INTRODUCTION.

This work is intended to help the devout English reader of the New Testament, who may, with a little knowledge of Greek, desire to refer to the actual words used by the Spirit of God.

It has not been framed to teach people Greek, though doubtless it may be used towards that end. It is believed that there are many, who, having learnt a little of that language in their early days, in after years feel a desire to read the Greek Testament, but find that their intermediate occupations (in which this language was in no way used by them) have caused them to forget the little they once knew.

Certain it is that there is a growing desire among Christians to refer for themselves to the Greek Testament. We are well aware that some would endeavour to discourage all such reference, thinking that all who are not Greek scholars ought to be satisfied with the excellent translations of the New Testament already in existence. But had all persons thought so, we should never have had the valuable "Englishman's Greek Concordance," and other useful works of this class, especially adapted for the help of those seeking to learn from the word itself rather than from the Commentary.

It may be true that a little knowledge is a dangerous thing; yet let our object be not to stamp out the little, but to give the means to use it to profit, and, it may be, to increase it. A Christian needs the grace and help of God to read his English Testament profitably: the same grace and help will prevent his using in any other way the present work.

We should much deprecate any one making a wrong use of the Greek Testament through our means. It is of course intended for private study, and not to be flourished before the young and inexperienced. Nothing can be more unseemly than for the unskilful to be always correcting everybody with their literal translations and various readings, distressing simple souls rather than seeking that which tends to godly edifying. We have remarkable instances of our Lord and His apostles using the words of the Septuagint where it is certainly not an exact translation of the original Hebrew; yet where the translation gave the true sense it was used unreservedly, and used as scripture: an example surely worthy of all to follow.

Still, who will venture to deny that an intelligent Christian ought to have his literal translation and various readings for his own study of the word? Certain it is that there are many who know how to make a good use of every scrap of real information touching the words of their God; and we believe that many will know how to appreciate the present endeavour to aid them in their study of His word.

That a good translation of the New Testament does not fully satisfy many, is not surprising; for, in the first place, there are several modern translations of the New Testament, all supposed to be improvements on the Authorised Version, and all purporting to be true and more or less literal translations: yet these when compared together are found *to differ materially;* some in the translation itself, and some because of a different Greek text having been used.

Besides this, there are certain points of interest which no translation has ever pretended to give. Take, for instance, the word 'master;' there are *six* different Greek words translated 'master' in the Authorised Version, all with different shades of meaning. Other translations have reduced the number, still all perhaps represent different words by 'master,' and there is nothing to shew what the word is in the original. The word 'judgment' represents *eight* different Greek words in the Authorised Version, and so of many others. Of particles, 'but' represents *twelve* different words; 'by,' *eleven;* 'for,' *eighteen;* 'in,' *fifteen;* 'of,' *thirteen;* and 'on,' *nine.*

We do not mean of course that the same Greek word can in all places be translated by the same English word; but the word actually translated, in any place, can here be seen at a glance; and those who are able can refer to their lexicons for the use and meaning of any word in question.

We give the Greek Text, with an interlinear translation as literal as may be to be useful; and in the margin the venerable Authorised Version, divided into paragraphs to correspond to the Greek text.

This work also gives in its notes not only the various readings of six different editors of the Greek Testament, but also these variations *in English* whenever the sense is affected thereby, but without attempting to give in every case all the minute shades of meaning which a Greek scholar will attach to them. Many of these variations may be thought to be of no great importance, descending even to the different spelling of the same word; but from this they rise to variations of the greatest importance. All are of interest, because they concern the word of God, and all are here made available to the English reader—a result which we believe has never been attempted in any similar work.

Thus we have endeavoured to furnish the English student with all he may require both as to the *text* of the New Testament, and possibly all he requires for its word-for-word *translation*. *Interpretation* we have endeavoured to avoid.

We proceed to lay before our readers the detail of our work.

I.—The Greek Text.

We have taken the Greek Text of Stephens 1550, which is the common text in this country; but as the edition of Elzevir 1624 is the one often called the Received Text, or Textus Receptus, because of the words, "Textum . . . . . ab omnibus receptum," occurring in the preface (though this edition, as is manifest by its date, was *not* used for our English translation of 1611), we give the readings of this Elzevir edition in the notes, and mark them E. It is the text commonly reprinted on the Continent. In the main they are one and the same, and either of them may be referred to as the Textus Receptus.

There are a number of minute variations between the editors with which we have not thought it well to trouble the reader in such a work as the present; indeed some of the editors have not kept strictly to one form of accentuation, &c., for the same word in every instance. Thus we have not noticed the variation of *θλίψις* with *θλῖψις*; *στῦλος* with *στύλος*; *κρίμα* and *κρῖμα*; *ζῶον* and *ζῷον*; Μωυσῆς and Μωϋσῆς; Ἠσαῦ and Ἡσαῦ, &c. So again in the division of words. We have not recorded such variations as *οὐκέτι* and *οὐκ ἔτι*; *εἴ τις* and *εἴτις*; *εἴγε* and *εἴ γε*; *μήποτε* and *μή ποτε*, &c. In all these cases we have followed the majority of modern editors.

With them we have also added the final *ν* to the third person singular and plural in *σι*; third singular in *ε*; in datives plural in *σι*, &c. For *οὕτω* we have given *οὕτως*, and *αὐτοῦ* where some have *αὑτοῦ*.

Of each of the editors referred to we must say a few words.

1. Griesbach.—About a hundred and fifty years had elapsed after the Elzevir edition of 1624 before Griesbach brought out his Greek Testament. During that time an enormous amount of evidence had been collected and was available for judging of the true text. The line adopted by Griesbach was to classify the Greek manuscripts into *three families*, and then deal with each family as one witness. These were the Alexandrine, the Western, and the Byzantine. The standard of the Alexandrine text he conceived to be that given by Origen. In this family he placed the ancient

copies A B, C; L of the Gospels; the Egyptian and some lesser versions. The Western recension would be represented by D of the Gospels and Acts, by those that contained a Latin as well as Greek text; the Old Latin and Vulgate, and quotations in the Latin Fathers. The Byzantine embraced the great mass of other manuscripts, the Versions, and the Greek Fathers. To this last family Griesbach did not attach so much importance as to the other two. Where two of these families agreed in a reading, that decided the text with him. Griesbach does not seem to have carried out his rule very rigidly, for the common text must be considered to have leant most to his Byzantine family, which he thought least of; yet he appears to have had a sort of preference for the common text in cases of doubt and difficulty, which prevented so many alterations being made from it as otherwise would have been the case. We have nothing here to say as to Griesbach's rules of classifying the copies; (it is certain that editors who have succeeded him have not put the copies A and B in the same family;) we are merely relating his plan of action. "His industry," says Scrivener, "his moderation . . . . . his logical acuteness and keen intellectual perception fall to the lot of few; and though they may have helped to lead him into error, and have even kept him from retracing his steps, yet on the whole they are worthily exercised in the good cause of promoting a knowledge of God's truth."

Griesbach, in his larger editions, encumbered his text with different readings, marking them as more or less probable; but in 1805 he published a smaller edition (representing his final judgment on all points) without any of these gradations in his text. It is from this later edition we have taken his readings.

2. Lachmann.—This editor, having little respect for the common text, set to work to form a text independent of that, right or wrong. He started with the theory of *ancient* evidence only, thus sweeping away many copies and much evidence, because they dated below his fixed period. He did not seek to discover the "original" text *in name* so much as to recover the text as it was in the *fourth* century. He did not actually restrict himself to evidence of or before the fourth century, or he would have had but little in any shape; but his theory being 'ancient documents only' he often had but four Greek copies, in some places three, and in some two, and in parts of the Revelation but *one*. Old Latin copies and Fathers he added to his scanty stock of evidence. Lachmann being at first misunderstood was severely criticised, but since his work has been better understood he has always held a place among the principal editors of the Greek Testament. Scrivener describes him as "earnest, single-

hearted, and a true scholar, both in spirit and accomplishment." Of his own work he said, "I may be allowed to hope that my object, undertaken with diligence and with confidence of Divine aid, and brought to a completion to the best of my ability, will be approved by posterity from the utility being known, more than has been the case from this age."*

3. TISCHENDORF.—We presume this editor aimed at giving (not as Lachmann, the text of any early date, but) the original text as far as he could discover it. His plan was this: ' The text is only to be sought from ancient evidence, and especially from Greek MSS, but without neglecting the testimonies of Versions and Fathers. Thus the whole conformation of the text should proceed from the evidences themselves, and not from what is called the *received* edition."* He further differed from Lachmann in receiving evidence as late as the *ninth* century, though naturally placing more importance upon those copies which were the more ancient. He has published eight editions. We copy of course from his last. His long and unremitting labours as a Biblical critic are too well known and appreciated to need any commendation from us.

4. TREGELLES.—This editor says he purposed "to give the text on the authority of the oldest MSS and Versions, and the aid of the earlier citations, so as to present, as far as possible, the text commonly received in the fourth century." It will be seen that this almost exactly agrees in words with what Lachmann proposed to do; yet from what Tregelles says elsewhere, we suppose he aimed to give the original text, but that he judged the best way to arrive at this was to go back to the text of the fourth century. Except a few cursive copies, he confined his attention to ancient evidence. For about thirty years this critic industriously worked at his New Testament, and in collating manuscripts for it, and ceased not his labours until physically laid aside.

5. ALFORD.—"The text which I have adopted," says this editor, "has been constructed by following, in all ordinary cases, the united or preponderating evidence of the most ancient authorities: in cases where the most ancient authorities do not agree nor preponderate, taking into account later evidence; and in cases where the weight of diplomatic testimony is interfered with by adventitious circumstances (such as parallelism or the like), applying those principles of criticism which appear to furnish sound criteria of a spurious or genuine reading. The object of course is, in each case, *where evidence is divided*, to mount up, if possible, to the *original reading from which all the variations sprung:* in other words to

* Tregelles's Account of the Printed Text.

discover some word or some arrangement which shall account for the variations, but for which none of the variations will account."* There have been several editions of Alford's Greek Testament. We give the dates of each volume from which our collation has been taken.

6. WORDSWORTH.—"The text of the present edition," says this editor, "is not a reprint of that hitherto received in any impression of the New Testament. The editor has endeavoured to avail himself of the collations of manuscripts which have been supplied by others, and to offer to the reader the result at which he has arrived after an examination of those collations . . . . . He feels it his duty to state, that he has not deviated so far from the text commonly received, as has been done in some recent editions. Indeed he cannot disguise his belief that a superintending Providence has ever been watching over the text of the New Testament, and guiding the Church of Christ, as the guardian and keeper of Holy Writ, in the discharge of her duty."†

It will thus be seen that each of the editors took up more or less a different line. Lachmann was the first to cast wholly aside the commonly received text, and Bishop Wordsworth has taken it up again, believing that God overruled its formation in His good providence.

Though these editors had each his own plan, in some places, all came to one conclusion, pointing out that the common Greek text (from which in the main our venerable Authorised Version was translated) ought to be abandoned for the one they give. We consider that in such cases our readers will be safe in taking their united verdict. Where the editors differ, it is not for us to offer any opinion. We are not forming a Greek text: had we done so, it would have been simply our own individual judgment, with little or no weight; but we have sought to give our readers unversed in such matters the best guide we could. We know of nothing better for such than to be directed to the united judgment of those who have conscientiously laboured in this particular field.

* Alford's Greek Testament, vol. i., ch. vi. sec. i., 18. We should have been glad to give, as here, what each of the editors said of his system in his own words (and we have done so as far as we could), but we could not transcribe whole pages. Alford says of Tischendorf and Tregelles, "If Tischendorf has run into a fault on the side of speculative hypotheses as to the origin of readings found in those MSS, it must be confessed that Tregelles has sometimes erred on the (certainly, far safer) side of scrupulous adherence to the mere literal evidence of the ancient MSS."

† Preface to New Testament, vol. i., p. xiii.

One further remark seems needed, namely, that the *date* at which the editors did their work must be remembered; for further and important evidence (for example the Codex Sinaiticus*) has been discovered since the time of Lachmann. If he and Griesbach had had the same evidence as Tischendorf, Tregelles, Alford and Wordsworth, their readings *might* have coincided more frequently with those of later editors.

In recording the various readings of the editors we have omitted those which we judged to be errors, though not pointed out by themselves.

As to the *form* of the Greek text a few words are needed.

1. PARAGRAPHS.—We were disappointed in finding nothing like *authority* for where a paragraph ought to be. Ancient manuscripts were no help: they have few or no paragraphs. The editors all differed, each making paragraphs according to his own judgment. We were therefore obliged, after referring to the best examples, to form paragraphs for ourselves. We are anxious that our readers should remember that the paragraphs have *no authority*, which they might have had if the ancient manuscripts had agreed in the placing of them.

2. PARENTHESES.—Most of the editors have placed here and there parentheses in their Greek texts. These we have disregarded, seeing that there are no such things in the early Greek copies. We have placed them in the English where we deemed them necessary to preserve the sense, but not being in the Greek they also have no authority.

3. INVERTED COMMAS.—Some editors mark with inverted commas the words that are spoken, and others in a similar way mark the quotations from the Old Testament. But in some places it is doubtful where these quotations close, and it was thought best to omit them. These also, being absent from the ancient Greek copies, have no authority.

4. POINTS.—There is no authority anywhere for the punctuation. There are few or no points in the ancient copies, and editors naturally differ in their system of pointing. We have been obliged to punctuate for ourselves as we judged best. We have not attempted to note the difference in the punctuation of the various editors, except in places where it materially alters the sense.

5. CAPITALS.—The only remark needed here is in reference to the names of God, of Christ, and of the Holy Spirit. The greatest difficulty is touching the word 'Spirit.' In some places it is very difficult to say

* Tregelles had not this codex when he brought out the Gospels: he first mentions it in John xxi.

whether the Holy Spirit as a person or the spirit of the Christian is referred to (see Rom. viii. 9); and if sometimes a small letter and sometimes a capital had been placed to the word *πνεῦμα*, in the Greek, persons would naturally have concluded that the question was thus indisputably settled. It was therefore judged best to put a small *π* everywhere. In the English we have been obliged to put a capital S when the Holy Spirit was referred to and so have retained it wherever we thought this was the case; but in some places it is really doubtful, and becomes a question for the spiritual judgment of the reader. The Greek will not help in the difficulty, because in the earliest copies every letter was a capital. In the other names we have followed the usage of modern editors; putting in the Greek a capital to Jesus but a small letter for Christ, and a small letter for Lord and for God.

6. Verses.—In a few places it is doubtful where the verses should commence. In these cases we have followed Bruder's "Greek Concordance," though that work does not in all cases agree with itself.

II.—The Interlinear Translation.

Very few words will suffice for this. No *new* translation has been aimed at, but rather a selection from the best translations already existing.

1. The plan adopted can soon be explained. The Greek words have always been kept in their right order, and where the interlinear English would not make sense in the same order, the words have been numbered to shew how they must be read. Thus, "And ^{7}related ^{8}to ^{9}them ^{2}also ^{1}those ^{3}who ^{4}had ^{5}seen [^{6}it] (Luke viii. 36) are numbered so as to read "And those also who had seen [it] related to them."

To prevent this numbering, and transposition in reading, being increased unnecessarily, a few words are often made into a phrase. This has been done at the commencement of each sentence, where needed, two or more words being joined with a *low* hyphen. Thus, instead of

Ἐγένετο ^{2}It ^{3}came ^{4}to ^{5}pass	δὲ ^{1}and	we have printed	Ἐγένετο.δὲ. And it came to pass.

The words in brackets [ ] are what have been added in the English to complete the sense where there is no word in the Greek to correspond to the words added.

Where a Greek word occurs which the English idiom requires should *not* be translated, the word stands alone with no English word under it: as ὅτι, 'that,' in Mark xii. 7; and *οὐ* in verse 14, where there are *two*

negatives, which, if both were translated, would in English destroy one another; and so of $\mu\acute{\eta}$, where it simply marks the sentence as a question.

In a few places we have been obliged to put a double translation, mostly because of the double negatives used in the Greek, where they do not immediately follow one another, and so could not be translated by such strengthened expressions as 'not at all,' 'in no wise,' &c. In such cases we have placed a *literal* translation below the one required in English. Thus—

οὐδέν.
anything.
(*lit.* nothing.)

2. As to points of grammar we shall trouble the reader with but few remarks.

The Aorist. This tense of the Greek verb has been at all times the most difficult to deal with, being translated, in the Authorised Version (and by others), sometimes by the *present*, sometimes by the *past*, sometimes by the *future*, and sometimes by the *perfect*. Grammarians say that, in the main, it is the *indefinite past*, and we have endeavoured, as far as may be, to keep it to this, avoiding, except in a few places, the translation of it as a perfect. We all know what stress is often laid—and rightly so—upon the word 'have.' If I say, 'he *has* cleansed me,' it is more than saying 'he cleansed me.' The former expression indicates the *perfect*, and implies a continuance of the act, or its effects, to the present time; whereas the latter speaks of an act at some time in the past, without anything being implied as to its continuance.

For this reason it appeared unadvisable to translate the aorist as the perfect, except in a few places where the true sense would otherwise have been destroyed. It is true that the English idiom requires it elsewhere, but it was thought best to sacrifice the English for the sake of preserving the above distinction. An extreme case will illustrate this point. In 1 Corinthians v. 9 occurs the word ἔγραψα, 'I wrote;' and in verse 11 the same word precisely—'I wrote;' but the Authorised Version (and others) put for the latter 'I have written.' It is there accompanied with the word 'now'—'now I have written.' This is needed for good English; but we have sacrificed the English and put 'I wrote' in both places, but have put a comma after the word 'now' to make it read not quite so harshly. We were encouraged to preserve this uniformity by the fact of the Authorised Version being in proximity, which will make all plain in the instances where this uncouthness occurs.

In a few places we have translated the aorist as a *present* where the

sense demanded it. As, for instance, ἔγνω, in 2 Timothy ii. 19: "The Lord *knows* those that are his," instead of "the Lord knew," &c.

The Imperfect. This is mostly translated as 'I was writing,' or 'I wrote.' But there are a few places where this tense is said to have a different meaning. This will be best illustrated by the much-disputed passage in Romans ix. 3: "For *I could wish* that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren." Here the word for 'I could wish' is in the imperfect. If the learned were agreed as to a translation we should have kept to the same, but while some translate 'I could wish,' as a *conditional present*, others give 'I could have wished' as a *conditional past.* We have thought it best to keep the sense of the simple imperfect as referred by Winer to this passage. "*I felt a wish,* and should do so still, could it be gratified . . . . . (a conditional clause being understood)." We have put "I was wishing."

The Perfect. This we have kept as uniform as we could, implying an act perfected, but continuing to the present in itself or its consequences. In a few places we have translated it as a *present*: as in Matthew xii. 47, in the sense of 'they have stood and still *are standing.*'

The Subjunctive. In this mood perhaps we have deviated further from ordinary practice than in any other, but we have endeavoured, as far as practicable, to keep it distinct from both the English *imperative* and the Greek *future.* Thus in Romans xiii. 9 for οὐ φονεύσεις (future indicative) we have, 'thou shalt not commit murder;' but in James ii. 11, for μὴ φονεύσῃς (aorist subjunctive) 'thou mayest not commit murder.'

The Pronouns. At times it is important to know whether the pronouns are emphatic or not. ἐγὼ γράφω and γράφω are both 'I write;' but where the ἐγώ is put in the Greek, it makes the pronoun emphatic. This however is somewhat due to the writer's style, and in John's Gospel and Epistles, it has been judged that, from his peculiar style of composition, he puts in the pronouns where emphasis is not always intended. John ix. 27 gives a good example of the same verb with and without the pronoun in the Greek: "Why again do ye wish to hear? do *ye* also wish to become his disciples?"

Compound Words. It was found impracticable to translate these uniformly throughout. For instance, if γνῶσις be translated 'knowledge,' it might be thought that ἐπίγνωσις should be 'full knowledge,' &c.; but on referring to a Concordance it will be seen that the latter word cannot be intensified in all places, and then to translate it by 'knowledge' in some places, and 'full knowledge' in others looks too much like interpretation. We have therefore translated both words by 'knowledge.' In

the few places however where one of each of such words occurs in the same sentence, some distinction was imperative.

III.—The Notes.

The references to the notes are marked thus in the text [a]αὐτοῦ[‖]; the mark ‖ shewing how far the variation extends. In a few places a note occurs *within* a note. If words are to be omitted or transposed by some editors but not by others, these latter may want to alter a word in the sentence. In such cases *one tick* shews the termination of the *inner* note. Thus [a] . . . . [b] . . . . ' . . . . . ‖ See notes [v] and [w] Matthew v. 44.

This mark — stands for *omit;* and + for *add;* but in some places all the editors do *not* actually omit, some putting the word in brackets as *doubtful.* In that case it is put thus, "— αὐτοῦ [L]TTr"; which means that Lachmann marks the word as *doubtful,* and Tischendorf and Tregelles *omit* it. In some cases, *all* mark a word as doubtful, and then it could be put either thus, δὲ [LTTr], or [δὲ] LTTr; we have adopted the latter plan. In some places the editors mark *part* of a word as doubtful, mostly in compound words. See for instance [ἐκ]διώξουσιν read by TrA in Luke xi. 49.

It will be seen by this that the marks [ ] *applied to the Greek or the editors* in the notes always refer to readings which the editors point out as doubtful. They must not be confounded with the same marks *in the English* text and notes, which always point out that there is *no* corresponding word in the Greek.

In some places where a word is added by the editors, another English word is added in the note to shew the *connection* of the new word. Thus in Luke xv. 2, the word 'both' is added; but it falls between the words 'the' and 'Pharisees,' therefore it is put thus in the note "+ τε both (the) LTTrA" to shew that it must be read 'both the Pharisees.' Slight variations in the use of the parenthesis occur in the course of the work, but we trust the meaning intended will in all cases be plain to the student.

Where long pieces are to be omitted they are marked in the text where they commence and where they end, but in the notes the first word or two only and the last are named with . . . . . between. Thus in Luke ix. 55, note [z] stands, [z] — καὶ εἶπεν (*verse* 55) . . . . σῶσαι (verse 56) LTTrA; — ὁ γὰρ . . . . . σῶσαι G. The four editors omit the whole twenty words; but G omits only the last twelve. In Luke xxiv. 10, note [r] is thus, [r] + ἡ the [. . .], implying that *some* word must be added.

We have endeavoured to make the notes as plain as possible for the English reader. One point still needs to be explained. For instance, in Luke vii. 22 occur the words "and [2]answering [1]Jesus said;" but a note omits the word 'Jesus,' and then it must be read (as stated in the note) "and answering he said." This is because the word εἶπεν (as already explained) stands for both 'he said,' and 'said.' Also in verse 27 occur the words ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω, 'I send,' but a note omits the word ἐγώ, 'I,' and then ἀποστέλλω is to be read 'I send,' but without emphasis on the 'I.'

IV.—The Money and Measures of the New Testament.

1. Money. It was deemed better not to attempt to *translate* the sums of money named in the New Testament, as we have no corresponding pieces to those then in use. We have therefore used the Greek words untranslated, and give a list of them here. It is not without interest and instruction to know the approximate value of money and the extent of the measures used. For instance, in Revelation vi. 6 we read of "a measure of wheat for a penny" in the Authorised Version; but this leaves the reader in doubt as to how far it speaks of scarcity and dearness. We want at least to know the value of the 'penny,' and the capacity of the 'measure.'

The following lists, it is hoped, will be useful; but approximate values only can now be arrived at.

GREEK.	AUTHORISED VERSION.	IN THIS WORK.	APPROXIMATE VALUE.			
			£	s.	d.	far.
λεπτόν	mite	lepton	0	0	0	0.375
κοδράντης	farthing	kodrantes	0	0	0	0.75
ἀσσάριον	farthing	assarion	0	0	0	3
δηνάριον	penny	denarius	0	0	7	3
δραχμή	piece of silver	drachma	0	0	7	3
δίδραχμον	tribute money	didrachma	0	1	3	2
στατήρ	piece of money	stater	0	2	7	0
μνάα	pound	mina	3	4	7	0
τάλαντον	talent	talent	193	15	0	0

ἀργύριον piece of silver. This is the common word for silver and money, as *l'argent* in French. In different places it would represent wholly different coins.

2. Measures of Capacity.

GREEK.	AUTHORISED VERSION.	IN THIS WORK.	APPROXIMATE. Gallon.	Pint.
ξέστης	pot (liquid measure)	vessels*	0	1
χοῖνιξ	measure (dry ,,)	chœnix	0	2
μόδιος	bushel (dry ,,)	corn measure*	2	0
σάτον	measure (dry ,,)	seah	2	1
βάτος	measure (liquid ,,)	bath	7	4
μετρητής	firkin (liquid ,,)	metretes	8	4
κόρος	measure (dry ,,)	cor	64	1

It is judged that those marked * are referred to as measures independent of their capacity: such as "washing of vessels," &c.

3. Long Measure. Here the names already in use were near enough to be retained.

			Feet.	Inches.
πῆχυς	cubit	cubit	1	6 to 9
ὀργυιά	fathom	fathom	6	0
στάδιον	furlong	furlong	606	9
μίλιον	mile	mile	4854	0
ὁδὸς σαββάτου	sabbath day's journey	6 furlongs		

In conclusion, we desire to render thanks to Almighty God who has enabled us to complete what has been a work of some years. For the various readings reference has been made to the originals. This alone was a work of labour. When we commenced our work Tischendorf and Tregelles had not finished their editions (though during its progress Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Alford have all passed from the scene of their labours); and each part had to be collated as it appeared, and some of the other editors, as far as we know, had never been collated before. To those who have so kindly given their aid we return our thanks and acknowledgments: may the Lord reward them.

Though the work has been laborious, it has been full of interest, and we trust to some profit. If our God will vouchsafe to use our humble endeavour to aid to a more careful study of His word, and to a clearer knowledge of His truth, our desire will be obtained; and to Him be all the praise and the glory. Amen.

London, 1877.

LIST OF SIGNS AND EDITIONS USED.

E Elzevir, 1624.

G Griesbach, 1805.

L Lachmann, 1842–1850.

T Tischendorf, Eighth Edition, 1865–1872.

Tr Tregelles, 1857–1872.

A Alford, vol. i. 1868 ; vol. ii. 1871 ; vol. iii. 1865 ; vol. iv. 1862, 1870.

W Wordsworth, 1870.

+ signifies *an addition.*

— ,, *an omission.*

[ ] ,, in the interlinear translation, that there is *no Greek word* corresponding to the English.

[ ] signifies in the notes that an editor marks the reading as *doubtful.*

ꟸ ,, how far the variation in the Greek text extends.

Text. Rec. refers to *both* Stephens 1550 and E.

THIRD EDITION.

This differs from the Second Edition only in a few places where the translation has been made more uniform. 1896.

[a]ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.‖
THE [4]ACCORDING [5]TO [6]MATTHEW [1]HOLY [2]GLAD [3]TIDINGS.

ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ [b]Δαβίδ,‖ υἱοῦ
BOOK of [the] generation of Jesus Christ, son of David, son
Ἀβραάμ.
of Abraham.
2 Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat
Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and [2]brethren
αὐτοῦ· 3 Ἰούδας.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ
[1]his; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of
τῆς Θαμάρ· Φαρὲς.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐσρώμ· Ἐσρὼμ.δὲ
Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ· 4 Ἀρὰμ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [c]Ἀμιναδάβ·‖
begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab;
[c]Ἀμιναδὰβ‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσὼν.δὲ ἐγέννη-
and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson be-
σεν τὸν Σαλμών· 5 Σαλμὼν.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [d]Βοόζ‖ ἐκ τῆς
gat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of
Ῥαχάβ· [d]Βοὸζ‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [e]Ὠβὴδ‖ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ· [e]Ὠβὴδ‖
Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; [2]Obed
δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί· 6 Ἰεσσαὶ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [b]Δαβὶδ‖
[1]and begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David
τὸν βασιλέα. [b]Δαβὶδ‖.δὲ [f]ὁ βασιλεὺς‖ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [g]Σολο-
the king. And David the king begat Solo-
μῶντα‖ ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου· 7 Σολομὼν.δὲ ἐγέν-
mon of the [one who had been wife] of Urias; and Solomon be-
νησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιὰ
gat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; [2]Abia
δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [h]Ἀσά·‖ 8 [h]Ἀσὰ‖ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ·
[1]and begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat;
Ἰωσαφὰτ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωρὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat
[i]Ὀζίαν· 9 [j]Ὀζίας‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ.δὲ
Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἄχαζ· Ἄχαζ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [k]Ἐζεκίαν·‖
begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
10 [l]Ἐζεκίας‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆς.δὲ ἐγέν-
and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses be-
νησεν τὸν [m]Ἀμών‖· [m]Ἀμὼν‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [n]Ἰωσίαν·‖
gat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
11 [o]Ἰωσίας‖.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
and Josias begat Jechonias and [2]brethren
αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. 12 Μετὰ.δὲ
[1]his, at [the time] of the carrying away of Babylon. And after

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; 3 and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; 4 and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; 5 and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 and Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias; 7 and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; 8 and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; 9 and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; 10 and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; 11 and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: 12 and after

---

[a] Εὐαγγέλιον κατὰ Μαθθαῖον (Ματθ. GW) GLTrW; [Εὐαγ.] κατὰ Μαθθ. A; κατα Μαθθ. T. [b] Δαυῒδ GW; Δαυεὶδ LTTrA. [c] Ἀμειναδάβ A. [d] Βοὸς LTr; Βοὲς TA [e] Ἰωβὴδ LTTrA. [f] — ὁ βασιλεὺς LTTrA. [g] Σολομῶνα GTTrAW. [h] Ἀσάφ LTTrA. [i] Ὀζείαν LTTrA. [j] Ὀζείας LTTrA. [k] Ἐζεκείαν L. [l] Ἐζεκείας L. [m] Ἀμώς LTTrA. [n] Ἰωσείαν LTTrA. [o] Ἰωσείας LTTrA.

they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; 13 and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; 15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall

τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰεχονίας [q]ἐγέννησεν‖ τὸν Σαλα-
the carrying away of Babylon, Jechonias begat Sala-

θιήλ· Σαλαθιὴλ.δὲ [q]ἐγέννησεν‖ τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· 13 Ζοροβά-
thiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; [2]Zoroba-

βελ δὲ [q]ἐγέννησεν‖ τὸν Ἀβιούδ· Ἀβιοὺδ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
bel [1]and begat Abiud; and Abiud begat

Ἐλιακείμ· Ἐλιακεὶμ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ· 14 Ἀζὼρ.δὲ
Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor

ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδὼκ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχείμ· Ἀχεὶμ
begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; [2]Achim

δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιούδ· 15 Ἐλιοὺδ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεά-
[1]and begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Elea-

ζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ.δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν [r]Ματθάν·‖ [r]Ματθὰν‖.δὲ ἐγέν-
zar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan be-

νησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ· 16 Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσὴφ τὸν
gat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the

ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός.
husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως [s]Δαβὶδ‖
So all the generations from Abraham to David [were]

γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ [s]Δαβὶδ‖ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας
[2]generations [1]fourteen; and from David until the carrying away

Βαβυλῶνος, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας
of Babylon, [2]generations [1]fourteen; and from the carrying away

Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ χριστοῦ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.
of Babylon to the Christ, [2]generations [1]fourteen.

18 Τοῦ.δὲ [t]Ἰησοῦ‖ χριστοῦ ἡ [v]γέννησις‖ οὕτως ἦν. Μνη-
Now of Jesus Christ the birth thus was. [5]Having

στευθείσης [w]γὰρ‖ τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν.ἢ
[6]been [7]betrothed [1]for [3]his [4]mother [2]Mary to Joseph, before

συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὑρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ.ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος
[2]came [3]together [1]they she was found to be with child of [the] [2]Spirit

ἁγίου. 19 Ἰωσὴφ.δὲ ὁ.ἀνὴρ.αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὤν, καὶ μὴ θέλων
[1]Holy. But Joseph her husband, [2]righteous [1]being, and not willing

αὐτὴν [x]παραδειγματίσαι,‖ ἐβουλήθη [y]λάθρα‖ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.
her to expose publicly, purposed secretly to put [2]away [1]her.

20 ταῦτα.δὲ αὐτοῦ.ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου
And [5]these [6]things [1]when [2]he [3]had [4]pondered, behold, an angel of [the] Lord

κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ, λέγων, Ἰωσήφ, υἱὸς [s]Δαβίδ,‖ μὴ
in a dream appeared to him, saying, Joseph, son of David, [2]not

φοβηθῇς παραλαβεῖν Μαριὰμ τὴν.γυναῖκά.σου· τὸ.γὰρ ἐν
[1]fear to take to [thee] Mary thy wife, for that which in

αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἁγίου. 21 τέξεται.δὲ υἱόν,
her is begotten [2]of [[3]the] [5]Spirit [1]is [4]Holy. And she shall bring forth a son,

καὶ καλέσεις τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς.γὰρ σώσει τὸν
and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save

λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. 22 Τοῦτο.δὲ ὅλον
[2]people [1]his from their sins. Now this all

γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ [z]τοῦ‖ κυρίου
came to pass, that might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the Lord

διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, 23 Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν
through the prophet, saying, Behold, the virgin [3]with

γαστρὶ.ἕξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα
[4]child [1]shall [2]be, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call [2]name

---

[q] γεννᾷ begets A. [r] Μαθθάν LTTrA. [s] Δαυὶδ GW; Δαυεὶδ LTTrA. [t] — Ἰησοῦ Tr. [v] γένεσις GLTTrAW [w] — γὰρ for LTTr[A]. [x] δειγματίσαι LTTrA. [y] λάθρᾳ L. [z] — τοῦ (*read* [the]) LTTrAW.

αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ, ὅ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον, Μεθ' ἡμῶν
[1]his Emmanuel, which is, being interpreted, [2]With [3]us
[a]ὁ‖ θεός. 24 [b]Διεγερθεὶς‖.δὲ [c]ὁ‖ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἐποί-
[1]God. And [2]having [3]been [4]aroused [1]Joseph from the sleep, did
ησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβεν
as had ordered him the angel of [the] Lord, and took to [him]
τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ, 25 καὶ οὐκ.ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ
his wife, and knew not her until
ἔτεκεν [d]τὸν‖ υἱὸν [e]αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον·‖ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
she brought forth [2]son [1]her the firstborn; and he called
τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.
his name Jesus.

2 Τοῦ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
Now Jesus having been born in Bethlehem of Judæa,
ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρῴδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδού, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
in [the] days of Herod the king, behold, magi from [the] east
παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, 2 λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ τεχ-
arrived at Jerusalem, saying, Where is he who has
θεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἴδομεν.γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα
been born King of the Jews? for we saw his star
ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. 3 Ἀκούσας
in the east, and are come to do homage to him. [5]Having [6]heard
δὲ [f]Ἡρῴδης ὁ βασιλεὺς‖ ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα
[1]but [2]Herod [3]the [4]king he was troubled, and all Jerusalem
μετ' αὐτοῦ· 4 καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
with him. And having gathered together all the chief priests and
γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν, ποῦ ὁ χριστὸς
scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ
γεννᾶται. 5 Οἱ.δὲ [g]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας.
should be born. And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judæa:
οὕτως.γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, 6 Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεέμ,
for thus it has been written by the prophet, And thou, Bethlehem,
γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ
land of Juda, in no wise least art among the governors of Juda, [2]out
σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν.λαόν.μου
[3]of [4]thee [1]for shall go forth a leader, who shall shepherd my people
τὸν Ἰσραήλ. 7 Τότε Ἡρῴδης [h]λάθρα‖ καλέσας τοὺς μάγους,
Israel. Then Herod, [2]secretly [1]having called the magi,
ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος·
inquired accurately of them the time of the [2]appearing [1]star.
8 καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπεν, Πορευθέντες [i]ἀκρι-
And having sent them to Bethlehem, he said, Having gone, accu-
βῶς ἐξετάσατε‖ περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν.δὲ εὕρητε,
rately inquire for the little child; and when ye shall have found [him]
ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ.
bring word back to me, that I also having come may do homage to him.
9 Οἱ.δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδού, ὁ
And they having heard the king, went away; and behold, the
ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἐλθὼν
star, which they saw in the east, went before them, until having come
[k]ἔστη‖ ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. 10 ἰδόντες.δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα,
it stood over where was the little child. And having seen the star,
ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα· 11 καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς
they rejoiced [with] joy [2]great [1]exceedingly. And having come into

call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25 and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

II. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And when they

[a] — ὁ L. [b] ἐγερθεὶς having risen LTTrA. [c] — ὁ T. [d] — τὸν (*read* a son) LTTrA. [e] — αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον LTTrA. [f] ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρῴδης LTTrA. [g] εἶπαν T. [h] λάθρᾳ L. [i] ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς LTTrA. [k] ἐστάθη LTTrA.

were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

τὴν οἰκίαν, [l]εὗρον‖ τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτοῦ,
the house, they found the little child with Mary his mother,
καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς
and having fallen down did homage to him: and having opened
θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ
[2]treasures [1]their they offered to him gifts; gold and
λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. 12 καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ'
frankincense and myrrh. And having been divinely instructed in
ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ
a dream not to return to Herod, by another way
ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν.χώραν.αὐτῶν.
they withdrew into their own country.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: 15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

13 Ἀναχωρησάντων.δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου
Now [2]having [3]withdrawn [1]they, behold, an angel of [the] Lord
[m]φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ‖ τῷ Ἰωσήφ, λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε
appears in a dream to Joseph, saying, Having risen take with [thee]
τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον,
the little child and his mother, and flee into Egypt,
καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἴπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ
and be there until I shall tell thee; [3]is [4]about [1]for [2]Herod to seek the
παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. 14 Ὁ.δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν
little child, to destroy him. And he having risen took with [him]
τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς
the little child and his mother by night, and withdrew into
Αἴγυπτον, 15 καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα
Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod: that
πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ [n]τοῦ‖ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the Lord through the
προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν.υἱόν.μου.
prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
16 Τότε Ἡρώδης, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων,
Then Herod, having seen that he was mocked by the magi,
ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλεν πάντας τοὺς
was enraged greatly, and having sent he put to death all the
παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς.ὁρίοις.αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ
boys that [were] in Bethlehem and in all its borders, from
διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβω-
two years old and under, according to the time which he had accurately
σεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. 17 Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν
inquired from the magi. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken
[o]ὑπὸ‖ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, 18 Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾶ
by Jeremias the prophet, saying, A voice in Rama
ἠκούσθη, [p]θρῆνος καὶ‖ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολύς, Ῥαχὴλ
was heard, lamentation and weeping and [2]mourning [1]great, Rachel
κλαίουσα τὰ.τέκνα.αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ [q]ἤθελεν‖ παρακληθῆναι,
weeping [for] her children, and [2]not [1]would be comforted,
ὅτι οὐκ.εἰσίν.
because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go

19 Τελευτήσαντος.δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου
But [2]having [3]died [1]Herod, behold, an angel of [the] Lord
[r]κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται‖ τῷ Ἰωσὴφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, 20 λέγων, Ἐγερ-
in a dream appears to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Having
θεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου
risen take with [thee] the little child and his mother, and go

---

[l] εἶδον they saw GLTTrAW. [m] κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη in a dream appeared L; κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται Tr. [n] — τοῦ (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [o] διὰ through LTTrAW. [p] — θρῆνος καὶ LTTrA. [q] ἠθέλησεν L. [r] φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ LTTrA.

εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασιν-γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν
into [the] land of Israel: for they have died who were seeking the life
τοῦ παιδίου. 21 Ὁ-δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ
of the little child. And he having risen took with [him] the little child and
τὴν-μητέρα-αὐτοῦ, καὶ [s]ἦλθεν‖ εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ. 22 ἀκούσας
his mother, and came into [the] land of Israel. [2]Having [3]heard
δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει [t]ἐπὶ‖ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ [v]Ἡρώδου
[1]but that Archelaus reigns over Judæa instead of Herod
τοῦ-πατρὸς-αὐτοῦ,‖ ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισ-
his father, he was afraid there to go; [2]having [3]been [4]divinely
θεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
[5]instructed [1]and in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee:
23 καὶ ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην [w]Ναζαρέτ·‖
and having come he dwelt in a city called Nazareth;
ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι
so that should be fulfilled that which was spoken through the prophets, that
Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.
a Nazaræan shall he be called.

into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 Ἐν-δὲ ταῖς-ἡμέραις-ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ
Now in those days comes John the
βαπτιστής, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, 2 [x]καὶ‖ λέγων,
Baptist, proclaiming in the wilderness of Judæa, and saying,
Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικεν-γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 3 Οὗτος-γάρ
Repent, for has drawn near the kingdom of the heavens. For this
ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς [y]ὑπὸ‖ Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος,
is he who was spoken of by Esaias the prophet, saying,
Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυ-
[The] voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of [the]
ρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς-τρίβους-αὐτοῦ. 4 Αὐτὸς-δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης
Lord, straight make his paths. And [2]himself [1]John
εἶχεν τὸ-ἔνδυμα-αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερ-
had his raiment of hair of a camel, and a girdle of
ματίνην περὶ τὴν-ὀσφὺν-αὐτοῦ· ἡ-δὲ τροφὴ [z]αὐτοῦ ἦν‖ ἀκρίδες
leather about his loins, and the food of him was locusts
καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.
and [2]honey [1]wild.

III. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, 2 and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ
Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all
Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· 6 καὶ ἐβαπτί-
Judæa, and all the country around the Jordan, and were bap-
ζοντο[a] ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ[b] ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρ-
tized in the Jordan by him, confessing [2]sins
τίας αὐτῶν. 7 Ἰδὼν-δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδου-
[1]their But having seen many of the Pharisees and Saddu-
καίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ-βάπτισμα-[c]αὐτοῦ,‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
cees coming to his baptism, he said to them,
Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελ-
Offspring of vipers, who forewarned you to flee from the com-
λούσης ὀργῆς; 8 ποιήσατε οὖν [d]καρποὺς ἀξίους‖ τῆς μετα-
ing wrath? Produce therefore fruits worthy of repent-
νοίας· 9 καὶ μὴ-δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν
ance: and think not to say within yourselves [4For] [5]father [1]we [2]have

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan, 6 and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* fa-

---

[s] εἰσῆλθεν entered LTTrA. [t] — ἐπὶ (*read* τῆς Ἰου. over Judæa) LT[TrA]. [v] τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου LTTrA. [w] Ναζαρέθ LTTrW. [x] — καὶ LT[Tr]A. [y] διὰ through LTTrAW. [z] ἦν αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [a] + [πάντες] all L. [b] + ποταμῷ river LTTrA. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the baptism) LT[TrA]. [d] καρπὸν ἄξιον fruit worthy GLTTrAW.

ther: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: 12 whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων
[3]Abraham: for I say to you, that able is God from [2]stones

τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. 10 ἤδη.δὲ [e]καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη
[1]these to raise up children to Abraham. But already also the axe

πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ
to the root of the trees is applied: [2]every [1]therefore tree not

ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.
producing [2]fruit [1]good is cut down and into [the] fire is cast.

11 Ἐγὼ μὲν [f]βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ.δὲ
I indeed baptize you with water to repentance; but he who

ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ.εἰμὶ
after me [is] coming mightier than I is, of whom I am not

ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν
fit the sandals to bear: he [3]you [1]will [2]baptize with [the]

πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί. 12 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ
[2]Spirit [1]Holy and with fire. Of whom the winnowing fan [is] in [2]hand

αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν.ἅλωνα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει
[1]his, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather

τὸν.σῖτον.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην,[g] τὸ.δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει
his wheat into the granary, but the chaff he will burn up

πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
with fire unquenchable.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν
Then comes Jesus from Galilee to the

Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
Jordan to John, to be baptized by him.

14 ὁ.δὲ.[h]Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρείαν ἔχω
But John was hindering him, saying, I [2]need [1]have

ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρός με; 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς
by thee to be baptized, and [2]thou [1]comest to me? [3]Answering

δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν [i]πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτως.γὰρ
[1]but [2]Jesus said to him, Suffer [it] now; for thus

πρέπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. Τότε
becoming it is to us to fulfil all righteousness. Then

ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. 16 [j]Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς [k]ἀνέβη
he suffers him. And having been baptized Jesus went up

εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ ἰδού, [l]ἀνεῴχθησαν [m]αὐτῷ οἱ
immediately from the water: and behold, were opened to him the

οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδεν [n]τὸ πνεῦμα [o]τοῦ θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ
heavens, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as

περιστεράν, [p]καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. 17 καὶ ἰδού, φωνὴ
a dove, and coming upon him: and lo, a voice

ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ.υἱός.μου ὁ ἀγα-
out of the heavens, saying, This is my Son the be-

πητός, ἐν ᾧ [q]εὐδόκησα.
loved, in whom I have found delight.

IV. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

4 Τότε [r]ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-
Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spi-

ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. 2 καὶ νηστεύσας
rit to be tempted by the devil. And having fasted

ἡμέρας [s]τεσσαράκοντα καὶ [t]νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον
[2]days [1]forty and [2]nights [1]forty, afterwards

---

[e] — καὶ LTTrAW. [f] ὑμᾶς βαπτίζω LTTrW. [g] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his granary) LTrW. [h] — Ἰωάννης (*read* he was hindering) LT[TrA]W. [i] αὐτῷ L. [j] βαπτισθεὶς δὲ LTTrAW. [k] εὐθὺς ἀνέβη LTTrW. [l] ἠνεῴχθησαν L. [m] — αὐτῷ [L]T. [n] — τὸ (*read* [the]) T[A]. [o] — τοῦ T[A]. [p] — καὶ LT [TrA]. [q] ηὐδόκησα T [r] — ὁ A. [s] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [t] τεσσεράκοντα νύκτας T; νύκτας τεσσερ. TrA.

ἐπείνασεν. 3 καὶ προσελθὼν [v]αὐτῷ‖ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν[w], Εἰ
he hungered. And having come to him the tempter said, If

υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ.λίθοι.οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.
[2]Son [1]thou [3]art of God, speak that these stones [3]loaves [1]may [2]become.

4 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ
But he answering said, It has been written, Not by bread alone

ζήσεται [x]ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' [y]ἐπὶ‖ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ
shall [2]live [1]man, but by every word going out through

στόματος θεοῦ. 5 Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς
[the] mouth of God. Then [3]takes [4]him [1]the [2]devil to

τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ [z]ἵστησιν‖ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ
the holy city, and sets him upon the edge of the

ἱεροῦ, 6 καὶ [a]λέγει‖ αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυ-
temple, and says to him, If [3]Son [1]thou [2]art of God, cast thy-

τὸν κάτω· γέγραπται.γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς.ἀγγέλοις.αὐτοῦ ἐν-
self down: for it has been written, To his angels he

τελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε,
will give charge concerning thee, and in [their] hands shall they bear thee,

μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν.πόδα.σου. 7 Ἔφη αὐτῷ
lest thou strike against a stone thy foot. [2]Said [3]to [4]him

ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ.ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν
[1]Jesus, Again it has been written, Thou shalt not tempt [the] Lord

θεόν σου. 8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς
[2]God [1]thy. Again [3]takes [4]him [1]the [2]devil to

ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-
a mountain [2]high [1]exceedingly, and shews to him all the king-

λείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτῶν, 9 καὶ [b]λέγει‖ αὐτῷ,
doms of the world and their glory, and says to him,

[c]Ταῦτα πάντα σοι‖ δώσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς
[2]These [3]things [1]all to thee will I give if falling down thou wilt worship

μοι. 10 Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε[d], σατανᾶ·
me. Then [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Get thee away, Satan;

γέγραπται.γάρ, Κύριον τὸν.θεόν.σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ
for it has been written, [The] Lord thy God shalt thou worship, and

αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. 11 Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος·
him alone shalt thou serve. Then [3]leaves [4]him [1]the [2]devil,

καὶ ἰδού, ἄγγελοι προσῆλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.
and behold, angels came and ministered to him.

12 Ἀκούσας.δὲ [e]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀν-
But [2]having [3]heard [1]Jesus that John was delivered up, he

εχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 13 καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν [f]Ναζαρέτ,‖
withdrew into Galilee: and having left Nazareth,

ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς [g]Καπερναοὺμ‖ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν,
having come he dwelt at Capernaum, which [is] on the sea-side,

ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλείμ, 14 ἵνα πληρωθῇ
in [the] borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim, that might be fulfilled

τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, 15 Γῆ
that which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Land

Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλείμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ
of Zabulon, and land of Nephthalim, way of [the] sea, beyond the

Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, 16 ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος
Jordan, Galilee of the nations, the people which was sitting

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; 16 the people which sat in dark-

---

[v] — αὐτῷ TTrA. [w] + αὐτῷ to him LTTrAW. [x] + ὁ LTTrAW. [y] ἐν LTrA. [z] ἔστησεν set LTTrA. [a] εἶπεν said L. [b] εἶπεν said LTTrA. [c] ταῦτά σοι πάντα TTrA. [d] + ὀπίσω μου behind me G[L]W. [e] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς TTrAW [f] Ναζαρὰθ Nazarath L; Ναζαρὲθ W; Ναζαρὰ Nazara TTrA. [g] Καφαρναοὺμ LTTrAW.

ness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

ἐν [h]σκότει εἶδε φῶς‖ μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν
in darkness has seen a [2]light [1]great, and to those which were sitting in [the]
χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς. 17 Ἀπὸ
country and shadow of death, light has sprung up to them. From
τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε·
that time began Jesus to proclaim and to say, Repent;
ἤγγικεν.γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
for has drawn near the kingdom of the heavens.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

18 Περιπατῶν.δὲ [i]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-
And [2]walking [1]Jesus by the sea of Gali-
λαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ
lee he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς
Andrew his brother, casting a large net into
τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν.γὰρ ἁλιεῖς. 19 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,[k] Δεῦτε
the sea, for they were fishers: and he says to them, Come
ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. 20 Οἱ.δὲ
after me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they
εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 21 Καὶ
immediately having left the nets, followed him. And
προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν
having gone on thence, he saw other two brothers, James the [son]
τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the ship
μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα
with Zebedee their father, mending [2]nets
αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. 22 οἱ.δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ
[1]their, and he called them; and they immediately having left the
πλοῖον καὶ τὸν.πατέρα.αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
ship and their father followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

23 Καὶ περιῆγεν [l]ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ διδάσκων
And [2]went [3]about [4]all [5]Galilee [1]Jesus, teaching
ἐν ταῖς.συναγωγαῖς.αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad tidings of the
βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν
kingdom, and healing every disease and every bodily weakness
ἐν τῷ λαῷ. 24 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συ-
among the people. And went out the fame of him into all Sy-
ρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς.κακῶς.ἔχοντας,
ria. And they brought to him all who were ill,
ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους, [m]καὶ‖ δαιμονιζο-
by various diseases and torments oppressed, and possessed by
μένους, καὶ σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παραλυτικούς· καὶ ἐθερά-
demons, and lunatics, and paralytics; and he
πευσεν αὐτούς. 25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ
healed them. And [3]followed [4]him [2]crowds [1]great from
τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας
Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea
καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.
and beyond the Jordan.

V. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he

5 Ἰδὼν.δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαν-
But seeing the crowds, he went up into the mountain; and [2]having [3]sat
τος αὐτοῦ, [n]προσῆλθον‖ [o]αὐτῷ‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ ἀνοί-
[4]down [1]he, came to him his disciples. And having

---

[h] σκοτίᾳ φῶς εἶδεν LTrA; σκότει φῶς εἶδεν TW. [i] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς GLTTrAW. [k] + [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] Jesus L. [l] ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ L; [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] Tr (— ὁ Ἰησοῦς TA) ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ TTrA; ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν W. [m] — καὶ LTrA. [n] προσῆλθαν TTr. [o] — αὐτῷ L.

ξας τὸ.στόμα.αὐτου ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς, λέγων, 3 Μακάριοι οἱ
opened his mouth he taught them, saying, Blessed [are] the
πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.
4 [p]μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται.
Blessed they who mourn; for they shall be comforted.
5 μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν.‖
Blessed the meek; for they shall inherit the earth.
6 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι
Blessed they who hunger and thirst after righteousness; for
αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. 7 μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ
they shall be filled. Blessed the merciful; for they
ἐλεηθήσονται. 8 μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν
shall find mercy. Blessed the pure in heart; for they
θεὸν ὄψονται. 9 μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι [q]αὐτοὶ‖ υἱοὶ θεοῦ
[3]God [1]shall [2]see. Blessed the peacemakers; for they sons of God
κληθήσονται. 10 μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιο-
shall be called. Blessed they who have been persecuted on account of right-
σύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 11 μακάριοί
eousness; for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens. Blessed
ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν, καὶ εἴπωσιν πᾶν
are ye when they shall reproach you, and shall persecute, and shall say every
πονηρὸν [r]ῥῆμα‖ καθ' ὑμῶν [s]ψευδόμενοι,‖ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. 12 χαί-
wicked word against you, lying, on account of me. Re-
ρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ.μισθὸς.ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς·
joice and exult, for your reward [is] great in the heavens;
οὕτως.γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.
for thus they persecuted the prophets who [were] before you.

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν.δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ,
Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt become tasteless,
ἐν τίνι ἁλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ.μὴ [t]βλη-
with what shall it be salted? for nothing has it strength any longer, but to be
θῆναι‖ ἔξω, [v]καὶ‖ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 14 Ὑμεῖς
cast out, and to be trampled upon by men. Ye
ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· οὐ.δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω
are the light of the world, [3]cannot [1]a [2]city be hid on
ὄρους κειμένη· 15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν
a mountain situated. Nor do they light a lamp and put it
ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς
under the corn measure, but upon the lampstand; and it shines for all who
ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. 16 οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ.φῶς.ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν
[are] in the house. Thus let shine your light before
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξά-
men, so that they may see your good works, and may
σωσιν τὸν.πατέρα.ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
glorify your Father who [is] in the heavens.

17 Μὴ.νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προ-
Think not that I came to abolish the law or the pro-
φήτας· οὐκ.ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. 18 ἀμὴν.γὰρ
phets: I came not to abolish, but to fulfil. For verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως.ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἓν ἢ
I say to you, Until shall pass away the heaven and the earth, [2]iota [1]one or
μία κεραία οὐ.μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως.ἂν πάντα
one tittle in no wise shall pass away from the law until all

opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever there-

p Verses 4, 5, *transposed* LTTr. q — αὐτοὶ (*read* κληθή. they shall be called) [L]T[TrA]. r — ῥῆμα (*read* [thing]) LTTrA. s — ψευδόμενοι L. t βληθὲν having been cast LTTrA. v — καὶ LTTrA.

fore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from

γένηται. 19 ὃς.ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν.ἐντολῶν.τουτων τῶν
come to pass. Whoever then shall break one of these commandments the
ἐλαχίστων, καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κλη-
least, and shall teach [2]so [1]men, least shall
θήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς.δ'.ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ
be called in the kingdom of the heavens; but whoever shall practise and
διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν
shall teach [them], this [one] great shall be called in the kingdom of the
οὐρανῶν. 20 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν.μὴ περισσεύσῃ [w]ἡ δικαιο-
heavens. For I say to you, That unless shall abound [2]right-
σύνη ὑμῶν‖ πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ.μὴ
eousness [1]your above [that] of the scribes and Pharisees, in no wise
εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
shall ye enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

21 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι [x]ἐῤῥέθη‖ τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ.φονεύσεις·
Ye have heard that it was said to the ancients, Thou shalt not commit murder;
ὃς.δ'.ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. 22 ἐγὼ.δὲ
but whoever shall commit murder, liable shall be to the judgment. But I
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ [y]εἰκῇ‖
say to you, That every one who is angry with his brother lightly,
ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς.δ'.ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ,
liable shall be to the judgment: but whoever shall say to his brother,
[z]Ῥακά,‖ ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς.δ'.ἂν εἴπῃ, Μωρέ,
Raca, liable shall be to the Sanhedrim: but whoever shall say, Fool,
ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. 23 Ἐὰν οὖν προσ-
liable shall be to the Gehenna of fire. If therefore thou
φέρῃς τὸ.δῶρόν.σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κἀκεῖ μνησθῇς
shalt offer thy gift at the altar, and there shalt remember
ὅτι ὁ.ἀδελφός.σου ἔχει τὶ κατὰ σοῦ, 24 ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν
that thy brother has something against thee, [4]leave there [2]gift
σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε, πρῶτον διαλ-
[1]thy before the altar, and go away, first be
λάγηθι τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν
reconciled to thy brother, and then having come offer [2]gift
σου. 25 Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ.ἀντιδίκῳ.σου ταχύ, ἕως.ὅτου εἶ
[1]thy. Be agreeing with thine adverse party quickly, whilst thou art
[a]ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ,‖ μήποτέ σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ
in the way with him, lest [5]thee [4]deliver [1]the [2]adverse [3]party to the
κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς [b]σε παραδῷ‖ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν
judge, and the judge thee deliver to the officer, and into prison
βληθήσῃ. 26 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ.μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν,
thou be cast. Verily I say to thee, In no wise shalt thou come out thence,
ἕως.ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.
until thou pay the last kodrantes.

27 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι [x]ἐῤῥέθη‖ [c]τοῖς ἀρχαίοις,‖ Οὐ.μοιχεύ-
Ye have heard that it was said to the ancients, Thou shalt not commit
σεις· 28 ἐγὼ.δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς
adultery: but I say to you, that every one that looks upon a woman to
τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι [d]αὐτῆς,‖ ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ
lust after her, already has committed adultery with her in
καρδίᾳ [e]αὐτοῦ.‖ 29 εἰ.δὲ ὁ.ὀφθαλμός.σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει
[2]heart [1]his. But if thine eye, the right, cause [2]to [3]offend
σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει.γάρ σοι ἵνα
[1]thee, pluck out it and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that

---

[w] ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη TA. [x] ἐῤῥήθη LTrAW. [y] — εἰκῆ LT[TrA]. [z] ῥαχά T. [a] μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ LTTrAW. [b] — σε παραδῷ LT[Tr]. [c] — τοῖς ἀρχαίοις GLTTrAW. [d] αὐτὴν LTrAW; — αὐτῆς T. [e] ἑαυτοῦ L

ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν.μελῶν.σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ.σῶμά.σου βληθῇ
should perish one of thy members, and not [2]whole [1]thy [3]body be cast

εἰς γέενναν. 30 καὶ εἰ ἡ.δεξιά.σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον
into Gehenna. And if thy right hand cause [2]to [3]offend [1]thee, cut off

αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει.γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται
it and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that should perish

ἓν τῶν.μελῶν.σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ.σῶμά.σου [f]βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.‖
one of thy members, and not [2]whole [1]thy [3]body be cast into Gehenna.

31 [g]Ἐῤῥέθη‖ δέ, [h]ὅτι‖ ὃς.ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ,
It was said also that whoever shall put away his wife,

δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. 32 ἐγὼ.δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι [i]ὃς.ἂν
let him give to her a letter of divorce: but I say to you, that whoever

ἀπολύσῃ‖ τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ
shall put away his wife, except on account of fornication, causes

αὐτὴν [k]μοιχᾶσθαι·‖ καὶ [l]ὃς.ἐὰν‖ ἀπολελυμένην [m]γαμήσῃ,‖
her to commit adultery; and whoever her who has been put away shall marry,

μοιχᾶται.
commits adultery.

33 Πάλιν ἠκούσατε, ὅτι [g]ἐῤῥέθη‖ τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ.ἐπιορ-
Again, ye have heard that it was said to the ancients, Thou shalt not

κήσεις, ἀποδώσεις.δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς.ὅρκους.σου· 34 ἐγὼ
forswear thyself, but thou shalt render to the Lord thine oaths. [2]I

δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὀμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος
[1]but say to you not to swear at all, neither by the heaven, because [the] throne

ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· 35 μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν
it is of God; nor by the earth, because [the] footstool it is

ποδῶν.αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ
of his feet: nor by Jerusalem, because [the] city it is of the

μεγάλου βασιλέως· 36 μήτε ἐν τῇ.κεφαλῇ.σου ὀμόσῃς, ὅτι
great King. Neither by thy head shalt thou swear, because

οὐ.δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν [n]ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆσαι.‖ 37 [o]ἔστω‖
thou art not able one hair white or black to make. [2]Let [5]be

δὲ ὁ.λόγος.ὑμῶν, ναὶ ναί, οὒ οὔ· τὸ.δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ
[1]but [3]your [4]word, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: but what [is] more than these from

τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν.
evil is.

38 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι [g]ἐῤῥέθη,‖ Ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ
Ye have heard that it was said, Eye for eye, and

ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος· 39 ἐγὼ.δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ
tooth for tooth; but I say to you not to resist

πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε [p]ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ‖ τὴν.δεξιάν.[q]σου σιαγόνα,‖
evil; but whosoever thee shall strike on thy right cheek,

στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· 40 καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κρι-
turn to him also the other; and to him who would with thee go

θῆναι καὶ τὸν.χιτῶνά.σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον·
to law and thy tunic take, yield to him also [thy] cloak;

41 καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἕν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο.
and whosoever thee will compel to go [2]mile [1]one, go with him two.

42 τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε [r]δίδου·‖ καὶ τὸν.θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ [s]δανεί-
To him who asks of thee give; and him that wishes from thee to bor-

σασθαι‖ μὴ.ἀποστραφῇς.
row thou shalt not turn away from.

thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: 35 nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would bor-

---

[f] εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ into Gehenna go away LTTrA. [g] ἐῤῥήθη LTrAW. [h] — ὅτι LTTrA. [i] πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων every one that puts away LTTrA. [k] μοιχευθῆναι LTTrA. [l] ὁ he who L. [m] γαμήσας has married L. [n] ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν LTTrA. [o] ἔσται shall be LA. [p] ῥαπίζει εἰς strikes upon LTTrA. [q] σιαγόνα σου LTrA; — σου (*read* the right cheek) T. [r] δός LTTrA. [s] δανίσασθαι T.

row of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

43 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι [t]ἐῤῥέθη,|| Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν.πλησίον.σου, καὶ
Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour and
μισήσεις τὸν.ἐχθρόν.σου· 44 ἐγὼ.δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς
hate thine enemy. But I say to you, Love
ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, [v]εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς
[2]enemies [1]your, bless those who curse you, [2]well
ποιεῖτε [w]τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς,|| καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν
[1]do to those who hate you, and pray for those who
[x]ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ|| διωκόντων ὑμᾶς· 45 ὅπως γένησθε
despitefully use you and persecute you; so that ye may be
υἱοὶ τοῦ.πατρὸς.ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅτι τὸν.ἥλιον.αὐτοῦ
sons of your Father who [is] in [the] heavens: for his sun
ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθούς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους
he causes to rise on evil and good, and sends rain on just
καὶ ἀδίκους. 46 ἐὰν.γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,
and unjust. For if ye love those who love you,
τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι [y]τὸ αὐτὸ|| ποιοῦσιν;
what reward have ye? [2]not [3]also [4]the [5]tax [6]gatherers [7]the [8]same [1]do?
47 καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς.ἀδελφοὺς.ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισ-
and if ye salute your brethren only, what extraordi-
σὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ [z]τελῶναι|| [a]οὕτως|| ποιοῦσιν; 48 ἔσεσθε
nary do ye? [2]Not [3]also [4]the [5]tax [6]gatherers [7]so [1]do? [3]shall [4]be
οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, [b]ὥσπερ|| ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν [c]ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς||
[2]therefore [1]ye perfect, even as your Father who [is] in the heavens
τέλειός ἐστιν.
perfect is.

VI. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

6 Προσέχετε[d] τὴν.[e]ἐλεημοσύνην||.ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν
Beware your alms not to do before
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς.τὸ.θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ.δὲ.μήγε, μισθὸν
men, in order to be seen by them: otherwise reward
οὐκ.ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ.πατρὶ.ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν [f]τοῖς|| οὐρανοῖς. 2 ὅταν
ye have not with your Father who [is] in the heavens. When
οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ.σαλπίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου,
therefore thou doest alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee,
ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς
as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the
ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω
streets, that they may have glory from men. Verily I say
ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν.μισθὸν.αὐτῶν. 3 σοῦ.δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεη-
to you, they have their reward. But thou doing
μοσύνην, μὴ.γνώτω ἡ.ἀριστερά.σου τι ποιεῖ ἡ.δεξιά.σου,
alms, let not [4]know [1]thy [2]left [3]hand what does thy right hand,
4 ὅπως [g]ᾖ σου ἡ.ἐλεημοσύνη|| ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.σου
so that [3]may [4]be [1]thine [2]alms in secret: and thy Father
ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ [h]αὐτὸς|| ἀποδώσει σοι [i]ἐν.τῷ.φανερῷ.||
who sees in secret himself shall render to thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets,

5 Καὶ ὅταν [k]προσεύχῃ, οὐκ.ἔσῃ ὥσπερ|| οἱ ὑποκριταί,
And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites,
ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν
for they love in the synagogues and in the corners of the

---

[t] ἐρρήθη LTrAW. [v] — εὐλογεῖτε . . . μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς LTTrA. [w] τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς GW. [x] — ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ LTTrA. [y] οὕτως so LTrA [z] ἐθνικοὶ nations GLTTrAW [a] τὸ αὐτὸ, the same LTTrAW. [b] ὡς as LTTrA. [c] ὁ οὐράνιος the heavenly LTTrA. [d] + δὲ but T[A]. [e] δικαιοσύνην righteousness GLTTrAW. [f] — τοῖς T. [g] ἡ σοῦ ἐλεημοσύνη ᾖ T. [h] — αὐτὸς LTTrA. [i] — ἐν τῷ φανερῷ LTTrAW. [k] προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς ye pray, ye shall not be as LTTrA.

πλατειῶν ἑστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως [l]ἂν‖.φανῶσιν τοῖς
streets standing to pray, so that they may appear
ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [m]ὅτι‖ ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν
to men. Verily I say to you, that they have [2]reward
αὐτῶν. 6 σὺ.δέ, ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ.[n]ταμιεῖόν‖.σου,
[1]their. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber,
καὶ κλείσας τὴν.θύραν.σου, πρόσευξαι τῷ.πατρί.σου τῷ ἐν
and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who [is] in
τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀπο-
secret; and thy Father who sees in secret will
δώσει σοι [o]ἐν.τῷ.φανερῷ‖. 7 Προσευχόμενοι.δὲ μὴ.[p]βαττολο-
render to thee openly. But when ye pray do not use vain
γήσητε,‖ ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί· δοκοῦσιν.γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ
repetitions, as the heathens: for they think that in [2]much [3]speaking
αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. 8 μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς·
[1]their they shall be heard. [2]Not [3]therefore [1]be like to them:
οἶδεν.γὰρ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὧν χρείαν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς
for [3]knows [1]your [2]Father of what things [3]need [1]ye [2]have before ye
αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. 9 οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ.ἡμῶν
ask him. Thus therefore pray ye: Our Father
ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ.ὄνομά.σου· 10 [q]ἐλθέτω‖
who [art] in the heavens, sanctified be thy name; let come
ἡ.βασιλεία.σου· γενηθήτω τὸ.θέλημά.σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ
thy kingdom; let be done thy will as in heaven, [so] also
ἐπὶ [r]τῆς‖ γῆς· 11 τὸν.ἄρτον.ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σή-
upon the earth; our bread the needed give us to-
μερον· 12 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ.ὀφειλήματα.ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς
day; and forgive us our debts, as also we
[s]ἀφίεμεν‖ τοῖς.ὀφειλέταις.ἡμῶν· 13 καὶ μὴ.εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς
forgive our debtors; And lead not us into
πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. [t]ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν
temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is
ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.‖
the kingdom and the power and the glory to the ages. Amen.
14 Ἐὰν.γὰρ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ.παραπτώματα.αὐτῶν,
For if ye forgive men their offences,
ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· 15 ἐὰν.δὲ μὴ
[5]will [6]forgive [8]also [7]you [1]your [2]Father [3]the [4]heavenly. but if [3]not
ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις [u]τὰ.παραπτώματα.αὐτῶν,‖ οὐδὲ ὁ
[1]ye [2]forgive men their offences, neither
πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ.παραπτώματα.ὑμῶν.
[3]Father [2]your [1]will forgive your offences.

16 Ὅταν.δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ.γίνεσθε [v]ὥσπερ‖ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ
And when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites,
σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσιν.γὰρ τὰ.πρόσωπα.[w]αὐτῶν,‖
downcast in countenance; for they disfigure their faces,
ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω
so that they may appear to men fasting. Verily I say
ὑμῖν, [x]ὅτι‖ ἀπέχουσιν τὸν.μισθὸν.αὐτῶν. 17 σὺ.δὲ νηστεύων
to you, that they have their reward. But thou, fasting,
ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλήν, καὶ τὸ.πρόσωπόν.σου νίψαι· 18 ὅπως
anoint thy head, and [2]thy [3]face [1]wash, so that
μὴ.φανῇς [y]τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων,‖ ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρί
thou mayest not appear to men fasting, but to [2]Father

that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Fa-

[l] — ἂν LTTrAW. [m] — ὅτι LTTrA. [n] ταμεῖόν TA. [o] — ἐν τῷ φανερῷ LTTrA. [p] βατταλογήσητε TA. [q] ἐλθάτω T. [r] — τῆς LTTrAW. [s] ἀφήκαμεν have forgiven LTTrA. [t] — ὅτι σοῦ *to end of verse* GLTTrAW. [u] — τὰ παραπ. αὐτῶν T. [v] ὡς LTTrA. [w] ἑαυτῶν L. [x] — ὅτι LTTrA. [y] νησ. τοῖς ἀνθρώ. L.

ther which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day

σου τῷ ἐν τῷ [z]κρυπτῷ·‖ καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ
[1]thy who [is] in secret; and thy Father who sees in
[z]κρυπτῷ‖ ἀποδώσει σοι [a]ἐν.τῷ.φανερῷ.‖
secret will render to thee openly.

19 Μὴ.θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου
Treasure not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where
σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσιν καὶ
moth and rust spoil, and where thieves dig through and
κλέπτουσιν· 20 θησαυρίζετε.δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ,
steal: but treasure up for yourselves treasures in heaven,
ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ.δι-
where neither moth nor rust spoils and where thieves do not
ορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. 21 ὅπου.γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς
dig through nor steal: for where [3]is [2]treasure
[b]ὑμῶν,‖ ἐκεῖ ἔσται [c]καὶ‖ ἡ καρδία [b]ὑμῶν.‖ 22 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ
[1]your, there will be also [2]heart [1]your. The lamp of the
σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός[d]· ἐὰν [e]οὖν‖ [f]ὁ.ὀφθαλμός.σου
body is the eye; if therefore thine eye
ἁπλοῦς ᾖ,‖ ὅλον τὸ.σῶμά.σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· 23 ἐὰν.δὲ ὁ
single be, [2]whole [1]thy body light will be. But if
ὀφθαλμός.σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ.σῶμά.σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται.
thine eye evil be, [2]whole [1]thy body dark will be.
εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος πόσον;
If therefore the light that [is] in thee darkness is, the darkness how great

24 Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ.γὰρ τὸν ἕνα
No one is able two lords to serve: for either the one
μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ
he will hate, and the other he will love; or [the] one he will hold to, and
τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ.δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ [g]μαμ-
the other he will despise. Ye are not able [3]God [1]to [2]serve and mam-
μωνᾷ.‖ 25 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ.μεριμνᾶτε τῇ.ψυχῇ.ὑμῶν,
mon. Because of this I say to you, be not careful as to your life,
τί φάγητε [h]καὶ‖ [i]τί πίητε·‖ μηδὲ τῷ.σώματι.ὑμῶν,
what ye should eat and what ye should drink; nor as to your body
τί ἐνδύσησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστιν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ
what ye should put on. [2]Not [3]the [4]life [5]more [1]is than the food and
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; 26 ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
the body than the raiment? Look at the birds of the
οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ.σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν
heaven, that they sow not, nor do they reap, nor do they gather
εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ
into granaries, and your Father the heavenly feeds them: [2]not
ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; 27 τίς.δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μερι-
[3]ye [4]much [1]are better than they? But which out of you by being
μνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν.ἡλικίαν.αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα;
careful is able to add to his stature [2]cubit [1]one?
28 καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα
and about raiment why are ye careful? observe the lilies
τοῦ ἀγροῦ, πῶς [k]αὐξάνει·‖ οὐ.[l]κοπιᾷ‖ οὐδὲ [m]νήθει·‖ 29 λέ-
of the field, how they grow: they labour not nor do they spin: [2]I
γω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ.δόξῃ.αὐτοῦ περιε-
[3]say [1]but to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was
βάλετο ὡς ἓν τούτων. 30 εἰ.δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμερον
clothed as one of these. But if the grass of the field, [2]to [3]day

[z] κρυφαίῳ LTTrA. [a] — ἐν τῷ φανερῷ GLTTrAW. [b] σου thy LTTrA. [c] — καὶ L. [d] + σου thy L. [e] — οὖν T. [f] ἦ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς LTA. [g] μαμωνᾷ GLTTrAW. [h] ἢ or LTr; — καὶ T. — τί πίητε T. [k] αὐξάνουσιν LTTrA. [l] κοπιῶσιν LT; κοπιοῦσιν TrA. [m] νήθουσιν LTTrA.

ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ θεὸς οὕτως
[1]which is and to-morrow into an oven is cast, God thus
ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; 31 μὴ
arrays, [will he] not much rather you, O [ye] of little faith? [2]not
οὖν μεριμνήσητε, λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίωμεν,
[3]therefore [1]be careful, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink?
ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα; 32 πάντα.γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη [n]ἐπι-
or with what shall we be clothed? For all these things the nations seek
ζητεῖ·" οἶδεν.γὰρ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρῄζετε
after. For knows your Father the heavenly that ye have need
τούτων ἁπάντων· 33 ζητεῖτε.δὲ πρῶτον [o]τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
of [2]these [3]things [1]all. But seek ye first the kingdom
θεοῦ καὶ τὴν.δικαιοσύνην".αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προσ-
of God and his righteousness, and [2]these [3]things [1]all shall
τεθήσεται ὑμῖν. 34 μὴ οὖν [p]μεριμνήσητε" εἰς τὴν αὔριον·
be added to you. [2]Not [3]therefore [1]be careful for the morrow:
ἡ.γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει [q]τὰ[q] [r]ἑαυτῆς." ἀρκετὸν τῇ
for the morrow shall be careful about the [things] of itself. Sufficient to the
ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.
day [is] the evil of it.

7 Μὴ.κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ.κριθῆτε· 2 ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε,
Judge not, that ye be not judged: [2]with [3]what [1]for judgment ye judge,
κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, [s]ἀντιμετρηθήσεται"
ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured again
ὑμῖν. 3 Τί.δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ
to you. But why lookest thou on the mote that [is] in the eye
ἀδελφοῦ.σου, τὴν.δὲ ἐν τῷ.σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ.κατανοεῖς;
of thy brother, but the [2]in [3]thine [[4]own] [5]eye [1]beam perceivest not?
4 ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ
Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Suffer [that] I may cast out the
κάρφος [t]ἀπὸ" τοῦ.ὀφθαλμοῦ.σου· καὶ ἰδού, ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ
mote from thine eye: and behold, the beam [is] in
ὀφθαλμῷ.σου; 5 ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον [v]τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ
thine [own] eye! hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of
τοῦ.ὀφθαλμοῦ.σου," καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος
thine [own] eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the mote
ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.σου.
out of the eye of thy brother.

6 Μὴ.δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν· μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς
Give not that which [is] holy to the dogs, nor cast
μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε [w]κατα-
[2]pearls [1]your before the swine, lest they should
πατήσωσιν" αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς.ποσὶν.αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες
trample upon them with their feet, and having turned
ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.
they rend you.

7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε·
Ask, and it shall be given to you: seek, and ye shall find:
κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. 8 πᾶς.γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει,
knock, and it shall be opened to you. For everyone that asks receives,
καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὑρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι [x]ἀνοιγήσεται."
and he that seeks finds, and to him that knocks it shall be opened.

is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

VII. Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or

---

[n] ἐπιζητοῦσιν LTTrA. [o] τὴν δικαιοσύνην καὶ τὴν βασιλειαν L; — τοῦ θεοῦ (*read* its righteousness) LT[A] [p] μεριμνήσετε E. [q] — τὰ (*omit* the [things] of) LTTrAW. [r] αὐτῆς A. [s] μετρηθήσεται it shall be measured GLTTrAW. [t] ἐκ out of LTTr. [v] ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου τὴν δοκόν LTTrA. [w] καταπατήσουσιν they shall trample upon LTTrA. [x] ἀνοίγεται it is opened LTr.

what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

9 ἢ τίς [y]ἐστιν[y] ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν [z]ἐὰν[z] [a]αἰτήσῃ[a] ὁ υἱὸς
Or what [2]is [3]there [4]of [5]you [1]man who if [3]should [4]ask [2]son
αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; 10 [b]καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν
[1]his bread, a stone will he give him? and if a fish
αἰτήσῃ,[b] μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; 11 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ
he should ask, a serpent will he give him? If therefore ye, [2]evil
ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς.τέκνοις.ὑμῶν, πόσῳ
[1]being, know [how] [2]gifts [1]good to give to your children, how much
μᾶλλον ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ
more your Father who [is] in the heavens will give good things
τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;
to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα.[c]ἂν[c] θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ
All things therefore whatever ye desire that [2]should [3]do [4]to [5]you
ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος.γάρ ἐστιν ὁ
[1]men, so also [2]ye [1]do to them: for this is the
νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.
law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

13 [d]Εἰσέλθετε[d] διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα [e]ἡ πύλη[e]
Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide the gate
καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ
and broad the way that leads to destruction, and
πολλοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι᾽ αὐτῆς· 14 [f]ὅτι[f] στενὴ [g]ἡ
many are they who enter through it: for narrow the
πύλη[g] καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωήν, καὶ
gate and straitened the way that leads to life, and
ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὑρίσκοντες αὐτήν.
few are they who find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

15 Προσέχετε.[h]δὲ[h] ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται
But beware of the false prophets, who come
πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασιν προβάτων, ἔσωθεν.δέ εἰσιν λύκοι ἅρ-
to you in raiment of sheep, but within are [2]wolves [1]ra-
παγες. 16 ἀπὸ τῶν.καρπῶν.αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι
pacious. By their fruits ye shall know them.
συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν [i]σταφυλὴν[i] ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα;
Do they gather from thorns a bunch of grapes, or from thistles figs?
17 οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ.δὲ
So every [2]tree [1]good [4]fruits [3]good produces, but the
σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. 18 οὐ.δύναται
corrupt tree [2]fruits [1]bad produces. [4]Cannot
δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς [j]ποιεῖν,[j] οὐδὲ δένδρον σα-
[1]a [3]tree [2]good [6]fruits [5]evil produce, nor a [2]tree [1]cor-
πρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς [j]ποιεῖν.[j] 19 πᾶν[k] δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν
rupt [5]fruits [4]good [3]produce. Every tree not producing
καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 20 [l]ἄραγε[l]
[2]fruit [1]good is cut down and into fire is cast. Then surely
[m]ἀπὸ[m] τῶν.καρπῶν.αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.
by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my

21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς
Not every one who says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ᾽ ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
the kingdom of the heavens, but he who does the will

---

[y] — ἐστιν LTr [A]. [z] — ἐὰν LTTrA. [a] αἰτήσει shall ask LTTrA. [b] ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσει or also a fish shall ask LTTrA. [c] ἐὰν T. [d] εἰσέλθατε LTTrA. [e] — ἡ πύλη L[T]. [f] τί how GLTr. [g] [ἡ πύλη] LT. [h] — δὲ but LT [TrA]. [i] σταφυλὰς grapes LTTrA. [j] ἐνεγκεῖν bear T. [k] + [οὖν] now L. [l] ἄρα γε LTrA. [m] ἐκ L.

πατρός.μου τοῦ ἐν [n] οὐρανοῖς. 22 πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν
of my Father who [is] in [the] heavens. Many will say to me in
ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, κύριε, οὐ τῷ.σῷ ὀνόματι [o]προεφη-
that day, Lord, Lord, [3]not [5]through [6]thy [7]name [1]did [2]we
τεύσαμεν,‖ καὶ τῷ.σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ
[4]prophesy, and through thy name demons cast out, and
τῷ.σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; 23 καὶ
through thy name [2]works [3]of [4]power [1]many perform? And
τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε
then will I confess to them, Never knew I you: depart ye
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.
from me, who work lawlessness.

24 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους [p]τούτους,‖
Every one therefore whosoever hears [2]my [3]words [1]these,
καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, [q]ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν‖ ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδό-
and does them, I will liken him to a [2]man [1]prudent, who built
μησεν [r]τὴν.οἰκίαν.αὐτοῦ‖ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· 25 καὶ κατέβη ἡ
his house upon the rock: and came down the
βροχὴ καὶ [s]ἦλθον‖ οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ
rain, and came the streams, and blew the winds, and
[t]προσέπεσον‖ τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ.ἔπεσεν· τεθεμελίωτο.γὰρ
fell upon that house, and it fell not; for it had been founded
ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. 26 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους
upon the rock. and everyone who hears [2]my [3]words
τούτους καὶ μὴ.ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ,
[1]these and does not do them, he shall be likened to a [2]man [1]foolish,
ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν [v]τὴν.οἰκίαν.αὐτοῦ‖ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· 27 καὶ
who built his house upon the sand: and
κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ
came down the rain, and came the streams, and blew the
ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἦν
winds, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and [5]was
ἡ πτῶσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.
[1]the [2]fall [3]of [4]it great.

28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε [w]συνετέλεσεν‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους
And it came to pass when [2]had [3]finished [1]Jesus [5]words
τούτους ἐξεπλήσσοντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ· 29 ἦν
[4]these astonished were the crowds at his teaching: [2]he [3]was
γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ
[1]for teaching them as [2]authority [1]having, and not as the
γραμματεῖς[x].
scribes.

8 [y]Καταβάντι.δὲ αὐτῷ‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
And when [2]had [3]come [4]down [1]he from the mountain, [3]followed [4]him
ὄχλοι πολλοί· 2 καὶ ἰδού, λεπρὸς [z]ἐλθὼν‖ προσεκύνει αὐτῷ,
[2]crowds [1]great. And behold, a leper having come did homage to him,
λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. 3 Καὶ
saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou art able me to cleanse. And
ἐκτείνας τὴν.χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ [a]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ λέγων,
having stretched out [his] hand [2]touched [3]him [1]Jesus, saying,
Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. Καὶ εὐθέως [b]ἐκαθαρίσθη‖ αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.
I will, be thou cleansed. And immediately was cleansed his leprosy.

Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

VIII. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And

[n] + τοῖς the LTTrA. [o] ἐπροφητεύσαμεν LTTrA. [p] [τούτους] LTr. [q] ὁμοιωθήσεται he shall be likened LTTr. [r] αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν LTTrA. [s] ἦλθαν Tr. [t] προσέπαισαν struck against L; προσέπεσαν TTrA. [v] αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν LTTrA. [w] ἐτέλεσεν LTTrA. [x] + αὐτῶν (*read* their scribes) LTTrA; + καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι and the Pharisees L. [y] καὶ καταβάντος αὐτοῦ L; καταβάντος δὲ αὐτοῦ Tr. [z] προσελθὼν having come to [him] LTTrAW. [a] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he touched) LTTrA. [b] ἐκαθερίσθη T.

Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

4 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἴπῃς· [c]ἀλλ'‖ ὕπαγε,
And [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, See no one thou tell; but go
σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ [d]προσένεγκε‖ τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσ-
thyself shew to the priest, and offer the gift which [2]or-
έταξεν [e]Μωσῆς,‖ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
dered [1]Moses for a testimony to them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

5 [f]Εἰσελθόντι‖.δὲ [g]τῷ Ἰησοῦ‖ εἰς [h]Καπερναούμ,‖ προσῆλθεν
And [2]having [3]entered [1]Jesus into Capernaum, [3]came
αὐτῷ [i]ἑκατόνταρχος‖ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν 6 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε,
[4]to [5]him [1]a [2]centurion, beseeching him and saying, Lord,
ὁ.παῖς.μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς βασα-
my servant is laid in the house paralytic, grievously tor-
νιζόμενος. 7 [k]Καὶ‖ λέγει αὐτῷ [l]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θερα-
mented. And [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, I having come will
πεύσω αὐτόν. 8 [m]Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς‖ ὁ [i]ἑκατόνταρχος‖ ἔφη, Κύριε,
heal him. And [3]answering [1]the [2]centurion said, Lord,
οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον
I am not worthy that [2]my [1]under roof thou shouldest come, but only
εἰπὲ [n]λόγον,‖ καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ.παῖς.μου. 9 καὶ.γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄν-
speak a word, and shall be healed my servant. For also I a
θρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν[o], ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας·
man am under authority, having under myself soldiers;
καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου,
and I say to this [one], Go, and he goes; and to another, Come,
καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ.δούλῳ.μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.
and he comes; and to my bondman, Do this, and he does [it].
10 Ἀκούσας.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν, καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκολου-
And [2]having [3]heard [1]Jesus wondered, and said to those follow-
θοῦσιν[p], Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [q]οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην
ing, Verily I say to you, Not even in Israel so great
πίστιν‖ εὗρον. 11 λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
faith have I found. But I say to you, that many from east
καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσιν, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ
and west shall come, and shall recline [at table] with Abraham and
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· 12 οἱ.δὲ υἱοὶ
Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens; but the sons
τῆς βασιλείας [r]ἐκβληθήσονται‖ εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ
of the kingdom shall be cast out into the darkness the outer: there
ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 13 Καὶ εἶπεν
shall be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth. And [2]said
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ [s]ἑκατοντάρχῳ,‖ Ὕπαγε, [t]καὶ‖ ὡς ἐπίστευσας
[1]Jesus to the centurion, Go, and as thou hast believed
γενηθήτω σοι. Καὶ ἰάθη ὁ.παῖς.[v]αὐτοῦ‖ [w]ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ
be it to thee. And was healed his servant in [2]hour
ἐκείνῃ.‖
[1]that.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15 And he

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδεν
And [2]having [3]come [1]Jesus to the house of Peter, saw
τὴν.πενθερὰν.αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν, 15 καὶ
his wife's mother laid and in a fever; and

---

[c] ἀλλὰ EGLTTrA. [d] προσένεγκον LTTrAW. [e] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [f] εἰσελθόντος LTTrA. [g] αὐτῷ he GW; αὐτοῦ he LTTrA. [h] Καφαρναοὺμ LTTrAW. [i] ἑκατοντάρχης T. [k] — καὶ LT[Tr]A. [l] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he says) LT[Tr]A. [m] ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ LTTr. [n] λόγῳ by a word GLTTrAW. [o] + τασσόμενος placed L. [p] + αὐτῷ him L. [q] παρ' οὐδενὶ τοσαύτην πίστιν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ with no one so great faith in Israel LTrA. [r] ἐξελεύσονται shall go forth T. [s] ἑκατοντάρχῃ GLTTrAW. [t] — καὶ LT[Tr]A. [v] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the servant) LTTr[A]. [w] ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης from that hour L.

ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς.αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός καὶ
he touched her hand, and [3]left [4]her [1]the [2]fever; and
ἠγέρθη καὶ διηκόνει [x]αὐτοῖς.‖
she arose and ministered to them.

16 Ὀψίας.δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους
And evening being come, they brought to him [2]possessed [3]with [4]demons
πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ καὶ πάντας τοὺς
[1]many, and he cast out the spirits by a word, and all who
κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· 17 ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ
[2]ill [1]were he healed: So that might be fulfilled that which
ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς τὰς
was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself the
ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.
infirmities of us took, and the diseases bore.

18 Ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [y]πολλοὺς ὄχλους‖ περὶ αὐτόν, ἐκέ-
And [2]seeing [1]Jesus great crowds around him, he com-
λευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. 19 καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς
manded to depart to the other side. And having come to [him] one
γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου.ἐὰν
a scribe said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever
ἀπέρχῃ. 20 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς
thou mayest go. And [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, The foxes [2]holes
ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ.δὲ υἱὸς
[1]have, and the birds of the heaven nests. but the Son
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. 21 Ἕτερος
of man has not where the head he may lay. [2]Another
δὲ τῶν.μαθητῶν.[z]αὐτοῦ‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι
[1]and of his disciples said to him, Lord, allow me
πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν.πατέρα.μου. 22 Ὁ.δὲ.[a]Ἰησοῦς‖
first to go and bury my father. But Jesus
[b]εἶπεν‖ αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι
said to him, Follow me, and leave the dead to bury
τοὺς.ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.
their own dead.

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς [c]τὸ‖ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
And [2]having [3]entered [1]he into the ship, [3]followed [4]him
οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ. 24 καὶ ἰδού, σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ
[1]his [2]disciples. And lo, a [2]tempest [1]great arose in the
θαλάσσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων·
sea, so that the ship was covered by the waves;
αὐτὸς.δὲ ἐκάθευδεν. 25 καὶ προσελθόντες [d]οἱ μαθηταὶ‖ [e]αὐτοῦ‖
but he was sleeping. And having come to [him] the disciples of him
ἤγειραν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Κύριε, σῶσον [f]ἡμᾶς,‖ ἀπολλύμεθα.
awoke him, saying, Lord, save us; we perish.
26 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; Τότε
And he says to them, Why fearful are ye, O [ye] of little faith? Then,
ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο
having arisen he rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was
γαλήνη μεγάλη. 27 οἱ.δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες,
a [2]calm [1]great. And the men wondered, saying,
Ποταπός ἐστιν οὗτος, ὅτι [g]καὶ‖ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα
What kind [of man] is this, that even the winds and the sea
[h]ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;‖
obey him?

touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

---

[x] αὐτῷ to him LTTrAW. [y] ὄχλον a crowd L. [z] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTr. [a] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) T. [b] λέγει says LTTrAW. [c] — τὸ (*read* a ship) LTrA. [d] — οἱ μαθηταὶ [L]TTr. [e] — αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [f] — ἡμᾶς LTTrAW. [g] — καὶ L. [h] αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν LTTrA.

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. 34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

IX. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. 2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be for-

28 Καὶ [i]ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ[‖] εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν
And when [2]had [3]come [1]he to the other side to the country of the
[k]Γεργεσηνῶν[‖] ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν
Gergesenes, [5]met [6]him [1]two [2]possessed [3]by [4]demons out of the
μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ
tombs coming, [2]violent [1]very, so that not [3]was [4]able [1]any [2]one
παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς.ὁδοῦ.ἐκείνης· 29 καὶ ἰδού, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες,
to pass by that way. And lo, they cried out, saying,
Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, [l]Ἰησοῦ,[‖] υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ
What to us and to thee, Jesus, Son of God? art thou come here before [the]
καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; 30 Ἦν.δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη
time to torment us? Now there was far off from them a herd
χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. 31 οἱ.δὲ δαίμονες παρεκάλουν
of [2]swine [1]many feeding; And the demons besought
αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, [m]ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν[‖]
him, saying, If thou cast out us, allow us to go away
εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς[n], Ὑπάγετε.
into the herd of the swine. And he said to them, Go.
Οἱ.δὲ ἐξελθόντες [o]ἀπῆλθον[‖] εἰς [p]τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων·[‖]
And they having gone out went away into the herd of the swine:
καὶ ἰδού, ὥρμησεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη [q]τῶν χοίρων[‖] κατὰ τοῦ
and behold, [7]rushed [1]all [2]the [3]herd [4]of [5]the [6]swine down the
κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν.
steep into the sea, and died in the waters.
33 οἱ.δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν
But those who fed [them] fled, and having gone away into the city
ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν.δαιμονιζομένων.
related everything, and the [events] concerning those possessed by demons.
34 καὶ ἰδού, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς [r]συνάντησιν[‖] [s]τῷ[‖]Ἰησοῦ·
And lo, all the city went out to meet Jesus;
καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτόν, παρεκάλεσαν [t]ὅπως[‖] μεταβῇ ἀπὸ
and seeing him, they besought [him] that he would depart from
τῶν.ὁρίων.αὐτῶν.
their borders.

9 Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς [v]τὸ[‖] πλοῖον διεπέρασεν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς
And having entered into the ship he passed over and came to
τὴν.ἰδίαν πόλιν. 2 καὶ ἰδού, [w]προσέφερον[‖] αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν
his own city. And lo, they brought to him a paralytic
ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν.πίστιν.αὐτῶν
on a bed lying; and [2]seeing [1]Jesus their faith
εἶπεν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει, τέκνον, [x]ἀφέωνταί[‖]
said to the paralytic, Be of good courage, child; [3]have [4]been [5]forgiven
[y]σοι αἱ.ἁμαρτίαι.σου.[‖] 3 Καὶ ἰδού, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων [z]εἶπον[‖]
[6]thee [1]thy [2]sins. And lo, some of the scribes said
ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. 4 Καὶ [a]ἰδὼν[‖] ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς
in themselves, This [man] blasphemes. And [2]perceiving [1]Jesus
ἐνθυμήσεις.αὐτῶν, εἶπεν, [b]Ἱνα.τί[‖] [c]ὑμεῖς[‖] ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ
their thoughts, said, Why [2]ye [1]think evil
ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν; 5 τί.γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν,
in your hearts? For which is easier, to say,

---

[i] ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ LTTr. [k] Γερασηνῶν L; Γαδαρηνῶν Gadarenes TTrA. [l] — Ἰησοῦ GLTTrA. [m] ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς send us GLTTrA. [n] + [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] Jesus L. [o] ἀπῆλθαν LTr. [p] τοὺς χοίρους the swine GLTTr. [q] — τῶν χοίρων GLTTr[A]. [r] ὑπάντησιν LTTr. [s] τοῦ T. [t] ἵνα L. [v] — τὸ (*read* a ship) LTTr[A]. [w] προσφέρουσιν they bring L. [x] ἀφίενταί are forgiven LTTr. [y] σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι LTTrA. [z] εἶπαν LTr. [a] εἰδὼς knowing LTr. [b] Ἱνατί GTW. [c] — ὑμεῖς LTTrA.

[d]'Αφέωνταί[||] [e]σοι[||] αι ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, [f]"Εγειραι[||] καὶ
[2]Have [4]been [5]forgiven [6]thee [[1]thy] [2]sins, or to say, Arise and
περιπάτει; 6 ἵνα.δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
walk? But that ye may know that authority has the Son of
θρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας· τότε λέγει τῷ παρα-
man on the earth to forgive sins: then he says to the para-
λυτικῷ, [g]'Εγερθεὶς[||] ἆρόν σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν
lytic, Having arisen, take up thy bed, and go to
οἶκόν σου. 7 Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ.
[2]house [1]thy. And having arisen he went away to his house.
8 ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι [h]ἐθαύμασαν,[||] καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεόν,
And [3]having [4]seen [1]the [2]crowds wondered. and glorified God,
τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
who gave [2]authority [1]such to men.

9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον
And [2]passing [1]Jesus thence saw a man sitting
ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, [i]Ματθαῖον[||] λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκο-
at the tax-office, [2]Matthew [1]called, and says to him. Fol-
λούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς [k]ἠκολούθησεν[||] αὐτῷ. 10 Καὶ ἐγένετο
low me. And having arisen he followed him. And it came to pass
[l]αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου[||] ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, [m]καὶ[||] ἰδού, πολλοὶ τελῶναι
at his reclining [at table] in the house, that behold, many tax-gatherers
καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ
and sinners having come were reclining [at table] with Jesus and
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ. 11 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι [n]εἶπον[||]
his disciples. And having seen [it] the Pharisees said
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, [o]Διατί[||] μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρ-
to his disciples, Why with the tax-gatherers and sin-
τωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ.διδάσκαλος.ὑμῶν; 12 Ὁ.δὲ.[p]Ἰησοῦς[||] ἀκούσας
ners eats your teacher? But Jesus having heard
εἶπεν [q]αὐτοῖς,[||] Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ,
he said to them, [6]Not [7]need [5]have [1]they [2]who [3]are [4]strong of a physician,
[r]ἀλλ'[||] οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. 13 πορευθέντες.δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστιν,
but they who ill are. But having gone learn what is,
[s]"Ελεον[||] θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους,
Mercy I desire, and not sacrifice: [4]not [1]for [2]I [3]came to call righteous
[t]ἀλλ'[||] ἁμαρτωλοὺς [v]εἰς μετάνοιαν.[||]
[ones], but sinners to repentance.

14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου, λέγοντες,
Then come near to him the disciples of John, saying,
[w]Διατί[||] ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν [x]πολλά,[||] οἱ.δὲ.μαθη-
Why [2]we [3]and [4]the [5]Pharisees [1]do fast much, but [2]disci-
ταί.σου οὐ.νηστεύουσιν; 15 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ
ples [1]thy fast not? And [2]said [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus,
δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ'.ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν
Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn while with them
ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ
is the bridegroom? [3]will [4]come [1]but [2]days when will have been taken away
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν. 16 οὐδεὶς.δὲ
from them the bridegroom, and then they will fast. But no one
ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ.παλαιῷ·
puts a piece of [2]cloth [1]unfulled on an old garment:

given thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? 12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which

---

[d] ἀφίενταί are forgiven LTTr. [e] σου (*read* thy sins) GLTTrAW. [f] ἔγειρε LTTrAW. [g] ἔγειρε arise LTr. [h] ἐφοβήθησαν were afraid LTTrA. [i] Μαθθαῖον LTTrA. [k] ἠκολούθει T. [l] ἀνακειμένου αὐτοῦ L. [m] — καὶ T. [n] ἔλεγον LTTr. [o] διὰ τί LTrA. [p] — Ἰησοῦς LT[Tr]A. [q] — αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [r] ἀλλὰ LTr. [s] "Ελεος LTTrA. [t] ἀλλὰ TTrAW. [v] — εἰς μετάνοιαν GLTTrAW. [w] Διὰ τί LTrA. [x] — πολλά LT.

is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 24 he said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. 26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith

αἴρει γὰρ τὸ.πλήρωμα.αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον
[5]takes [6]away [1]for [2]its [3]filling [4]up from the garment, and a worse
σχίσμα γίνεται. 17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς
rent takes place. Nor put they [2]wine [1]new into [2]skins
παλαιούς· εἰ.δὲ.μήγε ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται,
[1]old, otherwise [3]are [4]burst [1]the [2]skins, and the wine is poured out,
καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ [y]ἀπολοῦνται·‖ ἀλλὰ [z]βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς
and the skins will be destroyed; but they put [2]wine [1]new into
ἀσκοὺς‖ καινούς, καὶ [a]ἀμφότερα‖ συντηροῦνται.
[2]skins [1]new, and both are preserved together.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδού, ἄρχων[b] [c]ἐλθὼν‖
[5]These [6]things [1]as [2]he [3]is [4]speaking to them, behold, a ruler having come
προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων, [d]"Οτι‖ ἡ.θυγάτηρ.μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύ-
did homage to him, saying, My daughter just now has
τησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν.χεῖρά.σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ
died; but having come lay thy hand upon her, and
ζήσεται. 19 καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς [e]ἠκολούθησεν‖ αὐτῷ
she shall live. And having arisen Jesus followed him,
καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ.
and his disciples.

20 Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ αἱμοῤῥοοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελ-
And behold, a woman having had a flux of blood twelve years, having
θοῦσα ὄπισθεν ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ.ἱματίου.αὐτοῦ.
come behind touched the border of his garment.
21 ἔλεγεν.γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου
For she said within herself, If only I shall touch [2]garment
αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι. 22 Ὁ.δὲ.[f]Ἰησοῦς‖ [g]ἐπιστραφεὶς‖ καὶ ἰδὼν
[1]his I shall be cured. But Jesus having turned and having seen
αὐτὴν εἶπεν, Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε.
her he said, Be of good courage, daughter; thy faith hath cured thee.
καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς.ὥρας.ἐκείνης.
And [3]was [4]cured [1]the [2]woman from that hour.

23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος,
And [2]having [3]come [1]Jesus into the house of the ruler,
καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον,
and having seen the flute-players and the crowd making a tumult,
24 [h]λέγει αὐτοῖς,‖ Ἀναχωρεῖτε οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον,
says to them, Withdraw, [5]not [1]for [4]is [6]dead [2]the [3]damsel,
ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. 25 ὅτε.δὲ ἐξεβλήθη
but sleeps. And they laughed at him. But when [3]had [4]been [5]put [6]out
ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησεν τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη
[1]the [2]crowd, having entered he took hold of her hand, and [3]arose
τὸ κοράσιον. 26 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ.φήμη.αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν
[1]the [2]damsel. And [3]went [4]out [1]this [2]report into all
γῆν ἐκείνην.
[2]land [1]that.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν [i]αὐτῷ‖
And [2]passing [3]on [4]thence [1]Jesus, [8]followed [9]him
δύο τυφλοί, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, [k]υἱὲ
[5]two [6]blind [[7]men], crying and saying, Have pity on us, Son
Δαβίδ.‖ 28 ἐλθόντι.δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, [l]προσῆλθον‖ αὐτῷ οἱ
of David. And having come into the house, came to him the

---

[y] ἀπόλλυνται are destroyed LTTr. [z] οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς βάλλουσιν L. [a] ἀμφότεροι GLTTrAW. [b] + εἷς (*read* a certain ruler) GLTTr. [c] προσελθὼν having come to [him] L; εἰσελθὼν having entered TAW. [d] — ὅτι T. [e] ἠκολούθει LTTrA. [f] — Ἰησοῦς T. [g] στραφεὶς LTTrA. [h] ἔλεγεν said LTTrA. [i] — αὐτῷ L[Tr]. [k] υἱὸς Δαυείδ LTTrA; υἱὲ Δαυΐδ GW. [l] προσῆλθαν LTr.

τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι
blind [men], and ²says ³to ⁴them ¹Jesus, Believe ye that I am able
ᵐτοῦτο ποιῆσαι;ǁ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί, κύριε. 29 Τότε ἥψατο
this to do? They say to him, Yea, Lord. Then he touched
τῶν.ὀφθαλμῶν.αὐτῶν, λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν.πίστιν.ὑμῶν γενη-
their eyes, saying, According to your faith be
θήτω ὑμῖν. 30 Καὶ ⁿἀνεῴχθησανǁ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ
it to you. And were opened their eyes; and
ᵒἐνεβριμήσατοǁ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς γινω-
²strictly ³charged ⁴them ¹Jesus, saying, See ²no ³one ¹let
σκέτω. 31 Οἱ.δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ
know [it]. But they having gone out made ²known ¹him in all
γῇ ἐκείνῃ.
²land ¹that.

32 Αὐτῶν.δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδού, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ᵖἄν-
And as they were going out, behold, they brought to him a
θρωπονǁ κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον. 33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος
man dumb, possessed by a demon. And ²having ⁴been ⁵cast ⁶out
τοῦ δαιμονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι,
¹the ²demon, ⁹spake ⁷the ⁸dumb. And ³wondered ¹the ²crowds,
λέγοντες, ᵠὍτιǁ οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ. 34 Οἱ.δὲ
saying, Never was it seen thus in Israel. But the
Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει
Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons he casts out
τὰ δαιμόνια.
the demons.

35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας,
And ²went ³about ¹Jesus ⁵the ⁶cities ⁴all and the villages,
διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς.συναγωγαῖς.αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγ-
teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad
γέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν
tidings of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every
μαλακίαν ʳἐν τῷ λαῷ.ǁ 36 ἰδὼν.δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἐ-
bodily weakness among the people. And having seen the crowds he was
σπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ˢἐκλελυμένοιǁ καὶ
moved with compassion for them, because they were wearied and
ᵗἐῤῥιμμένοιǁ ᵛὡσεὶǁ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. 37 τότε λέγει
cast away as sheep not having a shepherd. Then he says
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ.δὲ ἐργάται
to his disciples, The ²indeed ¹harvest [is] great, but the workmen
ὀλίγοι· 38 δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως
[are] few; supplicate therefore the Lord of the harvest, that
ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν.θερισμὸν.αὐτοῦ.
he may send out workmen into his harvest.

10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,
And having called to [him] ²twelve ³disciples ¹his
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε
he gave to them authority over ²spirits ¹unclean, so as
ἐκβάλλειν αὐτά, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν
to cast out them, and to heal every disease and every
μαλακίαν.
bodily weakness.
2 Τῶν.δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα·
Now of the twelve apostles the names are these:

unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*. 31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few: 38 pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

X. And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. 2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The

---

ᵐ ποιῆσαι τοῦτο L. ⁿ ἠνεῴχθησαν LTTrA. ᵒ ἐνεβριμήθη LTTrA. ᵖ — ἄνθρωπον (*read* [one]) L[TrA]. ᵠ — ὅτι GLTTrAW. ʳ — ἐν τῷ λαῷ GLTTrAW. ˢ ἐσκυλμένοι harassed GLTTrAW. ᵗ ῥεριμμένοι L; ἐριμμένοι TTrA. ᵛ ὡς Tr.

πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς
first Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew [2]brother
αὐτοῦ· [w]Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς
[1]his; James the [son] of Zebedee, and John [2]brother
αὐτοῦ· 3 Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ [x]Ματθαῖος‖
[1]his; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew
ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ [y]Λεββαῖος ὁ
the tax-gatherer; James the [son] of Alphæus, and Lebbæus who
ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος·‖ 4 Σίμων ὁ [z]Κανανίτης,‖ καὶ Ἰούδας
was surnamed Thaddæus; Simon the Cananite, and Judas
[a b]Ἰσκαριώτης,‖ ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.
Iscariote, who also delivered up him.

5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγείλας
These twelve [2]sent [3]forth [1]Jesus, having charged
αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ.ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς
them, saying, Into [the] way of the Gentiles go not off, and into
πόλιν [c]Σαμαρειτῶν‖ μὴ.εἰσέλθητε· 6 πορεύεσθε.δὲ μᾶλλον
a city of [the] Samaritans enter not; but go rather
πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραήλ. 7 πο-
to the sheep the lost of [the] house of Israel. [2]Go-
ρευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία
ing [1]and proclaim, saying, Has drawn near the kingdom
τῶν οὐρανῶν. 8 ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, [d]λεπροὺς καθαρί-
of the heavens. Sick heal, lepers cleanse,
ζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,‖ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε,
dead raise, demons cast out: gratuitously ye received,
δωρεὰν δότε. 9 Μὴ-κτήσησθε χρυσόν, μηδὲ ἄργυρον, μηδὲ
gratuitously impart. Provide not gold, nor silver, nor
χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς.ζώνας.ὑμῶν, 10 μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδόν, μηδὲ
money in your belts, nor provision-bag for [the] way, nor
δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ [e]ῥάβδον·‖ ἄξιος.γὰρ ὁ
two tunics, nor sandals, nor a staff: for worthy the
ἐργάτης τῆς.τροφῆς.αὐτοῦ [f]ἐστιν.‖ 11 Εἰς.ἣν.δ᾽.ἂν πόλιν ἢ
workman of his food is. And into whatever city or
κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστιν· κἀκεῖ
village ye enter, inquire who in it worthy is, and there
μείνατε, ἕως.ἂν ἐξέλθητε. 12 εἰσερχόμενοι.δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν,
remain until ye go forth. But entering into the house,
ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. 13 καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, [g]ἐλθέτω‖
salute it: and if indeed [3]be [1]the [2]house worthy, let come
ἡ.εἰρήνη.ὑμῶν ἐπ᾽ αὐτήν· ἐὰν.δὲ μὴ.ᾖ ἀξία, ἡ.εἰρήνη.ὑμῶν
your peace upon it; but if it be not worthy, [2]your [3]peace
πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. 14 καὶ ὃς.[h]ἐὰν‖ μὴ.δέξηται ὑμᾶς,
[5]to [6]you [1]let [4]return. And whoever will not receive you,
μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς.λόγους.ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι [i]τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς
nor will hear your words, going forth of [that] house or
πόλεως ἐκείνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν [k]τῶν.ποδῶν.ὑμῶν.
[2]city [1]that, shake off the dust of your feet.
15 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων
Verily I say to you, More tolerable it shall be for [the] land of Sodom
καὶ [l]Γομόῤῥων‖ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ.πόλει.ἐκείνῃ. 16 Ἰδού,
and of Gomorrha in day of judgment, than for that city. Lo,

first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus; 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not: 6 but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, 10 nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. 12 And when ye come into an house, salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16 Behold, I send you forth

---

[w] + καὶ and LT. [x] Μαθθαῖος LTTrA. [y] — Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς LTr; — ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος TA. [z] Καναναῖος Cananæan LTTrA. [a] + ὁ the EGLTAW. [b] Ἰσκαριὼθ L. [c] Σαμαριτῶν T. [d] νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε GLTTrAW. [e] ῥάβδους staves W. [f] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) LTTrA. [g] ἐλθάτω TTr. [h] ἂν LTTrA. [i] + ἔξω out LTTrA. [k] + ἐκ (*read* from your feet) LT. [l] Γομόῤῥας TrA.

ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε
I send forth you as sheep in [the] midst of wolves: be ye
οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί.
therefore prudent as the serpents, and harmless as the doves.
17 προσέχετε.δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσιν.γὰρ ὑμᾶς
But beware of men; for they will deliver you
εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς.συναγωγαῖς.αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν
to sanhedrims, and in their synagogues they will scourge
ὑμᾶς· 18 καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε
you: and before governors also and kings ye shall be brought
ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.
on account of me, for a testimony to them and to the nations.
19 ὅταν.δὲ [l]παραδιδῶσιν‖ ὑμᾶς, μὴ.μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί
But when they deliver up you, be not careful how or what
λαλήσητε· [m]δοθήσεται.γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί [n]λαλή-
ye should speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall
σετε·‖‖ 20 οὐ.γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα
speak: for [3]not [1]ye [2]are they who speak, but the Spirit
τοῦ.πατρὸς.ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. 21 Παραδώσει.δὲ
of your Father which speaks in you. But [2]will [3]deliver [4]up
ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπανα-
[1]brother brother to death; and father child: and [2]will
στήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς.
[3]rise [4]up [1]children against parents, and will put to death them.
22 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ.ὄνομά.μου·
And ye will be hated by all on account of my name;
ὁ.δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. 23 ὅταν.δὲ
but he that endures to [the] end, he shall be saved. But when
διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ.πόλει.ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς [o]τὴν.ἄλλην· [p]
they persecute you in this city, flee to another:
ἀμὴν.γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ.μὴ τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις
for verily I say to you, In no wise will ye have completed the cities
[q]τοῦ‖ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως.[r]ἂν‖ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 24 Οὐκ
of Israel until be come the Son of man. [4]Not
ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ
[3]is [1]a [2]disciple above the teacher, nor a bondman above
τὸν.κύριον.αὐτοῦ. 25 ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς
his lord. Sufficient for the disciple that he become as
ὁ.διδάσκαλος.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ. εἰ [s]τὸν
his teacher, and the bondman as his lord. If [3]the
οἰκοδεσπότην‖ Βεελζεβοὺλ [t]ἐκάλεσαν,‖ πόσῳ μᾶλλον
[4]master [5]of [6]the [7]house [8]Beelzebul [1]they [2]called, how much more
[v]τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς‖.αὐτοῦ; 26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς
those of his household? [3]Not [4]therefore [1]ye [2]should fear them;
οὐδὲν.γάρ ἐστιν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ.ἀποκαλυφθήσεται·
for nothing is covered which shall not be uncovered,
καὶ κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ.γνωσθήσεται. 27 ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ
and hidden which shall not be known. What I tell you in the
σκοτίᾳ εἴπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε κη-
darkness speak in the light; and what in the ear ye hear pro-
ρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. 28 καὶ [w]μὴ.φοβηθῆτε‖ ἀπὸ
claim upon the housetops. And ye should not fear because of

as sheep in the midst
of wolves: be ye there-
fore wise as serpents,
and harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men:
for they will deliver
you up to the councils,
and they will scourge
you in their syna-
gogues; 18 and ye shall
be brought before go-
vernors and kings for
my sake, for a testi-
mony against them
and the Gentiles.
19 But when they de-
liver you up, take no
thought how or what
ye shall speak: for it
shall be given you in
that same hour what
ye shall speak. 20 For
it is not ye that speak,
but the Spirit of your
Father which speaketh
in you. 21 And the
brother shall deliver
up the brother to death,
and the father the
child: and the chil-
dren shall rise up a-
gainst *their* parents,
and cause them to be
put to death. 22 And
ye shall be hated of all
men for my name's
sake: but he that en-
dureth to the end shall
be saved. 23 But when
they persecute you in
this city, flee ye into
another: for verily I
say unto you, Ye shall
not have gone over the
cities of Israel, till the
Son of man be come.
24 The disciple is not
above *his* master, nor
the servant above his
lord. 25 It is enough
for the disciple that he
be as his master, and
the servant as his lord.
If they have called the
master of the house
Beelzebub, how much
more *shall they call*
them of his household?
26 Fear them not there-
fore: for there is no-
thing covered, that
shall not be revealed;
and hid, that shall not
be known. 27 What I
tell you in darkness,
that speak ye in light:
and what ye hear in
the ear, *that* preach
ye upon the housetops.
28 And fear not them

---

[l] παραδῶσιν they shall have delivered LTTr. [m] [δοθή. γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλή.] L. [n] λαλήσητε ye should speak TTrA. [o] τὴν ἑτέραν the next GLTTr. [p] + κἂν ἐν τῇ ἑτέρᾳ (κἂν ἐκ ταύτης G) διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην and if in the next (and if from this) they persecute you, flee to another G[L]. [q] — τοῦ LTrA. [r] — ἂν TA. [s] τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ L. [t] ἐπεκάλεσαν they have surnamed GLTTrAW. [v] τοῖς οἰκιακοῖς L. [w] μὴ φοβεῖσθε fear ye not GLTTrW

which kill the body,
but are not able to kill
the soul: but rather
fear him which is able
to destroy both soul
and body in hell.
29 Are not two spar-
rows sold for a farth-
ing? and one of them
shall not fall on the
ground without your
Father. 30 But the
very hairs of your
head are all numbered.
31 Fear ye not there-
fore, ye are of more
value than many spar-
rows. 32 Whosoever
therefore shall con-
fess me before men,
him will I confess also
before my Father
which is in heaven.
33 But whosoever shall
deny me before men,
him will I also deny
before my Father
which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I am
come to send peace on
earth: I came not to
send peace, but a
sword. 35 For I am
come to set a man at
variance against his
father, and the daugh-
ter against her mother,
and the daughter in
law against her mother
in law. 36 And a man's
foes *shall be* they of
his own household.
37 He that loveth fa-
ther or mother more
than me is not worthy
of me: and he that
loveth son or daughter
more than me is not
worthy of me. 38 And
he that taketh not his
cross, and followeth
after me, is not worthy
of me. 39 He that find-
eth his life shall lose it:
and he that loseth his
life for my sake shall
find it. 40 He that re-
ceiveth you receiveth
me, and he that re-
ceiveth me receiveth
him that sent me.
41 He that receiveth a
prophet in the name
of a prophet shall re-
ceive a prophet's re-
ward; and he that
receiveth a righteous
man in the name
of a righteous man
shall receive a right-
eous man's reward.
42 And whosoever
shall give to drink un-
to one of these little
ones a cup of cold

τῶν [x]ἀποκτεινόντων‖ τὸ σῶμα, τὴν.δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ.δυναμένων
those who kill the body, but the soul are not able
ἀποκτεῖναι· [y]φοβήθητε.‖δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον [z]καὶ‖
to kill; but ye should fear rather him who is able both
ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. 29 οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία
soul and body to destroy in Gehenna. [2]Not [3]two [4]sparrows
ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ.πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν
[6]for [7]an [8]assarion [1]are [5]sold? and one of them shall not fall to the
γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ.πατρὸς.ὑμῶν· 30 ὑμῶν.δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς
ground without your Father. But of you even the hairs of the
κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἠριθμημέναι εἰσίν. 31 μὴ οὖν [a]φοβηθῆτε·‖
head all numbered are. [3]Not [5]therefore [1]ye [2]should [4]fear;
πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. 32 Πᾶς οὖν ὅσ-
than many sparrows better are ye. Every one therefore whoso-
τις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω
ever shall confess me before men, [3]will [4]confess
κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ.πατρός.μου τοῦ ἐν [b] οὐρανοῖς.
[2]also [1]I him before my Father who [is] in [the] heavens.
33 ὅστις.[c]δ' ἂν‖ ἀρνήσηταί με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
But whosoever shall deny me before men,
ἀρνήσομαι [d]αὐτὸν κἀγὼ‖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ.πατρός.μου τοῦ ἐν
[3]will [4]deny [5]him [2]also [1]I before my Father who [is] in
[e] οὐρανοῖς. 34 Μὴ.νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ
[the] heavens. Think not that I came to place peace on
τὴν γῆν· οὐκ.ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. 35 ἦλθον
the earth: I came not to place peace, but a sword. [2]I [3]came
γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ θυγα-
[1]for to set at variance a man against his father, and a daugh-
τέρα κατὰ τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πεν-
ter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against [2]mother-
θερᾶς αὐτῆς· 36 καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ
in-law [1]her. And enemies of the man [shall be] [2]household
αὐτοῦ. 37 Ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ.ἔστιν
[1]his. He that loves father or mother above me is not
μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ
of me worthy; and he that loves son or daughter above me [2]not
ἔστιν μου ἄξιος· 38 καὶ ὃς οὐ.λαμβάνει τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ
[1]is of me worthy. And he that takes not his cross
καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος. 39 ὁ εὑρὼν
and follows after me [2]not [1]is of me worthy. He that has found
τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν
his life shall lose it; and he that has lost
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὑρήσει αὐτήν. 40 Ὁ δεχόμενος
[2]life [1]his on account of me shall find it. He that receives
ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀπο-
you me receives; and he that me receives receives him who sent
στείλαντά με. 41 ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προ-
me. He that receives a prophet in [the] name of a
φήτου μισθὸν προφήτου [f]λήψεται·‖ καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος
prophet [the] reward of a prophet shall receive; and he that receives
δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου
a righteous [man] in [the] name of a righteous [man] the reward of a righteous
[f]λήψεται.‖ 42 καὶ ὃς.[g]ἐὰν‖ ποτίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν
[man] shall receive. And whoever shall give to drink to one [3]little [4]ones

---

[x] ἀποκτενόντων G; ἀποκτεννόντων LTTrA. [y] φοβεῖσθε fear ye TA. [z] [καὶ] L. [a] φοβεῖσθε fear ye LTTrA. [b] + τοῖς the L[Tr]A. [c] δὲ LTrA. [d] κἀγὼ αὐτὸν LTTrA. [e] + τοῖς the L[Tr]A. [f] λήμψεται LTTrA. [g] ἂν LTr.

τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ,
[1]of [2]these a cup of cold [water] only in [the] name of a disciple,
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ.μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν.μισθὸν.αὐτοῦ.
verily I say to you, in nowise shall he lose his reward.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς
And it came to pass when [2]had [3]finished [1]Jesus commanding
δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ
[2]twelve [3]disciples [1]his, he departed thence to teach and
κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς.πόλεσιν.αὐτῶν.
to preach in their cities.

2 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
Now John having heard in the prison the works of the
χριστοῦ, πέμψας [h]δύο‖ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, 3 εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Christ, having sent two of his disciples, said to him,
Σὺ.εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; 4 Καὶ ἀποκρι-
Art thou the coming [one], or another are we to look for? And [2]answer-
θεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ
ing [1]Jesus said to them, Having gone relate to John
ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· 5 τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, [i]καὶ‖
what ye hear and see: blind receive sight, and
χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, [k]καὶ‖ κωφοὶ
lame walk; lepers are cleansed, and deaf
ἀκούουσιν· [l]νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, [k]καὶ‖ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται·
hear; dead are raised, and poor are evangelized.
6 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὃς.[m]ἐὰν‖ μὴ.σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
And blessed is, whoever shall not be offended in me.

7 Τούτων.δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς
But as these were going [2]began [1]Jesus to say to the
ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί [n]ἐξήλθετε‖ εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness
θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; 8 ἀλλὰ
to look at? a reed by [the] wind shaken? But
τι [n]ἐξήλθετε‖ ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς [o]ἱματίοις‖ ἠμφιεσ-
what went ye out to see? a man in soft garments ar-
μένον; ἰδού, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις
rayed? Behold, those who the soft [garments] wear in the houses
τῶν βασιλέων [p]εἰσίν.‖ 9 ἀλλὰ τί [n]ἐξήλθετε‖ [q]ἰδεῖν; προ-
of kings are. But what went ye out to see? a pro-
φήτην;‖ ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου·
phet? Yea, I say to you, and [one] more excellent than a prophet.
10 οὗτος.[r]γάρ‖ ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδού, [s]ἐγὼ‖
For this is [he] concerning whom it has been written, Behold, I
ἀποστέλλω τὸν.ἄγγελόν.μου πρὸ προσώπου.σου, [t]ὃς‖ κατα-
send my messenger before thy face, who shall
σκευάσει τὴν.ὁδόν.σου ἔμπροσθέν σου· 11 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say to you,
οὐκ.ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου
there has not risen among [those] born of women a greater than John
τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ.δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν
the Baptist. But he that [is] less in the kingdom of the
οὐρανῶν μείζων [v]αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.‖ 12 ἀπὸ.δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου
heavens greater than he is. But from the days of John

water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

XI. And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 and said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. 9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. 10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And from the days of John the

---

[h] διὰ by (his disciples) LTTrAW. [i] [καὶ] LTr. [k] [καὶ] L. [l] + καὶ and [L]TTrA. [m] ἂν LTr. [n] ἐξήλθατε LTTrA. [o] — ἱματίοις (*read* [garments]) [L]TTrA. [p] — εἰσίν (*read* [are]) T[A]. [q] προφήτην ἰδεῖν; (*read* But why went ye out? to see a prophet? TA. [r] — γάρ for T[LTrA]. [s] [ἐγὼ] L. [t] καὶ (*read* and he shall prepare) L. [v] ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ A.

Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, 17 and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι, ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιά-
the Baptist until now, the kingdom of the heavens is taken by
ζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἁρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. 13 πάντες.γὰρ οἱ
violence, and [the] violent seize it. For all the
προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου [w]προεφήτευσαν· 14 καὶ
prophets and the law [2]until [3]John [1]prophesied. And
εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν [x]Ἠλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι.
if ye are willing to receive [it], he is Elias who is about to come.
15 ὁ ἔχων ὦτα [y]ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. 16 Τίνι.δὲ ὁμοιώσω
He that has ears to hear, let him hear. But to what shall I liken
τὴν.γενεὰν.ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶν [z]παιδαρίοις [a]ἐν ἀγοραῖς
this generation? [3]like [1]it [2]is to little children in [the] markets
καθημένοις, [b]καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν τοῖς.ἑταίροις.αὐτῶν, 17 καὶ
sitting, and calling to their companions, and
λέγουσιν, Ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν
saying, We piped to you, and ye did not dance; we mourned
[c]ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ἐκόψασθε. 18 Ἦλθεν.γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων
to you, and ye did not wail. For [2]came [1]John neither eating
μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. 19 ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς
nor drinking, and they say, A demon he has. [5]Came [1]the [2]Son
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδού,
[3]of [4]man eating and drinking, and they say, Behold,
ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ
a man a glutton and a wine bibber, of tax-gatherers a friend and
ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν.[d]τέκνων αὐτῆς.
of sinners. And [2]was [3]justified [1]wisdom by [2]children [1]her.

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο
Then he began to reproach the cities in which had taken place
αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις.αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ.μετενόησαν. 21 Οὐαί
the most of his works of power, because they repented not. Woe
σοι, [e]Χοραζίν· οὐαί σοι, [f]Βηθσαϊδάν· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ
to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee, Bethsaida! for if in Tyre and
Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν,
Sidon had taken place the works of power which have taken place in you,
πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. 22 πλὴν λέγω
long ago in sackcloth and ashes they had repented. But I say
ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως
to you, For Tyre and Sidon more tolerable shall it be in day of judgment
ἢ ὑμῖν. 23 Καὶ σύ, [g]Καπερναούμ, [h]ἡ ἕως [i]τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
than for you. And thou, Capernaum, who to the heaven
[k]ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ᾅδου [l]καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδό-
hast been lifted up, to hades shalt be brought down: for if in Sod-
μοις [m]ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ.[n]γενόμεναι ἐν σοί,
om had taken place the works of power which have taken place in thee,
[o]ἔμειναν.ἂν μέχρι τῆς.σήμερον. 24 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
it had remained until to-day. But I say to you, that
γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως
for [the] land of Sodom more tolerable shall it be in day of judgment
ἢ σοί.
than for thee.

[w] ἐπροφήτευσαν LTTrA. [x] Ἠλείας T. [y] — ἀκούειν T[Tr]A. [z] παιδίοις GLTTrAW. [a] καθημένοις ἐν ἀγορᾷ (market) L; καθημένοις ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς TTrA. [b] ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἑταίροις who calling to the companions (ἑτέροις *read* calling to the others TTr) (+ [αὐτῶν] their A) λέγουσιν say LTTrA. [c] — ὑμῖν LTTrA. [d] ἔργων works TTr. [e] Χοραζείν TTrA. [f] Βηθσαϊδά LTr. [g] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [h] μὴ LTTrA, ἢ W. [i] — τοῦ LTTrA. [k] ὑψωθήσῃ; shalt thou be lifted up? LTTrA; ὑψώθης W. [l] καταβήσῃ thou shalt descend LTrA. [m] ἐγενήθησαν LTTrA. [n] ἐν σοὶ γενόμεναι L. [o] ἔμεινεν LTTrA.

25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομο-
At that time answering Jesus said, I
λογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι
praise thee, O Father, Lord of the heaven and the earth, that
[p]ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας
thou didst hide these things from wise and prudent, and didst reveal
αὐτὰ νηπίοις. 26 ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως [q]ἐγένετο εὐδοκία
them to babes. Yea, Father, for thus it was well-pleasing
ἔμπροσθέν σου. 27 Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ.πατρός.μου·
before thee. All things to me were delivered by my Father.
καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν εἰ.μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν
And no one knows the Son except the Father; nor the
πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει εἰ.μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ.ἐὰν
Father [2]any [3]one [1]does know except the Son, and he to whomsoever
βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 28 Δεῦτε πρός με, πάντες
[3]may [4]will [1]the [2]Son to reveal [him]. Come to me, all
οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι, κἀγὼ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς.
ye that labour and are burdened, and I will give [2]rest [1]you.
29 ἄρατε τὸν.ζυγόν.μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι
Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for
[r]πρᾷός εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ.καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὑρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν
meek I am and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest
ταῖς.ψυχαῖς.ὑμῶν. 30 ὁ.γὰρ.ζυγός.μου χρηστὸς καὶ τὸ φορτίον
to your souls. For my yoke easy and [2]burden
μου ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.
[1]my light is.

12 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς [s]σάββασιν
At that time went Jesus on the Sabbath
διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ.δὲ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν, καὶ
through the corn-fields; and his disciples were hungry, and
ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυας καὶ ἐσθίειν. 2 οἱ.δὲ Φαρισαῖοι
began to pluck [the] ears and to eat. But the Pharisees
ἰδόντες [t]εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, οἱ.μαθηταί.σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ
having seen said to him, Behold, thy disciples are doing what
οὐκ.ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. 3 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ
it is not lawful to do on sabbath. But he said to them, [3]Not
ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν [v]Δαβίδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασεν [w]αὐτὸς καὶ
[4]ye [1]have read what [2]did [1]David, when he hungered himself and
οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; 4 πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ
those with him? How he entered into the house of God, and
τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως [x]ἔφαγεν, [y]οὓς οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν
the loaves of the presentation he ate, which [3]not [4]lawful [1]it [2]was
αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ.μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις;
for him to eat, nor for those with him, but for the priests only?
5 Ἢ οὐκ.ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς
Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbaths the priests
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσιν, καὶ ἀναίτιοί εἰσιν;
in the temple the sabbath profane, and guiltless are?
6 λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ.ἱεροῦ [z]μείζων ἐστὶν ὧδε. 7 εἰ.δὲ
But I say to you, that [3]than [4]the [5]temple [1]a [2]greater is here. But if
ἐγνώκειτε τί ἐστιν, [a]Ἔλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἂν
ye had known what is, Mercy I desire and not sacrifice, [3]not

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

XII. At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. 2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. 7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not

---

[p] ἔκρυψας LTTrA. [q] εὐδοκία ἐγένετο LT. [r] πραΰς LTTrA. [s] σαββάτοις L. [t] εἶπαν LTTrA. [v] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [w] — αὐτὸς GLTTrAW. [x] ἔφαγον LT. [y] ὃ LTTrA. [z] μεῖζόν LTTrAW [a] Ἔλεος LTTrA.

have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: 10 and, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. 15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους· 8 κύριος.γάρ ἐστιν [b]καὶ‖ τοῦ
[1]ye [2]had condemned the guiltless. For Lord [5]is [1]also [2]of [3]the
σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου.
[4]sabbath the son of man.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν.συναγωγὴν.αὐτῶν.
And having departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος [c]ἦν τὴν‖ χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ
And behold, a man there was [2]the [3]hand [1]having withered. And
ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Εἰ.ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν
they asked him, saying, Is it lawful on the sabbaths
[d]θεραπεύειν;‖ ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. 11 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
to heal? that they might accuse him. But he said to them,
Τίς [e]ἔσται‖ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἕξει πρόβατον ἕν,
What [2]shall [3]there [4]be [5]of [6]you [1]man, who shall have [2]sheep [1]one,
καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ
and if [2]fall [1]this on the sabbaths into a pit, will not
κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ [f]ἐγερεῖ;‖ 12 πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄν-
lay hold of it and will raise [it] up? How much then is [3]better [1]a
θρωπος προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστιν τοῖς.[g]σάββασιν‖ καλῶς
[2]man than a sheep? So that it is lawful on the sabbaths [3]well
ποιεῖν. 13 Τότε λέγει τῷ.ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον [h]τὴν χεῖρά
[1]to [2]do. Then he says to the man, Stretch out [2]hand
σου.‖ Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ [i]ἀποκατεστάθη‖ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ
[1]thy. And he stretched [it] out, and it was restored sound as the
ἄλλη.
other.

14 [k]Οἱ.δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελ-
But the Pharisees [5]a [6]council [4]held [7]against [8]him [1]having
θόντες,‖ ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. 15 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς
[2]gone [3]out how him they might destroy. But Jesus having known
ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ [l]ὄχλοι‖ πολλοί,
withdrew thence, and followed him [2]crowds [1]great,
καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· 16 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς
and he healed them all, and strictly charged them
ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· 17 [m]ὅπως‖ πλη-
that [3]not [6]publicly [7]known [5]him [1]they [2]should [4]make. So that might
ρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος,
be fulfilled that which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 Ἰδοὺ ὁ.παῖς.μου ὃν [n]ᾑρέτισα,‖ ὁ.ἀγαπητός.μου [o]εἰς
Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in
ὃν‖ [p]εὐδόκησεν‖ ἡ.ψυχή.μου· θήσω τὸ.πνεῦμά.μου ἐπ'
whom [3]has [4]found [5]delight [1]my [2]soul. I will put my Spirit upon
αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ· 19 οὐκ.ἐρίσει
him, and judgment to the nations he shall declare. He shall not strive
οὐδὲ κραυγάσει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν
nor cry out, nor shall [3]hear [1]any [2]one in the streets
φωνὴν.αὐτοῦ. 20 κάλαμον συντετριμμένον οὐ.κατεάξει, καὶ
his voice. A [2]reed [1]bruised he shall not break, and
λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ.σβέσει, ἕως.ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν
[2]flax [1]smoking he shall not quench, until he bring forth [3]unto [4]victory [1]the
κρίσιν. 21 καὶ [q]ἐν‖ τῷ.ὀνόματι.αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσιν.
[2]judgment. And in his name [the] nations shall hope.

---

[b] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [c] — ἦν τὴν LTTrA. [d] θεραπεῦσαι; T. [e] — ἔσται TrA. [f] ἐγείρει he raises [it] up L. [g] σαββάτοις L. [h] σου τὴν χεῖρα LTTrA. [i] ἀπεκατεστάθη LTTrAW. [k] ἐξελθόντες δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ LTTrW. [l] — ὄχλοι (*read* πολλοί many) LT[TrA]. [m] ἵνα that LTTrA. [n] ἡρέτισα Tr. [o] ἐν ᾧ Tr; — εἰς LA. [p] ηὐδόκησεν TTr. [q] — ἐν (*read* [on]) OLTTrAW.

22 Τότε [r]προσηνέχθη‖ αὐτῷ [s]δαιμονιζόμενος, τυφλὸς
Then was brought to him one possessed by a demon, blind
καὶ κωφός·‖ καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν [t]τυφλὸν καὶ‖
and dumb, and he healed him, so that the blind and
κωφὸν [v]καὶ‖ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. 23 καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες
dumb both spake and saw. And [4]were [5]amazed [1]all
οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς [w]Δαβίδ;‖
[2]the [3]crowds and said, [2]This [1]is the son of David?
24 Οἱ.δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ.ἐκβάλλει
But the Pharisees having heard said, This [man] casts not out
τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ.μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων.
the demons except by Beelzebul prince of the demons.
25 Εἰδὼς.δὲ [x]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ τὰς.ἐνθυμήσεις.αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
But [2]knowing [1]Jesus their thoughts he said to them,
Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται· καὶ
Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and
πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ.σταθήσεται.
every city or house divided against itself will not stand.
26 καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμε-
And if Satan [3]Satan [1]casts [2]out, against himself he was
ρίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ.βασιλεία.αὐτοῦ; 27 καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ
divided. How then will stand his kingdom? And if I
ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ.υἱοὶ.ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι
by Beelzebul cast out the demons, your sons by whom
ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ [y]ὑμῶν ἔσονται κριταί.‖
do they cast out? on account of this they of you shall be judges.
28 εἰ.δὲ [z]ἐγὼ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ‖ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα
But if I by [the] Spirit of God cast out the demons, then
ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 29 ἢ πῶς δύναταί
has come upon you the kingdom of God. Or how is able
τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη
anyone to enter into the house of the strong [man] and [2]goods
αὐτοῦ [a]διαρπάσαι,‖ ἐὰν.μὴ πρῶτον δήσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν;
[1]his to plunder, unless first he bind the strong [man]?
καὶ τότε τὴν.οἰκίαν.αὐτοῦ [b]διαρπάσει.‖ 30 ὁ μὴ.ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ
and then his house he will plunder. He who is not with me
κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· καὶ ὁ μὴ.συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.
against me is; and he who gathers not with me scatters.
31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία
Because of this I say to you, Every sin and blasphemy
ἀφεθήσεται [c]τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ.δὲ τοῦ.πνεύματος βλασ-
shall be forgiven to men; but the [2]concerning [3]the [4]Spirit [1]blas-
φημία οὐκ.ἀφεθήσεται [d]τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.‖ 32 καὶ ὃς.[e]ἂν‖ εἴπῃ
phemy shall not be forgiven to men. And whoever speaks
λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ·
a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him;
ὃς.δ'.ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, [f]οὐκ.ἀφε-
but whoever speaks against the Spirit the Holy, it shall not
θήσεται‖ αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλον-
be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming
τι. 33 Ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν
[one]. Either make the tree good and [2]fruit

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. 31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit

---

[r] προσήνεγκαν they brought L. [s] δαιμονιζόμενον τυφλὸν καὶ κωφόν L. [t] — τυφλὸν καὶ LTTrA. [v] — καὶ LTTrA. [w] Δαυΐδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [x] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. [y] κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν LTTrA. [z] ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ GLTTrAW. [a] ἁρπάσαι to seize upon LTTrA. [b] ἁρπάσει he will seize upon L; διαρπάσῃ he might plunder T. [c] + [ὑμῖν] to you A. [d] — τοῖς ἀνθρώποις LTTr[A]. [e] ἐὰν LTTrAW [f] οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ in nowise shall it be forgiven L.

good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then he saith, I will return

αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν
[1]its good, or make the tree corrupt and [2]fruit
αὐτοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ.γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται.
[1]its corrupt: for from the fruit the tree is known.
34 Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ
Offspring of vipers, how are ye able good things to speak, [2]wicked
ὄντες; ἐκ.γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα
[1]being? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth
λαλεῖ. 35 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ
speaks. The good man out of the good treasure
[g]τῆς καρδίας‖ ἐκβάλλει [h]τὰ‖ ἀγαθά· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρω-
of the heart puts forth the good things; and the wicked man
πος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. 36 λέγω.δὲ
out of the wicked treasure puts forth wicked things. But I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν ὃ.[i]ἐὰν‖ [k]λαλήσωσιν‖ οἱ ἄνθρωποι,
to you, that every [2]word [1]idle whatsoever [2]may [3]speak [1]men,
ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. 37 ἐκ
they shall render of it an account in day of judgment. [2]By
γὰρ τῶν.λόγων.σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν.λόγων.σου
[1]for thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words
καταδικασθήσῃ.
thou shalt be condemned.

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν[l] τινες τῶν γραμματέων [m]καὶ Φαρι-
Then answered some of the scribes and Phari-
σαίων,‖ λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν.
sees, saying, Teacher, we wish from thee a sign to see.
39 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοι-
But he answering said to them, A generation wicked and adul-
χαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ.δοθήσεται αὐτῇ,
terous a sign seeks for, and a sign shall not be given to it,
εἰ.μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. 40 ὥσπερ.γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς
except the sign of Jonas the prophet. For even as was Jonas
ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως
in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, thus
ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς
shall be the Son of man in the heart of the earth three
ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. 41 Ἄνδρες [n]Νινευῖται‖ ἀναστήσονται
days and three nights. Men Ninevites shall stand up
ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς.γενεᾶς.ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν·
in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it;
ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον
for they repented at the proclamation of Jonas; and behold, more
Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. 42 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει
than Jonas here. A queen of [the] south shall rise up in the judgment
μετὰ τῆς.γενεᾶς.ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν
with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came
ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν [o]Σολομῶντος·‖
from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;
καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον [o]Σολομῶντος‖ ὧδε. 43 Ὅταν.δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον
and behold, more than Solomon here. But when the unclean
πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων
spirit is gone out from the man, he goes through waterless
τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ.εὑρίσκει. 44 τότε λέγει,
places, seeking rest, and finds not [it]. Then he says,

---

[g] — τῆς καρδίας GLTTrAW. [h] — τὰ LTrW. [i] — ἐὰν (*read* which) LTTrA. [k] λαλήσουσιν shall speak TTrA. [l] + αὐτῷ him LTTrA. [m] — καὶ Φαρισαίων L. [n] Νινευεῖται TTrA. [o] Σολομῶνος GLTTrAW.

[q]Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.μου,‖ ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὸν
I will return to my house, whence I came out. And having come
εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα, [r]σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. 45 τότε
he finds [it] unoccupied, swept and adorned. Then
πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα
he goes and takes with himself seven other spirits
πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται
more wicked than himself and entering in they dwell there; and [6]becomes
τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου.ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως
[1]the [2]last [3]of [4]that [5]man worse than the first. Thus
ἔσται καὶ τῇ.γενεᾷ.ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.
it shall be also to this generation the wicked.

46 [s]Ἔτι.δὲ‖ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ
But while yet he was speaking to the crowds, behold, [his] mother
καὶ οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.[t]αὐτοῦ‖ εἱστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λα-
and his brethren were standing without, seeking [3]to [4]him [1]to
λῆσαι. [v]47 εἶπεν.δέ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡ.μήτηρ.σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί
[2]speak. Then said one to him, Behold, thy mother and [2]brethren
σου ἔξω ἑστήκασιν, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλῆσαι.‖ 48 Ὁ.δὲ ἀπο-
[1]thy without are standing, seeking [3]to [4]thee [1]to [2]speak. But he an-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ [w]εἰπόντι‖ αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ.μήτηρ.μου;
swering said to him who spoke to him, Who is my mother?
καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ.ἀδελφοί.μου; 49 Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα
and who are my brethren? And stretching out [2]hand
[x]αὐτοῦ‖ ἐπὶ τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Ἰδού, ἡ.μήτηρ.μου καὶ
[1]his to his disciples he said, Behold, my mother and
οἱ.ἀδελφοί.μου. 50 ὅστις.γὰρ ἂν [y]ποιήσῃ‖ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
my brethren. For whosoever shall do the will
πατρός.μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ
of my Father who [is] in [the] heavens, he my brother and
ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.
sister and mother is.

into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 Ἐν.[z]δὲ‖ τῇ.ἡμέρᾳ.ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [a]ἀπὸ‖
And in that day [2]having [3]gone [4]forth [1]Jesus from
τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· 2 καὶ συνήχθησαν
the house sat down by the sea. And were gathered together
πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς [b]τὸ‖ πλοῖον ἐμ-
to him [2]crowds [1]great, so that he into the ship having
βάντα καθῆσθαι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἱστήκει.
entered sat down, and all the crowd on the shore stood.
3 καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων, Ἰδού,
And he spoke to them many things in parables, saying, Behold,
ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. 4 καὶ ἐν.τῷ.σπείρειν.αὐτὸν
[3]went [4]out [1]the [2]sower to sow. And as he sowed
ἃ.μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ [c]ἦλθεν‖ τὰ πετεινὰ [d]καὶ‖
some fell by the way, and [3]came [1]the [2]birds and
κατέφαγεν αὐτά. 5 ἄλλα.δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου
devoured them. And some fell upon the rocky places, where
οὐκ.εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ
they had not [2]earth [1]much, and immediately sprang up because of not
ἔχειν βάθος [e] γῆς· 6 ἡλίου.δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη,
having depth of earth; and [the] sun having risen they were scorched,

XIII. The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; 4 and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: 5 some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because

---

[q] εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω LTTrA. [r] + καὶ and [L]T. [s] — δὲ but LTTrA. [t] [αὐτοῦ] L. [v] verse 47 in [ ] T. [w] λέγοντι LTTrA. [x] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] hand) T. [y] ποιῇ A. [z] — δὲ and LTTrA. [a] ἐκ out of LT; — ἀπὸ (*read* ἐξελ. having gone out of) Tr. [b] — τὸ (*read* a ship) LTTrA. [c] ἦλθον LTr; ἐλθόντα having come A. [d] — καὶ A. [e] + τῆς L.

they had no root, they withered away. 7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: 8 but other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15 for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and

καὶ διὰ τὸ.μὴ.ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη. 7 ἄλλα.δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ
and because of not having root were dried up. And some fell upon
τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ [f]ἀπέπνιξαν[|] αὐτά.
the thorns, and [3]grew [4]up [1]the [2]thorns and choked them.
8 ἄλλα.δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπόν,
And some fell upon the ground the good, and yielded fruit,
ὃ.μὲν ἑκατόν, ὃ.δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὃ.δὲ τριάκοντα. 9 ὁ ἔχων
one a hundred, another sixty, another thirty. He that has
ὦτα [g]ἀκούειν[||] ἀκουέτω.
ears to hear let him hear.

10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ[h] [i]εἶπον[||] αὐτῷ, [k]Διατί[||]
And [3]having [4]come [5]to[[6]him] [1]the [2]disciples said to him, Why
ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; 11 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
in parables speakest thou to them? And he answering said
[l]αὐτοῖς,[||] Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς
to them, Because to you it has been given to know the mysteries of the
βασιλείας τῶν.οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις.δὲ οὐ.δέδοται. 12 ὅστις
kingdom of the heavens, but to them it has not been given. [2]Whosoever
γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις.δὲ
[1]for has, [3]shall [4]be [5]given [1]to [2]him, and he shall be in abundance; but whosoever
οὐκ.ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 13 διὰ τοῦτο
has not, even what he has shall be taken away from him. Because of this
ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ.βλέπουσιν,
in parables to them I speak, because seeing they see not,
καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ.ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιοῦσιν. 14 καὶ ἀνα-
and hearing they hear not, nor do they understand. And [3]is
πληροῦται [m]ἐπ'[||] αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἠσαΐου, ἡ λέγουσα,
[4]filled [5]up [1]in [2]them the prophecy of Esaias, which says,
Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ.μὴ.συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέ-
In hearing ye shall hear, and in no wise understand; and seeing ye shall
ψετε, καὶ οὐ.μὴ.ἴδητε. 15 ἐπαχύνθη.γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ
see, and in no wise perceive: for [6]has [7]grown [8]fat [1]the [2]heart
λαοῦ.τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν[n] βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς
[3]of [4]this [5]people, and with the ears heavily they have heard, and
ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφ-
their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with the
θαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσιν, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συν-
eyes, and with the ears they should hear, and with the heart they should
ῶσιν, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ [o]ἰάσωμαι[||] αὐτούς. 16 Ὑμῶν.δὲ
understand, and should be converted and I should heal them. But of you
μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσιν· καὶ τὰ ὦτα [p]ὑμῶν,[||]
blessed [are] the eyes, because they see; and the ears of you,
ὅτι [q]ἀκούει.[||] 17 ἀμὴν.[r]γὰρ[||] λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται
because they hear. For verily I say to you, that many prophets
καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ [s]εἶδον·[||]
and righteous [men] desired to see what ye see, and [2]not [1]saw;
καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ.ἤκουσαν.
and to hear what ye hear, and heard not.

18 Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ [t]σπείροντος·[||]
[2]Ye [3]therefore [1]hear the parable of the sower.
19 Παντὸς.ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ
When any one hears the word of the kingdom and not [it]

---

[f] ἔπνιξαν T. [g] — ἀκούειν T[Tr]A. [h] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his disciples) L. [i] εἶπαν TTrA. [k] διὰ τί LTrA. [l] — αὐτοῖς T. [m] — ἐπ' (*read* αὐτοῖς in them) GLTTrAW. [n] + [αὐτῶν] (*read* their ears) L. [o] ἰάσομαι I shall heal LTTrA. [p] — ὑμῶν L[TrA]. [q] ἀκούουσιν LTTrA. [r] — γὰρ for T. [s] εἶδαν LTr; ἴδαν T. [t] σπείραντος LTTrA.

συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον
understands, [4]comes [1]the [2]wicked [3]one and catches away that which was sown
ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρείς.
in his heart. This is he who by the way was sown.
20 Ὁ.δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον
And he who upon the rocky places was sown, this is he who the word
ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν· 21 οὐκ
hears and immediately with joy receives it; [3]no
ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν· γενομένης.δὲ
[2]has [1]but root in himself, but temporary is; but [4]having [5]risen
θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθὺς σκαν-
[1]tribulation [2]or [3]persecution on account of the word, immediately he is
δαλίζεται. 22 Ὁ.δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν
offended. And he who among the thorns was sown, this is
ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ.αἰῶνος.[v]τούτου‖
he who the word hears, and the care of this life
καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου [w]συμπνίγει‖ τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος
and the deceit of riches choke the word, and unfruitful
γίνεται. 23 Ὁ.δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν [x]γῆν τὴν καλὴν‖ σπαρείς, οὗτός
it becomes. But he who on the ground the good was sown, this
ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ [y]συνιών·‖ ὃς δὴ καρ-
is he who the word hears and understands; who indeed brings
ποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ [z]ὁ‖.μὲν ἑκατόν, [z]ὁ‖.δὲ ἑξήκοντα, [z]ὁ‖.δὲ
forth fruit, and produces one a hundred, another sixty, another
τριάκοντα.
thirty.

24 [a]Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὡμοιώ-
Another parable put he before them, saying, [6]has [7]become
θη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ [a]σπείροντι‖ καλὸν
[8]like [1]the [2]kingdom [3]of [4]the [5]heavens to a man sowing good
σπέρμα ἐν τῷ.ἀγρῷ.αὐτοῦ· 25 ἐν.δὲ.τῷ.καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
seed in his field; but while [3]slept [1]the [2]men
πους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ [b]ἔσπειρεν‖ ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον
came his enemy and sowed darnel in [the] midst
τοῦ σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. 26 ὅτε.δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος,
of the wheat, and went away. And when [3]sprouted [1]the [2]blade,
καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. 27 προσελ-
and fruit produced, then appeared also the darnel. [2]Having [3]come
θόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε,
[4]to [[5]him] [1]and the bondmen of the master of the house said to him, Sir,
οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα [c]ἔσπειρας‖ ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν
[3]not [5]good [6]seed [1]didst [2]thou [4]sow in thy field? whence then
ἔχει [d]τὰ‖ ζιζάνια; 28 Ὁ.δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος
has it the darnel? And he said to them, [3]an [4]enemy [1]a [2]man
τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ.δὲ [e]δοῦλοι‖ [f]εἶπον αὐτῷ,‖ Θέλεις οὖν
[6]this [5]did. And the bondmen said to him, Wilt thou then
ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; 29 Ὁ.δὲ [g]ἔφη,‖ Οὔ·
[that] having gone forth we should gather them? But he said, No;
μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια, ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν
lest gathering the darnel, ye should uproot with them the
σῖτον. 30 ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφότερα [h]μέχρι‖ τοῦ θερισμοῦ·
wheat. Suffer to grow together both until the harvest;

understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. 20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. 22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in

---

[v] — τούτου (*read* of life) LTTrA. [w] συνπνίγει TA. [x] καλὴν γῆν LTTrA. [y] συνιείς LTTr. [z] ὃ LT. [a] σπείραντι [who] sowed LTTrA. [b] ἐπέσπειρεν sowed over LTTrA. [c] ἔσπειρες Tr. [d] — τα GLTTrAW. [e] — δοῦλοι (*read* οἱ δὲ and they) A. [f] αὐτῷ λέγουσιν say to him LTrA; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ T. [g] φησιν says LTTrA. [h] ἕως until LTrA.

the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

καὶ ἐν [i]τῷ‖ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς, Συλ-
and in the time of the harvest I will say to the harvest men, Ga-
λέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ [j]εἰς‖ δέσμας
ther first the darnel, and bind them into bundles
πρὸς.τὸ.κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν.δὲ σῖτον [k]συναγάγετε‖ εἰς τὴν
to burn them; but the wheat bring together into
ἀποθήκην.μου.
my granary.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁμοία
Another parable put he before them, saying, Like
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λα-
is the kingdom of the heavens to a grain of mustard, which having
βὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ.ἀγρῷ.αὐτοῦ· 32 ὃ μικρότερον
taken, a man sowed in his field; which less
μέν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν.δὲ αὐξηθῇ
indeed is than all the seeds, but when it be grown,
μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστίν, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε
greater than the herbs is, and becomes a tree, so that
ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ [l]κατασκηνοῦν‖ ἐν τοῖς
come the birds of the heaven and roost in the
κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.
branches of it.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ
Another parable spoke he to them, Like is the
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν
kingdom of the heavens to leaven, which having taken, a woman hid
εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως.οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
in [3]of [4]meal [2]seahs [1]three, until [2]was [3]leavened [1]all.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς
[2]These [3]things [1]all spoke Jesus in parables to the
ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς [m]οὐκ‖ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· 35 ὅπως
crowds, and without a parable [3]not [1]he [2]spoke to them; so that
πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου[n], λέγοντος,
might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
Ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ.στόμα.μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα
I will open in parables my mouth: I will utter things hidden
ἀπὸ καταβολῆς [o]κόσμου.‖
from [the] foundation of [the] world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one;* 39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of

36 Τότε ἀφεὶς τοὺς ὄχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
Then having dismissed the crowds, [2]went [3]into [4]the [5]house
[p]ὁ Ἰησοῦς·‖ καὶ [q]προσῆλθον‖ αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες,
[1]Jesus; and came to him his disciples, saying,
[r]Φράσον‖ ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ.
Expound to us the parable of the darnel of the field.
37 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [s]αὐτοῖς,‖ Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν
And he answering said to them, He who sows the good
σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 38 ὁ.δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ
seed is the Son of man; and the field is the
κόσμος· τὸ.δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας·
world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom;
τὰ.δὲ ζιζάνιά εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· 39 ὁ.δὲ ἐχθρὸς
but the darnel are the sons of the evil [one]; and the enemy
[t]ὁ σπείρας αὐτά ἐστιν‖ ὁ διάβολος· ὁ.δὲ θερισμὸς συν-
who sowed them is the devil; and the harvest [the] com-

[i] — τῷ GLTTrAW. [j] — εἰς (*read* [in]) [Tr]A. [k] συνάγετε LTr. [l] κατασκηνοῖν LTTrA. [m] οὐδὲν nothing LTTrA. [n] + Ἠσαΐου Isaiah T. [o] — κόσμου LTTrA. [p] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he went) LTTrA. [q] προσῆλθαν LTr. [r] διασάφησον explain LTr. [s] — αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [t] ἐστιν ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ L.

τέλεια [v]τοῦ‖ αἰῶνός ἐστιν· οἱ.δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν.
pletion of the age is, and the harvest men angels are.
40 ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ [w]κατα-
As therefore is gathered the darnel, and in fire is con-
καίεται,‖ οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ.αἰῶνος.[x]τούτου.‖
sumed, thus it shall be in the completion of this age.
41 ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς.ἀγγέλους.αὐτοῦ,
5shall 6send 7forth 1the 2Son 3of 4man his angels,
καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς.βασιλείας.αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα
and they shall gather out of his kingdom all the offences
καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, 42 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς
and those who practise lawlessness, and they shall cast them
εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ
into the furnace of the fire: there shall be the weeping and the
βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 43 τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὡς
gnashing of the teeth. Then the righteous shall shine forth as
ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτῶν. Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα
the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that has ears
[y]ἀκούειν‖ ἀκουέτω.
to hear let him hear.

44 [z]Πάλιν‖ ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ
Again like is the kingdom of the heavens to treasure
κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὑρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψεν,
hid in the field, which 3having 4found 1a 2man hid,
καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ [a]πάντα ὅσα ἔχει
and for the joy of it goes and all things as many as he has
πωλεῖ,‖ καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν.ἀγρὸν.ἐκεῖνον.
he sells, and buys that field.

45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ
Again like is the kingdom of the heavens to a man
ἐμπόρῳ, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· 46 [b]ὃς εὑρὼν‖ ἕνα
a merchant, seeking beautiful pearls; who having found one
πολύτιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν πάντα ὅσα
very precious pearl, having gone away has sold all things as many as
εἶχεν, καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.
he had, and bought it.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ
Again like is the kingdom of the heavens to a drag net
βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγα-
cast into the sea, and of every kind gathering
γούσῃ· 48 ἣν ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες[c] [d]ἐπὶ τὸν
together; which when it was filled having drawn up on the
αἰγιαλόν, καὶ‖ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς [e]ἀγγεῖα,‖
shore, and having sat down they gathered the good into vessels,
τὰ.δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. 49 οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ
and the corrupt 3out 1they 2cast. Thus shall it be in the completion
τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν τοὺς
of the age: 3shall 4go 5out 1the 2angels, and shall separate the
πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, 50 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς
wicked from [the] midst of the righteous, and shall cast them
εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ
into the furnace of the fire: there shall be the wailing and the
βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
gnashing of the teeth.

the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

[v] — τοῦ (*read* of [the]) LTTrA. [w] καίεται is burned GTrA. [x] — τούτου (*read* the age) LTTr[A].
[y] — ἀκούειν [L]T[Tr]A. [z] — πάλιν [L]TTrA. [a] πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει LTTrA. [b] εὑρὼν δὲ GLTTrA.
[c] + αὐτὴν it L[A]. [d] καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν L; ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν [καὶ] A. [e] ἄγγη TTrA.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? 56 and his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things? 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

XIV. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death,

51 [g]Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα;
2Says 3to 4them 1Jesus, Have ye understood 2these 3things 1all?
Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί, [h]κύριε.‖ 52 Ὁ.δὲ [i]εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Διὰ
They say to him, Yea, Lord. And he said to them, Because of
τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς [k]εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν‖ τῶν
this every scribe discipled into the kingdom of the
οὐρανῶν ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει
heavens 2like 1is to a man a master of a house, who puts forth
ἐκ τοῦ.θησαυροῦ.αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.
out of his treasure [things] new and old.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς
And it came to pass when 2had 3finished 1Jesus 2parables
ταύτας, μετῆρεν ἐκεῖθεν· 54 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα
1these, he withdrew thence; and having come into 3country
αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ.συναγωγῇ.αὐτῶν, ὥστε [l]ἐκπλήτ-
1his[2own], he taught them in their synagogue, so that 2were
τεσθαι‖ αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ.σοφία.αὕτη καὶ
3astonished 1they and said, Whence to this [man] this wisdom and
αἱ δυνάμεις; 55 οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός;
the works of power? 2not 3this 1is 4the 6of 7the 8carpenter 5son? [Is]
[m]οὐχὶ‖ ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.αὐτοῦ
not his mother called Mary, and his brethren
Ἰάκωβος καὶ [n]Ἰωσῆς‖ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; 56 καὶ αἱ
James and Joses and Simon and Judas? and
ἀδελφαὶ.αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσιν; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ
3his 4sisters 2not 5all 6with 7us 1are? whence then to this
ταῦτα πάντα; 57 Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ
[man] 2these 3things 1all? And they were offended in him. But
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ.μὴ
Jesus said to them, 4not 3is 1a 2prophet without honour except
ἐν τῇ[o].πατρίδι.[p]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ ἐν τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.αὐτοῦ. 58 Καὶ οὐκ
in his [own] country and in his [own] house. And 3not
ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν.ἀπιστίαν.αὐτῶν.
1he 2did there 2works 3of 4power 1many because of their unbelief.

14 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ [q]τετράρχης‖
At that time heard Herod the tetrarch
τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, 2 καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς.παισὶν.αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν
the fame of Jesus, and said to his servants, This is
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead, and
διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. 3 Ὁ γὰρ
because of this the works of power operate in him. For
Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην ἔδησεν [r]αὐτὸν‖ καὶ [s]ἔθετο
Herod having seized John bound him and put
ἐν φυλακῇ,‖ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα [t]Φιλίππου‖
[him] in prison, on account of Herodias the wife 4Philip
τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.αὐτοῦ. 4 ἔλεγεν.γὰρ [v]αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης,‖ Οὐκ
1of 2his 3brother. For 2said 3to 4him 1John, 7Not
ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. 5 Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι,
5it 6is lawful for thee to have her. And wishing 3him 1to 2kill,

---

g — Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. h — κύριε LTTrA. i λέγει says L. k ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ in the kingdom L; τῇ βασιλείᾳ to the kingdom GTTrA. l ἐκπλήσσεσθαι LTTrAW. m οὐχ LTTrA. n Ἰωσὴφ Joseph LTTrA. o + ἰδίᾳ own T. p — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) LTTrA. q τετραάρχης T. r — αὐτὸν T. s ἐν τῇ (— τῇ T) φυλακῇ ἀπέθετο in the prison put [him] aside LTTrA. t — Φιλίππου [T]A. v ὁ (— ὁ T) Ἰωάννης αὐτῷ LT

ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.
he feared the multitude, because as a prophet him they held.
6 [w]γενεσίων.δὲ ἀγομένων[||] τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ
But a birthday being celebrated of Herod, [5]danced [1]the [2]daughter
τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ· 7 ὅθεν
[3]of [4]Herodias in the midst, and pleased Herod; Whereupon
μεθ' ὅρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ.[x]ἐὰν[||] αἰτήσηται. 8 Ἡ.δὲ
with oath he promised to her to give whatever she should ask. But she
προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτῆς, Δός μοι, φησίν, ὧδε
being urged on by her mother, Give me, she says, here
ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. 9 Καὶ
upon a dish the head of John the Baptist. And
[y]ἐλυπήθη[||] ὁ βασιλεύς· διὰ.[z]δὲ[||] τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς
[3]was [4]grieved [1]the [2]king; but on account of the oaths and those who
συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσεν δοθῆναι· 10 καὶ πέμψας
reclined with [him at table] he commanded [it] to be given. And having sent
ἀπεκεφάλισεν [a]τὸν[||] Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. 11 καὶ ἠνέχθη
he beheaded John in the prison. And [3]was [4]brought
ἡ.κεφαλὴ.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤν-
[1]his [2]head on a dish, and was given to the damsel, and she
εγκεν τῇ.μητρὶ.αὐτῆς. 12 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ
brought [it] to her mother. And having come his disciples
ἦραν τὸ [b]σῶμα,[||] καὶ ἔθαψαν [c]αὐτό·[||] καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν
took the body, and buried it; and having come told
τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 13 [d]καὶ ἀκούσας[||] ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν
[it] to Jesus. And [2]having [3]heard [1]Jesus withdrew thence
ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ'.ἰδίαν.
by ship to a desert place apart.

Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ [e]πεζῇ[||]
And having heard [of it] the crowds followed him on foot
ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων. 14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν [f]ὁ Ἰησοῦς[||] εἶδεν πολὺν
from the cities. And having gone out Jesus saw [2]great
ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' [g]αὐτούς,[||] καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν
[1]a crowd, and was moved with compassion towards them, and healed
τοὺς.ἀῤῥώστους.αὐτῶν. 15 Ὀψίας.δὲ γενομένης [h]προσῆλθον[||]
their infirm. And evening having come came
αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[i]αὐτοῦ,[||] λέγοντες, Ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος,
to him his disciples, saying, Desert is the place,
καὶ ἡ ὥρα [k]ἤδη παρῆλθεν·[||] ἀπόλυσον [l] τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα
and the time already is gone by: dismiss the crowds, that
ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα.
having gone into the villages they may buy for themselves meat.
16 Ὁ.δὲ.[m]Ἰησοῦς[||] εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν·
But Jesus said to them, [3]No [4]need [1]they [2]have to go away:
δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. 17 Οἱ.δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ.ἔχομεν
give [2]to [3]them [1]ye to eat. But they say to him, We have not
ὧδε εἰ.μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. 18 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Φέρετέ
here except five loaves and two fishes. And he said, Bring
μοι [n]αὐτοὺς ὧδε.[||] 19 Καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνα-
[2]to [3]me [1]them here. And having commanded the crowds to re-
κλιθῆναι ἐπὶ [o]τοὺς χόρτους,[||] [p]καὶ[||] λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους
cline on the grass, and having taken the five loaves

he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. 10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. 13 When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart.

And when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 He said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the

[w] γενεσίοις δὲ γενομένοις LTTrA. [x] ἂν LTrA. [y] λυπηθεὶς being grieved LTTrA. [z] — δὲ but LTTrA. [a] — τὸν LTTrA. [b] πτῶμα corpse LTTr. [c] αὐτόν him TTrA. [d] ἀκούσας δὲ LTTrA. [e] πεζοὶ T. [f] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he saw) LTTrA. [g] αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. [h] προσῆλθαν LTr. [i] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [k] παρῆλθεν ἤδη T. [l] + οὖν therefore T[A]. [m] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) T. [n] ὧδε αὐτούς LTTrA. [o] τοῦ χόρτου LTTr. [p] — καὶ GLTTrAW.

two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν [q]εὐλόγησεν·||
and the two fishes, having looked up to the heaven he blessed;
καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ.δὲ μα-
and having broken he gave to the disciples the loaves, and the dis-
θηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. 20 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·
ciples to the crowds. And [2]ate [1]all and were satisfied;
καὶ ἦραν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, δώδεκα
and they took up that which was over and above of the fragments, twelve
κοφίνους πλήρεις. 21 οἱ.δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ
hand-baskets full. And those who ate were men about
πεντακισχίλιοι, χωρὶς [r]γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.||
five thousand, besides women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O

22 Καὶ [s]εὐθέως|| ἠνάγκασεν [t]ὁ Ἰησοῦς|| τοὺς.μαθητὰς.[v]αὐτοῦ||
And immediately [2]compelled [1]Jesus his disciples
ἐμβῆναι εἰς [w]τὸ|| πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν,
to enter into the ship and to go before him to the other side,
ἕως.οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους. 23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς
until he should have dismissed the crowds. And having dismissed the
ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ'.ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. Ὀψί-
crowds he went up into the mountain apart to pray. [2]Even-
ας δὲ γενομένης μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. 24 τὸ.δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη [x]μέσον
ing [1]and being come alone he was there. But the ship now in [the] midst
τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν,|| βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ
of the sea was, tossed by the waves, [4]was [1]for
ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. 25 Τετάρτῃ.δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς
[5]contrary [2]the [3]wind. But in [the] fourth watch of the night
[y]ἀπῆλθεν|| πρὸς αὐτοὺς [z]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,|| περιπατῶν ἐπὶ [a]τῆς θαλάσ-
[2]went [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, walking on the sea.
σης.|| 26 [b]καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ|| ἐπὶ [c]τὴν θάλασσαν||
And [3]seeing [4]him [1]the [2]disciples on the sea
περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν, λέγοντες, Ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστιν·
walking were troubled, saying, An apparition it is:
καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. 27 [d]εὐθέως||.δὲ ἐλάλησεν [e]αὐ-
and through fear they cried out. But immediately [2]spoke [3]to
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,|| λέγων, Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ.εἰμι, μὴ.φοβεῖσθε.
[4]them [1]Jesus, saying, Be of good courage, I am [he], fear not.
28 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ [f]αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν,|| Κύριε, εἰ σὺ.εἶ,
And answering him Peter said, Lord, if it be thou,
κέλευσόν με [g]πρός σε ἐλθεῖν|| ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. 29 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν,
bid me [3]to [4]thee [1]to [2]come upon the waters. And he said,
Ἐλθέ. Καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου [h]ὁ|| Πέτρος περιεπά-
Come. And having descended from the ship Peter walk-
τησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, [i]ἐλθεῖν|| πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 30 βλέπων.δὲ
ed upon the waters, to go to Jesus. But seeing
τὸν ἄνεμον [k]ἰσχυρὸν|| ἐφοβήθη, καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταπον-
the wind strong he was affrighted, and beginning to
τίζεσθαι ἔκραξεν, λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με. 31 Εὐθέως.δὲ
sink he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει
Jesus having stretched out the hand took hold of him, and says

[q] ηὐλόγησεν LTTrA. [r] παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν L. [s] — εὐθέως T. [t] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he compelled) GLTTrAW. [v] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) GTTrAW. [w] — τὸ (*read* a ship) Tr. [x] σταδίους πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπεῖχεν many stadia from the land was distant Tr. [y] ἦλθεν LTTr. [z] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he went) GLTTrAW. [a] τὴν θάλασσαν LTTrA. [b] οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν L; ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν T. [c] τῆς θαλάσσης LTTrA. [d] εὐθὺς LTTr. [e] ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς L; — ὁ Ἰησοῦς T; αὐτοῖς [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] A. [f] ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ L. [g] ἐλθεῖν πρός σε LTTrA. [h] — ὁ LTTrA. [i] καὶ ἦλθεν and he went T. [k] — ἰσχυρὸν T.

αὐτῷ, Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς.τί ἐδίστασας; 32 Καὶ [l]ἐμβάντων‖
to him, O [thou] of little faith, why didst thou doubt? And [2]having [3]entered
αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· 33 οἱ.δὲ ἐν τῷ
[1]they into the ship [3]ceased [1]the [2]wind. And those in the
πλοίῳ [m]ἐλθόντες‖ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς
ship having come worshipped him, saying, Truly
θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.
[2]of [3]God [1]Son thou art!

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον [n]εἰς‖ τὴν γῆν[o] [p]Γεννησαρέτ.‖
And having passed over they came to the land of Gennesaret.
35 καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ.τόπου.ἐκείνου ἀπέ-
And having recognized him the men of that place sent
στειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν.περίχωρον.ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
to all that country round, and brought to him
πάντας τοὺς κακῶς.ἔχοντας· 36 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα
all those who were ill; and besought him that
μόνον ἅψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ.ἱματίου.αὐτοῦ· καὶ
only they might touch the border of his garment; and
ὅσοι ἥψαντο διεσώθησαν.
as many as touched were cured.

15 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ [q]οἱ‖ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων
Then come to Jesus the [4]from [5]Jerusalem
[r]γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,‖ λέγοντες, 2 [s]Διατί‖ οἱ μαθηταί
[1]scribes [2]and [3]Pharisees, saying, Why [3]disciples
σου παραβαίνουσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ
[2]thy [1]transgress the tradition of the elders? [4]not
γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς.χεῖρας.[t]αὐτῶν‖ ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. 3 Ὁ.δὲ
[1]for [2]they [3]wash their hands when bread they eat. But he
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [s]Διατί‖ καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν
answering said to them, Why [3]also [2]ye [1]transgress the
ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν.παράδοσιν.ὑμῶν; 4 Ὁ γὰρ
commandment of God on account of your tradition? For
θεὸς [v]ἐνετείλατο, λέγων,‖ Τίμα τὸν.πατέρα.[w]σου‖ καὶ τὴν
God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and
μητέρα· καὶ Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τε-
mother; and, He who speaks evil of father or mother, by death let
λευτάτω. 5 ὑμεῖς.δὲ λέγετε, Ὃς.ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ
him die. But ye say, Whoever shall say to father or
μητρί, Δῶρον, ὃ.ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς, [x]καὶ‖
mother, [It is] a gift whatever by me thou mightest be profited—: and
οὐ.μὴ [y]τιμήσῃ‖ τὸν.πατέρα.αὐτοῦ [z]ἢ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ·‖
in no wise honour his father or his mother:
6 καὶ ἠκυρώσατε [a]τὴν ἐντολὴν‖ τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παρά-
and ye made void the commandment of God on account of [2]tra-
δοσιν ὑμῶν. 7 Ὑποκριταί, καλῶς [b]προεφήτευσεν‖ περὶ ὑμῶν
dition [1]your. Hypocrites! well prophesied concerning you
Ἡσαΐας, λέγων, 8 [c]Ἐγγίζει μοι‖ ὁ.λαὸς.οὗτος [d]τῷ στόματι
Esaias, saying, Draws near to me this people with [2]mouth
αὐτῶν, καὶ‖ τοῖς.χείλεσίν με τιμᾷ· ἡ.δὲ.καρδία.αὐτῶν πόρρω
[1]their, and with the lips [3]me [1]it [2]honours; but their heart far

thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; 36 and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

XV. Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. 7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

---

[l] ἀναβάντων having gone up LTTrA. [m] — ἐλθόντες T[A]. [n] ἐπὶ TTr. [o] + εἰς (*read* at Gennesaret) TTr. [p] Γεννησαρέθ LW. [q] — οἱ LTTr. [r] Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς TTr. [s] διὰ τί LTrA. [t] — αὐτῶν (*read* the hands) T[Tr]. [v] εἶπεν said LTr. [w] — σου (*read* [thy]) GLTTrAW. [x] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [y] τιμήσει will he honour LTTrA. [z] — ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ L[A]. [a] τὸν λόγον the word LTr; τὸν νόμον the law TA. [b] ἐπροφήτευσεν LTTrA. [c] — Ἐγγίζει μοι GLTTrA. [d] — τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ GLTTrA.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.
10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
20 these are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disci-

ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. 9 μάτην.δὲ σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες
is away from me: But in vain they worship me, teaching [as]
διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. 10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
teachings injunctions of men. And having called to [him]
τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε. 11 οὐ
the crowd he said to them, Hear and understand! not
τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον·
that which enters into the mouth defiles the man;
ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ
but that which goes forth out of the mouth, this defiles
τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
the man.

12 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[e]αὐτοῦ‖ [f]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ,
Then having come to [him] his disciples said to him,
Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλί-
Knowest thou that the Pharisees having heard the saying were of-
σθησαν; 13 ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Πᾶσα φυτεία ἣν οὐκ
fended? But he answering said, Every plant which [6]not
ἐφύτευσεν ὁ.πατήρ.μου ὁ.οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. 14 ἄφετε
[5]has [7]planted [1]my [2]Father [3]the [4]heavenly, shall be rooted up. Leave
αὐτούς· [g]ὁδηγοί εἰσιν τυφλοὶ‖ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν
them; [4]leaders [1]they [2]are [3]blind of blind; [3]blind [1]and [5]blind
ἐὰν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ
[2]if [4]lead, both into a pit will fall. And answering
ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν.παραβολὴν.[h]ταύτην.[|]
Peter said to him, Expound to us this parable.
16 Ὁ.δὲ.[i]Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν, Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε;
But Jesus said, [4]Still [3]also [2]ye [5]without [6]understanding [1]are?
17 [k]οὔπω‖ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ
[3]not [4]yet [1]perceive [2]ye that everything which enters into the
στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται;
mouth into the belly goes, and into [the] draught is cast forth?
18 τὰ.δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς
But the things which go forth out of the mouth out of the
καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 19 ἐκ.γὰρ
heart come forth, and these defile the man. For out of
τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι,
the heart come forth [2]reasonings [1]evil, murders, adulteries,
πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι. 20 ταῦτά
fornications, thefts, false-witnessings, blasphemies. These things
ἐστιν τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ.δὲ ἀνίπτοις
are they which defile the man; but the [2]with [3]unwashed
χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ.κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
[4]hands [1]eating defiles not the man.

21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη
And going forth thence Jesus withdrew to the parts
Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. 22 καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ
of Tyre and Sidon; and behold, a [2]woman [1]Cananæan from
τῶν.ὁρίων.ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα [l]ἐκραύγασεν‖ [m]αὐτῷ,‖ λέγουσα,
these borders having come out cried to him, saying,
Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε, [n]υἱὲ Δαβίδ·‖ ἡ.θυγάτηρ.μου κακῶς δαι-
Have pity on me, Lord, Son of David; my daughter miserably is pos-
μονίζεται. 23 Ὁ.δὲ οὐκ.ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσ-
sessed by a demon. But he answered [2]not [1]her a word. And having

---

[e] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTA. [f] λέγουσιν say LTTrA. [g] τυφλοί εἰσιν ὁδηγοὶ LTr. [h] — ταύτην (*read* the parable) LTTr[A]. [i] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) LTTrA. [k] οὐ not LTTr. [l] ἔκραζεν LTr; ἔκραξεν T. [m] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [n] υἱὲ Δαυΐδ GW; υἱὸς Δαυείδ LTTrA.

ἐλθόντες οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ °ἠρώτων‖ αὐτόν, λέγοντες,
come to [him] his disciples asked him, saying,
Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὄπισθεν ἡμῶν· 24 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκρι-
Dismiss her, for she cries after us. But he answer-
θεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ.ἀπεστάλην εἰ.μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα
ing said, I was not sent except to the sheep the lost
οἴκου Ἰσραήλ. 25 Ἡ.δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ,
of [the] house of Israel. But she having come did homage to him,
λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. 26 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ
saying, Lord, help me! But he answering said, [3]Not
ᵖἔστιν καλὸν‖ λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν
[1]it [2]is good to take the bread of the children, and to cast [it]
τοῖς κυναρίοις. 27 Ἡ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ναί, κύριε· καὶ.γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια
to the little dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the little dogs
ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης
eat of the crumbs which fall from the table
τῶν.κυρίων.αὐτῶν. 28 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ,
of their masters. Then answering Jesus said to her,
Ὦ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις.
O woman, great [is] thy faith: be it to thee as thou desirest.
Καὶ ἰάθη ἡ.θυγάτηρ.αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς.ὥρας.ἐκείνης.
And was healed her daughter from that hour.

ples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs. 27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασ-
And having departed thence Jesus came towards the sea
σαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο
of Galilee; and having gone up into the mountain he was sitting
ἐκεῖ. 30 καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ'
there. And came to him [2]crowds [1]great, having with
ἑαυτῶν χωλούς, τυφλούς, κωφούς, κυλλούς, καὶ ἑτέρους πολ-
them lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and [2]others [1]many,
λούς, καὶ ᵠἔρριψαν‖ αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας ʳτοῦ Ἰησοῦ·‖
and they cast down them at the feet of Jesus,
καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς· 31 ὥστε ˢτοὺς ὄχλους‖ θαυμάσαι,
and he healed them; so that the crowds wondered,
βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, ᵗ χωλοὺς περι-
seeing dumb speaking, maimed sound, lame walk-
πατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ᵛἐδόξασαν‖ τὸν θεὸν
ing, and blind seeing; and they glorified the God
Ἰσραήλ. 32 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς
of Israel. But Jesus having called to [him] [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη
[1]his said, I am moved with compassion towards the crowd, because already
ʷἡμέρας‖ τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι, καὶ οὐκ.ἔχουσιν τί φάγω-
[2]days [1]three they continue with me, and have not what they may
σιν· καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ.θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν
eat; and to send away them fasting I am not willing, lest they faint
ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 33 Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.ˣαὐτοῦ,‖ Πόθεν
in the way. And [3]say [4]to [5]him [1]his [2]disciples, Whence
ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον;
to us in a desert loaves so many as to satisfy a crowd so great?
34 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; Οἱ.δὲ
And [2]says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, How many loaves have ye? And they
εἶπον, Ἑπτά, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. 35 Καὶ ʸἐκέλευσεν τοῖς
said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he commanded the

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: 31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. 32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit

---

° ἠρώτουν LTTrA. ᵖ ἔξεστιν it is allowed LTA. ᵠ ἔριψαν T. ʳ αὐτοῦ of him LTTrA. ˢ τὸν ὄχλον the crowd TA. ᵗ + καὶ and LTTrA. ᵛ ἐδόξαζον T. ʷ ἡμέραι GLTTrAW. ˣ — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) [L]T[Tr]A. ʸ παραγγείλας τῷ ὄχλῳ having commanded the crowd LTTr.

down on the ground. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

XVI. The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. 8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? 9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of

ὄχλοις‖ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· 36 [z]καὶ λαβὼν‖ τοὺς ἑπτὰ
crowds to recline on the ground; and having taken the seven

ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας,[a] εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ [b]ἔδωκεν‖
loaves and the fishes, having given thanks he broke and gave

τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.[c]αὐτοῦ,‖ οἱ.δὲ μαθηταὶ [d]τῷ ὄχλῳ.‖ 37 Καὶ
to his disciples, and the disciples to the crowd. And

ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ [e]ἦραν τὸ περισ-
[2]ate [1]all, and were satisfied; and they took up that which was over

σεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων‖ ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις. 38 οἱ.δὲ
and above of the fragments seven baskets full; and they who

ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες, χωρὶς [f]γυναικῶν καὶ
ate were four thousand men, besides women and

παιδίων.‖ 39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους [g]ἐνέβη‖ εἰς το
children. And having dismissed the crowds he entered into the

πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια [h]Μαγδαλά.‖
ship, and came to the borders of Magdala.

16 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι
And having come to [him] the Pharisees and Sadducees

πειράζοντες [l]ἐπηρώτησαν‖ αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
tempting [him] asked him a sign out of the heaven

ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτοῖς 2 ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [k]Ὀψίας
to shew them. But he answering said to them, Evening

γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία· πυῤῥάζει.γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. 3 καὶ
having come ye say, Fine weather; for [3]is [4]red [1]the [2]heaven. And

πρωΐ, Σήμερον χειμών· πυῤῥάζει.γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός.
at morning, To-day a storm; for [3]is [4]red [5]lowering [1]the [2]heaven.

[l]ὑποκριταί.| τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε
Hypocrites! the [5]indeed [1]face [2]of [3]the [4]heaven ye know [how]

διακρίνειν, τὰ.δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ.δύνασθε;‖ 4 γενεὰ
to discern, but the signs of the times ye cannot! A generation

πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ.δοθή-
wicked and adulterous a sign seeks, and a sign shall not be

σεται αὐτῇ, εἰ.μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ [m]τοῦ προφήτου.‖ Καὶ
given to it, except the sign of Jonas the prophet. And

καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν.
leaving them he went away.

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[n]αὐτοῦ‖ εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο
And [3]having [4]come [1]his [2]disciples to the other side they forgot

ἄρτους λαβεῖν. 6 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσ-
[2]loaves [1]to [2]take. And Jesus said to them, See and be-

έχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. 7 Οἱ.δὲ
ware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they

διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλά-
reasoned among themselves, saying, Because loaves [3]not [1]we

βομεν. 8 Γνοὺς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν [o]αὐτοῖς,‖ Τί δια-
[2]took. And having known [this] Jesus said to them, Why rea-

λογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
son ye among yourselves, O [ye] of little faith, because loaves [3]not

[p]ἐλάβετε;‖ 9 οὔπω.νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε
[1]ye [2]took? Do ye not yet perceive, nor remember the five

---

[z] ἔλαβεν he took LTTr. [a] + καὶ and LT. [b] ἐδίδου TTr. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) [L]T[Tr]A. [d] τοῖς ὄχλοις to the crowds TTrA. [e] τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων ἦραν LTTrA. [f] παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν T. [g] ἀνέβη he went up GTrAW. [h] Μαγαδάν Magadan LTTrA. [i] ἐπηρώτων T. [k] Ὀψίας .... *to end of verse* 3 [TA]. [l] — ὑποκριταί LTTrA; + καὶ and L. [m] — τοῦ προφήτου LTTrA. [n] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [o] — αὐτοῖς GLTTrA. [p] ἔχετε ye have L.

ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε;
loaves of the five thousand, and how many hand-baskets ye took [up]?
10 οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσας
nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many
[q]σπυρίδας‖ ἐλάβετε; 11 πῶς οὐ.νοεῖτε ὅτι οὐ περὶ
baskets ye took [up]? How perceive ye not that not concerning
[r]ἄρτου‖ εἶπον ὑμῖν [s]προσέχειν‖ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων
bread I spoke to you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees
καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; 12 Τότε συνῆκαν ὅτι οὐκ.εἶπεν προσέχειν
and Sadducees? Then they understood that he said not to beware
ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης [t]τοῦ ἄρτου,‖ [v]ἀλλ'‖ ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν
of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the
Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.
Pharisees and Sadducees.
13 Ἐλθὼν.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς
And [2]having [3]come [1]Jesus into the parts of Cæsarea
Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Τίνα [w]με‖
Philippi he questioned his disciples, saying, Whom [4]me
λέγουσιν οἱ.ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; 14 Οἱ.δὲ
[1]do [3]pronounce [2]men [9]to [10]be [5]the [6]Son [7]of [8]man? And they
[x]εἶπον,‖ Οἱ.μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· [y]ἄλλοι‖.δὲ [z]Ἠλίαν·‖
said, Some John the Baptist; and others Elias;
ἕτεροι.δὲ Ἱερεμίαν, ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. 15 Λέγει αὐτοῖς,[a]
and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He says to them,
Ὑμεῖς.δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 16 [b]Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ‖ Σί-
But ye whom [4]me [1]do [2]ye [3]pronounce to be? And answering Si-
μων Πέτρος εἶπεν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ
mon Peter said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of God the
ζῶντος. 17 [c]Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος
living. And answering Jesus said to him, Blessed
εἶ, Σίμων [d]Βὰρ Ἰωνᾶ,‖ ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ.ἀπεκάλυψέν
art thou, Simon Bar-Jonas, for flesh and blood revealed [it] not
σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ.πατήρ.μου ὁ ἐν [e]τοῖς‖ οὐρανοῖς. 18 Κἀγὼ.δέ
to thee, but my Father who [is] in the heavens. And I also
σοι λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδο-
to thee say, That thou art Peter, and on this rock I will
μήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾅδου οὐ.κατισχύσουσιν
build my assembly, and gates of hades shall not prevail against
αὐτῆς. 19 [f]καὶ‖ δώσω σοὶ τὰς [g]κλεῖς‖ τῆς βασιλείας τῶν
it. And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of the
οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ.[h]ἐὰν‖ δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον
heavens: and whatever thou mayest bind on the earth, shall be bound
ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ.[i]ἐὰν‖ λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται
in the heavens; and whatever thou mayest loose on the earth, shall be
λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 20 Τότε [k]διεστείλατο‖ τοῖς μαθη-
loosed in the heavens. Then charged he [2]dis-
ταῖς [l]αὐτοῦ‖ ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν [m]Ἰησοῦς‖
ciples [1]his that to no one they should say that he is Jesus
ὁ χριστός.
the Christ.

the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? 12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

---

[q] σφυρίδας L. [r] ἄρτων loaves LTTrAW. [s] ; (*the question ends at* you) προσέχετε δὲ but beware LTTrA. [t] τῶν ἄρτων of the loaves LTrA; τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων of the Pharisees and Sadducees T. [v] ἀλλὰ TTrAW. [w] — με [L]TTrA. [x] εἶπαν LTTr. [y] οἱ L. [z] Ἠλείαν T. [a] + [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] Jesus (says) L. [b] καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς W. [c] ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ LTTrA. [d] Βαριωνᾶ LTA. [e] — τοῖς (*read* [the]) L[Tr]. [f] — καὶ T[A]. [g] κλεῖδας LTTrA. [h] ἂν LTrA. [i] ἂν Tr. [k] ἐπετίμησεν he earnestly charged L. [l] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [m] — Ἰησοῦς OLTTrAW.

21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο [n]ὁ[n] Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
From that time began Jesus to shew to [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν [o]ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,[o] καὶ
[1]his that it is necessary for him to go away to Jerusalem, and
πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ
many things to suffer from the elders and chief priests and
γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
scribes, and to be killed, and the third day to be raised.
22 καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος [p]ἤρξατο[p] [q]ἐπιτιμᾷν
And [2]having [3]taken [5]to [[6]him] [4]him [1]Peter began to rebuke
αὐτῷ, λέγων,[q] Ἵλεώς σοι, κύριε· οὐ.μὴ ἔσται σοι
him, saying, [God be] favourable to thee, Lord: in no wise shall be to thee
τοῦτο. 23 Ὁ.δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου,
this. But he having turned said to Peter, Get behind me,
σατανᾶ, σκάνδαλόν [r]μου εἶ·[r] ὅτι οὐ.φρονεῖς τὰ
Satan: an offence to me thou art, for thy thoughts are not of the things
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 24 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
of God, but the things of men. Then Jesus said
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρ-
to his disciples, If any one desires after me to come, let
νησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκο-
him deny himself, and let him take up his cross, and let
λουθείτω μοι. 25 ὃς.γὰρ.[s]ἂν[s] θέλῃ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ σῶσαι,
him follow me. For whoever may desire his life to save,
ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν
shall lose it; but whoever may lose his life on account of
ἐμοῦ, εὑρήσει αὐτήν· 26 τί.γὰρ [t]ὠφελεῖται[t] ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν
me, shall find it. For what is [3]profited [1]a [2]man, if
τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν.δὲ.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ
the [2]world [1]whole he gain, and his soul lose? or
τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς.ψυχῆς.αὐτοῦ; 27 μέλ-
what will [3]give [1]a [2]man [as] an exchange for his soul? For [5]is
λει.γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς
[6]about [1]the [2]Son [3]of [4]man to come in the glory [3]Father
αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν.ἀγγέλων.αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ
[1]of [2]his with his angels; and then he will render to each
κατὰ τὴν.πρᾶξιν.αὐτοῦ. 28 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [v] εἰσίν
according to his doing. Verily I say to you, There are
τινες [w]τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων,[w] οἵτινες οὐ.μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου
some of those here standing who in no wise shall taste of death
ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ
until they have seen the Son of man coming in
βασιλείᾳ.αὐτοῦ.
his kingdom.

17 Καὶ μεθ᾽ ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον
And after [2]days [1]six [4]takes [5]with [[6]him] [3]Jesus Peter
καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει
and James and John his brother, and brings up
αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ᾽.ἰδίαν. 2 καὶ μετεμορφώθη
them into a [2]mountain [1]high apart. And he was transfigured
ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψεν τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος,
before them, and [3]shone [1]his [2]face as the sun,

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. 22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

XVII. And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment

---

[n] — ὁ L[Tr]A. [o] εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπελθεῖν LTTrA. [p] — ἤρξατο A. [q] αὐτῷ ἐπιτιμᾶν λέγων L; λέγει αὐτῷ ἐπιτιμῶν says to him rebuking [him] A. [r] εἶ ἐμοῦ LTTrA. [s] ἐὰν LTTrA. [t] ὠφεληθήσεται shall be profited LTTrA. [v] + ὅτι that LT. [w] τῶν ὧδε ἑστώτων GLTTrA; ὧδε ἑστῶτες W.

τὰ.δὲ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. 3 καὶ ἰδού, [x]ὤφ-
and his garments became white as the light; and behold, [x]ap-
θησαν‖ αὐτοῖς [y]Μωσῆς‖ καὶ [z]Ἠλίας, [a]μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες.‖
peared [5]to [6]them [1]Moses [2]and [3]Elias [8]with [9]him [7]talking.
4 ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλόν ἐστιν
And answering Peter said to Jesus, Lord, good it is
ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, [b]ποιήσωμεν‖ ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς,
for us here to be. If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles:
σοὶ μίαν, καὶ [c]Μωσῇ‖ μίαν, καὶ [d]μίαν Ἠλίᾳ.‖ 5 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ
for thee one, and for Moses one, and one for Elias. While yet he
λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, νεφέλη [e]φωτεινὴ‖ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ
was speaking, behold, a [2]cloud [1]bright overshadowed them: and
ἰδού, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ.υἱός.μου
lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son
ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ [f]εὐδόκησα·‖ [g]αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.‖ 6 Καὶ
the beloved, in whom I have found delight: [3]him [1]hear [2]ye. And
ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ [h]ἔπεσον‖ ἐπὶ πρόσωπον.αὐτῶν, καὶ
hearing [it] the disciples fell upon their face, and
ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. 7 καὶ [i]προσελθὼν‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [k]ἥψατο‖
were terrified greatly. And having come to [them] Jesus touched
αὐτῶν, [l]καὶ‖ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε, καὶ μὴ.φοβεῖσθε. 8 Ἐπάραντες
them, and said, Rise up, and be not terrified. [2]Having [3]lifted [4]up
δὲ τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ.μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
[1]and their eyes [3]no [4]one [1]they [2]saw except Jesus
μόνον.
alone.

was white as the light. 3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν [m]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο
And as [2]were [3]descending [1]they from the mountain [2]charged
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὅραμα, ἕως.οὗ ὁ
[3]them [1]Jesus, saying, To no one tell the vision, until the
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν [n]ἀναστῇ.‖ 10 Καὶ ἐπη-
Son of man from among [the] dead be risen. And [3]ask-
ρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[o]αὐτοῦ,‖ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ γραμ-
ed [4]him [1]his [2]disciples, saying, Why then [2]the [3]scribes
ματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι [p]Ἠλίαν‖ δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; 11 Ὁ δὲ
[1]say that Elias must come first? And
[q]Ἰησοῦς‖ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [r]αὐτοῖς,‖ [s]Ἠλίας‖ μὲν ἔρχεται
Jesus answering said to them, Elias indeed comes
[t]πρῶτον‖ καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· 12 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι
first and shall restore all things. But I say to you that
[s]Ἠλίας‖ ἤδη ἦλθεν, καὶ οὐκ.ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν, [v]ἀλλ'‖ ἐποίη-
Elias already is come, and they knew not him, but did
σαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
to him whatever they desired. Thus also the Son of man
μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. 13 Τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι
is about to suffer from them. Then understood the disciples that
περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
concerning John the Baptist he spoke to them.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. 13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων [w]αὐτῶν‖ πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον προσῆλθεν
And [2]having [3]come [1]they to the crowd [3]came

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to

---

[x] ὤφθη LTTrA. [y] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [z] Ἠλείας T. [a] συλλαλοῦντες (συνλαλ. T) μετ' αὐτοῦ LTTr. [b] ποιήσω I will make LTA. [c] Μωϋσεῖ LTTrA; Μωϋσῇ W. [d] Ἠλίᾳ (Ἠλείᾳ T) μίαν LTTrA. [e] φωτὸς of light G. [f] ηὐδόκησα LTr. [g] ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [h] ἔπεσαν LTTrA. [i] προσῆλθεν came to LTTr. [k] καὶ ἁψάμενος and touching LT; καὶ ἥψατο Tr. [l] — καὶ LT. [m] ἐκ GLTTrAW. [n] ἐγερθῇ be raised LTTrA. [o] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTr. [p] Ἠλείαν T. [q] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) LTTrA. [r] — αὐτοῖς LTTr[A]. [s] Ἠλείας T. [t] — πρῶτον LTTrA. [v] ἀλλὰ TrA. [w] — αὐτῶν LTTrA.

him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν [x]αὐτῷ,‖ 15 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε,
[4]to [5]him [1]a [2]man kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord,
ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ [y]κακῶς πάσχει·‖
have pity on my son, for he is lunatic and miserably suffers:
πολλάκις-γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ.
for often he falls into the fire, and often into the water.
16 καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς-μαθηταῖς-σου, καὶ οὐκ-ἠδυνή-
And I brought him to thy disciples, and they were not
θησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. 17 Ἀποκριθεὶς-δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
able him to heal. And answering Jesus said,
Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε [z]ἔσομαι
O generation unbelieving and perverted, until when shall I be
μεθ' ὑμῶν;‖ ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.
with you? until when shall I bear with you? Bring to me him here.
18 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ
And [2]rebuked [3]him [1]Jesus, and went out from him the
δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς-ὥρας-ἐκείνης.
demon, and was healed the boy from that hour.
19 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ'-ἰδίαν εἶπον,
Then [3]having [4]come [1]the [2]disciples to Jesus apart said,
[a]Διατί‖ ἡμεῖς οὐκ-ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; 20 Ὁ-δὲ-[b]Ἰησοῦς‖
Why [3]we [1]were [2]not able to cast out him? And Jesus
[c]εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν [d]ἀπιστίαν‖ ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν-γὰρ λέγω
said to them, Because of [2]unbelief [1]your. For verily I say
ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει
to you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard, ye shall say [3]mountain
τούτῳ, [e]Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν‖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν
[1]to [2]this, Remove hence thither, and it shall remove; and nothing
ἀδυνατήσει ὑμῖν. 21 [f]τοῦτο-δὲ-τὸ-γένος οὐκ-ἐκπορεύεται
shall be impossible to you. But this kind goes not out
εἰ-μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.‖
except by prayer and fasting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

22 [g]Ἀναστρεφομένων‖-δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
And while [2]were [3]abiding [1]they in Galilee, [2]said [3]to [4]them
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς
[1]Jesus, [9]is [10]about [5]the [6]Son [7]of [8]man to be delivered up into
χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, 23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
[the] hands of men, and they will kill him; and the third
ἡμέρᾳ [h]ἐγερθήσεται.‖ Καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.
day he shall be raised up. And they were grieved greatly.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? 25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? 26 Pe-

24 Ἐλθόντων-δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς [i]Καπερναοὺμ‖ προσῆλθον οἱ
And [2]having [3]come [1]they to Capernaum [6]came [1]those [2]who
τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ [k]εἶπον,‖ Ὁ διδάσ-
[4]the [5]didrachmas [3]received to Peter and said, [2]Teach-
καλος ὑμῶν οὐ-τελεῖ [l]τὰ‖ δίδραχμα; 25 Λέγει, Ναί. Καὶ
er [1]your does he not pay the didrachmas? He says, Yes. And
[m]ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν‖ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
when he entered into the house [2]anticipated [3]him [1]Jesus,
λέγων, Τί σοι-δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων
saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? The kings of the earth from whom
λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν-υἱῶν-αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ
do they receive custom or tribute? from their sons, or from

[x] αὐτόν GLTTrAW. [y] κακῶς ἔχει is ill LTr. [z] μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι LTTrA. [a] διὰ τί LTTrAW. [b] — Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. [c] λέγει he says LTTrA. [d] ὀλιγοπιστίαν little faith LTTrA. [e] Μετάβα ἔνθεν LTTrA. [f] — *verse* 21 T[TrA]. [g] Συστρεφομένων were abiding together LTTr. [h] ἀναστήσεται he shall rise again L. [i] Καφαρναοὺμ LTTrAW. [k] εἶπαν LTTrA. [l] — τὰ T. [m] εἰσελθόντα entering LT; ἐλθόντα having come TrA.

τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; 26 [n]Λέγει αὐτῷ‖ [o]ὁ Πέτρος,‖ Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλ-
the strangers? [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Peter, From the stran-
λοτρίων. Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [p]Ἄραγε‖ ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ
gers. [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Then indeed free are the
υἱοί. 27 ἵνα.δὲ μὴ.[q]σκανδαλίσωμεν‖ αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς
sons. But that we may not offend them, having gone to
[r]τὴν‖ θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶτον
the sea cast a hook, and the [3]coming [4]up [2]first
ἰχθὺν ἆρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ εὑρήσεις στα-
[1]fish take, and having opened its mouth thou shalt find a sta-
τῆρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.
ter; that having taken give to them for me and thee.

18 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ [s]ὥρᾳ‖ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ,
In that hour came the disciples to Jesus,
λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐ-
saying, Who then [[2]the] [3]greater [1]is in the kingdom of the hea-
ρανῶν; 2 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος [t]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ παιδίον, ἔστησεν
vens? And [2]having [3]called [4]to [[5]him] [1]Jesus a little child, he set
αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ.αὐτῶν, 3 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν.μὴ
it in their midst, and said, Verily I say to you, Unless
στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ.μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς
ye are converted and become as the little children, in no wise shall ye enter into
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. 4 ὅστις οὖν [v]ταπεινώσῃ‖
the kingdom of the heavens. Whosoever therefore will humble
ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ.παιδίον.τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασι-
himself as this little child, he is the greater in the king-
λείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. 5 καὶ ὃς.[w]ἐὰν‖ δέξηται [x]παιδίον τοιοῦτον
dom of the heavens; and whoever will receive [3]little [4]child [2]such
ἓν‖ ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· 6 ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ
[1]one in my name, [2]me [1]receives. But whoever shall cause [6]to [7]offend
ἕνα τῶν.μικρῶν.τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει
[1]one [2]of [3]these [4]little [5]ones who believe in me, it is profitable
αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς [y]ἐπὶ‖ τὸν
for him that should be hung [4]a [5]millstone [6]turned [7]by [8]an [9]ass [1]upon
τράχηλον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσ-
[2]his [3]neck, and he be sunk in the depth of the sea.
σης. 7 Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη.γάρ
Woe to the world because of the offences! For necessary
[z]ἐστιν‖ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ.ἀνθρώπῳ.[a]ἐκείνῳ‖
it is [3]to [4]come [1]the [2]offences, yet woe to that man
δι᾽ οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. 8 Εἰ.δὲ ἡ.χείρ.σου ἢ ὁ.πούς.σου
by whom the offence comes! And if thy hand or thy foot
σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον [b]αὐτὰ‖ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν
cause [2]to [3]offend [1]thee, cut off them and cast [them] from thee; good
σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν [c]χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν,‖ ἢ
for thee it is to enter into life lame or maimed, [rather] than
δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον.
two hands or two feet having to be cast into the fire the eternal.
9 καὶ εἰ ὁ.ὀφθαλμός.σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε
And if thine eye cause [2]to [3]offend [1]thee, pluck out it and cast
ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν
[it] from thee; good for thee it is one-eyed into life

ter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

XVIII. At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather

---

[n] εἰπόντος δέ and having said LTTr. [o] — ὁ Πέτρος LTTrA. [p] Ἄρα γε TrA. [q] σκανδαλίζωμεν T. [r] — τὴν (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [s] ἡμέρᾳ day L. [t] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς TTrA. [v] ταπεινώσει LTTrAW. [w] ἂν LTr. [x] ἓν παιδίον τοιοῦτον (— ν T) LTTrA. [y] περὶ about LTTr; εἰς to A. [z] — ἐστιν (*read* [it is]) LTrA. [a] — ἐκείνῳ (*read* to the man) LTTr. [b] αὐτὸν it (and cast [it]) LTTrA. [c] κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν LT.

than having two eyes
to be cast into hell
fire. 10 Take heed that
ye despise not one of
these little ones; for
I say unto you, That
in heaven their angels
do always behold the
face of my Father
which is in heaven.
11 For the Son of man
is come to save that
which was lost. 12 How
think ye? if a man
have an hundred
sheep, and one of them
be gone astray, doth
he not leave the ninety
and nine, and goeth
into the mountains,
and seeketh that which
is gone astray? 13 And
if so be that he find it,
verily I say unto you,
he rejoiceth more of
that *sheep*, than of the
ninety and nine which
went not astray.
14 Even so it is not
the will of your Father
which is in heaven,
that one of these
little ones should
perish.

15 Moreover if thy
brother shall trespass
against thee, go and
tell him his fault between
thee and him
alone: if he shall hear
thee, thou hast gained
thy brother. 16 But if
he will not hear *thee*,
then take with thee one
or two more, that in
the mouth of two or
three witnesses every
word may be established.
17 And if he
shall neglect to hear
them, tell *it* unto the
church: but if he neglect
to hear the church,
let him be unto thee
as an heathen man and
a publican. 18 Verily
I say unto you, Whatsoever
ye shall bind on
earth shall be bound
in heaven: and whatsoever
ye shall loose
on earth shall be loosed
in heaven. 19 Again I
say unto you, That if
two of you shall agree
on earth as touching
any thing that they
shall ask, it shall be
done for them of my
Father which is in

εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν
to enter, [rather] than two eyes having to be cast into the
γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. 10 Ὁρᾶτε μὴ-καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν
Gehenna of the fire. See ye despise not one
μικρῶν-τούτων· λέγω-γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ-ἄγγελοι-αὐτῶν [d]ἐν
of these little ones, for I say to you, that their angels in [the]
οὐρανοῖς‖ διὰ-παντὸς βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ-πατρός-μου
heavens continually behold the face of my Father
τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 11 [e]ἦλθεν-γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
who [is] in [the] heavens. For is come the Son of man
σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.‖ 12 Τί ὑμῖν-δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηταί
to save that which has been lost. What think ye? If there should be
τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν,
to any man a hundred sheep, and be gone astray one of them,
οὐχὶ [f]ἀφεὶς‖ τὰ [g]ἐννενηκονταεννέα‖ ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη
[does he] not, having left the ninety-nine on the mountains,
[h] πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; 13 καὶ ἐὰν γένηται
having gone seek that which is gone astray? and if it should be
εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ᾽ αὐτῷ μᾶλλον
that he find it, verily I say to you, that he rejoices over it more
ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς [g]ἐννενηκονταεννέα‖ τοῖς μὴ-πεπλανημένοις. 14 οὕ-
than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray. So
τως οὐκ-ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς [i]ὑμῶν‖ τοῦ
it is not [the] will before ²Father ¹your who [is]
ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται [k]εἷς‖ τῶν-μικρῶν-τούτων.
in [the] heavens, that should perish one of these little ones.

15 Ἐὰν-δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ [l]εἰς σὲ‖ ὁ-ἀδελφός-σου, ὕπαγε [m]καὶ‖
But if ³sin ⁴against ⁵thee ¹thy ²brother, go and
ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ,
reprove him between thee and him alone. If thee he will hear,
ἐκέρδησας τὸν-ἀδελφόν-σου· 16 ἐὰν-δὲ μὴ-ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε
thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear, take
[n]μετὰ σοῦ‖ ἔτι ἕνα ἢ δύο[o], ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων
with thee besides one or two, that upon [the] mouth of two witnesses
ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα. 17 ἐὰν-δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν,
or of three may stand every word. But if he fail to listen to them,
[p]εἰπὲ‖ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν-δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ,
tell [it] to the assembly. And if also the assembly he fail to listen to,
ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. 18 Ἀμὴν λέγω
let him be to thee as the heathen and the taxgatherer. Verily I say
ὑμῖν, ὅσα-[q]ἐὰν‖ δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν [r]τῷ‖
to you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on the earth, shall be bound in the
οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα-ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα
heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on the earth, shall be loosed
ἐν [r]τῷ‖ οὐρανῷ. 19 [s]Πάλιν‖ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν δύο [t]ὑμῶν
in the heaven. Again I say to you, that if two of you
συμφωνήσωσιν‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ-ἐὰν
may agree on the earth concerning any matter whatever
αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ-πατρός-μου τοῦ
they shall ask, it shall be done to them from my Father who [is]

---

[d] ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ in the heaven [L]A. [e] — *verse* 11 LTTr[A]. [f] ἀφήσει (*read* will he not leave) LTr. [g] ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα LTTr; ἐνενηκονταεννέα W. [h] + καὶ and LTr. [i] μου my LTr. [k] ἓν LTTr. [l] — εἰς σὲ LT[A]. [m] — καὶ GLTTrA. [n] — μετὰ σοῦ L; μετὰ σεαυτοῦ with thyself T. [o] + μετὰ σοῦ L. [p] εἰπὸν T. [q] ἂν LTrA. [r] — τῷ LT[Tr]A. [s] ἀμὴν verily L; πάλιν ἀμὴν TrA. [t] συμφωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν L· συμφωνήσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν of you shall agree TTrA.

ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 20 οὗ.γάρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς
in [the] heavens. For where are two or three gathered together unto
τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.
my name, there am I in [the] midst of them.

21 Τότε προσελθὼν [u]αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν,‖ Κύριε, ποσάκις
Then having come to him Peter said, Lord, how often
ἁμαρτήσει εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ.ἀδελφός.μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως
shall [3]sin [4]against [5]me [1]my [2]brother and I forgive him? until
ἑπτάκις; 22 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ.λέγω σοι ἕως ἑπτάκις,
seven times? [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, I say not to thee until seven times,
[v]ἀλλ'‖ ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. 23 Διὰ.τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη
but until seventy times seven. Because of this [6]has [7]become [8]like
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησεν
[1]the [2]kingdom [3]of [4]the [5]heavens to a man a king, who would
συνᾶραι.λόγον μετὰ τῶν.δούλων.αὐτοῦ. 24 ἀρξαμένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ
take account with his bondmen. And [2]having [3]begun [1]he
συναίρειν, [w]προσηνέχθη‖ [x]αὐτῷ εἷς‖ ὀφειλέτης μυρίων
to reckon, there was brought to him one debtor of ten thousand
ταλάντων. 25 μὴ.ἔχοντος.δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐ-
talents. But [2]not [3]having [1]he [wherewith] to pay, [3]com-
κέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ.κύριος.[y]αὐτοῦ‖ πραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα
manded [4]him [1]his [2]lord to be sold, and [2]wife
[z]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα [a]εἶχεν,‖ καὶ ἀποδο-
[1]his and the children, and all as much as he had, and payment to
θῆναι. 26 πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος[b] προσεκύνει αὐτῷ,
be made. Having fallen down therefore the bondman did homage to him,
λέγων, [c]Κύριε,‖ μακροθύμησον ἐπ' [d]ἐμοί,‖ καὶ πάντα [e]σοι
saying, Lord, have patience with me, and [6]all [4]to [5]thee
ἀποδώσω.‖ 27 σπλαγχνισθεὶς.δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου
[1]I [2]will [3]pay. And having been moved with compassion the lord [3]bondman
[f]ἐκείνου‖ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ.
[1]of [2]that released him, and [3]the [4]loan [1]forgave [2]him.
28 Ἐξελθὼν.δὲ ὁ.δοῦλος.[g]ἐκεῖνος‖ εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων
But having gone out that bondman found one [3]fellow [4]bondmen
αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν
[1]of [2]his, who owed him a hundred denarii, and having seized him
ἔπνιγεν, λέγων, Ἀπόδος [h]μοι‖ [i]ὅ τι‖ ὀφείλεις. 29 πε-
he throttled [him], saying, Pay me what thou owest. [5]Having [6]fallen
σὼν οὖν ὁ.σύνδουλος.αὐτοῦ [k]εἰς τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ‖ παρε-
[7]down [4]therefore [1]his [2]fellow [3]bondman at his feet be-
κάλει αὐτόν, λέγων, Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' [l]ἐμοί,‖ καὶ [m]πάντα‖
sought him, saying, Have patience with me, and all
ἀποδώσω σοι. 30 Ὁ.δὲ οὐκ.ἤθελεν, [n]ἀλλὰ‖ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν
I will pay thee. But he would not, but having gone he cast
αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακήν, ἕως.[o]οὗ‖ ἀποδῷ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον.
him into prison, until he should pay that which was owing.
31 ἰδόντες [p]δὲ οἱ.σύνδουλοι.αὐτοῦ‖ τὰ [q]γενόμενα‖
[5]Having [6]seen [1]but [2]his [3]fellow [4]bondmen what things had taken place,
ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ.κυρίῳ.[r]αὐτῶν‖
were grieved greatly, and having gone narrated to their lord

heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. 31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all

---

[u] ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ LTTrA. [v] ἀλλὰ LTrA. [w] προσήχθη was conducted LTrA. [x] εἷς αὐτῷ T. [y] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] lord) TTrA. [z] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] wife) T[A]. [a] ἔχει he has LTrA. [b] + ἐκεῖνος (*read* that bondman) T. [c] — Κύριε LTTrA. [d] ἐμέ Tr. [e] ἀποδώσω σοι ([σοὶ] A) LTTrA. [f] — ἐκείνου (*read* of the bondman) L. [g] — ἐκεῖνος (*read* the bondman) L. [h] — μοι LTTrAW. [i] εἴ τι if anything GLTTrAW. [k] — εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ GLTTr[A]. [l] ἐμε LTrA. [m] — πάντα [L]TTrAW. [n] ἀλλ' EG. [o] — οὗ LTTrA. [p] οὖν (therefore) αὐτοῦ οἱ σύνδουλοι L; οὖν οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ TTrA. [q] γινόμενα were taking place T. [r] ἑαυτῶν LTTrA.

that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

XIX. And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan; 2 and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. 32 Τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ
all that had taken place. Then [5]having [6]called [8]to [7][him] [4]him
κύριος.αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν
[1]his [2]lord says to him, [2]Bondman [1]wicked, all [2]debt
ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· 33 οὐκ.ἔδει καὶ
[1]that I forgave thee, since thou besoughtest me; did it not behove [2]also
σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν.σύνδουλόν.σου, ὡς [s]καὶ ἐγώ‖ σε ἠλέησα;
[1]thee to have pitied thy fellow bondman, as also I thee had pitied?
34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανι-
And being angry his lord delivered up him to the tormen-
σταῖς, ἕως.[t]οὗ‖ ἀποδῷ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον [v]αὐτῷ.‖ 35 Οὕτως
tors, until he should pay all that was owing to him. Thus
καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.μου ὁ [w]ἐπουράνιος‖ ποιήσει ὑμῖν ἐὰν.μὴ ἀφῆτε
also my Father the heavenly will do to you unless ye forgive
ἕκαστος τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν.καρδιῶν.ὑμῶν [x]τὰ παρα-
each his brother from your hearts [2]of-
πτώματα αὐτῶν.‖
fences [1]their.

19 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους
And it came to pass when [2]had [3]finished [1]Jesus [5]words
τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ [y]τῆς‖ Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια
[4]these, he withdrew from Galilee, and came to the borders
τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. 2 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
of Judæa beyond the Jordan: and [3]followed [4]him
ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.
[2]crowds [1]great, and he healed them there.

3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ [z]οἱ‖ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτόν,
And [3]came [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]Pharisees tempting him,
καὶ λέγοντες [a]αὐτῷ,‖ Εἰ.ἔξεστιν [b]ἀνθρώπῳ‖ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν
and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away
γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; 4 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
his wife for every cause? But he answering said
[c]αὐτοῖς,‖ Οὐκ.ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ [d]ποιήσας‖ ἀπ' ἀρ-
to them, Have ye not read that he who made [them] from [the] begin-
χῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς, 5 καὶ εἶπεν, [e]Ἕνεκεν‖
ning male and female made them, and said, On account of
τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ
this [3]shall [4]leave [1]a [2]man father and mother, and
[f]προσκολληθήσεται‖ τῇ.γυναικὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς
shall be joined to his wife, and [3]shall [4]be [1]the [2]two [5]for
σάρκα μίαν; 6 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὃ
[7]flesh [6]one? So that no longer are they two, but [2]flesh [1]one. What
οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ.χωριζέτω. 7 Λέγουσιν
therefore God united together, [3]man [1]let [2]not separate. They say
αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν [g]Μωσῆς‖ ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀπο-
to him, Why then [2]Moses [1]did command to give a bill of di-
στασίου, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι [h]αὐτήν;‖ 8 Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι [g]Μωσῆς‖
vorce, and to put away her? He says to them, Moses
πρὸς τὴν.σκληροκαρδίαν.ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι
in view of your hard-heartedness allowed you to put away
τὰς.γυναῖκας.ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ.γέγονεν οὕτως.
your wives; from [the] beginning however it was not thus.

---

[s] κἀγώ LTTrA. [t] — οὗ L. [v] — αὐτῷ LTrA. [w] οὐράνιος LTTr; [ἐπ]ουράνιος A. [x] — τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν GLTTrA. [y] — τῆς E. [z] — οἱ LTrA. [a] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [b] — ἀνθρώπῳ (*read* one's wife) LTA. [c] — αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [d] κτίσας created Tr. [e] Ἕνεκα LTTrA. [f] κολληθήσεται LTTrAW. [g] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [h] — αὐτήν LTTr.

9 λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν, [i]ὅτι‖ ὃς.ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ
And I say to you, that whoever shall put away his wife
[k]εἰ‖ [l]μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ,‖ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· [m]καὶ
if not for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery; and
ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται.‖ 10 Λέγουσιν
he who [2]her [[3]that [4]is] [5]put [6]away [1]marries commits adultery. [3]Say
αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[n]αὐτοῦ,‖ Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
[4]to [5]him [1]his [2]disciples, If thus is the case of the man
που μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, οὐ.συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. 11 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν
with the wife, it is not profitable to marry. But he said
αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσιν τὸν.λόγον.[o]τοῦτον,‖ ἀλλ'
to them, Not all receive this word, but [those]
οἷς δέδοται. 12 εἰσὶν.γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας
to whom it has been given; for there are eunuchs who from [the] womb
μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως, καί εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες
of [their] mother were born thus, and there are eunuchs who
εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καί εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες
were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who
εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
made eunuchs of themselves for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens.
ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρείτω.
He who is able to receive [it] let him receive [it].

13 Τότε [p]προσηνέχθη‖ αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας
Then were brought to him little children, that [his] hands
ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ.δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν
he might lay on them, and might pray; but the disciples rebuked
αὐτοῖς· 14 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν[q], Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ
them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and [2]not
κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρός [r]με·‖ τῶν.γὰρ.τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ
[1]do forbid them to come to me; for of such is the
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 15 Καὶ ἐπιθεὶς [s]αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας‖
kingdom of the heavens. And having laid upon them [his] hands
ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.
he departed thence.

16 Καὶ ἰδού, εἷς προσελθὼν [t]εἶπεν αὐτῷ,‖ Διδάσκαλε
And behold, one having come to [him] said to him, [2]Teacher
[v]ἀγαθέ,‖ τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα [w]ἔχω‖ ζωὴν αἰώνιον;
[1]good, what good [thing] shall I do that I may have life eternal?
17 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [x]Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς
And he said to him, Why me callest thou good? no one [is] good
εἰ.μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός.‖ εἰ.δὲ θέλεις [y]εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωήν,‖
except one, God. But if thou desirest to enter into life,
[z]τήρησον‖ τὰς ἐντολάς. 18 [a]Λέγει αὐτῷ,‖ Ποίας; [b]Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰη-
keep the commandments. He says to him, Which? And Je-
σοῦς εἶπεν, Τό, οὐ.φονεύσεις· οὐ.μοιχεύσεις·
sus said, Thou shalt not commit murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery;
οὐ.κλέψεις· οὐ.ψευδομαρτυρήσεις· 19 τίμα τὸν πατέρα
Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt not bear false witness; Honour [2]father
[c]σου‖ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις τὸν.πλησίον.σου ὡς
[1]thy and mother; and Thou shalt love thy neighbour as

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. 10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

---

[i] — ὅτι LTrA. [k] — εἰ GLTTrAW. [l] παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας except for cause of fornication L. [m] — καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται T[Tr]. [n] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) T[A]. [o] [τοῦτον] L. [p] προσηνέχθησαν LTTrA. [q] + αὐτοῖς to them T. [r] ἐμέ T. [s] τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [t] αὐτῷ εἶπεν LTTrA. [v] — ἀγαθέ LTTrA. [w] σχῶ LTTrA. [x] Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἷς ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαθός Why askest thou me concerning the good? One is good (+ ὁ θεός God W) GLTTrAW. [y] εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν LTTrAW. [z] τήρει LTrA. [a] ἔφη αὐτῷ he said to him L; — λέγει αὐτῷ T. [b] + φησίν he says T. [c] — σου GLTTrAW.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

σεαυτόν. 20 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, [d]Πάντα ταῦτα‖
thyself. [4]Says [5]to [6]him [1]the [2]young [3]man, All these
[e]ἐφυλαξάμην‖ [f]ἐκ νεότητός-μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ; 21 [g]Ἔφη‖ αὐτῷ
have I kept from my youth, what yet lack I? [2]Said [3]to [4]him
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε πώλησόν σου τὰ
[1]Jesus, If thou desirest perfect to be, go sell thy
ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς [h]πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν
property and give to [the] poor, and thou shalt have treasure in
[i]οὐρανῷ·‖ καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. 22 Ἀκούσας-δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος
heaven; and come follow me. But [4]having [5]heard [1]the [2]young [3]man
[k]τὸν λόγον‖ [l] ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος, ἦν-γὰρ-ἔχων κτήματα
the word went away grieved, for he had [2]possessions
πολλά.
[1]many.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

23 Ὁ-δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς-μαθηταῖς-αὐτοῦ, Ἀμὴν λέγω
And Jesus said to his disciples, Verily I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι [m]δυσκόλως πλούσιος‖ εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασι-
to you, that with difficulty a rich man shall enter into the king-
λείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. 24 πάλιν-δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, [n] εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν
dom of the heavens. And again I say to you, easier is it
κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος [o]διελθεῖν,‖ ἢ πλού-
a camel through [the] eye of a needle to pass, than a rich
σιον [p] εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν [q]τοῦ θεοῦ‖ [r]εἰσελθεῖν.‖ 25 Ἀκούσαντες
man into the kingdom of God to enter. [2]Having [3]heard
δὲ οἱ-μαθηταὶ-[s]αὐτοῦ‖ ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα, λέγοντες,
[1]and [this] his disciples were astonished exceedingly, saying,
Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; 26 Ἐμβλέψας-δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
Who then is able to be saved? But looking on [them] Jesus
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν, παρὰ-δὲ
said to them, With men this impossible is, but with
θεῷ [t]πάντα δυνατά‖ [v]ἐστιν.‖
God all things possible are.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall

27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφή-
Then answering Peter said to him, Lo, we left
καμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;
all things and followed thee; what then shall be to us?
28 Ὁ-δὲ-Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ
And Jesus said to them, Verily I say to you, that ye who
ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ [w]παλιγγενεσίᾳ,‖ ὅταν καθίσῃ
have followed me, in the regeneration, when shall sit down
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης-αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε
the Son of man upon [the] throne of his glory, [3]shall [4]sit
καὶ [x]ὑμεῖς‖ ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς
[2]also [1]ye on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes
τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. 29 καὶ πᾶς [y]ὃς‖ ἀφῆκεν [z]οἰκίας, ἢ‖ ἀδελφούς,
of Israel. And every one who has left houses, or brothers,
ἢ ἀδελφάς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, [a]ἢ γυναῖκα,‖ ἢ τέκνα, ἢ
or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
ἀγρούς,[b] [c]ἕνεκεν‖ τοῦ-[da]ὀνόματός-μου,‖ [ea]ἑκατονταπλασίονα
lands, for the sake of my name, a hundredfold

---

[d] ταῦτα πάντα LTr. [e] ἐφύλαξα LTTrA. [f] — ἐκ νεότητός μου LTTrA. [g] λέγει says L. [h] + τοῖς to the LTrA. [i] οὐρανοῖς [the] heavens TrA. [k] — τὸν λόγον T. [l] + [τοῦτον] (*read* this word) LA. [m] πλούσιος δυσκόλως LTTrA. [n] + ὅτι that T. [o] εἰσελθεῖν to enter GTTrA. [p] + εἰσελθεῖν to enter L[Tr]. [q] τῶν οὐρανῶν of the heavens LTTrA. [r] — εἰσελθεῖν LTTrA. [s] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) GLTTrAW. [t] δυνατὰ πάντα T. [v] — ἐστιν (*read* [are]) GLTTrAW. [w] παλινγενεσίᾳ T. [x] αὐτοὶ yourselves TTr. [y] ὅστις LTTrAW. [z] — οἰκίας ἢ TTrA. [a] — ἢ γυναῖκα LTTrA. [b] + ἢ οἰκίας or houses TTrA. [c] ἕνεκα T. [da] ἐμοῦ ὀνόματός T. [ea] πολλαπλασίονα λήμψεται many times more shall receive LTTrA.

λήψεται," καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. 30 πολλοὶ.δὲ
shall receive, and life eternal shall inherit; but many
ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. **20** Ὁμοία.γάρ
[2]shall [3]be [1]first last, and last first. For [7]like
ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις
[6]is [1]the [2]kingdom [3]of [4]the [5]heavens to a man a master of a house, who
ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρωῒ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα
went out with [the] morning to hire workmen for [2]vineyard
αὐτοῦ. 2 συμφωνήσας.δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν
[1]his. And having agreed with the workmen for a denarius the
ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν.ἀμπελῶνα.αὐτοῦ. 3 Καὶ
day, he sent them into his vineyard. And
ἐξελθὼν περὶ [f]τὴν" τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας
having gone out about the third hour, he saw others standing
ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· 4 [g]κἀκείνοις" εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε καὶ
in the marketplace idle; and to them he said, Go also
ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὃ.ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν.
ye into the vineyard, and whatever may be just I will give you.
5 οἱ.δὲ ἀπῆλθον. Πάλιν[h] ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ
And they went. Again having gone out about [the] sixth and
[i]ἐννάτην" ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. 6 Περὶ.δὲ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην
ninth hour, he did likewise. And about the eleventh
[k]ὥραν" ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας [l]ἀργούς," καὶ λέγει
hour having gone out he found others standing idle, and says
αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; 7 Λέγουσιν
to them, Why here stand ye all the day idle? They say
αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε
to him, Because no one [3]us [1]has [2]hired. He says to them, Go
καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,[m] [n]καὶ ὃ.ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λή-
also ye into the vineyard, and whatever may be just ye shall
ψεσθε." 8 Ὀψίας.δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος
receive. But evening being come [6]says [1]the [2]lord [3]of [4]the [5]vineyard
τῷ.ἐπιτρόπῳ.αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος [o]αὐ-
to his steward, Call the workmen, and pay them
τοῖς" τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν
[their] hire, beginning from the last unto the
πρώτων. 9 [p]καὶ ἐλθόντες" οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην
first. And [7]having [8]come [1]those [[2]hired] [3]about [4]the [5]eleventh
ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. 10 [q]ἐλθόντες.δὲ" οἱ πρῶτοι
[6]hour they received each a denarius. And [3]having [4]come [1]the [2]first
ἐνόμισαν ὅτι [r]πλείονα λήψονται·" καὶ ἔλαβον [s]καὶ αὐτοὶ
they thought that more they would receive, and they received also themselves
ἀνὰ δηνάριον." 11 λαβόντες.δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ
each a denarius. And having received [it] they murmured against the
οἰκοδεσπότου, 12 λέγοντες, [t]Ὅτι" οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν
master of the house, saying, These last one
ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους [v]ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς" ἐποίησας, τοῖς
hour have worked, and [5]equal [6]to [7]us [4]them [1]thou [2]hast [3]made, who
βαστάσασιν τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα.[w] 13 ὁ.δὲ
have borne the burden of the day and the heat. But he
ἀποκριθεὶς [x]εἶπεν ἑνὶ αὐτῶν," Ἑταῖρε, οὐκ.ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ
answering said to one of them, Friend, I do not wrong thee. [3]Not

inherit everlasting
life. 30 But many
that are first shall be
last; and the last *shall*
be first. XX. For the
kingdom of heaven is
like unto a man *that is*
an householder, which
went out early in the
morning to hire la-
bourers into his vine-
yard. 2 And when he
had agreed with the
labourers for a penny
a day, he sent them
into his vineyard.
3 And he went out
about the third hour,
and saw others stand-
ing idle in the market-
place, 4 and said unto
them; Go ye also into
the vineyard, and
whatsoever is right I
will give you. And
they went their way.
5 Again he went out
about the sixth and
ninth hour, and did
likewise. 6 And about
the eleventh hour he
went out, and found
others standing idle,
and saith unto them,
Why stand ye here
all the day idle? 7 They
say unto him, Because
no man hath hired us.
He saith unto them,
Go ye also into the
vineyard; and what-
soever is right, *that*
shall ye receive. 8 So
when even was come,
the lord of the vine-
yard saith unto his
steward, Call the la-
bourers, and give them
their hire, beginning
from the last unto the
first. 9 And when
they came that *were*
hired about the e-
leventh hour, they re-
ceived every man a
penny. 10 But when
the first came, they
supposed that they
should have received
more; and they like-
wise received every
man a penny. 11 And
when they had receiv-
ed *it*, they murmured
against the goodman
of the house, 12 say-
ing, These last have
wrought *but* one hour,
and thou hast made
them equal unto us,
which have borne the
burden and heat of the
day. 13 But he an-
swered one of them,
and said, Friend, I do
thee no wrong: didst

---

[f] — τὴν (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [g] καὶ ἐκείνοις TA. [h] + δὲ and (again) TTrA. [i] ἐνάτην LTTrAW. [k] — ὥραν LTTrA. [l] — ἀργούς GLTTrA. [m] + [μου] my (vineyard) L. [n] — καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε LTTrA. [o] — αὐτοῖς T[TrA]. [p] ἐλθόντες δὲ L. [q] καὶ ἐλθόντες TrA. [r] πλεῖον λήμψονται LTrA; πλείονα λήμψονται T. [s] τὸ ([τὸ] A) ἀνὰ δηνάριον καὶ αὐτοί TTrA. [t] — ὅτι LTTr[A]. [v] αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν LT. [w] ; (*read* hast thou made, &c.?) L. [x] ἑνὶ αὐτῶν εἶπεν T.

not thou agree with me for a penny? 14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; 14 ἆρον τὸ.σὸν καὶ
[7]for [8]a [9]denarius [1]didst [2]thou [4]agree [5]with [6]me? Take thine own and
ὕπαγε. θέλω.[y]δὲ‖ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί· 15 [z]ἢ‖
go. But I will to this last give as also to thee: or
οὐκ.ἔξεστίν μοι [a]ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω‖ ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; [b]εἰ‖
is it not lawful for me to do what I will in that which [is] mine?
ὁ.ὀφθαλμός.σου πονηρός ἐστιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι; 16 οὕτως
[2]thine [3]eye [4]evil [1]is because I good am? Thus
ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· [c]πολλοὶ.γάρ
shall be the last first, and the first last: for many
εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι.δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.‖
are called, but few chosen.

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβεν
And [2]going [3]up [1]Jesus to Jerusalem took
τοὺς δώδεκα [d]μαθητὰς‖ κατ᾽.ἰδίαν [e]ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said to them,
18 Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man
που παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ
will be delivered up to the chief priests and scribes, and
κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν [f]θανάτῳ,‖ 19 καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν
they will condemn him to death, and they will deliver up him
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι·
to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify;
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ [g]ἀναστήσεται.‖
and the third day he will rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ
Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with
τῶν υἱῶν.αὐτῆς, προσκυνοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι [h]παρ'‖ αὐτοῦ.
her sons, doing homage and asking something from him.
21 ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ ἵνα
And he said to her, What dost thou desire? She says to him, Say that
καθίσωσιν [i]οὗτοι‖ οἱ δύο υἱοί μου εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν.[k]σου‖ καὶ εἷς
[5]may [6]sit [1]these [3]two [4]sons [2]my one on thy right hand and one
ἐξ εὐωνύμων[l] ἐν τῇ.βασιλείᾳ.σου. 22 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ
on [thy] left in thy kingdom. But answering
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐκ.οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ
Jesus said, Ye know not what ye ask for. Are ye able to drink the
ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, [m]καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ
cup which I am about to drink, and [5]the [6]baptism [7]which [8]I
βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι;‖ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνά-
[9]am [10]baptized [[11]with] [1]to [2]be [3]baptized [[4]with]? They say to him, We are
μεθα. 23 [n]Καὶ‖ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε,
able. And he says to them, [3]Indeed [2]cup [1]my ye shall drink,
[o]καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε·‖
and the baptism which I am baptized [with] ye shall be baptized
τὸ.δὲ.καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων.[p]μου‖ οὐκ
[with]; but to sit on my right hand and on my left [2]not
ἔστιν ἐμὸν[q] δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ
[1]is mine to give, but [to those] for whom it has been prepared by

---

y — δὲ but W. z — ἢ LTr[A]. a ὃ θέλω ποιῆσαι LTTrA. b ἢ or EGLTTrAW. c — πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί T[TrA]. d — μαθητὰς TTr. e καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ LTTrA. f εἰς θάνατον T. g ἐγερθήσεται he shall be raised TTrA. h ἀπ' LTrA. i [οὗτοι] L. k — σου (*read* [thy] right hand) LT. l + σου thy (left) GLTTrAW. m — καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι GLTTrA. n — καὶ LTTrA. o — και τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε GLTTrA. p — μου (*read* [my] left) LTTrA. q + τοῦτο this (is not mine) TA.

πατρός.μου. 24 [r]Καὶ ἀκούσαντες‖ οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν
my Father. And having heard [this] the ten were indignant
περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. 25 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος
about the two brothers. But Jesus having called [2]to [3him]
αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύου-
[1]them said, Ye know that the rulers of the nations exercise lordship
σιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. 26 οὐχ
over them, and the great ones exercise authority over them. Not
οὕτως [s]δὲ‖ [t]ἔσται‖ ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς.[v]ἐὰν‖ θέλῃ [w]ἐν
thus however shall it be among you; but whoever would among
ὑμῖν‖ μέγας γενέσθαι, [x]ἔστω‖ ὑμῶν διάκονος· 27 καὶ ὃς.[y]ἐὰν‖
you great become, let him be your servant; and whoever
θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, [z]ἔστω‖ ὑμῶν δοῦλος· 28 ὥσπερ
would among you be first, let him be your bondman; even as
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆ-
the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve,
σαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ [a]Ἱεριχὼ‖ ἠκολούθησεν
And as [2]were [3]going [4]out [1]they from Jericho [4]followed
αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς. 30 καὶ ἰδού, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι
[5]him [1]a [3]crowd [2]great. And behold, two blind [men] sitting
παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει ἔκραξαν,
beside the way, having heard that Jesus is passing by cried out,
λέγοντες, [b]Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε,‖ [c]υἱὸς‖ [d]Δαβίδ.‖ 31 Ὁ.δὲ.ὄχλος
saying, Have pity on us, Lord, Son of David. But the crowd
ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν. οἱ.δὲ μεῖζον [e]ἔκρα-
rebuked them that they should be silent. But they the more cried
ζον,‖ λέγοντες, [f]Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε,‖ [c]υἱὸς‖ [d]Δαβίδ‖. 32 Καὶ
out, saying, Have pity on us, Lord, Son of David. And
στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτούς, καὶ εἶπεν, Τί θέλετε
having stopped, Jesus called them, and said, What do ye desire
[g]ποιήσω ὑμῖν; 33 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα [h]ἀνοιχθῶσιν‖
I should do to you? They say to him, Lord, that [3]may [4]be [5]opened
[i]ἡμῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί.‖ 34 Σπλαγχνισθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο
[1]our [2]eyes. And moved with compassion Jesus touched
τῶν [k]ὀφθαλμῶν‖.αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν [l]αὐτῶν οἱ
their eyes; and immediately [3]received [4]sight [1]their
ὀφθαλμοί,‖ καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
[2]eyes, and they followed him.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθ-
And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came to Beth-
φαγῆ [m]πρὸς‖ τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε [n]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλεν
phage towards the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent
δύο μαθητάς, 2 λέγων αὐτοῖς, [o]Πορεύθητε‖ εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν
two disciples, saying to them, Go into the village, that
[p]ἀπέναντι‖ ὑμῶν, καὶ [q]εὐθέως‖ εὑρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην, καὶ
opposite you, and immediately ye will find an ass tied, and
πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες [ra]ἀγάγετέ‖ μοι. 3 καὶ ἐάν
a colt with her; having loosed [them] bring [them] to me. And if

Father. 24 And when
the ten heard *it*, they
were moved with in-
dignation against the
two brethren. 25 But
Jesus called them unto
him, and said, Ye know
that the princes of the
Gentiles exercise do-
minion over them, and
they that are great ex-
ercise authority upon
them. 26 But it shall
not be so among you:
but whosoever will be
great among you, let
him be your minister;
27 and whosoever will
be chief among you,
let him be your ser-
vant: 28 even as the
Son of man came not
to be ministered unto,
but to minister, and to
give his life a ransom
for many.

29 And as they de-
parted from Jericho, a
great multitude fol-
lowed him. 30 And,
behold, two blind men
sitting by the way
side, when they heard
that Jesus passed by,
cried out, saying,
Have mercy on us, O
Lord, *thou* son of Da-
vid. 31 And the mul-
titude rebuked them,
because they should
hold their peace: but
they cried the more,
saying, Have mercy
on us, O Lord, *thou* son
of David. 32 And Je-
sus stood still, and call-
ed them, and said,
What will ye that I
shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him,
Lord, that our eyes
may be opened. 34 So
Jesus had compassion
on them, and touched
their eyes: and im-
mediately their eyes
received sight, and
they followed him.

XXI. And when they
drew nigh unto Jeru-
salem, and were come
to Bethphage, unto the
mount of Olives, then
sent Jesus two disci-
ples, 2 saying unto
them, Go into the vil-
lage over against you,
and straightway ye
shall find an ass tied,
and a colt with her:
loose *them*, and bring
them unto me. 3 And

---

[r] ἀκούσαντες δὲ TA. [s] — δὲ GLTTrA. [t] ἐστὶν is it LTr. [v] ἂν LTr. [w] ὑμῶν of you A. [x] ἔσται he shall be LTTrA. [y] ἂν LTTrA. [z] ἔσται he shall be LTTr. [a] Ἱερειχὼ T. [b] Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς LTrA; — κύριε T. [c] υἱὲ LT. [d] Δαυΐδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [e] ἔκραξαν LTTrA. [f] Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς LTTrA. [g] + [ἵνα] that LA. [h] ἀνοιγῶσιν LTTrA. [i] οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν LTTrA. [k] ὀμμάτων LTTrA. [l] — αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί LTTrA. [m] εἰς to LTTrA. [n] — ὁ T. [o] Πορεύεσθε LTTrA. [p] κατέναντι LTTr. [q] εὐθὺς T. [ra] ἄγετέ LTrA.

if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. 6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. 8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν
any one to you say anything, ye shall say, The Lord [3]of [4]them [2]need

ἔχει· [s]εὐθέως‖.δὲ [t]ἀποστελεῖ‖ αὐτούς. 4 Τοῦτο.δὲ [u]ὅλον‖ γέ-
[1]has. And immediately he will send them. But this all came

γονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου,
to pass that might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the prophet,

λέγοντος, 5 Εἴπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἰδού, ὁ.βασιλεύς.σου
saying, Say to the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king

ἔρχεταί σοι, πραῢς [v]καὶ‖ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ [w] πῶλον
comes to thee, meek and mounted on an ass and a colt [the]

υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου. 6 Πορευθέντες.δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαν-
foal of a beast of burden. And [3]having [4]gone [1]the [2]disciples, and having

τες καθὼς [x]προσέταξεν‖ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 7 ἤγαγον τὴν
done as [2]ordered [3]them [1]Jesus, they brought the

ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν [y]ἐπάνω‖ αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
ass and the colt, and put upon them [2]garments

[z]αὐτῶν,‖ καὶ [a]ἐπεκάθισεν‖ ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. 8 ὁ.δὲ πλεῖστος
[1]their, and he sat on them. And the greater part [of the]

ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἄλλοι.δὲ ἔκοπ-
crowd strewed their garments on the way, and others were cutting

τον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων καὶ [b]ἐστρώννυον‖ ἐν τῇ
down branches from the trees and were strewing [them] on the

ὁδῷ. 9 οἱ.δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες[c] καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες
way. And the crowds those going before and those following

ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ [d]Δαβίδ·‖ εὐλογημένος
were crying out, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; blessed

ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς
[be] he who comes in [the] name of [the] Lord. Hosanna in the

ὑψίστοις. 10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος.αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐσείσθη
highest. And as he entered into Jerusalem [4]was [5]moved

πᾶσα ἡ πόλις, λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; 11 Οἱ.δὲ ὄχλοι
[1]all [2]the [3]city, saying, Who is this? And the crowds

ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν [e]Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης,‖ ὁ ἀπὸ [f]Να-
said, This is Jesus the prophet, he who [is] from Na-

ζαρὲτ‖ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
zareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13 and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the won-

12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν [g]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν [h]τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ καὶ
And [2]entered [1]Jesus into the temple of God, and

ἐξέβαλεν πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ
cast out all those selling and buying in the

ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν, καὶ
temple, and the tables of the money changers he overthrew, and

τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς. 13 καὶ λέγει
the seats of those selling the doves. And he says

αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ.οἶκός.μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθή-
to them, It has been written, My house a house of prayer shall be

σεται· ὑμεῖς.δὲ αὐτὸν [i]ἐποιήσατε‖ σπήλαιον λῃστῶν. 14 Καὶ
called; but ye it have made a den of robbers. And

προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευ-
[4]came [5]to [6]him [1]blind [2]and [3]lame in the temple, and he healed

σεν αὐτούς. 15 Ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
them. But [7]seeing [1]the [2]chief [3]priests [4]and [5]the [6]scribes

---

[s] εὐθὺς TTr. [t] ἀποστέλλει he sends G. [u] — ὅλον LTTrA. [v] — καὶ A. [w] + ἐπὶ on LTTrA. [x] συνέταξεν did direct LTrA. [y] ἐπ' LTTrA. [z] — αὐτῶν [L]TTrA. [a] ἐπεκάθισαν they set [him] E. [b] ἔστρωσαν strewed T. [c] + αὐτὸν him LTTrA. [d] Δαυίδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [e] ὁ προφήτης Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. [f] Ναζαρὲθ ELTTrAW. [g] — ὁ LTTrA. [h] — τοῦ θεοῦ LTr. [i] ποιεῖτε make LTTrA.

τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας [k]κράζοντας ἐν τῷ
the wonders which he wrought, and the children crying in the
ἱερῷ, καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ [l]Δαβίδ,‖ ἠγανάκτησαν,
temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were indignant,
16 καὶ [m]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰη-
and said to him, Hearest thou what these say? And Je-
σοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, Ὅτι ἐκ στόμα-
sus says to them, Yea; [3]never [4]did [2]ye read, Out of [the] mouth
τος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον; 17 Καὶ
of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And
καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ
having left them he went out of the city to Bethany, and
ηὐλίσθη ἐκεῖ.
passed the night there.

18 [n]Πρωΐας‖.δὲ [o]ἐπανάγων‖ εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπείνασεν,
Now early in the morning coming back into the city he hungered,
19 καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ
and seeing [2]fig-tree [1]one by the way, he came to it, and
οὐδὲν εὗρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ.μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ,
nothing found on it except leaves only. And he says to it,
[p] Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν.αἰῶνα. Καὶ ἐξηράνθη
Never more of thee fruit let there be for ever. And [4]dried [5]up
παραχρῆμα ἡ συκῆ. 20 Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν,
[1]immediately [2]the [3]fig-tree. And seeing [it] the disciples wondered,
λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκῆ; 21 Ἀποκριθεὶς
saying, How immediately is dried up the fig-tree! [2]Answering
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν,
[1]and Jesus said to them, Verily, I say to you, If ye have faith,
καὶ μὴ.διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε,
and do not doubt, not only the [miracle] of the fig-tree shall ye do,
ἀλλὰ κἂν τῷ.ὄρει.τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι
but even if to this mountain ye should say, Be thou taken away and be thou cast
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· 22 καὶ πάντα ὅσα.[q]ἂν‖
into the sea, it shall come to pass. And all things whatsoever
αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες, [r]λήψεσθε.‖
ye may ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 Καὶ [s]ἐλθόντι.αὐτῷ‖ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ
And on his coming into the temple there came up to him, [when]
διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ, λέγον-
teaching, the chief priests and the elders of the people, say-
τες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν
ing, By what authority these things doest thou? and who to thee gave
ἐξουσίαν.ταύτην; 24 Ἀποκριθεὶς.[t]δὲ‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
this authority? And answering Jesus said to them,
Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ
[3]Will [4]ask [5]you [1]I [2]also [7]thing [6]one, which if ye tell me, I also
ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. 25 τὸ βάπτισμα
to you will say by what authority these things I do. The baptism
[v] Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων;
of John, whence was it? from heaven, or from men?
Οἱ.δὲ διελογίζοντο [w]παρ'‖ ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπω-
And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we should
μεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, [x]Διατί‖ οὖν οὐκ.ἐπιστεύσατε
say, From heaven, he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe

derful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then be-

[k] + τοὺς (*read* who were) LTTrA. [l] Δαυίδ GW: Δαυείδ LTTrA. [m] εἶπαν LTTrA.
[n] Πρωῒ TTr. [o] ἐπαναγαγὼν LTA. [p] + Οὐ LT[A]. [q] ἐὰν Tr. [r] λήμψεσθε LTTrA.
[s] ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ LTTr. [t] — δὲ and L. [v] + τὸ that LTTrA. [w] ἐν among LTr. [x] διὰ τί LTTrA.

lieve him? 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

αὐτῷ; 26 ἐὰν.δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν
him? but if we should say, From men, we fear the
ὄχλον· πάντες.γὰρ [y]ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην ὡς προφήτην.‖
multitude; for all hold John as a prophet.
27 Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ [z]εἶπον,‖ Οὐκ.οἴδαμεν. Ἔφη
And answering Jesus they said, We know not. [3]Said
αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
[4]to [5]them [2]also [1]he, Neither [2]I [1]tell you by what authority
ταῦτα ποιῶ. 28 Τί.δὲ ὑμῖν.δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος[a] εἶχεν [b]τέκνα
these things I do. But what think ye? a man had [2]children
δύο,‖ [c]καὶ‖ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν, Τέκνον, ὕπαγε
[1]two, and having come to the first he said, Child, go
σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ.ἀμπελῶνί.[d]μου.‖ 29 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
to-day work in my vineyard. And he answering
εἶπεν, Οὐ.θέλω· ὕστερον.[e]δὲ‖ μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν. 30 [f]Καὶ
said, I will not; but afterwards having repented he went. And
προσελθὼν‖ τῷ [g]δευτέρῳ‖ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
having come to the second he said likewise. And he answering
εἶπεν, Ἐγώ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ.ἀπῆλθεν. 31 Τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίη-
said, I [go], sir, and went not. Which of the two did
σεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; Λέγουσιν [h]αὐτῷ,‖ [i]Ὁ πρῶτος.‖
the will of the father? They say to him, The first.
Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Verily I say to you, that the tax-gatherers and
αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
the harlots go before you into the kingdom of God.
32 ἦλθεν.γὰρ [k]πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης‖ ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης,
For [2]came [3]to [4]you [1]John in [the] way of righteousness,
καὶ οὐκ.ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ, οἱ.δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι
and ye did not believe him, but the tax-gatherers and the harlots
ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς.δὲ ἰδόντες [l]οὐ‖.μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον
believed him; but ye having seen did not repent afterwards
τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.
to believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: 34 and when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. Ἄνθρωπός [m]τις‖ ἦν
Another parable hear. A [2]man [1]certain there was
οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ
a master of a house, who planted a vineyard, and [4]a [5]fence [3]it
περιέθηκεν, καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνόν, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησεν
[1]placed [2]about, and dug in it a winepress, and built
πύργον, καὶ [n]ἐξέδοτο‖ αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.
a tower, and let out it to husbandmen, and left the country.
34 ὅτε.δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς
And when drew near the season of the fruits, he sent
δούλους.αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς λαβεῖν τοὺς.καρποὺς.αὐτοῦ.
his bondmen to the husbandmen to receive his fruits.
35 καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς.δούλους.αὐτοῦ, ὃν.μὲν
And [3]having [4]taken [1]the [2]husbandmen his bondmen, one
ἔδειραν, ὃν.δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν.δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. 36 πάλιν
they beat, and another they killed, and another they stoned. Again
ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρώτων, καὶ ἐποίη-
he sent other bondmen more than the first, and they

---

[y] ὡς προφήτην ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην LTTrA. [z] εἶπαν T. [a] + τις (*read* a certain man) L. [b] δύο τέκνα L. [c] — καὶ T. [d] — μου (*read* the vineyard) TTrA. [e] — δὲ but [L]T. [f] προσελθὼν δὲ LTTrA. [g] ἑτέρῳ other GTAW. [h] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [i] ὁ ὕστερος he who afterwards [obeyed] LTr. [k] Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς LTTrA. [l] οὐδὲ (*read* did neither repent) LTr; οὐ[δὲ] A. [m] — τις GLTTrAW. [n] ἐξέδετο TA.

σαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. 37 ὕστερον.δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς
did to them in like manner. And at last he sent to them
τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν.υἱόν.μου.
his son, saying, They will have respect for my son.
38 Οἱ.δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός
But the husbandmen seeing the son said among themselves, This
ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ [o]κατά-
is the heir; come, let us kill him, and gain pos-
σχωμεν‖ τὴν.κληρονομίαν.αὐτοῦ. 39 καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν
session of his inheritance. And having taken him
ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. 40 ὅταν οὖν
they cast [him] out of the vineyard and killed [him]. When therefore
ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς
shall come the lord of the vineyard, what will he do [3]husbandmen
ἐκείνοις; 41 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει
[1]to [2]those? They say to him, Evil [men]! miserably he will destroy
αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα [p]ἐκδόσεται‖ ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς,
them, and the vineyard he will let out to other husbandmen,
οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς.καιροῖς.αὐτῶν.
who will render to him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδέποτε.ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γρα-
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Did ye never read in the scrip-
φαῖς, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
tures, [The] stone which [4]rejected [1]those [2]who [3]build, this
ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη,
is become head of [the] corner: from [the] Lord was this,
καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς.ἡμῶν; 43 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω
and it is wonderful in our eyes? Because of this I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ
to you, that [3]shall [4]be [5]taken [1]from [2]you the kingdom of God, and
δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. 44 [q]καὶ
it shall be given to a nation producing the fruits of it. And
ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν.λίθον.τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ'.ὃν.δ'.ἂν
he who falls on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever
πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.‖ 45 [r]Καὶ ἀκούσαντες‖ οἱ
it shall fall it will grind to powder him. And [7]hearing [1]the
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς.παραβολὰς.αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν
[2]chief [3]priests [4]and [5]the [6]Pharisees his parables knew
ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει. 46 καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,
that about them he speaks. And seeking him to lay hold of,
ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, [s]ἐπειδὴ‖ [t]ὡς‖ προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.
they feared the crowds, because as a prophet him they held.

22 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν [v]αὐτοῖς ἐν παρα-
And answering Jesus again spoke to them in para-
βολαῖς,‖ λέγων, 2 Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
bles, saying, [6]Has [7]become [8]like [1]the [2]kingdom [3]of [4]the [5]heavens
ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ.υἱῷ.αὐτοῦ·
to a man a king, who made a wedding feast for his son:
3 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς.δούλους.αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλη-
and sent his bondmen to call those who had been
μένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ.ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. 4 Πάλιν
invited to the wedding feast, and they would not come. Again
ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους, λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλη-
he sent other bondmen, saying, Say to those who had been

them likewise. 37 But
last of all he sent unto
them his son, saying,
They will reverence
my son. 38 But when
the husbandmen saw
the son, they said a-
mong themselves, This
is the heir; come, let
us kill him, and let us
seize on his inherit-
ance. 39 And they
caught him, and cast
him out of the vine-
yard, and slew *him*.
40 When the lord
therefore of the vine-
yard cometh, what will
he do unto those hus-
bandmen? 41 They say
unto him, He will mi-
serably destroy those
wicked men, and will
let out *his* vineyard
unto other husband-
men, which shall ren-
der him the fruits in
their seasons. 42 Jesus
saith unto them, Did
ye never read in the
scriptures, The stone
which the builders
rejected, the same is
become the head of
the corner: this is the
Lord's doing, and it is
marvellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore say I unto
you, The kingdom of
God shall be taken
from you, and given
to a nation bringing
forth the fruits there-
of. 44 And whosoever
shall fall on this stone
shall be broken: but
on whomsoever it shall
fall, it will grind him
to powder. 45 And
when the chief priests
and Pharisees had
heard his parables,
they perceived that he
spake of them. 46 But
when they sought to
lay hands on him, they
feared the multitude,
because they took him
for a prophet.

XXII. And Jesus
answered and spake
unto them again by pa-
rables, and said, 2 The
kingdom of heaven is
like unto a certain
king, which made a
marriage for his son,
3 and sent forth his
servants to call them
that were bidden to
the wedding: and they
would not come. 4 A-
gain, he sent forth
other servants, say-
ing, Tell them which
are bidden, Behold, I

---

[o] σχῶμεν let us possess LTTrA. [p] ἐκδώσεται GLTTrAW. [q] — *verse* 44 [L] T. [r] ἀκούσαντες δὲ T. [s] ἐπεὶ TTrA. [t] εἰς for LTTrA. [v] ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς LTTrA.

have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
6 and the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest

μένοις, Ἰδού, τὸ.ἄριστόν.μου [w]ἡτοίμασα,|| οἱ.ταῦροί.μου καὶ
invited, Behold, my dinner I prepared, my oxen and
τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἕτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς
the fatted beasts are killed, and all things [are] ready; come to the
γάμους. 5 Οἱ.δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, [x]ὁ||.μὲν εἰς τὸν
wedding feast. But they being negligent of [it] went away, one to
ἴδιον ἀγρόν, [y]ὁ||.δὲ [z]εἰς|| τὴν.ἐμπορίαν.αὐτοῦ. 6 οἱ.δὲ λοιποὶ
his own field, and another to his commerce. And the rest,
κρατήσαντες τοὺς.δούλους.αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν.
having laid hold of his bondmen, insulted and killed [them].
7 [a]Ἀκούσας.δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς|| ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ
And having heard [it] the king was wroth, and having sent
στρατεύματα.αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσεν τοὺς.φονεῖς.ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν
his forces he destroyed those murderers, and
πόλιν.αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. 8 Τότε λέγει τοῖς.δούλοις.αὐτοῦ, Ὁ
their city he burnt. Then he says to his bondmen, The
μὲν γάμος ἕτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ.δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ.ἦσαν
[3]indeed [1]wedding [2]feast [5]ready [4]is, but those who had been invited were not
ἄξιοι· 9 πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ
worthy; Go therefore into the thoroughfares of the highways, and
ὅσους [b]ἂν||.εὕρητε, καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. 10 Καὶ
as many as ye shall find, invite to the wedding feast. And
ἐξελθόντες οἱ.δοῦλοι.ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας
[3]having [4]gone [5]out [1]those [2]bondmen into the highways brought together all
ὅσους εὗρον, πονηρούς τε καὶ ἀγαθούς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ
as many as they found, [2]evil [1]both and good; and [4]became [5]full [1]the
[c]γάμος|| ἀνακειμένων. 11 εἰσελθὼν.δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσα-
[2]wedding [3]feast of guests. And [3]coming [4]in [1]the [2]king to see
σθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον
the guests beheld there a man not clothed
ἔνδυμα γάμου· 12 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε, πῶς
with a garment of [the] wedding feast; and he says to him, Friend, how
εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; Ὁ.δὲ
didst thou enter here not having a garment of [the] wedding feast? But he
ἐφιμώθη. 13 τότε [d]εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς|| τοῖς διακόνοις, Δήσαν-
was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Having
τες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας [e]ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ|| ἐκβάλετε [f]
bound his feet and hands take away him and cast out [him]
εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ
into the darkness the outer: there shall be the weeping and the
βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 14 πολλοὶ.γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι.δὲ
gnashing of the teeth. For many are called, but few
ἐκλεκτοί.
chosen.

15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον ὅπως
Then having gone the Pharisees [2]counsel [1]took how
αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. 16 καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ
him they might ensnare in discourse. And they send to him
τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, [g]λέγοντες,|| Διδά-
their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Teacher,
σκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ
we know that true thou art, and the way of God in truth

---

[w] ἡτοίμακα I have prepared LTTrA. [x] ὃς LTTrA. [y] ὃς LTTrA. [z] ἐπὶ LTTrA.
[a] ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ἀκούσας L; ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς TTrA; καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ βασ. W. [b] ἐὰν LTTrAW.
[c] νυμφὼν bridechamber T. [d] ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν LTTrA. [e] — ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ LTTrA.
[f] + αὐτὸν him LTTrA. [g] λέγοντας LTTr.

διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ.γὰρ βλέπεις
teachest, and there is care to thee about no one, for [3]not [1]thou [2]lookest
εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων· 17 [h]εἰπὲ‖ οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι
on [the] appearance of men; tell therefore us, what [2]thou
δοκεῖ; ἔξεστιν δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι ἢ οὔ; 18 Γνοὺς.δὲ
[1]thinkest? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar or not? But [2]knowing
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν.πονηρίαν.αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Τί με πειράζετε, ὑπο-
[1]Jesus their wickedness said, Why me do ye tempt, hypo-
κριταί; 19 ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. Οἱ.δὲ
crites? Shew me the coin of the tribute. And they
προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. 20 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς[i], Τίνος
presented to him a denarius. And he says to them, Whose [is]
ἡ.εἰκὼν.αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; 21 Λέγουσιν [k]αὐτῷ,‖ Καίσαρος.
this image and the inscription? They say to him, Cæsar's.
Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι,
Then he says to them, Render then the things of Cæsar to Cæsar,
καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. 22 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν·
and the things of God to God. And having heard they wondered;
καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν [l]ἀπῆλθον.‖
and leaving him went away.

23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, [m]οἱ‖
On that day came to him Sadducees, who
λέγοντες μὴ.εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, 24 λέ-
say there is not a resurrection, and they questioned him, say-
γοντες, Διδάσκαλε, [n]Μωσῆς‖ εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ
ing, Teacher, Moses said, If any one should die not
ἔχων τέκνα, [o]ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ.ἀδελφὸς.αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα
having children, [3]shall [4]marry [1]his [2]brother [5]wife
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ. 25 Ἦσαν.δὲ
[6]his, and shall raise up seed to his brother. Now there were
παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος [p]γαμήσας‖ ἐτελεύτη-
with us seven brothers; and the first having married died,
σεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφῆκεν τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ τῷ
and not having seed left his wife
ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ. 26 ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος,
to his brother. In like manner also the second, and the third,
ἕως τῶν ἑπτά. 27 ὕστερον.δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν [q]καὶ‖ ἡ γυνή.
unto the seven. And last of all died also the woman.
28 ἐν τῇ [r]οὖν ἀναστάσει‖ τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή;
[2]In [3]the [1]therefore resurrection of which of the seven shall she be wife?
πάντες.γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. 29 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
for all had her. And answering Jesus said
αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν
to them, Ye err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power
τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 ἐν.γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε
of God. For in the resurrection neither do they marry nor
[s]ἐκγαμίζονται,‖ ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι [t]τοῦ‖ [v]θεοῦ‖ ἐν [w] οὐρανῷ
are given in marriage, but as angels of God in heaven
εἰσιν. 31 περὶ.δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ.ἀνέγνωτε
they are. But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read
τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, λέγοντος, 32 Ἐγώ εἰμι
that which was spoken to you by God, saying, I am

thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, 24 saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 26 likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27 And last of all the woman died also. 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 I am the God of

---

[h] εἰπὸν T. [i] + ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus (says) LT. [k] — αὐτῷ T[A]. [l] ἀπῆλθαν LTTrA.
[m] — οἱ (*read* saying) LTTrA. [n] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [o] + ἵνα that L. [p] γήμας LTTrA.
[q] — καὶ T[Tr]A. [r] ἀναστάσει οὖν LTTrA. [s] γαμίζονται LTTrA. [t] — τοῦ LTTrA.
[v] — θεοῦ LTr[A]. [w] + τῷ the LTTrA.

Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. 35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

XXIII. Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3 all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe,

ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ
the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob? [3]Not
ἔστιν [x]ὁ θεὸς‖ [y]θεὸς‖ νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. 33 Καὶ ἀκού-
[2]is [1]God God of [the] dead, but of [the] living. And having
σαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ.
heard, the crowds were astonished at his teaching.

34 Οἱ.δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδ-
But the Pharisees, having heard that he had silenced the Sad-
δουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτό, 35 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν
ducees, were gathered together, and [9]questioned [[10]him]
εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικός, πειράζων αὐτόν, [z]καὶ λέγων,‖
[1]one [2]of [3]them [4]a [5]doctor [6]of [7]the [8]law, tempting him, and saying,
36 Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ;
Teacher, which [4]commandment [[1]is [2]the] [3]great in the law?
37 [a]Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,‖ Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν
And Jesus said to him, Thou shalt love [the] Lord [2]God
σου ἐν ὅλῃ [b]τῇ‖.καρδίᾳ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ.ψυχῇ.σου, καὶ ἐν
[1]thy with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with
ὅλῃ τῇ.διανοίᾳ.σου. 38 αὕτη ἐστὶν [c]πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη‖
all thy mind. This is [the] first and great
ἐντολή. 39 δευτέρα.[d]δὲ‖ ὁμοία αὐτῇ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν
commandment. And [the] second [is] like it, Thou shalt love
πλησίον.σου ὡς σεαυτόν. 40 ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς
thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments
ὅλος ὁ νόμος [e]καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμανται.‖
all the law and the prophets hang.

41 Συνηγμένων.δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώτησεν
But [3]having [4]been [5]assembled [6]together [1]the [2]Pharisees [8]questioned
αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 42 λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ;
[9]them [7]Jesus, saying, What [2]ye [1]think concerning the Christ?
τίνος υἱός ἐστιν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ.[f]Δαβίδ.‖ 43 Λέγει
of whom [3]son [1]is [2]he? They say to him, Of David. He says
αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὖν [f]Δαβὶδ‖ ἐν πνεύματι [g]κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ;‖
to them, How then [2]David [3]in [4]spirit [7]Lord [6]him [1]does [5]call?
λέγων, 44 Εἶπεν [h]ὁ‖ κύριος τῷ.κυρίῳ.μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου
saying, [3]Said [1]the [2]Lord to my Lord, Sit on my right hand
ἕως.ἂν θῶ τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.σου [i]ὑποπόδιον‖ τῶν.ποδῶν.σου.
until I place thine enemies [as] a footstool for thy feet.
45 Εἰ οὖν [f]Δαβὶδ‖ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς.αὐτοῦ
If therefore David calls him Lord, how his son
ἐστιν; 46 Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο [k]αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι‖ λόγον,
is he? And no one was able him to answer a word,
οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν
nor dared anyone from that day to question him
οὐκέτι.
any more (*lit.* no more).

23 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς.μαθηταῖς
Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ, 2 λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς [l]Μωσέως‖ καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ
[1]his, saying, On the [2]of [3]Moses [1]seat have sat down the
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· 3 πάντα οὖν ὅσα.[m]ἂν‖ εἴπω-
scribes and the Pharisees; all things therefore whatever they may

---

[x] — ὁ θεὸς (*read* he is not) T. [y] — θεὸς LTr[A]. [z] — καὶ λέγων LTTr. [a] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ G; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ LTTrA; ἔφη αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς W. [b] [τῇ] A. [c] ἡ μεγάλη καὶ πρώτη LTTrAW. [d] — δὲ and T. [e] κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται LTTrAW. [f] Δαυίδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [g] καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον LTrA; καλεῖ κύριον αὐτὸν T. [h] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTTrA. [i] ὑποκάτω under (thy feet) LTTrA. [k] ἀποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ LTTrA. [l] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [m] ἐὰν TW.

σιν ὑμῖν [n]τηρεῖν,‖ [o]τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε·‖ κατὰ.δὲ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτῶν
tell you to keep, keep and do. But after their works
μὴ.ποιεῖτε· λέγουσιν.γὰρ καὶ οὐ.ποιοῦσιν. 4 δεσμεύουσιν [p]γὰρ‖
do not; for they say and do not. [2]They [3]bind [1]for
φορτία βαρέα [q]καὶ δυσβάστακτα,‖ καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς
burdens heavy and hard to bear, and lay [them] on the
ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· [r]τῷ.δὲ.δακτύλῳ.αὐτῶν‖ οὐ.θέλουσιν
shoulders of men, but with their own finger they will not
κινῆσαι αὐτά. 5 πάντα.δὲ τὰ.ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ
move them. And all their works they do to
θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνουσιν [s]δὲ‖ τὰ φυλακτήρια
be seen by men. [2]They [3]make [4]broad [1]and [6]phylacteries
αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσιν τὰ κράσπεδα [t]τῶν.ἱματίων.αὐτῶν·‖
[5]their, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 φιλοῦσίν [v]τε‖ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ τὰς
[2]love [1]and the first place in the suppers, and the
πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, 7 καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν
first seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων [w]ῥαββί, ῥαββί·‖
the market-places, and to be called by men Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 ὑμεῖς.δὲ μὴ.κληθῆτε [x]ῥαββί·‖ εἷς.γάρ ἐστιν ὑμῶν ὁ [y]καθηγητής,‖
But [2]ye [1]be [2]not called Rabbi; for one is your leader,
[z]ὁ χριστός·‖ πάντες.δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. 9 καὶ πατέρα μὴ
the Christ, and all ye brethren are. And [6]father [2]not
καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἷς.γάρ ἐστιν [a]ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν,‖
[1]call [5]your [[3]any [4]one] on the earth; for one is your father,
[b]ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.‖ 10 μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί· [c]εἷς.γὰρ
who [is] in the heavens. Neither be called leaders; for one
ὑμῶν ἐστιν ὁ καθηγητής,‖ ὁ χριστός. 11 ὁ.δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν
[2]your [1]is leader, the Christ. But the greater of you
ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. 12 ὅστις.δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθή-
shall be your servant. And whosoever will exalt himself shall be
σεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
humbled; and whosoever will humble himself shall be exalted.

that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6 and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 (14) [d]Οὐαὶ.[e]δὲ‖ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,
But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites,
ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
for ye devour the houses of widows, and as a pretext [2]at [3]great [4]length
προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρίμα.‖
[1]praying. Because of this ye shall receive more abundant judgment.
14 (13) Οὐαὶ[f] ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι
Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for
κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων·
ye shut up the kingdom of the heavens before men;
ὑμεῖς.γὰρ οὐκ.εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε
for ye do not enter, nor even those who are entering do ye suffer
εἰσελθεῖν. 15 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,
to enter. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites,
ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἕνα
for ye go about the sea and the dry [land] to make one

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one pros-

---

[n] — τηρεῖν LTTrA. [o] ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε LTTrA. [p] δὲ but LTTrA. [q] — καὶ δυσβάστακτα T[Tr]A. [r] αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν but they themselves with their finger LTTrA. [s] γὰρ for LTTrA. [t] — τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν LTTrA. [v] δὲ LTTrA. [w] ῥαββί LTr; ῥαββεί T; ῥαββὶ [ῥαββί] A. [x] ῥαββεί T. [y] διδάσκαλος teacher LTTrAW. [z] — ὁ χριστός GLTTrAW. [a] ὑμῶν ὁ πατὴρ LTTr. [b] ὁ οὐράνιος the heavenly LTTrA. [c] ὅτι καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἷς LTTrA. [d] *Verse* 13 *placed after* 14 E; — *verse* 13 LTTrA. [e] — δὲ but E. [f] + δὲ but (woe) ELTTrA.

elyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. 16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! 17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. 19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all

προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γε-
proselyte, and when he has become [so], ye make him a son of Ge-
έννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. 16 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ
henna twofold more than yourselves. Woe to you, [2]guides [1]blind, who
λέγοντες, Ὃς.ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν
say, Whoever shall swear by the temple, nothing it is; but whoever
ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. 17 μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί·
shall swear by the gold of the temple, is a debtor. Fools and blind,
[g]τίς‖.γὰρ [h]μείζων‖ ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσός, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ [i]ἁγιάζων‖
for which [2]greater [1]is, the gold, or the temple which sanctifies
τὸν χρυσόν; 18 καί, Ὃς.[k]ἐὰν‖ ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ,
the gold? And, Whoever shall swear by the altar,
οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ,
nothing it is; but whoever shall swear by the gift that [is] upon it,
ὀφείλει. 19 [l]μωροὶ καὶ‖ τυφλοί, τί γὰρ μεῖζον, τὸ δῶρον,
is a debtor. Fools and blind, for which [is] greater, the gift,
ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἁγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; 20 ὁ οὖν ὀμόσας
or the altar which sanctifies the gift? He [2]that [1]therefore swears
ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπάνω
by the altar swears by it and by all things that [are] upon
αὐτοῦ· 21 καὶ ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν
it. And he that swears by the temple swears by it and by
τῷ [m]κατοικοῦντι‖ αὐτόν· 22 καὶ ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
him who dwells in it. And he that swears by the heaven
ὀμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω
swears by the throne of God and by him who sits upon
αὐτοῦ. 23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι
it. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for
ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ
ye pay tithes of the mint and the anise and the cummin, and
ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ [n]τὸν
ye have left aside the weightier [matters] of the law, judgment, and
ἔλεον‖ καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα[o] ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ
mercy and faith: these it behoved [you] to do, and those not
[p]ἀφιέναι.‖ 24 ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, [q]οἱ‖ διϋλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα,
to be leaving aside. [2]Guides [1]blind, who filter out the gnat,
τὴν.δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. 25 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ
but the camel swallow. Woe to you, scribes and
Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου
Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye cleanse the outside of the cup
καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν.δὲ γέμουσιν [r]ἐξ‖ ἁρπαγῆς καὶ
and of the dish, but within they are full of plunder and
[s]ἀκρασίας.‖ 26 Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς
incontinence. [2]Pharisee [1]blind, cleanse first the inside
τοῦ ποτηρίου [t]καὶ τῆς παροψίδος,‖ ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς
of the cup and of the dish, that [6]may [7]become [5]also [1]the [2]outside
[v]αὐτῶν‖ καθαρόν. 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
[3]of [4]them clean. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι [w]παρομοιάζετε‖ τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες
hypocrites, for ye are like [2]sepulchres [1]whited, which
ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν.δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων
outwardly indeed appear beautiful, but within are full of bones

---

[g] τί L. [h] μεῖζον L. [i] ἁγιάσας sanctified LTTrA. [k] ἂν LTTrA. [l] — μωροὶ καὶ [L]TTrA. [m] κατοικήσαντι dwelt in GTrAW. [n] τὸ ἔλεος LTTrA. [o] + δὲ but GLTrAW. [p] ἀφεῖναι to leave aside LTTrA. [q] — οἱ (*read* filtering out.... swallowing) LTrA. [r] — ἐξ L [Tr]. [s] ἀδικίας unrighteousness GW. [t] — καὶ τῆς παροψίδος TA. [v] αὐτοῦ of it LTTrA. [w] ὁμοιάζετε LTr.

νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. 28 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν
of [the] dead and of all uncleanness. Thus also ye outwardly
μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν.δὲ [x]μεστοί ἐστε‖
indeed appear to men righteous, but within [2]full [1]are
ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. 29 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-
of hypocrisy and lawlessness. Woe to you, scribes and Pha-
ρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν,
risees, hypocrites, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets,
καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, 30 καὶ λέγετε, Εἰ [y]ἤμεν‖
and adorn the tombs of the righteous, and ye say, If we had been
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν, οὐκ.ἂν.[y]ἤμεν‖ [z]κοινωνοὶ
in the days of our fathers we would not have been partakers
αὐτῶν‖ ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. 31 ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε
with them in the blood of the prophets. So that ye bear witness
ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοί ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας·
to yourselves, that sons ye are of those who murdered the prophets;
32 καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν.πατέρων.ὑμῶν. 33 ὄφεις,
and ye, fill ye up the measure of your fathers. Serpents,
γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γε-
offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape from the judgment of Ge-
έννης; 34 Διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προ-
henna? Because of this, behold, I send to you pro-
φήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· [a]καὶ‖ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπο-
phets and wise [men] and scribes; and [some] of them ye will
κτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς
kill and crucify, and [some] of them ye will scourge in
συναγωγαῖς.ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν·
your synagogues, and will persecute from city to city;
35 ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον [b]ἐκχυνόμενον‖
so that should come upon you all [the] [2]blood [1]righteous poured out
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ [c]τοῦ‖ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δικαίου, ἕως τοῦ
upon the earth from the blood of Abel the righteous, to the
αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ
blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye murdered between the
ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. 36 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [d] ἥξει
temple and the altar. Verily I say to you, [4]shall [5]come
[e]ταῦτα πάντα‖ ἐπὶ τὴν.γενεὰν.ταύτην. 37 Ἱερουσαλήμ,
[2]these [3]things [1]all upon this generation. Jerusalem,
Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα
Jerusalem, who killest the prophets and stonest
τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυν-
those who have been sent to her, how often would I have gath-
αγαγεῖν τὰ.τέκνα.σου, ὃν.τρόπον [f]ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις‖ τὰ
ered together thy children, in the way [3]gathers [4]together [1]a [2]hen
νοσσία.[g]ἑαυτῆς‖ ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας[h], καὶ οὐκ.ἠθελήσατε;
her brood under [her] wings, and ye would not!
38 ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ.οἶκος.ὑμῶν [i]ἔρημος.‖ 39 λέγω.γὰρ
Behold, is left to you your house desolate; for I say
ὑμῖν, Οὐ.μή με ἴδητε ἀπ'.ἄρτι ἕως.ἂν εἴπητε, Εὐλογη-
to you, In no wise me shall ye see henceforth until ye say, Bless-
μένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.
ed [is] he who comes in [the] name of [the] Lord.

uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

---

[x] ἐστε μεστοὶ LTTrA. [y] ἤμεθα GLTTrAW. [z] αὐτῶν κοινωνοὶ LTrA. [a] — καὶ LTTrA. [b] ἐκχυννόμενον LTTrA. [c] — τοῦ W. [d] + ὅτι that G[A]W. [e] πάντα ταῦτα LTrA. [f] ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει LTTrA. [g] αὐτῆς T[Tr]AW; — ἑαυτῆς (read [her]) L. [h] + [αὐτῆς] her (wings) L. [i] — ἔρημος L.

XXIV. And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place,

24 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [k]ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ,‖ καὶ
And going forth Jesus went away from the temple, and
προσῆλθον οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς
[3]came [4]to [[5]him] [1]his [2]disciples to point out to him the buildings
τοῦ ἱεροῦ. 2 ὁ.δὲ.[l]Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ.βλέπετε [m]πάντα
of the temple. But Jesus said to them, See ye not all
ταῦτα;‖ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ.μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον
these things? Verily I say to you, not at all shall be left here stone upon stone
ὃς οὐ.[n]μὴ‖.καταλυθήσεται. 3 Καθημένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ
which shall not be thrown down. And as [2]was [3]sitting [1]he upon the
ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ[o] κατ᾽.ἰδίαν, λέ-
mount of Olives [3]came [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]disciples apart, say-
γοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον
ing, Tell us, when [2]these [3]things [1]shall be? and what [is] the sign
τῆς.σῆς παρουσίας καὶ [p]τῆς‖ συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; 4 Καὶ
of thy coming and of the completion of the age? And
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε, μή τις ὑμᾶς
answering Jesus said to them, Take heed, lest any one [2]you
πλανήσῃ. 5 πολλοὶ.γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, λέ-
[1]mislead. For many will come in my name,
γοντες, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.
saying, I am the Christ; and many they will mislead.
6 Μελλήσετε.δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὁρᾶτε,
But ye shall be about to hear of wars and rumours of wars. See,
μὴ.θροεῖσθε· δεῖ.γὰρ [q]πάντα‖ γενέσθαι· ἀλλ᾽ οὔπω
be not disturbed; for it is necessary all [these] things to take place, but not yet
ἐστὶν τὸ τέλος. 7 Ἐγερθήσεται.γὰρ ἔθνος [r]ἐπὶ‖ ἔθνος, καὶ
is the end. For [2]shall [3]rise [4]up [1]nation against nation, and
βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ [s]καὶ λοιμοὶ‖
kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences
καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους. 8 πάντα.δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδί-
and earthquakes in [different] places. But all these [are] a beginning of
νων. 9 Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν
throes. Then will they deliver up you to tribulation, and will kill
ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων [t]τῶν‖ ἐθνῶν διὰ
you; and ye will be hated by all the nations on account of
τὸ.ὄνομά.μου. 10 καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοί, καὶ
my name. And then will be offended many, and
ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσιν καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· 11 καὶ
one another they will deliver up and will hate one another; and
πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσιν πολ-
many false prophets will arise, and will mislead
λούς· 12 καὶ διὰ τὸ.πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται
many; and because shall have been multiplied lawlessness, [6]will [7]grow [8]cold
ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν· 13 ὁ.δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
[1]the [2]love [3]of [4]the [5]many; but he who endures to [the] end
οὗτος σωθήσεται. 14 καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο.τὸ.εὐαγγέλιον
he shall be saved. And there shall be proclaimed these glad tidings
τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς
of the kingdom in all the habitable earth, for a testimony to all the
ἔθνεσιν· καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος. 15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ
nations; and then shall come the end. When therefore ye shall see the
βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προ-
abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the pro-

[k] ἀπὸ (ἐκ out of L) τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπορεύετο LTTrA. [l] ἀποκριθεὶς answering (he said) LTTrA. [m] ταῦτα πάντα LTTrA. [n] — μὴ GLTTrAW. [o] + [αὐτοῦ] of him L. [p] — τῆς LTTrA. [q] — πάντα LTTr[A]. [r] ἐπ᾽ T. [s] — καὶ λοιμοὶ LTTrA. [t] — τῶν E.

φήτου, [v]ἑστὸς‖ ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ· ὁ ἀναγινώσκων [w]νοεί-
phet, standing in [the] [2]place [1]holy (he who reads let him un-
τω·‖ 16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν [x]ἐπὶ‖ τὰ
derstand), then those in Judea let them flee to the
ὄρη· 17 ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ.[y]καταβαινέτω‖ ἆραί [z]τι‖
mountains; he on the housetop let him not come down to take anything
ἐκ τῆς.οἰκίας.αὐτοῦ· 18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ.ἐπιστρεψάτω
out of his house; and he in the field let him not return
ὀπίσω ἆραι [a]τὰ ἱμάτια‖ αὐτοῦ. 19 οὐαὶ.δὲ ταῖς ἐν.γαστρὶ.ἐ-
back to take [2]garments [1]his. But woe to those that are with
χούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
child and to those that give suck in those days.
20 προσεύχεσθε.δὲ ἵνα μὴ.γένηται ἡ.φυγὴ.ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ
And pray that [3]may [4]not [5]be [1]your [2]flight in winter, nor
[b]ἐν‖ σαββάτῳ. 21 Ἔσται.γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, οἵα [c]οὐ
on sabbath: for there shall be then [2]tribulation [1]great such as [2]not
γέγονεν‖ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ'.οὐ.μὴ
[1]has been from [the] beginning of [the] world until now, no, nor ever
γένηται. 22 καὶ εἰ.μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ.ἡμέραι.ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ
shall be; and unless [3]had [4]been [5]shortened [1]those [2]days, [8]not
ἂν.ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ.δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς
[6]there [7]would have been saved any flesh, but on account of the elect
κολοβωθήσονται αἱ.ἡμέραι.ἐκεῖναι. 23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
[3]shall [4]be [5]shortened [1]those [2]days. Then if anyone to you
εἴπῃ, Ἰδού, ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ ὧδε, μὴ.[d]πιστεύσητε.‖ 24 Ἐγερ-
say, Behold, here [is] the Christ, or here, believe [it] not. [2]There [3]will
θήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσιν
[4]arise [1]for false Christs and false prophets, and will give
σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε [e]πλανῆσαι‖, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ
[2]signs [1]great and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even
τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. 25 ἰδού, προείρηκα ὑμῖν. 26 ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν
the elect. Lo, I have foretold [it] to you. If therefore they say
ὑμῖν, Ἰδού, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ.ἐξέλθητε· Ἰδού, ἐν
to you, Behold, in the wilderness he is, go not forth: Behold, [he is] in
τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ.πιστεύσητε. 27 ὥσπερ.γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρ-
the chambers, believe [it] not. For as the lightning comes
χεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως
forth from [the] east and appears as far as [the] west, so
ἔσται [f]καὶ‖ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 28 ὅπου.[g]γὰρ‖
shall be also the coming of the Son of man. For wherever
ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί. 29 Εὐ-
may be the carcase, there will be gathered together the eagles. [2]Immedi-
θέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν.ἡμερῶν.ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτι-
ately [1]but after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be
σθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ.δώσει τὸ.φέγγος.αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ
darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the
ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται [h]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν
stars shall fall from the heaven, and the powers of the
οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. 30 καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον
heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν [i]τῷ‖ οὐρανῷ· καὶ [k]τότε‖ κό-
of the Son of man in the heaven; and then shall

(whoso readeth, let him understand:) 16 then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: 17 let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18 neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall

---

[v] ἑστὼς EG. [w] νοείτω; does he understand? Tr. [x] εἰς LTr. [y] καταβάτω LTTr. [z] τὰ the things GLTTrAW. [a] τὸ ἱμάτιον garment LTTr. [b] — ἐν GLTTrAW. [c] οὐκ ἐγένετο T. [d] πιστεύετε L. [e] πλανηθῆναι T; πλανᾶσθαι (*read* so that will be misled) Tr. [f] — καὶ LTTrAW. [g] — γὰρ for LTTrA. [h] ἐκ out of T. [i] — τῷ LTTrA. [k] — τότε T.

all the tribes of the
earth mourn, and they
shall see the Son of
man coming in the
clouds of heaven with
power and great glory.
31 And he shall send
his angels with a great
sound of a trumpet,
and they shall gather
together his elect from
the four winds, from
one end of heaven to
the other. 32 Now learn
a parable of the fig
tree; When his branch
is yet tender, and put-
teth forth leaves, ye
know that summer *is*
nigh: 33 so likewise
ye, when ye shall see
all these things, know
that it is near, *even* at
the doors. 34 Verily I
say unto you, This
generation shall not
pass, till all these
things be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth
shall pass away, but
my words shall not
pass away. 36 But of
that day and hour
knoweth no *man*, no,
not the angels of hea-
ven, but my Father
only. 37 But as the
days of Noe *were*, so
shall also the coming
of the Son of man be.
38 For as in the days
that were before the
flood they were eating
and drinking, marry-
ing and giving in mar-
riage, until the day
that Noe entered into
the ark, 39 and knew
not until the flood
came, and took them
all away; so shall also
the coming of the Son
of man be. 40 Then
shall two be in the field;
the one shall be taken,
and the other left.
41 Two *women shall be*
grinding at the mill;
the one shall be taken,
and the other left.
42 Watch therefore:
for ye know not what
hour your Lord doth
come. 43 But know
this, that if the good-
man of the house had

ψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
wail all the tribes of the land, and they shall see the Son
ἀνθρώπου, ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυ-
of man, coming on the clouds of heaven with
νάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. 31 *καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους*
power and [2]glory [1]great. And he shall send [2]angels
αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος [l]*φωνῆς*‖ *μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν*
[1]his with [3]of [4]a [5]trumpet [2]sound [1]great, and they shall gather together
τοὺς.ἐκλεκτοὺς.αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων
his elect from the four winds, from [the] extremities
οὐρανῶν ἕως [m] *ἄκρων αὐτῶν.* 32 *Ἀπὸ.δὲ τῆς συκῆς*
of [the] heavens to [the] extremities of them. But from the fig-tree
μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ.κλάδος.αὐτῆς γένηται
learn the parable: When already its branch is become
ἁπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα [n]*ἐκφύῃ,*‖ *γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ*
tender, and the leaves it puts forth, ye know that near [is] the
θέρος· 33 *οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε* [o]*πάντα ταῦτα,*‖
summer. Thus also ye, when ye see all these things,
γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις. 34 *ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,*[p]
know that near it is, at [the] doors. Verily I say to you,
οὐ.μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ.γενεὰ.αὕτη ἕως.ἂν πάντα ταῦτα
In no wise will have passed away this generation until all these things
γένηται. 35 *Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ* [q]*παρελεύσονται,*‖
shall have taken place. The heaven and the earth shall pass away,
οἱ.δὲ.λόγοι.μου οὐ.μὴ παρέλθωσιν. 36 *Περὶ.δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας*
but my words in no wise shall pass away. But concerning [2]day
ἐκείνης καὶ [r]*τῆς*‖ *ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν*
[1]that and the hour no one knows, not even the angels of the
οὐρανῶν, [s] *εἰ.μὴ ὁ.πατήρ.*[t]*μου*‖ *μόνος.* 37 *Ὥσπερ.*[v]*δὲ*‖ *αἱ ἡμέραι*
heavens, but my Father only. But as the days
τοῦ.Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται [w]*καὶ*‖ *ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-*
of Noe, so shall be also the coming of the Son of
που. 38 [x]*ὥσπερ*‖ *γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις*[y] [z]*ταῖς πρὸ*‖
man. [2]As [1]for they were in the days which [were] before
τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ
the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and
[a]*ἐκγαμίζοντες,*‖ *ἄχρι ἧς.ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,*
giving in marriage, until the day when [2]entered [1]Noe into the ark,
39 *καὶ οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἦρεν*
and they knew not till [3]came [1]the [2]flood and took away
ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται [b]*καὶ*‖ *ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.*
all; thus shall be also the coming of the Son of man.
40 *Τότε* [c]*δύο ἔσονται*‖ *ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ·* [d]*ὁ*‖ *εἷς παραλαμβάνεται,*
Then two will be in the field, the one is taken,
καὶ [d]*ὁ*‖ *εἷς ἀφίεται.* 41 *δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ* [e]*μύλωνι·*‖ *μία*
and the one is left; two [women] grinding at the mill, one
παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται. 42 *Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι*
is taken, and one is left. Watch therefore, for
οὐκ.οἴδατε ποίᾳ [f]*ὥρᾳ*‖ *ὁ.κύριος.ὑμῶν ἔρχεται·* 43 *ἐκεῖνο.δὲ*
ye know not in what hour your Lord comes. But this

---

[l] — *φωνῆς* (*read* a great trumpet) T. [m] + *τῶν* the Tr. [n] *ἐκφυῇ* are put forth LTrA.
[o] *ταῦτα πάντα* TTr. [p] + *ὅτι* that LTr. [q] *παρελεύσεται* GLTTrA. [r] — *τῆς* GLTTrA.
[s] + *οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς* nor the son LT. [t] — *μου* (*read* the Father) GLTTr[A]. [v] *γὰρ* for (as) LTr.
[w] — *καὶ* LTTrA. [x] *ὡς* as LTA; *ὣς* so Tr. [y] + *ἐκείναις* (*read* those days) L[Tr].
[z] — *ταῖς πρὸ* (*read* of the flood) A. [a] *γαμίσκοντες* L; *γαμίζοντες* T. [b] — *καὶ* LTrA.
[c] *ἔσονται δύο* LT. [d] — *ὁ* LTTrA. [e] *μύλῳ* LTTrA. [f] *ἡμέρᾳ* day LTTrA.

γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ φυλακῇ
know, that if [6]had [7]known [1]the [2]master [3]of [4]the [5]house in what watch
ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν.ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν.εἴασεν [g]διο-
the thief comes, he would have watched, and not have suffered [3]to [4]be
ρυγῆναι‖ τὴν.οἰκίαν.αὐτοῦ. 44 διὰ.τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε
[5]dug [6]through [1]his [2]house. Wherefore also [2]ye [1]be
ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ᾗ.[h]ὥρᾳ οὐ.δοκεῖτε‖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
ready, for in what hour ye think not the Son of man comes.
45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέ-
Who then is the faithful bondman and prudent, whom [3]has
στησεν ὁ.κύριος.[i]αὐτοῦ‖ ἐπὶ τῆς.[k]θεραπείας‖.αὐτοῦ, τοῦ [l]διδόναι‖
[4]set [1]his [2]lord over his household, to give
αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; 46 μακάριος ὁ.δοῦλος.ἐκεῖνος, ὃν
to them the food in season? Blessed that bondman, whom
ἐλθὼν ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει [m]ποιοῦντα οὕτως.‖ 47 Ἀμὴν
[3]having [4]come [1]his [2]lord will find doing thus. Verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς.ὑπάρχουσιν.αὐτοῦ καταστήσει
I say to you, that over all his property he will set
αὐτόν. 48 Ἐὰν.δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος [n]ἐκεῖνος‖ ἐν τῇ
him. But if [4]should [5]say [2]evil [3]bondman [1]that in
καρδίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει [o]ὁ.κύριός.μου‖ [p]ἐλθεῖν,‖ 49 καὶ ἄρξηται
his heart, [3]Delays [1]my [2]lord to come, and should begin
τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους[q], [r]ἐσθίειν‖.δὲ καὶ [s]πίνειν‖ μετὰ τῶν
to beat [his] fellow-bondmen, and to eat and to drink with the
μεθυόντων, 50 ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ.δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
drunken, [6]will [7]come [1]the [2]lord [3]of [4]that [5]bondman in a day
ᾗ οὐ.προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ.γινώσκει, 51 καὶ
in which he does not expect, and in an hour which he knows not, and
διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ.μέρος.αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν
will cut [2]in [3]two [1]him, and his portion with the hypocrites
θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
will appoint: there will be the weeping and the gnashing of the teeth.

known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 and shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα
Then [6]will [7]be [8]made [9]like [1]the [2]kingdom [3]of [4]the [5]heavens [to] ten
παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς.λαμπάδας.[t]αὐτῶν‖ ἐξῆλθον
virgins, who having taken their lamps went forth
εἰς.[v]ἀπάντησιν‖ τοῦ νυμφίου. 2 πέντε.δὲ [w]ἦσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν‖
to meet the bridegroom. And five [3]were [1]of [2]them
[x]φρόνιμοι,‖ καὶ [y]αἱ‖ πέντε [z]μωραί.‖ 3 [a]αἵτινες‖ μωραί, λα-
prudent, and five foolish. They who [were] foolish, hav-
βοῦσαι τὰς.λαμπάδας.[b]ἑαυτῶν,‖ οὐκ.ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν
ing taken their lamps, did not take with themselves
ἔλαιον· 4 αἱ.δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις
oil; but the prudent took oil in [2]vessels
[c]αὐτῶν‖ μετὰ τῶν.λαμπάδων.[d]αὐτῶν.‖ 5 χρονίζοντος.δὲ τοῦ
[1]their with their lamps. But [3]tarrying [1]the
νυμφίου, ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. 6 μέσης.δὲ
[2]bridegroom, they [2]became [3]drowsy [1]all and slept. But in [the] middle
νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν, Ἰδού, ὁ νυμφίος [e]ἔρχεται,‖ ἐξέρ-
of [the] night [3]a [4]cry [1]there [2]was, Behold, the bridegroom comes, go

XXV. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh;

---

[g] διορυχθῆναι TTr. [h] οὐ δοκεῖτε ὥρᾳ LTTrA. [i] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) LTTrA. [k] οἰκετείας LTTrA. [l] δοῦναι GLTTrA. [m] οὕτως ποιοῦντα LTTrA. [n] — ἐκεῖνος (*read* the evil bondman) T. [o] μου ὁ κύριος LTTrA. [p] — ἐλθεῖν LTTr. [q] + αὐτοῦ his (fellow bondmen) LTTrAW. [r] ἐσθίῃ should eat GLTTrAW. [s] πίνῃ should drink GLTTrAW. [t] ἑαυτῶν LTrA; αὐτῶν TW. [v] ὑπάντησιν LTTrA. [w] ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν LTTrA. [x] μωραὶ foolish LTTrA. [y] — αἱ EGLTTrAW. [z] φρόνιμοι prudent LTTrA. [a] αἱ δὲ but the L; αἳ γὰρ for those who Tr; αἱ γὰρ for the TA. [b] αὐτῶν GW; αὐτῶν LTrA; — ἑαυτῶν T. [c] — αὐτῶν (*read* the vessels) LTTrA. [d] ἑαυτῶν LT; αὐτῶν TrA. [e] — ἔρχεται LTTrA.

go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five

χεσθε εἰς.ἀπάντησιν [f]αὐτοῦ.‖ 7 Τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ
forth to meet him. Then arose all
παρθένοι.ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς.λαμπάδας.[g]αὐτῶν.‖ 8 αἱ.δὲ
those virgins, and trimmed their lamps. And the
μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις [h]εἶπον,‖ Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ.ἐλαίου.ὑμῶν,
foolish to the prudent said, Give us of your oil,
ὅτι αἱ.λαμπάδες.ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. 9 Ἀπεκρίθησαν.δὲ αἱ
for our lamps are going out. But [3]answered [1]the
φρόνιμοι, λέγουσαι, Μήποτε [i]οὐκ‖ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν·
[2]prudent, saying, [No,] lest [3]not [1]it [2]may suffice for us and you:
πορεύεσθε.[k]δὲ‖ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε
but go rather to those who sell, and buy
ἑαυταῖς. 10 ἀπερχομένων.δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ
for yourselves. But as [2]went [3]away [1]they to buy, [3]came [1]the
νυμφίος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γά-
[2]bridegroom, and those ready went in with him to the wedding
μους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. 11 ὕστερον.δὲ ἔρχονται [l]καὶ‖ αἱ
feast, and [3]was [4]shut [1]the [2]door. And afterwards come also the
λοιπαὶ παρθένοι, λέγουσαι, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. 12 Ὁ.δὲ
other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ.οἶδα ὑμᾶς. 13 Γρη-
answering said, Verily I say to you, I do not know you. Watch
γορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ.οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν [m]ἐν
therefore, for ye do not know the day nor the hour in
ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.‖
which the Son of man comes.

14 Ὥσπερ.γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς.ἰδίους
For [it is] as [if] a man leaving the country called his own
δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ.ὑπάρχοντα.αὐτοῦ. 15 καὶ
bondmen, and delivered to them his property. And
ᾧ.μὲν ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ.δὲ δύο, ᾧ.δὲ ἕν,
to one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one,
ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν.ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ [n]ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως.
to each according to his respective ability; and left the country immediately.
16 πορευθεὶς‖ [o]δὲ‖ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν [p]εἰργάσατο‖
And [2]having [3]gone [1]he who the five talents received trafficked
ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ [q]ἐποίησεν‖ ἄλλα πέντε [r]τάλαντα.‖ 17 ὡσαύτως
with them, and made other five talents. In like manner
[s]καὶ‖ ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησεν [t]καὶ αὐτὸς‖ ἄλλα δύο.
also he who [received] the two [3]gained [2]also [1]he other two.
18 ὁ.δὲ τὸ ἓν[v] λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὤρυξεν [w]ἐν τῇ γῇ,‖ καὶ
But he who the one received having gone away dug in the earth, and
[x]ἀπέκρυψεν‖ τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ.κυρίου.αὐτοῦ. 19 Μετὰ.δὲ [y]χρόνον
hid the money of his lord. And after a [2]time
πολὺν‖ ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν.δούλων.ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει
[1]long comes the lord of those bondmen, and takes
[z]μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον.‖ 20 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τά-
[2]with [3]them [1]account. And [2]having [3]come [1]he who the five ta-
λαντα λαβών, προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα, λέγων,
lents received, brought to [him] other five talents, saying,

---

[f] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [him]) TA. [g] ἑαυτῶν LTTrA. [h] εἶπαν TTrA. [i] οὐ μὴ not at all LTrAW. [k] — δὲ but GLTTrAW. [l] — καὶ L[Tr]. [m] — ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται GLTTrA. [n] ἀπεδήμησεν. εὐθέως πορευθεὶς left the country. Immediately having gone T. [o] — δὲ and [L]T[Tr]. [p] ἠργάσατο TA. [q] ἐκέρδησεν gained LTr. [r] — τάλαντα LTr[A]. [s] — καὶ [L]T. [t] — καὶ αὐτὸς LTTr[A]. [v] + τάλαντον talent L. [w] γῆν [the] earth TTrA. [x] ἔκρυψεν LTTrA. [y] πολὺν χρόνον LTTrA. [z] λόγον μετ' αὐτῶν LTTrA.

Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα πέντε
Lord, five talents to me thou didst deliver; behold, other five
[a]τάλαντα‖ ἐκέρδησα [b]ἐπ' αὐτοῖς.‖ 21 [c]Ἔφη.δὲ‖ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος
talents have I gained besides them. And [3]said [4]to [5]him [2]lord
αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς
[1]his, Well! bondman good and faithful, over a few things thou wast
πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν
faithful, over many things thee will I set: enter into the joy
τοῦ.κυρίου.σου. 22 Προσελθὼν.[d]δὲ‖ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τά-
of thy lord. And having come to [him] [2]also [1]he who the two ta-
λαντα [e]λαβὼν‖ εἶπεν, Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας·
lents received said, Lord, two talents to me thou didst deliver;
ἴδε, ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα [b]ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. 23 Ἔφη
behold, other two talents have I gained besides them. [3]Said
αὐτῷ ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ
[4]to [5]him [1]his [2]Lord, Well! bondman good and faithful, over
ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε
a few things thou wast faithful, over many things thee will I set: enter
εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ.κυρίου.σου. 24 Προσελθὼν.δὲ καὶ ὁ
into the joy of thy Lord. And having come to [him] [2]also [1]he who
τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς
the one talent had received said, Lord, I knew thee that [4]hard
εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ.ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων
[1]thou [2]art [3]a [5]man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering
ὅθεν οὐ.διεσκόρπισας· 25 καὶ φοβηθείς, ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα
whence thou didst not scatter, and being afraid, having gone away I hid
τὸ.τάλαντόν.σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε, ἔχεις τὸ σόν. 26 Ἀπο-
thy talent in the earth; behold, thou hast thine own. [4]An-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [f]Πονηρὲ δοῦλε‖ καὶ
swering [1]and [2]his [3]Lord said to him, Wicked [3]bondman [1]and
ὀκνηρέ, ᾔδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ.ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν
[2]slothful, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather whence
οὐ.διεσκόρπισα; 27 ἔδει [g]οὖν σε‖ βαλεῖν [h]τὸ.ἀργύριόν.μου
I scattered not; it behoved [2]therefore [1]thee to put my money
τοῖς [i]τραπεζίταις‖ καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην.ἂν τὸ.ἐμὸν σὺν
to the money changers, and coming I should have received mine own with
τόκῳ. 28 ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ
interest. Take therefore from him the talent, and give [it] to him who
ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. 29 Τῷ.γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθή-
has the ten talents. For [4]who [5]has [1]to [2]every [3]one shall
σεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· [k]ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ‖ μὴ.ἔχοντος, καὶ
be given, and [he] shall be in abundance; [2]from [1]but him who has not, even
ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 30 Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον
that which he has shall be taken from him. And the useless bondman
[l]ἐκβάλλετε‖ εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς
cast ye out into the darkness the outer: there shall be the weeping
καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
and the gnashing of the teeth.

31 Ὅταν.δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ.δόξῃ.αὐτοῦ,
But when [5]comes [1]the [2]Son [3]of [4]man in his glory,
καὶ πάντες οἱ [m]ἅγιοι‖ ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ
and all the holy angels with him, then will he sit upon [the]

talents: behold, I have
gained beside them five
talents more. 21 His
lord said unto him,
Well done, *thou* good
and faithful servant:
thou hast been faithful over a few things,
I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into the joy
of thy lord. 22 He
also that had received
two talents came and
said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two
talents: behold, I have
gained two other talents beside them.
23 His lord said unto
him, Well done, good
and faithful servant;
thou hast been faithful over a few things,
I will make thee ruler
over many things:
enter thou into the joy
of thy lord. 24 Then
he which had received
the one talent came
and said, Lord, I knew
thee that thou art an
hard man, reaping
where thou hast not
sown, and gathering
where thou hast not
strawed: 25 and I was
afraid, and went and
hid thy talent in the
earth: lo, *there* thou
hast *that* is thine.
26 His lord answered
and said unto him,
Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where
I sowed not, and gather where I have not
strawed: 27 thou
oughtest therefore to
have put my money to
the exchangers, and
then at my coming I
should have received
mine own with usury.
28 Take therefore the
talent from him, and
give *it* unto him which
hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one
that hath shall be
given, and he shall
have abundance: but
from him that hath not
shall be taken away
even that which he
hath. 30 And cast ye the
unprofitable servant
into outer darkness:
there shall be weeping
and gnashing of teeth.
31 When the Son of
man shall come in his
glory, and all the holy
angels with him, then
shall he sit upon the

---

[a] [τάλαντα] Tr. [b] — ἐπ' αὐτοῖς LTTr. [c] — δὲ and GLTTrAW. [d] — δὲ and T. [e] — λαβὼν (*read* [received]) LTTrA. [f] Δοῦλε πονηρὲ L. [g] σε οὖν TTrA. [h] τὰ ἀργύριά T. [i] τραπεζείταις T. [k] τοῦ δὲ but of him who LTTrA. [l] ἐκβάλετε GLTTrAW. [m] — ἅγιοι GLTTrA.

throne of his glory:
32 and before him shall
be gathered all nations: and he shall
separate them one
from another, as a
shepherd divideth *his*
sheep from the goats:
33 and he shall set the
sheep on his right
hand, but the goats on
the left. 34 Then shall
the King say unto
them on his right
hand, Come, ye blessed
of my Father, inherit
the kingdom prepared
for you from the foundation of the world:
35 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me
meat: I was thirsty,
and ye gave me drink:
I was a stranger, and
ye took me in: 36 naked, and ye clothed
me: I was sick, and ye
visited me: I was in
prison, and ye came
unto me. 37 Then shall
the righteous answer
him, saying, Lord,
when saw we thee an
hungred, and fed
thee? or thirsty, and
gave *thee* drink?
38 When saw we thee
a stranger, and took
thee in? or naked, and
clothed *thee?* 39 Or
when saw we thee sick,
or in prison, and came
unto thee? 40 And
the King shall answer
and say unto them,
Verily I say unto you,
Inasmuch as ye have
done *it* unto one of
the least of these my
brethren, ye have done
it unto me. 41 Then
shall he say also unto
them on the left hand,
Depart from me, ye
cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for
the devil and his angels: 42 for I was an
hungred, and ye gave
me no meat: I was
thirsty, and ye gave
me no drink: 43 I was
a stranger, and ye took
me not in: naked, and
ye clothed me not:
sick, and in prison, and
ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they
also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw
we thee an hungred,
or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick,
or in prison, and did
not minister unto
thee? 45 Then shall he
answer them, saying,
Verily I say unto you,

θρόνου δόξης.αὐτοῦ, 32 καὶ [n]συναχθήσεται‖ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ
throne of his glory, and shall be gathered before him
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ [o]ἀφοριεῖ‖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ
all the nations, and he will separate them from one another, as the
ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, 33 καὶ στήσει
shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; and he will set
τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ.δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων.
the sheep on [2]right [3]hand [1]his, but the goats on [his] left.
34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε, οἱ
Then [3]will [4]say [1]the [2]king to those on [2]right [3]hand [1]his, Come, the
εὐλογημένοι τοῦ.πατρός.μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην
blessed of my Father, inherit the [2]prepared
ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. 35 ἐπείνασα.γάρ,
[3]for [4]you [1]kingdom from [the] foundation of [the] world. For I hungered,
καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος
and ye gave me to eat; I thirsted, and ye gave [2]to [3]drink [1]me; a stranger
ἤμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· 36 γυμνός, καὶ περιεβάλετέ με· ἠσθέ-
I was, and ye took [2]in [1]me; naked, and ye clothed me; I was
νησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην, καὶ [p]ἤλθετε‖ πρός
sick, and ye visited me; in prison I was, and ye came to
με. 37 Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι, λέγοντες, Κύριε,
me. Then will answer him the righteous, saying, Lord,
πότε σὲ [q]εἴδομεν‖ πεινῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ
when [3]thee [1]saw [2]we hungering, and fed [thee]? or thirsting, and
ἐποτίσαμεν; 38 πότε.δέ σε εἴδομεν ξένον, καὶ συνηγάγομεν;
gave [thee] to drink? and when [3]thee [1]saw [2]we a stranger, and took [thee] in?
ἢ γυμνόν, καὶ περιεβάλομεν; 39 πότε.δέ σε εἴδομεν [r]ἀσθενῆ,‖
or naked, and clothed [thee]? And when [3]thee [1]saw [2]we sick,
ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρός σε; 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
or in prison, and came to thee? And answering the
βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ'.ὅσον ἐποιήσατε
king will say to them, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye did [it]
ἑνὶ τούτων [s]τῶν.ἀδελφῶν.μου‖ τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιή-
to one of these my brethren the least, to me ye
σατε. 41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ'
did [it]. Then will he say also to those on [the] left, Go from
ἐμοῦ, [t]οἱ‖ κατηραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, τὸ ἡτοιμα-
me, the cursed, into the fire the eternal, which has been
σμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς.ἀγγέλοις.αὐτοῦ. 42 ἐπείνασα.γάρ,
prepared for the devil and his angels. For I hungered,
καὶ οὐκ.ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ.ἐποτίσατέ με·
and ye gave not to me to eat; I thirsted, and ye gave [2]not [3]to [4]drink [1]me;
43 ξένος ἤμην, καὶ οὐ.συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ οὐ.περιεβά-
a stranger I was, and ye took [2]not [3]in [1]me; naked, and ye did not
λετέ με· ἀσθενής, καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ.ἐπεσκέψασθέ με.
clothe me; sick, and in prison, and ye did not visit me.
44 Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται [v]αὐτῷ‖ καὶ αὐτοί, λέγοντες, Κύριε,
Then [3]will [4]answer [5]him [2]also [1]they, saying, Lord,
πότε σὲ εἴδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξένον, ἢ γυμνόν, ἢ
when [3]thee [1]saw [2]we hungering, or thirsting, or a stranger, or naked, or
ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ.διηκονήσαμέν σοι; 45 Τότε ἀπο-
sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee? Then will
κριθήσεται αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ'.ὅσον οὐκ.ἐποι-
he answer them, saying, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye did not

---

[n] συναχθήσονται LTTrA. [o] ἀφορίσει T. [p] ἤλθατε LTTrA. [q] εἴδαμεν Tr. [r] ἀσθενοῦντα LTTrA. [s] [τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου] L. [t] — οἱ T. [v] — αὐτῷ GLTTrAW.

ἠσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. 46 Καὶ
[it] to one of these the least, neither to me did ye [it]. And
ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον· οἱ.δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν
[2]shall [3]go [4]away [1]these into punishment eternal, but the righteous into life
αἰώνιον.
eternal.

26 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς
And it came to pass when [2]had [3]finished [1]Jesus all
λόγους.τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, 2 Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ
these sayings he said to his disciples, Ye know that after
δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
two days the passover takes place, and the Son of man
παραδίδοται εἰς.τὸ.σταυρωθῆναι. 3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ
is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the
ἀρχιερεῖς [w]καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς‖ καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ
chief priests and the scribes and the elders of the people
εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, 4 καὶ
to the court of the high priest who was called Caiaphas, and
συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν [x]κρατήσωσιν δόλῳ,‖
took counsel together in order that Jesus they might seize by guile,
καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. 5 ἔλεγον.δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ
and kill [him]; but they said, Not during the feast, that [3]not
θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
[4]a [5]tumult [1]there [2]be among the people.

6 Τοῦ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος
Now Jesus being in Bethany in [the] house of Simon
τοῦ λεπροῦ, 7 προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ [y]ἀλάβαστρον μύρου
the leper, [3]came [4]to [5]him [1]a [2]woman, an alabaster flask of ointment
ἔχουσα‖ [z]βαρυτίμου,‖ καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ [a]τὴν.κεφαλὴν.‖αὐτοῦ
having, very precious, and poured [it] on his head
ἀνακειμένου. 8 ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[b]αὐτοῦ‖ ἠγανάκ-
as he reclined [at table]. But seeing [it] his disciples became
τησαν, λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ.ἀπώλεια.αὕτη; 9 [c]ἠδύνατο‖.γὰρ τοῦτο
indignant, saying, For what this waste? for [3]could [1]this
[d]τὸ.μύρον‖ πραθῆναι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι [e] πτωχοῖς.
[2]ointment have been sold for much, and have been given to [the] poor.
10 Γνοὺς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε
But knowing [this] Jesus said to them, Why trouble do ye cause
τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον.γὰρ καλὸν [f]εἰργάσατο‖ εἰς ἐμέ. 11 πάν-
to the woman? for a [2]work [1]good she wrought towards me. [2]Al-
τοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ.δὲ οὐ πάντοτε
ways [1]for the poor ye have with you, but me not always
ἔχετε. 12 βαλοῦσα.γὰρ αὕτη τὸ.μύρον.τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ
ye have. For [3]in [4]pouring [1]this [[2]woman] this ointment on
σώματός.μου πρὸς τὸ.ἐνταφιάσαι.με ἐποίησεν. 13 ἀμὴν λέγω
my body for my burying she did [it]. Verily I say
ὑμῖν, ὅπου.ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ.εὐαγγέλιον.τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ
to you, Wheresoever shall be proclaimed these glad tidings in all
τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς
the world, shall be spoken of also that which [3]did [1]this [[2]woman], for
μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
a memorial of her.

Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

XXVI. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. 8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? 9 for this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

---

[w] — καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς LTTrA. [x] δόλῳ κρατήσωσιν GLTTrAW. [y] ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου LTTr. [z] πολυτίμου LT. [a] τῆς κεφαλῆς LTTr. [b] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [c] ἐδύνατο TA. [d] — τὸ μύρον GLTTrAW. [e] + τοῖς (*read* to the poor) LW. [f] ἠργάσατο T.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink

14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας
Then [10]having [11]gone [1]one [2]of [3]the [4]twelve, [5]who [6]was [7]called [8]Judas
Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, 15 εἶπεν, Τί θέλετέ μοι
[9]Iscariote, to the chief priests, said, What are ye willing [3]me
δοῦναι, [g]κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; Οἱ.δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ
[1]to [2]give, and I to you will deliver up him? And they appointed to him
τριάκοντα ἀργύρια. 16 καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν
thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought an opportunity
ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.
that him he might deliver up.

17 Τῇ.δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν.ἀζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθη-
Now on the first [day] of unleavened [bread] came the disci-
ταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες [h]αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμέν
ples to Jesus, saying to him, Where wilt thou [that] we should prepare
σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; 18 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν
for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the
πόλιν πρὸς τὸν.δεῖνα, καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει,
city unto such a one, and say to him, The teacher says,
Ὁ.καιρός.μου ἐγγύς ἐστιν· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ
My time [2]near [1]is; with thee I will keep the passover with
τῶν.μαθητῶν.μου. 19 Καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν
my disciples. And [3]did [1]the [2]disciples [4]as [6]directed
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
[7]them [5]Jesus, and prepared the passover.

20 Ὀψίας.δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα[i].
And evening being come he reclined [at table] with the twelve.
21 καὶ ἐσθιόντων.αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ
And as they were eating he said, Verily I say to you, that one of
ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. 22 Καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο
you will deliver up me. And being grieved exceedingly they began
λέγειν αὐτῷ [k]ἕκαστος αὐτῶν, Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε; 23 Ὁ.δὲ
to say to him, each of them, [2]I [1]am [he], Lord? But he
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ [l]ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ
answering said, He who dipped with me in the dish
τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. 24 ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
[his] hand, he me will deliver up. The [4]indeed [1]Son [2]of [3]man
που ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ.δὲ τῷ
goes, as it has been written concerning him, but woe
ἀνθρώπῳ.ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·
to that man by whom the Son of man is delivered up;
καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ.ἐγεννήθη ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.ἐκεῖνος.
good were it for him if [3]had [4]not [5]been [6]born [1]that [2]man.
25 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Μήτι
And answering Judas, who was delivering up him, said,
ἐγώ εἰμι, [m]ῥαββί; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας.
[2]I [1]am [he], Rabbi? He says to him, Thou hast said.

26 Ἐσθιόντων.δὲ.αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [n]τὸν ἄρτον,
And as they were eating, [2]having [3]taken [1]Jesus the bread,
καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἔκλασεν καὶ [o]ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, [p]καὶ
and having blessed, broke and gave to the disciples, and
εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ.σῶμά.μου. 27 Καὶ
said, Take, eat; this is my body. And
λαβὼν [q]τὸ ποτήριον, [r]καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς,
having taken the cup, and having given thanks, he gave [it] to them,

[g] καὶ ἐγὼ T. [h] — αὐτῷ LTTrAW. [i] + μαθητῶν disciples LT. [k] εἷς ἕκαστος each one LTTrA. [l] τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ LTTrA. [m] ῥαββεί T. [n] — τὸν LTTr[A]. [o] δοὺς having given LTTr. [p] — καὶ LTTr. [q] — τὸ (*read* a cup) TTrA. [r] — καὶ L[Tr].

λέγων, Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· 28 τοῦτο.γάρ ἐστιν τὸ.αἷμά.μου,
saying, [2]Drink [3]of [4]it [1]all. For this is my blood,
[t]τὸ‖ τῆς [v]καινῆς‖ διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν [w]ἐκχυνόμενον‖ εἰς
that of the new covenant, which for many is poured out for
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. 29 λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν, [x]ὅτι‖ οὐ.μὴ πίω ἀπ'
remission of sins. But I say to you, that not at all will I drink hence-
ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ [y]γεννήματος‖ τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας
forth of this fruit of the vine, until [2]day
ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
[1]that when it I drink with you new in the kingdom
πατρός.μου. 30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν
of my father. And having sung a hymn they went out to the mount
ἐλαιῶν. 31 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδα-
of Olives. Then [2]says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, All ye will be
λισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ.νυκτὶ.ταύτῃ. γέγραπται.γάρ,
offended in me during this night. For it has been written,
Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ [z]διασκορπισθήσεται‖ τὰ πρόβατα
I will smite the shepherd, and will be scattered abroad the sheep
τῆς ποίμνης. 32 μετὰ.δὲ τὸ.ἐγερθῆναί.με προάξω ὑμᾶς
of the flock; but after my being raised I will go before you
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 33 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
into Galilee. And answering Peter said to him,
Εἰ [a]καὶ‖ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε
If even all will be offended in thee, I never
σκανδαλισθήσομαι. 34 Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
will be offended. [2]Said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Verily I say to thee,
ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτί, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς
that during this night, before [the] cock crows, thrice
ἀπαρνήσῃ με. 35 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κἂν δέῃ με
thou wilt deny me. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Peter, Even if it were needful for me
σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ.μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. Ὁμοίως [b] καὶ
with thee to die, in nowise thee will I deny. Likewise also
πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.
all the disciples said.

ye all of it; 28 for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον
Then comes with them Jesus to a place called
[c]Γεθσημανῆ,‖ καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς[d], Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ, ἕως.οὗ[e]
Gethsemane, and he says to the disciples, Sit here, until
ἀπελθὼν [f]προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ.‖ 37 Καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν
having gone away I shall pray yonder. And having taken with [him]
Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ
Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and
ἀδημονεῖν. 38 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς[g], Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ.ψυχή.μου
deeply depressed. Then he says to them, Very sorrowful is my soul
ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. 39 Καὶ
even to death; remain here and watch with me. And
[h]προελθὼν‖ μικρὸν ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ προσευχό-
having gone forward a little he fell upon his face pray-
μενος, καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ.[i]μου,‖ εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν [k]παρελθέτω‖
ing, and saying, my Father, if possible it is let pass
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ.ποτήριον.τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς
from me this cup; nevertheless not as I will, but as

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

---

[t] — τὸ LTTrA. [v] — καινῆς T[A]. [w] ἐκχυννόμενον LTTrA. [x] — ὅτι LTTrA. [y] γενήματος LTTrAW. [z] διασκορπισθήσονται LTTrA. [a] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [b] + δὲ and (likewise) W. [c] Γεθσημανεῖ LTrAW; Γεθσημανεί T. [d] + αὐτοῦ of him L. [e] + ἂν L. [f] ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι LTTrA. [g] + ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus (says) W. [h] προσελθὼν having come towards [them] TTr. [i] — μου my T[Tr]. [k] παρελθάτω LTTrA.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

σύ. 40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς
thou. And he comes to the disciples and finds them
καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως οὐκ.ἰσχύσατε μίαν
sleeping, and says to Peter, Thus were ye not able one
ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; 41 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε,
hour to watch with me? Watch and pray,
ἵνα μὴ.εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,
that ye enter not into temptation: the [2]indeed [1]spirit [is] ready,
ἡ.δὲ. σὰρξ ἀσθενής. 42 Πάλιν ἐκ.δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσ-
but the flesh weak. Again a second time having gone away he
ηύξατο, λέγων, Πάτερ.μου, εἰ οὐ.δύναται τοῦτο [l]τὸ ποτήριον‖
prayed, saying, my Father, if [3]cannot [1]this [2]cup
παρελθεῖν [m]ἀπ' ἐμοῦ‖ ἐὰν.μὴ αὐτὸ πίω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά
pass from me unless [3]it [1]I [2]drink, [6]be [7]done [5]will
σου. 43 Καὶ ἐλθὼν [n]εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν‖ καθεύδοντας,
[4]thy. And having come he finds them again sleeping,
ἦσαν.γὰρ αὐτῶν.οἱ.ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. 44 Καὶ ἀφεὶς
for [3]were [1]their [2]eyes heavy. And leaving
αὐτούς, [o]ἀπελθὼν πάλιν‖ προσηύξατο [p]ἐκ.τρίτου,‖ τὸν αὐτὸν
them, having gone away again he prayed a third time, [2]the [3]same
λόγον εἰπών[q]. 45 τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς.μαθητὰς.[r]αὐτοῦ,‖
[4]thing [1]saying. Then he comes to his disciples
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε [s]τὸ‖ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε·
and says to them, Sleep on now and take your rest;
ἰδού, ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδο-
lo, [3]has [4]drawn [5]near [1]the [2]hour, and the Son of man is delivered
ται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. 46 ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδού,
up into [the] hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; behold,
ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.
[2]has [3]drawn [4]near [1]he who is delivering up me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα
And [4]yet [1]as [2]he [3]is speaking behold, Judas, one of the twelve,
ἦλθεν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων,
came, and with him a [2]crowd [1]great with swords and staves,
ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. 48 ὁ.δὲ
from the chief priests and elders of the people. And he who
παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον, λέγων, Ὃν.[t]ἂν‖
was delivering up him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever
φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. 49 Καὶ εὐθέως
I shall kiss, he it is: seize him. And immediately
προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν, Χαῖρε, [v]ῥαββί,‖ καὶ κατεφίλησεν
having come up to Jesus he said, Hail, Rabbi, and ardently kissed
αὐτόν. 50 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε, ἐφ' [w]ᾧ‖
him. But Jesus said to him, Friend, for what [purpose]
πάρει; Τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ
art thou come? Then having come to [him] they laid hands on
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. 51 Καὶ ἰδού, εἷς τῶν
Jesus, and seized him. And behold, one of those
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασεν τὴν μάχαι-
with Jesus, having stretched out [his] hand drew [2]sword
ραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφεῖλεν
[1]his, and smiting the bondman of the high priest took off

---

[l] — τὸ ποτήριον LTTrA. [m] — ἀπ' ἐμοῦ [L]TTrA. [n] πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς again he found them LTTrA. [o] πάλιν ἀπελθὼν LTTrA. [p] — ἐκ τρίτου [L]A. [q] + πάλιν again T. [r] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [s] — τὸ [Tr]A. [t] ἐὰν TA. [v] ῥαββεί T. [w] ὃ GLTTrAW.

αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. 52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν
his ear. Then [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Return
[x]σου τὴν μάχαιραν‖ εἰς τὸν.τόπον.αὐτῆς· πάντες.γὰρ οἱ λα-
thy sword to its place; for all who
βόντες μάχαιραν ἐν [y]μαχαίρᾳ‖ ἀπολοῦνται. 53 ἢ δο-
take [the] sword by [the] sword shall perish. Or think-
κεῖς ὅτι οὐ.δύναμαι [z]ἄρτι‖ παρακαλέσαι τὸν.πατέρα.μου,
est thou that I am not able now to call upon my Father,
καὶ παραστήσει μοι [a] [b]πλείους‖ [c]ἢ‖ δώδεκα [d]λεγεῶνας‖ ἀγ-
and he will furnish to me more than twelve legions of
γέλων; 54 πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ ὅτι οὕτως
angels? How then should be fulfilled the scriptures that thus
δεῖ γενέσθαι;
it must be?

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ
In that hour said Jesus to the crowds, As against
λῃστὴν [e]ἐξήλθετε‖ μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με;
a robber are ye come out with swords and staves to take me?
καθ'.ἡμέραν [f]πρὸς ὑμᾶς‖ [g]ἐκαθεζόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,‖
Daily with you I sat teaching in the temple,
καὶ οὐκ.ἐκρατήσατέ με. 56 τοῦτο.δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πλη-
and ye did not seize me. But this all is come to pass that may
ρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ[h] πάντες
be fulfilled the scriptures of the prophets. Then the disciples all
ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.
forsaking him fled.

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 Οἱ.δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Και-
But they who had seized Jesus led [him] away to Cai-
άφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
aphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders
συνήχθησαν. 58 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ [i]ἀπὸ‖ μακρό-
were gathered together. And Peter followed him from afar
θεν, ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο
even to the court of the high priest; and having entered within he sat
μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. 59 Οἱ.δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς [k]καὶ οἱ
with the officers to see the end. And the chief priests and the
πρεσβύτεροι‖ καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν
elders and the [2]sanhedrim [1]whole sought false evidence
κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως [l]αὐτὸν θανατώσωσιν,‖ 60 καὶ οὐχ
against Jesus, so that him they might put to death, and [2]not
εὗρον· [m]καὶ‖ πολλῶν [n]ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων‖ [o]οὐχ
[1]found [[3]any]: even many false witnesses having come forward [3]not
εὗρον.‖ 61 ὕστερον.δὲ προσελθόντες δύο [p]ψευδομάρτυρες‖
[1]they [2]found [any]. But at last having come forward two false witnesses
εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ,
said, This [man] said, I am able to destroy the temple of God,
καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν [q]οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν.‖ 62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς
and in three days to build it. And having stood up
ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνῃ; τί οὗτοί σου
the high priest said to him, Nothing answerest thou? What [2]these [5]thee

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; 60 but found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61 and said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 63 But

---

[x] τὴν μάχαιράν σου LTTrA. [y] μαχαίρῃ LTTrA. [z] — ἄρτι TTr. [a] + ἄρτι now TTr. [b] πλείω LTTrA. [c] — ἢ (*read* [than]) [L]TTrA. [d] λεγιώνων T. [e] ἐξήλθατε LTTrA. [f] — πρὸς ὑμᾶς T[Tr]A. [g] ἐκαθεζόμην ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων L; ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκαθεζόμην διδάσκων TTrA. [h] + αὐτοῦ of him [L]. [i] — ἀπὸ T. [k] — καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι LTTrA. [l] αὐτὸν θανατώσουσιν LTTrA; θανατώσωσιν αὐτὸν W. [m] — καὶ GLTTr. [n] προσελθόντων ψευδομαρτύρων LTTrA. [o] — οὐχ εὗρον G[L]TTrA. [p] — ψευδομάρτυρες TTrA. [q] αὐτὸν οἰκοδομῆσαι T; — αὐτὸν TrA.

Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 63 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ [s]ἀποκριθεὶς|| ὁ
[1]do [3]witness [4]against? But Jesus was silent. And answering the
ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος,
high priest said to him, I adjure thee by [3]God [1]the [2]living,
ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. 64 Λέγει
that us thou tell if thou art the Christ, the Son of God. [2]Says
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ'.ἄρτι ὄψεσθε
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Thou hast said. Moreover I say to you, Henceforth ye shall see
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ
the Son of man sitting at [the] right hand of power, and
ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 65 Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
coming on the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest
διέῤῥηξεν τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ, λέγων, [t]Ὅτι|| ἐβλασφήμησεν· τί
rent his garments, saying, He has blasphemed; why
ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἴδε, νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασ-
any more [3]need [1]have [2]we of witnesses? lo, now ye have heard the blas-
φημίαν [v]αὐτοῦ.|| 66 τί ὑμῖν.δοκεῖ; Οἱ.δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον,
phemy of him. What do ye think? And they answering said,
Ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστίν. 67 Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον
Deserving of death he is. Then they spat in [2]face
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ.δὲ [w]ἐῤῥάπισαν,||
[1]his, and buffeted him, and some struck [him] with the palm of the
68 λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ
hand, saying, Prophesy to us, Christ, Who is he that
παίσας σε;
struck thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

69 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος [x]ἔξω ἐκάθητο|| ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσῆλθεν
But Peter [3]without [1]was [2]sitting in the court, and [3]came
αὐτῷ μία.παιδίσκη, λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
[4]to [5]him [1]a [2]maid, saying, And thou wast with Jesus the
Γαλιλαίου. 70 Ὁ.δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν [y]πάντων, λέγων, Οὐκ
Galilæan. But he denied before all, saying, [3]Not
οἶδα τί λέγεις. 71 Ἐξελθόντα.δὲ [z]αὐτὸν|| εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα
[1]I [2]know what thou sayest. And [2]having [3]gone [4]out [1]he into the porch
εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει [a]τοῖς|| ἐκεῖ, [b]Καὶ|| οὗτος
[3]saw [4]him [1]another [[2]maid], and says to those there, And this [man]
ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. 72 Καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο
was with Jesus the Nazaræan. And again he denied
[c]μεθ'|| ὅρκου, Ὅτι οὐκ.οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 73 Μετὰ μικρὸν.δὲ
with an oath, I know not the man. After a little also
προσελθόντες οἱ ἑστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς
[5]having [6]come [7]to [[8]him] [1]those [2]who [3]stood [4]by said to Peter, Truly
καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ.γὰρ ἡ.λαλιά.σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ.
also thou of them art, for even thy speech [3]manifest [2]thee [1]makes.
74 Τότε ἤρξατο [d]καταναθεματίζειν|| καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι οὐκ.οἶδα
Then he began to curse and to swear, I know not
τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Καὶ [e]εὐθέως|| ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. 75 καὶ
the man. And immediately a cock crew. And
ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος [f]τοῦ|| Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος [g]αὐτῷ||,
[2]remembered [1]Peter the word of Jesus, who had said to him,
Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με· καὶ
Before [the] cock crow, thrice thou wilt deny me. And
ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.
having gone out he wept bitterly.

[s] — ἀποκριθεὶς Tr. [t] — ὅτι LTTrA. [v] — αὐτοῦ [L]TTrA. [w] ἐράπισαν LTTrA. [x] ἐκάθητο ἔξω LTTrA. [y] + αὐτῶν them G. [z] — αὐτὸν [L] Tr. [a] αὐτοῖς to them AW. [b] — καὶ T. [c] μετὰ LTTrA. [d] καταθεματίζειν GLTTrAW. [e] εὐθὺς Tr. [f] — τοῦ LTTrA. [g] — αὐτῷ [L]TTrA.

27 Πρωΐας.δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ
And morning being come, [12]counsel [11]took [1]all [2]the
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,
[3]chief [4]priests [5]and [6]the [7]elders [8]of [9]the [10]people against Jesus,
ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· 2 καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγα-
so that they might put to death him; and having bound him they led
γον καὶ παρέδωκαν [i]αὐτὸν‖ [k]Ποντίῳ‖ [l]Πιλάτῳ‖ τῷ
away [him] and delivered up him to Pontius Pilate the
ἡγεμόνι.
governor.

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ [m]παραδιδοὺς‖ αὐτὸν ὅτι κατ-
Then [6]having [7]seen [1]Judas [2]who [3]delivered [5]up [4]him that he was
εκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς [n]ἀπέστρεψεν‖ τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύ-
condemned, having regretted [it] returned the thirty pieces of
ρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ [o]τοῖς‖ πρεσβυτέροις, 4 λέγων,
silver to the chief priests and the elders, saying,
Ἥμαρτον παραδοὺς αἷμα [p]ἀθῷον‖. Οἱ.δὲ εἶπον, Τί
I sinned delivering up [2]blood [1]guiltless. But they said, What [is that]
πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ [q]ὄψει.‖ 5 Καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια
to us? thou wilt see [to it]. And having cast down the pieces of silver
[r]ἐν τῷ ναῷ‖ ἀνεχώρησεν, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγξατο. 6 Οἱ.δὲ
in the temple he withdrew, and having gone away hanged himself. And the
ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια [s]εἶπον,‖ Οὐκ.ἔξεστιν βαλεῖν
chief priests having taken the pieces of silver said, It is not lawful to put
αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἵματός ἐστιν. 7 Συμ-
them into the treasury, since [the] price of blood it is. [4]Coun-
βούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἠγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ
sel [1]and [2]having [3]taken, they bought with them the field of the
κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. 8 διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ
potter, for a burying ground for strangers. Wherefore [3]was [4]called
ἀγρὸς.ἐκεῖνος ἀγρὸς αἵματος ἕως τῆς.σήμερον. 9 τότε
[1]that [2]field Field of blood to this day. Then
ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγον-
was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremias the prophet, say-
τος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν τοῦ
ing, And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him who
τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, 10 καὶ
was set a price on, whom they [6]set [7]a [8]price [9]on [1]of [[2]the] [3]sons [4]of [5]Israel, and
ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέν
gave them for the field of the potter, according as [3]directed
μοι κύριος.
[4]me [[1]the] [2]Lord.

11 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς [t]ἔστη‖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώ-
But Jesus stood before the governor; and [3]ques-
τησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμών, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
tioned [4]him [1]the [2]governor, saying, [2]Thou [1]art the king of the
Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἔφη [v]αὐτῷ,‖ Σὺ λέγεις. 12 Καὶ
Jews? And Jesus said to him, Thou sayest. And
ἐν.τῷ.κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ [w]τῶν‖ πρεσ-
when [2]was [3]accused [1]he by the chief priests and the el-
βυτέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. 13 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ [x]Πιλάτος,‖
ders, nothing he answered. Then [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Pilate,

XXVII. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest

---

[i] — αὐτὸν LTTrA. [k] — Ποντίῳ TTr. [l] Πειλάτῳ T. [m] παραδοὺς had delivered up LTr. [n] ἔστρεψεν TTrA. [o] — τοῖς LTTrA. [p] ἀθῷον LTA. [q] ὄψῃ LTTrA. [r] εἰς τὸν ναὸν into the temple TTr. [s] εἶπαν LTTr. [t] ἐστάθη LTTrA. [v] — αὐτῷ T. [w] — τῶν T[A]. [x] Πιλᾶτος LTr; Πειλᾶτος T.

thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

Οὐκ.ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 14 *Καὶ*
Hearest thou not how many things [4]thee [1]they [2]witness [3]against? And
οὐκ.ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν
he did not answer him to even one word, so that [3]wondered [1]the
ἡγεμόνα λίαν.
[2]governor exceedingly.

15 *Κατὰ.δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἕνα*
Now at [the] feast [3]was [4]accustomed [1]the [2]governor to release one
τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν ἤθελον. 16 *εἶχον.δὲ τότε δέσ-*
[2]to [3]the [4]multitude [1]prisoner, whom they wished. And they had then a [2]pri-
μιον ἐπίσημον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. 17 *συνηγμένων*
soner [1]notable, called Barabbas. [2]Being [4]gathered [5]together
οὖν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ [y]*Πιλάτος,*" *Τίνα θέλετε ἀπο-*
[3]therefore [1]they [7]said [8]to [9]them [6]Pilate, Whom will ye [that] I
λύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον χριστόν;
release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?
18 *ᾔδει.γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν.* 19 *Καθη-*
For he knew that through envy they delivered up him. [2]As [4]was
μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ
[5]sitting [1]but [3]he on the judgment seat [3]sent [4]to [5]him
γυνὴ.αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα, Μηδέν σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ
[1]his [2]wife, saying, [Let there be] nothing between thee and [2]righteous
ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ.γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι'
[1]that [man]; for many things I suffered to-day in a dream because of
αὐτόν. 20 *Οἱ.δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς*
him. But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the
ὄχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν.δὲ.Ἰησοῦν ἀπολ-
crowds that they should beg for Barabbas, and [2]Jesus [1]should
έσωσιν. 21 *ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε*
[2]destroy. And [3]answering [1]the [2]governor said to them, Which will ye
ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Οἱ.δὲ [z]*εἶπον*", [a]*Βαραββᾶν.*
of the two [that] I release to you? And they said, Barabbas.
22 *Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ* [y]*Πιλάτος,*" *Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν, τὸν*
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Pilate, What then shall I do with Jesus, who
λεγόμενον χριστόν; Λέγουσιν [b]*αὐτῷ*" *πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω.*
is called Christ? They [2]say [3]to [4]him [1]all, Let [him] be crucified.
23 *Ὁ.δὲ* [c]*ἡγεμὼν*" *ἔφη, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; Οἱ.δὲ*
And the governor said, What [2]then [1]evil did he commit? But they
περισσῶς ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Σταυρωθήτω. 24 *Ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ*
the more cried out, saying, Let [him] be crucified. And [2]seeing
[y]*Πιλάτος*" *ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται,*
[1]Pilate that nothing it availed, but rather a tumult is arising,
λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας [d]*ἀπέναντι*" *τοῦ ὄχλου,*
having taken water he washed [his] hands before the crowd,
λέγων, [e]*Ἀθῷός*" *εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος* [f]*τοῦ.δικαίου.τούτου·*"
saying, Guiltless I am of the blood of this righteous [man];
ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. 25 *Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπεν, Τὸ*
ye will see [to it]. And [4]answering [1]all [2]the [3]people said,
αἷμα.αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ.τέκνα.ἡμῶν. 26 *Τότε ἀπέλυ-*
His blood [be] on us and on our children. Then he re-
σεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν.δὲ.Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας
leased to them Barabbas; but [3]Jesus [1]having [2]scourged
παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
he delivered up [him] that he might be crucified.

---

y Πιλᾶτος LTr; Πειλᾶτος T. z εἶπαν TTr. a + τὸν TTr. b — αὐτῷ LTTrA. c — ἡγεμὼν (*read* and he said) TTrA. d κατέναντι LTr. e ἀθῷός LTA. f τούτου [τοῦ δικαίου] L; — τοῦ δικαίου (*read* of this [man]) T[Tr]A.

27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες
Then the soldiers of the governor, having taken with [them]
τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην
Jesus to the prætorium, gathered against him all
τὴν σπεῖραν· 28 καὶ [g]ἐκδύσαντες[ǁ] αὐτὸν [h]περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ
the band; and having stripped him they put round him
χλαμύδα κοκκίνην·[ǁ] 29 καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν
a [2]cloak [1]scarlet; And having platted a crown of thorns
ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ [i]τὴν.κεφαλὴν[ǁ].αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον [k]ἐπὶ τὴν
they put [it] on his head, and a reed in
δεξιὰν[ǁ] αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ [l]ἐνέ-
[2]right [3]hand [1]his; and bowing the knees before him they
παιζον[ǁ] αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Χαῖρε, [m]ὁ βασιλεὺς[ǁ] τῶν Ἰουδαίων·
mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews!
30 καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπ-
And having spit upon him they took the reed and struck
τον εἰς τὴν.κεφαλὴν.αὐτοῦ. 31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ
[him] on his head. And when they had mocked him
[n]ἐξέδυσαν[ǁ] αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, [o]καὶ[ǁ] ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ
they took off him the cloak, and they put on him
ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ.σταυρῶσαι.
his own garments; and led [2]away [1]him to crucify.

32 Ἐξερχόμενοι.δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον, ὀνόματι
And going forth they found a man a Cyrenæan, by name
Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ.
Simon; him they compelled that he might carry his cross.
33 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον [p]Γολγοθᾶ,[ǁ] [q]ὅς[ǁ] ἐστιν
And having come to a place called Golgotha, which is
[r]λεγόμενος κρανίου τόπος,[ǁ] 34 ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ [s]πιεῖν[ǁ] [t]ὄξος[ǁ]
called [2]of [3]a [4]skull [1]place, they gave him to drink vinegar
μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ.[v]ἤθελεν[ǁ] [s]πιεῖν.[ǁ]
with gall mingled; and having tasted he would not drink.
35 Σταυρώσαντες.δὲ αὐτὸν διεμερίσαντο τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ,
And having crucified him they divided his garments,
[w]βάλλοντες[ǁ] κλῆρον· [x]ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ
casting a lot; that might be fulfilled that which was spoken by
τοῦ προφήτου, Διεμερίσαντο τὰ.ἱμάτιά.μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ
the prophet, They divided my garments among themselves, and
ἐπὶ τὸν.ἱματισμόν.μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.[ǁ] 36 Καὶ καθήμενοι
for my vesture they cast a lot. And sitting down
ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. 37 Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς
they kept guard over him there. And they put up over
κεφαλῆς.αὐτοῦ τὴν.αἰτίαν.αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν
his head his accusation written: This is
Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 38 Τότε σταυροῦνται σὺν
Jesus the king of the Jews. Then are crucified with
αὐτῷ δύο λῃσταί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων.
him two robbers, one at [the] right hand and one at [the] left.

39 Οἱ.δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινοῦντες
But those passing by railed at him, shaking
τὰς.κεφαλὰς.αὐτῶν, 40 καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν
their heads, and saying, Thou who destroyest the temple

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, 34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there; 37 and set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest

---

g ἐνδύσαντες having clothed L. h χλαμύδα κοκκίνην περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ LTTrA. i τῆς κεφαλῆς TTrA. k ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ LTTrA. l ἐνέπαιξαν T. m βασιλεῦ O king LTr. n ἐκδύσαντες having taken off T. o — καὶ T. p Γολγοθά Tr. q ὅ GLTTrAW. r κρανίου τόπος λεγόμενος LTTrA. s πεῖν T. t οἶνον wine LTTr. v ἠθέλησεν LTTr; ἐθέλησεν A. w βαλόντες having cast LTA. x — ἵνα πληρωθῇ *to end of verse* GLTTrA.

it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν. εἰ υἱὸς
and in three days buildest [it], save thyself. If son
[y]εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ [z] κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. 41 Ὁμοίως
thou art of God, descend from the cross. [2]In [3]like [4]manner
[a]δὲ καὶ‖ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ
[1]and also the chief priests, mocking, with the scribes and
πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον, 42 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ.δύναται
elders, said, Others he saved, himself he is not able
σῶσαι. [b]εἰ‖ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραήλ ἐστιν, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ
to save. If king of Israel he is, let him descend now from the
σταυροῦ, καὶ [c]πιστεύσομεν‖ [d]αὐτῷ.‖ 43 πέποιθεν ἐπὶ [e]τὸν θεόν·‖
cross, and we will believe him. He trusted on God:
ῥυσάσθω νῦν [f]αὐτόν,‖ εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπεν.γάρ, Ὅτι θεοῦ
let him deliver [2]now [1]him, if he will [have] him. For he said, [4]Of [5]God
εἰμι υἱός. 44 Τὸ.δ᾽.αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λῃσταὶ οἱ [g]συσταυρωθέν-
[1]I [2]am [3]Son. And [with] the same thing also the robbers who were crucified to-
τες‖ [h] αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον [i]αὐτῷ.‖
gether with him reproached him.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

45 Ἀπὸ.δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
Now from [2]sixth [[1]the] hour darkness was over all the
γῆν ἕως ὥρας [k]ἐννάτης·‖ 46 περὶ.δὲ τὴν [l]ἐννάτην‖ ὥραν
land until [the] [2]hour [1]ninth; and about the ninth hour
[m]ἀνεβόησεν‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, [n]Ἠλί, Ἠλί,‖
[2]cried [3]out [1]Jesus [4]with [5]a [7]voice [6]loud, saying, Eli, Eli,
[o]λαμὰ‖ [p]σαβαχθανί;‖ τοῦτ᾽ ἔστιν, Θεέ.μου, θεέ.μου, [q]ἱνατί‖ με
lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why me
ἐγκατέλιπες; 47 Τινὲς.δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ [r]ἑστώτων‖ ἀκού-
hast thou forsaken? And some of those who there were standing having
σαντες, ἔλεγον, Ὅτι [s]Ἠλίαν‖ φωνεῖ οὗτος. 48 Καὶ εὐθέως
heard, said, [4]Elias [3]calls [1]this [[2]man]. And immediately
δραμὼν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας.τε
[4]having [5]run [1]one [2]of [3]them and taken a sponge, and filled [it]
ὄξους καὶ περιθεὶς καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν· 49 οἱ.δὲ
with vinegar and put [it] on a reed, gave [2]to [3]drink [1]him. But the
λοιποὶ [t]ἔλεγον,‖ Ἄφες, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται [v]Ἠλίας‖ σώσων
rest said, Let be; let us see [2]comes [1]Elias to save
αὐτόν.
him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 and

50 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφῆκεν
And Jesus again having cried with a [2]voice [1]loud yielded up
τὸ πνεῦμα. 51 Καὶ ἰδού, τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη
[his] spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent
[w]εἰς δύο‖ [x]ἀπὸ‖ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω[w]· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσείσθη, καὶ
into two from top to bottom; and the earth was shaken, and
αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν, 52 καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεῴχθησαν, καὶ
the rocks were rent, and the tombs were opened, and
πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων [ya]ἠγέρθη,‖ 53 καὶ
many bodies of the [2]fallen [3]asleep [1]saints arose, and

---

[y] θεοῦ εἶ L. [z] + καὶ and LT. [a] [δὲ] καὶ TrA; — δὲ καὶ [L]T. [b] — εἰ TTrA. [c] πιστεύομεν we believe L; πιστεύσωμεν let us believe T. [d] ἐπ᾽ αὐτόν on him TTr; ἐπ᾽ αὐτῷ W. [e] τῷ θεῷ L. [f] — αὐτόν T[Tr]. [g] συνσταυρωθέντες LTTrA. [h] + σὺν with (him) LTTrA. [i] αὐτόν GLTTrAW. [k] ἐνάτης LTTrA. [l] ἐνάτην LTTrA. [m] ἐβόησεν cried Tr. [n] Ἡλὶ ἡλὶ LA; Ἡλεὶ ἡλεὶ T. [o] λημὰ L; λεμὰ TTrA. [p] σαβακθανί L; σαβαχθανεί TTr. [q] ἵνα τί A. [r] ἑστηκότων TTr. [s] Ἡλείαν T. [t] εἶπαν LTr. [v] Ἡλείας T. [w] εἰς δύο *placed after* κάτω TTrA. [x] ἀπ᾽ Tr; — ἀπὸ T. [ya] ἠγέρθησαν LTTrA.

ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων μετὰ τὴν.ἔγερσιν.αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλ-
having gone forth out of the tombs after his arising, entered
θον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.
into the holy city and appeared to many.
54 Ὁ.δὲ [z]ἑκατόνταρχος‖ καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες
But the centurion and they who with him kept guard over
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ [a]γενόμενα,‖
Jesus, having seen the earthquake and the things that took place,
ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς [b]θεοῦ υἱὸς‖ ἦν οὗτος.
feared greatly, saying, Truly [3]God's [4]Son [2]was [1]this.
55 Ἦσαν.δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦ-
And there were there [2]women [1]many from afar off looking
σαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας δια-
on, who followed Jesus from Galilee min-
κονοῦσαι αὐτῷ, 56 ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ
istering to him, among whom was Mary the Magdalene, and
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ [c]Ἰωσῆ‖ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν
Mary the [2]of [3]James [4]and [5]Joses [1]mother, and the mother of the
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.
sons of Zebedee.
57 Ὀψίας.δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ
And evening being come [4]came [1]a [3]man [2]rich from
[d]Ἀριμαθαίας,‖ τοὔνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς [e]ἐμαθήτευσεν
Arimathea, by name Joseph, who also himself was discipled
τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 58 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ [f]Πιλάτῳ‖ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
to Jesus. He having gone to Pilate begged the body
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ [g]Πιλάτος‖ ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι [h]τὸ σῶμα.
of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded to be given up the body.
59 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ [i] σινδόνι
And having taken the body Joseph wrapped it in a [2]linen [3]cloth
καθαρᾷ, 60 καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ.καινῷ.αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ ὃ
[1]clean, and placed it in his new tomb which
ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν
he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a [2]stone [1]great
[k]τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν. 61 ἦν.δὲ ἐκεῖ [l]Μαρία
to the door of the tomb went away. And there was there Mary
ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ
the Magdalene and the other Mary, sitting opposite the
τάφου.
sepulchre.
62 Τῇ.δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἥτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευήν,
Now on the morrow, which is after the preparation,
συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς [m]Πι-
were gathered together the chief priests and the Pharisees to Pi-
λάτον,‖ 63 λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος
late, saying, Sir, we have called to mind that that
ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. 64 κέ-
deceiver said whilst living, After three days I arise. Com-
λευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας·
mand therefore to be secured the sepulchre until the third day,
μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[n]αὐτοῦ‖ [o]νυκτὸς‖ κλέψωσιν αὐτόν,
lest [3]coming [1]his [2]disciples by night steal [2]away [1]him,

came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and

---

[z] ἑκατοντάρχης T. [a] γινόμενα were taking place LTTrA. [b] υἱὸς θεοῦ LTrA. [c] Ἰωσὴφ Joseph T. [d] Ἀριμαθείας W. [e] ἐμαθητεύθη LTTr. [f] Πειλάτῳ T. [g] Πιλᾶτος LTr; Πειλᾶτος T. [h] — τὸ σῶμα (read [it]) T[Tr]. [i] + ἐν in (a linen cloth) TrA. [k] + ἐπὶ over (the door) L. [l] Μαριὰμ T. [m] Πιλᾶτον LTr; Πειλᾶτον T. [n] — αὐτοῦ (read the disciples) T. [o] — νυκτὸς GLTTrA.

say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

καὶ εἴπωσιν τῷ λαῷ, Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται
and say to the people, He is risen from the dead; and [4]shall [5]be
ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. 65 Ἔφη.[p]δὲ|| αὐτοῖς
[1]the [2]last [3]deception worse than the first. And [2]said [3]to [4]them
ὁ [q]Πιλάτος,|| Ἔχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς
[1]Pilate, Ye have a guard: Go make [it as] secure as
οἴδατε. 66 Οἱ.δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον
ye know [how]. And they having gone made [3]secure [1]the [2]sepulchre
σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον, μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.
[7]sealing [8]the [9]stone, [4]with [5]the [6]guard.

XXVIII. In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

28 Ὀψὲ.δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ.ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν
Now late on Sabbath, as it was getting dusk toward [the] first [day]
σαββάτων, ἦλθεν [r]Μαρία|| ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία
of [the] week, came Mary the Magdalene and the other Mary
θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον.
to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren

2 Καὶ ἰδού, σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος.γὰρ κυρίου
And behold, [2]a [5]earthquake [1]there [3]was [4]great; for an angel of [the] Lord
καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, [s] προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λίθον
having descended out of heaven, having come rolled away the stone
[t]ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας,|| καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. 3 ἦν.δὲ ἡ [v]ἰδέα||
from the door, and was sitting upon it. And [3]was [2]look
αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπή, καὶ τὸ.ἔνδυμα.αὐτοῦ λευκὸν [w]ὡσεὶ|| χιών.
[1]his as lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 ἀπὸ.δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ [x]ἐγέ-
And from the fear of him [4]trembled [1]those [2]keeping [3]guard, and be-
νοντο ὡσεὶ|| νεκροί. 5 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν ταῖς
came as dead [men]. But [3]answering [1]the [2]angel said to the
γυναιξίν, Μὴ.φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα.γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυ-
women, Fear not ye; for I know that Jesus who has been
ρωμένον ζητεῖτε. 6 οὐκ.ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη.γάρ, καθὼς εἶπεν.
crucified ye seek. He is not here, for he is risen, as he said.
δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο [y]ὁ κύριος.|| 7 καὶ ταχὺ
Come see the place where [3]was [4]lying [1]the [2]Lord. And [2]quickly
πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν
[1]going say to his disciples, that he is risen from the
νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδού, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ
dead; and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there
αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδού, εἶπον ὑμῖν. 8 Καὶ [z]ἐξελθοῦσαι|| ταχὺ
him ye shall see. Lo, I have told you. And having gone out quickly
ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον
from the tomb with fear and [2]joy [1]great, they ran
ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ. 9 [a]ὡς.δὲ ἐπορεύοντο
to tell [it] to his disciples. But as they were going
ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ,|| καὶ ἰδού, [b]ὁ|| Ἰησοῦς [c]ἀπήν-
to tell [it] to his disciples, [2]also [1]behold, Jesus met
τησεν|| αὐταῖς, λέγων, Χαίρετε. Αἱ.δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκρά-
them, saying, Hail! And they having come to [him] seized
τησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. 10 τότε
hold of his feet, and worshipped him. Then
λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ.φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε, ἀπαγγείλατε
[2]says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Fear not: Go, tell

---

p — δὲ and GLTTrAW. q Πιλᾶτος LTr; Πειλᾶτος T. r Μαριὰμ T. s + και and TTr. t — ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας LTTrA. v εἰδέα TTr. w ὡς LTTrA. x ἐγενήθησαν ὡς LTTrA. y — ὁ κύριος (*read* he was lying) T[TrA]. z ἀπελθοῦσαι having departed TTrA. a — ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ LTTrA. b — ὁ TA. c ὑπήντησεν TTr.

τοῖς.ἀδελφοῖς.μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, [d]κἀκεῖ‖ με
my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there me
ὄψονται.
shall they see.

11 Πορευομένων.δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλ-
And as [2]were [3]going [1]they, lo, some of the guard hav-
θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν [e]ἀπήγγειλαν‖ τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα
ing gone into the city reported to the chief priests all things
τὰ γενόμενα. 12 καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσ-
that were done. And having been gathered together with the el-
βυτέρων, συμβούλιόν.τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν
ders, and counsel having taken, [2]money [1]much they gave
τοῖς στρατιώταις, 13 λέγοντες, Εἴπατε ὅτι οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ
to the soldiers, saying, Say that his disciples
νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων· 14 καὶ
by night having come stole him, we being asleep. And
ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο [f]ἐπὶ‖ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν [g]αὐτὸν‖
if [2]be [3]heard [1]this by the governor, we will persuade him
καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. 15 Οἱ.δὲ λαβόντες τὰ
and [3]you [4]free [5]from [6]care [1]will [2]make. And they having taken the
ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ [h]διεφημίσθη‖ ὁ λόγος
money did as they were taught. And [3]is [4]spread [5]abroad [2]report
οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον[i].
[1]this among [the] Jews until the present.

that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. 14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Οἱ.δὲ ἕνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
But the eleven disciples went into Galilee,
εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 17 καὶ ἰδόντες
to the mountain whither [2]appointed [3]them [1]Jesus. And seeing
αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν [k]αὐτῷ·‖ οἱ.δὲ ἐδίστασαν. 18 καὶ προσ-
him they worshipped him: but some doubted. And having
ελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι
come to [them] Jesus spoke to them, saying, [3]Has [4]been [5]given [6]to [7]me
πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ [l] γῆς. 19 πορευθέντες [m]οὖν‖
[1]all [2]authority in heaven and on earth. Going therefore
μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, [n]βαπτίζοντες‖ αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ
disciple all the nations, baptizing them to the
ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος,
name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit;
20 διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην
teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded
ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδού, ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς
you. And lo, I with you am all the days until the
συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. [o]Ἀμήν.‖ [p]
completion of the age. Amen.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

---

[d] καὶ ἐκεῖ T. [e] ἀνήγγειλαν announced T. [f] ὑπὸ LTr. [g] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) T[Tr]. [h] ἐφημίσθη is spoken of T. [i] + ἡμέρας day LTrA. [k] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [l] + τῆς the LTrA. [m] — οὖν G[L]T[Tr]A. [n] βαπτίσαντες having baptized Tr. [o] — Ἀμήν GLTTrA. [p] + κατὰ Μαθθαῖον according to Matthew TrA.

[a]ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.[a]
THE [4]ACCORDING [5]TO [6]MARK [1]HOLY [2]GLAD [3]TIDINGS.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

'ΑΡΧΗ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, [b]υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ·[b]
BEGINNING of the glad tidings of Jesus Christ, Son of God;
2 [c]ὡς[c] γέγραπται ἐν [d]τοῖς προφήταις,[d] Ἰδού, [e]ἐγὼ[e] ἀποστέλλω
as it has been written in the prophets, Behold, I send
τὸν.ἄγγελόν.μου πρὸ προσώπου.σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare
ὁδόν.σου [f]ἔμπροσθέν σου.[f] 3 Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
thy way before thee. [The] voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους
Prepare the way of [the] Lord, straight make [2]paths
αὐτοῦ.
[1]his.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7 and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

4 Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης [g] βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, [h]καὶ[h] κηρύσ-
[2]Came [1]John baptizing in the wilderness, and proclaim-
σων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. 5 καὶ
ing [the] baptism of repentance for remission of sins. And
ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ [i]Ἱερο-
went out to him all the [2]of [3]Judæa [1]country, and they of Je-
σολυμῖται,[i] [k]καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες[k] [l]ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ
rusalem, and were [2]baptized [1]all in the [2]Jordan [1]river
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ,[l] ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς.ἁμαρτίας.αὐτῶν. 6 [m]ἦν.δὲ[m]
by him, confessing their sins. And [2]was
[n]Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην
[1]John clothed in hair of a camel, and a girdle of leather
περὶ τὴν.ὀσφὺν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [o]ἐσθίων[o] ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.
about his loins, and eating locusts and [2]honey [1]wild.
7 Καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν, λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω
And he proclaimed, saying, He comes who [is] mightier than I after
μου, οὗ οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς κύψας λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα
me, of whom I am not fit having stooped down to loose the thong
τῶν.ὑποδημάτων.αὐτοῦ. 8 ἐγὼ [p]μὲν[p] ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς [q]ἐν[q] ὕδατι,
of his sandals. I indeed baptized you with water,
αὐτὸς.δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς [r]ἐν[r] πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.
but he will baptize you with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 and there came a voice from

9 [s]Καὶ[s] ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς
And it came to pass in those days [that] [2]came [1]Jesus
ἀπὸ [t]Ναζαρὲτ[t] τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη [v]ὑπὸ Ἰωάν-
from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John
νου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.[v] 10 καὶ [w]εὐθέως[w] ἀναβαίνων [x]ἀπὸ[x] τοῦ
in the Jordan. And immediately going up from the
ὕδατος, εἶδεν σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανούς, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα
water, he saw parting asunder the heavens, and the Spirit
[y]ὡσεὶ[y] περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον [z]ἐπ'[z] αὐτόν· 11 καὶ φωνὴ [aa]ἐγένε-
as a dove descending upon him. And a voice came

---

[a] Εὐαγγέλιον κατὰ Μάρκον GLTrAW; κατὰ Μάρκον T. [b] — υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ T; — τοῦ LTrA. [c] καθὼς according as TTr. [d] τῷ (— τῷ [Tr]GW) Ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ προφήτῃ Isaiah the prophet GLTTrAW. [e] — ἐγὼ (read ἀποσ. I send) LTrA. [f] — ἔμπροσθέν σου GLTTrAW. [g] + ὁ TTrA. [h] — καὶ [Tr]A. [i] Ἱεροσολυμεῖται T. [k] πάντες, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο GLTTrA. [l] ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ TTrA. [m] καὶ ἦν LTTrA. [n] + ὁ TTrA. [o] ἔσθων TTrA. [p] — μὲν [L]TTrA. [q] — ἐν (read ὕδατι with water) T[Tr]A. [r] — ἐν (read πνεύματι with [the] Spirit) [LTr]A. [s] [καὶ] L. [t] Ναζαρὲθ ETrW. [v] εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου LTTrA. [w] εὐθὺς TTrA. [x] ἐκ out of LTTrA. [y] ὡς GLTTrAW. [z] εἰς on LTTrA. [aa] — ἐγένετο (read [came]) T.

τo[n] ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ.υἱός.μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν [b]ᾧ‖
out of the heavens, Thou art my Son the beloved, in whom
εὐδόκησα.
I have found delight.

12 Καὶ [c]εὐθὺς‖ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρη-
And immediately the Spirit ²him ¹drives out into the wilder-
μον. 13 καὶ ἦν [d]ἐκεῖ‖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ [e]ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα,‖
ness. And he was there in the wilderness ²days ¹forty,
πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ
tempted by Satan, and was with the beasts; and
οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.
the angels ministered to him.

14 [f]Μετὰ.δὲ‖ τὸ.παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
And after ²was ³delivered ⁴up ¹John came Jesus
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον [g]τῆς βασιλείας‖
into Galilee, proclaiming the glad tidings of the kingdom
τοῦ θεοῦ, 15 [h]καὶ λέγων,‖ Ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρός, καὶ ἤγ-
of God, and saying, ³Has ⁴been ⁵fulfilled ¹the ²time, and has
γικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε, καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ
drawn near the kingdom of God; repent, and believe in the
εὐαγγελίῳ. 16 [i]Περιπατῶν.δὲ‖ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-
glad tidings. And walking by the sea of Ga-
λαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν [k]αὐτοῦ‖ [l]βάλ-
lilee he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of him cast-
λοντας‖ [m]ἀμφίβληστρον‖ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· ἦσαν.γὰρ [n]ἁλιεῖς·‖
ing a large net in the sea; for they were fishers.
17 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω
And ²said ³to ⁴them ¹Jesus, Come after me, and I will make
ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι [n]ἁλιεῖς‖ ἀνθρώπων. 18 Καὶ [o]εὐθέως‖ ἀφέντες
you to become fishers of men. And immediately having left
τὰ.δίκτυα.[p]αὐτῶν‖ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 19 Καὶ προβὰς
their nets they followed him. And having gone on
[q]ἐκεῖθεν‖ ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ
thence a little he saw James the [son] of Zebedee, and
Ἰωάννην τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
John his brother, and these [were] in the ship
καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα. 20 καὶ [r]εὐθέως‖ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς·
mending the nets. And immediately he called them;
καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα.αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ
and having left their father Zebedee in the ship with
τῶν μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.
the hired servants, they went away after him.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς [s]Καπερναούμ·‖ καὶ [t]εὐθέως‖ τοῖς
And they go into Capernaum; and immediately on the
σάββασιν [v]εἰσελθὼν‖ [w]εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐδίδασκεν.‖ 22 καὶ
sabbaths having entered into the synagogue he taught. And
ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ· ἦν.γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς
they were astonished at his teaching: for he was teaching them
ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς[x]. 23 Καὶ [y] ἦν
as ²authority ¹having, and not as the scribes. And there was

heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. 13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. 16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. 19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. 23 And there was in

---

[b] σοὶ thee LTTrA. [c] εὐθέως LW. [d] — ἐκεῖ GLTTrAW. [e] τεσσεράκοντα ἡμέρας TTr; ἡμέρας τεσσε. A. [f] καὶ μετὰ LTrA. [g] — τῆς βασιλείας [L]TTrA. [h] — καὶ λέγων T; — καὶ A. [i] καὶ παράγων and passing on LTTrA. [k] τοῦ Σίμωνος of Simon L; Σίμωνος TTrAW. [l] ἀμφιβάλλοντας casting around GLTTrAW. [m] — ἀμφίβληστρον (*read* [a net]) TTrA. [n] ἁλεεῖς TA. [o] εὐθὺς T. [p] — αὐτῶν (*read* the nets) LTTr[A]. [q] — ἐκεῖθεν [L]TTrA. [r] εὐθὺς TTrA. [s] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [t] εὐθὺς T. [v] — εἰσελθὼν T[Tr]A. [w] ἐδίδασκεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν TA; — τὴν E. [x] + [αὐτῶν] (*read* their scribes) L. [y] + εὐθὺς immediately TA.

their synagogue a man
with an unclean spirit;
and he cried out,
24 saying, Let *us*
alone; what have we
to do with thee, thou
Jesus of Nazareth?
art thou come to de-
stroy us? I know thee
who thou art, the Holy
One of God. 25 And
Jesus rebuked him,
saying, Hold thy peace,
and come out of him.
26 And when the un-
clean spirit had torn
him, and cried with
a loud voice, he came
out of him. 27 And
they were all amazed,
insomuch that they
questioned among
themselves, saying,
What thing is this?
what new doctrine *is*
this? for with au-
thority commandeth
he even the unclean
spirits, and they do
obey him. 28 And im-
mediately his fame
spread abroad through-
out all the region
round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith,
when they were come
out of the synagogue,
they entered into the
house of Simon and
Andrew, with James
and John. 30 But Si-
mon's wife's mother
lay sick of a fever, and
anon they tell him of
her. 31 And he came
and took her by the
hand, and lifted her
up; and immediately
the fever left her, and
she ministered unto
them. 32 And at even,
when the sun did set,
they brought unto
him all that were dis-
eased, and them that
were possessed with
devils. 33 And all the
city was gathered to-
gether at the door.
34 And he healed many
that were sick of di-
vers diseases, and cast
out many devils; and
suffered not the devils
to speak, because they
knew him.

35 And in the morn-
ing, rising up a great
while before day, he
went out, and departed

ἐν τῇ.συναγωγῇ.αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι.ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ
in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and
ἀνέκραξεν, 24 λέγων, [z]Ἔα,‖ τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;
he cried out, saying, Ah! what to us and to thee, Jesus, Nazarene?
ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; [a]οἶδά‖ σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος
art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy [One]
τοῦ θεοῦ. 25 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [b]λέγων,‖ Φιμώ-
of God. And [2]rebuked [3]him [1]Jesus, saying, Be
θητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. 26 Καὶ σπαράξαν
silent, and come forth out of him. And [5]having [6]thrown [8]into [9]convulsions
αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ [c]κράξαν‖ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
[7]him [1]the [2]spirit [3]the [4]unclean, and having cried with a [2]voice [1]loud,
ἐξῆλθεν [d]ἐξ‖ αὐτοῦ. 27 καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν [e]πάντες,‖ ὥστε
came forth out of him. And [2]were [3]astonished [1]all, so that
[f]συζητεῖν‖ [g]πρὸς‖ [h]αὐτούς,‖ λέγοντας, Τί ἐστιν τοῦτο;
they questioned together among themselves, saying, What is this?
[i]τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι‖ κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύ-
what [3]teaching [2]new [1]this, that with authority even the spirits
μασιν τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
the unclean he commands, and they obey him!
28 [k]Ἐξῆλθεν.δὲ‖ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ [l]εὐθὺς‖ [m]εἰς ὅλην τὴν περί-
And went out the fame of him immediately in all the [2]around
χωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
[1]country Galilee.

29 Καὶ [n]εὐθέως‖ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς [o]ἐξελθόντες ἦλθον‖
And immediately out of the synagogue having gone forth they came
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάν-
into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
νου. 30 ἡ.δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα· καὶ
And the mother-in-law of Simon was lying in a fever. And
[p]εὐθέως‖ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. 31 καὶ προσελθὼν
immediately they speak to him about her. And having come to [her]
ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας τῆς.χειρὸς.[q]αὐτῆς·‖ καὶ ἀφῆκεν
he raised up her, having taken her hand. And [3]left
αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς [r]εὐθέως,‖ καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. 32 Ὀψίας
[4]her [1]the [2]fever immediately, and she ministered to them. [2]Evening
δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε [s]ἔδυ‖ ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν
[1]and being come, when went down the sun, they brought to him
πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους· 33 καὶ
all who [2]ill [1]were and those possessed by demons; and
[t]ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη ἦν‖ πρὸς τὴν θύραν. 34 καὶ
the [2]city [1]whole [4]gathered [5]together [3]was at the door. And
ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς.ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις, καὶ
he healed many that were ill of various diseases, and
δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ.ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια,
[2]demons [1]many he cast out, and suffered not [3]to [4]speak [1]the [2]demons,
ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.
because they knew him.

35 Καὶ πρωῒ [v]ἔννυχον‖.λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν καὶ
And very early while yet night having risen up he went out and

---

[z] — Ἔα LTTrA. [a] οἴδαμέν we know T. [b] — λέγων T. [c] φωνῆσαν TTrA. [d] ἀπ' from L. [e] ἅπαντες TTrA. [f] συνζητεῖν LTTrA. [g] — πρὸς T. [h] αὐτούς E: ἑαυτοὺς LTrAW. [i] διδαχὴ καινή a new teaching LTTrA. [k] καὶ ἐξῆλθεν LTTrA. [l] [εὐθὺς] Tr. [m] + πανταχοῦ everywhere T[Tr]A. [n] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [o] ἐξελθὼν ἦλθεν having gone forth he came LTr. [p] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [q] — αὐτῆς (*read* [her] hand) LT[Tr]A. [r] — εὐθέως TTr. [s] ἔδυσεν LTrA. [t] ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυνηγμένη LTTrA. [v] ἔννυχα LTTrA.

ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, [w]κἀκεῖ‖ προσηύχετο. 36 καὶ
departed into ²desert ¹a place, and there was praying. And
[x]κατεδίωξαν‖ αὐτὸν [y]ὁ‖ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· 37 καὶ
⁶went ⁷after ⁸him ¹Simon ²and ³those ⁴with ⁵him; and
[z]εὑρόντες αὐτόν‖ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πάντες [a]ζητοῦσίν σε.‖
having found him they say to him, All seek thee.
38 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν[b] εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις,
And he says to them, Let us go into the neighbouring country towns,
ἵνα [c]κἀκεῖ‖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ [d]ἐξελήλυθα.‖ 39 Καὶ
that there also I may preach; ²for ³this ¹because have I come forth. And
[e]ἦν‖ κηρύσσων [f]ἐν ταῖς.συναγωγαῖς‖.αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλι-
he was preaching in their synagogues in all Ga-
λαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.
lilee, and the demons casting out.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρός, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν [g]καὶ
And ³comes ⁴to ⁵him ¹a ²leper, beseeching him and
γονυπετῶν αὐτόν,‖ [h]καὶ‖ λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί
kneeling down to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt thou art able
με καθαρίσαι. 41 [i]Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς‖ σπλαγχνισθείς, ἐκ-
me to cleanse. And Jesus being moved with compassion, having
τείνας τὴν χεῖρα [k]ἥψατο αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ λέγει [l]αὐτῷ,‖
stretched out [his] hand he touched him, and says to him,
Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. 42 Καὶ [m]εἰπόντος.αὐτοῦ,‖ [n]εὐθέως‖ ἀπῆλ-
I will, be thou cleansed. And he having spoken, immediately depart-
θεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ [o]ἐκαθαρίσθη.‖ 43 Καὶ ἐμβριμησά-
ed from him the leprosy, and he was cleansed. And having strictly
μενος αὐτῷ, [p]εὐθέως‖ ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, 44 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
charged him, immediately he sent away him, And says to him,
Ὅρα μηδενὶ [q]μηδὲν‖ εἴπῃς· [r]ἀλλ'‖ ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον
See to no one anything thou speak; but go, thyself shew
(*lit.* nothing)
τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ.καθαρισμοῦ.σου ἃ προσ-
to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing what ²or-
έταξεν [s]Μωσῆς,‖ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 45 Ὁ.δὲ ἐξελθὼν
dered ¹Moses, for a testimony to them. But he having gone out
ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε
began to proclaim [it] much and to spread abroad the matter, so that
μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι [t]φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν‖ εἰσελθεῖν·
no longer he was able openly into [the] city to enter;
[v]ἀλλ'‖ ἔξω [wa]ἐν‖ ἐρήμοις τόποις [xa]ἦν,‖ καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν
but without in desert places was, and they came to him
[ya]πανταχόθεν.‖
from every quarter.

2 Καὶ [za]πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν‖ εἰς [aa]Καπερναοὺμ‖ δι' ἡμερῶν,
And again he entered into Capernaum after [some] days,
[ba]καὶ‖ ἠκούσθη ὅτι [ca]εἰς οἶκόν‖ ἐστιν· 2 καὶ [da]εὐθέως‖ συνή-
and it was heard that in [the] house he is; and immediately were
χθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι.χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ
gathered together many, so that there was no longer any room not even

into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee. 38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

II. And again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about

---

[w] καὶ ἐκεῖ L. [x] κατεδίωξεν T. [y] — ὁ T[Tr]A. [z] εὗρον αὐτὸν καὶ found him and TTrA. [a] σε ζητοῦσιν LW. [b] + ἀλλαχοῦ elsewhere TTrA. [c] καὶ ἐκεῖ GW. [d] ἐξῆλθον I came forth TTrA. [e] ἦλθεν he went TTr. [f] εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς GLTTrAW. [g] — καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν L[TrA]; — αὐτόν T. [h] — καὶ T[A]. [i] καὶ and LTTr. [k] αὐτοῦ ἥψατο LTTrA. [l] — αὐτῷ T. [m] — εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ LTTr. [n] εὐθὺς TTrA. [o] ἐκαθερίσθη TA. [p] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [q] — μηδὲν L[Tr]. [r] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [s] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [t] εἰς πόλιν φανερῶς T. [v] ἀλλὰ LTrA. [wa] ἐπ' TTrA. [xa] [ἦν] L. [ya] πάντοθεν LTTrAW. [za] εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν LW; εἰσελθὼν πάλιν he having entered again TTrA. [aa] Καφαρναοὺμ LTTrAW. [ba] — καὶ [L]TTrA [ca] ἐν οἴκῳ LTTr. [da] — εὐθέως [LTr]T.

the door: and he preached the word unto them. 3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. 3 Καὶ ἔρχονται
at the door; and he spoke to them the word. And they come
[e]πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν φέροντες,‖ αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.
to him, [2]a [3]paralytic [1]bringing, borne by four.
4 καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι [f]προσεγγίσαι‖ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον,
And not being able to come near to him on account of the crowd,
ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσιν τὸν [g]κράβˌβατον‖ [h]ἐφ' ᾧ‖ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο.
they uncovered the roof where he was, and having broken up [it] they let down the couch on which the paralytic was lying.
5 [i]ἰδὼν.δὲ‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν.πίστιν.αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,
And [2]seeing [1]Jesus their faith says to the paralytic,
Τέκνον, [k]ἀφέωνται‖ [l]σοι αἱ.ἁμαρτίαι.σου.‖ 6 Ἦσαν.δέ τινες
Child, [2]have [4]been [5]forgiven [6]thee [1]thy [2]sins. But there were some
τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς
of the scribes [2]there [1]sitting, and reasoning in
καρδίαις.αὐτῶν, 7 Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ [m]βλασφημίας‖;
their hearts, Why [2]this [[3]man] [4]thus [1]does [5]speak blasphemies?
τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ.μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός; 8 Καὶ
who is able to forgive sins, except one, [that is] God? And
[n]εὐθέως‖ ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ.πνεύματι.αὐτοῦ ὅτι [o]οὕτως‖ [p]
immediately [2]knowing [1]Jesus in his spirit that thus
διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, [q]εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν; 9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον,
they are reasoning within themselves, said to them, Why these things reason ye in your hearts? which is easier,
εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, [r]Ἀφέωνταί‖ [s]σοι‖ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι,
to say to the paralytic, [3]Have [4]been [5]forgiven [6]thee [[1]thy] [2]sins,
ἢ εἰπεῖν, [t]Ἔγειραι, [v]καὶ‖ ἆρόν [w]σου τὸν κράβˌβατον‖ καὶ
or to say, Arise, and take up thy couch and
[x]περιπάτει‖; 10 ἵνα.δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
walk? but that ye may know that [6]authority [5]has [1]the [2]Son
ἀνθρώπου [y]ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς‖ ἁμαρτίας, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, 11 Σοὶ λέγω, [z]ἔγειραι,‖ [a]καὶ‖ ἆρον τὸν [g]κράβˌβατόν‖
[3]of [4]man to forgive on the earth sins,— he says to the paralytic, To thee I say, arise, and take up [2]couch
σου καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.σου. 12 Καὶ ἠγέρθη [b]εὐθέως, καὶ‖
[1]thy and go to thy house. And he arose immediately, and
ἄρας τὸν [g]κράβˌβατον‖ ἐξῆλθεν [c]ἐναντίον‖ πάντων,
having taken up the couch went forth before all,
ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν, [d]λέγοντας,‖
so that [2]were [3]amazed [1]all, and glorified God, saying,
Ὅτι [ea]οὐδέποτε οὕτως‖ [fa]εἴδομεν.‖
Never thus did we see [it].

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed

13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν [ga]παρὰ‖ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ
And he went forth again by the sea, and all the
ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. 14 Καὶ
crowd came to him, and he taught them. And

---

[e] πρὸς αὐτὸν φέροντες παραλυτικὸν LTr; φέροντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν TA. [f] προσενέγκαι to bring near T. [g] κράβαττον LTTrAW. [h] ὅπου where LTTrA. [i] καὶ ἰδὼν T. [k] ἀφίενταί are forgiven LTTr. [l] σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι GTTrA; σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι [σου] L. [m] ; βλασφημεῖ· (*read* Why does this [man] thus speak? he blasphemes.) LTTrA. [n] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [o] — οὕτως L. [p] + αὐτοὶ they (are reasoning) G[A]W. [q] λέγει says TTrA. [r] Ἀφίενταί are forgiven LTTr. [s] σου thy (sins) GTTrAW. [t] Ἔγειρε GLTW; Ἐγείρου TrA. [v] — καὶ G[Tr]AW. [w] τὸν κράβαττόν σου LTTrAW. [x] ὕπαγε go T. [y] ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι GLTTrW. [z] ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [a] — καὶ G[L]TTrAW. [b] καὶ εὐθὺς TTrA. [c] ἔμπροσθεν T. [d] — λέγοντας [L]A. [ea] οὕτως οὐδέποτε TTrA. [fa] εἴδαμεν LTTrA. [ga] εἰς to T.

παράγων εἶδεν [h]Λευῒν‖ τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ
passing on he saw Levi the [son] of Alphæus sitting at the
τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς
tax office, and says to him, Follow me. And having arisen
ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. 15 Καὶ [i]ἐγένετο‖ [k]ἐν.τῷ‖.κατακεῖσθαι.αὐ-
he followed him. And it came to pass as he reclined
τὸν ἐν τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτω-
[at table] in his house, that many tax-gatherers and sin-
λοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ·
ners were reclining [at table] with Jesus and his disciples;
ἦσαν.γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ [l]ἠκολούθησαν‖ αὐτῷ. 16 καὶ [m]οἱ‖ γραμ-
for they were many, and they followed him. And the scribes
ματεῖς [n]καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι,‖ [o]ἰδόντες [p]αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα‖ μετὰ
and the Pharisees, having seen him eating with
τῶν [q]τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν,‖ ἔλεγον τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ,
the tax-gatherers and sinners, said to his disciples,
[r]Τί‖ ὅτι μετὰ τῶν [s]τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν‖ ἐσθίει [t]καὶ
Why [is it] that with the tax-gatherers and sinners he eats and
πίνει;‖ 17 Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν
drinks? And [2]having [3]heard [1]Jesus says to them, [6]Not [7]need
ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχον-
[5]have [1]they [2]who [3]are [4]strong of a physician, but they who ill are.
τες. οὐκ.ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς [v]εἰς
I came not to call righteous [ones], but sinners to
μετάνοιαν.‖
repentance.

by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? 17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ [w]οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων‖
And [10]were [1]the [2]disciples [3]of [4]John [5]and [6]those [7]of [8]the [9]Pharisees
νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, [x]Διατί‖ οἱ μαθη-
fasting; and they come and say to him, Why [2]the [3]disci-
ταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ [y] τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ
ples [4]of [5]John [6]and [7]those [8]of [9]the [10]Pharisees [1]fast, but thy
μαθηταὶ οὐ.νηστεύουσιν; 19 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ
disciples fast not? And [2]said [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus,
δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν.ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν
Can the sons of the bridechamber, while the bridegroom with them
ἐστιν, νηστεύειν; ὅσον.χρόνον [z]μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμ-
is, fast? as long as with them they have the bride-
φίον,‖ οὐ.δύνανται νηστεύειν· 20 ἐλεύσονται.δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν
groom, they are not able to fast. But will come days when
ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νη-
will have been taken away from them the bridegroom, and then they
στεύσουσιν ἐν [a]ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.‖ 21 [b]καὶ‖ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα
will fast in those days. And no one a piece
[c]ῥάκους‖ ἀγνάφου [d]ἐπιῤῥάπτει‖ ἐπὶ [e]ἱματίῳ.παλαιῷ‖· εἰ.δὲ.μή,
of [2]cloth [1]unfulled sews on an old garment; otherwise,
αἴρει [f] τὸ πλήρωμα[g] [ha]αὐτοῦ‖ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ
[7]takes [8]away [1]the [3]filling [4]up [5]of [6]it [2]new from the old, and

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is

---

[h] Λευεὶν TA. [i] γίνεται it comes to pass TTrA. [k] — ἐν τῷ T[Tr]. [l] ἠκολούθουν they were following TTrA. [m] — οἱ T. [n] τῶν Φαρισαίων of the Pharisees TTr. [o] + καὶ also [L]TTr. [p] ὅτι ἐσθίει L; ὅτι ἤσθιεν that he was eating TTr. [q] ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ τελωνῶν LTrA. [r] — Τί TTrA. [s] ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ τῶν τελωνῶν LTr. [t] [καὶ πίνει] L. [v] — εἰς μετάνοιαν GLTTrAW. [w] οἱ Φαρισαῖοι the Pharisees GLTTrAW. [x] Διὰ τί LTrA. [y] + μαθηταὶ (οἱ the) disciples TTrA. [z] ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον μετ' αὐτῶν (μεθ' ἑαυτῶν L) LTTrA. [a] ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ that day GLTTrAW. [b] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [c] ῥάκκους L. [d] ἐπιράπτει TTrA. [e] ἱμάτιον παλαιόν LTTrA. [f] + ἀπ' αὐτοῦ from it A. [g] + ἀπ' from LT. [ha] — αὐτοῦ [Tr]A.

made worse. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

III. And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved

χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. 22 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς
[2]worse [1]a rent takes place. And no one puts [2]wine [1]new into
ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ.δὲ.μή, [i]ῥήσσει‖ ὁ οἶνος [k]ὁ νέος‖ τοὺς ἀσ-
[2]skins [1]old; otherwise, [4]bursts [1]the [3]wine [2]new the skins,
κούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος [l]ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται·‖ [m]ἀλλὰ
and the wine is poured out, and the skins will be destroyed; but
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.‖
[2]wine [1]new [3]into [5]skins [4]new is to be put.

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο [n]παραπορεύεσθαι.αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν‖
And it came to pass that he went on the sabbath
διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ [o]ἤρξαντο οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ‖ [p]ὁδὸν
through the corn-fields, and [3]began [1]his [2]disciples [their] way
ποιεῖν‖ τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχυας. 24 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον
to make, plucking the ears. And the Pharisees said
αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσιν [q]ἐν‖ τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ.ἔξεστιν;
to him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath that which is not lawful?
25 Καὶ [r]αὐτὸς‖ [s]ἔλεγεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίη-
And he said to them, [3]Never [1]did [2]ye read what [2]did
σεν [t]Δαβίδ,‖ ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν, αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
[1]David, when need he had and hungered, he and those
μετ' αὐτοῦ; 26 [v]πῶς‖ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ
with him? how he entered into the house of God in
Ἀβιάθαρ [w]τοῦ‖ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς
[the days of] Abiathar the high priest, and the loaves of the
προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ.ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ.μὴ [x]τοῖς ἱερεῦ-
presentation ate, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests,
σιν,‖ καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν; 27 Καὶ ἔλεγεν
and gave even to those who with him were? And he said
αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, [y]οὐχ ὁ
to them, The sabbath on account of man was made, not
ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον. 28 ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ
man on account of the sabbath: so then Lord is the
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.
Son of man also of the sabbath.

3 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς [z]τὴν‖ συναγωγήν, καὶ [a]ἦν‖ ἐκεῖ
And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was there
ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα, 2 καὶ [b]παρ-
a man [4]withered [1]having [[2]his] [3]hand, and they
ετήρουν‖ αὐτὸν εἰ [c] τοῖς σάββασιν [d]θεραπεύσει‖ αὐτόν,
were watching him whether on the sabbath he will heal him,
ἵνα [e]κατηγορήσωσιν‖ αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ
in order that they might accuse him. And he says to the man
τῷ [f]ἐξηραμμένην ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα,‖ [g]Ἔγειραι‖ εἰς τὸ
who [3]withered [1]had [2]the hand, Arise [and come] into the
μέσον. 4 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν [h]ἀγαθο-
midst. And he says to them, Is it lawful on the sabbaths to do
ποιῆσαι,‖ ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; Οἱ.δὲ
good, or to do evil? [3]life [1]to [2]save, or to kill? But they
ἐσιώπων. 5 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, [ia]συλ-
were silent. And having looked around on them with anger, being

[i] ῥήξει will burst LTTrA. [k] — ὁ νέος LTTrA. [l] ἀπόλλυται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ is destroyed and the skins TTrA. [m] — ἀλλὰ . . . βλητέον T[Tr]A. [n] αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν παραπορεύεσθαι (διαπορεύεσθαι LTr) LTTrA. [o] οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο LTTrA. [p] ὁδοποιεῖν L. [q] — ἐν LTTrA. [r] — αὐτὸς [L]TTr. [s] λέγει he says LTTr. [t] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυίδ GW. [v] [πῶς] TrA. [w] — τοῦ LTTrAW. [x] τοὺς ἱερεῖς T. [y] + καὶ and TTrA. [z] — τὴν (read [the]) T[Tr]A. [a] — ἦν (read [was]) L[Tr]. [b] παρετηροῦντο L. [c] + ἐν on (the) T. [d] θεραπεύει he heals T. [e] κατηγορήσουσιν they shall accuse LTr. [f] τὴν χεῖρα ἔχοντι ξηράν LTrA; τὴν ξηρὰν χεῖρα ἔχοντι T. [g] Ἔγειρε GLTTrA. [h] ἀγαθὸν ποιῆσαι T. [ia] συνλυπούμενος TA.

λυπούμενος‖ ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς.καρδίας.αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ
grieved at the hardness of their heart, he says to the
ἀνθρώπῳ, [k]Ἔκτεινον τὴν.χεῖρά.[k]σου.‖ Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ
man, Stretch out thy hand. And he stretched out [it], and
[l]ἀποκατεστάθη‖ ἡ.χεὶρ.αὐτοῦ [m]ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.‖ 6 καὶ ἐξελ-
[3]was [4]restored [1]his [2]hand sound as the other. And having
θόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι [n]εὐθέως‖ μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον
gone out the Pharisees immediately with the Herodians [2]counsel
[o]ἐποίουν‖ κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.
[1]took against him, how him they might destroy.

7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [p]ἀνεχώρησεν μετὰ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ‖ [q]πρὸς‖
And Jesus withdrew with his disciples to
τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας
the sea; and [2]great [1]a multitude from Galilee
[r]ἠκολούθησαν‖ [s]αὐτῷ,‖ καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, 8 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰε-
followed him, and from Judea, and from Je-
ροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου·
rusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan;
καὶ [t]οἱ‖ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολύ, [v]ἀκούσαντες‖
and they around Tyre and Sidon, a [2]multitude [1]great, having heard
ὅσα [w]ἐποίει‖ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. 9 καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς.μαθη-
how much he was doing came to him. And he spoke to his dis-
ταῖς.αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν
ciples, that a small ship might wait upon him, on account of the
ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ.θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. 10 πολλοὺς.γὰρ ἐθερά-
crowd, that they might not press upon him. For many he
πευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται, ὅσοι
healed, so that they beset him, that him they might touch, as many as
εἶχον μάστιγας· 11 καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν
had scourges; and the spirits the unclean, when him
[x]ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν‖ αὐτῷ, καὶ [y]ἔκραζεν‖, [z]λέγοντα,‖ Ὅτι σὺ
they beheld, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou
εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ
art the Son of God. And much he rebuked them so that [3]not
[a]αὐτὸν φανερὸν‖ [b]ποιήσωσιν‖ [c].
[5]him [6]manifest [1]they [2]should [4]make.

13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὓς
And he goes up into the mountain, and calls to [him] whom
ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. 14 καὶ ἐποίησεν
[2]would [1]he; and they went to him. And he appointed
δώδεκα ἵνα ὦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς
twelve that they might be with him, and that he might send them
κηρύσσειν, 15 καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν [d]θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους καὶ‖
to preach, and to have authority to heal diseases and
ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια. 16 [e]καὶ ἐπέθηκεν [f]τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα‖
to cast out demons. And he added to Simon [the] name
Πέτρον· 17 καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην
Peter; and James the [son] of Zebedee, and John
τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα
the brother of James; and he added to them [the] names

for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. 10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. 11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. 12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 and Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boan-

---

[k] — σου (*read* [thy]) hand T[Tr]A. [l] ἀπεκατεστάθη GLTTrAW. [m] — ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη GLTTrAW. [n] εὐθὺς TTrA. [o] ἐποίησαν T; ἐδίδουν gave TrA. [p] μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν GLTTrA. [q] εἰς GLT. [r] ἠκολούθησεν LTrA; ἠκολούθησαν *placed after* Ἰουδαίας T. [s] — αὐτῷ [L]TTrA. [t] — οἱ [L]TTr[A]. [v] ἀκούοντες hearing LTTrA. [w] ποιεῖ he is doing TrA. [x] ἐθεώρουν, προσέπιπτον LTTrAW. [y] ἔκραζον LTTrAW. [z] λέγοντες T. [a] φανερὸν αὐτὸν GW. [b] ποιῶσιν TTrA. [c] + [ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι] because they had known him to be the Christ L. [d] — θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους καὶ TTrA. [e] + καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα, and he appointed the twelve T. [f] ὄνομα τῷ Σίμωνι TTrA.

[g]Βοανεργές,ǁ ὅ ἐστιν υἱοὶ βροντῆς· 18 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ
Boanerges, which is Sons of thunder; and Andrew, and

Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ [h]Ματθαῖον,ǁ καὶ Θωμᾶν,
Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas,

καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σίμωνα
and James the [son] of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon

τὸν [i]Κανανίτην,ǁ 19 καὶ Ἰούδαν [k]Ἰσκαριώτην,ǁ ὃς καὶ παρέ-
the Cananite, and Judas Iscariote, who also deliver-

δωκεν αὐτόν.
ed up him.

erges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:

Καὶ [l]ἔρχονταιǁ εἰς οἶκον· 20 καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν [m]ὄχλος,
And they come to a house: and [3]comes [4]together [5]again [1]a [2]crowd,

ὥστε μὴ.δύνασθαι.αὐτοὺς.[n]μήτεǁ ἄρτον φαγεῖν. 21 καὶ ἀκού-
so that they are not able so much as [3]bread [1]to [2]eat. And having

σαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν·
heard [of it] those belonging to him went out to lay hold of him;

ἔλεγον.γάρ, Ὅτι ἐξέστη. 22 Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ
for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes who from

Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Βεελζεβοὺλ ἔχει· καὶ
Jerusalem came down said, Beelzebul he has; and

Ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.
By the prince of the demons he casts out the demons.

23 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν
And having called to [him] them in parables he said

αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; 24 καὶ
to them, How can Satan [3]Satan [1]cast [2]out? and

ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ.δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ
if a kingdom against itself be divided, [3]is [4]not [5]able [6]to [7]stand

βασιλεία.ἐκείνη· 25 καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, [o]οὐ
[1]that [2]kingdom: and if a house against itself be divided, [4]not

δύναταιǁ [p]σταθῆναι ἡ.οἰκία.ἐκείνη·ǁ 26 καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς ἀνέστη
[3]is [5]able [6]to [7]stand [1]that [2]house: and if Satan has risen up

ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν [q]καὶ μεμέρισται,ǁ οὐ.δύναται [r]σταθῆναι,ǁ ἀλλὰ
against himself and has been divided, he is not able to stand, but

τέλος ἔχει. 27 [s] [t]οὐ.δύναται.οὐδεὶςǁ [v]τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ,
an end has. No one in any wise is able the goods of the strong man,

εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν.οἰκίανǁ.αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν.μὴ πρῶτον
having entered into his house, to plunder, unless first

τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δήσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν.οἰκίαν.αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. 28 ἀ-
the strong man he bind, and then his house he will plunder. Ve-

μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται [w]τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς
rily I say to you, that all [3]shall [4]be [5]forgiven [1]the [2]sins to the

υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων,ǁ καὶ [x] βλασφημίαι [y]ὅσαςǁ.[z]ἂνǁ βλασ-
sons of men, and blasphemies whatsoever they shall

φημήσωσιν· 29 ὃς.δ'.ἂν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
have blasphemed; but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Spirit the

ἅγιον, οὐκ.ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, [a]ἀλλ'ǁ ἔνοχός [b]ἐστινǁ
Holy, has not forgiveness to eternity, but [2]liable [3]to [1]is

αἰωνίου [c]κρίσεως·ǁ 30 ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα.ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.
eternal judgment; because they said, An unclean spirit he has.

And they went into an house. 20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. 22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

---

[g] βοανηργές LTTrA. [h] Μαθθαῖον LTTrA. [i] Καναναῖον Cananæan LTTrAW. [k] Ἰσκαριώθ LTTrAW. [l] ἔρχεται he comes T. [m] + ὁ the (crowd) LTrA. [n] μηδὲ LTrAW. [o] οὐ δυνήσεται will not be able TTrA. [p] ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη σταθῆναι (στῆναι TrA) LTTrA. [q] ἐμερίσθη, καὶ he is divided, and T. [r] στῆναι TTrA. [s] + ἀλλ' but TTrA. [t] οὐδεὶς δύναται GLTrW. [v] εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη TTr. [w] τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ ἁμαρτήματα GLTTrAW. [x] + αἱ the GLTTrAW. [y] ὅσα LTTrA. [z] ἐὰν TrA. [a] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [b] ἔσται shall be T. [c] ἁμαρτήματος sin (*read* guilty of eternal sin) LTTrA.

31 [d]"Ερχονται.οὖν‖ [e]οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ
Then come [his] brethren and his mother, and
ἔξω [f]ἑστῶτες‖ ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτόν, [g]φωνοῦντες‖ αὐτόν.
²without ¹standing sent to him, calling him.
32 καὶ ἐκάθητο [h]ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν·‖ [i]εἶπον.δὲ‖ αὐτῷ, Ἰδού,
And ³sat ¹a ²crowd around him: and they said to him, Behold,
ἡ.μήτηρ.σου καὶ οἱ.ἀδελφοί.σου [k] ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. 33 Καὶ
thy mother and thy brethren without seek thee. And
[l]ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων,‖ Τίς ἐστιν ἡ.μήτηρ.μου [m]ἢ‖ οἱ ἀδελ-
he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or ²breth-
φοί [n]μου‖; 34 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος [o]κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ
ren ¹my? And having looked around on ³in ⁴a ⁵circuit ¹those ²who around
αὐτὸν‖ καθημένους, λέγει, [p]"Ιδε,‖ ἡ.μήτηρ.μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί
him were sitting, he says, Behold, my mother and ²brethren
μου· 35 ὃς.[q]γὰρ‖.ἂν ποιήσῃ [r]τὸ θέλημα‖ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελ-
¹my: for whoever shall do the will of God, he ²bro-
φός μου καὶ ἀδελφή.[s]μου‖ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.
ther ¹my and my sister and mother is.

31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ
And again he began to teach by the sea. And
[t]συνήχθη‖ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος [v]πολύς,‖ ὥστε αὐτὸν [w]ἐμ-
was gathered together to him a ²crowd ¹great, so that he having
βάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον‖ καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ
entered into the ship sat in the sea, and all the
ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [x]ἦν.‖ 2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν
crowd close to the sea on the land was. And he taught
αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ δι-
them in parables many things, and said to them in ²teach-
δαχῇ.αὐτοῦ, 3 Ἀκούετε· ἰδού, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων [y]τοῦ‖ σπεῖραι·
ing ¹his, Hearken: behold, went out the sower to sow.
4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.σπείρειν, ὃ.μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
And it came to pass as he sowed, one fell by the way,
καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ [z]τοῦ οὐρανοῦ‖ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό.
and came the birds of the heaven and devoured it.
5 [a]ἄλλο.δὲ‖ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, [b] ὅπου οὐκ.εἶχεν γῆν
And another fell upon the rocky place, where it had not ²earth
πολλήν· καὶ [c]εὐθέως‖ ἐξανέτειλεν, διὰ τὸ.μὴ.ἔχειν βάθος[da]
¹much, and immediately it sprang up, because of not having depth
γῆς· 6 [ea]ἡλίου.δὲ ἀνατείλαντος‖ [fa]ἐκαυματίσθη,‖ καὶ διὰ
of earth; and [the] sun having arisen it was scorched, and because of
τὸ.μὴ.ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη. 7 καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς [ga]τὰς‖
not having root it withered away. And another fell among the
ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ
thorns, and ³grew ⁴up ¹the ²thorns, and choked it, and
καρπὸν οὐκ.ἔδωκεν. 8 καὶ [ha]ἄλλο‖ ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν
fruit it yielded not. And another fell into the ground the

IV. And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, 3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. 5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: 6 but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield

---

[d] καὶ ἔρχονται LTrAW; καὶ ἔρχεται T. [e] ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ GLTTrW; οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ A. [f] στήκοντες TTrA. [g] καλοῦντες LTTrA. [h] περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος LTTrAW. [i] καὶ λέγουσιν and they say LTTrAW. [k] + καὶ αἱ (— αἱ W) ἀδελφαί σου and thy sisters LT[A]W. [l] ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει answering them he says TTrA. [m] καὶ and LTTr. [n] — μου [Tr]A. [o] τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ LTTr. [p] Ἰδοὺ L. [q] — γὰρ for LT [Tr]A. [r] τὰ θελήματα (*read* the things God wills) A. [s] — μου my LTTrA. [t] συνάγεται is gathered together LTTrAW. [v] πλεῖστος very great TTrAW. [w] εἰς τὸ (— τὸ TTrW) πλοῖον ἐμβάντα LTTrW. [x] ἦσαν were TTrA. [y] — τοῦ LT[Tr]A. [z] — τοῦ οὐρανοῦ GLTTrAW. [a] καὶ ἄλλο LTTrA. [b] + καὶ and [LTr]A. [c] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [da] + τῆς L. [ea] καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος and when the sun was risen LTTrA. [fa] ἐκαυματίσθησαν they were scorched Tr. [ga] — τὰς G. [ha] ἄλλα others TA.

fruit that sprang up
and increased; and
brought forth, some
thirty, and some sixty,
and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto
them, He that hath
ears to hear, let him
hear. 10 And when he
was alone, they that
were about him with
the twelve asked of
him the parable.
11 And he said unto
them, Unto you it is
given to know the mys-
tery of the kingdom of
God: but unto them
that are without, all
these things are done
in parables: 12 that
seeing they may see,
and not perceive; and
hearing they may hear,
and not understand;
lest at any time they
should be converted,
and *their* sins should
be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto
them, Know ye not
this parable? and how
then will ye know all
parables? 14 The sower
soweth the word.
15 And these are they
by the way side, where
the word is sown; but
when they have heard,
Satan cometh immedi-
ately, and taketh away
the word that was
sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they
likewise which are
sown on stony ground;
who, when they have
heard the word, imme-
diately receive it with
gladness; 17 and have
no root in themselves,
and so endure but for
a time: afterward,
when affliction or per-
secution ariseth for
the word's sake, im-
mediately they are of-
fended. 18 And these
are they which are
sown among thorns;
such as hear the word,
19 and the cares of this
world, and the deceit-
fulness of riches, and
the lusts of other
things entering in,
choke the word, and it
becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they
which are sown on
good ground; such as

καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ [i]αὐξάνοντα,‖ καὶ
good, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing, and
ἔφερεν [k]ἓν‖ τριάκοντα, καὶ [k]ἓν‖ ἑξήκοντα, καὶ [k]ἓν‖ ἑκατόν.
bore one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred.
9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν [l]αὐτοῖς,‖ [m]Ὁ ἔχων‖ ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.
And he said to them, He that has ears to hear let him hear.
10 [n]Ὅτε.δὲ‖ ἐγένετο [o]καταμόνας,‖ [p]ἠρώτησαν‖ αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ
And when he was alone, [7]asked [8]him [1]those [2]about
αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα [q]τὴν παραβολήν.‖ 11 καὶ ἔλεγεν
[3]him [4]with [5]the [6]twelve [as to] the parable. And he said
αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν [r]δέδοται γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον‖ τῆς βασιλείας
to them, To you has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom
τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις.δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν παραβολαῖς [s]τὰ‖.πάντα
of God: but to those who are without, in parables all things
γίνεται· 12 ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν· καὶ
are done, that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and
ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν· μήποτε ἐπιστρέψω-
hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest they should be con-
σιν, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς [t]τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.‖ 13 Καὶ
verted, and [3]should [4]be [5]forgiven [6]them [[1]their] [2]sins. And
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ.οἴδατε τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην; καὶ πῶς
he says to them, Perceive ye not this parable? and how
πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; 14 ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον
all the parables will ye know? The sower the word
σπείρει. 15 οὗτοι.δέ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ὅπου σπείρεται
sows. And these are they by the way, where is sown
ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, [v]εὐθέως‖ ἔρχεται ὁ σατανᾶς
the word, and when they hear, immediately comes Satan
καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον [w]ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.αὐ-
and takes away the word that has been sown in their hearts.
τῶν.‖ 16 καὶ οὗτοί [x]εἰσιν ὁμοίως‖ οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη
And these are in like manner they who upon the rocky places
σπειρόμενοι, οἵ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον, [y]εὐθέως‖ μετὰ
are sown, who, when they hear the word, immediately with
χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, 17 καὶ οὐκ.ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυ-
joy receive it, and have not root in them-
τοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἶτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ
selves, but temporary are; then having arisen tribulation or
διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, [v]εὐθέως‖ σκανδαλίζονται. 18 καὶ
persecution on account of the word, immediately they are offended. And
[z]οὗτοί‖ εἰσιν οἱ [a]εἰς‖ τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι, οὗτοί
these are they who among the thorns are sown, these
εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον [b]ἀκούοντες,‖ 19 καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ
are they who the word hear, and the cares
αἰῶνος.[c]τούτου‖ καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ
of this life and the deceit of riches and the [2]of
τὰ.λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι [d]συμπνίγουσιν‖ τὸν λόγον,
[3]other [4]things [1]desires entering in choke the word,
καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. 20 καὶ [e]οὗτοί‖ εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
and unfruitful it becomes. And these are they who upon the ground

---

[i] αὐξανόμενον LTTrAW. [k] εἰς A; εἰς unto TTr. [l] — αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. [m] ὃς ἔχει LTTrAW. [n] καὶ ὅτε LTTrA. [o] κατὰ μόνας LTTr. [p] ἠρώτων LTrA; ἠρώτουν T. [q] τὰς παραβολάς the parables TTrA. [r] — γνῶναι LTTrA; τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται TTrA. [s] — τὰ T. [t] — τὰ ἁμαρτήματα (*read* [their sins]) [L]TTrA. [v] εὐθὺς TTrA. [w] ἐν αὐτοῖς in them T; εἰς αὐτούς in them TrA. [x] ὁμοίως εἰσὶν T. [y] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [z] ἄλλοι others GLTTrAW. [a] ἐπὶ about T. [b] ἀκούσαντες heard TTrA. [c] — τούτου this GLTTrA. [d] συνπνίγουσιν TA. [e] ἐκεῖνοί those TTrA.

τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον καὶ
the good have been sown, such as hear the word and
παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν, [f]ἓν‖ τριάκοντα, καὶ [f]ἓν‖
receive [it], and bring forth fruit, one thirty, and one
ἑξήκοντα, καὶ [f]ἓν‖ ἑκατόν. 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, [g]Μήτι [h]ὁ
sixty, and one a hundred. And he said to them, [2]The
λύχνος ἔρχεται‖ ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν
[3]lamp [1]comes that under the corn measure it may be put or under the
κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν [i]ἐπιτεθῇ‖; 22 οὐ-γάρ
couch? [Is it] not that upon the lampstand it may be put? for not
ἐστίν [k]τι‖ κρυπτόν, [l]ὃ‖ ἐὰν-μὴ [m]φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ
[2]is [1]anything hidden, unless it should be made manifest, nor
ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα [n]εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ.‖
has [4]taken [5]place [1]a [2]secret [3]thing, but that to light it should come.
23 εἴτις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. 24 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear. And he said to them,
Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται
Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured
ὑμῖν, [o]καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν‖ [p]τοῖς ἀκούουσιν.‖ 25 ὃς-γὰρ [q]ἂν
to you, and [5]shall [6]be [7]added [1]to [2]you [3]who [4]hear; for whoever
ἔχῃ,‖ δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ-ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει
may have, [3]shall [4]be [5]given [1]to [2]him; and he who has not, even that which he has
ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
shall be taken from him.

hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. 21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? 22 for there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς [r]ἐὰν‖
And he said, Thus is the kingdom of God, as if
ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, 27 καὶ καθεύδῃ
a man should cast the seed upon the earth, and should sleep
καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος [s]βλαστάνῃ‖
and rise night and day, and the seed should sprout
καὶ μηκύνηται ὡς οὐκ-οἶδεν αὐτός· 28 αὐτομάτη [t]γὰρ‖ ἡ γῆ
and be lengthened how [2]knows [3]not [1]he; [2]of [3]itself [1]for the earth
καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, [v]εἶτα‖ στάχυν, [v]εἶτα‖ [w]πλήρη
brings forth fruit, first a blade, then an ear, then full
σῖτον‖ ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. 29 ὅταν-δὲ [x]παραδῷ‖ ὁ καρπός,
corn in the ear. And when [3]offers [4]itself [1]the [2]fruit,
[y]εὐθέως‖ ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.
immediately he sends the sickle, for has come the harvest.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; 27 and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. 28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, [z]Τίνι‖ ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ;
And he said, To what shall we liken the kingdom of God?
ἢ ἐν [a]ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν;‖ 31 ὡς [b]κόκκῳ‖
or with what parable shall we compare it? As to a grain
σινάπεως, ὅς, ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, [c]μικρότερος‖
of mustard, which, when it has been sown upon the earth, less
πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων [d]ἐστὶν‖ [e]τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·‖ 32 καὶ
than all the seeds is which [are] upon the earth, and
ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται [f]πάντων τῶν λαχάνων
when it has been sown, it grows up, and becomes [2]than [3]all [4]the [5]herbs
μείζων,‖ καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ
[1]greater, and produces [2]branches [1]great, so that [6]are [7]able [1]under

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 32 but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the

---

[f] ἐν in TTr. [g] + ὅτι that TA. [h] ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος LTTrA. [i] τεθῇ LTTrAW. [k] — τι (*read* it is not) [L]Tr[A]. [l] — ὃ LTTrA. [m] + ἵνα that LT[A]. [n] ἔλθῃ εἰς φανερόν TTrA. [o] — καὶ προσ. ὑμῖν G. [p] — τοῖς ἀκούουσιν GLTTrA. [q] ἔχει has LTTrA. [r] — ἐὰν TTrA. [s] βλαστᾷ LTTrA. [t] — γὰρ LTTrA. [v] εἶτεν T. [w] πλήρης σῖτος LTTrA. [x] παραδοῖ LTTrA. [y] εὐθὺς TTrA. [z] Πῶς how TTrA. [a] τίνι αὐτὴν παραβολῇ θῶμεν what parable shall we represent it? LTTrA. [b] κόκκον a grain GLTrAW. [c] μικρότερον ὂν being less LTTrA. [d] — ἐστὶν LTTrA. [e] [τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς] L. [f] μείζων (μεῖζον T) πάντων τῶν λαχάνων LTTrA.

fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*. 34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.
[2]the [3]shadow [4]of [5]it the birds of the heaven to roost.
33 Καὶ *τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν*
And with [2]such [3]parables [1]many he spoke to them the
λόγον, καθὼς [g]*ἠδύναντο*‖ *ἀκούειν,* 34 *χωρὶς.δὲ παραβολῆς*
word, as they were able to hear, but without a parable
οὐκ.ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ'.ἰδίαν.δὲ [h]*τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ*‖ *ἐπέλυεν*
spoke he not to them; and apart to his disciples he explained
πάντα.
all things.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. 37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

35 Καὶ *λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὀψίας γενομένης,*
And he says to them on that day, evening being come,
Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. 36 Καὶ *ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον,*
Let us pass over to the other side. And having dismissed the crowd,
παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα
they take with [them] him as he was in the ship; [2]also [3]other
[i]*δὲ*‖ [k]*πλοιάρια*‖ [l]*ἦν*‖ *μετ' αὐτοῦ.* 37 *καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ*
[1]but small ships were with him. And comes a [2]storm
[m]*ἀνέμου μεγάλη,*‖ [n]*τὰ.δὲ*‖ *κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,*
[3]of [4]wind [1]violent, and the waves beat into the ship,
ὥστε [o]*αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι.*‖ 38 *καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς* [p]*ἐπὶ*‖ *τῇ πρύ-*
so that it already was filled. And [2]was [1]he on the stern
μνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ [q]*διεγείρουσιν*‖
on the cushion sleeping. And they arouse
αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ.μέλει σοι ὅτι
him, and say to him, Teacher, is it no concern to thee that
ἀπολλύμεθα; 39 Καὶ *διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ,*
we perish? And having been aroused he rebuked the wind,
καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. Καὶ *ἐκόπασεν ὁ*
and said to the sea, Silence, be quiet. And [3]fell [1]the
ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. 40 *καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,*
[2]wind, and there was a [2]calm [1]great. And he said to them,
Τί *δειλοί ἐστε* [r]*οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ*‖ *ἔχετε πίστιν;* 41 Καὶ *ἐφο-*
Why fearful are ye thus? How [3]not [1]have [2]ye faith? And they
βήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς.ἀλλήλους, Τίς
feared [with] [2]fear [1]great, and said one to another, Who
ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα [s]*ὑπακούου-*
then [2]this [1]is, that even the wind and the sea obey
σιν αὐτῷ‖*;*
him?

V. And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

5 Καὶ *ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν*
And they came to the other side of the sea, to the country
τῶν [t]*Γαδαρηνῶν.*‖ 2 *καὶ* [u]*ἐξελθόντι.αὐτῷ*‖ *ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου,*
of the Gadarenes. And on his having gone forth out of the ship,
[v]*εὐθέως*‖ [w]*ἀπήντησεν*‖ *αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος*
immediately met him out of the tombs a man
ἐν πνεύματι.ἀκαθάρτῳ, 3 *ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς*
with an unclean spirit, who [his] dwelling had in the
[x]*μνημείοις·*‖ *καὶ* [y]*οὔτε*‖ [z]*ἁλύσεσιν*‖ [a] *οὐδεὶς* [b]*ἠδύνατο*‖ *αὐτὸν*
tombs; and not even with chains anyone was able him
(*lit.* no one)

---

[g] ἐδύναντο LTr. [h] τοῖς ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς to his own disciples TA. [i] — δὲ LTr[A]. [k] πλοῖα ships GLTTrA. [l] ἦσαν T. [m] μεγάλη ἀνέμου LTTrA. [n] καὶ τὰ LTTrA. [o] ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον already was filled the ship LTTrA. [p] ἐν in GLTTrAW. [q] ἐγείρουσιν they awake TTrA. [r] ; οὔπω [3]not [4]yet LTr. [s] αὐτῷ ὑπακούει T; ὑπακούει αὐτῷ TrA. [t] Γερασηνῶν Gerasenes LTTr; Γεργεσηνῶν Gergesenes A. [u] ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ LTTr. [v] — εὐθέως L; εὐθὺς T[Tr]A. [w] ὑπήντησεν LTTr. [x] μνήμασιν (— ν GW) GLTTrAW. [y] οὐδὲ LTTrAW. [z] ἁλύσει with a chain LTTrA. [a] + οὐκέτι any longer (*lit.* no longer) LTTrAW. [b] ἐδύνατο LTTrA.

δῆσαι, 4 διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἁλύσεσιν δε-
to bind, because that he often with fetters and chains had
δέσθαι, καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἁλύσεις, καὶ
been bound, and [3]had [4]been [5]torn [6]asunder [7]by [8]him [1]the [2]chains, and
τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς [c]αὐτὸν ἴσχυεν‖ δαμάσαι·
the fetters had been shattered, and no one him was able to subdue.
5 καὶ [d]διαπαντὸς‖ νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς [e]ὄρεσιν καὶ ἐν
And continually night and day in the mountains and in
τοῖς μνήμασιν‖ ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις.
the tombs he was crying and cutting himself with stones.
6 [f]Ἰδὼν.δὲ‖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔδραμεν καὶ προσ-
And having seen Jesus from afar, he ran and did
εκύνησεν [g]αὐτῷ,‖ 7 καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ [h]εἶπεν,‖ Τί ἐμοὶ
homage to him, and crying with a [2]voice [1]loud he said, What to me
καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὁρκίζω σε τὸν
and to thee, Jesus, Son of God the Most High? I adjure thee
θεόν, μή με βασανίσῃς. 8 ἔλεγεν.γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε, τὸ
by God, [3]not [2]me [1]torment. For he was saying to him, Come forth, the
πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 9 Καὶ ἐπηρώτα
spirit the unclean, out of the man. And he asked
αὐτόν, Τί [i]σοι.ὄνομα‖; Καὶ [k]ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων,‖ [l]Λεγεὼν‖
him, What [is] thy name? And he answered, saying, Legion
ὄνομά.μοι, [m] ὅτι πολλοί ἐσμεν. 10 Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν
my name [is], because many we are. And he besought him
πολλά, ἵνα μὴ [n]αὐτοὺς‖ ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας. 11 ἦν.δὲ
much, that not them he would send out of the country. Now there was
ἐκεῖ πρὸς [o]τὰ ὄρη‖ ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη· 12 καὶ
there just at the mountains a [2]herd [3]of [4]swine [1]great feeding; and
παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν [p]πάντες οἱ δαίμονες,‖ λέγοντες, Πέμψον
[4]besought [5]him [1]all [2]the [3]demons, saying, Send
ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. 13 Καὶ
us into the swine, that into them we may enter. And
ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς [q]εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς.‖ καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ
[2]allowed [3]them [4]immediately [1]Jesus. And having gone out the
πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν
spirits the unclean entered into the swine, and [3]rushed
ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· [r]ἦσαν.δὲ‖
[1]the [2]herd down the steep into the sea, (now they were
ὡς δισχίλιοι· καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. 14 [s]Οἱ.δὲ‖
about two thousand), and they were choked in the sea. And those who
βόσκοντες [t]τοὺς χοίρους‖ ἔφυγον, καὶ [v]ἀνήγγειλαν‖ εἰς τὴν
fed the swine fled, and announced [it] to the
πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ [w]ἐξῆλθον‖ ἰδεῖν τί ἐστιν τὸ
city and to the country. And they went out to see what it is that
γεγονός· 15 καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν
has been done. And they come to Jesus, and see
τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον [x]καὶ‖ ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρο-
the possessed by demons sitting and clothed and of sound
νοῦντα, τὸν.ἐσχηκότα τὸν [y]λεγεῶνα·‖ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 16 καὶ
mind, him who had the legion: and they were afraid. And

4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. 6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, 7 and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. 9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw

---

[c] ἴσχυεν αὐτὸν LTTrAW. [d] διὰ παντὸς AL. [e] μνήμασιν (— ν GW) καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν GLTTrAW. [f] καὶ ἰδὼν TTrA. [g] αὐτόν A. [h] λέγει he says LTTrAW. [i] ὄνομά σοι LTTrA. [k] λέγει αὐτῷ he says to him GLTTrAW. [l] Λεγιὼν LTTrA. [m] + ἐστιν is L. [n] αὐτὰ TTr. [o] τῷ ὄρει the mountain GLTTrAW. [p] — πάντες GW[L]; — πάντες οἱ δαίμονες (*read* they besought) TTrA. [q] — εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he allowed) [L]TTr[A]. [r] — ἦσαν δὲ [L]TTrA. [s] καὶ οἱ LTTrA. [t] αὐτοὺς them GLTTrAW. [v] ἀπήγγειλαν told GLTTrAW. [w] ἦλθον they went LTTrAW [x] — καὶ LTTrA. [y] λεγιῶνα LTTrA

it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. 17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαι-
[6]related [7]to [8]them [1]those [2]who [3]had [4]seen [[5]it] how it happened to him pos-
μονιζομένῳ, καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων. 17 καὶ ἤρξαντο παρα-
sessed by demons, and concerning the swine. And they began to be-
καλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν.ὁρίων.αὐτῶν. 18 Καὶ
seech him to depart from their borders. And
[z]ἐμβάντος‖ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ
[2]having [3]entered [1]he into the ship, [8]besought [9]him [1]he [2]who
δαιμονισθείς, ἵνα [a]ᾖ μετ' αὐτοῦ.‖ 19 [b]ὁ δὲ‖
[3]had [4]been [5]possessed [6]by [7]demons that he might be with him. But
[c]Ἰησοῦς‖ οὐκ.ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν
Jesus did not suffer him, but says to him, Go to
οἶκόν.σου πρὸς τοὺς.σούς, καὶ [d]ἀνάγγειλον‖ αὐτοῖς ὅσα [e]σοι
thy house to thine own, and announce to them how much for thee
ὁ κύριος‖ [f]ἐποίησεν,‖ καὶ ἠλέησέν σε. 20 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ
the Lord did, and pitied thee. And he departed and
ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ
began to proclaim in Decapolis, how much [2]had [3]done [4]for [5]him
Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.
[1]Jesus; and all wondered.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. 22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, 23 and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. 24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. 25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. 29 And

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ [g]πάλιν εἰς
And [2]having [3]passed [4]over [1]Jesus in the ship again to
τὸ πέραν,‖ συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν
the other side, [4]was [5]gathered [1]a [3]crowd [2]great to him, and he was
παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. 22 Καὶ [h]ἰδού,‖ ἔρχεται εἷς τῶν ἀρχι-
by the sea. And behold, comes one of the rulers of
συναγώγων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς
the synagogue, by name Jairus, and seeing him, falls at
τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ· 23 καὶ [i]παρεκάλει‖ αὐτὸν πολλά, λέγων,
his feet; and he besought him much, saying.
Ὅτι τὸ.θυγάτριόν.μου ἐσχάτως.ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν
My little daughter is at the last extremity, [I pray] that having come
ἐπιθῇς [k]αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας,‖ [l]ὅπως‖ σωθῇ καὶ
thou wouldest lay on her [thy] hands, so that she may be cured, and
[m]ζήσεται.‖ 24 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ
she shall live. And he departed with him, and [4]followed [5]him
ὄχλος πολύς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν. 25 Καὶ γυνή [n]τις‖
[1]a [3]crowd [2]great, and pressed on him. And a [2]woman [1]certain
οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος [o]ἔτη δώδεκα,‖ 26 καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα
being with a flux of blood [2]years [1]twelve, and much having suffered
ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ.παρ'.[p]ἑαυτῆς‖
under many physicians, and having spent [2]her [3]means
πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ.χεῖρον
[1]all, and in no way having benefited but rather [3]to [4]worse
ἐλθοῦσα, 27 ἀκούσασα [q] περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν
[1]having [2]come, having heard concerning Jesus, having come in
τῷ ὄχλῳ ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ.ἱματίου.αὐτοῦ· 28 ἔλεγεν γάρ,
the crowd behind, touched his garment; for she said,
Ὅτι [r]κἂν τῶν.ἱματίων.αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι,‖ σωθήσομαι. 29 Καὶ
If but his garments I shall touch, I shall be cured. And

---

[z] ἐμβαίνοντος [was] entering LTTrAW. [a] μετ' αὐτοῦ ᾖ LTTrAW. [b] καὶ and GLTTrAW. [c] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he did not suffer) G[L]TTrAW. [d] ἀπάγγειλον tell LTTrAW. [e] ὁ κύριός σοι TTrA. [f] πεποίηκεν has done GLTTrAW. [g] εἰς τὸ πέραν πάλιν T. [h] — ἰδού [L]TTrA. [i] παρακαλεῖ he beseeches TTrA. [k] τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῇ LTTrA. [l] ἵνα in order that LTTrA. [m] ζήσῃ may live LTTrA. [n] — τις LTTr[A]. [o] δώδεκα ἔτη T. [p] αὐτῆς GLTTrAW. [q] + τὰ the things T[A]. [r] ἐὰν ἅψωμαι κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ TA.

[s]εὐθέως‖ ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ.αἵματος.αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω
immediately was dried up the fountain of her blood, and she knew
τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος. 30 καὶ [s]εὐθέως
in [her] body that she was healed from the scourge. And immediately
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν
Jesus, knowing in himself [that] the [2]out [3]of [4]him [1]power
ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγεν, Τίς μου ἥψατο
had gone forth, having turned in the crowd, said, Who of me touched
τῶν ἱματίων; 31 Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις
the garments? And [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]his [2]disciples, Thou seest
τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἥψατο;
the crowd pressing on thee, and sayest thou, Who me touched?
32 Καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. 33 ἡ.δὲ
And he looked round to see her who this had done. But the
γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν [t]ἐπ'‖
woman being frightened and trembling, knowing what had been done upon
αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν
her, came and fell down before him, and told him all
τὴν ἀλήθειαν. 34 ὁ.δὲ [v] εἶπεν αὐτῇ, [w]Θύγατερ,‖ ἡ.πίστις.σου
the truth. And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith
σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστι-
has cured thee; go in peace, and be sound from [2]scourge
γός σου. 35 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχι-
[1]thy. [While] yet he is speaking, they come from the ruler of
συναγώγου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἡ.θυγάτηρ.σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι
the synagogue's [house], saying, Thy daughter is dead; why still
σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; 36 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς [x]εὐθέως‖ [y]ἀκού-
troublest thou the teacher? But Jesus immediately, having
σας‖ τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ, Μὴ
heard the word spoken, says to the ruler of the synagogue, [2]Not
φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε. 37 Καὶ οὐκ.ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα [z]αὐτῷ‖
[1]fear; only believe. And he suffered no one him
[a]συνακολουθῆσαι,‖ εἰ.μὴ [b] Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην
to accompany, except Peter and James and John
τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. 38 καὶ [c]ἔρχεται‖ εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ
the brother of James. And he comes to the house of the
ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, [d] κλαίοντας καὶ
ruler of the synagogue, and he beholds a tumult, [people] weeping and
ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά. 39 καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί
wailing greatly. And having entered he says to them, Why
θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ.ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ
make ye a tumult and weep? the child is not dead, but
καθεύδει. 40 Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. [e]ὁ‖.δὲ ἐκβαλὼν [f]ἅπαν-
sleeps. And they laughed at him. But he having put out all,
τας,‖ παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν
takes with [him] the father of the child and the
μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ
mother and those with him, and enters in where [3]was [1]the
παιδίον [g]ἀνακείμενον.‖ 41 καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ
[2]child lying. And having taken the hand of the
παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά, [h]κοῦμι·‖ ὅ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευό-
child, he says to her, Talitha, koumi; which is, being inter-

straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague. 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. 35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. 39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. 41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpret-

---

[s] εὐθὺς TTrA. [t] — ἐπ' (*read* to her) [L]TTrA. [v] + Ἰησοῦς Jesus L. [w] Θυγάτηρ LTrA. [x] — εὐθέως [L]TTr[A]. [y] παρακούσας having disregarded TTrA. [z] μετ' αὐτοῦ with him TTrA. [a] ἀκολουθῆσαι to follow L. [b] + τὸν TTrA. [c] ἔρχονται they come LTTrAW. [d] + καὶ and GLTTrAW. [e] αὐτὸς LTTr. [f] πάντας GLTTrAW [g] — ἀνακείμενον G[L]TTrA. [h] κούμ T; κοῦμ TrA.

ed. Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. 42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. 43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

μενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, [i]ἔγειραι.‖ 42 Καὶ [k]εὐθέως‖
preted, Damsel, to thee I say, arise. And immediately
ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν.γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα.
arose the damsel and walked, for she was [2]years [1]twelve [old].
καὶ ἐξέστησαν [l] ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. 43 καὶ διεστείλατο
And they were amazed with [2]amazement [1]great. And he charged
αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς [m]γνῷ‖ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπεν
them much that no one should know this; and he said [that some-
δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.
thing] should be given to her to eat.

VI. And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. 4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

6 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ [n]ἦλθεν‖ εἰς τὴν.πατρίδα.αὐτοῦ·
And he went out thence, and came into his [own] country;
καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ· 2 καὶ γενομένου
and [3]follow [4]him [1]his [2]disciples. And [2]being [3]come
σαββάτου ἤρξατο [o]ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν·‖ καὶ [p] πολλοὶ
[1]sabbath he began in the synagogue to teach; and many
ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα;
hearing were astonished, saying, Whence to this [man] these things?
καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα [q]αὐτῷ,‖ [r]ὅτι‖ καὶ δυνάμεις
and what the wisdom that has been given to him, that even [2]works [3]of [4]power
τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν.χειρῶν.αὐτοῦ [s]γίνονται;‖ 3 οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν
[1]such by his hands are done? [2]not [3]this [1]is
ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς [t]Μαρίας, [v]ἀδελφὸς.δὲ‖ Ἰακώβου καὶ [w]Ἰωσῆ‖
the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James and Joses
καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ.εἰσὶν αἱ.ἀδελφαὶ.αὐτοῦ ὧδε
and Judas and Simon? and are not his sisters here
πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 4 [x]ἔλεγεν.δὲ‖ αὐτοῖς
with us? And they were offended in him. But [2]said [3]to [4]them
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ.μὴ ἐν τῇ
[1]Jesus, [8]Not [7]is [5]a [6]prophet without honour, except in
πατρίδι.[y]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ ἐν τοῖς [z]συγγενέσιν‖ [a] καὶ ἐν τῇ
his [own] country and among [his] kinsmen and in
οἰκίᾳ.[b]αὐτοῦ‖. 5 Καὶ οὐκ [c]ἠδύνατο‖ ἐκεῖ [d]οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν
his [own] house. And he was [2]able [3]there [1]not any work of power
ποιῆσαι,‖ εἰ.μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀῤῥώστοις ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας
to do, except on a few infirm having laid [his] hands
ἐθεράπευσεν. 6 καὶ [e]ἐθαύμαζεν‖ διὰ τὴν.ἀπιστίαν.αὐ-
he healed [them]. And he wondered because of their unbelief.
τῶν· καὶ περιῆγεν τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.
And he went about the villages in a circuit teaching.

7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; 8 and commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: 9 but *be* shod with sandals; and

7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς
And he calls to [him] the twelve, and began them
ἀποστέλλειν δύο.δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμά-
to send forth two and two, and gave to them authority over the spirits
των τῶν ἀκαθάρτων· 8 καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν
the unclean; and he charged them that nothing
αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ.μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ [f]πήραν,
they should take for [the] way, except a staff only; no provision bag,
μὴ ἄρτον,‖ μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· 9 [g]ἀλλ'‖ ὑποδεδεμένους
nor bread, nor in the belt money; but be shod

---

[i] ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [k] εὐθὺς TTrA. [l] + εὐθὺς immediately T[Tr]A. [m] γνοῖ LTTrA. [n] ἔρχεται comes TTrAW. [o] διδάσκειν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ TTr. [p] + οἱ the T[A]. [q] τούτῳ to this [man] TTrA. [r] — ὅτι GLTTrAW. [s] γινόμεναι Tr. [t] + τῆς TTrA. [v] καὶ ἀδελφὸς LTTrAW. [w] Ἰωσῆτος LTTrA. [x] καὶ ἔλεγεν and [2]said LTTrA. [y] αὐτοῦ LTrAW; ἑαυτοῦ T. [z] συγγενεῦσιν TTr. [a] + αὐτοῦ his (kinsmen) [L]TTrA. [b] αὐτοῦ LTTrAW. [c] ἐδύνατο TTrA. [d] ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν LTTrA. [e] ἐθαύμασεν T. [f] ἄρτον, μὴ πήραν TTrA. [g] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW.

σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ.[h]ἐνδύσησθε‖ δύο χιτῶνας. 10 Καὶ ἔλεγεν
with sandals; and put not on two tunics. And he said
αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου.[i]ἐὰν‖ εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν
to them, Wherever ye enter into a house, there remain until
ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν. 11 καὶ [k]ὅσοι.ἂν μὴ.δέξωνται‖ ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ
ye go out thence. And as many as will not receive you, nor
ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν
hear you, departing thence, shake off the dust
τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν.ποδῶν.ὑμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. [l]ἀμὴν
which [is] under your feet, for a testimony to them. Verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόῤῥοις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
I say to you, more tolerable it shall be for Sodom or Gomorrha in day
κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ.πόλει.ἐκείνῃ.‖ 12 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες [m]ἐκήρυσ-
of judgment than for that city. And having gone out they pro-
σον‖ ἵνα [n]μετανοήσωσιν.‖ 13 καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον,
claimed that [men] should repent. And [2]demons [1]many they cast out,
καὶ ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀῤῥώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.
and anointed with oil many infirm and healed [them].

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερὸν.γὰρ
And [4]heard [2]the [3]king [1]Herod [of him], for public
ἐγένετο τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [o]ἔλεγεν,‖ Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-
became his name, and he said, John the Bap-
τίζων [p]ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη,‖ καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦ-
tist from among [the] dead is risen, and because of this [5]ope-
σιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. 15 Ἄλλοι[q] ἔλεγον, Ὅτι [r]Ἡλίας‖
rate [1]the [2]works [3]of [4]power in him. Others said, Elias
ἐστίν· ἄλλοι.δὲ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι προφήτης [s]ἐστίν,‖ [t]ἢ‖ ὡς εἷς τῶν
it is; and others said, A prophet it is, or as one of the
προφητῶν. 16 Ἀκούσας.δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης [v]εἶπεν,‖ [w]Ὅτι‖ ὃν
prophets. But having heard Herod said, [2]Whom
ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτός [x]ἐστιν· αὐτὸς‖ ἠγέρθη
[3]I [4]beheaded [1]John, he it is. He is risen
[y]ἐκ νεκρῶν.‖ 17 Αὐτὸς.γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας
from among [the] dead. For [2]himself [1]Herod having sent
ἐκράτησεν τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν [z]τῇ‖ φυλακῇ,
seized John, and bound him in the prison,
διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.αὐτοῦ,
on account of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother,
ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. 18 ἔλεγεν.γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ,
because her he had married. For [2]said [1]John to Herod,
Ὅτι οὐκ.ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.σου.
It is not lawful for thee to have the wife of thy brother.
19 Ἡ.δὲ.Ἡρωδιὰς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ, καὶ [a]ἤθελεν‖ αὐτὸν ἀπο-
But Herodias held it against him, and wished [3]him [1]to
κτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ.ἠδύνατο. 20 ὁ.γὰρ.Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν
[2]kill, and was not able: for Herod feared
Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ
John, knowing him [to be] a man just and holy, and
συνετήρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ [b]ἐποίει,‖ καὶ
kept [2]safe [1]him; and having heard him, many things did, and

not put on two coats. 10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and

[h] ἐνδύσασθαι E. [i] ἂν LTr. [k] ἐὰν *for* ἂν L; ὃς ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξηται whatsoever place will not receive TTrA. [l] — ἀμὴν λέγω .... τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ G[L]TTrA. [m] ἐκήρυξαν TTrA. [n] μετανοῶσιν LTTrA. [o] ἔλεγον they said L. [p] ἐγήγερται (has risen) ἐκ νεκρῶν LTTr; ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνέστη A. [q] + δὲ also LTTrAW. [r] Ἡλείας T. [s] — ἐστίν [L]TTrA. [t] — ἢ GLTTrAW. [v] ἔλεγεν TTrA. [w] — Ὅτι LTTrA. [x] — ἐστιν· αὐτὸς G[L]TTrA. [y] — ἐκ νεκρῶν T[Tr]A. [z] — τῇ GLTTrAW. [a] ἐζήτει sought L. [b] ἠπόρει was at a loss [about] T.

heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. 23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. 27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. 31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart

ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. 21 καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας.εὐκαίρου, [c]ὅτε‖
gladly him heard. And [4]being [5]come [1]an [2]opportune [3]day, when
Ἡρώδης τοῖς.γενεσίοις.αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον [d]ἐποίει‖ τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν
Herod on his birthday a supper made to [2]great [3]men
αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
[1]his and to the chief captains and to the first [men] of Galilee;
22 καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος, καὶ
and [6]having [7]come [8]in [1]the [2]daughter [3]of [5]herself [4]Herodias, and
ὀρχησαμένης, [e]καὶ ἀρεσάσης‖ τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανα-
having danced, and pleased Herod and those reclining
κειμένοις, [f]εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς‖ τῷ κορασίῳ, Αἴτησόν με
[at table] with [him], [3]said [1]the [2]king to the damsel, Ask me
ὃ.ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· 23 καὶ ὤμοσεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι
whatever thou wilt, and I will give to thee. And he swore to her,
ὃ.ἐάν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίσους τῆς βασιλείας
Whatever me thou mayest ask, I will give thee, to half of [2]kingdom
μου. 24 [g]Ἡ.δὲ‖ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ.μητρὶ.αὐτῆς, Τί [h]αἰτή-
[1]my. And she having gone out said to her mother, What shall I
σομαι;‖ Ἡ.δὲ εἶπεν, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ [i]βαπτιστοῦ.‖
ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα [k]εὐθέως‖ μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα,
And having entered immediately with haste to the king,
ᾐτήσατο, λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα [l]μοι δῷς ἐξ.αὐτῆς‖ ἐπὶ πίνακι
she asked, saying, I desire that to me thou give at once upon a dish
τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. 26 Καὶ περίλυπος
the head of John the Baptist. And [5]very [6]sorrowful
γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεύς, διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς
[[3]while] [4]made [1]the [2]king, on account of the oaths and those who
[m]συνανακειμένους‖ οὐκ.ἠθέλησεν [n]αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.‖ 27 καὶ
reclined [at table] with [him], would not [2]her [1]reject. And
[o]εὐθέως‖ ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς [p]σπεκουλάτωρα‖ ἐπέταξεν
immediately [3]having [4]sent [1]the [2]king a guardsman ordered
[q]ἐνεχθῆναι‖ τὴν.κεφαλὴν.αὐτοῦ[r]. 28 [s]ὁ.δὲ‖ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκε-
to be brought his head. And he having gone be-
φάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν.κεφαλὴν.αὐτοῦ
headed him in the prison, and brought his head
ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ τὸ κοράσιον
upon a dish, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel
ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ.μητρὶ.αὐτῆς. 29 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
gave it to her mother. And having heard [it] [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ [t]ἦλθον,‖ καὶ ἦραν τὸ.πτῶμα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν [u]αὐτὸ‖
[1]his came, and took up his corpse, and laid it
ἐν [v]τῷ‖ μνημείῳ.
in the tomb.

30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
And [3]are [4]gathered [5]together [1]the [2]apostles to Jesus, and
ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, [w]καὶ‖ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ [x]ὅσα‖
they related to him all things, both what they had done and what
ἐδίδαξαν. 31 καὶ [y]εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ
they had taught. And he said to them, Come ye yourselves

---

c ὅ τε L. d ἐποίησεν LTTrA. e ἤρεσεν she pleased LTTrA. f εἶπεν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς L; ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν and the king said TTrA. g καὶ and TTrA. h αἰτήσωμαι should I ask LTTrAW. i βαπτίζοντος TTrA. k εὐθὺς LTTrA. l ἐξαυτῆς δῷς μοι LTTrA. m ἀνακειμένους reclined [at table] TTrA. n ἀθετῆσαι αὐτήν TTrA. o εὐθὺς TTrA. p σπεκουλάτορα LTTrAW. q ἐνέγκαι [him] to bring TTrA. r + [ἐπὶ πινακι] on a dish L. s καὶ (*read* and having gone he beheaded) LTTrA. t ἦλθαν TTrA. u αὐτὸν him T. v — τῷ (*read* a tomb) EGLTTrAW. w — καὶ LTTrAW. x — ὅσα T. y λέγει he says TTrAW.

κατ᾽.ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ [z]ἀναπαύεσθε‖ ὀλίγον. Ἦσαν
apart into [2]desert [1]a place, and rest a little. [7]Were
γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν
[1]for [2]those [3]coming [4]and [5]those [6]going many, and not even to eat
[a]ηὐκαίρουν.‖ 32 καὶ ἀπῆλθον [b]εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ
had they opportunity. And they went away into [2]desert [1]a place by the
πλοίῳ‖ κατ᾽.ἰδίαν. 33 Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας [c]οἱ ὄχλοι,‖
ship apart. And [3]saw [4]them [5]going [1]the [2]crowds,
καὶ [d]ἐπέγνωσαν‖ [e]αὐτὸν‖ πολλοί, καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν
[6]and [8]recognized [9]him [7]many, and on foot from all the
πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, [f]καὶ προῆλθον αὐτούς,‖ [g]καὶ συνῆλ-
cities ran together there, and went before them, and came to-
θον πρὸς αὐτόν.‖ 34 καὶ ἐξελθὼν [h]εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ πολὺν
gether to him. And having gone out [2]saw [1]Jesus [4]great
ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ᾽ [i]αὐτοῖς,‖ ὅτι ἦσαν
[3]a crowd, and was moved with compassion towards them, because they were
ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς
as sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach them
πολλά. 35 Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας.πολλῆς [k]γενομένης,‖ προσελ-
many things. And already a late hour [it] being, com-
θόντες [l]αὐτῷ‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[m]αὐτοῦ‖ [n]λέγουσιν,‖ Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν
ing to him his disciples say, Desert is
ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα.πολλή· 36 ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα
the place, and already [it is] a late hour; dismiss them, that
ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν
having gone [4]to [5]the [1]in [2]a [3]circuit country and villages, they may buy
ἑαυτοῖς [o]ἄρτους·‖ τί [p]γὰρ‖ φάγωσιν [q]οὐκ.ἔχουσιν.‖
for themselves bread; [2]something [1]for to eat they have not.
37 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν.
But he answering said to them, Give [2]to [3]them [1]ye to eat.
Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν [r]διακοσίων
And they say to him, Having gone shall we buy two hundred
δηναρίων‖ ἄρτους, καὶ [s]δῶμεν‖ αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; 38 Ὁ.δὲ λέγει
denarii of bread, and give them to eat? And he says
αὐτοῖς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε [t]καὶ‖ ἴδετε. Καὶ γνόν-
to them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And having
τες λέγουσιν[v], Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. 39 Καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς
known they say, Five, and two fishes. And he ordered them
[w]ἀνακλῖναι‖ πάντας συμπόσια.συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ.
to make [2]recline [1]all by companies on the green grass.
40 καὶ [x]ἀνέπεσον‖ πρασιαὶ.πρασιαί, [y]ἀνὰ‖ ἑκατὸν καὶ [y]ἀνὰ‖
And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by
πεντήκοντα. 41 καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο
fifties. And having taken the five loaves and the two
ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν καὶ κατέκλα-
fishes, having looked up to the heaven he blessed and broke
σεν τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.[za]αὐτοῦ‖ ἵνα [aa]παρα-
the loaves, and gave to his disciples that they might

into a desert place, and rest a while; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.
34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:
36 send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before

---

[z] ἀναπαύσασθε TTrA. [a] εὐκαίρουν LTTrA. [b] ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον L. [c] — οἱ ὄχλοι (*read* they saw) GLTTrAW. [d] ἔγνωσαν knew LTrA. [e] αὐτοὺς them T; — αὐτὸν GLTrA. [f] — καὶ προῆλθον αὐτούς G. [g] — καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν GLTTrAW. [h] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he saw) GTTrAW; [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] εἶδεν L. [i] αὐτούς LTTrA. [k] γινομένης T. [l] — αὐτῷ T. [m] [αὐτοῦ] L. [n] ἔλεγον said TTrA. [o] — ἄρτους [L]TTrA. [p] — γὰρ [L]TTrA. [q] — οὐκ ἔχουσιν (*read* buy for themselves something to eat) [L]TTrA. [r] δηναρίων διακοσίων GLTTrAW. [s] δώσομεν shall we give LTrA; δώσωμεν T. [t] — καὶ [L]TTrA. [v] + [αὐτῷ] to him L. [w] ἀνακλιθῆναι L. [x] ἀνέπεσαν TTrA. [y] κατὰ LTTrA. [za] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTrA. [aa] παρατιθῶσιν TA.

them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men. 45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. 49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, 55 and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those

θῶσιν‖ αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισεν πᾶσιν· 42 καὶ
set before them. And the two fishes he divided among all. And
ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· 43 καὶ ἦραν [b]κλασμάτων‖ δώδεκα [c]κοφίνους‖ [d]πλήρεις,‖ καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. 44 καὶ
[2]ate [1]all, and were satisfied. And they took up of fragments twelve hand-baskets full, and of the fishes. And
ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους [e]ὡσεὶ‖ πεντακισχίλιοι
[7]were [1]those [2]that [3]ate [4]of [5]the [6]loaves about five thousand
ἄνδρες. 45 Καὶ [f]εὐθέως‖ ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ
men. And immediately he compelled his disciples
ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς [g]ἀπολύσῃ‖ τὸν ὄχλον. 46 καὶ ἀποταξάμενος
to enter into the ship, and to go before to the other side to Bethsaida, until he should dismiss the crowd. And having taken leave of
αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 47 Καὶ ὀψίας
them, he departed into the mountain to pray. And evening
γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς
being come, [3]was [1]the [2]ship in the midst of the sea, and he
μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 48 Καὶ [h]εἶδεν‖ αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους
alone upon the land. And he saw them labouring
ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν, ἦν.γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς· [i]καὶ‖ περὶ
in the rowing, for [3]was [1]the [2]wind contrary to them; and about
τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτούς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. 49 οἱ.δὲ
[the] fourth watch of the night he comes to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them. But they,
ἰδόντες αὐτὸν [k]περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης,‖ ἔδοξαν [l]
seeing him walking on the sea, thought [it]
φάντασμα [m]εἶναι,‖ καὶ ἀνέκραξαν. 50 πάντες.γὰρ αὐτὸν
[3]an [4]apparition [1]to [2]be, and cried out: for all [2]him
[n]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. [o]καὶ εὐθέως‖ ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν,
[1]saw, and were troubled. And immediately he spoke with them,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ.φοβεῖσθε.
and says to them, Be of good courage: I am [he]; fear not.
51 Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ
And he went up to them into the ship, and [3]fell [1]the
ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν [p]ἐκ.περισσοῦ‖ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο,
[2]wind. And exceedingly beyond measure in themselves they were amazed,
[q]καὶ ἐθαύμαζον·‖ 52 οὐ.γὰρ.συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· [r]ἦν.γὰρ‖
and wondered; for they understood not by the loaves, for [3]was
[s]ἡ.καρδία.αὐτῶν‖ πεπωρωμένη.
[1]their [2]heart hardened.

53 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες [t]ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν‖ [v]Γενησαρέτ,‖
And having passed over they came to the land of Gennesaret,
καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. 54 καὶ ἐξελθόντων.αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ
and drew to shore. And on their coming out of the
πλοίου, [f]εὐθέως‖ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτόν[w], 55 [x]περιδραμόντες‖
ship, immediately having recognized him, running through
ὅλην τὴν.[y]περίχωρον‖.ἐκείνην [z] ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς [a]κραββάτοις‖
all that country around they began on couches

[b] κλάσματα A. [c] κοφίνων TA. [d] πληρώματα TTrA. [e] — ὡσεὶ GLTTrAW. [f] εὐθὺς TTrA. [g] ἀπολύει dismisses LTTrA. [h] ἰδὼν seeing LTTrA. [i] — καὶ LTTrA. [k] ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα T. [l] + ὅτι that T. [m] ἐστιν it is T. [n] εἶδαν TTr. [o] καὶ εὐθὺς LTrA; ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς T. [p] [ἐκ περισσοῦ] Tr. [q] — καὶ ἐθαύμαζον [L] TTrA. [r] ἀλλ' ἦν but was TTr. [s] αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία LTTrAW. [t] ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἦλθον εἰς T. [v] Γεννησαρὲτ LTTrAW. [w] + [οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου] the men of that place L. [x] περιέδραμον they ran through TTr. [y] χώραν (*omit* around) TTrA. [z] + καὶ and TTr. [a] κραβάττοις LTTrAW.

τοὺς κακῶς.ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι
those that were ill to carry about, where they were hearing that

[c]ἐκεῖ ἐστιν. 56 καὶ ὅπου [d]ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ [e]
there he was. (*lit.* he is.) And wherever he entered into villages or

πόλεις ἢ [e] ἀγρούς, ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς [f]ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦν-
cities or fields, in the marketplaces they laid those who were sick,

τας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ
and besought him that if only the border

ἱματίου.αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν [g]ἥπτοντο αὐτοῦ
of his garment they might touch; and as many as touched him

ἐσώζοντο.
were healed.

7 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καί τινες
And are gathered together to him the Pharisees and some

τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· 2 καὶ ἰδόντες
of the scribes, having come from Jerusalem; and having seen

τινὰς τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ [h] κοιναῖς χερσίν, [i]τοῦτ' ἔστιν
some of his disciples with defiled hands, that is

ἀνίπτοις, [k]ἐσθίοντας [l]ἄρτους, [m]ἐμέμψαντο· 3 οἱ.γὰρ Φαρι-
unwashed, eating bread, they found fault; for the Phari-

σαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν.μὴ [n]πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς
sees and all the Jews, unless with the fist they wash the

χεῖρας, οὐκ.ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσ-
hands, eat not, holding the tradition of the el-

βυτέρων· 4 καὶ [o]ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν.μὴ βαπτίσωνται
ders; and [on coming] from the market, unless they wash themselves

οὐκ.ἐσθίουσιν· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν ἃ παρέλαβον
they eat not; and [2]other [3]things [1]many there are which they received

κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων [p]καὶ
to hold, washings of cups and vessels and brazen utensils and

κλινῶν· 5 [q]ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ
couches: then question him the Pharisees and the

γραμματεῖς, [r]Διατί [s]οἱ.μαθηταί.σου οὐ.περιπατοῦσιν κατὰ
scribes, Why [3]thy [4]disciples [1]walk [2]not according to

τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ [t]ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν
the tradition of the elders, but with unwashed hands

ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; 6 Ὁ.δὲ [v]ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [w]Ὅτι
eat bread? But he answering said to them,

καλῶς [x]προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν,
Well prophesied Esaias concerning you, hypocrites,

ὡς γέγραπται, [y] [z]Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χείλεσίν με τιμᾷ,
as it has been written, This people with the lips me honour,

ἡ.δὲ.καρδία.αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. 7 μάτην.δὲ σέβον-
but their heart far is away from me. But in vain they wor-

ταί με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.
ship me, teaching [as] teachings injunctions of men.

8 Ἀφέντες.[a]γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παρά-
For, leaving the commandment of God, ye hold the tra-

δοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, [b]βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ
dition of men, washings of vessels and cups, and

that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

VII. Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables. 5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many

---

[c] — ἐκεῖ LT[Tr]. [d] ἐὰν T. [e] + εἰς into [L]TTrA. [f] ἐτίθεσαν TTrA. [g] ἥψαντο LTTr. [h] + ὅτι that TTr. [i] τουτέστιν LA. [k] ἐσθίουσιν they eat TTr. [l] + τοὺς LTTrA. [m] — ἐμέμψαντο (*read verses 3 and 4 in parenthesis*) GLTTrAW. [n] πυκνὰ often T. [o] ἀπ' LTrA. [p] — καὶ κλινῶν T. [q] καὶ and LTTrA. [r] διὰ τί LTrA. [s] οὐ περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταί σου TTrA. [t] κοιναῖς with defiled GLTTrAW. [v] — ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [w] — Ὅτι [L]T[TrA]. [x] ἐπροφήτευσεν LTTrA. [y] + ὅτι T. [z] Ὁ λαὸς οὗτος L. [a] — γὰρ for LTTrA. [b] — βαπτισμοὺς .... ποιεῖτε T[TrA].

other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* 12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; 13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. 14 And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; 19 because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? 20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 thefts, covetousness, wicked-

ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.ǁ 9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν
[2]other [4]like [[5]things] [3]such [1]many ye do. And he said

αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν
to them, Well do ye set aside the commandment of God, that

παράδοσιν.ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. 10 [c]Μωσῆςǁ.γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα
your tradition ye may observe. For Moses said, Honour

τὸν.πατέρα.σου καὶ τὴν.μητέρα.σου· καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα
thy father and thy mother; and, He who speaks evil of father

ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω. 11 Ὑμεῖς.δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν εἴπῃ
or mother by death let him die. But ye say, If [3]say

ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί, Κορβᾶν ὅ ἐστιν, δῶρον,
[1]a [2]man to father or mother, [It is] a corban, (that is, a gift,)

ὃ.ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς· 12 [d]καὶǁ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε
whatever from me thou mightest be profited by:— and no longer ye suffer

αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ.πατρὶ.[e]αὐτοῦǁ ἢ τῇ.μητρὶ.[e]αὐτοῦ,ǁ
him anything to do for his father or his mother,
(*lit.* nothing)

13 ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ.παραδόσει.ὑμῶν ᾗ
making void the word of God by your tradition which

παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.
ye have delivered; and [3]like [[4]things] [2]such [1]many ye do.

14 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος [f]πάνταǁ τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
And having called to [him] all the crowd, he said to them,

[g]Ἀκούετέǁ μου πάντες, καὶ [h]συνίετε.ǁ 15 οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔξω-
Hear ye me, all, and understand: Nothing there is from with-

θεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται
out the man entering into him, which is able

[i]αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι·ǁ ἀλλὰ τὰ [k]ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ,ǁ
him to defile; but the things which go out from him,

[l]ἐκεῖνάǁ ἐστιν τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 16 [m]εἴ τις
those are the things which defile the man. If anyone

ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.ǁ 17 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς [n] οἶκον
have ears to hear, let him hear. And when he went into a house

ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ [o]περὶ τῆς
from the crowd, [3]asked [4]him [1]his [2]disciples concerning the

παραβολῆς.ǁ 18 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνε-
parable. And he says to them, [4]Thus [3]also [2]ye [5]without [6]un-

τοί ἐστε; οὐ.νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπο-
derstanding [1]are? Perceive ye not that everything which from without en-

ρευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ.δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι;
ters into the man is not able him to defile?

19 ὅτι οὐκ.εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν
because it enters not [4]of [5]him [1]into [2]the [3]heart, but into the

κοιλίαν· καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται, [p]καθαρίζονǁ πάντα
belly, and into the draught goes out, purifying all

τὰ βρώματα. 20 Ἔλεγεν.δέ, Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
the food. And he said, That which out of the man

ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 21 ἔσωθεν.γὰρ
goes forth, that defiles the man. For from within

ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκ-
out of the heart of men [2]reasonings [1]evil go

πορεύονται, [q]μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, 22 κλοπαί,ǁ πλεον-
forth, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetous

[c] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [d] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [e] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) LTTrA. [f] πάλιν again LTTrA. [g] ἀκούσατέ LTTrA. [h] σύνετε LTTrA. [i] κοινῶσαι αὐτόν T. [k] ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενα from the man go out LTTrA. [l] — ἐκεῖνά T[Tr]. [m] — *verse* 16 T[TrA]. [n] + τὸν the (house) T. [o] τὴν παραβολὴν the parable LTTrA. [p] καθαρίζων LTTrA. [q] πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι TTrA.

ἐξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός,
desires, wickednesses, guile, licentiousness, an eye wicked,

βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη· 23 πάντα ταῦτα τὰ
blasphemy, haughtiness, folly: all these

πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
evils from within go forth, and defile the man.

24 [r]Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν‖ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ [s]μεθόρια‖
And thence having risen up he went away into the borders

Τύρου [t]καὶ Σιδῶνος‖. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς [v]τὴν‖ οἰκίαν, οὐδένα
of Tyre and Sidon; and having entered into the house, no one

[w]ἤθελεν‖ γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ.[x]ἠδυνήθη‖ λαθεῖν. 25 [y]ἀκούσασα
he wished to know [it], and he could not be hid. [4]Having [5]heard

γὰρ‖ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχεν τὸ.θυγάτριον.αὐτῆς πνεῦμα
[1]for [2]a [3]woman about him, of whom [4]had [1]her [2]little [3]daughter a spirit

ἀκάθαρτον, [z]ἐλθοῦσα‖ προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ·
unclean, having come fell at his feet,

26 [a]ἦν.δὲ ἡ γυνὴ‖ Ἑλληνίς, [b]Συροφοίνισσα‖ τῷ γένει· καὶ
(now [3]was [1]the [2]woman a Greek, Syrophenician by race), and

ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον [c]ἐκβάλλῃ‖ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς
asked him that the demon he should cast forth out of [2]daughter

αὐτῆς. 27 [d]ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν‖ αὐτῇ, Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασ-
[1]her. But Jesus said to her, Suffer first to be satis-

θῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ.γὰρ [e]καλόν ἐστιν‖ λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν
fied the children; for not good is it to take the bread of the

τέκνων, καὶ [f]βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.‖ 28 Ἡ.δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ
children, and cast [it] to the dogs. But she answered and

λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί, κύριε· καὶ.[g]γὰρ‖ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς
says to him, Yea, Lord; for even the little dogs under the

τραπέζης [h]ἐσθίει‖ ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. 29 Καὶ εἶπεν
table eat of the crumbs of the children. And he said

αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὕπαγε· ἐξελήλυθεν [i]τὸ δαι-
to her, Because of this word go; has gone forth the de-

μόνιον ἐκ τῆς.θυγατρός.σου.‖ 30 Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν
mon out of thy daughter. And having gone away to

οἶκον.αὐτῆς, εὗρεν [k]τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγα-
her house, she found the demon had gone forth, and the daugh-

τέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.‖
ter laid on the bed.

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου [l]καὶ Σιδῶνος,
And again having departed from the borders of Tyre and Sidon,

ἦλθεν‖ [m]πρὸς‖ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον
he came to the sea of Galilee, through [the] midst

τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. 32 καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν [n]
of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring to him a deaf man

[o]μογιλάλον,‖ καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ
who spoke with difficulty, and they beseech him that he might lay

αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. 33 καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ
on him [his] hand. And having taken away him from the

ness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. 25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26 the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. 27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs. 28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and

---

[r] Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ TA. [s] ὅρια LTTr. [t] — καὶ Σιδῶνος TA. [v] — τὴν (*read* a house) LTTrAW. [w] ἠθέλησεν T. [x] ἠδυνάσθη T. [y] ἀλλ' εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα but immediately having heard TTrA. [z] εἰσελθοῦσα having come in T. [a] ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἦν LTA; ἡ γυνὴ δὲ ἦν Tr. [b] Συραφοινίκισσα G; Συροφοινίκισσα LTW; Σύρα Φοινίκισσα TrA. [c] ἐκβάλῃ GLTTrAW. [d] καὶ ἔλεγεν and he said LTTrA. [e] ἐστιν καλὸν LTTrA. [f] τοῖς κυναρίοις βαλεῖν TTrA. [g] — γὰρ for [L]TTr. [h] ἐσθίουσιν LTTrAW. [i] ἐκ τῆς θυγατρός σου τὸ δαιμόνιον TA. [k] τὸ παιδίον (the child) βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός LTTrA. [l] ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος he came through Sidon LTTrA. [m] εἰς unto GLTTrA. [n] + καὶ and LTTr. [o] μογγιλάλον Tr.

put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*; 37 and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

ὄχλου κατ᾽.ἰδίαν, ἔβαλεν τοὺς.δακτύλους.[p]αὐτοῦ‖ εἰς τὰ ὦτα
crowd apart, he put his fingers to [2]ears
αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἥψατο τῆς γλώσσης.αὐτοῦ, 34 καὶ ἀνα-
[1]his, and having spit he touched his tongue, and having
βλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξεν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά,
looked up to the heaven he groaned, and says to him, Ephphatha,
ὅ.ἐστιν, Διανοίχθητι. 35 Καὶ [q]εὐθέως‖ [r]διηνοίχθησαν‖ αὐτοῦ
that is, Be opened. And immediately were opened his
αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ [s] ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς.γλώσσης.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει
ears, and was loosed the band of his tongue, and he spoke
ὀρθῶς. 36 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ [t]εἴπωσιν·‖
rightly. And he charged them that no one they should tell.
ὅσον.δὲ [v]αὐτὸς‖ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, [w]μᾶλλον περισσότερον
But as much as he them charged, exceeding more abundantly
ἐκήρυσσον. 37 καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες,
they proclaimed [it]: and above measure they were astonished, saying,
Καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκεν· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν,
[6]Well [4]all [5]things [1]he [2]has [3]done: both the deaf he makes to hear,
καὶ [x]τοὺς‖ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.
and the dumb to speak.

VIII. In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them, 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set

8 Ἐν ἐκείναις.ταῖς.ἡμέραις [y]παμπόλλου‖ ὄχλου ὄντος,
In those days very great [the] crowd being,
καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος [z]ὁ Ἰη-
and not having what they may eat, [2]having [3]called [4]to [5][him] [1]Je-
σοῦς‖ τοὺς.μαθητὰς.[a]αὐτοῦ‖ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 2 Σπλαγχνίζομαι
sus his disciples he says to them, I am moved with compassion
ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη [b]ἡμέρας‖ τρεῖς προσμένουσίν [c]μοι,‖
on the crowd, because already [2]days [1]three they continue with me
καὶ οὐκ.ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· 3 καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς
and have not what they may eat; and if I shall send away them
[d]νήστεις‖ εἰς οἶκον.αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· [e]τινὲς.γὰρ‖
fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; for some
αὐτῶν [f] μακρόθεν [g]ἥκασιν.‖ 4 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-
of them from afar are come. And [3]answered [4]him [2]disci-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ, [h]Πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις ὧδε χορτάσαι
ples [1]his, Whence [6]these [1]shall [3]be [4]able [2]anyone [5]here to satisfy
ἄρτων ἐπ᾽.ἐρημίας; 5 Καὶ [i]ἐπηρώτα‖ αὐτούς, Πόσους ἔχετε
with bread in a desert? And he asked them, How many [2]have [3]ye
ἄρτους; Οἱ.δὲ [k]εἶπον,‖ Ἑπτά. 6 Καὶ [l]παρήγγειλεν‖ τῷ ὄχλῳ
[1]loaves? And they said, Seven. And he ordered the crowd
ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους,
to recline on the ground. And having taken the seven loaves,
[m]εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
having given thanks he broke and gave to his disciples, that
[n]παραθῶσιν·‖ καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. 7 καὶ
they might set before [them]. And they set [it] before the crowd. And
[o]εἶχον‖ ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ [pa] εὐλογήσας [qa]εἶπεν παρα-
they had small fishes a few; and having blessed he desired [3]to [4]be [5]set

---

[p] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] fingers) T. [q] — εὐθέως [L]TTrA. [r] ἠνοίγησαν LTTrA. [s] + εὐθὺς immediately T. [t] λέγωσιν TTrA. [v] — αὐτὸς (*read* he charged) LTTrAW. [w] + αὐτοὶ they LTTrA. [x] — τοὺς TTrA. [y] πάλιν πολλοῦ again great LTTrA. [z] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς GLTTrAW. [a] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTr. [b] ἡμέραι GLTTrAW. [c] — μοι L[Tr]A. [d] νῆστις T. [e] καί τινες and some LTTrA. [f] + ἀπὸ from (afar) TTrA. [g] ἥκουσι EW; εἰσίν are A. [h] + ὅτι TTrA. [i] ἠρώτα TTrA. [k] εἶπαν TTrA. [l] παραγγέλλει he orders LTTrA. [m] + [καὶ] and L. [n] παρατιθῶσιν TTrA. [o] εἶχαν LTTrA. [pa] + ταῦτα these L. [qa] εἶπεν παρατεθῆναι καὶ αὐτὰ L; αὐτὰ εἶπεν και ταῦτα παρατιθέναι Tr; αὐτὰ παρέθηκεν he set these before [them] TA.

θεῖναι καὶ αὐτά.‖ 8 [r]ἔφαγον.δὲ‖ καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν. καὶ
[6]before [[7]them] [2]also [1]these. And they ate and were satisfied. And
ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ [s]σπυρίδας.‖ 9 ἦσαν.δὲ
they took up [3]over [4]and [5]above [1]of [2]fragments seven baskets. And [5]were
[t]οἱ φαγόντες‖ ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.
[1]those [2]who [3]had [4]eaten about four thousand; and he sent [2]away [1]them.

10 Καὶ [v]εὐθέως‖ ἐμβὰς[w] εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν
And immediately having entered into the ship with [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. 11 καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ
[1]his, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And [3]went [4]out [1]the
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἤρξαντο [x]συζητεῖν‖ αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ'
[2]Pharisees and began to dispute with him, seeking from
αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. 12 καὶ
him a sign from the heaven, tempting him. And
ἀναστενάξας τῷ.πνεύματι.αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ.γενεὰ.αὕτη
having groaned in his spirit he says, Why [2]this [3]generation
[y]σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ;‖ ἀμὴν λέγω [z]ὑμῖν,‖ εἰ.δοθήσεται τῇ
[4]a [5]sign [1]seeks? Verily I say to you, If there shall be given
γενεᾷ.ταύτῃ σημεῖον. 13 Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτούς, [a]ἐμβὰς
to this generation a sign. And having left them, having entered
πάλιν‖ [b]εἰς τὸ πλοῖον‖ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
again into the ship he went away to the other side.

14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ.μὴ ἕνα ἄρτον
And they forgot to take loaves, and except one loaf
οὐκ.εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. 15 καὶ διεστέλλετο
they had not [any] with them in the ship. And he charged
αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, [c]βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων
them, saying, See, take heed of the leaven of the Pharisees
καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρῴδου. 16 Καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους,
and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned with one another,
[d]λέγοντες,‖ Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ [e]ἔχομεν.‖ 17 Καὶ γνοὺς
saying, Because loaves [3]not [1]we [2]have. And knowing [it]
[f]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
Jesus says to them, Why reason ye because loaves [3]not
ἔχετε; οὔπω.νοεῖτε οὐδὲ.συνίετε; [g]ἔτι‖ πεπωρωμένην
[1]ye [2]have? Do ye not yet perceive nor understand? Yet hardened
ἔχετε τὴν.καρδίαν.ὑμῶν; 18 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ.βλέπετε;
have ye your heart? Eyes having, do ye not see?
καὶ ὦτα ἔχοντες οὐκ.ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ.μνημονεύετε; 19 ὅτε
and ears having, do ye not hear? and do ye not remember? When
τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, [h] πόσους
the five loaves I broke to the five thousand, how many
κοφίνους [i]πλήρεις κλασμάτων‖ ἤρατε; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ,
hand-baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him,
Δώδεκα. 20 Ὅτε.[k]δὲ‖ τοὺς ἑπτὰ [l] εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους,
Twelve. And when the seven to the four thousand,
πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; [m]Οἱ.δὲ
of how many baskets [the] fillings of fragments took ye up? And they
εἶπον,‖ Ἑπτά. 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, [n]Πῶς‖ [o]οὐ‖ συνίετε;
said, Seven. And he said to them, How [3]not [1]do [2]ye understand?

them also before *them*.
8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

---

[r] καὶ ἔφαγον LTTr. [s] σφυρίδας L. [t] — οἱ φαγόντες (*read* and they were) T[Tr]A. [v] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [w] + [αὐτὸς] he L. [x] συνζητεῖν LTTrA. [y] ζητεῖ σημεῖον LTTrA. [z] [ὑμῖν] A. [a] πάλιν ἐμβὰς LTTrA. [b] — τὸ LTrW; [εἰς πλοῖον] Tr; — εἰς τὸ πλοῖον (*read* ἐμβὰς having embarked) TA. [c] + [καὶ] and L. [d] — λέγοντες LTTrA. [e] ἔχουσιν they have LTrA. [f] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he says) T[Tr]A. [g] — ἔτι LTTrA. [h] + καὶ T. [i] κλασμάτων πλήρεις LTTrAW. [k] [δὲ] TrA; καὶ T. [l] + [ἄρτους] loaves L. [m] καὶ λέγουσιν T; καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ and they say to him A. [n] — Πῶς TA. [o] οὔπω not yet LTTrA.

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. 25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

22 Καὶ [p]ἔρχεται‖ εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν,
And he comes to Bethsaida; and they bring to him a blind
καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται. 23 καὶ
[man], and beseech him that him he might touch. And
ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ [q]ἐξήγαγεν‖ αὐτὸν
taking hold of the hand of the blind [man] he led forth him
ἔξω τῆς κώμης, καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ.ὄμματα.αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς
out of the village, and having spit upon his eyes, having laid
τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι [r]βλέπει.‖ 24 καὶ
[his] hands upon him he asked him if anything he beholds. And
ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, [s]ὅτι ὡς δένδρα
having looked up he said, I behold the men, for as trees
ὁρῶ‖ περιπατοῦντας. 25 Εἶτα πάλιν [t]ἐπέθηκεν‖ τὰς
I see [them] walking. Then again he laid [his]
χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [v]ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀνα-
hands upon his eyes, and made him look
βλέψαι.‖ καὶ [w]ἀποκατεστάθη,‖ καὶ [x]ἐνέβλεψεν‖ [y]τηλαυγῶς‖
up. And he was restored, and looked [2]on [1]clearly
[z]ἅπαντας.‖ 26 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς [a]τὸν.‖οἶκον.αὐτοῦ,
all [men]. And he sent him to his house,
λέγων, [b]Μηδὲ‖ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς, [c]μηδὲ εἴπῃς
saying, Neither into the village mayest thou enter, nor mayest tell [it]
τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.‖
to any one in the village.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began

27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώ-
And [2]went [3]forth [1]Jesus and his disciples into the vil-
μας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα
lages of Cæsarea Philippi. And by the way he was questioning
τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, λέγων [d]αὐτοῖς,‖ Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
his disciples, saying to them, Whom [4]me [1]do [3]pronounce
ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; 28 Οἱ.δὲ [e]ἀπεκρίθησαν‖ [f], [g]Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπ-
[2]men to be? And they answered, John the Bap-
τιστήν· καὶ ἄλλοι [h]Ἠλίαν·‖ ἄλλοι.δὲ [i]ἕνα‖ τῶν.προφητῶν.
tist; and others, Elias; but others, one of the prophets.
29 Καὶ αὐτὸς [k]λέγει αὐτοῖς,‖ Ὑμεῖς.δὲ τίνα με λέγετε
And he says to them, But ye, whom [4]me [1]do [2]ye [3]pronounce
εἶναι; [l]Ἀποκριθεὶς [m]δὲ‖ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ.εἶ ὁ χριστός.
to be? [2]Answering [1]and Peter says to him, Thou art the Christ.
30 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ [n]λέγωσιν‖ περὶ
And he strictly charged them that no one they should tell concerning
αὐτοῦ. 31 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς ὅτι δεῖ τὸν
him. And he began to teach them that it is necessary for the
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι
Son of man many things to suffer, and to be rejected
[o]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ [pa]ἀρχιερέων καὶ [pa]γραμματέων, καὶ
of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and
ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· 32 καὶ
to be killed, and after three days to rise [again]. And
παρρησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος [qa]αὐτὸν
openly the word he spoke. And [2]having [3]taken [5]to [6him] [4]him

---

p ἔρχονται they come LTTrA. q ἐξήνεγκεν he brought forth TTrA. r βλέπεις thou beholdest A. s ὡς δένδρα G. t ἔθηκεν TrA. v διέβλεψεν he saw distinctly TTrA. w ἀπεκατεστάθη L; ἀπεκατέστη TTrA. x ἐνέβλεπεν LTTrA. y δηλαυγῶς T. z ἅπαντα all things LTTrAW. a — τὸν GLTTrAW. b μὴ not T. c — μηδὲ .... κώμῃ T. d [αὐτοῖς] Tr. e εἶπαν spake TA. f + αὐτῷ λέγοντες to him saying LTTrA. g + ὅτι TA. h Ἠλείαν T. i ὅτι εἷς LTTrA k ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς asked them LTTrA. l + καὶ and L. m — δὲ LTTrA. n εἴπωσιν L. o ὑπὸ by LTTrAW. pa + τῶν of the GLTTrAW. qa ὁ Πέτρος αὐτὸν LTTrA.

ὁ Πέτρος‖ ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾷν αὐτῷ. 33 ὁ.δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ
[1]Peter began to rebuke him. But he, turning and
ἰδὼν τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν [r]τῷ‖ Πέτρῳ, [s]λέγων,‖
seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying,
[v]Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ.φρονεῖς τὰ
Get behind me, Satan, for thy thoughts are not of the things
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
of God, but the things of men.

34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
And having called to [him] the crowd with [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [t]Ὅστις‖ θέλει ὀπίσω μου [v]ἐλθεῖν,‖ ἀπαρ-
[1]his he said to them, Whosoever desires after me to come, let
νησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ
him deny himself, and let him take up his cross, and
ἀκολουθείτω μοι. 35 ὃς.γὰρ.[w]ἂν‖ θέλῃ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ
let him follow me. For whoever may desire his life
σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν [x]ἀπολέσῃ‖ τὴν.[y]ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ‖
to save, shall lose it, but whoever may lose his life
ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, [z]οὗτος‖ σώσει αὐτήν.
on account of me and of the glad tidings, he shall save it.
36 τί.γὰρ [a]ὠφελήσει‖ [b]ἄνθρωπον [c]ἐὰν κερδήσῃ‖ τὸν κόσμον
For what shall it profit a man if he gain the [2]world
ὅλον καὶ [d]ζημιωθῇ‖ τὴν.ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; 37 [e]ἢ τί δώσει
[1]whole and lose his soul? or what shall [3]give
ἄνθρωπος‖ ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς.ψυχῆς.αὐτοῦ; 38 ὃς.γὰρ.[f]ἂν‖
[1]a [2]man [as] an exchange for his soul? For whoever
ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ.γενεᾷ.ταύτῃ
may have been ashamed of me and my words in this generation
τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισ-
the adulterous and sinful, also the Son of man will be
χυνθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτοῦ
ashamed of him when he shall come in the glory of his Father
μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. 9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν
with the angels the holy. And he said to them, Verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσίν τινὲς [g]τῶν ὧδε‖ ἑστηκότων, οἵτινες
I say to you, That there are some of those here standing, who
οὐ.μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ἕως.ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
in no wise shall taste of death until they see the kingdom
θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.
of God having come in power.

2 Καὶ [h]μεθ᾽‖ ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν
And after [2]days [1]six [4]takes [5]with [[6]him] [3]Jesus
Πέτρον καὶ [i]τὸν‖ Ἰάκωβον καὶ [k]τὸν‖ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει
Peter and James and John, and brings up
αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ᾽.ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορ-
them into a [2]mountain [1]high apart alone. And he was trans-
φώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, 3 καὶ τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ [l]ἐγένετο‖
figured before them; and his garments became
στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν [m]ὡς χιών,‖ οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς
shining, white exceedingly as snow, such as a fuller on the

to rebuke him. 33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. IX. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white

---

[r] — τῷ LTTrA. [s] καὶ λέγει and says TTrA. [t] Εἴ τις If any one LTr. [v] ἀκολουθεῖν to follow GTTrAW. [w] ἐὰν TTrA. [x] ἀπολέσει shall lose TTrA. [y] ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν GTrW. [z] — οὗτος GLTTrAW. [a] ὠφελεῖ does it profit TA. [b] + τὸν the (man) LTr[A]W. [c] κερδῆσαι to gain TA. [d] ζημιωθῆναι to lose TA. [e] τί γὰρ δοῖ ἄνθρωπος (*read* for what, &c.) TTr; τί γὰρ [δώσει ἄνθρωπος] A. [f] ἐὰν LTTrA. [g] ὧδε τῶν TTrA. [h] μετὰ LTTrA. [i] — τὸν W. [k] — τὸν GLTrA. [l] ἐγένοντο LTrAW. [m] — ὡς χιών TTrA.

them. 4 And there
appeared unto them
Elias with Moses: and
they were talking with
Jesus. 5 And Peter
answered and said to
Jesus, Master, it is
good for us to be here:
and let us make three
tabernacles; one for
thee, and one for Mo-
ses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what
to say; for they were
sore afraid. 7 And
there was a cloud that
overshadowed them:
and a voice came out
of the cloud, saying,
This is my beloved
Son: hear him. 8 And
suddenly, when they
had looked round a-
bout, they saw no man
any more, save Jesus
only with themselves.
9 And as they came
down from the moun-
tain, he charged them
that they should tell
no man what things
they had seen, till the
Son of man were risen
from the dead. 10 And
they kept that saying
with themselves, ques-
tioning one with an-
other what the rising
from the dead should
mean. 11 And they
asked him, saying,
Why say the scribes
that Elias must first
come? 12 And he an-
swered and told them,
Elias verily cometh
first, and restoreth all
things; and how it is
written of the Son of
man, that he must
suffer many things,
and be set at nought.
13 But I say unto you,
That Elias is indeed
come, and they have
done unto him what-
soever they listed, as
it is written of him.

14 And when he
came to *his* disciples,
he saw a great multi-
tude about them, and
the scribes questioning
with them. 15 And
straightway all the
people, when they be-
held him, were greatly
amazed, and running

γῆς οὐ.δύναται [n] λευκᾶναι. 4 καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς [o]Ἠλίας‖ σὺν
earth is not able to whiten. And [4]appeared [5]to [6]them [1]Elias [2]with
[p]Μωσεῖ,‖ καὶ ἦσαν [q]συλλαλοῦντες‖ τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
[3]Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. And [2]answering
ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, [r]Ῥαββί,‖ καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε
[1]Peter says to Jesus, Rabbi, good it is for us here
εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν [s]σκηνὰς τρεῖς,‖ σοὶ μίαν, καὶ [p]Μω-
to be; and let us make [2]tabernacles [1]three, for thee one, and for Mo-
σεῖ‖ μίαν, καὶ [t]Ἠλίᾳ‖ μίαν. 6 οὐ.γὰρ.ᾔδει τί [v]λαλήσῃ·‖
ses one, and for Elias one. For he knew not what he should say,
[w]ἦσαν.γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.‖ 7 καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα
for they were greatly afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing
αὐτοῖς· καὶ [x]ἦλθεν‖ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, [y]λέγουσα,‖ Οὗτός
them; and there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This
ἐστιν ὁ.υἱός.μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· [z]αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.‖ 8 Καὶ ἐξάπινα
is my Son the beloved: [3]him [1]hear [2]ye. And suddenly
περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι.οὐδένα εἶδον, [a]ἀλλὰ‖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
having looked around no longer any one they saw, but Jesns
μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. 9 [b]Καταβαινόντων.δὲ‖ αὐτῶν [c]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ
alone with themselves. And as [2]were [3]descending [1]they from the
ὄρους διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ [d]διηγήσωνται ἃ εἶ-
mountain he charged them that to no one they should relate what they
δον,‖ εἰ.μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν
had seen except when the Son of man from among [the] dead
ἀναστῇ. 10 καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτούς, [e]συζη-
be risen. And that saying they kept among themselves, ques-
τοῦντες‖ τί ἐστιν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.
tioning what is the [2]from [3]among [[4]the] [5]dead [1]rising.
11 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν, λέγοντες, [f]Ὅτι‖ λέγουσιν [g] οἱ γραμ-
And they asked him, saying, That [3]say [1]the [2]scribes
ματεῖς ὅτι [h]Ἠλίαν‖ δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; 12 Ὁ.δὲ [i]ἀποκριθεὶς
that Elias must come first? And he answering
εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, [k]Ἠλίας‖ [l]μὲν‖ ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, [m]ἀποκαθιστᾷ‖
said to them, Elias indeed having come first, restores
πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [na]
all things; and how it has been written of the Son of man
ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ καὶ [oa]ἐξουδενωθῇ.‖ 13 ἀλλὰ λέγω
that many things he should suffer and be set at nought: but I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ [k]Ἠλίας‖ ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα
to you, that also Elias has come, and they did to him whatever
[pa]ἠθέλησαν,‖ καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.
they desired, as it has been written of him.

14 Καὶ [qa]ἐλθὼν‖ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς [ra]εἶδεν‖ ὄχλον πολὺν
And having come to the disciples he saw a [2]crowd [1]great
περὶ αὐτούς, καὶ γραμματεῖς [sa]συζητοῦντας‖ [ta]αὐτοῖς.‖ 15 καὶ
around them, and scribes discussing with them. And
[va]εὐθέως‖ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος [wa]ἰδὼν‖ αὐτὸν [xa]ἐξεθαμβήθη,‖ καὶ
immediately all the crowd seeing him were greatly amazed, and

---

[n] + οὕτως thus TTrA. [o] Ἡλείας T. [p] Μωϋσεῖ LTW; Μωυσῇ TrA. [q] συνλαλοῦντες T. [r] Ῥαββεί TA. [s] τρεῖς σκηνάς LTTrA. [t] Ἡλείᾳ T. [v] ἀποκριθῇ he should answer TTrA. [w] ἔκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο for they became greatly afraid LTTrA. [x] ἐγένετο T. [y] — λέγουσα OTTrAW. [z] ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [a] εἰ μὴ L. [b] καὶ καταβαινόντων LTTr. [c] ἐκ L. [d] ἃ εἶδον διηγήσωνται LTTrA. [e] συνζητοῦντες LTTrA. [f] Ὅ τι wherefore LW. [g] + οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ the Pharisees and [L]T. [h] Ἡλείαν T. [i] ἔφη said TTrA. [k] Ἡλείας T. [l] — μὲν T[Tr]. [m] ἀποκαθιστάνει LTTrA. [na] ; (*read* and how has it been written, &c.) LT. [oa] ἐξουδενηθῇ (; A) LTrA; ἐξουθενωθῇ T. [pa] ἤθελον TTrA. [qa] ἐλθόντες TTr. [ra] εἶδον they saw TTr. [sa] συνζητοῦντας LTTrA. [ta] πρὸς αὐτούς with them TTr. [va] εὐθὺς TTrA. [wa] ἰδόντες LTTrA. [xa] ἐξεθαμβήθησαν LTTrA.

προστρέχοντες ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. 16 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν [y]τοὺς
running to [him] saluted him. And he asked the
γραμματεῖς,‖ Τί [z]συζητεῖτε‖ πρὸς [a]αὐτούς;‖ 17 Καὶ [b]ἀπο-
scribes, What discuss ye with them? And an-
κριθεὶς‖ εἷς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου [c]εἶπεν,‖ Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν
swering one out of the crowd said, Teacher, I brought [2]son
μου πρός σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. 18 καὶ ὅπου.[d]ἂν‖ αὐτὸν
[1]my to thee, having a [2]spirit [1]dumb; and wheresoever him
καταλάβῃ ῥήσσει [e]αὐτόν·‖ καὶ ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς
it seizes it dashes [2]down [1]him; and he foams, and gnashes
ὀδόντας.[f]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ξηραίνεται· καὶ [g]εἶπον‖ τοῖς μαθηταῖς
his teeth, and is withering away. And I spoke to [2]disciples
σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ.ἴσχυσαν. 19 Ὁ.δὲ ἀπο-
[1]thy that it they might cast out, and they had not power. But he an-
κριθεὶς [h]αὐτῷ‖ λέγει, Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς
swering him says, O [2]generation [1]unbelieving! until when with you
ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρός με.
shall I be? until when shall I bear with you? Bring him to me.
20 Καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν [i]εὐθέως
And they brought him to him. And seeing him immediately
τὸ πνεῦμα‖ [k]ἐσπάραξεν‖ αὐτόν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς
the spirit threw [2]into [3]convulsions [1]him, and having fallen upon the
γῆς ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. 21 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν.πατέρα.αὐτοῦ,
earth he rolled foaming. And he asked his father,
Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν,
How long a time is it that this has been with him? And he said,
[l]Παιδιόθεν. 22 καὶ πολλάκις [m]αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πῦρ‖ ἔβαλεν καὶ
From childhood. And often him both into fire it cast and
εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· [n]ἀλλ'‖ εἴ τι [o]δύνασαι,‖
into waters, that it might destroy him: but if anything thou art able
βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. 23 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰη-
[to do], help us, being moved with pity on us. And Je-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ [o]δύνασαι‖ [p]πιστεῦσαι,‖ πάντα δυνατὰ
sus said to him, If thou art able to believe, all things are possible
τῷ πιστεύοντι. 24 [q]Καὶ‖ [r]εὐθέως‖ κράξας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ
to him that believes. And immediately crying out the father of the
παιδίου [s]μετὰ δακρύων‖ ἔλεγεν, Πιστεύω, [t]κύριε,‖ βοήθει
little child with tears said, I believe, Lord, help
μου.τῇ.ἀπιστίᾳ. 25 Ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει [v]
mine unbelief. But [2]seeing [1]Jesus that [3]was [4]running [5]together
ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέγων αὐτῷ,
[1]a [2]crowd, rebuked the spirit the unclean, saying to it,
Τὸ [w]πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφόν,‖ ἐγώ [x]σοι ἐπιτάσσω,‖ ἔξελθε
Spirit dumb and deaf, I thee command, come
[ya]ἐξ‖ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. 26 Καὶ [za]κρά-
out of him, and no more mayest thou enter into him. And having
ξαν,‖ καὶ πολλὰ [aa]σπαράξαν‖ [ba]αὐτόν,‖ ἐξῆλθεν· καὶ
cried out, and [3]much [1]thrown [4]into [5]convulsions [2]him, it came out; and
ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρός, ὥστε [ca]πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν.
he became as if dead, so that many said that he was dead.

to *him* saluted him.
16 And he asked the
scribes, What question
ye with them? 17 And
one of the multitude
answered and said,
Master, I have brought
unto thee my son,
which hath a dumb
spirit; 18 and where-
soever he taketh him,
he teareth him: and
he foameth, and gnash-
eth with his teeth, and
pineth away: and I
spake to thy disciples
that they should cast
him out; and they
could not. 19 He an-
swereth him, and saith,
O faithless generation,
how long shall I be
with you? how long
shall I suffer you?
bring him unto me.
20 And they brought
him unto him: and
when he saw him,
straightway the spirit
tare him; and he fell
on the ground, and
wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his
father, How long is it
ago since this came
unto him? And he
said, Of a child. 22 And
ofttimes it hath cast
him into the fire, and
into the waters, to
destroy him: but if
thou canst do any
thing, have compas-
sion on us, and help
us. 23 Jesus said unto
him, If thou canst be-
lieve, all things *are*
possible to him that
believeth. 24 And
straightway the father
of the child cried out,
and said with tears,
Lord, I believe; help
thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw
that the people came
running together, he
rebuked the foul
spirit, saying unto
him, *Thou* dumb and
deaf spirit, I charge
thee, come out of him,
and enter no more
into him. 26 And *the*
spirit cried, and rent
him sore, and came
out of him: and he
was as one dead; in-
somuch that many
said, He is dead.

---

[y] αὐτούς them GLTTrA. [z] συνζητεῖτε LTTrA. [a] αὐτούς E. [b] ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ answered him LTTrA. [c] — εἶπεν LTTrA. [d] ἐὰν LTTrA. [e] — αὐτόν (*read* [him]) T. [f] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] teeth) [L]TTrA. [g] εἶπα TTrA. [h] αὐτοῖς them GLTTrAW. [i] τὸ πνεῦμα εὐθὺς LTTrA. [k] συνεσπάραξεν LT. [l] + ἐκ since LTTrAW. [m] καὶ εἰς πῦρ αὐτὸν TA. [n] ἀλλὰ T. [o] δύνῃ LTTrA. [p] — πιστεῦσαι TTr[A]. [q] — καὶ [L]T[Tr]A. [r] εὐθὺς TTrA. [s] — μετὰ δακρύων LTTrA. [t] — Κύριε GLTTrAW. [v] + ὁ the (crowd) T. [w] ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα LTTrA. [x] ἐπιτάσσω σοι TTrA. [ya] ἀπ' from L. [za] κράξας GLTTrAW. [aa] σπαράξας GLTTrAW. [ba] — αὐτόν G[L]TTrA. [ca] + τοὺς the LTTrA.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. 36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. 38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and

27 ὁ.δὲ.'Ιησοῦς κρατήσας [d]αὐτὸν τῆς χειρός‖ ἤγειρεν αὐτόν,
But Jesus, having taken him by the hand, raised [2]up [1]him,
καὶ ἀνέστη.
and he arose.

28 Καὶ [e]εἰσελθόντα.αὐτὸν‖ εἰς οἶκον οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ
And when he was entered into a house his disciples
[f]ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ'.ἰδίαν,‖ [g]"Οτι‖ ἡμεῖς οὐκ.ἠδυνή-
asked him apart, Because [of what] [2]we [1]were not
θημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; 29 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος
able to cast out it? And he said to them, This kind
ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν εἰ.μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ [h]καὶ νηστείᾳ.‖
by nothing can go out except by prayer and fasting.

30 [i]Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν‖ ἐξελθόντες [k]παρεπορεύοντο‖ διὰ τῆς
And from thence having gone forth they went through
Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ.ἤθελεν ἵνα τις [l]γνῷ·‖ 31 ἐδίδασ-
Galilee; and he would not that anyone should know [it]; [2]he [3]was [4]teach-
κεν γὰρ τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, "Οτι ὁ υἱὸς
ing [1]for his disciples, and said to them, The Son
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ
of man is delivered into [the] hands of men, and
ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθείς, [m]τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ‖
they will kill him; and having been killed, on the third day
ἀναστήσεται. 32 Οἱ.δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο
he will arise. But they understood not the saying, and were afraid
αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.
[3]him [1]to [2]ask.

33 Καὶ [n]ἦλθεν‖ εἰς [o]Καπερναούμ·‖ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος
And he came to Capernaum; and [2]in [3]the [4]house [1]being
ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ [p]πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς‖ διελογίζεσθε;
he asked them, What in the way among yourselves were ye discussing?
34 Οἱ.δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν [q]ἐν
But they were silent; [2]with [3]one [4]another [1]for they had been discussing by
τῇ ὁδῷ,‖ τίς μείζων. 35 καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς
the way, who [was] greater. And sitting down he called the
δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται
twelve, and he says to them, If anyone desires [3]first [1]to [2]be, he shall be
πάντων ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. 36 Καὶ λαβὼν
[2]of [3]all [1]last and [2]of [3]all [1]servant. And having taken
παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ.αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος
a little child he set it in their midst; and having taken [2]in [[3]his] [4]arms
αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 37 "Ος.[r]ἐὰν‖ ἓν τῶν [s]τοιούτων παιδίων‖
[1]it he said to them, Whoever one of such little children
δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς.[r]ἐὰν‖ ἐμὲ
shall receive in my name, me receives; and whoever me
[t]δέξηται,‖ οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
shall receive, not me receives, but him who sent me.
38 [u]'Απεκρίθη.δὲ‖ αὐτῷ [v]ὁ‖ 'Ιωάννης [w]λέγων,‖ Διδάσκαλε, εἴδομέν
And [2]answered [3]him [1]John saying, Teacher, we saw
τινα [x] τῷ.ὀνόματί.σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, [y]ὃς οὐκ.ἀκολουθεῖ
some one in thy name casting out demons, who follows not

---

[d] τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ his hand LTTr. [e] εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ LTTr. [f] κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν LTTrA. [g] "Ο τι wherefore LW. [h] — καὶ νηστείᾳ T[A]. [i] Κἀκεῖθεν LTTrA. [k] ἐπορεύοντο LTr. [l] γνοῖ LTTrA. [m] μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας after three days LTTrA. [n] ἦλθον they came LTTrA. [o] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [p] — πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς LTTrA. [q] [ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ] L. [r] ἂν LTTrA. [s] παιδίων τούτων of these little children T. [t] δέχηται should receive TTrA. [u] ἀπεκρίθη [δὲ] L; ἔφη spoke (to him) TTrA. [v] — ὁ GLW. [w] — λέγων T. [x] + ἐν ELTTrAW. [y] — ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν G.

ἡμῖν·‖ καὶ [z]ἐκωλύσαμεν‖ αὐτόν, [a]ὅτι οὐκ.ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν.‖
us, and we forbade him, because he follows not us.
39 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Μὴ.κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς.γάρ ἐστιν
But Jesus said, Forbid not him; for no one there is
ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, καὶ δυνήσεται
who shall do a work of power in my name, and be able
ταχὺ κακολογῆσαί με. 40 ὃς.γὰρ οὐκ.ἔστιν καθ' [b]ὑμῶν,‖ ὑπὲρ
readily to speak evil of me; for he who is not against you, for
[b]ὑμῶν‖ ἐστιν. 41 ὃς.γὰρ.ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον
you is. For whoever may give [2]to [3]drink [1]you a cup
ὕδατος ἐν [c]τῷ‖.ὀνόματί.[d]μου,‖ ὅτι χριστοῦ ἐστε, ἀμὴν λέγω
of water in my name, because [3]Christ's [1]ye [2]are, verily I say
ὑμῖν, [e]οὐ.μὴ [f]ἀπολέσῃ‖ τὸν.μισθὸν.αὐτοῦ. 42 Καὶ ὃς.ἂν
to you, in no wise should he lose his reward. And whoever
σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν [g]τῶν [h]πιστευόντων εἰς
may cause [6]to [7]offend [1]one [2]of [3]the [4]little [5]ones who believe in
ἐμέ,‖ καλόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περίκειται [i]λίθος.μυλικὸς‖
me, good it is for him rather if is put a millstone
περὶ τὸν.τράχηλον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
about his neck, and he has been cast into the sea.
43 Καὶ ἐὰν [k]σκανδαλίζῃ‖ σε ἡ.χείρ.σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν·
And if [3]should [4]cause [6]to [7]offend [5]thee [1]thy [2]hand, cut off it:
καλόν [l]σοι ἐστὶν‖ κυλλὸν [m]εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν,‖
good for thee it is maimed into life to enter, [rather]
ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ
than the two hands having to go away into the Gehenna, into the
πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, 44 [n]ὅπου ὁ.σκώληξ.αὐτῶν οὐ.τελευτᾷ, καὶ
fire the unquenchable, where their worm dies not, and
τὸ πῦρ οὐ.σβέννυται.‖ 45 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ.πούς.σου σκανδαλίζῃ
the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot should cause [2]to [3]offend
σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν [o][p]ἐστίν σοι‖ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
[1]thee, cut off it: good it is for thee to enter into
ζωὴν χωλόν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς
life lame, [rather] than the two feet having to be cast into
τὴν γέενναν, [q]εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,‖ 46 [r]ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ
the Gehenna, into the fire the unquenchable, where [2]worm
αὐτῶν οὐ.τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ.σβέννυται.‖ 47 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ
[1]their dies not, and the fire is not quenched. And if
ὀφθαλμός.σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν
thine eye should cause [2]to [3]offend [1]thee, cast out it: good
[s]σοι ἐστὶν‖ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
for thee it is with one eye to enter into the kingdom
θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέεν-
of God, [rather] than two eyes having to be cast into the Gehen-
ναν [t]τοῦ πυρός,‖ 48 ὅπου ὁ.σκώληξ.αὐτῶν οὐ.τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ
na of fire, where their worm dies not, and the
πῦρ οὐ.σβέννυται. 49 Πᾶς.γὰρ πυρὶ ἁλισθήσεται, [u]καὶ
fire is not quenched. For everyone with fire shall be salted, and
πᾶσα θυσία ἁλὶ ἁλισθήσεται.‖ 50 καλὸν τὸ [v]ἅλας,‖
every sacrifice with salt shall be salted. Good [is] the salt,

we forbad him, because he followeth not
us. 39 But Jesus said,
Forbid him not: for
there is no man which
shall do a miracle in
my name, that can
lightly speak evil of
me. 40 For he that
is not against us is
on our part. 41 For
whosoever shall give
you a cup of water to
drink in my name,
because ye belong to
Christ, verily I say
unto you, he shall not
lose his reward. 42 And
whosoever shall offend
one of *these* little ones
that believe in me, it
is better for him that
a millstone were hanged about his neck, and
he were cast into the
sea. 43 And if thy
hand offend thee, cut
it off: it is better for
thee to enter into life
maimed, than having
two hands to go into
hell, into the fire that
never shall be quenched: 44 where their
worm dieth not, and
the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot
offend thee, cut it off:
it is better for thee to
enter halt into life,
than having two feet
to be cast into hell,
into the fire that never
shall be quenched:
46 where their worm
dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye
offend thee, pluck it
out: it is better for
thee to enter into the
kingdom of God with
one eye, than having
two eyes to be cast
into hell fire: 48 where
their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not
quenched. 49 For every
one shall be salted with
fire, and every sacrifice
shall be salted with
salt. 50 Salt *is* good:

---

[z] ἐκωλύομεν TTrA. [a] [ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν] Tr; ὅτι οὐκ ἠκολούθει ἡμῖν because he was not following us T. [b] ἡμῶν us ETTrAW. [c] — τῷ GLTTrAW. [d] — μου (*read* [my]) GLTrA. [e] + ὅτι that [L]TTrA. [f] ἀπολέσει shall he lose LTr. [g] + τούτων (*read* of these little ones) LTTr[A]. [h] πίστιν ἐχόντων have faith A; — εἰς ἐμέ T. [i] μύλος ὀνικὸς, millstone turned by an ass LTTrA. [k] σκανδαλίσῃ T. [l] ἐστίν σε LTTrA. [m] εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν LTTrAW. [n] — *verse* 44 T[Tr]. [o] + [γὰρ] for L. [p] ἐστίν σε LTTrAW. [q] — εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον [L]TTr[A]. [r] — *verse* 46 T[Tr]. [s] σέ ἐστιν TTrA. [t] — τοῦ πυρός LTTrA. [u] — καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἁλὶ ἁλισθήσεται T[Tr]. [v] ἅλα T.

but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

X. And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. 2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away. 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. 14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me,

ἐὰν.δὲ τὸ [w]ἅλας‖ ἄναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε;
but if the salt saltless is become, with what it will ye season?
ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς [x]ἅλας,‖ καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.
Have in yourselves salt, and be at peace with one another.

10 [y]Κἀκεῖθεν‖ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
And thence rising up he comes into the borders of Judæa,
[z]διὰ τοῦ‖ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ [a]συμπορεύονται‖ πάλιν
by the other side of the Jordan. And come together again
ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ὡς εἰώθει πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν
crowds to him, and as he had been accustomed again he taught
αὐτούς. 2 Καὶ προσελθόντες [b]οἱ‖ Φαρισαῖοι [c]ἐπηρώτησαν‖
them. And coming to [him] the Pharisees asked
αὐτὸν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες
him if it is lawful for a husband a wife to put away, tempting
αὐτόν. 3 ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο
him. But he answering said to them, What [4]you [1]did [3]command
[d]Μωσῆς;‖ 4 Οἱ.δὲ [e]εἶπον,‖ [f]Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψεν‖ βιβλίον ἀπο-
[2]Moses? And they said, Moses allowed a bill of di-
στασίου γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. 5 [g]Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς
vorce to write, and to put away. And answering Jesus
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν.σκληροκαρδίαν.ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν
said to them, In view of your hardheartedness he wrote for you
τὴν.ἐντολὴν.ταύτην· 6 ἀπὸ.δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν καὶ
this commandment; but from [the] beginning of creation male and
θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς [h]ὁ θεός.‖ 7 ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει
female [2]made [3]them [1]God. On account of this shall [3]leave
ἄνθρωπος τὸν.πατέρα.αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, [i]καὶ προσκολ-
[1]a [2]man his father and mother, and shall be
ληθήσεται‖ [k]πρὸς τὴν.γυναῖκα‖.αὐτοῦ, 8 καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο
joined to his wife, and [3]shall [4]be [1]the [2]two
εἰς σάρκα μίαν· ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. 9 ὃ
[5]for [7]flesh [6]one; so that no longer are they two, but one flesh. What
οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ.χωριζέτω. 10 Καὶ [l]ἐν
therefore God united together, [3]man [1]let [2]not separate. And in
τῇ οἰκίᾳ‖ πάλιν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[m]αὐτοῦ‖ περὶ [n]τοῦ.αὐτοῦ‖ [o]ἐπη-
the house again his disciples concerning the same thing
ρώτησαν‖ αὐτόν. 11 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὃς.[p]ἐὰν‖ ἀπολύσῃ
asked him. And he says to them, Whoever should put away
τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ'
his wife and should marry another, commits adultery against
αὐτήν. 12 καὶ ἐὰν [q]γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ‖ τὸν.ἄνδρα.αὐτῆς [r]καὶ‖
her. And if a woman should put away her husband and
[s]γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ,‖ μοιχᾶται.
be married to another, she commits adultery.

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἅψηται αὐτῶν·
And they brought to him little children, that he might touch them.
οἱ.δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. 14 ἰδὼν.δὲ
But the disciples rebuked those who brought them. But having seen [it]
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία
Jesus was indignant, and said to them, Suffer the little children

---

[w] ἅλα T. [x] ἅλα LTTrA. [y] καὶ ἐκεῖθεν LTTrAW. [z] καὶ and LTTrA. [a] συνπορεύονται TA. [b] — οἱ GLTrAW. [c] ἐπηρώτων were asking LTTrA. [d] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [e] εἶπαν LTTrA, [f] ἐπέτρεψεν Μωϋσῆς LTTrA; Μωϋσῆς ἐπέτ. W. [g] ὁ δὲ but TTrA. [h] — ὁ θεός (*read* he made them) [L]TTr[A]. [i] — καὶ προσκολληθήσεται T. [k] τῇ γυναικὶ L; — πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα T. [l] εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν LTTrA. [m] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) [L]TTr[A]. [n] τούτου this LTTrA. [o] ἐπηρώτων were asking TA. [p] ἂν LTTrA. [q] αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα she putting away TTrA. [r] — καὶ TTrA. [s] γαμήσῃ ἄλλον should marry another LTTrA.

ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, ᵗκαὶ‖ μὴ.κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν.γὰρ.τοιούτων
to come to me, and do not hinder them; for of such
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· 15 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς.ᵛἐὰν‖
is the kingdom of God. Verily I say to you, Whoever
μὴ.δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ.μὴ
shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, in no wise
εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. 16 Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτά, ʷ
shall enter into it. And having taken ²in [³his] ⁴arms ¹them,
τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὰ ˣηὐλόγει αὐτά.‖
having laid [his] hands on them he blessed them.

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου.αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἷς καὶ
And as he went forth into [the] way, ²running ³up ¹one and
γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί
kneeling down to him asked him, ²Teacher ¹good, what
ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; 18 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς
shall I do that life eternal I may inherit? But Jesus
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ.μὴ
said to him, Why me callest thou good? No one [is] good except
εἷς, ὁ θεός. 19 τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας. ʸΜὴ.μοιχεύσῃς·
one, God. The commandments thou knowest: Thou shouldest not commit
μὴ.φονεύσῃς·‖ μὴ.κλέψῃς·
adultery; thou shouldest not commit murder; thou shouldest not steal; thou
μὴ.ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ.ἀποστερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν
shouldest not bear false witness; thou shouldest not defraud; honour
πατέρα.σου καὶ τὴν μητέραᶻ. 20 Ὁ.δὲ ᵃἀποκριθεὶς‖ ᵇεἶπεν‖
thy father and mother. And he answering said
αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ᶜταῦτα πάντα‖ ᵈἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός
to him, Teacher, ²these ¹all have I kept from ²youth
μου. 21 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ
¹my. And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἕν ᵉσοι‖ ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλη-
said to him, One thing to thee is lacking: go, as much as thou hast sell
σον καὶ δὸς ᶠτοῖς‖ πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν
and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in
οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι, ᵍἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.‖ 22 Ὁ.δὲ
heaven; and come, follow me, taking up the cross. But he,
στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος· ἦν.γὰρ.ἔχων
being sad at the word, went away grieved, for he had
κτήματα πολλά. 23 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς
²possessions ¹many. And looking around Jesus says
μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς
to his disciples, How difficultly those ²riches ¹having into
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. 24 Οἱ.δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμ-
the kingdom of God shall enter! And the disciples were as-
βοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς.λόγοις.αὐτοῦ. Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς
tonished at his words. And Jesus again answering
λέγει αὐτοῖς, ʰΤέκνα,‖ πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστιν ⁱτοὺς πεποιθότας
says to them, Children, how difficult it is [for] those who trust
ἐπὶ ᵏτοῖς‖ χρήμασιν‖ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
in riches into the kingdom of God to enter!
25 εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ ˡτῆς‖ τρυμαλιᾶς ˡτῆς‖
Easier it is [for] a camel through the eye of the

and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. 23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,

ᵗ — καὶ GTTrAW. ᵛ ἂν LTTrA. ʷ + κατευλόγει he blesses [them] TTrA. ˣ εὐλόγει αὐτά he blesses them LW; — ηὐλόγει αὐτά TTrA. ʸ Μὴ φονεύσῃς, μὴ μοιχεύσῃς L. ᶻ + σου thy (mother) LT. ᵃ — ἀποκριθεὶς T. ᵇ ἔφη TTrA. ᶜ πάντα ταῦτα L. ᵈ ἐφύλαξα L. ᵉ σε thee TA. ᶠ — τοῖς LTrAW. ᵍ — ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν [L]TTr. ʰ τεκνία L. ⁱ — τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν T. ᵏ — τοῖς LTrAW. ˡ — τῆς (*read* an eye of a needle) LTrW.

than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

ῥαφίδος [m]εἰσελθεῖν,‖ ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
needle to pass, than [for] a rich man into the kingdom of God
εἰσελθεῖν. 26 Οἱ.δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες πρὸς
to enter. And they exceedingly were astonished, saying among
ἑαυτούς, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; 27 Ἐμβλέψας.[n]δὲ‖ αὐτοῖς
themselves, And who is able to be saved? But looking on them
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις [o] ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ
Jesus says, With men [it is] impossible, but not with
[p]τῷ‖ θεῷ· πάντα.γὰρ δυνατά [q]ἐστιν‖ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 28 [r]Καὶ‖
God; for all things ²possible ¹are with God. And
ἤρξατο [s]ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν‖ αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα,
²began ¹Peter to say to him, Lo, we left all,
καὶ [t]ἠκολουθήσαμέν‖ σοι. 29 [v]Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,‖
and followed thee. But answering Jesus said,
Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς,
Verily I say to you, No one there is who has left house, or brothers,
ἢ ἀδελφάς, [w]ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα,‖ [x]ἢ γυναῖκα,‖ ἢ τέκνα, ἢ
or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
ἀγρούς, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ [y] τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 30 ἐὰν.μὴ.λάβῃ
lands, for the sake of me and of the glad tidings, that shall not receive
ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ.καιρῷ.τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελ-
a hundredfold now in this time: houses and bro-
φοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ [z]μητέρας‖ καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς, μετὰ
thers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with
διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ.ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 31 πολ-
persecutions, and in the age that is coming life eternal. ²Many
λοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ [a]οἱ‖ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.
¹but ⁴shall ⁵be ³first last, and the last first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

32 Ἦσαν.δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ
And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, and
ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, [b]καὶ‖
²was ³going ⁴on ⁵before ⁶them ¹Jesus, and they were astonished, and
ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς
following were afraid. And having taken to [him] again the
δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ
twelve, he began them to tell the things which were about ³to ⁴him
συμβαίνειν· 33 Ὅτι, ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ
¹to ²happen: Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ
the Son of man will be delivered up to the chief priests and
[c]τοῖς‖ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ
to the scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and
παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, 34 καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ,
will deliver up him to the Gentiles. And they will mock him,
[d]καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ,‖ καὶ ἀπο-
and will scourge him, and will spit upon him, and will
κτενοῦσιν [e]αὐτόν·‖ καὶ [f]τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ‖ ἀναστήσεται.
kill him; and on the third day he will rise again.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him,

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης [g]οἱ‖
And come up to him James and John, the

---

[m] διελθεῖν EGLTTrAW. [n] — δὲ but TTrA. [o] + [τοῦτο] this [is] L. [p] — τῷ TTrAW. [q] — ἐστιν (*read* [are]) TTr. [r] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [s] λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος TA. [t] ἠκολουθήκαμέν have followed LTTrAW. [v] ἀποκριθεὶς (*omit* but) ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν GLTTrW; ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus said (— ἀποκ. δὲ) TA. [w] ἢ μητέρα, ἢ πατέρα LTTrA. [x] — ἢ γυναῖκα LTTrA. [y] + ἕνεκεν for the sake G[L]TTrAW. [z] μητέρα mother LTr. [a] — οἱ GLW. [b] οἱ δὲ and those TTr. [c] — τοῖς L. [d] καὶ ἐμπτυσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν LTTrA. [e] — αὐτόν (*read* [him]) [L]T[Tr]. [f] μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας after three days LTTrA. [g] — οἱ A.

υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες[h], Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὃ.ἐὰν
sons of Zebedee, saying, Teacher, we desire that whatever
αἰτήσωμεν [i] ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. 36 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε
we may ask thou wouldest do for us. And he said to them, What do ye desire
[k]ποιῆσαί με‖ ὑμῖν; 37 Οἱ.δὲ [l]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς
[2]to [3]do [1]me for you? And they said to him, Give to us, that one
[m]ἐκ δεξιῶν.σου‖ καὶ εἷς [n] ἐξ [o]εὐωνύμων‖.[p]σου‖ καθίσωμεν ἐν
at thy right hand and one at thy left hand we may sit in
τῇ.δόξῃ.σου. 38 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ.οἴδατε τί
thy glory. But Jesus said to them, Ye know not what
αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, [q]καὶ‖ τὸ
ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup which I drink, and [5]the
βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι;
[6]baptism [7]which [8]I [9]am [10]baptized [[11]with], [1]to [2]be [3]baptized [[4]with]?
39 Οἱ.δὲ [r]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
And they said to him, We are able. But Jesus said to them,
Τὸ [s]μὲν‖ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα
The [2]indeed [1]cup which I drink, ye shall drink; and the baptism
ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· 40 τὸ.δὲ.καθί-
which I am baptized [with], ye shall be baptized [with]; but to sit
σαι ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου [q]καὶ‖ ἐξ εὐωνύμων.[t]μου‖ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐμὸν
at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine
δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται. 41 Καὶ ἀκούσαν-
to give, but [to those] for whom it has been prepared. And having
τες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ
heard [this] the ten began to be indignant about James and
Ἰωάννου. 42 [v]ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς‖ λέγει
John. But Jesus having called [2]to [[3]him] [1]them says
αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν
to them, Ye know that those who are accounted to rule over the nations
κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ.μεγάλοι.αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζου-
exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority
σιν αὐτῶν. 43 οὐχ οὕτως δὲ [w]ἔσται‖ ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ'
over them; not thus however shall it be among you; but
ὃς.[x]ἐὰν‖ θέλῃ [y]γενέσθαι μέγας‖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται [z]διάκονος
whoever desires to become great among you, shall be [2]servant
ὑμῶν.‖ 44 καὶ ὃς.[a]ἂν‖ θέλῃ [b]ὑμῶν‖ [c]γενέσθαι‖ πρῶτος, ἔσται
[1]your; and whoever desires of you to become first, shall be
πάντων δοῦλος· 45 καὶ.γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἦλθεν
[2]of [3]all [1]bondman. For even the Son of man came not
διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ
to be served, but to serve, and to give his life
λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
a ransom for many.

46 Καὶ [d]ἔρχονται‖ εἰς [e]Ἱεριχώ·‖ καὶ ἐκπορευομένου.αὐτοῦ
And they come to Jericho; and as he was going out
ἀπὸ [e]Ἱεριχώ,‖ καὶ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,
from Jericho, and his disciples, and a [2]crowd [1]large,
[f]υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος [g]ὁ‖ τυφλὸς [ha] ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν
a son of Timæus, Bartimæus the blind [man], was sitting beside the

saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. 41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. 42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: 44 and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. 47 And when

---

[h] + αὐτῷ to him [L]TTrA. [i] + σε thee LTTrAW. [k] ποιήσω I should do LTr; με ποιήσω T. [l] εἶπαν LTTrA. [m] σου ἐκ δεξιῶν TTrA. [n] + σου thy T. [o] ἀριστερῶν TTrA. [p] — σου (*read* [thy] left hand) [L]TTrA. [q] ἢ or LTTrA. [r] εἶπαν LTTrA. [s] — μὲν TTrA. [t] — μου (*read* [my] left hand) GLTTrAW. [v] καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. [w] ἐστιν it is LTTrA. [x] ἂν LTTr. [y] μέγας γενέσθαι TTr. [z] ὑμῶν διάκονος GLTTrAW. [a] ἐὰν GTrA. [b] ἐν ὑμῖν among you L. [c] εἶναι to be LTr. [d] ἔρχεται he comes L. [e] Ἱερειχώ T. [f] + ὁ the (son) LTTrAW. [g] — ὁ (*read* a blind [man]) LTTrA. [ha] + προσαίτης a beggar TTrA.

he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

XI. And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. 3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. 4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they

ὁδὸν [i]προσαιτῶν.‖ 47 καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ [k]Ναζωραῖός‖
way, begging. And having heard that Jesus the Nazaræan
ἐστιν, ἤρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν, [l]Ὁ υἱὸς‖ [m]Δαβίδ,‖ Ἰησοῦ,
it was, (*lit.* it is) he began to cry out and to say, Son of David, Jesus,
ἐλέησόν με. 48 Καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοὶ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ·
have pity on me. And [2]rebuked [3]him [1]many that he should be silent;
ὁ.δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ [m]Δαβίδ,‖ ἐλέησόν με.
but he much more cried out, Son of David, have pity on me.
49 Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς [n]εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι·‖ καὶ
And [2]having [3]stopped [1]Jesus asked for him to be called. And
φωνοῦσιν τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει·
they call the blind [man], saying to him, Be of good courage;
[o]ἔγειραι,‖ φωνεῖ σε. 50 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ.ἱμάτιον.αὐτοῦ,
rise up, he calls thee. And he casting away his garment,
[p]ἀναστὰς‖ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· 51 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [q]λέγει
having risen up he came to Jesus. And answering [2]says
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Τί [r]θέλεις ποιήσω σοί;‖ Ὁ.δὲ τυφλὸς
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, What dost thou desire I should do to thee? And the blind
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [s]Ῥαββονί,‖ ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. 52 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰη-
[man] said to him, Rabboni, that I may receive sight. And Je-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε· ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ
sus said to him, Go, thy faith has healed thee. And
[t]εὐθέως‖ ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει [v]τῷ Ἰησοῦ‖ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.
immediately he received sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς [w]Ἱερουσαλήμ,‖ [x]εἰς Βηθφαγὴ
And when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage
καὶ Βηθανίαν,‖ πρὸς **τὸ** ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, [y]ἀποστέλλει‖ δύο
and Bethany, towards the mount of Olives, he sends two
τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, 2 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν
of his disciples, and says to them, Go into the
κώμην τὴν.κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ [z]εὐθέως‖ εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς
village, that opposite you, and immediately entering into
αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς[a] ἀνθρώπων[b]
it ye will find a colt tied, upon which no one of men
κεκάθικεν· [c]λύσαντες αὐτὸν‖ [d]ἀγάγετε.‖ 3 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
has sat: having loosed it lead [it]. And if anyone to you
εἴπῃ, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε, [e]Ὅτι‖ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν
say, Why do ye this? say, The Lord [3]of [4]it [2]need
ἔχει· καὶ [f]εὐθέως‖ αὐτὸν [g]ἀποστελεῖ‖ [h]ὧδε. 4 [ia]Ἀπῆλθον.δέ,‖
[1]has, and immediately it he will send hither. And they departed,
καὶ εὗρον [ka]τὸν‖ πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς [la]τὴν‖ θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ
and found the colt tied at the door without, by
τοῦ ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. 5 καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστη-
the cross way, and they loose it. And some of those there stand-
κότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; 6 Οἱ.δὲ
ing said to them, What are ye doing loosing the colt? And they
[ma]εἶπον‖ αὐτοῖς καθὼς [na]ἐνετείλατο‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν
said to them as [2]commanded [1]Jesus. And they allowed

---

[i] — προσαιτῶν TTrA. [k] Ναζαρηνός LTTrA. [l] Υἱὲ LTTr. [m] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυῖδ GW. [n] εἶπεν, φωνήσατε αὐτόν said, call ye him TTrA. [o] ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [p] ἀναπηδήσας having leaped up LTTrAW. [q] αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν Jesus said to him TTrA. [r] σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; T. [s] Ῥαββουνί GLTTrAW. [t] εὐθὺς TTrA. [v] αὐτῷ him GLTTrAW. [w] Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrAW. [x] καὶ εἰς Βηθανίαν LT. [y] ἀπέστειλεν he sent L. [z] εὐθὺς TTrA. [a] + οὔπω not yet (*read* no one yet) LTr. [b] + οὔπω T. [c] λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ loose it and LTTrA. [d] φέρετε bring TTrA. [e] — Ὅτι LTTrA. [f] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [g] ἀποστέλλει he sends GLTTrAW. [h] + πάλιν back TTr. [ia] καὶ ἀπῆλθον LTTrA. [ka] — τὸν (*read* a colt) GLTrAW. [la] — τὴν (*read* a door) TrA. [ma] εἶπαν T. [na] εἶπεν said LTTrA.

αὐτούς. 7 και [o]ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ
them. And they led the colt to Jesus. And
[p]ἐπέβαλον αὐτῷ τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' [q]αὐτῷ·
they cast upon it their garments, and he sat on it;
8 [r]πολλοὶ.δὲ τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι.δὲ
and many their garments strewed on the way, and others
[s]στοιβάδας [t]ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν [v]δένδρων, [w]καὶ ἐστρώννυον
branches were cutting down from the trees, and were strewing
εἰς τὴν ὁδόν. 9 καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦν-
[them] on the way. And those going before and those follow-
τες ἔκραζον, [x]λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ
ing were crying out, saying, Hosanna! blessed [be] he who
ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. 10 εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχο-
comes in [the] name of [the] Lord. Blessed [be] the com-
μένη βασιλεία [y]ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου τοῦ.πατρὸς.ἡμῶν
ing kingdom [5]in [[6]the] [7]name [8]of [[9]the] [10]Lord [1]of [2]our [3]father
[z]Δαβίδ· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. 11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς
[4]David. Hosanna in the highest! And [2]entered [3]into
Ἱεροσόλυμα [a]ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος
[4]Jerusalem [1]Jesus and into the temple; and having looked round on
πάντα, [b]ὀψίας ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν
all things, late already being the hour, he went out to Bethany
μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.
with the twelve.

let them go. 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. 11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,
And on the morrow [2]having [3]gone [4]out [1]they from Bethany,
ἐπείνασεν· 13 καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν [c] μακρόθεν ἔχουσαν φύλλα,
he hungered. And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves,
ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα [d]εὑρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ'
he went if perhaps he will find anything on it. And having come to
αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ.μὴ φύλλα·[e] [f]οὐ.γὰρ.ἦν καιρὸς σύκων.
it, nothing he found except leaves, for it was not [the] season of figs.
14 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [g]ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι [h]ἐκ σοῦ εἰς
And [2]answering [1]Jesus said to it, No more of thee for
τὸν αἰῶνα [i]μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. Καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ
ever [2]any [3]one [5]fruit [1]let [4]eat. And [3]heard [2]disciples
(*lit.* no one)
αὐτοῦ. 15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν
[1]his. And they come to Jerusalem; and [2]having [3]entered
[k]ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας
[1]Jesus into the temple he began to cast out those selling
καὶ [l] ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυ-
and buying in the temple, and the tables of the money
βιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς
changers and the seats of those selling the doves
κατέστρεψεν· 16 καὶ οὐκ.ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος
he overthrew, and suffered not that anyone should carry a vessel
διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. 17 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, [m]λέγων [n]αὐτοῖς, Οὐ
through the temple. And he taught, saying to them, [3]Not

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: 13 and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16 and would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, saying unto

---

[o] φέρουσιν they bring TTrA. [p] ἐπιβάλλουσιν they cast upon GLTTrAW. [q] αὐτόν LTTrA. [r] καὶ πολλοὶ TTrA. [s] στιβάδας LTTrA. [t] κόψαντες having cut [them] down TTrA. [v] ἀγρῶν fields TTrA. [w] — καὶ ἐστρώννυον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν TTrA. [x] — λέγοντες [L]TTrA. [y] — ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου GLTTrAW. [z] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [a] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ (*read* he entered) LTTrA. [b] ὀψὲ T. [c] + ἀπὸ from LTTrAW. [d] τι εὑρήσει LTTrAW. [e] + [μόνα] only L. [f] οὐ γὰρ ἦν ὁ καιρὸς L; ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς οὐκ ἦν TTrA. [g] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) GLTTrAW. [h] εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐκ σοῦ LTTrA. [i] οὐδεὶς E. [k] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς GLTTrAW. [l] + τοὺς these LTTrAW. [m] καὶ ἔλεγεν and said TTrA. [n] — αὐτοῖς [L]A.

γέγραπται, [o]"Οτι‖ ὁ.οἶκός-μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται
[1]has [2]it been written, My house a house of prayer shall be called

πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς.δὲ [p]ἐποιήσατε‖ αὐτὸν σπήλαιον
for all the nations? but ye made it a den

λῃστῶν. 18 Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ [q]γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς,‖
of robbers. And [7]heard [[8]it] [1]the [2]scribes [3]and [4]the [5]chief [6]priests,

καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν [r]ἀπολέσουσιν·‖ ἐφοβοῦντο.γὰρ [s]αὐτόν,‖
and they sought how him they shall destroy; for they feared him,

[t]ὅτι πᾶς‖ ὁ ὄχλος [v]ἐξεπλήσσετο‖ ἐπὶ τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ.
because all the crowd were astonished at his teaching.

19 Καὶ [w]ὅτε‖ ὀψὲ ἐγένετο [x]ἐξεπορεύετο‖ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.
And when evening came he went forth out of the city.

20 Καὶ [y]πρωῒ παραπορευόμενοι‖ εἶδον τὴν συκῆν
And in the morning passing by they saw the fig-tree

ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. 21 καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος
dried up from [the] roots. And [2]having [3]remembered [1]Peter

λέγει αὐτῷ, [z]Ῥαββί,‖ ἴδε, ἡ συκῆ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται.
says to him, Rabbi, see, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is dried up.

22 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [a]Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ.
And [2]answering [1]Jesus says to them, Have faith in God.

23 ἀμὴν.[b]γὰρ‖ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς.ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ.ὄρει.τούτῳ,
For verily I say to you, that whoever shall say to this mountain,

Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ.δια-
Be thou taken away and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not

κριθῇ ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ [c]πιστεύσῃ‖ ὅτι [d]ἃ‖ [e]λέγει‖
doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he says

γίνεται· ἔσται αὐτῷ [f]ὃ.ἐὰν εἴπῃ.‖ 24 διὰ.τοῦτο λέγω
takes place, there shall be to him whatever he shall say. For this reason I say

ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα.[g]ἂν‖ [h]προσευχόμενοι‖ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε
to you, All things whatsoever praying ye ask, believe

ὅτι [i]λαμβάνετε,‖ καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. 25 Καὶ ὅταν [k]στήκητε‖
that ye receive, and [they] shall be to you. And when ye may stand

προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατά τινος· ἵνα καὶ
praying, forgive if anything ye have against anyone, that also

ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παρα-
your Father who [is] in the heavens may forgive you [2]of-

πτώματα ὑμῶν. 26 [l]εἰ.δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ.ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν
fences [1]your. But if ye forgive not, neither your Father

ὁ ἐν [m]τοῖς‖ οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ.παραπτώματα.ὑμῶν.‖
who [is] in the heavens will forgive your offences.

27 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
And they come again to Jerusalem. And in the temple

περιπατοῦντος.αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
as he is walking come to him the chief priests and

οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, 28 καὶ [n]λέγουσιν‖ αὐτῷ,
the scribes and the elders, and they say to him,

Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; [oa]καὶ‖ τίς σοι [pa]τὴν ἐξουσίαν
By what authority these things doest thou? and who thee [2]authority

ταύτην ἔδωκεν,‖ ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; 29 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς
[1]this gave, that these things thou shouldst do? And Jesus

them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. 18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jesus

---

[o] — Ὅτι L. [p] πεποιήκατε have made TTrA. [q] ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς LTTrAW. [r] ἀπολέσωσιν they might destroy LTTrAW. [s] [αὐτόν] L. [t] πᾶς γὰρ for all TTrA. [v] ἐξεπλήσσοντο T. [w] ὅταν TTr. [x] ἐξεπορεύοντο they went forth LTr. [y] παραπορευόμενοι πρωῒ LTTrA. [z] Ῥαββεί TA. [a] + ὁ GLTTrAW. [b] — γὰρ for LT[Tr]A. [c] πιστεύῃ TA. [d] ὃ what TTrA. [e] λαλεῖ LTTrA. [f] — ὃ ἐὰν εἴπῃ TTr[A]. [g] — ἂν LTTrAW. [h] προσεύχεσθε καὶ ye pray and LTTrA. [i] ἐλάβετε ye received LTTrA. [k] στήκετε ye stand LTTrA. [l] — verse 26 TTr. [m] — τοῖς LA. [n] ἔλεγον they said TTrA. [oa] ἢ or TA. [pa] ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην LTr.

[r]ἀποκριθεὶς‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω [s]ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ‖ ἕνα λόγον,
answering said to them, [2]Will [3]ask [4]you [1]I also one thing,
καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority these things
ποιῶ. 30 Τὸ βάπτισμα [t]Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν ἢ ἐξ
I do: The baptism of John from heaven was it or from
ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. 31 Καὶ [v]ἐλογίζοντο‖ πρὸς ἑαυ-
men? answer me. And they reasoned with them-
τούς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, [w]Διατί‖
selves, saying, If we should say, From heaven, he will say, Why
[x]οὖν‖ οὐκ.ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; 32 [y]ἀλλ' ἐὰν‖ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ
then did ye not believe him? but if we should say, From
ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· [z]ἅπαντες‖.γὰρ εἶχον τὸν
men,— they feared the people; for all held
Ἰωάννην [a]ὅτι ὄντως‖ προφήτης ἦν. 33 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες [b]λέ-
John that indeed a prophet he was. And answering they
γουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ,‖ Οὐκ.οἴδαμεν. Καὶ [c]ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς‖ λέγει
say to Jesus, We know not. And Jesus answering says
αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
to them, Neither [2]I [1]tell you by what authority these things I do.

12 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς [d]λέγειν,‖ Ἀμπελῶνα
And he began to them in parables to say, [4]A [5]vineyard
[e]ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος,‖ καὶ περιέθηκεν φραγμόν, καὶ ὤρυξεν
[3]planted [1]a [2]man, and placed about [it] a fence, and dug
ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ [f]ἐξέδοτο‖ αὐτὸν
a wine-vat, and built a tower, and let out it
γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. 2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς
to husbandmen, and left the country. And he sent to the
γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν
husbandmen at the season a bondman, that from the husbandmen
λάβῃ ἀπὸ [g]τοῦ καρποῦ‖ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· 3 [h]οἱ.δὲ‖ λα-
he might receive from the fruit of the vineyard. But they having
βόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. 4 καὶ πάλιν
taken [2]him [1]beat, and sent [him] away empty. And again
ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον· κἀκεῖνον [i]λιθοβολή-
he sent to them another bondman, and him having
σαντες‖ [j]ἐκεφαλαίωσαν,‖ καὶ [k]ἀπέστειλαν ἠτιμωμένον.‖
stoned they struck on the head, and sent [him] away having insulted [him].
5 καὶ [l]πάλιν‖ ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν· κἀκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ
And again another he sent, and him they killed; also
πολλοὺς ἄλλους, [m]τοὺς‖ μὲν δέροντες, [m]τοὺς‖.δὲ [n]ἀποκτείνον-
many others, [2]some [1]beating, and [2]others [1]killing.
τες.‖ 6 ἔτι [o]οὖν‖ ἕνα [p]υἱὸν ἔχων‖ ἀγαπητὸν [q]αὐτοῦ,‖
Yet therefore [2]one [3]son [1]having [6]beloved [4]his [5]own,
ἀπέστειλεν [ra]καὶ‖ αὐτὸν [sa]πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον,‖ λέγων, Ὅτι
he sent also him to them last, saying,
ἐντραπήσονται τὸν.υἱόν.μου. 7 ἐκεῖνοι.δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ [ta]εἶπον
They will have respect for my son. But those husbandmen said

answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

XII. And he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. 3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty. 4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled. 5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7 But those husbandmen said among them-

---

[r] — ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [s] κἀγὼ ὑμᾶς L; — κἀγὼ (*read* ἐπερ. I will ask) TTrA. [t] + τὸ LTTrAW. [v] διελογίζοντο LTTrAW. [w] Διὰ τί LTrA. [x] — οὖν LTrAW. [y] ἀλλὰ (*read* but should we say) LTTrAW. [z] πάντες L. [a] ὄντως ὅτι TTrA. [b] τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν TTrA. [c] [ἀποκριθεὶς] ὁ Ἰησοῦς L; — ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [d] λαλεῖν LTTrA. [e] ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν T. [f] ἐξέδετο TA. [g] τῶν καρπῶν the fruits TTrA. [h] καὶ and LTTrA. [i] — λιθοβολήσαντες LTTrA. [j] ἐκεφαλίωσαν T. [k] ἠτίμησαν insulted LTr; ἠτίμασαν TA. [l] — πάλιν GLTTrA. [m] οὓς LTTrA. [n] ἀποκτέννοντες GLTTrA. [o] — οὖν [L]TTrA. [p] ἔχων υἱὸν L; εἶχεν υἱὸν TTrA. [q] — αὐτοῦ LTTrA; αὐτοῦ W. [ra] — καὶ [L]TTrA. [sa] ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτούς LTTrA. [ta] πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς εἶπαν TTrA; εἶπαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς L.

selves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. 9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11 this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. 16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. 17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

πρὸς ἑαυτούς,‖ [u]Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀπο-
among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us
κτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. 8 καὶ λαβόντες
kill him, and ours will be the inheritance. And having taken
[v]αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν,‖ καὶ ἐξέβαλον [w] ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.
him they killed [him], and cast forth [him] outside the vineyard.
9 τί [x]οὖν‖ ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ
What therefore will do the lord of the vineyard? He will come and
ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.
will destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others.
10 Οὐδὲ τὴν.γραφὴν.ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε; Λίθον ὃν
[3]Not [4]even [6]this [7]scripture [1]did [2]ye [5]read? [The] stone which
ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν
[4]rejected [1]those [2]who [3]build, this is become head
γωνίας. 11 παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυ-
of [the] corner: from [the] Lord was this, and it is won-
μαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς.ἡμῶν. 12 Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,
derful in our eyes. And they sought him to lay hold of,
καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν.γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς
and they feared the crowd; for they knew that against them
τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.
the parable he speaks. And leaving him they went away.

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινας τῶν Φαρισαίων
And they send to him some of the Pharisees
καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν λόγῳ. 14 [y]οἱ.δὲ‖
and of the Herodians, that him they might catch in discourse. And they
ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ,
having come say to him, Teacher, we know that true thou art,
καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ.γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς
and there is care to thee about no one; for [3]not [1]thou [2]lookest on [the]
πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
appearance of men, but with truth the way of God
διδάσκεις. [z]ἔξεστιν [a]κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι‖ ἢ οὔ; 15 δῶμεν
teachest: Is it lawful tribute to Cæsar to give or not? Should we give
ἢ μὴ.δῶμεν; Ὁ.δὲ [b]εἰδὼς‖ αὐτῶν.τὴν.ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν
or should we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy said
αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω.
to them, Why me do ye tempt? Bring me a denarius that I may see [it].
16 Οἱ.δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ.εἰκὼν.αὕτη καὶ
And they brought [it]. And he says to them, Whose [is] this image and
ἡ ἐπιγραφή; [c]Οἱ.δὲ‖ [d]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. 17 [e]Καὶ
the inscription? And they said to him, Cæsar's. And
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν [f]αὐτοῖς,‖ [g]Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καί-
[2]answering [1]Jesus said to them, Render the things of Cæ-
σαρος‖ Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ [h]ἐθαύμασαν‖
sar to Cæsar, and the things of God to God. And they wondered
ἐπ' αὐτῷ.
at him.

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν
And [2]come [1]Sadducees to him, who say
ἀνάστασιν μὴ.εἶναι· καὶ [i]ἐπηρώτησαν‖ αὐτόν, λέγοντες,
a resurrection there is not. And they questioned him, saying,

[v] ἀπέκτειναν αὐτόν TTrA. [w] + αὐτὸν him LTTrAW. [x] — οὖν TA. [y] καὶ and (*read* they say) LTTrA. [z] + εἰπὲ οὖν ἡμῖν tell us therefore L. [a] δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι LTr. [b] ἰδὼν having known T. [c] [οἱ δὲ] L. [d] εἶπαν LTTrA. [e] ὁ δὲ and (Jesus) LTTrA. [f] — αὐτοῖς A. [g] Τὰ Καίσαρος ἀπόδοτε TTrA. [h] ἐθαύμαζον LTrA; ἐξεθαύμαζον greatly wondered T. [i] ἐπηρώτων LTTrA.

19 Διδάσκαλε, [k]Μωσῆς‖ ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐάν τινος ἀδελ-
Teacher, Moses wrote for us, that if of anyone a bro-
φος ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ [l]τέκνα μὴ.ἀφῇ,‖
ther should die and leave behind a wife and children leave not,
ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ.ἀδελφὸς.αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα [m]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ
that [2]should [4]take [1]his [3]brother the wife of him and
ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ. 20 ἑπτὰ [n] ἀδελφοὶ
raise up seed to his brother. Seven brethren
ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων
there were; and the first took a wife, and dying
οὐκ.ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα· 21 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ
left no seed; and the second took her, and
ἀπέθανεν, [o]καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκεν‖ σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος
died, and neither he left seed; and the third
ὡσαύτως· 22 καὶ [p]ἔλαβον αὐτὴν‖ οἱ ἑπτά, [q]καὶ‖ οὐκ.ἀφῆκαν
likewise. And [3]took [4]her [1]the [2]seven, and left no
σπέρμα. [r]ἐσχάτη‖ πάντων [s]ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή.‖ 23 ἐν.τῇ
seed. Last of all died also the woman. In the
[t]οὖν‖ ἀναστάσει, [v]ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν,‖ τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται
[2]therefore [1]resurrection, when they shall arise, of which of them shall she be
γυνή; οἱ.γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. 24 [w]Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
wife? for the seven had her as wife. And [2]answering
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,‖ Οὐ διὰ.τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες
[1]Jesus said to them, [3]Not [4]therefore [1]do [2]ye err, not knowing
τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; 25 ὅταν.γὰρ ἐκ
the scriptures nor the power of God? For when from among
νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε [x]γαμίσκονται,‖
[the] dead they rise, neither do they marry nor are given in marriage,
ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι [y]οἱ‖ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 26 περὶ.δὲ
but are as angels who [are] in the heavens. But concerning
τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ.ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ
the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book
[z]Μωσέως,‖ ἐπὶ [a]τῆς‖ βάτου, [b]ὡς‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός,
of Moses, [in the part] on the bush, how [2]spoke [3]to [4]him [1]God,
λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [c]ὁ‖ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ [c]ὁ‖
saying, I [am] the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the
θεὸς Ἰακώβ; 27 Οὐκ.ἔστιν [c]ὁ‖ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ [d]θεὸς‖
God of Jacob? He is not the God of [the] dead, but God
ζώντων· [e]ὑμεῖς οὖν‖ πολὺ πλανᾶσθε. 28 Καὶ προσελθὼν
of [the] living. Ye therefore greatly err. And [5]having [6]come [7]up
εἷς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν [f]συζητούντων,‖ [g]εἰδὼς‖
[1]one [2]of [3]the [4]scribes, having heard them reasoning together, perceiving
ὅτι καλῶς [h]αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη,‖ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, Ποία ἐστὶν
that well them he answered, questioned him, Which is
[i]πρώτη πασῶν ἐντολή‖; 29 [ka]Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη‖
[the] first [2]of [3]all [1]commandment? And Jesus answered
[la]αὐτῷ,‖ Ὅτι πρώτη [ma]πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν,‖ Ἄκουε,
him, [The] first of all the commandments [is], Hear,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. 26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err. 28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The

---

[k] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [l] μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνον leave no child TA. [m] — αὐτοῦ TTrA. [n] + οὖν therefore EW. [o] μὴ καταλιπὼν having left behind no TTrA. [p] — ἔλαβον αὐτὴν [L]TTrA. [q] — καὶ TTrA. [r] ἔσχατον LTTrA. [s] καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν LTTrA. [t] — οὖν TTrA. [v] — ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν [L]Tr. [w] ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus said to them TTrA. [x] γαμίζονται LTTrAW. [y] — οἱ GLT[Tr]W. [z] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [a] τοῦ GLTTrAW. [b] πῶς TTrA. [c] — ὁ LTrAW. [d] — θεὸς GLTTrAW. [e] — ὑμεῖς οὖν (*read* πλαν. ye err) T[Tr]A. [f] συνζητούντων LTTrA. [g] ἰδὼν having seen LTTr. [h] ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς TTrA. [i] πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή GLW; ἐντολὴ πρώτη πάντων TTrA. [ka] ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς TTrA. [la] — αὐτῷ T[Tr]A. [ma] πάντων ἐντολή GW; πάντων [ἐντολή ἐστιν] commandment of all is L; ἐστίν (*read* [The] first is) TTrA.

Lord our God is one Lord: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. 31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

Ἰσραήλ· κύριος ὁ.θεὸς.ἡμῶν κύριος εἷς ἐστίν. 30 καὶ
Israel: [the] Lord our God [3]Lord [2]one [1]is. And
ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν.θεόν.σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.καρδίας.σου
thou shalt love [the] Lord thy God with all thy heart
καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.ψυχῆς.σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.διανοίας.σου
and with all thy soul and with all thy mind
καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.ἰσχύος.σου. [n]αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή.‖
and with all thy strength. This [is the] first commandment.
31 [o]καὶ‖ δευτέρα [p]ὁμοία‖ [q]αὕτη,‖ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη-
And [the] second like [it is] this: Thou shalt love [2]neigh-
σίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ
bour [1]thy as thyself. Greater than these another commandment
οὐκ.ἔστιν. 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεύς, Καλῶς, διδάσ-
there is not. And [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]scribe, Right, teach-
καλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας [r]εἶπας‖ ὅτι εἷς ἐστιν [s]θεός,‖ καὶ
er, according to truth thou hast said that [3]one [2]is [1]God, and
οὐκ.ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ. 33 καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾷν αὐτὸν ἐξ
there is not another besides him: and to love him with
ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως [t]καὶ ἐξ ὅλης
all the heart and with all the understanding and with all
τῆς ψυχῆς‖ καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾷν
the soul and with all the strength, and to love [one's]
τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτόν, [v]πλεῖόν‖ ἐστιν πάντων τῶν ὁλοκαυ-
neighbour as oneself, [2]more [1]is than all the burnt
τωμάτων καὶ [w]τῶν‖ θυσιῶν. 34 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν [x]αὐτὸν‖
offerings and the sacrifices. And Jesus seeing him
ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἶ
that intelligently he answered, said to him, Not far art thou
ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς.οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν
from the kingdom of God. And no one any more dared [3]him
ἐπερωτῆσαι.
[1]to [2]question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? 36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,
And [2]answering [1]Jesus said, teaching in the temple,
Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱός [y]ἐστιν Δαβίδ‖;
How say the scribes that the Christ [2]son [1]is of David?
36 αὐτὸς [z]γὰρ‖ [a]Δαβὶδ‖ [b]εἶπεν‖ ἐν [c]τῷ‖ πνεύματι [c]τῷ‖ ἁγίῳ,
[3]himself [1]for [2]David said by the Spirit the Holy,
[d]Εἶπεν‖ [e]ὁ‖ κύριος τῷ.κυρίῳ.μου, [f]Κάθου‖ ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου ἕως.ἂν
[3]Said [1]the [2]Lord to my Lord, Sit at my right hand until
θῶ τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.σου [g]ὑποπόδιον‖ τῶν.ποδῶν.σου. 37 Αὐτὸς
I place thine enemies [as] a footstool for thy feet. [2]Himself
[h]οὖν‖ [a]Δαβὶδ‖ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν [i]υἱὸς.αὐτοῦ
[3]therefore [1]David calls him Lord, and whence his son
ἐστιν;‖ Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
is he? And the great crowd heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love*

38 Καὶ [k]ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ,‖ Βλέπετε ἀπὸ
And he said to them in his teaching, Take heed of
τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, καὶ
the scribes, who like in robes to walk about, and

---

[n] — αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή TA. [o] — καὶ [L]TTrA. [p] — ὁμοία TA. [q] αὐτῇ (*read* [is] like it) LTr. [r] εἶπες T. [s] — θεός (*read* he is one) GLTTrAW. [t] — καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς [L]T. [v] περισσότερόν abundantly more TTr. [w] — τῶν GLTrAW. [x] [αὐτὸν] Tr. [y] Δαυείδ ἐστιν TTrA; ἐστιν Δαυείδ L; ἐστιν Δαυΐδ GW. [z] — γὰρ [L]T[Tr]A. [a] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυῒδ GW. [b] λέγει says W. [c] — τῷ GW. [d] λέγει says GTr. [e] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTrA. [f] κάθισον TrA. [g] ὑποκάτω (*read* beneath thy feet) A. [h] — οὖν [L]TTrA. [i] αὐτοῦ ἐστιν υἱός TTrA. [k] ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν TTrA.

ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς 39 καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς
salutations in the market-places and first seats in the
συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· 40 οἱ [l]κατεσ-
synagogues and first places at the suppers; who de-
θίοντες‖ τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
vour the houses of widows, and as a pretext [2]at [3]great [4]length
προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι [m]λήψονται‖ περισσότερον κρίμα.
[1]pray. These shall receive more abundant judgment.
41 Καὶ καθίσας [n]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ [o]κατέναντι‖ τοῦ γαζοφυλα-
And [2]having [3]sat [4]down [1]Jesus opposite the treasury,
κίου ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλά-
he saw how the crowd cast money into the treasury;
κιον· καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά. 42 καὶ ἐλθοῦσα
and many rich were casting [in] much. And [4]having [5]come
μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστιν κοδράντης.
[1]one [3]widow [2]poor cast [in] [2]lepta [1]two, which is a kodrantes.
43 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ [p]λέγει‖ αὐτοῖς,
And having called to [him] his disciples he says to them,
Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ.χήρα.αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλεῖον πάντων
Verily I say to you, that this [2]widow [1]poor more than all
[q]βέβληκεν‖ τῶν [r]βαλόντων‖ εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. 44 πάν-
has cast [in] of those casting into the treasury. [2]All
τες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· αὕτη.δὲ
[1]for out of that which was abounding to them cast [in], but she
ἐκ τῆς.ὑστερήσεως.αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν,
out of her destitution [3]all [4]as [5]much [6]as [7]she [8]had [1]cast [[2]in],
ὅλον τὸν.βίον.αὐτῆς.
[10]whole [9]her [11]livelihood.

13 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου.αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ λέγει αὐτῷ
And as he was going forth out of the temple [5]says [6]to [7]him
εἷς [s] τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ
[1]one [2]of [3]his [4]disciples, Teacher, see, what stones and
ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. 2 Καὶ [t]ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
what buildings! And Jesus answering said to him,
Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ.μὴ ἀφεθῇ [u]
Seest thou these great buildings? not at all shall be left
λίθος ἐπὶ [v]λίθῳ‖ ὃς οὐ.μὴ.καταλυθῇ. 3 Καὶ καθημένου
stone upon stone which shall not be thrown down. And as [2]was [3]sitting
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, [w]ἐπηρώ-
[1]he upon the mount of Olives opposite the temple, [8]ask-
των‖ αὐτὸν κατ᾽.ἰδίαν [x]Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
ed [9]him [10]apart [1]Peter [2]and [3]James [4]and [5]John [6]and
Ἀνδρέας, 4 [y]Εἰπὲ‖ ἡμῖν πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ
[7]Andrew, Tell us when [2]these [3]things [1]shall be? and what the
σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ [z]πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι‖;
sign when [4]should [5]be [6]about [1]all [2]these [3]things to be accomplished?
5 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς [a]ἀποκριθεὶς‖ [b]αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν,‖ Βλέπετε
And Jesus answering to them began to say, Take heed
μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. 6 πολλοὶ.[c]γὰρ‖ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ
lest anyone [2]you [1]mislead. For many will come in
ὀνόματί.μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή-
my name, saying, I am [he], and many they will

salutations in the market-places, 39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: 40 which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 for all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

XIII. And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: 6 for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars

---

[l] κατέσθοντες TrA. [m] λήμψονται LTTrA. [n] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς [L]TTrA. [o] ἀπέναντι Tr. [p] εἶπεν he said GLTTr. [q] ἔβαλεν did cast [in] LTr. [r] βαλλόντων LTTrAW. [s] + ἐκ of Tr[A]. [t] ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς L; — ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [u] + ὧδε here LTr. [v] λίθον TTr. [w] ἐπηρώτα TTrA. [x] + ὁ T. [y] εἰπὸν LTTrA. [z] ταῦτα πάντα συντελεῖσθαι L; ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι πάντα TTrA. [a] — ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [b] ἤρξατο λέγειν αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [c] — γὰρ for TA.

and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. 17 But woe to them that are

σουσιν. 7 ὅταν.δὲ [d]ἀκούσητε‖ πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων,
mislead. But when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars,

μὴ.θροεῖσθε· δεῖ [e]γὰρ‖ γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὔπω τὸ
be not disturbed; [2]it [3]must [4]needs [1]for come to pass, but [4]not [5]yet [[3]is] [1]the

τέλος. 8 Ἐγερθήσεται.γὰρ ἔθνος [f]ἐπὶ‖ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία
[2]end. For [2]shall [3]rise [4]up [1]nation against nation and kingdom

ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· [g]καὶ‖ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ.τόπους, [h]καὶ‖
against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in different places, and

ἔσονται λιμοὶ [i]καὶ ταραχαί.‖ [k]ἀρχαὶ‖ ὠδίνων ταῦτα.
there shall be famines and troubles. Beginnings of throes [are] these.

9 Βλέπετε.δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτούς. παραδώσουσιν.[l]γὰρ‖ ὑμᾶς εἰς
But take heed ye to yourselves; for they will deliver up you to

συνέδρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς· δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων
sanhedrims and to synagogues: ye will be beaten, and before governors

καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν.ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς·
and kings ye will be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them;

10 καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη [m]δεῖ πρῶτον‖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ
and to all the nations must first be proclaimed the

εὐαγγέλιον. 11 [n]ὅταν.δὲ‖ [o]ἀγάγωσιν‖ ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες,
glad tidings. But whenever they may lead away you delivering [you] up,

μὴ.προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, [p]μηδὲ μελετᾶτε·‖
be not careful beforehand what ye should say, nor meditate [your reply];

ἀλλ' ὃ.[q]ἐὰν‖ δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ.τῇ.ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε·
but whatever may be given to you in that hour, that speak;

οὐ.γάρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.
for [3]not [2]are [1]ye they who speak, but the Spirit the Holy.

12 [r]παραδώσει.δὲ‖ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ
And [2]will [3]deliver [4]up [1]brother brother to death, and father

τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώ-
child; and [2]will [3]rise [4]up [1]children against parents, and will put to

σουσιν αὐτούς· 13 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ
death them. And ye will be hated by all on account of

τὸ.ὄνομά.μου· ὁ.δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσε-
my name; but he who endures to [the] end, he shall be

ται. 14 Ὅταν.δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως [s]τὸ
saved. But when ye see the abomination of the desolation which

ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου,‖ [t]ἑστὸς‖ ὅπου οὐ.δεῖ·
was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it should not

ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω· τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευ-
(he who reads let him understand), then those in Judæa let

γέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· 15 ὁ [v]δὲ‖ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ κατα-
them flee to the mountains, [2]he [1]and upon the housetop [3]not [1]let [2]him

βάτω [w]εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν,‖ μηδὲ [x]εἰσελθέτω‖ [y]ἆραί τι‖ ἐκ
come down into the house, nor go in to take any thing out of

τῆς.οἰκίας.αὐτοῦ· 16 καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν [z]ὢν‖ μὴ.ἐπιστρεψάτω
his house; and he that in the field is let him not return

εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω ἆραι τὸ.ἱμάτιον.αὐτοῦ. 17 οὐαὶ.δὲ ταῖς
to the things behind to take his garment. But woe to those that

ἐν.γαστρὶ.ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
are with child and to those that give suck in those

---

d ἀκούετε ye hear of Tr e — γὰρ T[Tr]A. f ἐπ' TA. g — καὶ TTrA. h — καὶ T[Tr]A.
i — καὶ ταραχαί LTTr[A]. k ἀρχὴ a beginning LTTr. l — γὰρ for T[Tr]A. m πρῶτον δεῖ LTTrA. n καὶ ὅταν and when LTTrA. o ἄγωσιν GLTTrAW. p — μηδὲ μελετᾶτε [L]TTr[A].
q ἂν L. r καὶ παραδώσει LTTrA. s — τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου G[L]TTrA.
t ἑστὼς EG; ἑστηκὸς L; ἑστηκότα TTrA. v — δὲ L[Tr]. w — εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν [L]T.
x εἰσελθάτω LTTr. y τι ἆραι TrA. z — ὢν (read [is]) LTTr.

ἡμέραις. 18 προσεύχεσθε.δὲ ἵνα μὴ.γένηται [a]ἡ.φυγὴ.ὑμῶν
days! And pray that ³may ⁴not ⁵be ¹your ²flight
χειμῶνος. 19 ἔσονται.γὰρ αἱ.ἡμέραι.ἐκεῖναι θλίψις, οἵα
in winter; for ⁴shall ⁵be [¹in] ²those ³days tribulation, such as
οὐ.γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως [b]ἧς‖ ἔκτισεν ὁ
has not been the like from [the] beginning of creation which ²created
θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ.μὴ γένηται. 20 καὶ εἰ.μὴ [c]κύριος
¹God until now, and not at all shall be; and unless [the] Lord
ἐκολόβωσεν‖ τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ.ἂν.ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ·
had shortened the days, there would not have been saved any flesh;
ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσεν τὰς
but on account of the elect whom he chose, he has shortened the
ἡμέρας. 21 Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, [d]Ἰδού,‖ ὧδε ὁ
days. And then if anyone to you say, Behold, here [is] the
χριστός, [e]ἤ‖ [f]ἰδού,‖ ἐκεῖ, [g]μὴ.πιστεύσητε.‖ 22 ἐγερθήσονται
Christ, or Behold, there, ye shall not believe [it]. ²There ³will ⁴arise
[h]γὰρ‖ [i]ψευδόχριστοι καὶ‖ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ [j]δώσουσιν‖ σημεῖα
¹for false Christs and false prophets, and will give signs
καὶ τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾷν εἰ δυνατὸν [k]καὶ‖ τοὺς ἐκλεκ-
and wonders, to deceive if possible even the elect.
τούς. 23 ὑμεῖς.δὲ βλέπετε· [l]ἰδού,‖ προείρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.
But ²ye ¹take heed: lo, I have foretold to you all things.
24 [m]Ἀλλ'‖ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν.θλῖψιν.ἐκείνην,
But in those days, after that tribulation,
ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ.δώσει τὸ φέγγος
the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give ²light
αὐτῆς, 25 καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες [n]τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,‖
¹her; and the stars of the heaven shall be falling out,
καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.
and the powers which [are] in the heavens shall be shaken;
26 καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν
and then shall they see the Son of man coming in
νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως [o]πολλῆς καὶ δόξης.‖ 27 καὶ τότε
clouds with ²power ¹great and glory; and then
ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς.ἀγγέλους.[p]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς
he will send his angels, and will gather together
ἐκλεκτοὺς.[q]αὐτοῦ‖ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου
his elect from the four winds, from [the] extremity
γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ. 28 Ἀπὸ.δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε
of earth to [the] extremity of heaven. But from the fig-tree learn
τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν [r]αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος‖ ἁπαλὸς γένη-
the parable: when of it already the branch tender is be-
ται, καὶ [s]ἐκφυῇ‖ τὰ φύλλα, [t]γινώσκετε‖ ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος
come, and it puts forth the leaves, ye know that near the summer
ἐστίν· 29 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν [u]ταῦτα ἴδητε‖ γινόμενα,
is. So also ye, when these things ye see coming to pass,
γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις. 30 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
know that near it is, at [the] doors. Verily I say to you,
ὅτι οὐ.μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ.γενεὰ.αὕτη, μέχρις οὗ [v]πάντα
that in no wise will have passed away this generation, until all

with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: 22 for false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. 24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29 so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be

---

[a] — ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν (*read* it may not be) LTTrA. [b] ἣν LTTr. [c] ἐκολόβωσεν κύριος T. [d] ἴδε TTrA. [e] — ἢ TA. [f] ἴδε LTTrA. [g] μὴ πιστεύετε believe [it] not GLTTrAW. [h] δὲ and T. [i] — ψευδόχριστοι καὶ A. [j] ποιήσουσιν will work TA. [k] — καὶ T[Tr]A. [l] — ἰδού [L]TTrA. [m] Ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [n] ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίπτοντες LTTrA. [o] καὶ δόξης πολλῆς L. [p] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the angels) [L]TTrA. [q] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the elect) TTrA. [r] ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς LTr. [s] ἐκφύῃ EGT. [t] γινώσκεται it is known A. [u] ἴδητε ταῦτα LTTr. [v] ταῦτα πάντα TTrA.

done. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

XIV. After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. 2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? 5 for it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath

ταῦτα‖ γένηται. 31 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ [w]παρε-
these things shall have taken place. The heaven and the earth shall
λεύσονται‖ οἱ.δὲ.λόγοι.μου οὐ.[x]μὴ‖ [y]παρέλθωσιν.‖ 32 Περὶ.δὲ
pass away, but my words in no wise shall pass away. But concerning
τῆς.ἡμέρας.ἐκείνης [z]καὶ‖ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ [a]οἱ ἄγ-
that day and the hour, no one knows, not even the an-
γελοι‖ [b]οἱ‖ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ.μὴ ὁ πατήρ. 33 Βλέπετε,
gels those in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. Take heed,
ἀγρυπνεῖτε [c]καὶ προσεύχεσθε·‖ οὐκ.οἴδατε.γὰρ πότε ὁ καιρός
watch and pray; for ye know not when the time
ἐστιν. 34 ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφεὶς τὴν οἰκίαν
is; as a man going out of the country, leaving [2]house
αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς.δούλοις.αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, [d]καὶ‖ ἑκάστῳ
[1]his, and giving to his bondmen the authority, and to each one
τὸ.ἔργον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ.
his work, and [2]the [3]door-keeper [1]commanded that he should watch.
35 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ.οἴδατε.γὰρ πότε ὁ.κύριος τῆς οἰκίας
Watch therefore, for ye know not when the master of the house
ἔρχεται, [e]ὀψέ, ἢ [f]μεσονυκτίου,‖ ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας, ἢ πρωΐ·
comes: at evening, or at midnight, or at cock-crowing, or morning;
36 μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὕρῃ ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. 37 [g]ἃ‖.δὲ
lest coming suddenly he should find you sleeping. And what
ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσιν λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε.
to you I say, to all I say, Watch.

14 Ἦν.δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο
Now it was the passover and the [feast of] unleavened bread after two
ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς
days. And [7]were [8]seeking [1]the [2]chief [3]priests [4]and [5]the [6]scribes how
αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· 2 ἔλεγον [h]δέ,‖
him by guile getting hold of they might kill [him]. [2]They [3]said [1]but,
Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε [i]θόρυβος ἔσται‖ τοῦ λαοῦ.
Not in the feast, lest a tumult there shall be of the people.

3 Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ
And [2]being [1]he in Bethany, in the house of Simon the
λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου.αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλά-
leper, as he reclined [at table], [3]came [1]a [2]woman having an ala-
βαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· [k]καὶ‖ συν-
baster flask of ointment of [2]nard [1]pure of great price; and having
τρίψασα [l]τὸ‖ ἀλάβαστρον, κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ [m]κατὰ‖ τῆς
broken the alabaster flask, she poured [it] [2]his [1]on
κεφαλῆς. 4 ἦσαν.δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς.ἑαυτούς, [n]καὶ
head. And [2]were [1]some indignant within themselves, and
λέγοντες,‖ Εἰς τί ἡ.ἀπώλεια.αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν;
saying, For what [2]this [3]waste [4]of [5]the [6]ointment [1]has been made?
5 ἠδύνατο.γὰρ τοῦτο [o] πραθῆναι ἐπάνω [p]τριακοσίων
for it was possible [for] this to have been sold for above three hundred
δηναρίων,‖ καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ [q]ἐνεβριμῶντο‖
denarii, and to have been given to the poor. And they murmured
αὐτῇ. 6 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους
at her. But Jesus said, Let [2]alone [1]her; why to her trouble

---

[w] παρελεύσεται GW. [x] — μὴ TrA. [y] παρελεύσονται TTrA. [z] ἢ or GLTTrAW. [a] ἄγγελος an angel A. [b] — οἱ TTrA. [c] — καὶ προσεύχεσθε LT[Tr]A. [d] — καὶ LTTrA. [e] + ἢ either TTrA. [f] μεσονύκτιον TTrA. [g] ὃ LTTrA. [h] γάρ for LTTrA. [i] ἔσται θόρυβος TTrA. [k] — καὶ TA. [l] τὸν LTW; τὴν TrA. [m] — κατὰ (*read* αὐτοῦ on his) LTTrA. [n] — καὶ λέγοντες T[Tr]A. [o] + τὸ μύρον ointment GLTTrAW. [p] δηναρίων τριακοσίων LTTrAW. [q] ἐνεβριμοῦντο T.

παρεχετε; καλὸν ἔργον [r]εἰργάσατο‖ [s]εἰς ἐμέ.‖ 7 πάντοτε.γὰρ
do ye cause? a good work she wrought towards me. For always
τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε
the poor ye have with you, and whenever ye desire ye are able
[t]αὐτοὺς‖ εὖ.ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ.δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. 8 ὃ [v]εἶχεν‖
[3]them [1]to [2]do good; but me not always ye have. What [2]could
[w]αὕτη,‖ ἐποίησεν· προέλαβεν μυρίσαι [x]μου.τὸ.σῶμα‖ εἰς
[1]she, she did. She came beforehand to anoint my body for
τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. 9 ἀμὴν[y] λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου.[z]ἂν‖ κηρυχθῇ
the burial. Verily I say to you, Wheresoever shall be proclaimed
τὸ.εὐαγγέλιον.[a]τοῦτο‖ εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν
this glad tidings in [2]whole [1]the world, also what [3]has [4]done
αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
[1]this [[2]woman] shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 Καὶ [b]ὁ‖ Ἰούδας [b]ὁ‖ [c]Ἰσκαριώτης,‖ [d] εἷς τῶν δώδεκα,
And Judas the Iscariote, one of the twelve,
ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα [e]παραδῷ αὐτὸν‖
went away to the chief priests, that he might deliver up him
αὐτοῖς. 11 Οἱ.δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο
to them. And they having heard rejoiced, and promised
αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς [f]εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν
[3]him [4]money [1]to [2]give. And he sought how [3]conveniently [5]him
παραδῷ.‖
[1]he [2]might [4]deliver [6]up.

12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα
And on the first day of unleavened [bread], when the passover
ἔθυον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις
they killed, [3]say [4]to [5]him [1]his [2]disciples, Where desirest thou [that]
ἀπελθόντες ἑτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; 13 Καὶ
going we should prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? And
ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε
he sends forth two of his disciples, and says to them, Go
εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος
into the city, and [3]will [4]meet [5]you [1]a [2]man a pitcher of water
βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, 14 καὶ ὅπου.[g]ἐὰν‖ εἰσέλθῃ,
carrying; follow him; and wherever he may enter,
εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ
say to the master of the house, The teacher says, Where
ἐστιν τὸ κατάλυμα [h] ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν.μαθητῶν.μου
is the guest-chamber where the passover with my disciples
φάγω; 15 καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει [i]ἀνώγεον‖ μέγα ἐστρω-
I may eat? and he [3]you [1]will [2]shew an upper room large, fur-
μένον [k]ἕτοιμον.‖ [l]ἐκεῖ‖ ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. 16 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ
nished ready. There prepare for us. And went away
μαθηταὶ.[m]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον καθὼς
his disciples, and came into the city, and found as
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. 17 Καὶ ὀψίας
he had said to them, and they prepared the passover. And evening
γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· 18 καὶ ἀνακειμένων
being come he comes with the twelve. And as [2]were [3]reclining

wrought a good work on me. 7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said,

---

[r] ἠργάσατο T. [s] ἐν ἐμοί to me GLTTrAW. [t] αὐτοῖς LTrA; — αὐτοὺς T. [v] ἔσχεν GLTTrAW. [w] — αὕτη (*read* εἶχεν she could) [L]T[Tr]A. [x] τὸ σῶμά μου LTr. [y] + δὲ and (verily) [L]TTrA. [z] ἐὰν TA. [a] — τοῦτο (*read* the glad tidings) [L]TTrA. [b] — ὁ LTTrAW. [c] Ἰσκαριώθ TA. [d] + ὁ the TTrA. [e] παραδοῖ αὐτὸν L; αὐτὸν παραδοῖ TTrA. [f] αὐτὸν εὐκαίρως παραδοῖ LTTrA; αὐτὸν εὐκ. παραδῷ W. [g] ἂν LTrA. [h] + μου (*read* my guest-chamber) [L]TTrA. [i] ἀνάγαιον GLTTrAW. [k] [ἕτοιμον] L. [l] καὶ ἐκεῖ and there TrA; κἀκεῖ T. [m] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) T[Tr].

Verily I say unto you,
One of you which eat-
eth with me shall be-
tray me. 19 And they
began to be sorrowful,
and to say unto him
one by one, *Is* it I?
and another *said, Is*
it I? 20 And he an-
swered and said unto
them, *It is* one of the
twelve, that dippeth
with me in the dish.
21 The Son of man in-
deed goeth, as it is
written of him: but
woe to that man by
whom the Son of man
is betrayed! good were
it for that man if he
had never been born.

22 And as they did
eat, Jesus took bread,
and blessed, and brake
it, and gave to them,
and said, Take, eat:
this is my body. 23 And
he took the cup, and
when he had given
thanks, he gave *it* to
them: and they all
drank of it. 24 And
he said unto them,
This is my blood of
the new testament,
which is shed for
many. 25 Verily I say
unto you, I will drink
no more of the fruit of
the vine, until that
day that I drink it
new in the kingdom
of God.

26 And when they
had sung an hymn,
they went out into
the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith
unto them, All ye
shall be offended be-
cause of me this night:
for it is written, I will
smite the shepherd,
and the sheep shall be
scattered. 28 But after
that I am risen, I will
go before you into
Galilee. 29 But Peter
said unto him, Al-
though all shall be
offended, yet *will* not
I. 30 And Jesus saith
unto him, Verily I say
unto thee, That this

αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων [n]εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Ἀμὴν λέγω
[[4]at [5]table] [1]they and were eating [2]said [1]Jesus, Verily I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ.
to you, that one of you will deliver up me, who is eating with me.
19 [o]Οἱ.δὲ‖ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, εἷς [p]καθ'‖ εἷς,
And they began to be grieved, and to say to him, one by one,
Μήτι ἐγώ; [q]Καὶ ἄλλος, Μήτι ἐγώ;‖ 20 Ὁ.δὲ [r]ἀπο-
[Is it] I? And another, [Is it] I? But he an-
κριθεὶς‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς [s]ἐκ‖ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτό-
swering said to them, [It is] one of the twelve, who is dip-
μενος μετ' ἐμοῦ [t]εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. 21 [v]ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ping with me in the dish. The [5]indeed [1]Son [2]of [3]man
ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ.δὲ τῷ
[4]goes, as it has been written concerning him; but woe
ἀνθρώπῳ.ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·
to that man by whom the Son of man is delivered up;
καλὸν [w]ἦν‖ αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ.ἐγεννήθη ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.ἐκεῖνος.
good were it for him if [3]had [4]not [5]been [6]born [1]that [2]man.

22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων.αὐτῶν, λαβὼν [x]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ ἄρτον,
And as they were eating, [2]having [3]taken [1]Jesus a loaf,
εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε,
having blessed he brake, and gave to them, and said, Take,
[y]φάγετε·‖ τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ.σῶμά.μου. 23 Καὶ λαβὼν [z]τὸ‖
eat; this is my body. And having taken the
ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ
cup, having given thanks he gave to them, and they [2]drank [3]of [4]it
πάντες· 24 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ.αἷμά.μου [a]τὸ‖
[1]all. And he said to them, This is my blood that
τῆς [b]καινῆς‖ διαθήκης, τὸ [c]περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.‖
of the new covenant, which for many is poured out.
25 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι.οὐ.μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ
Verily I say to you, that not any more in any wise will I drink of the
[d]γεννήματος‖ τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς.ἡμέρας.ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ
fruit of the vine, until that day when it
πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.
I drink new in the kingdom of God.

26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.
And having sung a hymn they went out to the mount of Olives.
27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε
And [2]says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, All ye will be offended
[e]ἐν ἐμοὶ‖ [f]ἐν τῇ.νυκτὶ.ταύτῃ·‖ ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω τὸν
in me in this night; for it has been written, I will smite the
ποιμένα, καὶ [g]διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. 28 Ἀλλὰ
shepherd, and will be scattered abroad the sheep. But
μετὰ τὸ.ἐγερθῆναί.με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
after my arising, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, [h]Καὶ εἰ‖ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,
But Peter said to him, Even if all shall be offended,
ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. 30 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
yet not I. And [2]says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Verily I say to thee,

---

[n] ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν TA. [o] — Οἱ δὲ (*read* ἤρξαντο they began) TA. [p] κατὰ TA. [q] — καὶ ἄλλος, Μή τι ἐγώ; TTr. [r] — ἀποκριθεὶς LTTrA. [s] — ἐκ (*read* τῶν of the) T[Tr]. [t] + τὴν χεῖρα the hand L. [v] + ὅτι for T[Tr]A. [w] — ἦν [L]T[Tr]A. [x] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς [L] T[Tr]A. [y] — φάγετε GLTTrAW. [z] — τὸ (*read* a cup) LTTrA. [a] — τὸ [L]TA. [b] — καινῆς TTrA. [c] ὑπὲρ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον L; ἐκχυννόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν TTrA. [d] γενήματος TTrAW. [e] — ἐν ἐμοὶ TTrA. [f] — ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ [L]TTrAW. [g] διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα L; τὰ πρόβατα διασκορπισθήσονται TTrA. [h] Εἰ καὶ TTrA.

ὅτι [i] σήμερον [j]ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ.ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέκτορα
that to-day in this night, before that twice [the] cock

φωνῆσαι, τρίς [k]ἀπαρνήσῃ με. 31 Ὁ.δὲ [l]ἐκ.περισσοῦ ἔλεγεν
crow, thrice thou wilt deny me. But he [3]vehemently [4]said

μᾶλλον, Ἐάν [m]με.δέῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ.μή σε
[1]the [2]more, If it were needful for me to die with thee, in no wise thee

[n]ἀπαρνήσομαι. Ὡσαύτως.δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.
will I deny. And in like manner also [3]all [2]they [1]spake.

32 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον [o]οὗ τὸ ὄνομα [p]Γεθσημανῆ·
And they come to a place of which the name [is] Gethsemane;

καὶ λέγει τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξω-
and he says to his disciples, Sit here, while I shall

μαι. 33 Καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ [q]τὸν Ἰάκωβον
pray. And he takes Peter and James

καὶ Ἰωάννην [r]μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ. Καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ
and John with him; and he began to be greatly amazed and

ἀδημονεῖν. 34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ.ψυχή.μου
deeply depressed. And he says to them, Very sorrowful is my soul

ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. 35 Καὶ [s]προελ-
even to death; remain here and watch. And having gone

θὼν μικρὸν [t]ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἵνα, εἰ
forward a little he fell upon the earth, and prayed that, if

δυνατόν ἐστιν, παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. 36 καὶ ἔλεγεν,
possible it is, might pass from him the hour. And he said,

Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτή-
Abba, Father, all things [are] possible to thee; take away [2]cup

ριον [v]ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ.
[3]from [4]me [1]this; but not what I will, but what thou.

37 Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας· καὶ λέγει τῷ
And he comes and finds them sleeping. And he says

Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ.ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρη-
to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? wast thou not able one hour to

γορῆσαι; 38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ.[w]εἰσέλθητε
watch? Watch and pray, that ye enter not

εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ.δὲ σὰρξ
into temptation. The [2]indeed [1]spirit [is] ready, but the flesh

ἀσθενής. 39 Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν
weak. And again having gone away he prayed, [2]the [3]same

λόγον εἰπών. 40 καὶ [x]ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς [y]πάλιν
[4]thing [1]saying. And having returned he found them again

καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν.γὰρ [z]οἱ.ὀφθαλμοὶ.αὐτῶν [a]βεβαρημένοι,
sleeping, for [3]were [1]their [2]eyes heavy;

καὶ οὐκ.ᾔδεισαν τί [b]αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσιν. 41 Καὶ ἔρχεται
and they knew not what [4]him [1]they [2]should [3]answer. And he comes

τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε [c]τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ
the third time, and says to them, Sleep on now and

ἀναπαύεσθε. ἀπέχει· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδού, παραδίδοται
take your rest. It is enough; has come the hour; lo, [5]is [6]delivered [7]up

ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. 42 ἐγεί-
[1]the [2]Son [3]of [4]man into the hands of sinners. Rise,

ρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδού, ὁ παραδιδούς με [d]ἤγγικεν.
let us go; behold, he who is delivering up me has drawn near.

day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34 and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

---

[i] + σὺ thou GLTTrAW. [j] ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ LTTrA. [k] με ἀπαρνήσῃ LTTrAW. [l] ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει LTTrA. [m] δέῃ με LTr. [n] ἀπαρνήσωμαι T. [o] ᾧ L. [p] Γεθσημανεῖ LTTrAW. [q] — τὸν GLTTrAW. [r] μετ' αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [s] προσελθὼν Tr. [t] ἔπιπτεν TA. [v] τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ LTTrAW. [w] ἔλθητε TA. [x] πάλιν ἐλθὼν again coming LA; ἐλθὼν Tr. [y] — πάλιν LTrA. [z] αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ T. [a] καταβαρυνόμενοι LTTrAW. [b] ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ LTTrAW. [c] — τὸ LTrAW. [d] ἤγγισεν T.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. 45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him. 47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? 49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. 50 And they all forsook him, and fled. 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him: 52 and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

43 Καὶ [e]εὐθέως‖ ἔτι αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος παραγίνεται [f]Ἰού-
And immediately [4]yet [1]as [2]he [3]is speaking, comes up Ju-
δας[g], εἷς [h]ὢν‖ τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος [i]πολὺς‖
das, [2]one [1]being of the twelve, and with him a [2]crowd [1]great,
μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν
with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the
γραμματέων καὶ [k]τῶν‖ πρεσβυτέρων. 44 δεδώκει.δὲ ὁ
scribes and the elders. Now [7]had [8]given [1]he [2]who
παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν [l]σύσσημον‖ αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὃν.ἂν
[3]was [4]delivering [6]up [5]him a sign to them, saying, Whomsoever
φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν, καὶ [m]ἀπαγάγετε‖
I shall kiss [2]he [1]is; seize him, and lead [him] away
ἀσφαλῶς. 45 Καὶ ἐλθών, [e]εὐθέως‖ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει,
safely. And being come, immediately coming up to him he says,
[n]Ῥαββί, ῥαββί‖ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. 46 Οἱ.δὲ [o]ἐπέβαλον‖
Rabbi, Rabbi; and ardently kissed him. And they laid
[p]ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν,‖ καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. 47 Εἷς.δέ
upon him [2]hands [1]their, and seized him. But [3]one
[q]τις‖ τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαιραν
[1]a [2]certain of those standing by, having drawn the sword
ἔπαισεν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ
struck the bondman of the high priest and took off his
[r]ὠτίον.‖ 48 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ
ear. And [2]answering [1]Jesus said to them, As against
λῃστὴν [s]ἐξήλθετε‖ μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με;
a robber are ye come out with swords and staves to take me?
49 καθ'.ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ
Daily I was with you in the temple teaching, and
οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί.
ye did not seize me: but [it is] that [2]may [4]be [5]fulfilled [1]the [2]scriptures.
50 Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν [t]πάντες ἔφυγον.‖ 51 Καὶ [u]εἷς τις
And leaving him all fled. And one a certain
νεανίσκος‖ [v]ἠκολούθει‖ αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ
young man was following him, having cast a linen cloth about
γυμνοῦ· καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν [w]οἱ νεανίσκοι·‖ 52 ὁ.δὲ
[his] naked [body]; and [4]seize [5]him [1]the [2]young [3]men, but he,
καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν [x]ἀπ' αὐτῶν.‖
leaving behind the linen cloth, [2]naked [1]fled from them.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. 55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for wit-

53 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ
And they led away Jesus to the high priest. And
συνέρχονται [y]αὐτῷ‖ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ [z]πρεσβύτεροι
there come together to him all the chief priests and the elders
καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς.‖ 54 Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολού-
and the scribes. And Peter from afar off fol-
θησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν
lowed him as far as within to the court of the high priest; and he was
[a]συγκαθήμενος‖ μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος πρὸς
sitting with the officers, and warming himself at
[b]τὸ‖ φῶς. 55 Οἱ.δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον ἐζήτουν
the fire. And the chief priests and [2]whole [1]the sanhedrim sought
(*lit.* light).

[e] εὐθὺς LTTrA. [f] + ὁ LTrAW. [g] + ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης Iscariote LT[Tr]A. [h] — ὢν LTTr[A]. [i] — πολὺς [L]TTrA. [k] — τῶν T. [l] σύνσημον T. [m] ἀπάγετε LTTrA. [n] Ῥαββί LTr; ῥαββεί T; ῥαββεί [ῥαββεί] A. [o] ἐπέβαλαν T. [p] τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὸν L; τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ TTrA. [q] — τις LTrAW. [r] ὠτάριον LTTrA. [s] ἐξήλθατε LTTrAW. [t] ἔφυγον πάντες TTrA. [u] νεανίσκος τις LTr. [v] συνηκολούθει was following with LTTrA; ἠκολούθησεν followed W. [w] — οἱ νεανίσκοι (*read* they seize) LTTrA. [x] — ἀπ' αὐτῶν [L]TTr. [y] — αὐτῷ T. [z] γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι L. [a] συνκαθήμενος T. [b] — τὸ E.

κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ
against Jesus testimony, to put to death him, and [2]not
[d]εὕρισκον.‖ 56 πολλοὶ.γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ,
[1]did find [any]. For many bore false testimony against him,
καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ.ἦσαν. 57 καί τινες ἀναστάντες
and alike their testimonies were not. And some having risen up
ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, 58 Ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσα-
bore false testimony against him, saying, We heard
μεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν.ναὸν.τοῦτον τὸν
him saying, I will destroy this temple the
χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον
[one] made with hands, and in three days another not made with hands
οἰκοδομήσω. 59 Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ.μαρτυρία.αὐτῶν.
I will build. And neither thus alike was their testimony.
60 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς [e]τὸ‖ μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν
And [4]having [5]stood [6]up [1]the [2]high [3]priest in the midst questioned
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου
Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What [2]these [4]thee
καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 61 Ὁ.δὲ ἐσιώπα, καὶ [f]οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο.‖
[1]testify [3]against? But he was silent, and nothing answered.
Πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ
Again the high priest was questioning him, and says to him, [2]Thou
εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; 62 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
[1]art the Christ, the Son of the blessed? And Jesus said,
Ἐγώ εἰμι. καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [g]καθήμενον
I am. And ye shall see the Son of man sitting
ἐκ δεξιῶν‖ τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν
at [the] right hand of power, and coming with the clouds
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 63 Ὁ.δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαῤῥήξας τοὺς.χιτῶνας.αὐτοῦ
of the heaven. And the high priest having rent his garments
λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; 64 ἠκούσατε [h]τῆς
says, What any more need have we of witnesses? Ye heard the
βλασφημίας·‖ τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; Οἱ.δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν
blasphemy: what [2]to [3]you [1]appears? And they all condemned
αὐτὸν [i]εἶναι ἔνοχον‖ θανάτου. 65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν
him to be deserving of death. And [2]began [1]some to spit upon
αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν [k]τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ κολα-
him, and to cover up his face, and to buf-
φίζειν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον· καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται
fet him, and to say to him, Prophesy; and the officers
ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτὸν [m]ἔβαλλον.‖
with the palm of the hand [2]him [1]struck.

66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου [n]ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω,' ἔρχεται μία
And [2]being [1]Peter in the court below, comes one
τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, 67 καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον
of the maids of the high priest, and seeing Peter
θερμαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει. Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ
warming himself, having looked at him says, And thou [2]with [3]the
Ναζαρηνοῦ [o]Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα.‖ 68 Ὁ.δὲ ἠρνήσατο, λέγων, [p]Οὐκ‖
[4]Nazarene [5]Jesus [1]wast. But he denied, saying, [3]Not
οἶδα [q]οὐδὲ‖ ἐπίσταμαι [r]τί σὺ‖ λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω
[1]I [2]know nor even understand what thou sayest. And he went forth out

ness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. 59 But neither so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: 67 and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the

---

[d] ηὕρισκον LTTrA. [e] — τὸ (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [f] οὐκ ἀπεκρίνατο οὐδεν TTr. [g] ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον GLTTrAW. [h] τὴν βλασφημίαν L. [i] ἔνοχον εἶναι TTrA. [k] αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον TTrA. [m] ἔβαλον W; ἔλαβον (*read* received him with buffets) LTTrA. [n] κάτω ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ TTrA. [o] ἦσθα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrA. [p] οὔτε neither (know I) LTTrA. [q] οὔτε nor LTTrAW. [r] σὺ τί LTTrA.

porch; and the cock crew. 69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. 70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth *thereto.* 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

XV. And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it.* 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. 4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled. 6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

εἰς τὸ προαύλιον· [s]καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.‖ 69 Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη
into the porch, and a cock crew. And the maid
ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν [t]πάλιν ἤρξατο‖ λέγειν τοῖς [v]παρεστηκόσιν, "Ὅτι
seeing him again began to say to those standing by,
οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστιν. 70 Ὁ.δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. Καὶ μετὰ
This [2one] 3of 4them 1is. And he again denied. And after
μικρὸν πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς
a little again those standing by said to Peter, Truly
ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ.γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, [w]καὶ ἡ λαλιά
from among them thou art, for both a Galilean thou art, and 2speech
σου ὁμοιάζει.‖ 71 Ὁ.δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ [x]ὀμνύειν,‖
1thy agrees. But he began to curse and to swear,
"Ὅτι οὐκ.οἶδα τὸν.ἄνθρωπον.τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε. 72 Καὶ [y]
I know not this man whom ye speak of. And
ἐκ.δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος [z]τοῦ
the second time a cock crew. And 2remembered 1Peter the
ῥήματος οὗ‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα
word that 2said 3to 4him 1Jesus, Before [the] cock
[a]φωνῆσαι δὶς‖ [b]ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς·‖ καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν
crow twice thou wilt deny me thrice; and having thought thereon
ἔκλαιεν.
he wept.

15 Καὶ [c]εὐθέως‖ [d]ἐπὶ τὸ‖ πρωῒ συμβούλιον [e]ποιήσαντες‖
And immediately in the morning 6a 7counsel 4having 5formed
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ [f]γραμματέων καὶ
1the 2chief 3priests with the elders and scribes and
ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ
2whole 1the sanhedrim, having bound Jesus carried [him] away and
παρέδωκαν [g]τῷ‖ [h]Πιλάτῳ.‖ 2 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ
delivered up [him] to Pilate. And 2questioned 3him
[i]Πιλάτος.‖ Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ.δὲ ἀπο-
1Pilate, 5Thou 4art the King of the Jews? And he an-
κριθεὶς [j]εἶπεν αὐτῷ,‖ Σὺ λέγεις. 3 Καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ
swering said to him, Thou sayest. And 4were 5accusing 6him 1the
ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά· 4 ὁ.δὲ.[i]Πιλάτος‖ πάλιν [k]ἐπηρώτησεν‖ αὐτόν,
2chief 3priests urgently. And Pilate again questioned him,
[l]λέγων,‖ Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; ἴδε, πόσα σου
saying, Answerest thou nothing? See, of how many things 4thee
[m]καταμαρτυροῦσιν.‖ 5 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι.οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη,
1they 2witness 3against. But Jesus not any more any thing answered,
ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν [n]Πιλάτον.‖ 6 Κατὰ.δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυεν
so that 2wondered 1Pilate. Now at [the] feast he released
αὐτοῖς ἕνα δέσμιον, [o]ὅνπερ ᾐτοῦντο.‖ 7 ἦν.δὲ ὁ λεγό-
to them one prisoner, whomsoever they asked. And there was the [one] call-
μενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν [p]συστασιαστῶν‖ δεδεμένος,
ed Barabbas with the associates in insurrection bound,
οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν. 8 καὶ [q]ἀναβοήσας‖
who in the insurrection murder had committed. And crying out
ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς [r]ἀεὶ‖ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς
the crowd began to beg [him to do] as always he did to them,

---

[s] [καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν] L. [t] ἤρξατο πάλιν T; — πάλιν A. [v] παρεστῶσιν TTrA.
[w] — καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει LTTrA. [x] ὀμνύναι GLTTrAW. [y] + εὐθὺς immediately LTTr.
[z] τὸ ῥῆμα ὡς LTTrA; τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ W. [a] δὶς φωνῆσαι LTrA. [b] τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ LTTrA.
[c] εὐθὺς TTrA. [d] — ἐπὶ τὸ (*read* πρωῒ early) LTTr[A]. [e] ἑτοιμάσαντες T. [f] + τῶν the T.
[g] — τῷ LTTrA. [h] Πειλάτῳ T. [i] Πειλᾶτος T. [j] αὐτῷ λέγει to him says TTrA.
[k] ἐπηρώτα TTrA. [l] — λέγων T. [m] κατηγοροῦσιν they accuse LTTrA. [n] Πειλᾶτον T.
[o] ὃν παρῃτοῦντο T. [p] στασιαστῶν LTTrA. [q] ἀναβὰς coming up LTTrA. [r] — ἀεὶ T.

9 ὁ.δὲ.ˢΠιλάτος‖ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω
But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye I should release
ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 10 Ἐγίνωσκεν.γὰρ ὅτι διὰ
to you the King of the Jews? for he knew that through
φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. 11 οἱ.δὲ ἀρχ-
envy [4]had [5]delivered [7]up [6]him [1]the [2]chief [3]priests. But the chief
ιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν
priests stirred up the crowd that rather Barabbas
ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς· 12 ὁ.δὲ.ˢΠιλάτος‖ ᵗἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν‖
he might release to them. And Pilate answering again
ᵛεἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν ʷθέλετε ποιήσω ˣὃν λέγετε‖
said to them, What then will ye I should do [to him] whom ye call
ʸ βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 13 Οἱ.δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν,ᶻ Σταύρω-
King of the Jews? But they again cried out Cruci-
σον αὐτόν. 14 Ὁ.δὲ.ˢΠιλάτος‖ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ ᵃκακὸν
fy him. And Pilate said to them, What [2]then [1]evil
ἐποίησεν‖; Οἱ.δὲ ᵇπερισσοτέρως‖ ᶜἔκραξαν,‖ Σταύρωσον αὐ-
did he commit? But they much more cried out, Crucify him.
τόν. 15 Ὁ.δὲ.ˢΠιλάτος‖ βουλόμενος ᵈτῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ
And Pilate, desiring [7]to [8]the [9]crowd [3]that [4]which [[5]was]
ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι,‖ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέ-
[6]satisfactory [1]to [2]do, released to them Barabbas, and de-
δωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
livered up Jesus, having scourged [him], that he might be crucified.

16 Οἱ.δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὅ
And the soldiers led away him within the court, which
ἐστιν πραιτώριον, καὶ ᵉσυγκαλοῦσιν‖ ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν·
is [the] prætorium, and they call together [2]whole [1]the band.
17 καὶ ᶠἐνδύουσιν‖ αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ
And they put on him purple, and placed on him
πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, 18 καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζε-
having platted [it] [2]thorny [1]a crown, and they began to sa-
σθαι αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, ᵍβασιλεῦ‖ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· 19 καὶ ἔτυπτον
lute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they struck
αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες
his head with a reed, and spat on him, and bending
τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. 20 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ,
the knees did homage to him. And when they had mocked him,
ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ
they took off him the purple, and put on him
ʰἱμάτια.τὰ.ἴδια·‖ καὶ ⁱἐξάγουσιν‖ αὐτὸν ἵνα ᵏσταυρώσωσιν‖
his own garments; and they lead [2]out [1]him that they may crucify
ˡαὐτόν.‖ 21 καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυ-
him. And they compel [2]passing [3]by [1]one, Simon a Cy-
ρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ᵐἀπ'‖ ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ
renian, coming from a field, the father of Alexander and
Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ.
Rufus, that he might carry his cross.

22 Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ ⁿΓολγοθᾶ‖ τόπον, ὅ ἐστιν
And they bring him to [3]Golgotha [1]a [2]place, which is
μεθερμηνευόμενον, κρανίου τόπος. 23 Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ
being interpreted, [2]of [3]a [4]skull [1]place. And they gave him

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. 11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, 18 and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23 And they gave him to drink wine

ˢ Πειλᾶτος T. ᵗ πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς LTTrA. ᵛ ἔλεγεν TTrA. ʷ [θέλετε] Tr. ˣ — ὃν λέγετε LTr. ʸ + τὸν the LTTrAW. ᶻ + λέγοντες saying L. ᵃ ἐποίησεν κακόν TTrA. ᵇ περισσῶς GLTTrAW. ᶜ ἔκραζον L. ᵈ ποιῆσαι τὸ ἱκανὸν τῷ ὄχλῳ T. ᵉ συνκαλοῦσιν T. ᶠ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν LTTrA. ᵍ ὁ βασιλεὺς GAW. ʰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ L; ἴδια ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ T. ⁱ ἄγουσιν they lead L. ᵏ σταυρώσουσιν they shall crucify LTTrA. ˡ — αὐτόν T. ᵐ ἀπὸ LTr. ⁿ τὸν Γολγοθᾶν T; Γολγοθᾶν A; [τὸν] Γολγοθᾶ Tr.

mingled with myrrh : but he received *it* not. 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. 29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others ; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. 33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. 36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

[o]πιεῖν‖ ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· [p]ὁ.δὲ‖ οὐκ.ἔλαβεν. 24 Καὶ
to drink [2]medicated [3]with [4]myrrh [1]wine ; but he did not take [it]. And
[q]σταυρώσαντες αὐτὸν‖ [r]διεμέριζον‖ τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ, βάλλον-
having crucified him they divided his garments, cast-
τες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτά, τίς τί ἄρῃ. 25 ἦν.δὲ
ing a lot on them, who [and] what [each] should take. And it was [the]
ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. 26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ
[2]hour [1]third, and they crucified him. And [6]was [1]the [2]inscription
τῆς.αἰτίας.αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
[3]of [4]his [5]accusation written up, The King of the Jews.
27 Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν δύο λῃστάς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν
And with him they crucify two robbers, one at [the] right hand
καὶ ἕνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. 28 [s]καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ
and one at [the] left of him. And was fulfilled the scripture
ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη.‖ 29 Καὶ οἱ
which says, And with [the] lawless he was reckoned. And those
παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς
passing by railed at him, shaking [2]heads
αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, [t]Οὐά,‖ ὁ.καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ [v]ἐν
[1]their, and saying, Aha, thou who destroyest the temple and in
τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,‖ 30 σῶσον σεαυτόν, [w]καὶ κατάβα‖
three days buildest [it], save thyself, and descend
ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. 31 Ὁμοίως.[x]δὲ‖ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, ἐμπαί-
from the cross. And in like manner also the chief priests, mock-
ζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων, ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους
ing among one another with the scribes, said, Others
ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ.δύναται σῶσαι. 32 ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς
he saved, himself he is not able to save. The Christ the King
[y]τοῦ‖ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν
of Israel ! let him descend now from the cross, that we may see
καὶ πιστεύσωμεν[z]. Καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι[a] αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον
and believe. And they who were crucified with him reproached
αὐτόν. 33 [b]Γενομένης.δὲ‖ ὥρας ἕκτης, σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ'
him. And [4]being [5]come [[1]the] [3]hour [2]sixth, darkness came over
ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας [c]ἐννάτης·‖ 34 καὶ τῇ [d]ὥρᾳ τῇ
all the land, until [the] [2]hour [1]ninth ; and at the hour the
ἐννάτῃ‖ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, [e]λέγων,‖ [f]Ἐλωΐ,
ninth [2]cried [1]Jesus with a [2]voice [1]loud, saying, Eloi,
Ἐλωΐ,‖ [g]λαμμᾶ‖ [h]σαβαχθανί ;‖ ὅ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον,
Eloi, lama sabachthani ? which is being interpreted,
Ὁ.θεός.μου, ὁ.θεός.μου, εἰς.τί [i]με ἐγκατέλιπες‖ ; 35 Καὶ τινὲς
My God, My God, why me hast thou forsaken ? And some
τῶν [k]παρεστηκότων‖ ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, [l]Ἰδού,‖ [m]Ἡλίαν‖
of those standing by having heard said, Lo, Elias
φωνεῖ. 36 Δραμὼν.δὲ [n]εἷς‖ [oa]καὶ‖ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους,
he calls. And [2]having [3]run [1]one and filled a sponge with vinegar,
περιθεὶς [pa]τε‖ καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἄφετε,
[2]having [3]put [[4]it] [5]on [1]and a reed gave [2]to [3]drink [1]him, saying, Let be,
ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται [qa]Ἡλίας‖ καθελεῖν αὐτόν.
let us see if [2]comes [1]Elias to take down him.

[o] — πιεῖν TTrA. [p] ὃς δὲ who however TTr. [q] σταυροῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ they crucify him and TTrA. [r] διαμερίζονται they divide GLTTrAW. [s] — *verse* 28 T[Tr]A. [t] Οὐᾶ T. [v] οἰκοδομῶν τρισὶν ἡμέραις LTTrA. [w] καταβὰς descending LTTrA. [x] — δὲ and GLTTrAW. [y] — τοῦ LTTr. [z] + αὐτῷ him L. [a] + σὺν with (*read* crucified along with) LT. [b] καὶ γενομένης LTTrA. [c] ἐνάτης LTTrA. [d] ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ LTTrA. [e] — λέγων TTrA. [f] Ἐλωΐ ἐλωΐ LTA. [g] λεμὰ LT ; λαμὰ TrAW. [h] σαβαχθανεί TTr. [i] ἐγκατέλιπές με LTTrA. [k] παρεστώτων T. [l] Ἴδε TTrA. [m] Ἡλείαν T. [n] τις TTrA. [oa] — καὶ L[Tr]. [pa] — τε LTTrA. [qa] Ἡλείας T.

37 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἀφεὶς φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν.
And Jesus having uttered a [2]cry [1]loud expired.
38 καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, [r]ἀπὸ‖ ἄνω-
And the veil of the temple was rent into two, from top
θεν ἕως κάτω. 39 Ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς
to bottom. And [8]having [9]seen [1]the [2]centurion [3]who [4]stood [5]by
ἐξ.ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως [s]κράξας‖ ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν,
[6]opposite [7]him that thus having cried out he expired, said,
Ἀληθῶς [t]ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος‖ υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ. 40 Ἦσαν.δὲ καὶ
Truly this man [2]Son [1]was of God. And there were also
γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς [v]ἦν‖ καὶ Μαρία
women from afar off looking on, among whom was also Mary
ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ Μαρία [w]ἡ‖ [x]τοῦ‖ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ
the Magdalene, and Mary the [2]of [3]James [4]the [5]less [6]and
[y]Ἰωσῆ‖ μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, 41 αἳ [z]καὶ‖ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλι-
[7]of [8]Joses [1]mother, and Salome; who also when he was in Gali-
λαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ
lee followed him and ministered to him, and [2]others [1]many
αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
who came up with him to Jerusalem.

42 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή,
And already evening being come, since it was [the] preparation,
ὅ ἐστιν [a]προσάββατον,‖ 43 [b]ἦλθεν‖ Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ
that is [the day] before sabbath, came Joseph who [was] from
Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων βουλευτής, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσ-
Arimathæa, [an] honourable counsellor, who also himself was wait-
δεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς[c]
ing for the kingdom of God, having boldness he went in to
[d]Πιλάτον‖ καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 44 ὁ.δὲ.[e]Πιλάτος
Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. And Pilate
ἐθαύμασεν‖ εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν
wondered if already he were dead; and having called to [him] the
κεντυρίωνα ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ [f]πάλαι‖ ἀπέθανεν· 45 καὶ
centurion he questioned him if long he had died. And
γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος ἐδωρήσατο τὸ [g]σῶμα‖ τῷ
having known [it] from the centurion he granted the body
Ἰωσήφ. 46 καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, [h]καὶ‖ καθελὼν
to Joseph. And having bought a linen cloth, and having taken [2]down
αὐτὸν ἐνείλησεν τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ [i]κατέθηκεν‖ αὐτὸν ἐν
[1]him he wrapped [him] in the linen cloth, and laid him in
[k]μνημείῳ,‖ ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσ-
a tomb, which was cut out of a rock, and roll-
εκύλισεν λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. 47 ἡ.δὲ.Μαρία ἡ
ed a stone to the door of the tomb. And Mary the
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία [l]Ἰωσῆ‖ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ [m]τίθεται.‖
Magdalene and Mary [mother] of Joses saw where he is laid.

16 Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ
And [3]being [4]past [1]the [2]sabbath, Mary the Magdalene
καὶ Μαρία ἡ [n]τοῦ‖ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν
and Mary the [mother] of James and Salome bought
ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. 2 καὶ λίαν πρωῒ
aromatics, that having come they might anoint him. And very early

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. 39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome: 41 (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. 45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. 46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

XVI. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they

---

[r] ἀπ' LTTrA. [s] — κράξας T[Tr]A. [t] οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος LTTrA. [v] — ἦν (*read* [was]) T[TrA]. [w] [ἡ] Tr. [x] — τοῦ LTTrA. [y] Ἰωσῆτος LTTrA. [z] — καὶ LT[Tr]. [a] πρὸς σάββατον LTr. [b] ἐλθὼν having come LTTrAW. [c] + τὸν TTr. [d] Πειλᾶτον T. [e] Πειλᾶτος ἐθαύμαζεν T. [f] ἤδη already LTr. [g] πτῶμα corpse LTTrA. [h] — καὶ LTTrAW. [i] ἔθηκεν LTr. [k] μνήματι T. [l] ἡ Ἰωσῆτος LTTrA. [m] τέθειται he has been laid LTTrA. [n] — τοῦ T[Tr].

came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. 3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? 4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they anything to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. 12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them. 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he

[o]τῆς μιᾶς[||] σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ [p]μνημεῖον,[||] ἀνατεί-
on the first [day] of the week they come to the tomb, [3]having
λαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. 3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει
[4]risen [1]the [2]sun. And they said among themselves, Who will roll away
ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον [q]ἐκ[||] τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; 4 Καὶ ἀνα-
for us the stone out of the door of the tomb? And having
βλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι [r]ἀποκεκύλισται[||] ὁ λίθος· ἦν.γὰρ
looked up they see that has been rolled away the stone: for it was
μέγας σφόδρα. 5 καὶ [s]εἰσελθοῦσαι[||] εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, εἶδον
[2]great [1]very. And having entered into the tomb, they saw
νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς, περιβεβλημένον στολὴν
a young man sitting on the right, clothed with a [2]robe
λευκήν· καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. 6 ὁ.δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ
[1]white, and they were greatly amazed. But he says to them, [2]Not
ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυ-
[1]be amazed. [3]Jesus [1]ye [2]seek the Nazarene, who has been
ρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ.ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν
crucified. He is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they laid
αὐτόν· 7 [t]ἀλλ'[||] ὑπάγετε, εἴπατε τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ
him. But go, say to his disciples and
Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν
to Peter, that he goes before you into Galilee; there him
ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. 8 Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι [v]ταχὺ[||]
shall ye see, as he said to you. And having gone out quickly
ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἶχεν.[w]δὲ[||] αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ
they fled from the tomb. And [4]possessed [5]them [1]trembling [2]and
ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ [x]οὐδὲν[||] εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο.γάρ.[y]
[3]amazement, and to no one anything they spoke, for they were afraid.
(*lit.* nothing)

9 [z]Ἀναστὰς.δὲ πρωῒ πρώτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶ-
Now having risen early [the] first [day] of the week he appeared first
τον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, [a]ἀφ'[||] ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμό-
to Mary the Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.
νια. 10 ἐκείνη[b] πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γε-
She having gone told [it] to those who with him had
νομένοις, πενθοῦσιν καὶ κλαίουσιν. 11 κἀκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες
been, [who were] grieving and weeping. And they having heard
ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν. 12 Μετὰ.δὲ
that he is alive and has been seen by her disbelieved [it]. And after
ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ
these things to two of them as they walked he was manifested in another
μορφῇ, πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. 13 κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπ-
form, going into [the] country; and they having gone
ήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. 14 Ὕστερον[c]
told [it] to the rest; neither them did they believe. Afterwards
ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἕνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνεί-
as [2]reclined [[3]at [4]table] [1]they to the eleven he was manifested, and re-
δισεν τὴν.ἀπιστίαν.αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς
proached their unbelief and hardness of heart, because [4]those [5]who
θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγηγερμένον [d] οὐκ.ἐπίστευσαν. 15 Καὶ εἶπεν
[6]had [7]seen [8]him [9]arisen [1]they [2]believed [3]not. And he said
αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγ-
to them, Having gone into [2]the [3]world [1]all proclaim the glad

[o] μιᾷ τῶν LTr; τῇ μιᾷ τῶν T. [p] μνῆμα T. [q] ἀπὸ from LTr. [r] ἀνακεκύλισται TTrA. [s] ἐλθοῦσαι having gone A. [t] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [v] — ταχὺ GLTTrAW. [w] γὰρ for LTTr. [x] — οὐδὲν L. [y] + κατὰ Μάρκον according to Mark Tr; [εὐαγγέλιον] κατὰ Μάρκον glad tidings according to Mark A. [z] — *verses* 9 *to* 20 T[A]. [a] παρ' LTr. [b] + δὲ and (she) L. [c] + δὲ and (afterwards) LTr. [d] + ἐκ νεκρῶν from among [the] dead L.

γέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. 16 ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσε-
tidings to all the creation. He that believes and is baptized shall be
ται· ὁ.δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. 17 σημεῖα.δὲ τοῖς
saved, and he that disbelieves shall be condemned. And 2signs 5those 6that
πιστεύσασιν [e]ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει‖. ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου δαι-
7believe 1these 3shall 4follow: in my name de-
μόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν [f]καιναῖς·‖
mons they shall cast out; with 2tongues 3they 4shall 5speak 1new;
18 [g]ὄφεις ἀροῦσιν· κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν οὐ.μὴ
serpents they shall take up; and if 2deadly 1anything they drink in no wise
αὐτοὺς [h]βλάψει·‖ ἐπὶ ἀῤῥώστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν, καὶ
them shall it injure; upon [the] infirm 4hands 1they 2shall 3lay, and
καλῶς ἕξουσιν.
4well 1they 2shall 3be.

19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος [i] μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς [k]ἀνελή-
The 2indeed 3therefore 1Lord after speaking to them was taken
φθη‖ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ·
up into the heaven, and sat at [the] right hand of God.
20 ἐκεῖνοι.δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνερ-
And they having gone forth preached everywhere, the Lord working
γοῦντος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούν-
with [them], and the word confirming by the 2following 3upon
των σημείων. [l]Ἀμήν.‖
[4it] 1signs. Amen.

[m]Τὸ κατὰ Μάρκον εὐαγγέλιον.‖
The 3according 4to 5Mark 1glad 2tidings.

said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

---

[a]ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.‖
THE 4ACCORDING 5TO 6LUKE 1HOLY 2GLAD 3TIDINGS.

ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν
FORASMUCH AS many took in hand to draw up a narration
περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμά-
concerning the 2which 3have 4been 5fully 6believed 7among 8us 1mat-
των, 2 καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ᾽ ἀρχῆς
ters, as they delivered [them] to us, they 3from [4the] 5beginning
αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, 3 ἔδοξεν
6eye-witnesses 7and 8attendants 1having 2been of the Word, it seemed good
κἀμοί, παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, κα-
also to me, having been acquainted from the first with all things accurately, with
θεξῆς σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, 4 ἵνα ἐπιγνῷς
method to thee to write, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know
περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.
6concerning 7which 8thou 9wast 10instructed 3of [4the] 5things 1the 2certainty.
5 Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου [b]τοῦ‖ βασιλέως τῆς
There was in the days of Herod the king
Ἰουδαίας ἱερεύς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημερίας
of Judæa a 2priest 1certain, by name Zacharias, of [the] course
Ἀβιά· καὶ [c]ἡ.γυνὴ.αὐτοῦ‖ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ
of Abia, and his wife of the daughters of Aaron, and

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2 even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; 3 it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4 that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named

---

[e] παρακολουθήσει ταῦτα L; ἀκολουθήσει ταῦτα Tr. [f] — καιναῖς Tr. [g] + καὶ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν and in the hands Tr. [h] βλάψῃ should it injure GLTrAW. [i] + Ἰησοῦς Jesus LTr. [k] ἀνελήμφθη LTTrA. [l] — Ἀμήν EGLTrAW. [m] — Τὸ κατὰ Μάρκον εὐαγγέλιον EGLTW; Κατὰ Μάρκον Tr; Εὐαγγέλιον κατὰ Μάρκον [A].

[a] Εὐαγγέλιον ([Εὐαγ.] A) κατὰ Λουκᾶν GLTrAW; κατὰ Λουκᾶν T. [b] — τοῦ TTr[A]. [c] γυνὴ αὐτῷ LTTrA.

Zacharias, of the course
of Abia: and his wife
was of the daughters
of Aaron, and her
name *was* Elisabeth.
6 And they were both
righteous before God,
walking in all the
commandments and
ordinances of the Lord
blameless. 7 And they
had no child, because
that Elisabeth was
barren, and they both
were *now* well stricken
in years. 8 And it
came to pass, that
while he executed the
priest's office before
God in the order of his
course, 9 according to
the custom of the
priest's office, his lot
was to burn incense
when he went into the
temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole mul-
titude of the people
were praying without
at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared
unto him an angel of
the Lord standing on
the right side of the
altar of incense. 12 And
when Zacharias saw
him, he was troubled,
and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said
unto him, Fear not,
Zacharias: for thy
prayer is heard; and
thy wife Elisabeth
shall bear thee a son,
and thou shalt call his
name John. 14 And
thou shalt have joy
and gladness; and
many shall rejoice at
his birth. 15 For he
shall be great in the
sight of the Lord, and
shall drink neither
wine nor strong drink;
and he shall be filled
with the Holy Ghost,
even from his mother's
womb. 16 And many
of the children of Is-
rael shall he turn to
the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go be-
fore him in the spirit
and power of Elias, to
turn the hearts of the
fathers to the children,
and the disobedient to
the wisdom of the just;
to make ready a people
prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said
unto the angel, Where-
by shall I know this?
for I am an old man,
and my wife well
stricken in years.
19 And the angel an-
swering said unto him,

ὄνομα.αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. 6 ἦσαν.δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι [d]ἐνώ-
her name Elizabeth. And they were [2]just [1]both be-
πιον‖ τοῦ θεοῦ. πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ
fore God, walking in all the commandments and
δικαιώμασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἄμεμπτοι. 7 καὶ οὐκ.ἦν αὐτοῖς
ordinances of the Lord blameless. And there was not to them
τέκνον, καθότι [e]ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν‖ στεῖρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προ-
a child, inasmuch as Elizabeth was barren, and both ad-
βεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.αὐτῶν ἦσαν. 8 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν
vanced in their days were. And it came to pass in
τῷ.ἱερατεύειν.αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς.ἐφημερίας.αὐτοῦ ἔναντι
fulfilling his priestly service in the order of his course before
τοῦ θεοῦ, 9 κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας, ἔλαχεν
God, according to the custom of the priestly service, it fell to him by lot
τοῦ θυμιᾶσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου· 10 καὶ
to burn incense, having entered into the temple of the Lord. And
πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος [f]τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν‖ προσευχόμενον ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ
all the multitude of the people were praying without at the hour
τοῦ θυμιάματος. 11 ὤφθη.δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου, ἑ-
of incense. And [6]appeared [7]to [8]him [1]an [2]angel [3]of [[4]the] [5]Lord, stand-
στὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος· 12 καὶ
ing at [the] right of the altar of incense. and
ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδών, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.
[4]was [5]troubled [1]Zacharias [2]seeing [[3]him], and fear fell upon him.
13 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ.φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία·
But [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]angel, Fear not, Zacharias,
διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ.δέησίς.σου, καὶ ἡ.γυνή.σου Ἐλισάβετ γεν-
because has been heard thy supplication, and thy wife Elizabeth shall
νήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ [g]Ἰωάννην.‖
bear a son to thee, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ
And he shall be joy to thee and exultation, and many at
[h]γεννήσει‖.αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. 15 ἔσται.γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον
his birth shall rejoice. For he shall be great before
[i]τοῦ‖ κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ.μὴ πίῃ, καὶ
the Lord; and wine and strong drink in no wise shall he drink, and
πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy he shall be filled even from [the] womb [3]mother
αὐτοῦ. 16 καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ
[1]of [2]his. And many of the sons of Israel shall he turn to [the]
κύριον τὸν.θεὸν.αὐτῶν. 17 καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον
Lord their God. And he shall go forth before
αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει [k]Ἡλίου,‖ ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας
him in [the] spirit and power of Elias, to turn hearts
πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δι-
of fathers to children, and [the] disobedient to [the] wisdom of [the]
καίων, ἑτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον. 18 Καὶ
righteous, to make ready for [the] Lord a people prepared. And
εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο;
[2]said [1]Zacharias to the angel, By what shall I know this?
ἐγὼ.γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ.γυνή.μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς
for I am an old man, and my wife advanced in
ἡμέραις.αὐτῆς. 19 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
her days. And [3]answering [1]the [2]angel said to him,

---

[d] ἐναντίον TTrA. [e] ἦν ἡ (— ἡ L[Tr]) Ἐλισάβετ LTTrA. [f] ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ GLTTrAW.
[g] Ἰωάνην Tr. [h] γενέσει GLTTrAW. [i] — τοῦ (read [the]) GT[Tr]W. [k] Ἡλεία T.

Ἐγώ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ
I am Gabriel, who stand before God, and
ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρός σε, καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι
I was sent to speak to thee, and to announce [2]glad [3]tidings [4]to [5]thee
ταῦτα. 20 καὶ ἰδού, ἔσῃ σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι
[1]these; and lo, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak
ἄχρι ἧς.ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα· ἀνθ'.ὧν οὐκ.ἐπίστευσας
till the day in which shall take place these things, because thou didst not believe
τοῖς.λόγοις.μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν.καιρὸν.αὐτῶν.
my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν
And [3]were [1]the [2]people expecting Zacharias, and they wondered at
τῷ.χρονίζειν.αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. 22 ἐξελθὼν.δὲ οὐκ.[l]ἠδύνατο‖
his delaying in the temple. But having come out he was not able
λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν
to speak to them, and they recognized that a vision he has seen in
τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός.
the temple. And he was making signs to them, and continued dumb.
23 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας
And it came to pass, when were fulfilled the days [3]service
αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ.
[1]of [2]his he departed to his house.

24 Μετὰ.δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ ἡ
Now after these days [4]conceived [1]Elizabeth
γυνὴ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα,
[2]his [3]wife, and hid herself [2]months [1]five, saying,
25 Ὅτι οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν [m]ὁ‖ κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς
Thus to me has done the Lord in [the] days in which
ἐπεῖδεν ἀφελεῖν [n]τὸ‖.ὄνειδός.μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.
he looked upon [me] to take away my reproach among men.

26 Ἐν.δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ
And in the month the sixth was sent the angel Gabriel
[o]ὑπὸ‖ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ᾗ ὄνομα [p]Να-
by God to a city of Galilee, whose name [was] Na-
ζαρέτ,‖ 27 πρὸς παρθένον [q]μεμνηστευμένην‖ ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα
zareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name
Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ οἴκου [r]Δαβίδ·‖ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου
[was] Joseph, of [the] house of David, and the name of the virgin
Μαριάμ. 28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν [s]ὁ ἄγγελος‖ πρὸς αὐτὴν [t] εἶπεν,
[was] Mary. And [3]coming [1]the [2]angel to her said,
Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη· ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ, [v]εὐλογημένη
Hail, [thou] favoured one! the Lord [is] with thee, blessed [art]
σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν.‖ 29 Ἡ.δὲ [w]ἰδοῦσα‖ [x]διεταράχθη ἐπὶ
thou amongst women. But she seeing [him] was troubled at
τῷ.λόγῳ.αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς
his word, and was reasoning of what kind might be [2]salutation
οὗτος. 30 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ.φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ·
[1]this. And [3]said [1]the [2]angel to her, Fear not, Mary,
εὗρες.γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ· 31 καὶ ἰδού, [y]συλλήψῃ‖
for thou hast found favour with God; and lo, thou shalt conceive
ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ
in [thy] womb and bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name

I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.
29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name

---

[l] ἐδύνατο LTTrA. [m] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTTr[A]. [n] — τὸ TTr[A]. [o] ἀπὸ from TTrA. [p] Ναζαρέθ LTW. [q] ἐμνηστευμένην LTTr. [r] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [s] — ὁ ἄγγελος T[Tr]A. [t] + ὁ ἄγγελος the angel T. [v] — εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν T[Tr]A. [w] — ἰδοῦσα GTTrA [x] ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη GTTrA. [y] συλλήμψῃ LTTrA.

JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 42 and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

Ἰησοῦν. 32 οὗτος ἔσται μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσε-
Jesus. He shall be great, and Son of [the] Highest shall he be
ται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον [z]Δαβὶδ[ǁ]
called; and [4]shall [5]give [6]him [[1]the] [2]Lord [3]God the throne of David
τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτοῦ, 33 καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ εἰς
his father; and he shall reign over the house of Jacob to
τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς.βασιλείας.αὐτοῦ οὐκ.ἔσται τέλος.
the ages, and of his kingdom there shall not be an end.
34 Εἶπεν.δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο ἐπεὶ
But [2]said [1]Mary to the angel, How shall [2]be [1]this since
ἄνδρα οὐ.γινώσκω; 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ,
a man I know not? And answering the angel said to her,
Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου
[The] [2]Spirit [1]Holy shall come upon thee, and power of [the] Highest
ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον[a] ἅγιον κληθή-
shall overshadow thee; wherefore also the [3]born [1]holy [2]thing shall be
σεται υἱὸς θεοῦ. 36 καὶ ἰδού, Ἐλισάβετ ἡ.[b]συγγενής[ǁ].σου καὶ
called Son of God. And lo, Elizabeth thy kinswoman [2]also
αὐτὴ [c]συνειληφυῖα[ǁ] υἱὸν ἐν [d]γήρᾳ[ǁ].αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν
[1]she has conceived a son in her old age, and this [the] [2]month
ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρᾳ· 37 ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνα-
[1]sixth is to her who [was] called barren; for not [3]shall [4]be
τήσει παρὰ [e]τῷ θεῷ[ǁ] πᾶν ῥῆμα. 38 Εἶπεν.δὲ Μαριάμ,
[5]impossible [6]with [7]God [1]any [2]thing. And [2]said [1]Mary,
(*lit.* every)
Ἰδού, ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ.ῥῆμά.σου.
Behold, the bondmaid of [the] Lord; be it to me according to thy word.
Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.
And departed from her the angel.

39 Ἀναστᾶσα.δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ταύταις ἐπορεύθη
And [2]rising [3]up [1]Mary in those days went
εἰς τὴν ὀρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, 40 καὶ
into the hill-country with haste, to a city of Judah, and
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλισάβετ.
entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elizabeth.
41 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν [f]ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς
And it came to pass as [2]heard [1]Elizabeth the salutation
Μαρίας,[ǁ] ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ.κοιλίᾳ.αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη
of Mary, [3]leaped [1]the [2]babe in her womb; and [2]was [3]filled
πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, 42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν [g]φωνῇ[ǁ]
[4]with [[5]the] [7]Spirit [6]Holy [1]Elizabeth, and cried out with a [2]voice
μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλο-
[1]loud and said, Blessed [art] thou among women, and bless-
γημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς.κοιλίας.σου. 43 καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο,
ed the fruit of thy womb. And whence to me this,
ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ.κυρίου.μου πρός [h]με[ǁ]; 44 ἰδοὺ.γάρ,
that should come the mother of my Lord to me? For lo,
ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ.ἀσπασμοῦ.σου εἰς τὰ.ὦτά.μου ἐσκίρ-
as came the voice of thy salutation into mine ears, leap-
τησεν [i]ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος[ǁ] ἐν τῇ.κοιλίᾳ.μου. 45 καὶ
ed in exultation the babe in my womb; and
μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς
blessed [is] she who believed, for there shall be a fulfilment to the things
λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.
spoken to her from [the] Lord.

---

[z] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυίδ GW. [a] + [ἐκ σοῦ] of thee L. [b] συγγενίς LTW. [c] συνείληφεν Tr. [d] γήρει GLTTrAW. [e] τοῦ θεοῦ TTrA. [f] τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἐλισάβετ LTTrA. [g] κραυγῇ with a [2]cry TTrA. [h] ἐμέ T. [i] τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει GW.

46 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ.ψυχή.μου τὸν κύριον,
And said Mary, [3]Magnifies [1]my [2]soul the Lord,
47 καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν τὸ.πνεῦμά.μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ.σωτῆρί.μου·
and [3]exulted [1]my [2]spirit in God my Saviour.
48 ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς.δούλης.αὐτοῦ· ἰδοὺ
For he looked upon the humiliation of his bondmaid; [2]lo
γάρ, ἀπὸ τοῦ.νῦν μακαριοῦσίν.με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί. 49 ὅτι
[1]for, from henceforth [3]will [4]count [5]me [6]blessed [1]all [2]generations. For
ἐποίησέν μοι [k]μεγαλεῖα‖ ὁ δυνατός, καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα
[4]has [5]done [6]to [7]me [8]great [9]things [1]the [2]mighty [3]one, and holy [is] [2]name
αὐτοῦ· 50 καὶ τὸ.ἔλεος.αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς [l]γενεῶν‖ τοῖς
[1]his; and his mercy [is] to generations of generations to those
φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. 51 ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι.αὐτοῦ·
fearing him. He wrought strength with his arm,
διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοίᾳ καρδίας.αὐτῶν.
he scattered [the] haughty in [the] thought of their heart.
52 καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινούς.
He put down rulers from thrones, and exalted [the] lowly:
53 πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦντας
[the] hungry he filled with good things, and [the] rich
ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. 54 ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ,
he sent away empty. He helped Israel [2]servant [1]his,
μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, 55 καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς
[in order] to remember mercy, according as he spoke to
πατέρας.ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ.σπέρματι.αὐτοῦ [m]εἰς τὸν
our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for
αἰῶνα.‖ 56 ˟Ἔμεινεν.δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ [n]ὡσεὶ‖ μῆνας τρεῖς,
ever. And [2]abode [1]Mary with her about [2]months [1]three,
καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτῆς.
and returned to her house.

57 Τῇ.δὲ.Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ.τεκεῖν.αὐτήν,
Now to Elizabeth was fulfilled the time that she should bring forth,
καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν· 58 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγ-
and she bore a son. And [3]heard [1]the [2]neighbours and [2]kins-
γενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ.ἔλεος.αὐτοῦ μετ'
folk [1]her that [3]was [4]magnifying [[1]the] [2]Lord his mercy with
αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. 59 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ [o]ὀγδόῃ
her, and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth
ἡμέρᾳ‖ ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ
day they came to circumcise the little child, and were calling it
ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. 60 καὶ ἀπο-
after the name of his father Zacharias. And [3]an-
κριθεῖσα ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται [p]Ἰωάν-
swering [1]his [2]mother said, No; but he shall be called John.
νης.‖ 61 Καὶ [q]εἶπον‖ πρὸς αὐτήν, Ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν [r]ἐν τῇ
And they said to her, No one is among the
συγγενείᾳ‖ σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ.ὀνόματι.τούτῳ. 62 Ἐνένευον
kinsfolk of thee who is called by this name. [2]They [3]made [4]signs
δὲ τῷ.πατρὶ.αὐτοῦ τὸ.τί ἂν.θέλοι καλεῖσθαι [s]αὐτόν.‖
[1]and to his father [as to] what he might wish [2]to [3]be [4]called [1]him.
63 καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν, λέγων, [p]Ἰωάννης‖
And having asked for a writing tablet he wrote, saying, John
ἐστὶν [t]τὸ‖.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. 64 Ἀνεῴχθη.δὲ
is his name. And they [2]wondered [1]all. And was opened

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47 and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name. 50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. 51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. 53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. 54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; 55 as he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. 56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately,

---

[k] μεγάλα LTTr. [l] καὶ γενεὰς and generations TTrA. [m] ἕως αἰῶνος G. [n] ὡς LTTr. [o] ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ LTTrA. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] εἶπαν TTr. [r] ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας from among the kinsfolk LTTrA. [s] αὐτό it LTTrA. [t] — τὸ Tr[A].

and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. 66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69 and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70 as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71 that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72 to perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73 the oath which he sware to our father Abraham, 74 that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75 in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77 to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, 78 through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 79 to give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet

τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ.γλῶσσα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ
his mouth immediately and his tongue [loosed], and
ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. 65 *Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος*
he spoke, blessing God. And [2]came [3]upon [4]all [1]fear
τοὺς περιοικοῦντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς
those who dwelt around them; and in [2]whole [1]the hill-country
Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ.ῥήματα.ταῦτα· 66 *καὶ*
of Judæa [4]were [5]being [6]talked [7]of [1]all [2]these [3]things. And
ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτῶν, λέ-
[4]laid [[5]them] [6]up [1]all [2]who [3]heard in their heart, say-
γοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ.παιδίον.τοῦτο ἔσται; Καὶ [w] *χεὶρ*
ing, What then [3]this [4]little [5]child [1]will [2]be? And [the] hand
κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
of [the] Lord was with him.

67 *Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ.πατὴρ.αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος*
And Zacharias his father was filled with [the] [2]Spirit
ἁγίου, καὶ [x]*προεφήτευσεν,*‖ *λέγων,* 68 *Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ*
[1]Holy, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be [the] Lord the
θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν
God of Israel, because he looked upon and wrought redemption
τῷ.λαῷ.αὐτοῦ· 69 *καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν* [y]*τῷ*‖
for his people, and raised up a horn of salvation for us in the
οἴκῳ [z]*Δαβὶδ*‖ [a]*τοῦ*‖*.παιδὸς.αὐτοῦ·* 70 *καθὼς ἐλάλησεν διὰ*
house of David his servant; according as he spoke by [the]
στόματος τῶν ἁγίων [b]*τῶν*‖*.ἀπ'.αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ·*
mouth [3]holy [5]since [6]time [7]began [4]prophets [1]of [2]his;
71 *σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν.ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων*
salvation from our enemies and from [the] hand of all
τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· 72 *ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων*
those who hate us; to fulfil mercy with [2]fathers
ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, 73 *ὅρκον ὃν*
[1]our, and to remember [3]covenant [2]holy [1]his, [the] oath which
ὤμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν.πατέρα.ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν
he swore to Abraham our father, to give us [that]
74 *ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς* [c]*τῶν*‖*.ἐχθρῶν.*[d]*ἡμῶν*‖ *ῥυσθέντας,*
without fear out of [the] hand of our enemies being saved,
λατρεύειν αὐτῷ 75 *ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ*
we should serve him in holiness and righteousness before him
πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας [e]*τῆς.ζωῆς*‖*.ἡμῶν.* 76 *Καὶ σύ*[f]*, παιδίον,*
all the days of our life. And thou, little child,
προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ.γὰρ πρὸ
prophet of [the] Highest shalt be called; for thou shalt go before [the]
προσώπου κυρίου ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς.αὐτοῦ· 77 *τοῦ δοῦναι*
face of [the] Lord to prepare his ways; to give
γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ.λαῷ.αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν.αὐτῶν,
knowledge of salvation to his people in remission of their sins,
78 *διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ.ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο*
through [the] bowels of compassion of our God, in which has visited
ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, 79 *ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει*
us [the] day-spring from on high, to shine upon those [2]in [3]darkness
καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις· τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς
[4]and [5]in [[6]the] [7]shadow [8]of [9]death [1]sitting; to direct

---

[w] + γὰρ (*read* For also) LTTrA. [x] ἐπροφήτευσεν LTTrA. [y] — τῷ (*read* [the]) LTTrA.
[z] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [a] — τοῦ LTTrA. [b] — τῶν TTrA. [c] — τῶν LTTrA.
[d] — ἡμῶν (*read* of [our] enemies) [L]TTrA. [e] — τῆς ζωῆς (*read* all our days) GLTTrAW.
[f] + δὲ also TTrA.

πόδας.ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. 80 Τὸ.δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν
our feet into [the] way of peace. And the little child grew
καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως
and was strengthened in spirit; and he was in the deserts until [the]
ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως.αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.
day of his shewing to Israel.

2 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα
And it came to pass in those days [3]went [4]out [1]a [2]decree
παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν
from Cæsar Augustus, that should be registered all the
οἰκουμένην· 2 αὕτη.[g]ἡ[||].ἀπογραφὴ [h]πρώτη ἐγένετο[||] ἡγε-
habitable world; this registration first took place when
μονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας [i]Κυρηνίου.[||] 3 καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες
[2]was [3]governor [4]of [5]Syria [1]Cyrenius. And [2]went [1]all
ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν.[k]ἰδίαν[||].πόλιν. 4 Ἀνέβη.δὲ καὶ
to be registered, each to his own city: and [3]went [4]up [2]also
Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως [l]Ναζαρέτ[||] εἰς τὴν
[1]Joseph from Galilee out of [the] city Nazareth to
Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν [m]Δαβίδ[||] ἥτις καλεῖται Βηθλεέμ, διὰ
Judæa, to a city of David which is called Bethlehem, because
τὸ.εἶναι.αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς [m]Δαβίδ,[||] 5 [n]ἀπο-
of his being of [the] house and family of David, to re-
γράψασθαι[||] σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ [o]μεμνηστευμένῃ[||] αὐτῷ [p]γυναικί,[||]
gister himself with Mary who was betrothed to him as wife,
οὔσῃ ἐγκύῳ. 6 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι.αὐτοὺς
she being great with child. And it came to pass in the [time] they were
ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ.τεκεῖν.αὐτήν· 7 καὶ ἔτε-
there [3]were [4]fulfilled [1]the [2]days for her bringing forth, and she brought
κεν τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν
forth her son the first-born, and wrapped [2]in [3]swaddling [4]clothes
αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν [q]τῇ[||] φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ.ἦν
[1]him, and laid him in the manger, because there was not
αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.
for them a place in the inn.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦντες
And shepherds were in the [2]country [1]same, lodging in the fields
καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν.ποίμνην.αὐτῶν.
and keeping watch by night over their flock;
9 καὶ [r]ἰδού,[||] ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα
and behold, an angel of [the] Lord stood by them, and [the] glory
κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον
of [the] Lord shone around them, and they feared [with] [2]fear
μέγαν. 10 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ.φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ
[1]great. And [3]said [4]to [5]them [1]the [2]angel. Fear not; [2]behold
γάρ, εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἥτις ἔσται
[1]for, I announce glad tidings to you [of] [2]joy [1]great, which shall be
παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· 11 ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὅς ἐστιν
to all the people; for was born to you to-day a Saviour, who is
χριστὸς κύριος, ἐν πόλει [s]Δαβίδ.[||] 12 καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν
Christ [the] Lord, in [the] city of David. And this [is] to you
τὸ σημεῖον· εὑρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον, [t] [v]κεί-
the sign: ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, ly-

into the way of peace. 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

II. And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. 2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5 to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

---

[g] — ἡ LTTrA. [h] ἐγένετο πρώτη T. [i] Κυρίνου Cyrenus L. [k] ἑαυτοῦ (*read* his city) LTTr. [l] Ναζαρὰθ L; Ναζαρὲθ TW. [m] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [n] ἀπογράφεσθαι L. [o] ἐμνηστευμένῃ LTTrA. [p] — γυναικί LTTrA. [q] — τῇ (*read* a manger) LTTrA. [r] — ἰδού T[TrA]. [s] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [t] + καὶ and [L]TrA. [v] — κείμενον T.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

μενον" ἐν [w]τῇ" φάτνῃ. 13 Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ
ing in the manger. And suddenly there was with the
ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς [x]οὐρανίου," αἰνούντων τὸν θεόν,
angel a multitude of [the] ²host ¹heavenly, praising God
καὶ λεγόντων, 14 Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς
and saying, Glory in [the] highest to God, and on earth
εἰρήνη, ἐν ἀνθρώποις [y]εὐδοκία." 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλ-
peace, in men good pleasure. And it came to pass, as ³depart-
θον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, [z]καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι"
ed ⁴from ⁵them ⁶into ⁷the ⁸heaven ¹the ²angels, that the men
οἱ ποιμένες [a]εἶπον" πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως
the shepherds said to one another, Let us go through indeed as far as
Βηθλεέμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ.ῥῆμα.τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς ὃ ὁ
Bethlehem, and let us see this thing that has come to pass which the
κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. 16 Καὶ [b]ἦλθον" σπεύσαντες καὶ
Lord made known to us. And they came having hasted and
[c]ἀνεῦρον" τήν.τε.Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κεί-
found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe ly-
μενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. 17 ἰδόντες.δὲ [d]διεγνώρισαν"
ing in the manger. And having seen, they made known abroad
περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ
concerning the saying which had been told them concerning
παιδίου.τούτου. 18 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν
this little child. And all who heard wondered
περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς
concerning the things which had been spoken by the shepherds to
αὐτούς. 19 ἡ.δὲ.[e]Μαριὰμ" πάντα συνετήρει τὰ.ῥήματα.ταῦτα,
them. But Mary ²all ¹kept these sayings,
[f]συμβάλλουσα" ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτῆς. 20 καὶ [g]ἐπέστρεψαν"
pondering [them] in her heart. And ³returned
οἱ ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν
¹the ²shepherds, glorifying and praising God for all things
οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ [h]εἶδον," καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.
which they had heard and seen, as it was said to them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν [i]τὸ
And when were fulfilled ²days ¹eight for the circumcising the
παιδίον," καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κλη-
little child, ³was ⁴called ¹his ²name Jesus, which [he] was
θὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ [k]συλληφθῆναι" αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
called by the angel before ²was ³conceived ¹he in the
κοιλίᾳ.
womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that

22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ.καθαρισμοῦ.[l]αὐτῶν"
And when were fulfilled the days for their purification
κατὰ τὸν νόμον [m]Μωσέως," ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσό-
according to the law of Moses, they brought him to Jerusa-
λυμα παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, 23 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν [n]
lem to present to the Lord, as it has been written in [the]
νόμῳ κυρίου, Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἅγιον
law of [the] Lord, That every male opening a womb ⁴holy
τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται· 24 καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ
⁵to ⁶the ⁷Lord ¹shall ²be ³called; and to offer a sacrifice according to

---

[w] — τῇ (*read* a manger) GLTTrAW. [x] οὐρανοῦ of heaven Tr. [y] εὐδοκίας of good pleasure LTTrA. [z] — καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι [L]T[TrA]. [a] ἐλάλουν T. [b] ἦλθαν TTrA. [c] ἀνεῦραν TTr. [d] ἐγνώρισαν they made known LTTrA. [e] Μαρία LTTrA. [f] συνβάλλουσα T. [g] ὑπέστρεψαν GLTTrAW. [h] ἴδον T. [i] αὐτόν him GLTTrAW. [k] συλλημφθῆναι LTTrA. [l] αὐτῆς (*read* her purification) E. [m] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [n] + τῷ the L.

τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν [o] νόμῳ κυρίου, Ζεῦγος τρυγόνων
that which has been said in [the] law of [the] Lord, A pair of turtle doves
ἢ δύο [p]νεοσσοὺς[‖] περιστερῶν.
or two young of pigeons.

25 Καὶ ἰδού, [q]ἦν ἄνθρωπος[‖] ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ ᾧ ὄνομα
And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name
Συμεών, καὶ ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής,
[was] Simeon; and this man [was] just and pious,
προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα
waiting for [the] consolation of Israel, and [the] [2]Spirit
[r]ἅγιον ἦν[‖] ἐπ' αὐτόν· 26 καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ
[1]Holy was upon him. And it was to him divinely communicated by
τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου μὴ.ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν [s]ἢ[‖]
the Spirit the Holy that he should not see death before
ἴδῃ τὸν χριστὸν κυρίου. 27 καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι
he should see the Christ of [the] Lord. And he came in the Spirit
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν.τῷ.εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰη-
into the temple; and when [3]brought [4]in [1]the [2]parents the little child Je-
σοῦν, τοῦ.ποιῆσαι.αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ.εἰθισμένον
sus, that they might do [3]according [4]to [5]what [6]had [7]become [8]customary
τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, 28 καὶ.αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκά-
[9]by [10]the [11]law [1]for [2]him, he also received him into [2]arms,
λας [t]αὐτοῦ,[‖] καὶ εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἶπεν, 29 Νῦν ἀπολύεις
[1]his, and blessed God, and said, Now thou lettest go
τὸν.δοῦλόν.σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ.ῥῆμά.σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ·
thy bondman, O Master, according to thy word, in peace;
30 ὅτι εἶδον οἱ.ὀφθαλμοί.μου τὸ.σωτήριόν.σου, 31 ὃ
for [3]have [4]seen [1]mine [2]eyes thy salvation, which
ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν· 32 φῶς
thou hast prepared before [the] face of all the peoples; a light
εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ.σου Ἰσραήλ.
for revelation of [the] Gentiles and glory of thy people Israel.
33 Καὶ ἦν [u] [v]Ἰωσὴφ[‖] καὶ ἡ.μήτηρ.[w]αὐτοῦ[‖] θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ
And [5]were [1]Joseph [2]and [3]his [4]mother wondering at
τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. 34 καὶ εὐλόγησεν
the things which were spoken concerning him. And [2]blessed
αὐτοὺς Συμεών, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ,
[3]them [1]Simeon, and said to Mary his mother,
Ἰδού, οὗτος κεῖται εἰς πτῶσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν
Lo, this [child] is set for [the] fall and rising up of many
ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον· 35 καὶ σοῦ [x]δὲ[‖]
in Israel, and for a sign spoken against; (and of thee also
αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία· ὅπως ἂν.ἀποκαλυ-
[8]thy [7]soul [3]shall [4]go [5]through [1]a [2]sword;) so that may be re-
φθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.
vealed of many hearts [the] reasonings.

36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουήλ, ἐκ
And there was Anna a prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of [the]
φυλῆς Ἀσήρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα
tribe of Asher, she was advanced in [2]days [1]many, having lived
[y]ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς[‖] ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς.[z]παρθενίας[‖].αὐτῆς, 37 καὶ
[2]years [3]with [4]a [5]husband [1]seven from her virginity, and

which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28 then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, 29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30 for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31 which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32 a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35 (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; 37 and she

---

[o] + τῷ the LTTr. [p] νοσσοὺς TA. [q] ἄνθρωπος ἦν T. [r] ἦν ἅγιον GLTTrAW. [s] ἢ ἂν T; ἂν Tr. [t] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] arms) [L]T[TrA]. [u] + ὁ L. [v] ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ his father GTTrA. [w] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] mother) GTrA. [x] [δὲ] LTr. [y] μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἔτη LTTr. [z] παρθενείας A.

was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

[b]αὕτη‖ χήρα [c]ὡς‖ ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκοντατεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ
she [was] a widow [2]about [4]years [1]of [3]eighty-four, [5]who [7]not
ἀφίστατο [d]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστείαις καὶ δεήσεσιν λατρεύουσα
[6]departed from the temple, with fastings and supplications serving
νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν· 38 καὶ [e]αὕτη‖ αὐτῇ.τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα
night and day; and she at the same hour coming up
ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ [f]κυρίῳ,‖ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν
gave praise to the Lord, and spoke concerning him to all
τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν [g]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλήμ.
those waiting for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν [h]ἅπαντα‖ [i]τὰ‖ κατὰ τὸν νόμον
And when they had completed all things according to the law
κυρίου, [k]ὑπέστρεψαν‖ εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς [l]τὴν‖ πόλιν
of [the] Lord they returned to Galilee, to [3]city
[m]αὐτῶν‖ [n]Ναζαρέτ.‖ 40 Τὸ.δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν καὶ ἐκρα-
[1]their [[2]own], Nazareth. And the little child grew, and became
ταιοῦτο [o]πνεύματι,‖ πληρούμενον [p]σοφίας,‖ καὶ χάρις
strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and [the] grace
θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.
of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?

41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ.γονεῖς.αὐτοῦ κατ'.ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
And [3]went [1]his [2]parents yearly to Jerusalem
τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. 42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα,
at the feast of the passover. And when he was [2]years [[3]old] [1]twelve,
[q]ἀναβάντων‖ αὐτῶν [r]εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα‖ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς
[5]having [6]gone [7]up [4]they to Jerusalem according to the custom of the
ἑορτῆς, 43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν.τῷ.ὑποστρέφειν
feast, and having completed the days, as [2]returned
αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν [s]Ἰησοῦς‖ ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ
[1]they [6]remained [7]behind [5]Jesus [3]the [4]child in Jerusalem, and
[t]οὐκ.ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ·‖ 44 νομίσαντες.δὲ αὐτὸν
[5]knew [[6]it] [7]not [1]Joseph [2]and [3]his [4]mother; but supposing him
[v]ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ εἶναι‖ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν, καὶ ἀνεζήτουν
in the company to be they went a day's journey, and sought
αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν καὶ [w]ἐν‖ τοῖς γνωστοῖς· 45 καὶ
him among the relations and among the acquaintances: and
μὴ εὑρόντες [x]αὐτὸν‖ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, [y]ζητοῦντες‖
not having found him they returned to Jerusalem, seeking
αὐτόν. 46 Καὶ ἐγένετο [z]μεθ'‖ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν
him. And it came to pass after [2]days [1]three they found him in
τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ ἀκού-
the temple, sitting in [the] midst of the teachers, both hear-
οντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς. 47 ἐξίσταντο.δὲ πάντες
ing them and questioning them. And [5]were [6]amazed [1]all
οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν
[2]those [3]hearing [4]him at [his] understanding and [2]answers
αὐτοῦ. 48 Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν· καὶ [a]πρὸς αὐτὸν
[1]his. And seeing him they were astonished: and to him
ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ εἶπεν,‖ Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως;
his mother said, Child, why hast thou done to us thus?

[b] αὐτὴ herself TTrA. [c] ἕως up to LTTrA. [d] — ἀπὸ (*read* left not) TTrA. [e] αὐτῇ W; — αὕτη (*read* ἀνθωμολ. she gave praise) LTTrA. [f] θεῷ (*read* to God) LTTrA. [g] — ἐν (*read* [in]) LTTr[A]. [h] πάντα TTr. [i] — τὰ T. [k] ἐπέστρεψαν T. [l] — τὴν LTTrA. [m] ἑαυτῶν LTTrAW. [n] Ναζαρέθ TTrAW. [o] — πνεύματι LTTrA. [p] σοφίᾳ TrA. [q] ἀναβαινόντων going up LTTrA. [r] — εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα T[Tr]A. [s] [Ἰησοῦς] A. [t] οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ his parents knew it not LTTrA. [v] εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ LTTrA. [w] — ἐν GLTTrAW. [x] — αὐτόν (*read* [him]) G[L]TTrA. [y] ἀναζητοῦντες LTTrA. [z] μετὰ TTrA. [a] εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ LTTrA.

ἰδού, ὁ.πατήρ.σου κἀγὼ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. 49 Καὶ
behold, thy father and I distressed were seeking thee. And

εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ.ᾔδειτε ὅτι
he said to them, Why [is it] that ye were seeking me? knew ye not that

ἐν τοῖς τοῦ.πατρός.μου δεῖ εἶναί με; 50 Καὶ αὐτοὶ
in the [affairs] of my Father it behoves [2]to [3]be [1]me? And they

οὐ.συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. 51 Καὶ κατέβη
understood not the word which he spoke to them. And he went down

μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς [b]Ναζαρέτ·‖ καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος
with them and came to Nazareth, and he was subject

αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ διετήρει [c]πάντα τὰ.ῥήματα‖ [d]ταῦτα‖
to them. And his mother kept all these things

ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτῆς. 52 καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν [e] [f]σοφίᾳ καὶ
in her heart. And Jesus advanced in wisdom and

ἡλικίᾳ,‖ καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.
stature, and in favour with God and men.

3 Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου
[2]In [5]year [1]now [[3]the] [4]fifteenth of the government of Tiberius

Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου [g]Πιλάτου‖ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
Cæsar, [3]being [4]governor [1]Pontius [2]Pilate of Judæa,

καὶ [h]τετραρχοῦντος‖ τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου.δὲ τοῦ
and [2]being [3]tetrarch [4]of [5]Galilee [1]Herod, and Philip

ἀδελφοῦ.αὐτοῦ [h]τετραρχοῦντος‖ τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνί-
his brother being tetrarch of Ituræa and [3]of [4]Tracho-

τιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς [h]τετραρχοῦντος,‖
nitis [[1]the] [2]region, and Lysanias [3]of [4]Abilene [1]being [2]tetrarch,

2 [i]ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων‖ Ἄννα καὶ [k]Καϊάφα,‖ ἐγένετο ῥῆμα
in [the] high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, came [the] word

θεοῦ ἐπὶ [l]Ἰωάννην‖ τὸν [m]τοῦ‖ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ·
of God upon John the [2]of [3]Zacharias [1]son in the wilderness.

3 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν [n]τὴν‖ περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,
And he went into all the country around the Jordan,

κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν·
proclaiming [the] baptism of repentance for remission of sins;

4 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ
as it has been written in [the] book of [the] words of Esaias the

προφήτου, [o]λέγοντος,‖ Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
prophet, saying, [The] voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους
Prepare the way of [the] Lord; [2]straight [1]make [4]paths

αὐτοῦ. 5 πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
[3]his. Every ravine shall be filled up, and every mountain and

βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς
hill shall be made low; and [4]shall [5]become [1]the [2]crooked [[3]places] into

[p]εὐθεῖαν,‖ καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας· 6 καὶ ὄψεται
a straight [path], and the rough into [2]ways [1]smooth; and [3]shall [4]see

πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ. 7 Ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς
[1]all [2]flesh the salvation of God. He said therefore to the

ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα
[2]coming [3]out [1]crowds to be baptized by him, Offspring

ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;
of vipers, who forewarned you to flee from the coming wrath?

behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

III. Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth; 6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* fa-

---

[b] Ναζαρέθ TTrAW. [c] τὰ ῥήματα πάντα L. [d] — ταῦτα these [L]T[A]. [e] + ἐν τῇ in (wisdom) T. [f] ἡλικίᾳ καὶ σοφίᾳ Tr. [g] Πειλάτου T. [h] τετρααρχοῦντος T. [i] ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως GLTTrAW. [k] Καΐφα L. [l] Ἰωάνην Tr. [m] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [n] — τὴν (*read* every country around) LTTrA. [o] — λέγοντος LTTrA. [p] εὐθείας straight [paths] LTTrA.

ther: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. 18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20 added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ
Produce therefore fruits worthy of repentance; and [2]not
ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ·
[1]begin to say in yourselves, [[4]For] [5]father [1]we [2]have [3]Abraham,
λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν.λίθων.τούτων
for I say to you, that [2]is [3]able [1]God from these stones
ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. 9 ἤδη.δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν
to raise up children to Abraham. But already also the axe to the
ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν
root of the trees is applied: [2]every [1]therefore tree not producing
καρπὸν [r]καλὸν‖ ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 10 Καὶ
[2]fruit [1]good is cut down and into [the] fire is cast. And
ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες, Τί οὖν [s]ποιήσομεν‖;
[3]asked [4]him [1]the [2]crowds, saying, What then shall we do?
11 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ [t]λέγει‖ αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μετα-
And answering he says to them, He that has two tunics let him
δότω τῷ μὴ.ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως
impart to him that has not; and he that has victuals [4]likewise
ποιείτω. 12 Ἦλθον.δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ
[1]let [2]him [3]do. And [3]came [2]also [1]tax-gatherers to be baptized, and
[v]εἶπον‖ πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, τί [s]ποιήσομεν‖; 13 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν
they said to him, Teacher, what shall we do? And he said
πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον
to them, [2]Nothing [3]more [4]beyond [5]that [6]which [7]is [8]appointed
ὑμῖν πράσσετε. 14 Ἐπηρώτων.δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι,
[9]to [10]you [1]exact. And asked him also those who were soldiers,
λέγοντες, [w]Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν‖; Καὶ εἶπεν [x]πρὸς αὐτούς,‖
saying, And we what shall we do? And he said to them,
Μηδένα διασείσητε [y]μηδὲ‖ συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς
[2]No [3]one [1]oppress nor accuse falsely, and be satisfied
ὀψωνίοις.ὑμῶν.
with your wages.

15 Προσδοκῶντος.δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάν-
But as [3]were [4]in [5]expectation [1]the [2]people, and [2]were [3]reasoning [1]all
των ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ [z]Ἰωάννου,‖ μήποτε
in their hearts concerning John, whether or not
αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ χριστός, 16 ἀπεκρίνατο [a]ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασιν,
he might be the Christ, [2]answered [1]John all,
λέγων,‖ Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς[b]· ἔρχεται.δὲ ὁ
saying, I indeed with water baptize you, but he comes who [is]
ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν
mightier than I, of whom I am not fit to loose the thong
ὑποδημάτων.αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι
of his sandals; he [3]you [1]will [2]baptize with [the] [2]Spirit
ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί· 17 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ.χειρὶ.αὐτοῦ,
[1]Holy and with fire; of whom the winnowing fan [is] in his hand,
[c]καὶ διακαθαριεῖ‖ τὴν.ἅλωνα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [d]συνάξει‖ τὸν
and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the
σῖτον εἰς τὴν.ἀποθήκην.αὐτοῦ, τὸ.δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει
wheat into his granary, but the chaff he will burn
πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ. 18 Πολλὰ μὲν.οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν
with fire unquenchable. [3]Many [2]therefore [1]and other things exhorting

---

[r] [καλὸν] L. [s] ποιήσωμεν should we do LTTrAW. [t] ἔλεγεν he said LTTrA. [v] εἶπαν LTTr. [w] τί ποιήσομεν (ποιήσωμεν should we do TAW) καὶ ἡμεῖς LTTrA. [x] αὐτοῖς to them LTrA. [y] μηδένα no one T. [z] Ἰωάνου Tr. [a] ὁ Ἰωάνης ἅπασιν λέγων Tr; λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάνης T. [b] + εἰς μετάνοιαν to repentance L. [c] διακαθᾶραι to thoroughly purge T. [d] συναγαγεῖν to gather T.

εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν. 19 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἡρώδης ὁ [e]τε-
he announced the glad tidings to the people. But Herod the te-
τράρχης‖ ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς
trarch being reproved by him concerning Herodias the
γυναικὸς [f]Φιλίππου‖ τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων
wife of Philip his brother, and concerning all
ὧν ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, 20 προσέθηκεν [g]καὶ‖
[3]which [5]had [6]done [[1]the] [2]evils [4]Herod, added also
τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν [h]καὶ‖ κατέκλεισεν τὸν [i]Ἰωάννην‖ ἐν [k]τῇ‖
this to all that he shut up John in the
φυλακῇ.
prison.

21 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν.τῷ.βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ
Now it came to pass [4]having [5]been [6]baptized [1]all [2]the [3]people, and
Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεῳχθῆναι τὸν
Jesus having been baptized and praying, [3]was [4]opened [1]the
οὐρανόν, 22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῷ
[2]heaven, and descended the Spirit the Holy in a bodily
εἴδει [l]ὡσεὶ‖ περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
form as a dove upon him, and a voice out of heaven
γενέσθαι, [m]λέγουσαν,‖ Σὺ εἶ ὁ.υἱός.μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ
came, saying, Thou art my Son the beloved, in thee
[n]ηὐδόκησα.‖
I have found delight.

23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν [o]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς [p]ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα
And [2]himself [3]was [1]Jesus [7]about [9]years [[10]old] [8]thirty
ἀρχόμενος,‖ [q]ὤν, ὡς ἐνομίζετο, υἱὸς‖ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ [r]Ἡλί,‖
[4]beginning [[5]to [6]be], being, as was supposed, son of Joseph, of Eli,
24 τοῦ [s]Ματθάτ,‖ τοῦ [t]Λευΐ,‖ τοῦ [v]Μελχί, τοῦ [w]Ἰαννά,‖ τοῦ
of Matthat, of Levi, of Melchi, of Janna,
Ἰωσήφ, 25 τοῦ [x]Ματταθίου,‖ τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ναούμ, τοῦ [y]Ἑσλί,‖
of Joseph, of Mattathias, of Amos, of Naoum, of Esli,
τοῦ Ναγγαί, 26 τοῦ Μαάθ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ [z]Σεμεΐ,‖ τοῦ
of Naggai, of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semei,
[a]Ἰωσήφ,‖ τοῦ [b]Ἰούδα,‖ 27 τοῦ [c]Ἰωαννᾶ,‖ τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ζορο-
of Joseph, of Juda, of Joannes, of Rhesa, of Zoro-
βάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ [d]Νηρί,‖ 28 τοῦ [v]Μελχί,‖ τοῦ [ea]Ἀδδί,‖
babel of Salathiel, of Neri, of Melchi, of Addi,
τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ [fa]Ἐλμωδάμ,‖ τοῦ Ἤρ, 29 τοῦ [ga]Ἰωσή,‖ τοῦ Ἐλι-
of Cosam, of Elmodam, of Er, of Joses, of Eli-
έζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρείμ, τοῦ [ha]Ματθάτ,‖ τοῦ [ia]Λευΐ,‖ 30 τοῦ Συμεών,
ezer, of Joreim, of Matthat, of Levi, of Simeon,
τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ [ka]Ἰωνάν,‖ τοῦ Ἐλιακείμ, 31 τοῦ [la]Με-
of Juda, of Joseph, of Jonan, of Eliakim, of Me-
λεᾶ,‖ [ma]τοῦ Μαϊνάν,‖ τοῦ Ματταθά, τοῦ [na]Ναθάν,‖ τοῦ [oa]Δα-
leas, of Menna, of Mattatha, of Nathan, of Da-
βίδ,‖ 32 τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, τοῦ [pa]Ὠβήδ,‖ τοῦ [qa]Βοόζ,‖ τοῦ [ra]Σαλμών,‖
vid, of Jesse, of Obed, of Booz, of Salmon,

21 Now when all the
people were baptized
it came to pass, that
Jesus also being bap-
tized, and praying, the
heaven was opened,
22 and the Holy Ghost
descended in a bodily
shape like a dove upon
him, and a voice came
from heaven, which
said, Thou art my be-
loved Son; in thee I
am well pleased.
23 And Jesus him-
self began to be about
thirty years of age, be-
ing (as was supposed)
the son of Joseph,
which was *the son* of
Heli, 24 which was *the*
son of Matthat, which
was *the son* of Levi,
which was *the son* of
Melchi, which was *the*
son of Janna, which
was *the son* of Joseph,
25 which was *the son*
of Mattathias, which
was *the son* of Amos,
which was *the son* of
Naum, which was *the*
son of Esli, which was
the son of Nagge,
26 which was *the son*
of Maath, which was
the son of Mattathias,
which was *the son* of
Semei, which was *the*
son of Joseph, which
was *the son* of Juda,
27 which was *the son*
of Joanna, which was
the son of Rhesa, which
was *the son* of Zoro-
babel, which was *the*
son of Salathiel, which
was *the son* of Neri,
28 which was *the son* of
Melchi, which was *the*
son of Addi, which was
the son of Cosam, which
was *the son* of Elmo-
dam, which was *the*
son of Er, 29 which
was *the son* of Jose,
which was *the son* of
Eliezer, which was *the*
son of Jorim, which
was *the son* of Matthat,
which was *the son* of
Levi, 30 which was
the son of Simeon,
which was *the son* of
Juda, which was *the*
son of Joseph, which
was *the son* of Jonan,
which was *the son* of
Eliakim, 31 which was
the son of Melea, which

---

[e] τετρααάρχης T. [f] — Φιλίππου (*read* of his) GLTTrAW. [g] [καὶ] L. [h] — καὶ T[A]. [i] Ἰωάνην Tr. [k] — τῇ LTTrA. [l] ὡς LTTrA. [m] — λέγουσαν LTTrA. [n] εὐδόκησα LTTrA. [o] — ὁ TTrA. [p] ἀρχόμενος ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα TTr. [q] ὢν υἱὸς ὡς ἐνομίζετο LTTrA. [r] Ἡλεί TTrA. [s] Μαθθάθ T. [t] Λευεί TTrA. [v] Μελχεί TTrA. [w] Ἰανναί LTTrA. [x] Μαθθαθίου Tr. [y] Ἐσλεί TTrA. [z] Σεμεείν TTrA. [a] Ἰωσήχ Josech TTrA [b] Ἰωδά TTrA. [c] Ἰωανάν LTTrA. [d] Νηρεί TTrA. [ea] Ἀδδεί TTrA. [fa] Ἐλμαδάμ LTTrA. [ga] Ἰησοῦ Jesus LTTrA. [ha] Μαθθάθ T; Μαθθάτ TrA. [ia] Λευεί TTrA. [ka] Ἰωνάμ TTrA. [la] Μελεά TTr. [ma] τοῦ Μεννά [L]TTrA. [na] Ναθάμ T. [oa] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [pa] Ἰωβήδ Jobed LTTrA. [qa] Βοός LTTrA. [ra] Σαλά T.

τοῦ Ναασσών, 33 τοῦ [s]Ἀμιναδάβ, τοῦ [t]Ἀράμ, τοῦ [v]Ἐσρώμ,
of Naasson, of Aminadab, of Aram, of Esrom,

τοῦ Φαρές, τοῦ Ἰούδα, 34 τοῦ Ἰακώβ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἀβραάμ,
of Phares, of Juda, of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham,

τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχώρ, 35 τοῦ [w]Σαρούχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φαλέκ,
of Terah, of Nachor, of Saruch, of Ragau, of Phalek,

τοῦ [x]Ἕβερ, τοῦ Σαλά, 36 τοῦ [y]Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ, τοῦ
of Eber, of Sala, of Cainan, of Arphaxad,

Σήμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Λάμεχ, 37 τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνώχ,
of Sem, of Noe, of Lamech, of Mathusala, of Enoch,

τοῦ [z]Ἰαρέδ, τοῦ [a]Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ [b]Καϊνάν, 38 τοῦ Ἐνώς,
of Jared, of Maleleel, of Cainan, of Enos,

τοῦ Σήθ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ θεοῦ.
of Seth, of Adam, of God.

4 Ἰησοῦς δὲ [c]πνεύματος ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ
And Jesus, ²of [³the] ⁵Spirit ⁴Holy ¹full, returned from

τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι [d]εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness

2 ἡμέρας [e]τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου
²days ¹forty, being tempted by the devil;

καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντελεσ-
and he ate nothing in those days, and ²being

θεισῶν αὐτῶν [f]ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν. 3 [g]καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ
³ended ¹they afterwards he hungered. And ³said ⁴to ⁵him ¹the

διάβολος, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα
²devil, If Son thou art of God, speak to this stone that

γένηται ἄρτος. 4 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη [h]Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, [i]λέγων,
it become bread. And ²answered ¹Jesus to him, saying,

Γέγραπται, Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος,
It has been written, That not on bread alone shall ²live ¹man,

[k]ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι θεοῦ. 5 Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν [l]ὁ
but on every word of God. And ³leading ⁵up ⁴him ¹the

διάβολος [m]εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-
²devil into a ²mountain ¹high shewed him all the king-

λείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· 6 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
doms of the habitable world in a moment of time. And ³said ⁴to ⁵him

ὁ διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ
¹the ²devil, To thee will I give ²this ³authority ¹all and

τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ᾧ [n]ἐὰν θέλω
their glory; for to me it has been delivered, and to whomsoever I wish

δίδωμι αὐτήν· 7 σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν [o]μου,
I give it. Thou therefore if thou wilt worship before me,

ἔσται σου [p]πάντα. 8 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [q]αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
³shall ⁴be ⁵thine ¹all ²things. And answering him ²said ¹Jesus,

[r]Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· γέγραπται [sa]γάρ, [ta]Προσκυνή-
Get thee behind me, Satan; for it has been written, Thou shalt wor-

σεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.
ship [the] Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 [va]Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἔστησεν [wa]αὐτὸν
And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him

was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David, 32 which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, 33 which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, 34 which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, 35 which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, 36 which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, 38 which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

IV. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 2 being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. 4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of

[s] Ἀμειναδάβ A. [t] Ἀδμείν, τοῦ Ἀρνεί of Admin, of Arni, TA. [v] Ἐσρών EL. [w] Σερούχ GLTTrAW. [x] Ἔβερ TrA. [y] Καϊνάμ TA. [z] Ἰάρεθ L; Ἰάρετ T. [a] Μελελεήλ T. [b] Καϊνάμ T. [c] πλήρης πνεύμ. ἁγίου LTTrA. [d] ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ LTTrA. [e] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [f] — ὕστερον LTTrA. [g] εἶπεν δὲ LTTrA. [h] πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς LTTrA. [i] — λέγων TTrA. [k] — ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι θεοῦ T[Tr]A [l] — ὁ διάβολος (*read* he shewed) TTrA. [m] — εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν [L]TTrA. [n] ἂν LTrA. [o] ἐμοῦ LTTrAW. [p] πᾶσα all GLTTrAW. [q] [ὁ] A; εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς L; ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ T. [r] — ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ G[L]TTrA. [sa] — γάρ for GLTTrAW. [ta] κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις LTr. [va] ἤγαγεν δὲ TTrA. [wa] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) T[Tr]A.

ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ [x]ὁ‖ υἱὸς εἶ
upon the edge of the temple, and said to him, If the Son thou art
τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω. 10 γέγραπται.γάρ,
of God, cast thyself [2]hence [1]down; for it has been written,
"Οτι τοῖς.ἀγγέλοις.αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ δια-
That to his angels he will give charge concerning thee, to
φυλάξαι σε· 11 καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε, μήποτε
keep thee; and that in [their] hands shall they bear thee, lest
προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν.πόδα.σου. 12 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
thou strike against a stone thy foot. And answering [2]said
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Οτι εἴρηται, Οὐκ.ἐκπειράσεις κύριον
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, It has been said, Thou shalt not tempt [the] Lord
τὸν.θεόν.σου. 13 Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διά-
thy God. And having finished every temptation the de-
βολος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι.καιροῦ.
vil departed from him for a time.

14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος
And [2]returned [1]Jesus in the power of the Spirit
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περι-
to Galilee; and a rumour went out into [2]whole [1]the country
χώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. 15 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συν-
around concerning him. and he taught in [2]syn-
αγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. 16 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς
agogues [1]their, being glorified by all. And he came to
[y]τὴν‖ [z]Ναζαρέτ,‖ οὗ ἦν [a]τεθραμμένος·‖ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ
Nazareth, where he was brought up; and he entered according to
τὸ.εἰωθὸς.αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν,
his custom on the day of the sabbaths into the synagogue,
καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. 17 καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον
and stood up to read. And there was given to him [the] book
[b]Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου,‖ καὶ [c]ἀναπτύξας‖ τὸ βιβλίον εὗρεν
of Esaias the prophet, and having unrolled the book he found
[d]τὸν‖ τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον, 18 Πνεῦμα κυρίου
the place where it was written, [The] Spirit of [the] Lord [is]
ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ.[e]ἕνεκεν‖ ἔχρισέν με [f]εὐαγγελίζεσθαι‖
upon me, on account of which he anointed me to announce the glad tidings
πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με [g]ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους
to [the] poor, he has sent me to heal the broken
τὴν καρδίαν,‖ κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς
in heart, to proclaim to captives deliverance and to [the] blind
ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει· 19 κηρύ-
recovery of sight, to send forth [the] crushed in deliverance, to pro-
ξαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν. 20 Καὶ πτύξας τὸ
claim [the] [2]year [3]of [[4]the] [5]Lord [1]acceptable. And having rolled up the
βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν, καὶ πάντων
book, having delivered [it] to the attendant he sat down, and [3]of [4]all
[h]ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν‖ ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ.
[5]in [6]the [7]synagogue [1]the [2]eyes were fixed upon him.
21 Ἤρξατο.δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτούς, "Οτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται
And he began to say to them, To-day is fulfilled
ἡ-γραφὴ-αὕτη ἐν τοῖς.ὠσὶν.ὑμῶν. 22 Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν
this scripture in your ears. And all bore witness

God. 5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: 11 and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to

---

[x] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [y] — τὴν LTTrA. [z] Ναζαρέθ W; Ναζαρά Nazara T. [a] ἀνατεθραμμένος T. [b] τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαΐου LTTrA. [c] ἀνοίξας having opened LTr. [d] — τὸν T. [e] εἵνεκεν GLTTrAW. [f] εὐαγγελίσασθαι GLTTrAW. [g] — ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν G[L]TTrA. [h] ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ L; οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν TTrA.

αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευο-
to him, and wondered at the words of grace which pro-
μένοις ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, [i]Οὐχ[ǁ] [k]οὗτός ἐστιν
ceeded out of his mouth; and they said, [2]Not [3]this [1]is
[l]ὁ[l] υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ[ǁ]; 23 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ
the son of Joseph? And he said to them, Surely ye will say
μοι τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην, Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν·
to me this parable, Physician, heal thyself;
ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα [m]ἐν τῇ[ǁ] [n]Καπερναούμ,[ǁ] ποίησον
whatsoever we have heard being done in Capernaum, do
καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ.πατρίδι.σου. 24 Εἶπεν.δέ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
also here in thine [own] country. But he said, Verily I say to you, that
οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ.πατρίδι.[o]αὐτοῦ.[ǁ] 25 ἐπ'
no prophet acceptable is in his [own] country. [2]In
ἀληθείας.δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, [p] πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
[1]but truth I say to you, many widows were in the days
[q]Ἡλίου[ǁ] ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς [r]ἐπὶ[ǁ] ἔτη
of Elias in Israel, when [3]was [4]shut [5]up [1]the [2]heaven for [2]years
τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
[1]three and [2]months [1]six, when there was a [2]famine [1]great upon all the
γῆν. 26 καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη [s]Ἠλίας[ǁ] εἰ.μὴ εἰς
land, and to none of them was sent Elias except to
[t]Σάρεπτα[ǁ] τῆς [v]Σιδῶνος,[ǁ] πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. 27 καὶ πολλοὶ
Sarepta of Sidonia, to a [2]woman [1]widow. And many
λεπροὶ ἦσαν [w]ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ,[ǁ]
lepers were in the time of Elisha the prophet in Israel,
καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ.μὴ [x]Νεεμὰν[ǁ] ὁ Σύρος. 28 Καὶ
and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian. And
ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες
[5]were [6]filled [1]all [7]with [8]indignation [2]in [3]the [4]synagogue, hearing
ταῦτα. 29 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς
these things; and having risen up they cast him out of [the]
πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως [y]τῆς[ǁ] ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ'
city, and led him unto the brow of the mountain upon
οὗ ἡ.πόλις.[z]αὐτῶν ᾠκοδόμητο,[ǁ] [a]εἰς τὸ[ǁ] κατακρημνίσαι
which their city had been built, for to throw [2]down [3]headlong
αὐτόν· 30 αὐτὸς.δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.
[1]him; but he passing through [the] midst of them went away.

31 Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς [b]Καπερναοὺμ[ǁ] πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας·
And he went down to Capernaum a city of Galilee,
καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. 32 καὶ ἐξεπλήσ-
and was teaching them on the sabbaths. And they were as-
σοντο ἐπὶ τῇ.διδαχῇ.αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ.λόγος.αὐτοῦ.
tonished at his teaching, for with authority was his word.
33 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου
And in the synagogue was a man having a spirit of a demon
ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, 34 [c]λέγων,[ǁ] Ἔα,
unclean; and he cried out with a [2]voice [1]loud, saying, Ah!
τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς;
what to us and to thee, Jesus, Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us?
οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. 35 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν
I know thee who thou art, the Holy [One] of God. And [2]rebuked

the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19 to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; 26 but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29 and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down

[i] οὐχὶ LTTrA. [k] υἱός ἐστιν Ἰωσὴφ οὗτος TA. [l] [ὁ] Tr. [m] εἰς GLTr; εἰς τὴν TA. [n] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [o] ἑαυτοῦ T. [p] + ὅτι that T. [q] Ἡλείου T. [r] — ἐπὶ LTr[A]. [s] Ἠλείας T. [t] Σάρεφθα W. [v] Σιδωνίας LTTrA. [w] ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἐλισαίου (Ἐλισαίου LT) τοῦ προφήτου LTTrA. [x] Ναιμὰν LTTrA. [y] — τῆς (*read* a brow) GTTrAW. [z] ᾠκοδόμητο αὐτῶν TTrA. [a] ὥστε so as GLTTrA. [b] Καφαρναοὺμ LTTrAW. [c] — λέγων T[Tr]A.

αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε [d]ἐξ‖ αὐτοῦ.
[3]him [1]Jesus, saying, Hold thy peace, and come forth out of him.
Καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς [e]τὸ‖ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν
And [3]having [4]thrown [5]him [1]the [2]demon into the midst came out
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. 36 καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος
from him, in nothing having hurt him. And [2]came [1]astonishment
ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες, Τίς
upon all, and they spoke to one another, saying, What
ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς
word [is] this, that with authority and power he commands the
ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; 37 Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο
unclean spirits, and they come out? And [3]went [4]out
ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.
[1]a [2]rumour concerning him into every place of the country around.

38 Ἀναστὰς-δὲ [f]ἐκ‖ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
And rising up out of the synagogue he entered into the house
Σίμωνος· [g]ἡ‖ πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη
of Simon. [2]The [3]mother-in-law [1]and of Simon was oppressed with
πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. 39 καὶ
a [2]fever [1]great; and they asked him for her. And
ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν·
standing over her he rebuked the fever, and it left her;
παραχρῆμα-δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
and immediately arising she served them.

40 Δύνοντος-δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον
And at the going down of the sun all as many as had [persons]
ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν·
sick with [2]diseases [1]various brought them to him,
ὁ-δὲ ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας [h]ἐπιθεὶς‖ [i]ἐθεράπευ-
and he [4]on [5]one [6]each [7]of [8]them [3]hands [1]having [2]laid healed
σεν‖ αὐτούς· 41 [k]ἐξήρχετο‖-δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν,
them; and [2]went [3]out [4]also [1]demons from many,
[l]κράζοντα‖ καὶ λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ [m]ὁ χριστὸς‖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
crying out and saying, Thou art the Christ the Son
θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ-εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν ὅτι ᾔδεισαν
of God. And rebuking he suffered not them to speak because they knew
τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.
[4]the [5]Christ [1]him [2]to [3]be.

42 Γενομένης-δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον
And [2]being [3]come [1]day having gone out he went into a desert
τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι [n]ἐζήτουν‖ αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ
place, and the crowds sought him, and came up to him
καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ-μὴ-πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. 43 ὁ-δὲ
and were detaining him that he might not go from them. But he
εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγ-
said to them, Also to the other cities [4]to [5]announce
γελίσασθαί [o]με-δεῖ‖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· ὅτι
[6]the [7]glad [8]tidings [1]it [2]behoves [3]me, the kingdom of God; because
[p]εἰς‖ τοῦτο [q]ἀπέσταλμαι.‖ 44 Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων [r]ἐν ταῖς
for this have I been sent forth. And he was preaching in the
συναγωγαῖς‖ τῆς [s]Γαλιλαίας.‖
synagogues of Galilee.

to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, 34 saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed

---

[d] ἀπ' from LTTrA. [e] — τὸ G. [f] ἀπὸ from TTrA. [g] — ἡ (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [h] ἐπιτιθεὶς laying LTTrA. [i] ἐθεράπευεν TTrA. [k] ἐξήρχοντο T. [l] κραυγάζοντα LT. [m] — ὁ χριστὸς GLTTrA. [n] ἐπεζήτουν sought after GLTTrAW. [o] δεῖ με L. [p] ἐπὶ LTTrA. [q] ἀπεστάλην I was sent forth LTTrA. [r] εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς TTrA. [s] Ἰουδαίας of Judea A.

him, that he should not depart from them. 43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. 44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

V. And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, 2 and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. 3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. 4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. 6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. 7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. 8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: 10 and so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not;

5 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ
And it came to pass during the [time] the crowd pressed on him
[t]τοῦ‖ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστὼς παρὰ
to hear the word of God, that he was standing by
τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· 2 καὶ [v]εἶδεν‖ δύο [w]πλοῖα‖ ἑστῶτα
the lake of Gennesaret: and he saw two ships standing
παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ.δὲ [x]ἁλιεῖς‖ [y]ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν‖
by the lake, but the fishermen having gone out from them
[z]ἀπέπλυναν‖ τὰ δίκτυα. 3 ἐμβὰς.δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων
washed the nets. And having entered into one of the ships
ὃ ἦν [a]τοῦ‖ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγα-
which was Simon's, he asked him from the land to put
γεῖν ὀλίγον· [b]καὶ καθίσας‖ [c]ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου‖ τοὺς
off a little; and having sat down he taught from the ship the
ὄχλους. 4 Ὡς.δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα,
crowds. And when he ceased speaking he said to Simon,
Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ.δίκτυα.ὑμῶν εἰς
Put off into the deep and let down your nets for
ἄγραν. 5 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [d]ὁ‖ Σίμων εἶπεν [e]αὐτῷ,‖ Ἐπιστάτα,
a haul. And answering Simon said to him, Master,
δι' ὅλης [f]τῆς‖ νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν·
through [2]whole [1]the night having laboured, nothing have we taken,
ἐπὶ.δὲ τῷ.ῥήματί.σου χαλάσω [g]τὸ δίκτυον.‖ 6 Καὶ τοῦτο
but at thy word I will let down the net. And this
ποιήσαντες συνέκλεισαν [h]ἰχθύων πλῆθος‖ πολύ· [i]διεῤῥήγνυτο‖
having done they enclosed of fishes a [2]shoal [1]great; [6]was [7]breaking
δὲ [j]τὸ δίκτυον‖ αὐτῶν. 7 καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις
[3]and [5]net [4]their. And they beckoned to the partners
[k]τοῖς‖ ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ.ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς·
those in the other ship, that coming they should help them;
καὶ [l]ἦλθον,‖ καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζε-
and they came, and filled both the ships, so that [2]were [3]sink-
σθαι αὐτά. 8 ἰδὼν.δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνασιν
ing [1]they. And [3]having [4]seen [1]Simon [2]Peter fell at the knees
[m]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ, λέγων, Ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλός
of Jesus, saying, Depart from me, for a man a sinner
εἰμι, κύριε. 9 Θάμβος.γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς
am I, Lord. For astonishment laid hold on him and all those
σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων [n]ᾗ‖ συνέλαβον·
with him, at the haul of the fishes which they had taken;
10 ὁμοίως.δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ [o]Ἰωάννην,‖ υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου,
and in like manner also James and John, sons of Zebedee,
οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα
who were partners with Simon. And [2]said [3]to [4]Simon
[p]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ.φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ.νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ
[1]Jesus, Fear not; from henceforth men thou shalt be
ζωγρῶν. 11 Καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες
capturing. And having brought the ships to land, leaving
[q]ἅπαντα‖ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
all they followed him.

---

[t] καὶ also TTrA. [v] ἴδεν T. [w] πλοιάρια small ships TA. [x] ἁλεεῖς T. [y] ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες TTrA. [z] ἔπλυνον were washing LTrA; ἔπλυναν T. [a] — τοῦ LTTrA. [b] καθίσας δὲ TA. [c] ἐν (in) τῷ πλοίῳ ἐδίδασκεν T; ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου ἐδίδασκεν A. [d] — ὁ TTrA. [e] — αὐτῷ T. [f] — τῆς (*read* a whole night) LTTrA. [g] τὰ δίκτυα the nets TTr. [h] πλῆθος ἰχθύων GTTrAW. [i] διερήγνυτο L; διερήσσετο TTrA. [j] τὰ δίκτυα nets (*read* διερ. were breaking) TTrA. [k] — τοῖς [L]TTrA. [l] ἦλθαν T. [m] — τοῦ LTTrAW. [n] ὧν Tr. [o] Ἰωάνην Tr. [p] — ὁ [Tr]A. [q] πάντα LTTr.

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων,
And it came to pass as [2]was [1]he in one of the cities,
καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· [r]καὶ ἰδὼν‖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν
that behold, a man full of leprosy, and seeing Jesus, falling
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς
upon [his] face he besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt
δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. 13 Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα
thou art able me to cleanse. And having stretched out [his] hand
ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, [s]εἰπών,‖ Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἡ
he touched him, saying, I will; be thou cleansed. And immediately the
λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ
leprosy departed from him. And he charged him
μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ
no one to tell; but having gone shew thyself to the priest, and
προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ.καθαρισμοῦ.σου, καθὼς προσέταξεν [t]Μω-
offer for thy cleansing, as [2]ordered [1]Mo-
σῆς,‖ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 15 Διήρχετο.δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ
ses, for a testimony to them. But was spread abroad still more the
λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν,
report concerning him; and [3]were [4]coming [2]crowds [1]great to hear,
καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι [v]ὑπ' αὐτοῦ‖ ἀπὸ τῶν.ἀσθενειῶν.αὐτῶν·
and to be healed by him from their infirmities.
16 αὐτὸς.δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχό-
But he was retiring in the deserts and pray-
μενος.
ing.

17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσ-
And it came to pass on one of the days that he was teach-
κων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι [w]Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,
ing, and there were sitting by Pharisees and teachers of the law,
οἳ ἦσαν [x]ἐληλυθότες‖ ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
who were come out of every village of Galilee and
Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς
of Judæa and of Jerusalem: and power of [the] Lord was [there] for
τὸ ἰᾶσθαι [y]αὐτούς.‖ 18 καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης
to heal them. And behold, men carrying upon a couch
ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγ-
a man who was paralysed, and they sought [3]him [1]to [2]bring
κεῖν καὶ θεῖναι [z] ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· 19 καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες [a]διὰ‖
in and to place [him] before him. And not having found by
ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες
what way they should bring in him on account of the crowd, going up
ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ
on the housetop, through the tiles they let down him with the
κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 20 καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν
little couch into the midst before Jesus. And seeing
πίστιν.αὐτῶν εἶπεν [b]αὐτῷ,‖ Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι
their faith he said to him, Man, [3]have [4]been [5]forgiven [6]thee
αἱ.ἁμαρτίαι.σου. 21 Καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς
[1]thy [2]sins. And began to reason the scribes
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασ-
and the Pharisees, saying, Who is this who speaks blas-
φημίας; τίς δύναται [c]ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,‖ εἰ.μὴ μόνος ὁ θεός;
phemies? who is able to forgive sins, except [2]alone [1]God?

from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. 18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. 19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But when

---

[r] ἰδὼν δὲ T. [s] λέγων LTr. [t] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [v] — ὑπ' αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [w] + οἱ the L. [x] συνεληλυθότες come together L. [y] αὐτόν him (*read* was for his healing) TA. [z] + αὐτὸν him A. [a] — διὰ GLTTrAW. [b] — αὐτῷ GLTTrA. [c] ἁμαρτίας ἀφεῖναι LTTrA.

Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. 30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast

22 Ἐπιγνοὺς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς.διαλογισμοὺς.αὐτῶν [d]ἀπο-
But [2]knowing [1]Jesus their reasonings an-
κριθεὶς‖ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
swering said to them, Why reason ye in [2]hearts
ὑμῶν; 23 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι
[1]your? which is easier, to say, Have been forgiven thee
αἱ.ἁμαρτίαι.σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, [e]Ἔγειραι‖ καὶ περιπάτει; 24 ἵνα.δὲ
thy sins, or to say, Arise and walk? But that
εἰδῆτε ὅτι [f]ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς
ye may know that authority has the Son of man on the
γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἶπεν τῷ [g]παραλελυμένῳ,‖ Σοὶ λέγω,
earth to forgive sins, he said to the paralysed, To thee I say,
[h]ἔγειραι,‖ καὶ ἄρας τὸ.κλινίδιόν.σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν
Arise, and having taken up thy little couch go to [2]house
σου. 25 Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας
[1]thy. And immediately having stood up before them, having taken up
ἐφ' [i]ᾧ‖ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων
[that] on which he was lying, he departed to his house, glorifying
τὸν θεόν. 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον
God. And amazement seized all, and they glorified
τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι εἴδομεν
God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen
παράδοξα σήμερον.
strange things to-day.

27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην,
And after these things he went forth, and saw a tax-gatherer,
ὀνόματι [j]Λευΐν,‖ καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
by name Levi, sitting at the tax office, and said to him,
Ἀκολούθει μοι. 28 Καὶ καταλιπὼν [k]ἅπαντα,‖ ἀναστὰς [l]ἠκο-
Follow me. And having left all, having arisen he fol-
λούθησεν‖ αὐτῷ. 29 Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην [m]ὁ‖
lowed him. And [2]made [5]entertainment [3]a [4]great
[n]Λευῒς‖ αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦν ὄχλος [o]τελω-
[1]Levi for him in his house, and there was a [2]multitude [3]of [4]tax-
νῶν πολύς‖ καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι.
gatherers [1]great and others who were with them reclining
30 καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ.[p]γραμματεῖς.αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ Φαρι-
[at table]. And murmured their scribes and the Phari-
σαῖοι‖ πρὸς τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, [q]Διατί‖ μετὰ
sees at his disciples, saying, Why with
[r]τελωνῶν [s]καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν‖ ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; 31 καὶ ἀπο-
tax-gatherers and sinners do ye eat and drink? And an-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ
swering Jesus said to them, No need have they who
ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, [t]ἀλλ'‖ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. 32 οὐκ
are in health of a physician, but they who ill are. [3]Not
ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετά-
[1]I [2]have come to call righteous [ones], but sinners to repent-
νοιαν. 33 Οἱ.δὲ [v]εἶπον‖ πρὸς αὐτόν, [w]Διατί‖ οἱ μαθηταὶ
ance. And they said to him, Why [2]the [3]disciples

---

[d] — ἀποκριθεὶς L[Tr]. [e] Ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [f] ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐξουσίαν ἔχει TTrA. [g] παραλυτικῷ paralytic L. [h] ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [i] ὃ TTrA. [j] Λευεῖν A; Λευείν TTr. [k] πάντα LTTrA. [l] ἠκολούθει LTTrA. [m] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [n] Λευεῒς A; Λευεὶς TTr. [o] πολὺς τελωνῶν LTTrA. [p] Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν ([αὐτῶν] Tr) LTTrAW. [q] Διὰ τί LTrA. [r] + τῶν the GLTTrAW. [s] — καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν A. [t] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [v] εἶπαν LTTrA. [w] Διὰ τί L[Tr]; — Διατί TA.

[x]'Ιωάννου‖ νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁ-
[4]of [5]John [1]fast often and supplications make, in like
μοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ.δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ
manner also those of the Pharisees, but those of thee eat and
πίνουσιν; 34 Ὁ.δὲ [y] εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς
drink? And he said to them, Are ye able [3]the
υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν.ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν
[4]sons [5]of [6]the [7]bridechamber [10]while [11]the [12]bridegroom [14]with [15]them [13]is
ποιῆσαι [z]νηστεύειν‖; 35 ἐλεύσονται.δὲ ἡμέραι [a]καὶ‖ ὅταν
[1]to [2]make [8]to [9]fast? But will come days [2]also [1]when
ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν
shall be taken away from them the bridegroom, then they will fast in
ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 36 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς
those days. And he spoke also a parable to
αὐτούς, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα [b]ἱματίου καινοῦ [c]ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ
them, No one a piece of a [2]garment [1]new puts on
ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ.δὲ.μήγε καὶ τὸ καινὸν [d]σχίζει,‖ καὶ
[3]garment [1]an [2]old, otherwise both the new he rends, and
τῷ παλαιῷ [e]οὐ.συμφωνεῖ‖ [f]ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ
with the old does not agree [the] piece which [is] from the
καινοῦ. 37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς·
new. And no one puts [2]wine [1]new into [2]skins [1]old,
εἰ.δὲ.μήγε ῥήξει [g]ὁ νέος οἶνος‖ τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ αὐτὸς
otherwise [4]will [5]burst [1]the [2]new [3]wine the skins, and it
ἐκχυθήσεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· 38 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον
will be poured out, and the skins will be destroyed; but [2]wine [1]new
εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον, [h]καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται.‖
into [2]skins [1]new is to be put, and both are preserved together.
39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν [i]εὐθέως‖ θέλει νέον·
And no one having drunk old [wine] immediately desires new;
λέγει.γάρ, Ὁ παλαιὸς [k]χρηστότερός‖ ἐστιν.
for he says, The old [2]better [1]is.

6 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ [l]δευτεροπρώτῳ‖ διαπο-
And it came to pass on [4]sabbath [[1]the] [2]second [3]first [6]passed
ρεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ [m]τῶν‖ σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ
[7]along [5]he through the corn fields; and [3]were [4]plucking
μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ [n]τοὺς στάχυας, καὶ ἤσθιον,‖ ψώχοντες
[1]his [2]disciples the ears, and were eating, rubbing [them]
ταῖς χερσίν[o]. 2 τινὲς.δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον [p]αὐτοῖς,‖ Τί
in the hands. But some of the Pharisees said to them, Why
ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ.ἔξεστιν [q]ποιεῖν ἐν‖ τοῖς σάββασιν; 3 Καὶ
do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbaths? And
ἀποκριθεὶς [r]πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε,
answering to them [2]said [1]Jesus, Not even this did ye read,
ὃ ἐποίησεν [s]Δαβίδ,‖ [t]ὁπότε‖ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
that which [2]did [1]David, when he hungered, himself and those who
μετ' αὐτοῦ [v]ὄντες‖; 4 [w]ὡς‖ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ,
with him were? how he entered into the house of God,
καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως [xa]ἔλαβεν, καὶ‖ ἔφαγεν, καὶ
and the loaves of the presentation took, and ate, and

often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? 34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. 38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

VI. And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? 3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him; 4 how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave

[x] 'Ιωάνου Tr. [y] + 'Ιησοῦς (And) Jesus TTrA. [z] νηστεῦσαι TTrA. [a] [καὶ] L. [b] + ἀπὸ from (a garment) [L]TTrA. [c] + σχίσας having rent (*read* puts [it]) TTrA. [d] σχίσει he will rend LTTrA. [e] οὐ συμφωνήσει will not agree LTTrA. [f] + τὸ the TTrA. [g] ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος LTTrAW. [h] — καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται T[Tr]A. [i] — εὐθέως TTrA. [k] χρηστός good TTrA. [l] — δευτεροπρώτῳ [L]Tr[A]. [m] — τῶν LTTrA. [n] καὶ ἤσθιον τοὺς στάχυας TrA. [o] + [αὐτῶν] of them L. [p] — αὐτοῖς [L]TTrA. [q] — ἐν T; — ποιεῖν ἐν (*read* τοῖς on the) LTrA. [r] ὁ 'Ιησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς L; ὁ 'Ιησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν T. [s] Δαυίδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [t] ὅτε LTr. [v] — ὄντες LTr. [w] πῶς L; [ὡς] Tr. [xa] λαβὼν having taken LTrA.

also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

ἔδωκεν [y]καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ-ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ-μὴ
gave also to those with him, which it is not lawful to eat except
μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; 5 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, [z]"Οτι κύριός ἐστιν
³only ¹the ²priests? And he said to them, ⁵Lord ⁶is
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.
¹the ²Son ³of ⁴man also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?* 10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

6 Ἐγένετο-δὲ [a]καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν
And it came to pass also on another sabbath ²entered ¹he
εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν [b]ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος,
into the synagogue and taught; and there was there a man,
καὶ ἡ-χεὶρ-αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. 7 [c]παρετήρουν-δὲ [d]αὐτὸν
and his hand the right was withered. And ⁶were ⁷watching ⁸him
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ [e]θερα-
¹the ²scribes ³and ⁴the ⁵Pharisees, whether on the sabbath he will
πεύσει, ἵνα εὕρωσιν [f]κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. 8 αὐτὸς-δὲ
heal, that they might find an accusation against him. But he
ᾔδει τοὺς-διαλογισμοὺς-αὐτῶν, [g]καὶ εἶπεν τῷ [h]ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ
knew their reasonings, and said to the man who
ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, [i]Ἔγειραι, καὶ στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον.
³withered ¹had ²the hand, Arise, and stand in the midst.
[k]Ὁ-δὲ ἀναστὰς ἔστη. 9 Εἶπεν [l]οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς,
And he having risen up stood. ³Said ¹then ²Jesus to them,
[m]Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, [n]τί ἔξεστιν [o]τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθο-
I will ask you, whether it is lawful on the sabbaths to do
ποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ [p]ἀπολέσαι; 10 Καὶ
good or to do evil? ³life ¹to ²save or to destroy? And
περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν [q]τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ,
having looked around on all them he said to the man,
Ἔκτεινον τὴν-χεῖρά-σου. Ὁ-δὲ ἐποίησεν [r]οὕτως· καὶ [s]ἀπο-
Stretch out thy hand. And he did so, and ³was
κατεστάθη ἡ-χεὶρ-αὐτοῦ [t]ὑγιὴς [v]ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. 11 αὐτοὶ-δὲ
⁴restored ¹his ²hand sound as the other. But they
ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί
were filled with madness, and consulted with one another [as to] what
ἂν [w]ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
they should do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; 14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son*

12 Ἐγένετο-δὲ ἐν ταῖς-ἡμέραις-ταύταις [x]ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ
And it came to pass in those days he went out into the
ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ
mountain to pray, and he was spending the night in prayer
τοῦ θεοῦ. 13 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα προσεφώνησεν τοὺς
of God. And when it became day he called to [him]
μαθητὰς-αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ
his disciples, and chose out from them twelve, whom also
ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν, 14 Σίμωνα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν Πέτρον
³apostles ¹he ²named: Simon whom also he named Peter
καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν-ἀδελφὸν-αὐτοῦ, [ya]Ἰάκωβον καὶ [za]Ἰωάννην,
and Andrew his brother, James and John,
[ya]Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, 15 [ya] [aa]Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν,
Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas,

---

[y] — καὶ LTrA. [z] [ὅτι] Tr. [a] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [b] ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ TTrA. [c] παρετηροῦντο LTTrAW. [d] — αὐτὸν LTTrAW. [e] θεραπεύει he heals LTTrA. [f] κατηγορεῖν to accuse TTrA. [g] εἶπεν δὲ TTrA. [h] ἀνδρὶ man TTrA. [i] Ἔγειρε GLTTrAW. [k] καὶ LTTrA [l] δὲ and LTTr. [m] Ἐπερωτῶ I ask TTrA. [n] εἰ if LTTrA. [o] τῷ σαββάτῳ on the sabbath LTTrA. [p] ἀποκτεῖναι to kill GW. [q] αὐτῷ to him GLTTrAW. [r] — οὕτως GTTrAW. [s] ἀπεκατεστάθη GLTTrA. [t] — ὑγιὴς GLTTrAW. [v] — ὡς ἡ ἄλλη [L]T[Tr]A. [w] ποιήσαιεν LTTrA. [x] ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν he went out TTrA. [ya] + καὶ and LTTrA. [za] Ἰωάνην Tr. [aa] Μαθθαῖον LTTrA.

[a]'Ιάκωβον [b]τὸν τοῦ‖ 'Αλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλού-
James the [son] of Alphæus and Simon who [was] call-
μενον Ζηλωτήν, 16 [c] 'Ιούδαν 'Ιακώβου, καὶ 'Ιούδαν
ed Zealot, Judas [brother] of James, and Judas
[d]'Ισκαριώτην,‖ ὃς [e]καὶ‖ ἐγένετο προδότης· 17 καὶ καταβὰς
Iscariote, who also became [the] betrayer. And descending
μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος [f] μαθητῶν
with them he stood on a [2]place [1]level, and a crowd of [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς 'Ιουδαίας
[1]his and a [2]multitude [1]great of the people from all Judæa
καὶ 'Ιερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἳ
and Jerusalem and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who
ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν.νόσων.αὐτῶν,
came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,
18 καὶ οἱ [g]ὀχλούμενοι‖ [h]ὑπὸ‖ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, [i]καὶ‖
and those beset by [2]spirits [1]unclean, and
ἐθεραπεύοντο. 19 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος [k]ἐζήτει‖ ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ·
they were healed. And all the crowd sought to touch him;
ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.
for power from him went out and healed all.

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθη-
And he lifting up his eyes upon [2]disci-
τὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν
ples [1]his said, Blessed [are] the poor, for yours is
ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι
the kingdom of God. Blessed [ye] who hunger now, for
χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε.
ye shall be filled. Blessed [ye] who weep now, for ye shall laugh.
22 μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν
Blessed are ye when [2]shall [3]hate [4]you [1]men, and when
ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν, καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ
they shall cut [2]off [1]you, and shall reproach [you], and cast out
ὄνομα.ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρόν, [l]ἕνεκα‖ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·
your name as wicked, on account of the Son of man:
23 [m]χαίρετε‖ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ.γάρ, ὁ
rejoice in that day and leap for joy; for lo,
μισθὸς.ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ [n]ταῦτα‖ γὰρ
your reward [is] great in the heaven, [2]according [3]to [4]these [5]things [1]for
ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ.πατέρες.αὐτῶν. 24 Πλὴν οὐαὶ
did [3]to [4]the [5]prophets [1]their [2]fathers. But woe
ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν.παράκλησιν.ὑμῶν.
to you the rich, for ye are receiving your consolation.
25 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι[o], ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ [p]ὑμῖν‖
Woe to you who have been filled, for ye shall hunger. Woe to you
οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. 26 οὐαὶ [q]ὑμῖν‖
who laugh now, for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe to you
ὅταν καλῶς [r]ὑμᾶς εἴπωσιν‖ [s]πάντες‖ οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ
when well of you speak all men, [2]according [3]to
[n]ταῦτα‖ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ.πατέρες.αὐτῶν.
[4]these [5]things [1]for did [3]to [4]the [5]false [6]prophets [1]their [2]fathers.
27 [t]'Αλλ'‖ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, 'Αγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς
But to you I say who hear, Love [2]enemies

of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16 and Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. 17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. 27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, 28 bless them that

---

[a] + καὶ and T. [b] — τὸν τοῦ TTrA. [c] + καὶ and LTTrA. [d] 'Ισκαριὼθ LTTrA. [e] — καὶ LT[Tr]A. [f] + πολὺς great T. [g] ἐνοχλούμενοι TTrA. [h] ἀπὸ GLTTrAW. [i] — καὶ (*omit* and they) LTTrA. [k] ἐζήτουν TTrA. [l] ἕνεκεν L. [m] χάρητε GLTTrAW. [n] τὰ αὐτὰ the same things LTTrA. [o] + νῦν now T[Tr]A. [p] — ὑμῖν TTrA. [q] — ὑμῖν GLTTrAW. [r] εἴπωσιν ὑμᾶς T. [s] — πάντες G. [t] 'Αλλὰ LTTrAW.

curse you, and pray
for them which de-
spitefully use you.
29 And unto him that
smiteth thee on the
one cheek offer also the
other; and him that
taketh away thy cloke
forbid not *to take thy*
coat also. 30 Give to
every man that asketh
of thee; and of him
that taketh away thy
goods ask *them* not
again. 31 And as ye
would that men should
do to you, do ye also to
them likewise. 32 For
if ye love them which
love you, what thank
have ye? for sinners
also love those that
love them. 33 And if
ye do good to them
which do good to you,
what thank have ye?
for sinners also do even
the same. 34 And if
ye lend *to them* of
whom ye hope to re-
ceive, what thank have
ye? for sinners also
lend to sinners, to re-
ceive as much again.
35 But love ye your
enemies, and do good,
and lend, hoping for
nothing again; and
your reward shall be
great, and ye shall be
the children of the
Highest: for he is kind
unto the unthankful
and *to* the evil. 36 Be
ye therefore merciful,
as your Father also is
merciful. 37 Judge not,
and ye shall not be
judged: condemn not,
and ye shall not be
condemned: forgive,
and ye shall be for-
given: 38 give, and
it shall be given
unto you; good mea-
sure, pressed down,
and shaken together,
and running over,
shall men give into
your bosom. For with
the same measure that
ye mete withal it shall
be measured to you

ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, 28 εὐλογεῖτε
[1]your, [4]well [3]do to those who hate you, bless

τοὺς καταρωμένους [v]ὑμῖν,‖ [w]καὶ‖ προσεύχεσθε [x]ὑπὲρ‖ τῶν
those who curse you, and pray for those who

ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. 29 τῷ τύπτοντί σε [y]ἐπὶ‖ τὴν σιαγόνα,
despitefully use you. To him who strikes thee on the cheek,

πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντός σου τὸ
offer also the other; and from him who takes away thy

ἱμάτιον, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ.κωλύσῃς. 30 παντὶ [z]δὲ τῷ‖
cloak, also the tunic do not forbid. [2]To [3]every [4]one [1]and who

αἰτοῦντί σε, δίδου· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ.σά,
asks thee, give; and from him who takes away what [is] thine,

μὴ.ἀπαίτει. 31 καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ
ask [it] not back; and according as ye desire that [2]should [3]do [4]to [5]you

ἄνθρωποι, [a]καὶ ὑμεῖς‖ ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. 32 καὶ εἰ
[1]men, also [2]ye [1]do to them in like manner. And if

ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν;
ye love those who love you, what [4]to [5]you [1]thank [2]is [3]it?

καὶ.γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσιν.
for even sinners [2]those [3]who [4]love [5]them [1]love.

33 καὶ [b]ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῆτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς,
And if ye do good to those who do good to you,

ποία ὑμῖν [c]χάρις ἐστίν‖; καὶ [d]γὰρ‖ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
what [2]to [3]you [1]thank is it? [2]even [1]for sinners [2]the [3]same

ποιοῦσιν. 34 καὶ ἐὰν [e]δανείζητε‖ παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε
[1]do. And if ye lend [to those] from whom ye hope

[f]ἀπολαβεῖν,‖ ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ [g]γὰρ‖ [h]οἱ‖ ἁμαρτωλοὶ
to receive, what [2]to [3]you [1]thank is it? [2]even [1]for sinners

ἁμαρτωλοῖς [i]δανείζουσιν,‖ ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν τὰ [k]ἴσα.‖ 35 πλὴν
[2]to [3]sinners [1]lend, that they may receive the like. But

ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς.ἐχθροὺς.ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε, καὶ [l]δανείζετε‖
love your enemies, and do good, and lend,

[m]μηδὲν‖ [n]ἀπελπίζοντες·‖ καὶ ἔσται ὁ.μισθὸς.ὑμῶν πολύς[o],
[3]nothing [1]hoping [2]for again; and [3]shall [4]be [1]your [2]reward great,

καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ [p]τοῦ‖ ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ
and ye shall be sons of the Highest; for he [2]good [1]is to

τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς. 36 γίνεσθε [q]οὖν‖ οἰκτίρμονες,
the unthankful and wicked. Be ye therefore compassionate,

καθὼς [r]καὶ‖ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν. 37 καὶ μὴ.κρίνετε,
as also your father [2]compassionate [1]is. And judge not,

[s]καὶ οὐ‖.μὴ κριθῆτε· [t] μὴ.καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ.μὴ κατα-
that in no wise ye be judged; condemn not, that in no wise ye be

δικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε· 38 δίδοτε, καὶ
condemned. Release, and ye shall be released. Give, and

δοθήσεται ὑμῖν, μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον [va]καὶ‖ σεσαλευ-
it shall be given to you, [2]measure [1]good, pressed down and shaken to-

μένον [va]καὶ‖ [wa]ὑπερεκχυνόμενον‖ δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον
gether and running over shall they give into [2]bosom

ὑμῶν· [xa]τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ‖ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμε-
[1]your: [4]with [5]the [3]for same measure with which ye mete, it shall be

---

[v] ὑμᾶς GLTTrA. [w] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [x] περὶ TA. [y] εἰς T. [z] [δὲ τῷ] L; — δὲ τῷ T; [δὲ] τῷ Tr. [a] [καὶ ὑμεῖς] L. [b] + γὰρ (*read* for if ye also) T. [c] ἐστὶν χάρις L. [d] — γὰρ T. [e] δανείσητε L; δανίσητε T; δανείζετε TrA. [f] λαβεῖν TTrA. [g] — γὰρ T[Tr]A. [h] — οἱ LTTrA. [i] δανίζουσιν T. [k] ἴσα LTAW. [l] δανίζετε T. [m] μηδένα T. [n] ἀφελπίζοντες L. [o] + [ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς] in the heavens L. [p] — τοῦ (*read* of [the]) GLTTrAW. [q] — οὖν LTTrA. [r] — καὶ [L]T[Tr]. [s] ἵνα (*read* that ye be not judged) L. [t] + καὶ and TA. [va] — καὶ LTTrA. [wa] ὑπερεκχυννόμενον LTTrA. [xa] ᾧ γὰρ μέτρῳ LTTr.

τρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. 39 Εἶπεν.δὲ [y] παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι
measured again to you. And he spoke a parable to them,
δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφότεροι εἰς
Is [4]able [1]a [2]blind [[3]man] a blind [man] to lead? [2]not [3]both [4]into
βόθυνον [z]πεσοῦνται‖; 40 οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκα-
[5]a [6]pit [1]will fall? [4]not [3]is [1]a [2]disciple above the teacher
λον [a]αὐτοῦ·‖ κατηρτισμένος.δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος
of him; but [3]perfected [1]every [2]one shall be as [2]teacher
αὐτοῦ. 41 τί.δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ
[1]his. But why lookest thou on the mote that [is] in the eye
τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.σου, τὴν.δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ.ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ
of thy brother, but the beam that [is] in thine own eye
οὐ.κατανοεῖς; 42 [b]ἢ‖ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.σου,
perceivest not? or how art thou able to say to thy brother,
Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ
Brother, suffer [that] I may cast out the mote that [is] in [2]eye
σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ.ὀφθαλμῷ.σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑπο-
[1]thine, thyself the [2]in [3]thine [[4]own] [5]eye [1]beam not seeing? Hypo-
κριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ.ὀφθαλμοῦ.σου, καὶ
crite, cast out first the beam out of thine [own] eye, and
τότε διαβλέψεις [c]ἐκβαλεῖν‖ τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ
then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the mote that [is] in the eye
τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.σου[d]. 43 οὐ.γάρ ἐστιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν
of thy brother. For [3]not [1]there [2]is [4]a [6]tree [5]good producing
καρπὸν σαπρόν· οὐδὲ[e] δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν·
[2]fruit [1]corrupt; nor a [2]tree [1]corrupt producing [2]fruit [1]good;
44 ἕκαστον.γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ.ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ.γὰρ
for each tree by its own fruit is known, for not
ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσιν σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου [f]τρυγῶσιν
from thorns do they gather figs, nor from a bramble gather they
σταφυλήν.‖ 45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ
a bunch of grapes. The good man out of the good treasure
τῆς.καρδίας.[g]αὐτοῦ‖ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πονη-
of his heart brings forth that which [is] good; and the wick-
ρὸς [h]ἄνθρωπος‖ ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ [i]θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας
ed man out of the wicked treasure of [2]heart
αὐτοῦ‖ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ.γὰρ [k]τοῦ‖ περισσεύ-
[1]his brings forth that which [is] wicked; for out of the abun-
ματος [l]τῆς‖ καρδίας [m]λαλεῖ τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ.‖ 46 Τί.δέ με
dance of the heart [3]speaks [1]his [2]mouth. And why me
καλεῖτε Κύριε, κύριε, καὶ οὐ.ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; 47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρ-
do ye call Lord, Lord, and do not what I say? Every one who
χόμενος πρός με καὶ ἀκούων μου.τῶν.λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς,
is coming to me and hearing my words and doing them,
ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὅμοιος. 48 ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ
I will shew you to whom he is like. Like he is to a man
οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν, καὶ ἔθηκεν
building a house, who dug and deepened, and laid
θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· [n]πλημμύρας‖.δὲ γενομένης [o]προσέρ-
a foundation on the rock; and a flood having come [3]burst
ρηξεν‖ ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ.ἴσχυσεν σαλεῦσαι
[4]upon [1]the [2]stream that house, and could not shake

again. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 he is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it

---

[y] + καὶ also LTTrA. [z] ἐμπεσοῦνται LTTrA. [a] — αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [b] — ἢ T[Tr]A. [c] — ἐκβαλεῖν TA. [d] + ἐκβαλεῖν to cast out TA. [e] + πάλιν again [L]T[Tr]A. [f] σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν TTrA. [g] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his] heart) T. [h] — ἄνθρωπος [L]TTrA. [i] — θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ [L]TTrA. [k] — τοῦ LTTrA. [l] — τῆς (*read* of [the]) LTTrA. [m] τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ λαλεῖ L. [n] πλημμύρης TTrA. [o] προσέρηξεν TTr.

was founded upon a rock. 49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

VII. Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. 3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: 5 for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. 6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say

αὐτήν· [p]τεθεμελίωτο.γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.‖ 49 ὁ.δὲ ἀκούσας
it, for it had been founded upon the rock. But he who heard
καὶ μὴ.ποιήσας ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ [q]οἰκοδομήσαντι‖ οἰκίαν
and did not [2]like [1]is to a man having built a house
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ᾗ [r]προσέῤῥηξεν‖ ὁ ποτα-
on the earth without a foundation; on which [3]burst [1]the [2]stream,
μός, καὶ [s]εὐθέως ἔπεσεν,‖ καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας
and immediately it fell, and [6]was [1]the [2]ruin [3]of [5]house
ἐκείνης μέγα.
[4]that great.

7 [t]Ἐπεὶ.δὲ‖ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ.ῥήματα.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς
And when he had completed all his words in the
ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς [u]Καπερναούμ.‖ 2 Ἑκατοντάρχου
ears of the people he entered into Capernaum. [4]Of [5]a [7]centurion
δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλεν τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν
[1]and [6]certain [2]a [3]bondman [9]ill [8]being was about to die, who was
αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. 3 ἀκούσας.δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς
by him honoured. And having heard about Jesus he sent to
αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως
him elders of the Jews, begging him that
ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν.δοῦλον.αὐτοῦ. 4 οἱ.δὲ παραγενόμενοι
having come he might cure his bondman. And they having come
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν [v]παρεκάλουν‖ αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες,
to Jesus besought him diligently, saying,
Ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ [w]παρέξει‖ τοῦτο· 5 ἀγαπᾷ.γὰρ τὸ
that [3]worthy [1]he [2]is to whom he shall grant this, for he loves
ἔθνος.ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν.
our nation and the synagogue he built for us.
6 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς· ἤδη.δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν
And Jesus went with them; but already he [2]not [3]far
ἀπέχοντος [x]ἀπὸ‖ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψεν [y]πρὸς αὐτὸν‖ [z]ὁ ἑκατόν-
[1]being distant from the house, [3]sent [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]cen-
ταρχος φίλους,‖ λέγων [a]αὐτῷ,‖ Κύριε, μὴ.σκύλλου· οὐ
turion friends, saying to him, Lord, trouble not [thyself], [4]not
γάρ [b]εἰμι ἱκανὸς‖ ἵνα [c]ὑπὸ τὴν.στέγην.μου‖ εἰσέλθῃς·
[1]for [2]I [3]am worthy that under my roof thou shouldest come;
7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρός σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ
wherefore neither myself counted I worthy [3]to [4]thee [1]to [2]come; but
εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ [d]ἰαθήσεται‖ ὁ.παῖς.μου. 8 καὶ.γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄν-
say by a word, and shall be healed my servant. For also I a
θρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν
man am under authority appointed, having under myself
στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται·
soldiers, and I say to this [one] Go, and he goes;
καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ.δούλῳ.μου, Ποίησον
and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my bondman, Do
τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. 9 Ἀκούσας.δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύ-
this, and he does [it]. And having heard these things Jesus won-
μασεν αὐτόν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ
dered at him; and turning to the [2]following [3]him [1]crowd

[p] διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομεῖσθαι (οἰκοδομῆσθαι T) αὐτήν because it was well built TTrA. [q] οἰκοδομοῦντι building L. [r] προσέρηξεν TTr. [s] εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν immediately it fell together TTrA. [t] Ἐπειδὴ after that LTTrA. [u] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [v] ἠρώτων asked T. [w] παρέξῃ he should grant LTTrA. [x] — ἀπὸ (*read* τῆς from the) T. [y] — πρὸς αὐτὸν T. [z] φίλους ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος (ἑκατοντάρχης T) TTrA. [a] — αὐτῷ T. [b] ἱκανός εἰμι TTrA. [c] μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην W. [d] ἰαθήτω let be healed TTrA.

εἶπεν, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὗρον.
said, I say to you, not even in Israel so great faith did I find.
10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες [e]οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον‖ εὗρον
And [3]having [4]returned [1]those [2]sent to the house found
τὸν [f]ἀσθενοῦντα‖ δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.
the sick bondman in good health.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν [g]τῇ‖ ἑξῆς [h]ἐπορεύετο‖ εἰς πόλιν
And it came to pass on the next [day] he went into a city
καλουμένην Ναΐν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ
called Nain, and went with him his [2]disciples
[i]ἱκανοὶ‖ καὶ ὄχλος πολύς. 12 ὡς.δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς
[1]many and a [2]crowd [1]great. And as he drew near to the gate of the
πόλεως καὶ ἰδού, ἐξεκομίζετο [k]τεθνηκώς,‖ [l]υἱὸς μονο-
city [2]also [1]behold, was being carried out [one] who had died, an [2]son [1]only
γενὴς‖ τῇ.μητρὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [m]αὕτη ἦν‖ χήρα· καὶ ὄχλος τῆς
to his mother, and she was a widow, and a [2]crowd [3]of [4]the
πόλεως ἱκανὸς [n] σὺν αὐτῇ. 13 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος
[5]city [1]considerable [was] with her. And seeing her the Lord
ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' [o]αὐτῇ‖ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ.κλαῖε.
was moved with compassion on her and said to her, Weep not.
14 Καὶ προσελθὼν ἥψατο τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ.δὲ βαστάζοντες
And coming up he touched the bier, and those bearing [it]
ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπεν, Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. 15 Καὶ
stopped. And he said, Young man, to thee I say, Arise. And
ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ
[3]sat [4]up [1]the [2]dead and began to speak, and he gave him
μητρὶ.αὐτοῦ. 16 ἔλαβεν.δὲ φόβος [p]ἅπαντας,‖ καὶ ἐδόξαζον
to his mother. And [2]seized [1]fear all, and they glorified
τὸν θεόν, λέγοντες, Ὅτι προφήτης μέγας [q]ἐγήγερται‖ ἐν
God, saying, A [2]prophet [1]great has risen up amongst
ἡμῖν, καὶ Ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν.λαὸν.αὐτοῦ. 17 Καὶ
us; and [2]Has [3]visited [1]God his people. And
ἐξῆλθεν ὁ.λόγος.οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
went out this report in all Judæa concerning him, and
[r]ἐν‖ πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.
in all the country around.

unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. 17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν [s]Ἰωάννῃ‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ περὶ
And [5]brought [6]word [1]to [2]John [3]his [4]disciples concerning
πάντων τούτων. 19 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν
all these things. And having called to [him] [2]two [1]certain
μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ ὁ [t]Ἰωάννης‖ ἔπεμψεν πρὸς [v]τὸν Ἰησοῦν,‖
of his disciples John sent [them] to Jesus,
λέγων, Σὺ.εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ [w]ἄλλον‖ προσδοκῶμεν;
saying, Art thou the coming [one] or another are we to look for?
20 Παραγενόμενοι.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες [x]εἶπον,‖ [y]Ἰωάν-
And having come to him the men said, John
νης‖ ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρός σε, λέγων, Σὺ.εἶ
the Baptist has sent us to thee, saying, Art thou
ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; 21 Ἐν [z]αὐτῇ‖ [a]δὲ‖
the coming [one] or another are we to look for? [2]In [3]the [4]same [1]and
τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ
hour he healed many of diseases and scourges and

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. 19 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil

---

[e] εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες LTTr. [f] — ἀσθενοῦντα LTTr[A]. [g] τῷ Tr. [h] ἐπορεύθη T. [i] — ἱκανοὶ [L]Tr[A]. [k] [τεθνηκὼς] L. [l] μονογενὴς υἱὸς TTrA. [m] αὐτὴ W; — ἦν EGW. [n] + ἦν was EGT[TrA]. [o] αὐτὴν T. [p] πάντας GTrA. [q] ἠγέρθη is risen LTTrA. [r] — ἐν [L]T[Tr]A. [s] Ἰωάννει T; Ἰωάνει Tr. [t] Ἰωάνης Tr. [v] τὸν κύριον the Lord TTrA. [w] ἕτερον Tr. [x] εἶπαν LTTrA. [y] Ἰωάνης Tr. [z] ἐκείνῃ that TTrA. [a] — δὲ LTTrA.

spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. 23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο [b]τὸ‖
[2]spirits [1]evil, and to [2]blind [1]many he granted

βλέπειν. 22 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [c]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέν-
to see. And [2]answering [1]Jesus said to them, Having

τες ἀπαγγείλατε [d]Ἰωάννῃ‖ ἃ εἴδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· [e]ὅτι‖
gone relate to John what ye have seen and heard; that

τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζον-
blind receive sight, lame walk, lepers are cleansed,

ται, κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται·
deaf hear, dead are raised, poor are evangelized;

23 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς.ἐὰν μὴ.σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
and blessed is whoever shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. 31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and say-

24 Ἀπελθόντων.δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων [f]Ἰωάννου‖ ἤρξατο λέγειν
And [5]having [6]departed [1]the [2]messengers [3]of [4]John he began to speak

πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ [f]Ἰωάννου,‖ Τί [g]ἐξεληλύθατε‖ εἰς
to the crowds concerning John: What have ye gone out into

τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευό-
the wilderness to look at? a reed by [the] wind shaken?

μενον; 25 ἀλλὰ τί [g]ἐξεληλύθατε‖ ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλα-
But what have ye gone out to see? a man in soft

κοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφιεσμένον; ἰδού, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ
clothing arrayed? Behold, they who in [2]clothing [1]splendid

καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. 26 ἀλλὰ τί
and in luxury are living [2]in [3]the [4]palaces [1]are. But what

[g]ἐξεληλύθατε‖ ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ
have ye gone out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say to you, and [one]

περισσότερον προφήτου. 27 οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέ-
more excellent than a prophet. This is he concerning whom it has

γραπται, Ἰδού, [h]ἐγὼ‖ ἀποστέλλω τὸν.ἄγγελόν.μου πρὸ
been written, Behold, I send my messenger before

προσώπου.σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν.ὁδόν.σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.
thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 Λέγω [i]γὰρ‖ ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν
[2]I [3]say [1]for to you, [6]a [7]greater [1]among [[2]those] [3]born [4]of [5]women

[k]προφήτης‖ [f]Ἰωάννου‖ [l]τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ‖ οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ.δὲ
prophet than John the Baptist no one is; but he that [is]

μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. 29 Καὶ
less in the kingdom of God greater than he is. And

πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν,
all the people having heard and the tax-gatherers justified God,

βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα [f]Ἰωάννου·‖ 30 οἱ.δὲ Φα-
having been baptized [with] the baptism of John; but the Pha-

ρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν
risees and the doctors of the law the counsel of God set aside

εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. 31 [m]εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ
as to themselves, not having been baptized by him. And [3]said [1]the

κύριος,‖ Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς
[2]Lord, To what therefore shall I liken the men of [2]generation

ταύτης; καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; 32 ὅμοιοί εἰσιν παιδίοις
[1]this? and to what are they like? Like are they to little children

τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις
in a market-place sitting, and calling one to another

---

[b] — τὸ LTTrAW. [c] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) [L]TTrA. [d] Ἰωάννει T; Ἰωάνει Tr. [e] — ὅτι L[Tr]. [f] Ἰωάνου Tr. [g] ἐξήλθατε went ye out LTr. [h] — ἐγὼ (*read* ἀποστ. I send) LTTrA. [i] — γὰρ TTrA. [k] — προφήτης L[TrA]. [l] — τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ TTrA. [m] — εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος GLTTrAW.

[n]καὶ λέγουσιν,‖ Ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρη-
and saying, We piped to you, and ye did not dance; we
νήσαμεν [o]ὑμῖν,‖ καὶ οὐκ.ἐκλαύσατε. 33 ἐλήλυθεν.γὰρ [p]Ἰωάννης‖
mourned to you, and ye did not weep. For [4]has [5]come [1]John
ὁ βαπτιστὴς [q]μήτε‖ [r]ἄρτον ἐσθίων‖ [s]μήτε‖ [t]οἶνον πίνων,‖
[2]the [3]Baptist neither [2]bread [1]eating nor [2]wine [1]drinking,
καὶ λέγετε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. 34 ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
and ye say, A demon he has. [5]Has [6]come [1]the [2]Son [3]of [4]man
ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ
eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a man a glutton and
οἰνοπότης, [v]τελωνῶν φίλος‖ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. 35 καὶ ἐδι-
a wine-bibber, of tax-gatherers a friend and of sinners; and [2]was
καιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ [w]τῶν.τέκνων.αὐτῆς πάντων.‖
[3]justified [1]wisdom by [2]her [3]children [1]all.

36 Ἠρώτα.δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγῃ μετ'
And [5]asked [1]one [6]him [2]of [3]the [4]Pharisees that he should eat with
αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς [x]τὴν οἰκίαν‖ τοῦ Φαρισαίου [y]ἀνε-
him. And having entered into the house of the Pharisee he re-
κλίθη.‖ 37 Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ [z]ἐν τῇ πόλει ἥτις ἦν‖
clined [at table]; and behold, a woman in the city who was
ἁμαρτωλός, [a]ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι [b]ἀνάκειται‖ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
a sinner, having known that he had reclined [at table] in the house
τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου, 38 καὶ στᾶσα
of the Pharisee, having taken an alabaster flask of ointment, and standing
[c]παρὰ τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω‖ κλαίουσα, [d]ἤρξατο βρέχειν
at his feet behind weeping, began to bedew
τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ τοῖς.δάκρυσιν,‖ καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν τῆς κεφαλῆς
his feet with tears, and with the hairs of [2]head
αὐτῆς [e]ἐξέμασσεν,‖ καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ,
[1]her she was wiping [them], and was ardently kissing his feet,
καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ. 39 ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος
and was anointing [them] with the ointment. But having seen, the Pharisee
ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Οὗτος εἰ
who invited him spoke within himself, saying, This [person] if
ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν.ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ
he were a prophet, would have known who and what the woman [is]
ἥτις ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν. 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
who touches him, for a sinner she is. And [2]answering
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν.
[1]Jesus said to him, Simon, I have to thee something to say.
Ὁ.δέ [f]φησιν, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ.‖ 41 Δύο [g]χρεωφειλέται‖ ἦσαν
And he says, Teacher, say [it]. Two debtors there were
[h]δανειστῇ‖ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὤφειλεν δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ.δὲ
to a [2]creditor [1]certain; the one owed [3]denarii [1]five [2]hundred, and the
ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. 42 μὴ.ἐχόντων.[i]δὲ‖ αὐτῶν ἀπο-
other fifty. But [2]not [3]having [1]they [wherewith] to
δοῦναι ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο· τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, [k]εἰπέ,‖ πλεῖον
pay, both he forgave: which therefore of them, say, [4]most
[l]αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσει‖; 43 Ἀποκριθεὶς.[i]δὲ‖ [m]ὁ‖ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπο-
[3]him [1]will [2]love? And [2]answering [1]Simon said, I

ing, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! 35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 and stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I sup-

---

[n] λέγοντες TTrA. [o] — ὑμῖν TTr. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] μὴ not TA. [r] ἔσθων ἄρτον LTrA; ἐσθίων ἄρτον T. [s] μηδὲ T. [t] πίνων οἶνον LTTrA. [v] φίλος τελωνῶν GLTTrAW. [w] πάντων τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς LTrA. [x] τὸν οἶκον LTTrA. [y] κατεκλίθη LTTrA. [z] ἥτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει LTTrA. [a] + καὶ and LTTrAW. [b] κατάκειται LTTrA. [c] ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ GLTTrA. [d] τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [e] ἐξέμαξεν T. [f] Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ, φησίν TTrA. [g] χρεοφειλέται LTTrA. [h] δανιστῇ T. [i] — δὲ [L]TTrA. [k] — εἰπέ LTTr[A]. [l] ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν LTTrA. [m] — ὁ T[Tr].

pose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

λαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο. Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
take it that [he] to whom the more he forgave. And he said to him,
Ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας. 44 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ
Rightly thou hast judged. And having turned to the woman,
Σίμωνι ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς
to Simon he said, Seest thou this woman? I entered [2]thy [1]into
τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ [n]ἐπὶ τοὺς.πόδας.μου‖ οὐκ.ἔδωκας· αὕτη.δὲ
house, water for my feet thou gavest not, but she
τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν [o]τῆς
with tears bedewed my feet, and with the hairs
κεφαλῆς‖ αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. 45 φίλημά μοι οὐκ.ἔδωκας·
[3]head [1]of [2]her wiped [them]. A kiss to me thou gavest not,
αὕτη.δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ.[p]διέλιπεν‖ καταφιλοῦσά
but she from which [time] I came in ceased not ardently kissing
[q]μου τοὺς πόδας.‖ 46 ἐλαίῳ τὴν.κεφαλήν.μου οὐκ.ἤλειψας·
my feet. With oil my head thou didst not anoint,
αὕτη.δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέν [r]μου τοὺς πόδας.‖ 47 οὗ.χάριν
but she with ointment anointed my feet. For which cause
λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται [s]αἱ.ἁμαρτίαι.αὐτῆς‖ αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι
I say to thee, forgiven have been her [2]sins [1]many; for
ἠγάπησεν πολύ· ᾧ.δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.
she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven little he loves.
48 Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. 49 Καὶ
And he said to her, Forgiven have been thy sins. And
ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς [t]οὗτός
began those reclining with [him] to say within themselves, Who [2]this
ἐστιν‖ ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; 50 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυ-
[1]is who even [2]sins [1]forgives? But he said to the wo-
ναῖκα, Ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.
man, Thy faith has saved thee; go in peace.

VIII. And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, 2 and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: 5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the

8 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν
And it came to pass afterwards that he journeyed through
κατὰ.πόλιν καὶ κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζό-
city by city and village by village, preaching and announcing the glad
μενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ,
tidings, the kingdom of God, and the twelve [were] with him,
2 καὶ γυναῖκές τινες αἳ ἦσαν.τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων
and [2]women [1]certain who had been cured from [2]spirits
πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή,
[1]wicked and infirmities, Mary who is called Magdalene,
ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, 3 καὶ [v]Ἰωάννα‖ γυνὴ
from whom [2]demons [1]seven had gone out; and Joanna wife
Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί,
of Chuza a steward of Herod; and Susanna, and [2]others [1]many,
αἵτινες διηκόνουν [w]αὐτῷ‖ [x]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν.ὑπαρχόντων.αὐταῖς.
who were ministering to him of their property.
4 Συνιόντος.δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ.πόλιν ἐπι-
And [4]assembling [1]a [3]crowd [2]great, and those who from each city were
πορευομένων πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς. 5 Ἐξῆλθεν
coming to him, he spoke by a parable. [3]Went [4]out
ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν.σπόρον.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν.τῷ.σπείρειν
[1]the [2]sower to sow his seed; and as [2]sowed
αὐτὸν ὃ.μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ
[1]he some fell by the way, and it was trampled upon, and the

[n] μου ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας T; μοι ἐπὶ πόδας TrA. [o] — τῆς κεφαλῆς (*read* with her hairs) GLTTrAW. [p] διέλειπεν T. [q] τοὺς πόδας μου L. [r] τοὺς πόδας μου GLTTrA. [s] αὐτῇ (αὐτῆς T) αἱ ἁμαρτίαι LT. [t] ἐστιν οὗτος L. [v] Ἰωάνα Tr. [w] αὐτοῖς to them TTrA. [x] ἐκ out of LTTrA.

πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. 6 καὶ ἕτερον [y]ἔπεσεν‖
birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell

ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ τὸ μὴ-ἔχειν
upon the rock, and having sprung up it withered, because it had not

ἰκμάδα. 7 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ
moisture; and other fell in [the] midst of the thorns, and

[z]συμφυεῖσαι‖ αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό. 8 καὶ ἕτερον
having sprung up together the thorns choked it; and other

ἔπεσεν [a]ἐπὶ‖ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθήν, καὶ φυὲν ἐποίησεν
fell upon the ground the good, and having sprung up produced

καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. Ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει, Ὁ ἔχων
fruit a hundredfold. These things saying he cried, He that has

ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. 9 Ἐπηρώτων-δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ-μαθηταὶ-αὐτοῦ,
ears to hear let him hear. And [3]asked [4]him [1]his [2]disciples,

[b]λέγοντες,‖ Τίς [c]εἴη ἡ-παραβολὴ-αὕτη‖; 10 Ὁ-δὲ εἶπεν,
saying, What may be this parable? And he said,

Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom

θεοῦ· τοῖς-δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ
of God, but to the rest in parables, that seeing [3]not

βλέπωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ-συνιῶσιν. 11 Ἔστιν-δὲ
[1]they [2]may see, and hearing they may not understand. Now [3]is

αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ· 12 οἱ-δὲ
[4]this [1]the [2]parable: The seed is the word of God: and those

παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ [d]ἀκούοντες,‖ εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διά-
by the way are those who hear; then comes the de-

βολος καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς-καρδίας-αὐτῶν, ἵνα-μὴ
vil and takes away the word from their heart, lest

πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. 13 οἱ-δὲ ἐπὶ [e]τῆς πέτρας,‖ οἳ
having believed they should be saved. And those upon the rock, those who

ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι
when they hear, with joy receive the word, and these

ῥίζαν οὐκ-ἔχουσιν, οἳ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν. καὶ ἐν καιρῷ
a root have not, who for a time believe, and in time

πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. 14 τὸ-δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν,
of trial fall away. And that which into the thorns fell,

οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου
these are they who having heard, and under cares and riches

καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι [f]συμπνίγονται,‖ καὶ οὐ
and pleasures of life moving along are choked, and [2]not

τελεσφοροῦσιν. 15 τὸ-δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν
[1]do bring to perfection. And that in the good ground, these are

οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον
they who in a heart right and good having heard the word

κατέχουσιν, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ. 16 Οὐδεὶς-δὲ
keep [it], and bring forth fruit with endurance. And no one

λύχνον ἅψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης
a lamp having lighted covers it with a vessel, or under a couch

τίθησιν· [g]ἀλλ'‖ ἐπὶ λυχνίας [h]ἐπιτίθησιν,‖ ἵνα οἱ
puts [it], but on a lamp-stand puts [it], that they who

εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς. 17 οὐ-γάρ ἐστιν
enter in may see the light. For not [anything] is

κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ φανερὸν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ
hidden which [2]not [4]manifest [1]shall [3]become; nor secret which

fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. 7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience. 16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made

---

[y] κατέπεσεν fell down TTrA. [z] συνφυεῖσαι T. [a] εἰς into GLTTrAW. [b] — λέγοντες LTTr[A]. [c] αὕτη εἴη ἡ παραβολή T. [d] ἀκούσαντες heard TTr. [e] τὴν πέτραν T. [f] συνπνίγονται TA. [g] ἀλλὰ Tr. [h] τίθησιν LTTrA.

manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

[i]οὐ.γνωσθήσεται‖ καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. 18 βλέπετε οὖν
shall not be known and to light come. Take heed therefore
πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς.[k]γὰρ.ἂν‖ ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ
how ye hear; for whoever may have, [3]shall [4]be [5]given [1]to [2]him; and
ὃς.[l]ἂν‖ μὴ.ἔχῃ, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
whoever may not have, even what he seems to have shall be taken from him.

19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. 20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

19 [m]Παρεγένοντο‖.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ[n] καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-
And came to him [his] mother and [2]breth-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ.ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν
ren [1]his, and were not able to get to him because of the
ὄχλον. 20 [o]καὶ ἀπηγγέλη‖ αὐτῷ, [p]λεγόντων,‖ [q]Ἡ.μήτηρ.σου
crowd. And it was told him, saying, Thy mother
καὶ οἱ.ἀδελφοί.σου ἑστήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν [r]σε θέλοντες.‖
and thy brethren are standing without, [2]to [3]see [4]thee [1]wishing.
21 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [s]πρὸς αὐτούς,‖ Μήτηρ.μου καὶ
And he answering said to them, My mother and
ἀδελφοί.μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ
my brethren [2]those [1]are who the word of God are hearing and
ποιοῦντες [t]αὐτόν.‖
doing it.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

22 [v]Καὶ ἐγένετο‖ ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη
And it came to pass on one of the days that he entered
εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς,
into a ship, and his disciples, and he said to them,
Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.
Let us pass over to the other side of the lake; and they put off.
23 πλεόντων.δὲ.αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσεν· καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ
And as they sailed he fell asleep; and came down a storm
ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύνευον.
of wind on the lake, and they were being filled, and were in danger.
24 προσελθόντες.δὲ διήγειραν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Ἐπιστάτα,
And having come to [him] they aroused him, saying, Master,
ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. Ὁ.δὲ [w]ἐγερθεὶς‖ ἐπετίμησεν τῷ
Master, we are perishing. And he having arisen rebuked the
ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο
wind and the raging of the water; and they ceased, and there was
γαλήνη. 25 εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ [x]ἐστιν‖ ἡ.πίστις.ὑμῶν;
a calm. And he said to them, Where is your faith?
Φοβηθέντες.δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα
And being afraid they wondered, saying to one another, Who then
οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι,
[2]this [1]is, that even the winds he commands and the water,
καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
and they obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had

26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν [y]Γαδαρηνῶν,‖
And they sailed down to the country of the Gadarenes,
ἥτις ἐστὶν [z]ἀντιπέραν‖ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. 27 ἐξελθόντι.δὲ.αὐτῷ
which is over against Galilee. And on his having gone forth
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν [a]αὐτῷ‖ ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως,
upon the land [4]met [5]him [1]a [3]man [2]certain out of the city,

---

[i] οὐ μὴ γνωσθῇ in any wise should not be known LTTrA. [k] ἂν γὰρ TTrA. [l] ἐὰν L. [m] Παρεγένετο TTr. [n] + αὐτοῦ his T. [o] ἀπηγγέλη δὲ LTTrA. [p] — λεγόντων LTTr[A]. [q] + ὅτι T. [r] θέλοντές σε Tr. [s] αὐτοῖς L. [t] — αὐτόν GLTTrA. [v] ἐγένετο δὲ LTTrA. [w] διεγερθεὶς having been aroused TTr. [x] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) LTTrAW. [y] Γερασηνῶν Gerasenes LTrA; Γεργεσηνῶν Gergesenes T. [z] ἀντιπέρα LTrAW; ἀντίπερα T. [a] — αὐτῷ (*read* [him]) T[TrA].

[b]ὃς εἶχεν‖ δαιμόνια [c]ἐκ χρόνων.ἱκανῶν. καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ
who had demons for a long time, and a garment [2]not
ἐνεδιδύσκετο,‖ καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ.ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.
[1]was wearing, and in a house did not abide, but in the tombs.
28 ἰδὼν.δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν [d]καὶ‖ ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ,
But having seen Jesus and having cried out he fell down before him,
καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ
and with a [2]voice [1]loud said, What to me and to thee, Jesus, Son
θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου μή με βασανίσῃς.
of God the Most High? I beseech of thee [3]not [5]me [1]thou [2]mayest [4]torment.
29 [e]Παρήγγελλεν‖.γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν
For he was charging the spirit the unclean to come out
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς.γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν,
from the man. For many times it had seized him;
καὶ [f]ἐδεσμεῖτο,‖ ἁλύσεσιν καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ [g]διαρ-
and he was bound, with chains and fetters being kept, and break-
ρήσσων‖ τὰ δεσμὰ ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ [h]δαίμονος‖ εἰς τὰς
ing the bonds he was driven by the demon into the
ἐρήμους. 30 ἐπηρώτησεν.δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [i]λέγων,‖ Τί σοι
deserts. And [2]asked [3]him [1]Jesus, saying, What [2]thy
[k]ἐστὶν ὄνομα‖; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, [l]Λεγεών·‖ ὅτι [m]δαιμόνια πολλὰ
[1]is name? And he said, Legion, because demons many
εἰσῆλθεν‖ εἰς αὐτόν. 31 καὶ [n]παρεκάλει‖ αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπι-
had entered into him. And he besought him that [3]not [1]he [2]would
τάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. 32 ἦν.δὲ ἐκεῖ
command them into the abyss to go away. Now there was there
ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν [o]βοσκομένων‖ ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ [p]παρε-
a herd of [2]swine [1]many feeding in the mountain, and they be-
κάλουν‖ αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν.
sought him that he would allow them into those to enter;
καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. 33 ἐξελθόντα.δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ
and he allowed them. And having gone out the demons from the
ἀνθρώπου [q]εἰσῆλθεν‖ εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη
man they entered into the swine, and [3]rushed [1]the [2]herd
κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. 34 ἰδόντες.δὲ
down the steep into the lake, and were choked. And [5]having [6]seen
οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ [r]γεγενημένον‖ ἔφυγον, καὶ [s]ἀπελ-
[1]those [2]who [3]fed [[4]them] what had taken place fled, and having
θόντες‖ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.
gone away related [it] to the city and to the country.
35 ἐξῆλθον.δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ [t]ἦλθον‖ πρὸς τὸν
And they went out to see what had taken place, and came to
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ [v]εὗρον‖ καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ
Jesus, and found seated the man from whom the
δαιμόνια [w]ἐξεληλύθει,‖ ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, παρὰ
demons had gone out, clothed and of sound mind, at
τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 36 ἀπήγγειλαν.δὲ
the feet of Jesus. And they were afraid. And [7]related
αὐτοῖς [x]καὶ‖ οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαι-
[8]to [9]them [2]also [1]those [3]who [4]had [5]seen [[6]it] how was healed he who had been pos-

devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. 31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. 33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. 34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country. 35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils

---

[b] ἔχων having T. [c] καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον and for a long time did not put on a garment TTr. [d] — καὶ LTTrA. [e] Παρήγγειλε he charged EG. [f] ἐδεσμεύετο TTr. [g] διαρήσσων LTTrA. [h] δαιμονίου LTTrA. [i] — λέγων L. [k] ὄνομα ἐστίν LTTr. [l] Λεγιών TTr. [m] εἰσῆλθεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ LT. [n] παρεκάλουν they besought LTTrA. [o] βοσκομένη L. [p] παρεκάλεσαν LTTrA. [q] εἰσῆλθον LTTrAW. [r] γεγονὸς GLTTrAW. [s] — ἀπελθόντες GLTTrAW. [t] ἦλθαν Tr. [v] εὗραν Tr. [w] ἐξῆλθεν went out T. [x] — καὶ LTTr[A].

was healed. 37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. 38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: 42 for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him. 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, 44 came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched. 45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47 And

μονισθείς. 37 καὶ [y]ἠρώτησαν‖ αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς
sessed by demons. And asked him all the multitude of the
περιχώρου τῶν [z]Γαδαρηνῶν‖ ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ
country around of the Gadarenes to depart from them, for with [2]fear
μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς.δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς [a]τὸ‖ πλοῖον
[1]great they were possessed. And he having entered into the ship
ὑπέστρεψεν. 38 [b]ἐδέετο‖.δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξελη-
returned. And [9]was [10]begging [11]him [1]the [2]man [3]from [4]whom [5]had
λύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσεν.δὲ αὐτὸν
[6]gone [7]the [8]demons to be [taken] with him. But [2]sent [4]away [3]him
[c]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ λέγων, 39 Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.σου καὶ διηγοῦ
[1]Jesus, saying, Return to thy house and relate
ὅσα [d]ἐποίησέν σοι‖ ὁ θεός. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν, καθ' ὅλην τὴν
all that [2]has [3]done [4]for [5]thee [1]God. And he departed, through [2]whole [1]the
πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
city proclaiming all that [2]had [3]done [4]for [5]him [1]Jesus.

40 [e]Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν‖ τῷ [f]ὑποστρέψαι‖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπ-
[2]It [3]came [4]to [5]pass [1]and [6]on [8]returning [7]Jesus, gladly
εδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν.γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες
received him the crowd, for they were all looking for
αὐτόν. 41 Καὶ ἰδού, ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ
him. And behold, [3]came [1]a [2]man whose name [was] Jairus, and
[g]αὐτὸς‖ ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ
he a ruler of the synagogue was, and having fallen at
τοὺς πόδας [h]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν
the feet of Jesus he besought him to come to
οἶκον.αὐτοῦ· 42 ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν
his house, because [3]daughter [1]an [2]only was to him, about [2]years
δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκεν. [i]Ἐν.δὲ.τῷ.ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν‖
[[3]old] [1]twelve, and she was dying. And as [2]went [1]he
οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν. 43 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει
the crowds thronged him. And a woman being with a flux
αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις [k]εἰς ἰατροὺς‖ προσαναλώσασα
of blood since [2]years [1]twelve, who on physicians having spent
ὅλον τὸν βίον [l] οὐκ ἴσχυσεν [m]ὑπ'‖ οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι,
[2]whole [3]living [[1]her] could by no one be cured,
44 προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου
having come behind touched the border of [2]garment
αὐτοῦ, καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ.αἵματος.αὐτῆς.
[1]his, and immediately stopped the flux of her blood.
45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; Ἀρνου-
And [2]said [1]Jesus, Who [is it] that was touching me? [3]Deny-
μένων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ [n]μετ' αὐτοῦ,‖ Ἐπι-
ing [1]and [2]all, [9]said [4]Peter [5]and [6]those [7]with [8]him, Mas-
στάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν, [o]καὶ λέγεις,
ter, the crowds throng thee and press, and sayest thou,
Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου;‖ 46 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἥψατό
Who [is it] that was touching me? And Jesus said, [3]Touched
μου τίς· ἐγὼ.γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν [p]ἐξελθοῦσαν‖ ἀπ'
[4]me [1]some [2]one, for I knew [that] power went out from

---

[y] ἠρώτησεν LTrA. [z] Γερασηνῶν Gerasenes LTrA; Γεργεσηνῶν Gergesenes T. [a] — τὸ (*read* a ship) LTTrA. [b] ἐδεεῖτο L; ἐδεῖτο TrA. [c] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he sent) [L]TTrA. [d] σοι ἐποίησεν LTTrA. [e] Ἐν δὲ Tr. [f] ὑποστρέφειν T. [g] οὗτος this LTr. [h] — τοῦ T[Tr]. [i] καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν and it came to pass as he proceeded L. [k] ἰατροῖς GLTTrAW. [l] + αὐτῆς her L. [m] ἀπ' LTTrA. [n] σὺν αὐτῷ GLTTrA. [o] — καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; T[TrA]. [p] ἐξεληλυθυῖαν had gone out TTrA.

ἐμοῦ. 47 Ἰδοῦσα.δὲ η γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ.ἔλαθεν, τρέμουσα ἦλ-
me. And [3]seeing [1]the [2]woman that she was not hid, trembling she
θεν, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἥψατο
came, and having fallen down before him, for what cause she touched
αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν [q]αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς
him she declared to him before all the people, and how
ἰάθη παραχρῆμα. 48 ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, [r]Θάρσει,‖
she was healed immediately. And he said to her, Be of good courage,
[s]θύγατερ,‖ ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.
daughter, thy faith has cured thee: go in peace.
49 Ἔτι.αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος ἔρχεταί τις [t]παρὰ‖ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώ-
As yet he was speaking comes one from the ruler of the syna-
γου, λέγων [v]αὐτῷ,‖ Ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ.θυγάτηρ.σου· [w]μὴ‖ σκύλλε
gogue, saying to him, [3]Has [4]died [1]thy [2]daughter; [5]not [6]trouble
τὸν διδάσκαλον. 50 Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ,
the teacher. But Jesus having heard answered him,
[x]λέγων,‖ Μὴ.φοβοῦ· μόνον [y]πίστευε.‖ καὶ σωθήσεται.
saying, Fear not; only believe, and she shall be restored.
51 [z]Εἰσελθὼν‖.δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ.ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν [a]οὐδένα‖
And having entered into the house he did not suffer [3]to [4]go [5]in [1]any [2]one (*lit.* no one)
εἰ.μὴ Πέτρον καὶ [b]Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην,‖ καὶ τὸν πατέρα
except Peter and James and John, and the father
τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. 52 ἔκλαιον.δὲ πάντες καὶ
of the child and the mother. And they were [2]weeping [1]all and
ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Μὴ.κλαίετε· [c]οὐκ‖.ἀπέθανεν,
bewailing her. But he said, Weep not; she is not dead,
ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. 53 Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέ-
but sleeps. And they laughed at him, knowing that she was
θανεν. 54 αὐτὸς.δὲ [d]ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας, καὶ‖ κρατήσας
dead. But he having put out all, and having taken hold
τῆς.χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησεν, λέγων, Ἡ παῖς, [e]ἐγείρου.‖ 55 Καὶ
of her hand, cried, saying, Child, arise. And
ἐπέστρεψεν τὸ.πνεῦμα.αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα· καὶ
[3]returned [1]her [2]spirit, and she arose immediately; and
διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. 56 καὶ
he directed [that] [5]to [6]her [[1]something] [2]should [3]be [4]given to eat. And
ἐξέστησαν οἱ.γονεῖς.αὐτῆς· ὁ.δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ
[3]were [4]amazed [1]her [2]parents; and he charged them to no one
εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.
to tell what had happened.

when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace. 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. 50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. 51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

9 [f]Συγκαλεσάμενος‖.δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα [g]μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ‖ ἔδωκεν
And having called together the twelve disciples of him he gave
αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ
to them power and authority over all the demons, and
νόσους θεραπεύειν· 2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν
diseases to heal, and sent them to proclaim the
βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι [h]τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας.‖ 3 καὶ
kingdom of God, and to heal those being sick. And
εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· μήτε [i]ῥάβδους,‖
he said to them, Nothing take for the way; neither staves,

IX. Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor

[q] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [r] — Θάρσει LTTrA. [s] θυγάτηρ Tr. [t] ἀπὸ L. [v] — αὐτῷ T[Tr]. [w] μηκέτι no longer LTTr. [x] — λέγων LTTr[A]. [y] πίστευσον TTrA. [z] ἐλθὼν having gone GLTTrW. [a] τινὰ σὺν αὐτῷ any one with him LTTrA. [b] Ἰωάννην (Ἰωάνην Tr) καὶ Ἰάκωβον GLTTrAW. [c] οὐ γὰρ (*read* for she is not dead) LTrA. [d] — ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ LTTrA. [e] ἔγειρε LTrA. [f] Συνκαλεσάμενος T. [g] — μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ GTTrAW. [h] τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς the sick L[Tr]; — τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας TA. [i] ῥάβδον staff GLTTrA.

scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτον, μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε [k]ἀνὰ[‖] δύο
nor provision bag, nor bread, nor money, nor each two
χιτῶνας ἔχειν. 4 καὶ εἰς ἣν.ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε,
tunics to have. And into whatever house ye may enter, there remain,
καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. 5 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ.[l]δέξωνται[‖] ὑμᾶς,
and thence go forth. And as many as may not receive you,
ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς.πόλεως.ἐκείνης [m]καὶ[‖] τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ
going forth from that city even the dust from
τῶν.ποδῶν.ὑμῶν [n]ἀποτινάξατε,[‖] εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.
your feet shake off, for a testimony against them.
6 Ἐξερχόμενοι.δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας, εὐαγγελιζό-
And going forth they passed through the villages, announcing the
μενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.
glad tidings and healing everywhere.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

7 Ἤκουσεν.δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ [o]τετράρχης[‖] τὰ γινόμενα
And [4]heard [5]of [1]Herod [2]the [3]tetrarch [7]the [8]things [9]being [10]done
[p]ὑπ' αὐτοῦ[‖] πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό
[11]by [12]him [6]all, and was perplexed, because it was said by
τινων, Ὅτι [q]Ἰωάννης[‖] [r]ἐγήγερται[‖] ἐκ νεκρῶν·
some, John has been raised from among [the] dead;
8 ὑπό τινων δέ, Ὅτι [s]Ἠλίας[‖] ἐφάνη· ἄλλων δέ, Ὅτι
by some also, that Elias had appeared; by others also, that
προφήτης [t]εἷς[‖] τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. 9 [v]Καὶ εἶπεν[‖] [w]ὁ[‖]
a prophet one of the ancients had arisen. And [2]said
Ἡρώδης, [x]Ἰωάννην[‖] ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς.δέ ἐστιν οὗτος
[1]Herod, John I beheaded, but who is this
περὶ οὗ [y]ἐγὼ[‖] ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; Καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.
concerning whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. 12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and

10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ
And [3]having [4]returned [1]the [2]apostles related to him
ὅσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν
whatsoever they had done. And having taken them he retired
κατ'.ἰδίαν εἰς [z]τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης[‖] Βηθσαϊδά.
apart into a [2]place [1]desert of a city called Bethsaida.
11 οἱ.δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ [a]δεξά-
But the crowds having known [it] followed him; and having
μενος[‖] αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ,
received them he spoke to them concerning the kingdom of God,
καὶ τοὺς χρείαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο. 12 Ἡ.δὲ ἡμέρα
and those [2]need [1]having of healing he cured. But the day
ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες.δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀπό-
began to decline, and having come the twelve said to him, Dis-
λυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα [b]ἀπελθόντες[‖] εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ
miss the crowd, that having gone into the [2]around [1]villages and
[c]τοὺς[‖] ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσιν, καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι ὧδε
the country they may lodge, and may find provisions; for here
ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. 13 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Δότε αὐτοῖς
in [2]desert [1]a place we are. But he said to them, Give [2]to [3]them
[d]ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν.[‖] Οἱ.δὲ [e]εἶπον,[‖] Οὐκ.εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ
[1]ye to eat. But they said, There are not to us more than

---

[k] [ἀνὰ] TrA. [l] δέχωνται LTTrA. [m] — καὶ [L]TrA. [n] ἀποτινάσσετε TA. [o] τετραάρχης T. [p] — ὑπ' αὐτοῦ [L]TTrA. [q] Ἰωάνης Tr. [r] ἠγέρθη was raised LTTr. [s] Ἠλείας T. [t] τις some one TA; τὶς Tr. [v] εἶπεν δὲ LTTrA. [w] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [x] Ἰωάνην Tr. [y] — ἐγὼ (*read* ἀκούω I hear) T[Tr]. [z] πόλιν καλουμένην a city called TTrA. [a] ἀποδεξάμενος having gladly received LTTrA. [b] πορευθέντες GLTTrA. [c] — τοὺς T[Tr]A. [d] φαγεῖν ὑμεῖς LTA. [e] εἶπαν LTTrA.

[f]πέντε ἄρτοι‖ καὶ [g]δύο ἰχθύες,‖ εἰ.[h]μήτι‖ πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς
five loaves and two fishes, unless indeed having gone we
ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν.λαὸν.τοῦτον βρώματα. 14 [i]Ἦσαν
should buy for all this people victuals; [2]they [3]were
[i]γὰρ‖ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
[1]for about [3]men [1]five [2]thousand. But he said to [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας [k] ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. 15 Καὶ
[1]his, Make [2]recline [1]them in companies by fifties. And
ἐποίησαν οὕτως, καὶ [l]ἀνέκλιναν‖ ἅπαντας. 16 Λαβὼν.δὲ
they did so, and made [2]recline [1]all. And having taken
τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν
the five loaves and the two fishes, having looked up to the
οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς
heaven he blessed them and broke, and gave to the
μαθηταῖς [m]παρατιθέναι‖ τῷ ὄχλῳ. 17 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορ-
disciples to set before the crowd. And they ate and were
τάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς
[2]satisfied [1]all; and was taken up that which was over and above to them
κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα.
of fragments [2]hand [3]baskets [1]twelve.

18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον [n]κατα-
And it came to pass as [2]was [1]he praying a-
μόνας,‖ συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς,
lone, [3]were [4]with [5]him [1]the [2]disciples, and he questioned them,
λέγων, Τίνα με [o]λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι‖ εἶναι; 19 Οἱ.δὲ ἀπο-
saying, Whom [5]me [1]do [4]pronounce [2]the [3]crowds to be? And they an-
κριθέντες [p]εἶπον,‖ [q]Ἰωάννην‖ τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι.δὲ
swering said, John the Baptist; and others,
[r]Ἠλίαν·‖ ἄλλοι.δέ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη.
Elias; and others, that [2]prophet [1]some of the ancients has arisen.
20 Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς.δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι;
And he said to them, But ye whom [4]me [1]do [2]ye [3]pronounce to be?
[s]Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Πέτρος‖ εἶπεν, Τὸν χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 Ὁ.δὲ
And answering Peter said, The Christ of God. And he
ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν μηδενὶ [t]εἰπεῖν‖ τοῦτο,
strictly enjoining them charged [them] to no one to tell this,
22 εἰπών, Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ
saying, It is necessary for the Son of man many things
παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχ-
to suffer, and to be rejected by the elders and chief
ιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
priests and scribes, and to be killed, and the third
ἡμέρᾳ [v]ἐγερθῆναι.‖ 23 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει
day to be raised. And he said to all, If any one desires
ὀπίσω μου [w]ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω‖ ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω
after me to come, let him deny himself, and let him take up
τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ [x]καθ'.ἡμέραν,‖ καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι.
his cross daily, and let him follow me;
24 ὃς.γὰρ.[y]ἂν‖ θέλῃ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐ-
for whoever may desire his life to save, shall lose it;
τήν· ὃς.δ'.ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος
but whoever may lose his life on account of me, he

two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;
22 saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

---

[f] ἄρτοι πέντε T. [g] ἰχθύες δύο GLTTrAW. [h] μή τι LTrA. [i] δὲ and T. [k] + ὡσεὶ (*read* about fifty each) [LTr]A. [l] κατέκλιναν TTr. [m] παραθεῖναι TTrA. [n] κατὰ μόνας LTTr. [o] οἱ ὄχλοι λέγουσιν TTrA. [p] εἶπαν LTTrA. [q] Ἰωάνην Tr. [r] Ἠλείαν T. [s] Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς TTrA. [t] λέγειν GLTTrA. [v] ἀναστῆναι to arise LA. [w] ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω GLTTrA. [x] — καθ' ἡμέραν L. [y] ἐὰν T.

σώσει αὐτήν. 25 τί.γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας
shall save it. For what is ³profited ¹a ²man, having gained
τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν.δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς;
the ²world ¹whole, but himself having destroyed or suffered the loss of?
26 ὃς.γὰρ.ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους,
For whoever may have been ashamed of me and my words,
τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται ὅταν ἔλθῃ
him the Son of man will be ashamed of when he shall come
ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων.
in the glory of himself and of the Father and of the holy angels.
27 Λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσίν τινες τῶν ᶻὧδε‖ ᵃἑστηκό-
But I say to you of a truth, there are some of those here stand-
των,‖ οἳ οὐ.μὴ ᵇγεύσονται‖ θανάτου ἕως.ἂν ἴδωσιν
ing who in no wise shall taste of death until they shall have seen
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
the kingdom of God.

28 Ἐγένετο.δὲ μετὰ τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ
And it came to pass after these words about ²days ¹eight
ᶜκαὶ‖ παραλαβὼν ᵈτὸν‖ Πέτρον καὶ ᵉἸωάννην‖ καὶ Ἰάκωβον
that having taken Peter and John and James
ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 29 καὶ ἐγένετο
he went up into the mountain to pray. And it came to pass
ἐν.τῷ.προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ.προσώπου.αὐτοῦ
as ²prayed ¹he the appearance of his face
ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ.ἱματισμὸς.αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἐξαστράπτων.
[became] altered, and his clothing white effulgent.
30 Καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν
And behold, ²men ¹two talked with him, who were
ᶠΜωσῆς‖ καὶ ᵍἨλίας‖ 31 οἳ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγονʰ τὴν
Moses and Elias, who appearing in glory spoke of
ἔξοδον.αὐτοῦ ἣν ⁱἔμελλεν‖ πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.
his departure which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem.
32 ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ.
But Peter and those with him were oppressed with sleep.
διαγρηγορήσαντες.δὲ ᵏεἶδον‖ τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο
and having awoke fully they saw his glory, and the two
ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας αὐτῷ. 33 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.δια-
men who stood with him. And it came to pass as ²de-
χωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν
parted ¹these from him, ²said ¹Peter to
Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν
Jesus, Master, good it is for us here to be; and let us make
σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοί, καὶ ˡΜωσεῖ μίαν,‖ καὶ μίαν
²tabernacles ¹three, one for thee, and for Moses one, and one
ᵐἨλίᾳ,‖ μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει. 34 ταῦτα.δὲ αὐτοῦ.λέγοντος
for Elias, not knowing what he is saying. But these things as he was saying
ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ⁿἐπεσκίασεν‖ αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν.δὲ ἐν.τῷ
³came ¹a ²cloud and overshadowed them, and they feared as
ᵒἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν‖ εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. 35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ
those entered into the cloud: and a voice came out of
τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ.υἱός.μου ὁ ᵖἀγαπητός·‖
the cloud, saying, This is my Son the beloved;

25 For what is a man
advantaged, if he gain
the whole world, and
lose himself, or be cast
away? 26 For whoso-
ever shall be ashamed
of me and of my words,
of him shall the Son of
man be ashamed, when
he shall come in his
own glory, and *in his*
Father's, and of the
holy angels. 27 But I
tell you of a truth,
there be some standing
here, which shall not
taste of death, till
they see the kingdom
of God.

28 And it came to
pass about an eight
days after these say-
ings, he took Peter and
John and James, and
went up into a moun-
tain to pray. 29 And
as he prayed, the fa-
shion of his counte-
nance was altered, and
his raiment *was* white
and glistering. 30 And,
behold, there talked
with him two men,
which were Moses and
Elias: 31 who appeared
in glory, and spake of
his decease which he
should accomplish at
Jerusalem. 32 But
Peter and they that
were with him were
heavy with sleep: and
when they were awake,
they saw his glory, and
the two men that stood
with him. 33 And it
came to pass, as they
departed from him,
Peter said unto Jesus,
Master, it is good for
us to be here: and let
us make three taber-
nacles; one for thee,
and one for Moses, and
one for Elias: not
knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake,
there came a cloud,
and overshadowed
them: and they feared
as they entered into
the cloud. 35 And
there came a voice out
of the cloud, saying,
This is my beloved
Son: hear him. 36 And

ᶻ αὐτοῦ TTrA ᵃ ἑστώτων GLTTrAW. ᵇ γεύσωνται should taste GLTTrAW. ᶜ [καὶ] L. ᵈ — τὸν GLTTrAW. ᵉ Ἰωάνην Tr. ᶠ Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. ᵍ Ἡλείας T. ʰ + [δὲ] and L. ⁱ ἤμελλεν T. ᵏ εἶδαν T. ˡ μίαν Μωσεῖ G; μίαν Μωϋσεῖ LTTrAW. ᵐ Ἡλείᾳ T. ⁿ ἐπεσκίαζεν TTrA. ᵒ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς they entered TTrA. ᵖ ἐκλελεγμένος chosen TTrA.

αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. 36 Καὶ ἐν.τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὑρέθη
[3]him [1]hear [2]ye. And as occurred the voice [2]was [3]found
[q]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς μόνος. Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
[1]Jesus alone: and they were silent, and to no one they told
ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν [r]ἑωράκασιν.‖
in those days anything of what they had seen.

37 Ἐγένετο.δὲ [s]ἐν‖ τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων.αὐτῶν
And it came to pass on the next day, on their having come down
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς. 38 Καὶ
from the mountain, [4]met [5]him [1]a [3]crowd [2]great. And
ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου [t]ἀνεβόησεν,‖ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε,
behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, Teacher,
δέομαί σου [v]ἐπίβλεψον‖ ἐπὶ τὸν.υἱόν.μου, ὅτι μονογενής
I beseech thee look upon my son, for an only child
[w]ἐστίν μοι·‖ 39 καὶ ἰδού, πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν καὶ ἐξ-
he is to me: and behold, a spirit takes him and sud-
αίφνης κράζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ,
denly he cries out, and it throws [2]into [3]convulsions [1]him with foaming,
καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, συντρῖβον αὐτόν. 40 καὶ
and with difficulty departs from him, bruising him. And
ἐδεήθην τῶν.μαθητῶν.σου ἵνα [x]ἐκβάλλωσιν‖ αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ
I besought thy disciples that they might cast out it, and [3]not
ἠδυνήθησαν. 41 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὦ γενεὰ
[1]they [2]were able. And [2]answering [1]Jesus said, O generation
ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ
unbelieving and perverted, until when shall I be with you and
ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε [y]ὧδε τὸν.υἱόν.σου.‖ 42 Ἔτι.δὲ
bear with you? Bring hither thy son. But [4]yet
προσερχομένου.αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συν-
[1]as [2]he [3]was coming near [3]dashed [5]down [4]him [1]the [2]demon and threw
εσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησεν.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ
[him] into convulsions. And [2]rebuked [1]Jesus the spirit the
ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ
unclean, and healed the child, and gave back him to
πατρὶ.αὐτοῦ. 43 ἐξεπλήσσοντο.δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι
his father. And [2]were [3]astonished [1]all at the majesty
τοῦ θεοῦ.
of God.

Πάντων.δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς [z]ἐποίησεν‖ [a]ὁ Ἰη-
And [as] all were wondering at all which [2]did [1]Je-
σοῦς,‖ εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ, 44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ
sus, he said to his disciples, Lay [2]by [1]ye into
ὦτα.ὑμῶν τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους· ὁ.γὰρ.υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλ-
your ears these words: For the Son of man is a-
λει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. 45 Οἱ.δὲ ἠγνόουν
bout to be delivered up into [the] hands of men. But they understood not
τὸ.ῥῆμα.τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἵνα
this saying, and it was veiled from them that
μὴ.αἴσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο [b]ἐρωτῆσαι‖ αὐτὸν
they should not perceive it. And they feared to ask him
περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου. 46 Εἰσῆλθεν.δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν
concerning [2]saying [1]this. But [3]came [4]up [1]a [2]reasoning among
αὐτοῖς, τό, τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. 47 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς [c]ἰδὼν‖
them, this, who might be greatest of them. And Jesus having seen

when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child. 39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying. 46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of

---

[q] — ὁ LTTrAW. [r] ἑώρακαν TTrA. [s] — ἐν T[Tr]A. [t] ἐβόησεν LTTrA. [v] ἐπιβλέψαι GLTTrAW. [w] μοι ἐστιν LTTrAW. [x] ἐκβάλωσιν GLTTrAW. [y] τὸν υἱόν σου ὧδε GW. [z] ἐποίει GLTTrA. [a] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* ἐποίει he was doing) TTrA. [b] ἐπερωτῆσαι L. [c] εἰδὼς T.

their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48 and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς.καρδίας.αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος [d]παιδίου‖
the reasoning of their heart, having taken hold of a little child
ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, 48 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Ος.[e]ἐὰν‖
he set it by him, and said to them, Whoever
δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·
shall receive this little child in my name, me receives;
καὶ ὃς.[f]ἐὰν‖ ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
and whoever me shall receive, receives him who sent me.
ὁ.γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων οὗτος [g]ἔσται‖
For he who ²less ³among ⁵all ⁴you ¹is he shall be
μέγας. 49 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ [h]ὁ‖ [i]Ἰωάννης‖ εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα,
great. And answering John said, Master,
εἴδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.σου ἐκβάλλοντα [k]τὰ‖ δαιμόνια·
we saw some one in thy name casting out the demons,
καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ.ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν· 50 [l]Καὶ
and we forbade him, because he follows not with us. And
εἶπεν‖ πρὸς αὐτὸν [m]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ.κωλύετε· ὃς.γὰρ οὐκ
²said ³to ⁴him ¹Jesus, Forbid not; for whosoever ²not
ἔστιν καθ' [n]ἡμῶν,‖ ὑπὲρ [n]ἡμῶν‖ ἐστιν.
¹is against us, for us is.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

51 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν.τῷ.συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς
And it came to pass when were being fulfilled the days of the
[o]ἀναλήψεως‖.αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ.πρόσωπον.[p]αὐτοῦ‖ [q]ἐστή-
receiving him up, that he his face sted-
ριξεν‖ τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 52 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
fastly set to go to Jerusalem. And he sent
ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον
messengers before ²face ¹his. And having gone they entered
εἰς [r]κώμην Σαμαρειτῶν,‖ ὥστε ἑτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. 53 καὶ οὐκ
into a village of Samaritans, so as to make ready for him. And ³not
ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευό-
¹they ²did receive him, because his face was [as] go-
μενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 54 ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[s]αὐτοῦ‖
ing to Jerusalem. And seeing [it] his disciples
Ἰάκωβος καὶ [t]Ἰωάννης‖ [w]εἶπον,‖ Κύριε, θέλεις εἴπω-
James and John said, Lord, wilt thou [that] we should
μεν πῦρ καταβῆναι [x]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς,
call fire to come down from the heaven, and consume them,
[y]ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησεν‖; 55 Στραφεὶς.δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς,
as also Elias did? But turning he rebuked them,
[z]καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ.οἴδατε οἵου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς· 56 [z]ὁ.γὰρ
and said, Ye know not of what spirit ²are ¹ye. For the
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἦλθεν ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι,
Son of man did not come [the] lives of men to destroy,
ἀλλὰ σῶσαι.‖ Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.
but to save. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Je-

57 [a]Ἐγένετο.δὲ‖ πορευομένων.αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπέν τις
And it came to pass as they were going in the way ³said ¹some ²one
πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου [b]ἂν‖ ἀπέρχῃ, [c]κύριε.‖
to him, I will follow thee wherever thou mayest go, Lord.

---

[d] παιδίον TrA. [e] ἂν L. [f] ἂν T. [g] ἔστιν is LTTrA. [h] — ὁ LTrA. [i] Ἰωάνης Tr. [k] — τὰ LTTrAW. [l] εἶπεν δὲ LTTrA. [m] — ὁ T[A]. [n] ὑμῶν you GLTTrA. [o] ἀναλήμψεως LTTrA. [p] [αὐτοῦ] LTrA. [q] ἐστήρισεν TTrA. [r] πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν a city of Samaritans T. [s] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) T[TrA] [t] Ἰωάνης Tr. [w] εἶπαν TTrA. [x] ἐκ out of L. [y] — ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησεν TTr[A]. [z] — καὶ εἶπεν (*verse* 55) .... σῶσαι (*verse* 56) LTTrA; — ὁ γὰρ ... σῶσαι G. [a] Καὶ and TTrA. [b] ἐὰν LTrA. [c] — κύριε LTTr[A].

58 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν,
And [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, The foxes holes have,
καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ.δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ
and the birds of the heaven nests; but the Son
ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. 59 Εἶπεν.δὲ
of man has not where the head he may lay. And he said
πρὸς ἕτερον, Ἀκολούθει μοι. Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, [d]Κύριε,‖ ἐπίτρεψόν
to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, allow
μοι [e]ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον‖ θάψαι τὸν.πατέρα.μου. 60 Εἶπεν.δὲ
me going away first to bury my father. But [2]said
αὐτῷ [f]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Leave the dead to bury their own
νεκρούς· σὺ.δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
dead; but thou going forth declare the kingdom of God.
61 Εἶπεν.δὲ καὶ ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον.δὲ
And [2]said [3]also [1]another, I will follow thee, Lord, but first
ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.μου. 62 Εἶπεν.δὲ
allow me to take leave of those at my house. But [2]said
[g]πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Οὐδεὶς [h]ἐπιβαλὼν‖ τὴν.χεῖρα.[i]αὐτοῦ‖
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, No one having laid his hand
ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὔθετός ἐστιν
upon [the] plough, and looking on the things behind, [2]fit [1]is
[k]εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν‖ τοῦ θεοῦ.
for the kingdom of God.

10 Μετὰ.δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος [l]καὶ‖ ἑτέρους ἑβδο-
Now after these things [3]appointed [1]the [2]Lord [6]also [5]others [4]seven-
μήκοντα[m], καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ.δύο πρὸ προσώπου
ty, and sent them two and two before [2]face
αὐτοῦ, εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ [n]ἔμελλεν‖ αὐτὸς
[1]his, into every city and place where he was about himself
ἔρχεσθαι. 2 Ἔλεγεν [o]οὖν‖ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς
to come. He said therefore to them, The [2]indeed [1]harvest [is]
πολύς, οἱ.δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου
great, but the workmen [are] few. Supplicate therefore the Lord
τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως [p]ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας‖ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν
of the harvest, that he may send out workmen into [2]harvest
αὐτοῦ. 3 Ὑπάγετε· ἰδού, [q]ἐγὼ‖ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν
[1]his. Go; lo, I send forth you as lambs in
μέσῳ λύκων. 4 μὴ βαστάζετε [r]βαλάντιον‖ μὴ πήραν
[the] midst of wolves. Neither carry purse nor provision bag
[s]μηδὲ‖ ὑποδήματα· [t]καὶ‖ μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε.
nor sandals, and no one on the way salute.
5 Εἰς.ἣν.δ'.ἂν [v]οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε,‖ πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ
And into whatever house ye may enter, first say, Peace
οἴκῳ.τούτῳ. 6 καὶ ἐὰν [w]μὲν‖ ᾖ ἐκεῖ [x]υἱὸς εἰρήνης, [y]ἐπανα-
to this house. And if indeed be there a son of peace, [3]shall
παύσεται‖ ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ.εἰρήνη.ὑμῶν· εἰ.δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
[4]rest [5]upon [6]it [1]your [2]peace; but if not so, to you
ἀνακάμψει. 7 ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, [z]ἐσθίοντες‖ καὶ
it shall return. [2]In [3]the [4]same [1]and house abide, eating and

sus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

X. After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy

---

[d] — Κύριε T. [e] πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν first to go away L; πρῶτον ἀπελθόντι TTr. [f] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) [L]TTrA. [g] ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν LTr; — πρὸς αὐτὸν A. [h] ἐπιβάλλων L. [i] [αὐτοῦ] Tr. [k] τῇ βασιλείᾳ LTTrA. [l] [καὶ] TrA. [m] + [δύο] two L. [n] ἤμελλεν LTTrAW. [o] δὲ and (he said) LTTrA. [p] ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας GLW; ἐργάτας ἐκβάλῃ TTrA. [q] — ἐγὼ (*read* ἀποσ. I send forth) LTTrA. [r] βαλλάντιον LTTrAW. [s] μὴ TTrA. [t] — καὶ T. [v] εισέλθητε οἰκίαν TTrA; οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε L. [w] — μὲν GLTTrAW. [x] + ὁ the (son) E. [y] ἐπαναπαήσεται T. [z] ἔσθοντες LTTrA.

of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος-γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης
drinking the things [supplied] by them; for worthy [2]the [3]workman
τοῦ-μισθοῦ-αὐτοῦ [a]ἐστιν.[‖] μὴ-μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν.
[4]of [5]his [6]hire [1]is. Remove not from house to house.
8 καὶ εἰς ἣν-[b]δ'[‖]-ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς,
And into whatever [2]also [1]city ye may enter, and they receive you,
ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, 9 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν
eat the things set before you, and heal the [2]in
αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς, Ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασι-
[3]it [1]sick, and say to them, Has drawn near to you the king-
λεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 εἰς-ἣν-δ'-ἂν πόλιν [c]εἰσέρχησθε,[‖] καὶ μὴ
dom of God. But into whatever city ye may enter, and [3]not
δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς-πλατείας-αὐτῆς, εἴπατε,
[1]they [2]do receive you, having gone out into its streets, say,
11 Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
Even the dust which clung to us out of [2]city
ὑμῶν [d] ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε, ὅτι
[1]your we wipe off against you; yet this know, that
ἤγγικεν [e]ἐφ' ὑμᾶς[‖] ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 λέγω-[f]δὲ[‖] ὑμῖν,
has drawn near to you the kingdom of God. And I say to you,
ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ-ἡμέρᾳ-ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ
that for Sodom in that day more tolerable it shall be than
πόλει-ἐκείνῃ. 13 Οὐαί σοι, [g]Χωραζίν,[‖] οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδά·
for that city. Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee, Bethsaida!
ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι [h]ἐγένοντο[‖] αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ
for if in Tyre and Sidon had taken place the works of power which
γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
have been taking place in you, long ago in sackcloth and ashes
[i]καθήμεναι[‖] μετενόησαν. 14 πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκ-
sitting they had repented. But for Tyre and Sidon more
τότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. 15 καὶ σύ, [k]Καπερ-
tolerable will it be in the judgment than for you. And thou, Caper-
ναούμ,[‖] [l]ἡ[‖] ἕως [m]τοῦ[‖] οὐρανοῦ [n]ὑψωθεῖσα,[‖] ἕως [o] ᾅδου
naum, who to the heaven hast been lifted up, to hades
καταβιβασθήσῃ. 16 Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ
thou shalt be brought down. He that hears you [2]me [1]hears, and
ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ-δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν
he that rejects you [2]me [1]rejects, and he that [2]me [1]rejects rejects him
ἀποστείλαντά με.
who sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

17 Ὑπέστρεψαν-δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα[p] μετὰ χαρᾶς, λέγοντες,
And [3]returned [1]the [2]seventy with joy, saying,
Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί
Lord, even the demons are subject to us through [2]name
σου. 18 Εἶπεν-δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρουν τὸν σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν
[1]thy. And he said to them, I beheld Satan as lightning
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. 19 ἰδού, [q]δίδωμι[‖] ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν
out of the heaven falling. Lo, I give you the authority
τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and upon all the
δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ-μὴ [r]ἀδικήσῃ.[‖]
power of the enemy, and nothing you in anywise shall injure.
(*lit.* in no wise)

---

[a] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) LTTrA. [b] — δ' also LTTrA. [c] εἰσέλθητε LTTrA. [d] + εἰς τοὺς πόδας to the feet (+[ἡμῶν] of us A) LTTrA. [e] — ἐφ' ὑμᾶς GLTTrA. [f] — δὲ and G[L]TrAW. [g] Χοραζίν EGLW; Χοραζείν TTrA. [h] ἐγενήθησαν LTTrA. [i] καθήμενοι LTTrA. [k] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [l] μὴ LTTrA. [m] — τοῦ LTTr. [n] ὑψωθήσῃ; wilt thou be lifted up? LTTrA. [o] + τοῦ the TrA. [p] + [δύο] two L. [q] δέδωκα I have given TTrA. [r] ἀδικήσει ELTTrA.

20 πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ.χαίρετε, ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσ-
Yet in this rejoice not, that the spirits to you are sub-
σεται· χαίρετε.δὲ [s]μᾶλλον‖ ὅτι τὰ.ὀνόματα.ὑμῶν [t]ἐγράφη‖
jected, but rejoice rather that your names are written
ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 21 Ἐν αὐτῇ.τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο [v] τῷ
in the heavens. In the same hour [2]rejoiced [3]in [4]the
πνεύματι[w] [x]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ,
[5]Spirit [1]Jesus, and said, I praise thee, O Father,
κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ
Lord of the heaven and of the earth, that thou didst hide these things from
σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναί, ὁ πα-
wise and prudent, and didst reveal them to babes: yea, Fa-
τήρ, ὅτι οὕτως [y]ἐγένετο εὐδοκία‖ ἔμπροσθέν σου. 22 [z]Καὶ
ther, for thus was it well pleasing before thee. And
στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπεν,‖ Πάντα [a]παρεδόθη μοι‖
having turned to the disciples he said, All things were delivered to me
ὑπὸ τοῦ.πατρός.μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς εἰ.μὴ
by my Father, and no one knows who is the Son except
ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ.μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ.[b]ἐὰν‖
the Father, and who is the Father, except the Son, and he to whomsoever
βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς
[3]may [4]will [1]the [2]Son to reveal [him]. And having turned to
τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ᾽.ἰδίαν εἶπεν, Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ
the disciples apart he said, Blessed [are] the eyes
οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. 24 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ
which see what ye see. For I say to you, that many
προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε,
prophets and kings desired to see what ye see,
καὶ οὐκ.[c]εἶδον·‖ καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ.ἤκουσαν.
and saw not; and to hear what ye hear, and heard not.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. 21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. 23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 Καὶ ἰδού, νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων
And behold, a [2]doctor [3]of [4]the [5]law [1]certain stood up, tempting
αὐτόν, [d]καὶ‖ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον
him, and saying, Teacher, [3]what [1]having [2]done life eternal
κληρονομήσω; 26 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί
shall I inherit? And he said to him, In the law what
γέγραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; 27 Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν,
has been written? how readest thou? And he answering said,
Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν.θεόν.σου ἐξ ὅλης [e]τῆς‖ καρδίας
Thou shalt love [the] Lord thy God with all [2]heart
σου καὶ [f]ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.ψυχῆς.σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.ἰσχύος .σου
[1]thy and with all thy soul and with all thy strength
καὶ [g]ἐξ ὅλης τῆς.διανοίας‖.σου· καὶ τὸν.πλησίον.σου ὡς σεαυ-
and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy-
τόν. 28 Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει,
self. And he said to him, Rightly thou hast answered: this do,
καὶ ζήσῃ. 29 Ὁ.δὲ θέλων [h]δικαιοῦν‖ ἑαυτὸν εἶπεν πρὸς
and thou shalt live. But he desiring to justify himself said to
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου πλησίον; 30 Ὑπολαβὼν.[i]δὲ‖
Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And taking [it] up
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ
Jesus said, A [2]man [1]certain was going down from Jerusalem

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and

---

[s] — μᾶλλον GLTTrAW. [t] ἐνγέγραπται have been inscribed T; ἐγγέ. TrA. [v] + ἐν in (the) T. [w] + τῷ ἁγίῳ the Holy LTTrA. [x] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* ἠγαλ. he rejoiced) LTTrA. [y] εὐδοκία ἐγένετο LTrA. [z] — καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπεν EGTr[A]. [a] μοι παρεδόθη GLTTrAW. [b] ἂν LTrA. [c] ἴδαν T; εἶδαν TrA. [d] — καὶ T[Tr]A. [e] [τῆς] Tr. [f] ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ LTTr. [g] ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ LTTr. [h] δικαιῶσαι LTTrA. [i] — δὲ and T.

fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, 34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

εἰς [k]Ἱεριχώ,‖ καὶ λῃσταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἳ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες
to Jericho, and [3]robbers [1]fell [2]among, who both having stripped
αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ
him and wounds having inflicted went away, leaving [him], half dead
[l]τυγχάνοντα.‖ 31 κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατ-
being. [2]By [3]a [4]coincidence [1]now [5]a [7]priest [6]certain went
έβαινεν ἐν τῇ.ὁδῷ.ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλ-
down in that road, and having seen him he passed by on the op-
θεν· 32 ὁμοίως.δὲ καὶ [m]Λευΐτης,‖ [n]γενόμενος‖ κατὰ τὸν
posite side; and in like manner also a Levite, being at the
τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν [o] ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. 33 [p]Σα-
spot, having come and having seen passed by on the opposite side. [2]A [4]Sa-
μαρείτης‖ δέ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδὼν
maritan [1]but [3]certain journeying came to him, and having seen
[q]αὐτὸν‖ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη· 34 καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησεν τὰ
him was moved with compassion, and having approached bound up
τραύματα.αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· [r]ἐπιβιβάσας.δὲ‖
his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and having put
αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ.ἴδιον κτῆνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς [s]πανδοχεῖον,‖ καὶ
him on his own beast brought him to an inn, and
ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. 35 καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον [t]ἐξελθών,‖ ἐκβαλὼν
took care of him. And on the morrow going forth, taking out
δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ [v]πανδοχεῖ,‖ καὶ εἶπεν [w]αὐτῷ,‖
two denarii he gave [them] to the innkeeper, and said to him,
Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅ.τι.ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς, ἐγὼ ἐν
Take care of him, and whatsoever thou mayest expend more, I on
τῷ.ἐπανέρχεσθαί.με ἀποδώσω σοι. 36 Τίς [x]οὖν‖ τούτων
my coming back will repay thee. Which therefore of these
τῶν τριῶν [y]δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον‖ γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος
three seems to thee [4]neighbour [1]to [2]have [3]been of him who fell
εἰς τοὺς λῃστάς; 37 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος
among the robbers? And he said, He who shewed compassion
μετ' αὐτοῦ. Εἶπεν [z]οὖν‖ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ
towards him. [3]Said [2]therefore [4]to [5]him [1]Jesus, Go [2]and
σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.
[1]thou do likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her

38 [a]Ἐγένετο.δὲ.ἐν‖ τῷ.πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς [b]καὶ‖ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλ-
And it came to pass as [2]proceeded [1]they that he enter-
θεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ.δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπ-
ed into a [2]village [1]certain; and a [2]woman [1]certain by name Martha re-
εδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς [c]τὸν.οἶκον‖.[d]αὐτῆς.‖ 39 καὶ τῇδε.ἦν ἀδελφὴ
ceived him into her house. And she had a sister
καλουμένη [e]Μαρία,‖ ἣ καὶ [f]παρακαθίσασα‖ [g]παρὰ‖ τοὺς πόδας
called Mary, who also having sat down at the feet
[h]τοῦ Ἰησοῦ‖ ἤκουεν τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ. 40 ἡ.δὲ.Μάρθα
of Jesus was listening to his word. But Martha
περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα.δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε,
was distracted about much service; and coming up she said, Lord,
οὐ.μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ.ἀδελφή.μου μόνην με [i]κατέλιπεν‖ δια-
is it no concern to thee that my sister [3]alone [2]me [1]left to

[k] Ἱερειχώ T. [l] — τυγχάνοντα LTTr[A]. [m] Λευείτης TTrA. [n] — γενόμενος Tr. [o] + αὐτὸν him L. [p] Σαμαρίτης T. [q] — αὐτὸν [L]T[Tr]A. [r] καὶ ἐπιβιβάσας L. [s] πανδοκίον T. [t] — ἐξελθών LTTr[A]. [v] πανδοκεῖ T. [w] — αὐτῷ [L]TTr[A]. [x] — οὖν [L]T[Tr]A. [y] πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι GTTrAW. [z] δὲ [1]and ([2]Jesus) GLTTrA. [a] Ἐν δὲ And as Tr. [b] [καὶ] LTr. [c] τὴν οἰκίαν T. [d] — αὐτῆς (*read* the house) T[Tr]. [e] Μαριάμ T. [f] παρακαθεσθεῖσα TTrA. [g] πρὸς against TTrA. [h] τοῦ κυρίου of the Lord LTTrAW. [i] κατέλειπεν TrA.

κονεῖν; [k]εἰπὲ‖ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. 41 Ἀπο-
serve? Speak therefore to her that me she may help. [3]An-
κριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ [l]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς
swering [1]but [4]said [5]to [6]her [2]Jesus, Martha, Martha, thou art careful
καὶ [m]τυρβάζῃ‖ περὶ πολλά· 42 ἑνὸς.δέ ἐστιν χρεία· Μαρία
and troubled about many things; but of one there is need; [2]Mary
[n]δὲ‖ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἥτις οὐκ.ἀφαιρεθήσεται
[1]and the good part chose, which shall not be taken
[o]ἀπ'‖ αὐτῆς.
from her.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσ-
And it came to pass as [2]was [1]he in a [2]place [1]certain pray-
ευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέν τις τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ πρὸς
ing, when he ceased, said one of his disciples to
αὐτόν, Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ [p]Ἰωάν-
him, Lord, teach us to pray, as also John
νης‖ ἐδίδαξεν τοὺς.μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ. 2 Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν
taught his disciples. And he said to them, When
προσεύχησθε λέγετε, Πάτερ [q]ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,‖
ye pray say, [2]Father [1]our, who [art] in the heavens,
ἁγιασθήτω τὸ.ὄνομά.σου· [r]ἐλθέτω‖ [s]ἡ.βασιλεία.σου·‖ [t]γενηθήτω
sanctified be thy name; let come thy kingdom; let be done
τὸ.θέλημά.σου,‖ [v]ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.‖ 3 τὸν
thy will, as in heaven, [so] also upon the earth.
ἄρτον.ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ.καθ'.ἡμέραν· 4 καὶ
Our bread the needed give us daily; and
ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς.ἁμαρτίας.ἡμῶν, καὶ.γὰρ αὐτοὶ [w]ἀφίεμεν‖
forgive us our sins, for [3]also [2]ourselves [1]we forgive
παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ.εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν,
every one indebted to us; and lead not us into temptation,
[x]ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.‖ 5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς
but deliver us from evil. And he said to
αὐτούς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἕξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς
them, Who among you shall have a friend, and shall go to
αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου, καὶ [y]εἴπῃ‖ αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς
him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three
ἄρτους, 6 ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρός με,
loaves, since a friend of mine is come off a journey to me,
καὶ οὐκ.ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· 7 κἀκεῖνος ἔσωθεν
and I have not what I shall set before him; and he from within
ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπῃ, Μή μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα
answering should say, [3]Not [2]me [4]trouble [1]cause; already the door
κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ.παιδία.μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν·
has been shut, and my children with me in bed are;
οὐ.δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. 8 Λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ
I cannot rise up to give to thee. I say to you, if even [3]not
δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστάς, διὰ τὸ.εἶναι [z]αὐτοῦ φίλον,‖
[1]he [2]will give to him, having risen up, because of [his] being his friend,
διά.γε τὴν.[a]ἀναίδειαν‖.αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ
yet because of his importunity having risen he will give him
ὅσων χρῄζει. 9 Κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται
as many as he needs. And I to you say, Ask, and it shall be given

therefore that she help me. 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 42 but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

XI. And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? 7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you;

---

[k] εἰπὸν T. [l] ὁ κύριος the Lord T. [m] θορυβάζῃ agitated LTTrA. [n] γὰρ for T; [δὲ] A.
[o] — ἀπ' [L]T[TrA]. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] — ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς GTTrA. [r] ἐλθάτω TTr.
[s] σου ἡ βασιλεία G. [t] — γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου GTTrA. [v] — ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς G[L]TTrA. [w] ἀφίομεν LTTrA. [x] — ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ GTTrA.
[y] ἐρεῖ L. [z] φίλον αὐτοῦ TTrA. [a] ἀναιδίαν T.

seek, and ye shall find;
knock, and it shall
be opened unto you.
10 For every one that
asketh receiveth; and
he that seeketh find-
eth; and to him that
knocketh it shall be
opened. 11 If a son
shall ask bread of any
of you that is a father,
will he give him a
stone? or if *he ask* a
fish, will he for a fish
give him a serpent?
12 Or if he shall ask an
egg, will he offer him a
scorpion? 13 If ye then,
being evil, know how
to give good gifts unto
your children: how
much more shall *your*
heavenly Father give
the Holy Spirit to them
that ask him?

14 And he was cast-
ing out a devil, and it
was dumb. And it
came to pass, when the
devil was gone out,
the dumb spake; and
the people wondered.
15 But some of them
said, He casteth out
devils through Beelze-
bub the chief of the
devils. 16 And others,
tempting *him*, sought
of him a sign from hea-
ven. 17 But he, know-
ing their thoughts, said
unto them, Every king-
dom divided against
itself is brought to
desolation; and a house
divided against a house
falleth. 18 If Satan
also be divided against
himself, how shall his
kingdom stand? be-
cause ye say that I cast
out devils through
Beelzebub. 19 And if I
by Beelzebub cast out
devils, by whom do
your sons cast *them*
out? therefore shall
they be your judges.
20 But if I with the
finger of God cast out
devils, no doubt the
kingdom of God is
come upon you.
21 When a strong man
armed keepeth his
palace, his goods are in
peace: 22 but when a
stronger than he shall

ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ [b]ἀνοιγήσεται‖ ὑμῖν.
to you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
10 πᾶς-γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὑρίσκει· καὶ
For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and
τῷ κρούοντι [c]ἀνοιγήσεται.‖ 11 τίνα-δὲ [d] ὑμῶν τὸν
to him that knocks it will be opened. And which of you who [is]
πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;
a father shall [3]ask [4]for [1]the [2]son bread, a stone will he give to him?
[e]εἰ‖ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν [f]ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ‖; 12 ἢ
if also a fish, instead of a fish a serpent will he give to him? or
καὶ [g]ἐὰν‖ [h]αἰτήσῃ‖ ᾠόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; 13 εἰ
also if he should ask an egg, will he give to him a scorpion? If
οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε [i]ἀγαθὰ δόματα‖
therefore ye, [2]evil [1]being, know [how] good gifts
διδόναι τοῖς-τέκνοις-ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ[k] ὁ ἐξ
to give to your children, how much more the Father who [is] of
οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;
heaven will give [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy to those that ask him?

14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, [l]καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν‖ κωφόν·
And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb;
ἐγένετο-δὲ τοῦ-δαιμονίου [m]ἐξελθόντος,‖ ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός·
and it came to pass on the demon having gone out, [3]spoke [1]the [2]dumb.
καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. 15 τινὲς-δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν [n]εἶπον,‖ Ἐν
And [3]wondered [1]the [2]crowds. But some of them said, By
Βεελζεβοὺλ [o] ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.
Beelzebul prince of the demons he casts out the demons.
16 Ἕτεροι-δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον [p]παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ
And others, tempting, a sign from him were seeking from
οὐρανοῦ.‖ 17 Αὐτὸς-δὲ εἰδὼς [q]αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα‖ εἶπεν
heaven. But he knowing their thoughts said
αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία [r]ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα‖ ἐρη-
to them, Every kingdom [2]against [3]itself [1]divided is brought to
μοῦται· καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. 18 εἰ-δὲ καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς
desolation; and a house against a house falls. And if also Satan
ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ-βασιλεία-αὐτοῦ;
against himself be divided, how shall stand his kingdom?
ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλειν-με τὰ δαιμόνια. 19 εἰ-δὲ
because ye say, by Beelzebul I cast out the demons. And if
ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, [s]οἱ‖-υἱοὶ-ὑμῶν ἐν
I by Beelzebul cast out the demons, your sons by
τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο [t]κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσον-
whom do they cast out? on account of this judges of you they shall
ται.‖ 20 εἰ-δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ [v]ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια,
be. But if by [the] finger of God I cast out the demons,
ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 ὅταν ὁ
then is come upon you the kingdom of God. When the
ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσσῃ τὴν-ἑαυτοῦ-αὐλήν, ἐν
strong [man] being armed may keep his own dwelling, in
εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶν τὰ-ὑπάρχοντα-αὐτοῦ· 22 ἐπὰν-δὲ [w]ὁ‖ ἰσχυρό-
peace are his goods; but as soon as the stronger

---

[b] ἀνοιχθήσεται TA. [c] ἀνοιχθήσεται LTAW. [d] + ἐξ LTTrAW. [e] ἢ or GLTTrAW. [f] αὐτῷ ἐπιδώσει TTrA. [g] — ἐὰν TTr[A]. [h] αἰτήσει he shall ask ETTrA. [i] δόματα ἀγαθὰ GLTTrAW. [k] + ὑμῶν (*read* your father) L. [l] [καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν] TrA. [m] ἐκβληθέντος having been cast out L. [n] εἶπαν TrA. [o] + τῷ the LTTrAW. [p] ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ LTTrAW. [q] τὰ διανοήματα αὐτῶν L. [r] διαμερισθεῖσα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν T. [s] — οἱ L. [t] αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν κριταὶ ἔσονται LA; αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν T; αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται Tr. [v] + [ἐγὼ] Tr. [w] — ὁ (*read* a stronger) LTTrA.

τερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν
than he coming upon [him] shall overcome him, [2]panoply
αὐτοῦ αἴρει ἐφ' ᾗ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ.σκῦλα.αὐτοῦ δια-
[1]his he takes away in which he had trusted, and his spoils he
δίδωσιν. 23 ὁ μὴ.ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· καὶ ὁ
divides. He that is not with me against me is, and he that
μὴ.συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. 24 Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον
gathers not with me scatters. When the unclean
πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων
spirit is gone out from the man, he goes through waterless
τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον [x]λέγει, Ὑπο-
places, seeking rest; and not finding [any] he says, I will
στρέψω εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· 25 καὶ ἐλθὸν
return to my house whence I came out. And having come
εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. 26 τότε πορεύεται
he finds [it] swept and adorned. Then he goes
καὶ παραλαμβάνει [y]ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ,‖
and takes seven other spirits more wicked than himself,
καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ
and having entered they dwell there; and becomes the last
ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. 27 Ἐγένετο.δὲ
[3]man [1]of [2]that worse than the first. And it came to pass
ἐν.τῷ.λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις [z]γυνὴ φωνὴν‖
as [2]spoke [1]he these things, [4]lifting [5]up [2]certain [1]a [3]woman [her] voice
ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά
from the crowd said to him, Blessed the womb that bore
σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας. 28 Αὐτὸς.δὲ εἶπεν, [a]Μεν-
thee, and [the] breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, Yea
οῦνγε‖ μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ
rather blessed they who hear the word of God and
φυλάσσοντες [b]αὐτόν.‖
keep it.

29 Τῶν.δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροιζομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ
But the crowds being thronged together he began to say, [2]generation
αὕτη [c]πονηρά ἐστιν· σημεῖον [d]ἐπιζητεῖ,‖ καὶ σημεῖον οὐ
[1]this [4]wicked [3]is; a sign it seeks after, and a sign [2]not
δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ.μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ [e]τοῦ προφήτου.‖
[1]shall be given to it except the sign of Jonas the prophet.
30 καθὼς.γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς [f]σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευΐταις,‖ οὕτως
For as was Jonas a sign to the Ninevites, thus
ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ.γενεᾷ.ταύτῃ. 31 Βασίλισσα
shall be also the Son of man to this generation. A queen
νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς
of [the] south shall rise up in the judgment with the men
γενεᾶς.ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν
of this generation, and shall condemn them; for she came from the
περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν [g]Σολομῶντος,‖ καὶ ἰδού,
ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold,
πλεῖον [g]Σολομῶντος‖ ὧδε. 32 ἄνδρες [h]Νινευῒ‖ ἀναστήσονται
more than Solomon here. Men of Nineveh shall stand up
ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς.γενεᾶς.ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν·
in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it,

come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. 27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at

---

[x] + [. τότε] then L. [y] ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτά TTrA. [z] φωνὴν γυνὴ LTA. [a] μενοῦν TTr; μὲν οὖν A. [b] — αὐτόν (*read* [it]) GLTTrA. [c] + γενεὰ a generation LTTrA. [d] ζητεῖ it seeks TTrA. [e] — τοῦ προφήτου GLTTrA. [f] τοῖς Νινευείταις (Νινευΐταις TrA) σημεῖον TTrA. [g] Σολομῶνος GLTTrAW. [h] Νινευὴ A; Νινευῖται Ninevites LTrW; Νινευεῖται T.

the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness. 35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. 42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ. καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον
because they repented at the proclamation of Jonas; and behold, more
Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. 33 *Οὐδεὶς* [i]*δὲ* *λύχνον ἅψας εἰς* [k]*κρυπτὸν*
than Jonas here. But no one a lamp having lit ³in ⁴secret
τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, [l]*ἀλλ'* *ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν,*
¹sets ²it, nor under the corn-measure, but upon the lampstand,
ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ [m]*φέγγος* *βλέπωσιν.* 34 *ὁ λύχνος*
that they who enter in the light may see. The lamp
τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός[n]*· ὅταν* [o]*οὖν* *ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου*
of the body is the eye: when therefore thine eye
ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, [p]*καὶ* *ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐπὰν δὲ*
²single ¹be, also ²whole ¹thy body light is; but when
πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. 35 *σκόπει οὖν*
evil it be, also thy body [is] dark. See therefore
μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. 36 *εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά*
lest the light that [is] in thee ²darkness ¹is. If therefore ³body
σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον [q]*τὶ μέρος* *σκοτεινόν, ἔσται*
¹thy ²whole [is] light, not having any part dark, it shall be
φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζῃ σε.
²light ¹all, as when the lamp with [its] brightness may light thee.
37 *Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι* [r] [s]*ἠρώτα* *αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός* [t]*τις*
Now as ²was ³speaking [¹he] asked him ¹a ³Pharisee ²certain
ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν.
that he would dine with him: and having entered he reclined himself.
38 *ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη*
But the Pharisee seeing [it] wondered that not first he washed
πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. 39 *εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς*
before the dinner. But said the Lord to him, Now ye
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε,
Pharisees the outside of the cup and of the dish ye cleanse,
τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἁρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. 40 *ἄφρονες,*
but the inside of you is full of plunder and wickedness. Fools,
οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησεν;
[did] not he who made the outside also the inside make?
41 *πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην, καὶ ἰδού,*
But [of] the things which are within give alms, and lo,
πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστιν. 42 [v]*ἀλλ'* *οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις,*
all things clean to you are. But woe to you Pharisees,
ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν
for ye pay tithes of the mint and the rue and every
λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ·
herb, and pass by the judgment and the love of God.
ταῦτα [w] *ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ* [x]*ἀφιέναι.*
These things it behoved [you] to do, and those not to be leaving aside.
43 *οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν*
Woe to you Pharisees, for ye love the first seat
ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς[y]*.*
in the synagogues and the salutations in the market-places.
44 *οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,* [z]*γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,* *ὅτι ἐστὲ*
Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are

---

[i] — *δὲ* but TTrA. [k] *κρυπτὴν* secret place EGLTTrAW. [l] *ἀλλὰ* EW. [m] *φῶς* LTrA. [n] + *σου* (*read* thine eye) LTTrA. [o] — *οὖν* LTTrA. [p] — *καὶ* L. [q] *μέρος τι* ([*τι*] A) LTrA. [r] + *αὐτὸν* he L. [s] *ἐρωτᾷ* asks LTA; *ἐρώτα* Tr. [t] — *τις* TTrA. [v] *ἀλλὰ* T. [w] + *δὲ* now [L]Tr. [x] *παρεῖναι* to pass by LTTrA. [y] + [*καὶ τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις*] and the first places at the suppers L. [z] — *γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί* G[L]TTrA.

ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι [a]οἱ‖ περιπατοῦντες
as the ²tombs ¹unseen, and the men who walk
ἐπάνω οὐκ.οἴδασιν. 45 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δέ τις τῶν νομι-
over [them] do not know [it]. And answering one of the doctors of the
κῶν λέγει αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις.
law says to him, Teacher, these things saying ²also ¹us thou insultest.
46 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε
And he said, Also to you the doctors of the law woe, for ye burden
τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἑνὶ
men [with] burdens heavy to bear, and yourselves with one
τῶν.δακτύλων.ὑμῶν οὐ.προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. 47 οὐαὶ
of your fingers do not touch the burdens. Woe
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, [b]οἱ δὲ‖ πα-
to you, for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and ²fa-
τέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. 48 ἄρα [c]μαρτυρεῖτε‖ καὶ
thers ¹your killed them. Hence ye bear witness and
συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν.πατέρων.ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν
consent to the works of your fathers; for they indeed
ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς.δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε [d]αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα.‖
killed them, and ye build their tombs.
49 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς
Because of this also the wisdom of God said, I will send to
αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτε-
them prophets and apostles, and [some] of them they will
νοῦσιν καὶ [e]ἐκδιώξουσιν·‖ 50 ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων
kill and drive out, that may be required the blood of all
τῶν προφητῶν [f]τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον‖ ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου
the prophets poured out from [the] foundation of [the] world,
ἀπὸ τῆς.γενεᾶς.ταύτης, 51 ἀπὸ [g]τοῦ‖ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως [g]τοῦ‖
of this generation, from the blood of Abel to the
αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου
blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar
καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς
and the house; yea, I say to you, it shall be required of ²generation
ταύτης. 52 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν
¹this. Woe to you the doctors of the law, for ye took away the
κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ.[h]εἰσήλθετε,‖ καὶ τοὺς εἰσερ-
key of knowledge; yourselves did not enter, and those who were
χομένους ἐκωλύσατε. 53 [i]Λέγοντος.δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς
entering ye hindered. And as ²was ³saying ¹he these things to
αὐτοὺς‖ ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐν-
them began the scribes and the Pharisees urgently to press
έχειν, καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, 54 ἐνε-
upon [him], and to make ²speak ¹him about many things; watch-
δρεύοντες [k]αὐτὸν‖ [l]καὶ‖ [m]ζητοῦντες‖ θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ
ing him and seeking to catch something out of
στόματος.αὐτοῦ [n]ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.‖
his mouth that they might accuse him.

12 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ
During which [things] being gathered together the myriads of the
ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς
crowd, so as to trample upon one another, he began to say to

for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*. 45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. 53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: 54 laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

XII. In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his

[a] — οἱ (*read* περιπ. walking) L[A]W. [b] καὶ οἱ T. [c] μάρτυρές ἐστε witnesses ye are TTrA. [d] — αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα [L]TTrA. [e] [ἐκ]διώξουσιν TrA. [f] τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον LTA; τὸ ἐκκεχυμένον which has been poured out Tr. [g] — τοῦ (*read* [the]) LTTrA. [h] εἰσήλθατε GLTTrA. [i] Κἀκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ and as he went out thence TTrA. [k] — αὐτόν T. [l] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [m] — ζητοῦντες T[Tr]A. [n] — ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ T[Tr]A.

disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9 but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

μαθητὰς.αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης
his disciples first, Take heed to yourselves of the leaven

τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. 2 οὐδὲν.δὲ συγκεκαλυμ-
of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy; but nothing [2]covered

μένον ἐστὶν ὃ οὐκ.ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ
[3]up [1]is which shall not be uncovered, nor hidden which [2]not

γνωσθήσεται. 3 ἀνθ'.ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ
[1]shall be known; wherefore whatever in the darkness ye said, in the

φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς
light shall be heard; and what in the ear ye spoke in

ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. 4 Λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν
chambers, shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. But I say to you,

τοῖς.φίλοις.μου, Μὴ.φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν [p]ἀποκτεινόντων‖
my friends, Ye should not fear because of those who kill

τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ.ἐχόντων [q]περισσότερόν‖.τι
the body, and after these things are not able anything more

ποιῆσαι. 5 ὑποδείξω.δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε
to do. But I will shew you whom ye should fear: Fear

τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι [r]ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα‖ ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν
him who after having killed, authority has to cast into the

γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε. 6 Οὐχὶ πέντε
gehenna; yea, I say to you, [2]him [1]fear. [2]Not [3]five

στρουθία [s]πωλεῖται‖ ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ
[4]sparrows [1]are sold for [2]assaria [1]two? and one of them [2]not

ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· 7 ἀλλὰ.καὶ αἱ τρίχες
[1]is forgotten before God. But even the hairs

τῆς.κεφαλῆς.ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἠρίθμηνται. μὴ [t]οὖν‖ φοβεῖσθε·
of your head [2]all [1]have been numbered. [2]Not [3]therefore [1]fear,

πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. 8 Λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς ὃς.ἂν
than many sparrows ye are better. But I say to you, Every one whoever

ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
may confess me before men, also the Son

ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ
of man will confess him before the angels

θεοῦ· 9 ὁ.δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με [v]ἐνώπιον‖ τῶν ἀνθρώπων
of God; but he that has denied me before men

ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 καὶ πᾶς
will be denied before the angels of God; and every one

ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται
who shall say a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven

αὐτῷ· τῷ.δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι
him; but to him who against the Holy Spirit has blasphemed

οὐκ.ἀφεθήσεται. 11 ὅταν.δὲ [w]προσφέρωσιν‖ ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς
it will not be forgiven. But when they bring you before the

συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, [x]μὴ.μεριμνᾶτε‖
synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, be not careful

πῶς [y]ἢ τί‖ ἀπολογήσησθε, ἢ τί εἴπητε· 12 τὸ.γὰρ
how or what ye shall reply in defence, or what ye should say; for the

ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ.τῇ ὥρᾳ ἃ δεῖ
Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what it behoves [you]

εἰπεῖν.
to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to

13 Εἶπεν.δέ τις [z]αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου,‖ Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ
And [2]said [1]one to him from the crowd, Teacher, speak

[p] ἀποκτενόντων G; ἀποκτεννόντων LTTrA. [q] περισσόν L. [r] ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν LTTrA. [s] πωλοῦνται TTrA. [t] — οὖν [L]TTrA. [v] ἔμπροσθεν L. [w] εἰσφέρωσιν TTrA. [x] μὴ μεριμνήσητε ye should not be careful TTr. [y] [ἢ τί] TrA. [z] ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ T.

ἀδελφῷ-μου μερίσασθαι μετ᾽ ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. 14 Ὁ.δὲ
to my brother to divide with me the inheritance. But he
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν [a]δικαστὴν‖ ἢ μεριστὴν
said to him, Man, who [2]me [1]appointed a judge or a divider
ἐφ᾽ ὑμᾶς; 15 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε
over you? And he said to them, See and keep yourselves
ἀπὸ [b]τῆς‖ πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν
from covetousness; for not in the abundance
τινὶ ἡ.ζωὴ.αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων.[c]αὐτοῦ.‖
[7]to [8]anyone [9]his [10]life [6]is [1]of [2]that [3]which [4]he [5]possesses.
16 Εἶπεν.δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου
And he spoke a parable to them, saying, [3]Of [4]a [7]man
τινὸς πλουσίου [d]εὐφόρησεν‖ ἡ χώρα· 17 καὶ
[5]certain [6]rich [8]brought [9]forth [10]abundantly [1]the [2]ground. And
διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ.ἔχω
he was reasoning within himself, saying, What shall I do, for I have not
ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς.καρπούς.μου; 18 καὶ εἶπεν, Τοῦτο ποιήσω·
where I shall lay up my fruits? and he said, This will I do:
καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ
I will take away my granaries, and greater will build, and
συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα [e]τὰ.γενήματά‖.[f]μου‖ καὶ τὰ.ἀγαθά.μου,
will lay up there all my produce and my good things,
19 καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ.ψυχῇ.μου, Ψυχή, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ
and I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast many good things
κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου.
laid by for [2]years [1]many; take thy rest, eat, drink, be merry.
20 εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, [g]Ἄφρων,‖ ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχήν
But [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]God, Fool, this night [2]soul
σου [h]ἀπαιτοῦσιν‖ ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ.δὲ ἡτοίμασας τίνι
thy they require of thee; and [5]what [6]thou [7]didst [8]prepare [1]to [2]whom
ἔσται; 21 οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων [i]ἑαυτῷ,‖ καὶ μὴ εἰς
[3]shall [4]be? Thus [is] he who treasures up for himself, and not toward
θεὸν πλουτῶν. 22 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς.μαθητὰς.[k]αὐτοῦ,‖ Διὰ
God is rich. And he said to his disciples, Because of
τοῦτο [l]ὑμῖν λέγω,‖ μὴ.μεριμνᾶτε τῇ.ψυχῇ.[m]ὑμῶν‖ τί φάγητε,
this to you I say, Be not careful as to your life what ye should eat,
μηδὲ τῷ σώματι[n] τί ἐνδύσησθε. 23 ἡ[o] ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστιν
nor as to the body what ye should put on. The life more is
τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. 24 Κατανοήσατε
than the food, and the body than the raiment. Consider
τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι [p]οὐ‖ σπείρουσιν [q]οὐδὲ‖ θερίζουσιν, οἷς
the ravens, for [3]not [1]they [2]sow nor reap, to which
οὐκ.ἔστιν ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς·
there is not storehouse nor granary, and God feeds them.
πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; 25 τίς.δὲ ἐξ
How much more [2]ye [1]are better than the birds? And who of
ὑμῶν [r]μεριμνῶν‖ δύναται [s]προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν.ἡλικίαν.αὐτοῦ‖
you [by] being careful is able to add to his stature
πῆχυν [t]ἕνα‖; 26 εἰ οὖν [v]οὔτε‖ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε,
[2]cubit [1]one? If therefore not even [the] least ye are able [to do],
τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; 27 Κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα,
why about the rest are ye careful? Consider the lilies,

my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. 20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? 21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. 22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. 23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? 25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? 26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? 27 Consider the lilies how they grow:

---

[a] κριτὴν LTTrA. [b] πάσης all LTTrAW. [c] αὐτῷ LTTrA. [d] ηὐφόρησεν L. [e] τὰ γεννήματα E; τὸν σῖτον the wheat Tr. [f] — μου Tr[A]. [g] ἄφρον GW. [h] αἰτοῦσιν TrA. [i] αὐτῷ T. [k] [αὐτοῦ] L. [l] λέγω ὑμῖν TrA. [m] — ὑμῶν (*read* as to the life) LTTrA. [n] + [ὑμῶν] (*read* your body) L. [o] + [γὰρ] (*read* for the) LTrA. [p] οὔτε neither TA. [q] οὔτε TA. [r] [μεριμνῶν] A. [s] ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ προσθεῖναι A. [t] — ἕνα (*read* a cubit) T[Tr]A. [v] οὐδὲ LTTrA.

they toil not, they spin
not; and yet I say unto
you, that Solomon in
all his glory was not
arrayed like one of
these. 28 If then God
so clothe the grass,
which is to day in the
field, and to morrow is
cast into the oven; how
much more *will he
clothe* you, O ye of lit-
tle faith? 29 And seek
not ye what ye shall
eat, or what ye shall
drink, neither be ye of
doubtful mind. 30 For
all these things do the
nations of the world
seek after: and your
Father knoweth that
ye have need of these
things. 31 But rather
seek ye the kingdom of
God; and all these
things shall be added
unto you. 32 Fear not,
little flock; for it is
your Father's good
pleasure to give you
the kingdom. 33 Sell
that ye have, and give
alms; provide your-
selves bags which wax
not old, a treasure in
the heavens that fail-
eth not, where no
thief approacheth, nei-
ther moth corrupteth.
34 For where your trea-
sure is, there will your
heart be also. 35 Let
your loins be girded
about, and *your* lights
burning; 36 and ye
yourselves like unto
men that wait for their
lord, when he will re-
turn from the wed-
ding; that when he
cometh and knock-
eth, they may open
unto him immediately.
37 Blessed *are* those
servants, whom the
lord when he cometh
shall find watching:
verily I say unto you,
that he shall gird him-
self, and make them to
sit down to meat, and
will come forth and
serve them. 38 And if
he shall come in the se-
cond watch, or come in
the third watch, and
find *them* so, blessed
are those servants.
39 And this know, that
if the goodman of the
house had known what
hour the thief would

πῶς [w]αὐξάνει· οὐ.κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει·‖ λέγω.δὲ ὑμῖν,[x]
how they grow; they labour not, nor do they spin; but I say to you,
οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ.δόξῃ.αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἓν
Not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one
τούτων. 28 εἰ.δὲ [y]τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ σήμερον ὄντα,‖ καὶ
of these. But if the grass [3]in [4]the [5]field [6]to-day [1]which [2]is, and
αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ θεὸς οὕτως [z]ἀμφιέννυσιν,‖
to-morrow into an oven is cast, God thus arrays,
πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; 29 καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ.ζητεῖτε
how much rather you, O [ye] of little faith? And ye seek ye not
τί φάγητε [a]ἢ‖ τί πίητε, καὶ μὴ.μετεωρίζεσθε. 30 ταῦτα
what ye may eat or what ye may drink, and be not in anxiety; [2]these [3]things
γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου [b]ἐπιζητεῖ·‖ ὑμῶν.δὲ ὁ πατὴρ
[1]for all the nations of the world seek after; and your Father
οἶδεν ὅτι χρῄζετε τούτων. 31 πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν
knows that ye have need of these things. But seek ye the kingdom
[c]τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ καὶ ταῦτα [d]πάντα‖ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. 32 μὴ
of God, and [2]these [3]things [1]all shall be added to you. [2]Not
φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν
[1]fear, little flock, for [3]took [4]delight [1]your [2]Father
δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. 33 πωλήσατε τὰ.ὑπάρχοντα.ὑμῶν,
in giving you the kingdom. Sell your possessions,
καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς [e]βαλάντια‖ μὴ
and give alms; make to yourselves purses not
παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου
growing old, a treasure unfailing in the heavens, where
κλέπτης οὐκ.ἐγγίζει, οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει· 34 ὅπου.γάρ ἐστιν
thief does not draw near, nor moth destroy. For where is
ὁ.θησαυρὸς.ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ.καρδία.ὑμῶν ἔσται. 35 Ἔστωσαν
your treasure, there also your heart will be. Let be
[f]ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες‖ περιεζωσμέναι καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· 36 καὶ
your loins girded about and lamps burning; and
ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν.κύριον.ἑαυτῶν,
ye like to men waiting for their lord,
πότε [g]ἀναλύσει‖ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἐλθόντος καὶ κρού-
whenever he shall return from the wedding feasts, that having come and having
σαντος, εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. 37 μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι
knocked, immediately they may open to him. Blessed [2]bondmen
ἐκεῖνοι οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὑρήσει γρηγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν
[1]those whom coming the Lord shall find watching. Verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ
I say to you, that he will gird himself and will make [2]recline [1]them, and
παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. 38 [h]καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ
coming up will serve them. And if he come in the second
φυλακῇ, καὶ‖ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτως,
watch, and in the third watch he come, and find [them] thus,
μακάριοί εἰσιν [i]οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι.‖ 39 τοῦτο.δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι
blessed are [2]bondmen [1]those. But this know, that
εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται,
if [6]had [7]known [1]the [2]master [3]of [4]the [5]house in what hour the thief is coming,

---

[w] οὔτε νήθει οὔτε ὑφαίνει they neither spin nor weave TA. [x] + [ὅτι] that L. [y] ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χόρτον ὄντα σήμερον TA; τὸν χόρτον σήμερον ἐν ἀγρῷ ὄντα LTr. [z] ἀμφιάζει L; ἀμφιέζει TTrA. [a] καὶ and TTr. [b] ἐπιζητοῦσιν TTrA. [c] αὐτοῦ (*read* his kingdom) LTTrA. [d] — πάντα [L]TTrA. [e] βαλλάντια LTTrAW. [f] αἱ ὀσφύες ὑμῶν L. [g] ἀναλύσῃ he may return LTTrA. [h] κἂν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ, κἂν and if in the second and if TTrA. [i] [οἱ δοῦλοι] ἐκεῖνοι TrA; — οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι (*read* are they) T.

[k]ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, καὶ‖ οὐκ.ἂν‖.ἀφῆκεν [m]διορυγῆναι‖
he would have watched, and would not have suffered to be dug through
τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ. 40 καὶ ὑμεῖς [n]οὖν‖ γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι
his house. And ye therefore be ye ready; for
ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ.δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. 41 Εἶπεν.δὲ
in the hour ye think not, the Son of man comes. And [2]said
[o]αὐτῷ‖ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην
[3]to [4]him [1]Peter, Lord, to us this parable
λέγεις, ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; 42 [p]Εἶπεν.δὲ‖ ὁ κύριος, Τίς
speakest thou, or also to all? And said the Lord, Who
ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος [q]καὶ‖ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει
then is the faithful steward and prudent, whom [3]will [4]set
ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς.θεραπείας.αὐτοῦ, [r]τοῦ‖ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ [s]τὸ‖
[1]the [2]Lord over his household, to give in season the
σιτομέτριον; 43 μακάριος ὁ.δοῦλος.ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἐλθὼν
measure of corn? Blessed that bondman whom [3]having [4]come
ὁ.κύριος.αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. 44 ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν,
[1]his [2]Lord will find doing thus. Of a truth I say to you,
ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς.ὑπάρχουσιν.αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν.
that over all his possessions he will set him.
45 Ἐὰν.δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ.δοῦλος.ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, Χρο-
But if [3]should [4]say [1]that [2]bondman in his heart, [5]De-
νίζει ὁ.κύριός.μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς
lays [1]my [2]Lord to come, and should begin to beat the
παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν.τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ με-
men-servants and the maid-servants, and to eat and to drink and to be
θύσκεσθαι· 46 ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ.δούλου.ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
drunken, [6]will [7]come [1]the [2]Lord [3]of [4]that [5]bondman in a day
ᾗ οὐ.προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ.γινώσκει, καὶ
in which he does not expect, and in an hour which he knows not, and
διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ.μέρος.αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων
will cut [2]in [3]two [1]him, and his portion with the unbelievers
θήσει. 47 ἐκεῖνος.δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
will appoint. But that bondman who knew the will
κυρίου.[t]ἑαυτοῦ,‖ καὶ μὴ.ἑτοιμάσας [v]μηδὲ‖ ποιήσας πρὸς
of his Lord, and prepared not nor did according to
τὸ.θέλημα.αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· 48 ὁ.δὲ μὴ
his will, shall be beaten with many [stripes]; but he who [2]not
γνούς, ποιήσας.δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας.
[1]knew, and did [things] worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few.
παντὶ.δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολύ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ·
And everyone to whom was given much, much will be required from him;
καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολύ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.
and to whom was committed much, the more will they ask of him.
49 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν [w]εἰς‖ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη
Fire I came to cast into the earth, and what will I if already
ἀνήφθη; 50 βάπτισμα.δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συν-
it be kindled? But a baptism I have to be baptized [with], and how am I
έχομαι ἕως.[x]οὗ‖ τελεσθῇ. 51 δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρε-
straitened until it be accomplished! Think ye that peace I
γενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἢ
came to give in the earth? No, I say to you, but rather

come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. 49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for

---

[k] — ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, και (*read* he would not have suffered) T. [l] — ἂν TrA. [m] διορυχθῆναι TA. [n] — οὖν LTTrA. [o] — αὐτῷ LTr[A]. [p] καὶ εἶπεν TTrA. [q] ὁ the LTTrA; καὶ ὁ and the W. [r] — τοῦ L[TrA]. [s] — τὸ (*read* a measure of corn) TrA. [t] αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [v] ἢ or T. [w] ἐπὶ upon LTTrAW. [x] ὅτου LTTrAW

from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. 55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time? 57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

XIII. There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 4 Or

διαμερισμόν. 52 ἔσονται.γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν [y]οἴκῳ
division; for there will be from henceforth five in [2]house
ἑνὶ‖ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ [z]τρισίν.
[1]one divided, three against two and two against three.
53 διαμερισθήσεται‖ πατὴρ [a]ἐφ'‖ υἱῷ, καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί·
[2]Will [3]be [4]divided [1]father against son, and son against father;
μήτηρ ἐπὶ [b]θυγατρί,‖ καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ [c]μητρί·‖ πενθερὰ
mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law
ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην [d]αὐτῆς,‖ καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν
against [2]daughter-in-law [1]her, and daughter-in-law against
πενθερὰν [e]αὐτῆς.‖
[2]mother-in-law [1]her.

54 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδητε [f]τὴν‖ νεφέλην
And he said also to the crowds, When ye see the cloud
ἀνατέλλουσαν [g]ἀπὸ‖ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, [h]Ὄμβρος
rising up from [the] west, immediately ye say, A shower
ἔρχεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτως. 55 καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,
is coming; and it happens so. And when a south wind [is] blowing,
λέγετε, Ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. 56 ὑποκριταί, τὸ
ye say, Heat there will be; and it happens. Hypocrites, the
πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν·
appearance of the earth and of the heaven ye know [how] to discern,
τὸν.δὲ.καιρὸν.τοῦτον πῶς [i]οὐ.δοκιμάζετε‖; 57 τί.δὲ καὶ ἀφ'
but this time how do ye not discern? And why even of
ἑαυτῶν οὐ.κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; 58 ὡς.γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ
yourselves judge ye not what [is] right? For as thou goest with
τοῦ.ἀντιδίκου.σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν
thine adverse party before a magistrate, in the way give diligence
ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς
to be set free from him, lest he should drag away thee to
τὸν κριτήν, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε [k]παραδῷ‖ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ
the judge, and the judge thee should deliver to the officer, and
ὁ πράκτωρ σε [l]βάλλῃ‖ εἰς φυλακήν. 59 λέγω σοι, οὐ.μὴ
the officer thee should cast into prison. I say to thee, In no wise
ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως.[m]οὗ‖ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν
shalt thou come out thence until even the last lepton
ἀποδῷς.
thou shalt have paid.

13 Παρῆσαν.δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ.τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες
And [2]were [3]present [1]some at the same time telling
αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὧν τὸ αἷμα [n]Πιλάτος‖ ἔμιξεν
him about the Galileans, of whom the blood Pilate mingled
μετὰ τῶν.θυσιῶν.αὐτῶν. 2 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [o]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν
with their sacrifices. And answering Jesus said
αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ.Γαλιλαῖοι.οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάν-
to them, Think ye that these Galileans sinners beyond all
τας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι [p]τοιαῦτα‖ πεπόνθασιν;
the Galileans were, because such things they have suffered?
3 οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ.[q]μετανοῆτε,‖ πάντες [r]ὡσαύ-
No, I say to you; but if ye repent not, all [2]in [3]like

---

[y] ἑνὶ οἴκῳ LTTrA. [z] τρισιν διαμερισθήσονται· (*read* three will be divided:) LTTrA. [a] ἐπὶ TTrA. [b] θυγατέρα LTTrA. [c] μητέρα T; τὴν μητέρα LTrA. [d] — αὐτῆς T. [e] — αὐτῆς TTrA. [f] — τὴν (*read* a cloud) LTTr[A]. [g] ἐπὶ at T. [h] + ὅτι that [L]TTrA. [i] οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν know ye not to discern? Tr. [k] παραδώσει shall deliver LTTrA. [l] βάλῃ GW; βαλεῖ shall cast LTTrA. [m] — οὗ TTr. [n] Πειλᾶτος T. [o] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) [L]TTrA. [p] ταῦτα these things TTr. [q] μετανοήσητε L. [r] ὁμοίως LTTrA.

τως‖ ἀπολεῖσθε. 4 ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ [s]δέκα.καὶ.ὀκτὼ‖ ἐφ' οὓς
[4]manner [1]ye shall perish. Or those eighteen on whom
ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε
fell the tower in Siloam and killed them, think ye
ὅτι [t]οὗτοι‖ ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας [v] ἀνθρώπους
that these debtors were beyond all men
τοὺς κατοικοῦντας [w]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλήμ; 5 οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ'
who dwelt in Jerusalem? No, I say to you; but
ἐὰν μὴ.[x]μετανοῆτε,‖ πάντες [y]ὁμοίως‖ ἀπολεῖσθε.
if ye repent not, all [2]in [3]like [4]manner [1]ye shall perish.

6 [z]Ἔλεγεν.δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν· Συκῆν εἶχέν τις
And he spoke this parable: [5]A [6]fig-tree [4]had [1]a [2]certain
[z]ἐν τῷ.ἀμπελῶνι.αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην·‖ καὶ ἦλθεν [a]καρπὸν
[[3]man] in his vineyard planted; and he came fruit
ζητῶν‖ ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ.εὗρεν. 7 εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμ-
seeking on it and did not find [any]. And he said to the vine-
πελουργόν, Ἰδού, τρία ἔτη[b] ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ
dresser, Behold, three years I come seeking fruit on
συκῇ.ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ.εὑρίσκω· ἔκκοψον [c] αὐτήν· [d]ἱνατί‖ καὶ
this fig-tree and do not find [any]: cut [2]down [1]it, why even
τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; 8 ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ,
the ground does it render useless? But he answering says to him,
Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως.ὅτου σκάψω περὶ
Sir, let [2]alone [1]it also this year, until I shall dig about
αὐτὴν καὶ βάλω [e]κοπρίαν·‖ 9 κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ [f]καρπόν·
it and put manure, and if indeed it should bear fruit—;
εἰ.δὲ μήγε, εἰς.τὸ μέλλον‖ ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.
but if not, hereafter thou shalt cut [2]down [1]it.

10 Ἦν.δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάβ-
And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sab-
βασιν· 11 καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ [g]ἦν‖ πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας
baths. And behold, a woman there was [2]a [3]spirit [1]having of infirmity
ἔτη [s]δέκα.καὶ.ὀκτώ,‖ καὶ ἦν [h]συγκύπτουσα‖ καὶ μὴ.δυναμένη
[2]years [1]eighteen, and she was bent together and [2]unable
ἀνακύψαι εἰς.τὸ.παντελές. 12 ἰδὼν.δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[3]to [4]lift [5]up [6]herself [1]wholly. And seeing her Jesus
προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι [i]
called to [her] and said to her, Woman, thou hast been loosed from
τῆς.ἀσθενείας.σοῦ. 13 Καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας·
thine infirmity. And he laid upon her [his] hands,
καὶ παραχρῆμα [k]ἀνωρθώθη,‖ καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν.
and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι
But [6]answering [1]the [2]ruler [3]of [4]the [5]synagogue, indignant because
τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ,[l]
on the sabbath [2]healed [1]Jesus, said to the crowd,
[l]Ἓξ ἡμέραι εἰσίν, ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν [m]ταύ-
Six days there are, in which it behoves [men] to work; in these
ταις‖ οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ
therefore coming be healed, and not on the [2]day

those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? 8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:* 9 and if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. 11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.* 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. 15 The

---

[s] δέκα [καὶ] ὀκτὼ LTrA; δεκαοκτὼ T. [t] αὐτοὶ they LTTrA. [v] + τοὺς the LTTrA. [w] — ἐν (*read* [in]) TrA. [x] μετανοήσητε LTTrA. [y] ὡσαύτως TTrA. [z] πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [a] ζητῶν καρπὸν GLTTrAW. [b] + ἀφ' οὗ since (three years) TTrA. [c] + οὖν therefore (cut) L. [d] ἵνα τί LTrA. [e] κόπρια EGLTTrAW. [f] καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον· εἰ δὲ μήγε (*read* bear fruit hereafter; but if not) TTrA. [g] — ἦν LTTrA. [h] συνκύπτουσα T. [i] + ἀπὸ from LT. [k] ἀνορθώθη LTTrA. [l] + ὅτι that TA. [m] αὐταῖς them LTTrA.

Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? 17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

σαββάτου. 15 Ἀπεκρίθη °οὖν" αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν,
[1]sabbath. [4]Answered [1]therefore [5]him [2]the [3]Lord, and said,
ᵖὙποκριτά," ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ.λύει τὸν
Hypocrite, each one of you on the sabbath does he not loose
βοῦν.αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν
his ox or ass from the manger, and having led [it] away
ποτίζει; 16 ταύτην.δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν,
give [it] drink? And this [woman], [2]a [3]daughter [4]of [5]Abraham [1]being,
ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ σατανᾶς, ἰδού, δέκα.καὶ.ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ.ἔδει
whom [2]has [3]bound [1]Satan, lo, eighteen years, ought [she] not
λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ.δεσμοῦ.τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;
to be loosed from this bond on the [2]day [1]sabbath?
17 Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος.αὐτοῦ κατῃσχύνοντο πάντες οἱ
And [4]these [5]things [1]on [2]his [3]saying [7]were [8]ashamed [6]all who
ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν
were opposed to him; and all the crowd were rejoicing at all
τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
the glorious things which were being done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? 19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

18 Ἔλεγεν ᑫδέ," Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ;
[2]He [3]said [1]and, To what [2]like [1]is the kingdom of God?
καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; 19 ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως,
and to what shall I liken it? Like it is to a grain of mustard,
ʳὃν" λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ
which [3]having [4]taken [1]a [2]man cast into [2]garden [1]his; and
ηὔξησεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον ˢμέγα," καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
it grew and came into a [2]tree [1]great, and the birds of the
οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς.κλάδοις.αὐτοῦ. 20 ᵗΚαὶ" πάλιν
heaven roosted in its branches. And again
εἶπεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; 21 ὁμοία
he said, To what shall I liken the kingdom of God? Like
ἐστὶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ᵛἐνέκρυψεν" εἰς ἀλεύρου
it is to leaven, which [3]having [4]taken [1]a [2]woman hid in [3]of [4]meal
σάτα τρία, ἕως.οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
[2]seahs [1]three, until [2]was [3]leavened [1]all.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. 23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: 26 then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in

22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων, καὶ
And he went through by cities and villages teaching, and
πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς ʷἹερουσαλήμ." 23 εἶπεν.δέ τις αὐτῷ,
[2]progress [1]making towards Jerusalem. And said one to him,
Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς,
Lord, [are] [4]few [1]those [2]being [3]saved? But he said to them,
24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς ˣπύλης·" ὅτι
Strive with earnestness to enter in through the narrow gate; for
πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ἰσχύσουσιν.
many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able.
25 ἀφ'.οὗ.ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀπο-
From the time [6]shall [7]have [8]risen [9]up [1]the [2]master [3]of [4]the [5]house, and shall
κλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἔξω ἑστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν
have shut the door, and ye begin without to stand and to knock at the
θύραν, λέγοντες, Κύριε, ʸκύριε," ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
door, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us; and he answering
ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ. 26 τότε ἄρξεσθε
will say to you, I do not know you whence ye are. Then will ye begin
λέγειν, Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν.σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς
to say, We ate in thy presence and drank, and in

° δὲ but LTTrA. ᵖ Ὑποκριταί hypocrites LTTrAW. ᑫ οὖν therefore TTrA. ʳ ὃ E. ˢ — μέγα [L]T[TrA]. ᵗ — καὶ W. ᵛ ἔκρυψεν TTrA. ʷ Ἱεροσόλυμα T. ˣ θύρας door GLTTrA. ʸ — κύριε [L]TTrA.

πλατείαις.ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. 27 καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ
our streets thou didst teach. And he will say, I tell you, [3]Not
οἶδα [z]ὑμᾶς‖ πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες
[1]I [2]do know you whence ye are; depart from me, all [ye]
[a]οἱ‖ ἐργάται [b]τῆς‖ ἀδικίας. 28 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ
the workers of unrighteousness. There shall be the weeping and
ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν [c]ὄψησθε‖ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ
the gnashing of the teeth, when ye see Abraham and Isaac
καὶ Ἰακὼβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom
θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς.δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω. 29 καὶ ἥξουσιν ἀπὸ
of God, but yourselves being cast out. And they shall come from
ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν, καὶ [d]ἀπὸ‖ βοῤῥᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνα-
east and west, and from north and south, and shall
κλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 καὶ ἰδού, εἰσὶν
recline in the kingdom of God. And lo, there are
ἔσχατοι οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καί εἰσιν πρῶτοι οἳ ἔσονται
last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be
ἔσχατοι.
last.

our streets. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. 29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 Ἐν.αὐτῇ τῇ [e]ἡμέρᾳ‖ [f]προσῆλθόν‖ τινες Φαρισαῖοι,
On the same day came to [him] certain Pharisees,
λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης
saying to him, Go out and proceed hence, for Herod
θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες
desires [3]thee [1]to [2]kill. And he said to them, Having gone
εἴπατε τῇ.ἀλώπεκι.ταύτῃ, Ἰδού, ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις
say to that fox, Lo, I cast out demons and cures
[g]ἐπιτελῶ‖ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ[h] τελειοῦμαι.
I complete to-day and to-morrow, and the third [day] I am perfected;
33 πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ
but it behoves me to-day and to-morrow and the [day] following
πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ.ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω
to proceed; for it is not possible [for] a prophet to perish out of
Ἱερουσαλήμ. 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα
Jerusalem. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who killest
τοὺς προφήτας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς
the prophets, and stonest those who have been sent to
αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ.τέκνα.σου, ὃν.τρόπον
her, how often would I have gathered thy children, in the way
[i]ὄρνις‖ [k]τὴν‖ ἑαυτῆς [l]νοσσιὰν‖ ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας,
a hen [gathers] her brood under [her] wings,
καὶ οὐκ.ἠθελήσατε. 35 ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ.οἶκος.ὑμῶν [m]ἔρη-
and ye would not. Behold, is left to you your house de-
μος·‖ [n]ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω‖ ὑμῖν, [o]ὅτι‖ οὐ.μή [p]με ἴδητε‖ ἕως.[q]ἂν‖
solate; [2]verily [1]and I say to you, that not at all me shall ye see until
[r]ἥξῃ,‖ [s]ὅτε‖ εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-
it come when ye say, Blessed [is] he who comes in [the] name
ματι κυρίου.
of [the] Lord.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ.ἐλθεῖν.αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν
And it came to pass on his having gone into a house of one of the

XIV. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the

---

[z] — ὑμᾶς [L]TrA. [a] — οἱ TTrA. [b] — τῆς LTTrA. [c] ὄψεσθε ye shall see TTr. [d] — ἀπὸ [L]T[TrA]. [e] ὥρᾳ hour TA. [f] προσῆλθάν TTrA. [g] ἀποτελῶ LTTrA. [h] + [ἡμέρᾳ] day L. [i] ὄρνιξ T. [k] τὰ L. [l] νοσσία L. [m] — ἔρημος GLTTrAW. [n] λέγω δὲ GLTTrAW; λέγω T. [o] — ὅτι [L]Tr[A]. [p] ἴδητέ με LTTrA. [q] — ἂν TTrA. [r] ἥξει it shall come LT[TrA]. [s] [ὅτε] TrA.

chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. 2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go; 5 and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? 6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; 9 and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

ἀρχόντων [t]τῶν‖ Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ
rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they
ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. 2 καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπός τις
were watching him. And behold, a [2]man [1]certain
ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
there was dropsical before him. And answering Jesus
εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους, [v]λέγων,‖ [w]Εἰ‖
spoke to the doctors of the law and to [the] Pharisees, saying,
ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ [x]θεραπεύειν‖ [y]; 4 Οἱ.δὲ ἡσύχασαν.
Is it lawful on the sabbath to heal? But they were silent.
καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. 5 καὶ
And taking hold [of him] he healed him, and let [him] go. And
[z]ἀποκριθεὶς‖ [a]πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν,‖ Τίνος ὑμῶν [b]ὄνος‖ ἢ βοῦς
answering to them he said, Of which of you [2]an [3]ass [4]or [5]an [6]ox
εἰς φρέαρ [c]ἐμπεσεῖται,‖ καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν
[8]into [9]a [10]pit [1]shall [7]fall, and [3]not [4]immediately [1]he [2]will pull up him
[d]ἐν‖ [e]τῇ‖ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; 6 Καὶ οὐκ.ἴσχυσαν ἀνταπο-
on the [2]day [1]sabbath? And they were not able to re-
κριθῆναι [f]αὐτῷ‖ πρὸς ταῦτα.
ply to him as to these things.

7 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων
And he spoke to those who were invited a parable, remarking
πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς,
how the first places they were choosing out, saying to them,
8 Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ.κατακλιθῇς
When thou art invited by anyone to wedding feasts, do not recline
εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾖ.κεκλη-
in the first place, lest a more honourable than thou may have
μένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, 9 καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας
been invited by him, and having come he who thee and him invited
ἐρεῖ σοι, Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ [g]μετ'‖
shall say to thee, Give [2]to [3]this [4]one [1]place, and then thou begin with
αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. 10 ἀλλ' ὅταν κλη-
shame the last place to take. But when thou art
θῇς, πορευθεὶς [h]ἀνάπεσον‖ εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα
invited, having gone recline in the last place, that
ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκώς σε, [i]εἴπῃ‖ σοι, Φίλε, προσ-
when he may come who has invited thee, he may say to thee, Friend, come
ανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον [k] τῶν
up higher. Then shall be to thee glory before those who
συνανακειμένων σοί. 11 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινω-
recline [at table] with thee; for everyone that exalts himself shall be
θήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.

12 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῇς
And he said also to him who had invited him, When thou makest
ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ.φώνει τοὺς.φίλους.σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελ-
a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends nor [2]breth-
φούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς.συγγενεῖς.σου μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους·
ren [1]thy nor thy kinsfolk nor [2]neighbours [1]rich,
μήποτε καὶ αὐτοί [l]σε ἀντικαλέσωσιν,‖ καὶ γένηταί [m]σοι
lest also they thee should invite in return, and [3]be [4]made [5]thee

---

[t] [τῶν] A. [v] [λέγων] L. [w] — Εἰ TTrA. [x] θεραπεῦσαι LTTrA. [y] + ἢ οὔ or not [L]TTrA. [z] — ἀποκριθεὶς LTr[A]. [a] εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς L. [b] υἱὸς a son LTTrAW. [c] πεσεῖται LTTrA. [d] — ἐν (*read* τῇ on the) [L]Tr. [e] — τῇ T. [f] — αὐτῷ TTrA. [g] μετὰ LTTrAW. [h] ἀνάπεσαι G; ἀνάπεσε LTTrAW. [i] ἐρεῖ he will say TTr. [k] + πάντων all LTTrA. [l] ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε LTTrA. [m] ἀνταπόδομά σοι TTrA.

ἀνταπόδομα.‖ 13 ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχήν, κάλει πτωχούς,
[1]a [2]recompense; but when thou makest a feast, call poor,
[n]ἀναπήρους,‖ χωλούς, τυφλούς· 14 καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ·
crippled, lame, blind; and blessed thou shalt be;
ὅτι οὐκ.ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται
for they have not [wherewith] to recompense thee; [2]it [3]shall [4]be [5]recompensed
[o]γάρ‖ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.
[1]for thee in the resurrection of the just.

15 Ἀκούσας.δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦ-
And [9]having [10]heard [1]one [2]of [3]those [4]reclining [[5]at [6]table] [7]with [[8]him] these
τα εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος [p]ὃς‖ φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ
things said to him, Blessed [he] who shall eat bread in the
βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 16 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπός τις
kingdom of God. But he said to him, A [2]man [1]certain
[q]ἐποίησεν‖ δεῖπνον [r]μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς· 17 καὶ ἀπέ-
made a [2]supper [1]great, and invited many. And he
στειλεν τὸν.δοῦλον.αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς
sent his bondman at the hour of the supper to say to those who
κεκλημένοις, Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά [s]ἐστιν‖ [t]πάντα.‖ 18 Καὶ
had been invited, Come, for now [3]ready [2]is [1]all. And
ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς [v]παραιτεῖσθαι πάντες.‖ [w] ὁ πρῶ-
[2]began [3]with [4]one [[5]consent] [6]to [7]excuse [8]themselves [1]all. The first
τος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγρὸν ἠγόρασα, καὶ [x]ἔχω ἀνάγκην‖
said to him, [4]A [5]field [1]I [2]have [3]bought, and I have need
[y]ἐξελθεῖν καὶ‖ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε ἔχε με παρῃτημένον.
to go out and to see it; I pray thee hold me excused.
19 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα πέντε, καὶ
And another said, [5]Pairs [6]of [7]oxen [1]I [2]have [3]bought [4]five, and
πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε ἔχε με παρῃτημένον.
I go to prove them; I pray thee hold me excused.
20 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
And another said, A wife I have married, and because of this
οὐ.δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. 21 καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ.δοῦλος.[z]ἐκεῖνος‖
I am unable to come. And having come that bondman
ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ.κυρίῳ.αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκο-
reported to his lord these things. Then being angry the master
δεσπότης εἶπεν τῷ.δούλῳ.αὐτοῦ, Ἔξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς
of the house said to his bondman, Go out quickly into the
πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ [a]ἀνα-
streets and lanes of the city, and the poor and crip-
πήρους‖ καὶ [b]χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς‖ εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. 22 Καὶ εἶπεν
pled and lame and blind bring in here. And said
ὁ δοῦλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν [c]ὡς‖ ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι
the bondman, Sir, it has been done as thou didst command, and still
τόπος ἐστίν. 23 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον,
room there is. And said the lord to the bondman,
Ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμούς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν,
Go out into the ways and hedges, and compel to come in,
ἵνα γεμισθῇ [d]ὁ.οἶκός.μου.‖ 24 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν
that may be filled my house; for I say to you, that not one
ἀνδρῶν.ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ δείπνου.
of those men who have been invited shall taste of my supper.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: 17 and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. 22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

---

[n] ἀναπείρους LTTrA. [o] δέ but T. [p] ὅστις whosoever TTrA. [q] ἐποίει TTrA. [r] μέγαν L. [s] εἰσιν are T. [t] — πάντα (*read* [all]) [L]T[TrA]. [v] πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι LTTrA. [w] + [καὶ] and L. [x] ἀνάγκην ἔχω L. [y] ἐξελθὼν having gone out TTrA. [z] — ἐκεῖνος (*read* the bondman) LTTrA. [a] ἀναπείρους LTrA. [b] τυφλοὺς καὶ χωλοὺς LTTrA. [c] ὃ which TTrA. [d] μου ὁ οἶκος TTrA.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? 29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. 33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

25 Συνεπορεύοντο.δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς
And [3]were [4]going [5]with [6]him [2]crowds [1]great; and having turned

εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, 26 Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρός με, καὶ οὐ.μισεῖ
he said to them, If any one comes to me, and hates not

τὸν.πατέρα.[f]ἑαυτοῦ‖ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ
his father and mother and wife and

τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι.[g]δὲ‖ καὶ τὴν
children and brothers and sisters, and besides also

ἑαυτοῦ.ψυχήν, οὐ.δύναταί [h]μου.μαθητὴς εἶναι·‖ 27 [i]καὶ‖ ὅστις
his own life, he cannot my disciple be; and whosoever

οὐ.βαστάζει τὸν.σταυρὸν.[k]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου,
carries not his cross, and comes after me,

οὐ.δύναταί [l]μου εἶναι‖ μαθητής. 28 τίς.γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν θέλων
cannot [2]my [1]be disciple. For which of you desiring

πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν
a tower to build, [5]not [6]first [1]having [2]sat [3]down [4]counts the

δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει [m]τὰ‖ [n]πρὸς‖ ἀπαρτισμόν; 29 ἵνα μήποτε
cost, if he has the [means] for [its] completion? that lest

θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάντες
having laid of it a foundation and not being able to finish, all

οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται [o]ἐμπαίζειν αὐτῷ,‖ 30 λέγοντες, Ὅτι
who see [it] should begin to mock at him, saying,

οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι.
This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος [p]συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασι-
Or what king proceeding to engage with another king

λεῖ‖ εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον [q]βουλεύεται‖
in war [6]not [1]having [2]sat [3]down [4]first [5]takes [7]counsel

εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν [r]ἀπαντῆσαι‖ τῷ μετὰ
whether able he is with ten thousand to meet him with

εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; 32 εἰ.δὲ μήγε, ἔτι
twenty thousand who comes against him? But if not, [2]still

[s]αὐτοῦ πόῤῥω‖ ὄντος, πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ
[1]he [4]far [5]off [3]being, an embassy having sent he asks the [terms]

πρὸς εἰρήνην. 33 οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀπο-
for peace. Thus therefore everyone of you who [2]not [1]does take

τάσσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ.δύναταί [t]μου
leave of all that he himself possesses, cannot [2]my

εἶναι‖ μαθητής. 34 καλὸν [v] τὸ [w]ἅλας·‖ ἐὰν.δὲ [x] τὸ [w]ἅλας‖
[1]be disciple. Good [is] the salt, but if the salt

μωρανθῇ ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; 35 οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε
become tasteless with what shall it be seasoned? Neither for land nor

εἰς κοπρίαν εὔθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. Ὁ ἔχων
for manure fit is it: [4]out [1]they [2]cast [3]it. He that has

ὦτα [y]ἀκούειν‖ ἀκουέτω.
ears to hear let him hear.

XV. Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying,

15 Ἦσαν.δὲ [z]ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ‖ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ
And were drawing near to him all the tax-gatherers and

οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ· 2 καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ [a]Φαρισαῖοι
the sinners to hear him; and murmured the Pharisees

---

[f] αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [g] τε LTrA. [h] εἶναί μου μαθητής TTrA. [i] — καὶ T. [k] ἑαυτοῦ LTA. [l] εἶναί μου TTrA. [m] — τὰ (*read* [the means]) GTTrA. [n] εἰς to GLTTrAW. [o] αὐτῷ ἐμπαίζειν LTTrA. [p] ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν LTTrA. [q] βουλεύσεται will take counsel T. [r] ὑπαντῆσαι LTTrAW. [s] πόῤῥω αὐτοῦ W. [t] εἶναί μου LTTr. [v] + οὖν therefore T[Tr]A. [w] ἅλα T. [x] + καὶ also LTTrA. [y] — ἀκούειν T. [z] αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες LTTrAW. [a] + τε both (the) LTTrA.

καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς
and the scribes, saying, This [man] sinners
προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. 3 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς
receives and eats with them. And he spoke to them
τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην, λέγων, 4 Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν
this parable, saying, What man of you
ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ [b]ἀπολέσας[‖] [c]ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν,[‖] οὐ
having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, ²not
καταλείπει τὰ [d]ἐννενηκονταεννέα[‖] ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται
¹leaves the ninety nine in the wilderness and goes
ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ αὐτό; 5 καὶ εὑρὼν
after that which has been lost, until he find it? And having found [it]
ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς.ὤμους.[e]ἑαυτοῦ[‖] χαίρων, 6 καὶ ἐλθὼν
he lays [it] on his shoulders rejoicing, and having come
εἰς τὸν οἶκον [f]συγκαλεῖ[‖] τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέ-
to the house he calls together friends and neighbours, say-
γων αὐτοῖς, [g]Συγχάρητέ[‖] μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ.πρόβατόν.μου
ing to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep
τὸ ἀπολωλός. 7 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ [h]ἔσται ἐν τῷ
that was lost. I say to you, that thus joy shall be in the
οὐρανῷ[‖] ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ [d]ἐννενη-
heaven over one sinner repenting, [more] than over ninety
κονταεννέα[‖] δικαίοις, οἵτινες οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν μετανοίας.
nine righteous ones, who ²no ³need ¹have of repentance.
8 Ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν
Or what woman ³drachmas ¹having ²ten, if she should lose ²drachma
μίαν, οὐχὶ.ἅπτει λύχνον καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπι-
¹one, lights not a lamp and sweeps the house and seeks care-
μελῶς ἕως.[i]ὅτου[‖] εὕρῃ; 9 καὶ εὑροῦσα [f]συγκαλεῖται[‖]
fully until she find [it]? and having found [it] she calls together
τὰς φίλας καὶ [k]τὰς[‖] γείτονας, λέγουσα, [g]Συγχάρητέ[‖] μοι, ὅτι
friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for
εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώλεσα. 10 οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν,
I have found the drachma which I lost. Thus, I say to you,
[l]χαρὰ γίνεται[‖] ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρ-
joy there is before the angels of God over one sin-
τωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
ner repenting.

11 Εἶπεν.δέ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς· 12 καὶ εἶπεν
And he said, A ²man ¹certain had two sons; and said
ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ.πατρί, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλ-
the younger of them to [his] father, Father, give to me that ²fall-
λον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. [m]καὶ[‖] διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον.
ing [³to ⁴me] ¹portion of the property. And he divided to them the living.
13 καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν [n]ἅπαντα[‖]
And after not many days having gathered together all
ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ
the younger son went away into a ²country ¹distant, and there
διεσκόρπισεν τὴν.οὐσίαν.αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀσώτως. 14 δαπανή-
wasted his property, living dissolutely. ³Having
σαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς [o]ἰσχυρὸς[‖] κατὰ
⁴spent ¹but ²he all there arose a ²famine ¹violent throughout
τὴν.χώραν.ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. 15 καὶ
that country, and he began to be in want. And

This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. 8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*? 9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 and the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and

---

[b] ἀπολέσῃ should he lose Tr. [c] ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν TTrA. [d] ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα LTTr. [e] αὐτοῦ TTrA. [f] συνκαλεῖ T. [g] συνχάρητέ T. [h] ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται TA. [i] οὗ Tr. [k] — τὰς LTTrA. [l] γίνεται χαρὰ TTrA. [m] ὁ δὲ LTrA. [n] πάντα LTrA. [o] ἰσχυρὰ LTTrAW.

joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, 19 and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: 23 and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry: 24 for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. 26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath

πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἑνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς-χώρας-ἐκείνης·
having gone he joined himself to one of the citizens of that country,
καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς-ἀγροὺς-αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους.
and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
16 καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν-κοιλίαν-αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων
And he was longing to fill his belly from the husks
ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. 17 Εἰς
which [3]were [4]eating [1]the [2]swine; and no one gave to him. [4]To
ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν [p]εἶπεν,‖ Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός
[5]himself [1]but [2]having [3]come he said, How many hired servants [3]father
μου [q]περισσεύουσιν‖ ἄρτων, ἐγὼ-δὲ [r] λιμῷ [s] ἀπόλλυμαι;
[1]of [2]my have abundance of bread, and I with famine am perishing?
18 ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν-πατέρα-μου, καὶ ἐρῶ
Having risen up I will go to my father, and I will say
αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου·
to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee;
19 [t]καὶ‖ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός-σου· ποίησόν με ὡς
and no longer am I worthy to be called thy son: make me as
ἕνα τῶν-μισθίων-σου. 20 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πα-
one of thy hired servants. And having risen up he went to [2]fa-
τέρα [v]ἑαυτοῦ.‖ Ἔτι-δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος εἶδεν αὐτὸν
ther [1]his. But [2]yet [1]he [4]far [3]being distant [3]saw [4]him
ὁ-πατὴρ-αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν
[1]his [2]father and was moved with compassion, and running fell
ἐπὶ τὸν-τράχηλον-αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. 21 εἶπεν-δὲ
upon his neck and ardently kissed him. And [3]said
[w]αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός,‖ Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώ-
[4]to [5]him [1]the [2]son, Father, I have sinned against heaven and be-
πιόν σου, [x]καὶ‖ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός-σου. 22 Εἶπεν
fore thee, and no longer am I worthy to be called thy son. [2]Said
δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς-δούλους-αὐτοῦ, [y] Ἐξενέγκατε [z]τὴν‖
[1]but the father to his bondmen, Bring out the
στολὴν τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον
robe the best and clothe him, and give a ring
εἰς τὴν-χεῖρα-αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· 23 καὶ
for his hand and sandals for the feet; and
[a]ἐνέγκαντες‖ τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες
having brought the [2]calf [1]fattened kill [it], and eating
εὐφρανθῶμεν· 24 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ-υἱός-μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζη-
let us be merry: for this my son [2]dead [1]was, and is alive
σεν· [b]καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν,‖ καὶ εὑρέθη. Καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐ-
again; and [2]lost [1]was, and is found. And they began to
φραίνεσθαι. 25 Ἦν-δὲ ὁ-υἱὸς-αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·
be merry. And [5]was [1]his [2]son [3]the [4]elder in a field;
καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας
and as coming [up] he drew near to the house he heard music
καὶ χορῶν· 26 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα τῶν-παίδων-[c]αὐτοῦ,‖
and dancing. And having called near one of his servants,
ἐπυνθάνετο τί [d] εἴη ταῦτα. 27 ὁ-δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι
he inquired what might be these things. And he said to him,
ὁ-ἀδελφός-σου ἥκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ-πατήρ-σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν
Thy brother is come, and [3]killed [1]thy [2]father the [2]calf

---

[p] ἔφη T. [q] περισσεύονται TrA. [r] + ὧδε here GTrA. [s] + ὧδε here LT. [t] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [v] αὐτοῦ LTTr. [w] ὁ υἱὸς αὐτῷ A. [x] — καὶ LTTrA. [y] + Ταχὺ Quickly L[Tr]A. [z] — τὴν (*read* a robe) LTTrA. [a] φέρετε bring TTrA. [b] ἦν ἀπολωλὼς LTTrA; ἀπολ. ἦν W. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the servants) EGLTTrAW. [d] + ἂν [L]Tr[A].

σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. 28 Ὠργίσθη
[1]fattened, because safe and well [3]him [1]he [2]received. [2]He [3]was [4]angry
δὲ καὶ οὐκ.ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ [e]οὖν‖ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ
[1]but and was not willing to go in. [2]The [1]therefore father of him
ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. 29 ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ.πα-
having gone besought him. But he answering said to [2]fa-
τρί[f], Ἰδού, τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν
ther [[1]his], Lo, so many years I serve thee and never [4]commandment
σου παρῆλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ
[3]thy [1]transgressed [2]I, and to me never didst thou give a kid that with
τῶν.φίλων.μου εὐφρανθῶ· 30 ὅτε.δὲ ὁ.υἱός.σου οὗτος
my friends I might make merry; but when [2]thy [3]son [1]this
ὁ καταφαγών σου τὸν βίον μετὰ [g]πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας
who devoured thy living with harlots came, thou didst kill
αὐτῷ τὸν [h]μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν.‖ 31 ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον,
for him the [2]calf [1]fattened. But he said to him, Child,
σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν.
thou always with me art, and all that [is] mine [2]thine [1]is.
32 εὐφρανθῆναι.δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ.ἀδελφός.σου
But to make merry and rejoice was becoming, because [2]thy [3]brother
οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ [i]ἀνέζησεν· [k]καὶ‖ ἀπολωλὼς [l]ἦν,‖ καὶ
[1]this [5]dead [4]was, and is alive again; and [2]lost [1]was, and
εὑρέθη.
is found.

received him safe and sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. 29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς.μαθητὰς.[m]αὐτοῦ,‖ Ἄνθρωπός
And he said also to his disciples, A [3]man
τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διε-
[1]certain [4]there [5]was [2]rich, who had a steward, and he was
βλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ.ὑπάρχοντα.αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ
accused to him as wasting his goods. And
φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ
having called him he said to him, What [is] this I hear concerning
σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς.οἰκονομίας.σου· οὐ.γὰρ.[n]δυνήσῃ‖
thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst not
ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. 3 Εἶπεν.δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος,
any longer be steward. And [3]said [4]within [5]himself [1]the [2]steward,
Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ.κύριός.μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ'
What shall I do, for my lord is taking away the stewardship from
ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ.ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. 4 ἔγνων
me? To dig I am unable; to beg I am ashamed. I know
τί ποιήσω, ἵνα, ὅταν μετασταθῶ [o] τῆς οἰκονο-
what I will do, that, when I shall have been removed [from] the steward-
μίας, δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς.οἴκους.[p]αὐτῶν.‖ 5 Καὶ προσ-
ship, they may receive me into their houses. And call-
καλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν [q]χρεωφειλετῶν‖ τοῦ κυρίου
ing to [him] [2]one [1]each of the debtors [3]lord
ἑαυτοῦ ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ.κυρίῳ.μου;
[1]of [2]his he said to the first, How much owest thou to my lord?
6 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. [r]Καὶ‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
And he said, A hundred baths of oil. And he said to him,
Δέξαι σου [s]τὸ γράμμα‖ καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πεντή-
Take thy bill and sitting down quickly write fifty.

XVI. And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7 Then said he

---

[e] δὲ but LTTrA. [f] + αὐτοῦ his LTrA. [g] + τῶν the LTrA. [h] σιτευτὸν μόσχον TTrA. [i] ἔζησεν is alive TTrA. [k] — καὶ T. [l] — ἦν (*read* ἀπολωλὼς had been lost) LTTrA. [m] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTrA. [n] δύνῃ TTrA. [o] + ἐκ from [L]TTrA. [p] ἑαυτῶν TTrA. [q] χρεοφειλετῶν LTTrA. [r] ὁ δὲ LTTrA. [s] τὰ γράμματα bills LTTrA.

to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?* 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

κοντα. 7 ʺΕπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπεν, Σὺ.δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις;
Then to another he said, And thou how much owest thou?
Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. ᵗΚαὶ‖ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι
And he said, A hundred cors of wheat. And he says to him, Take
σου ᵘτὸ γράμμα‖ καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. 8 Καὶ ἐπήνεσεν
thy bill and write eighty. And [3]praised
ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίη-
[1]the [2]lord the [2]steward [1]unrighteous because prudently he had
σεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ.αἰῶνος.τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς
done. For the sons of this age [6]more [7]prudent [8]than [9]the
υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν.ἑαυτῶν εἰσιν. 9 ᵛΚἀγὼ‖
[10]sons [11]of [12]the [13]light [2]in [5]generation [3]their [4]own [1]are. And I
ὑμῖν λέγω, ʷΠοιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς‖ φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς
to you say, Make to yourselves friends by the mammon
ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ˣἐκλίπητε‖ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς
of unrighteousness, that when ye fail they may receive you into the
αἰωνίους σκηνάςʸ. 10 Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ
eternal dwellings. He that [is] faithful in [the] least also
ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστιν· καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος
in much faithful is; and he that in [the] least [is] unrighteous
καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. 11 εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ
also in much unrighteous is. If therefore in the unrighteous
μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ.ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει;
mammon faithful ye have not been, the true who to you will entrust?
12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ.ἐγένεσθε, τὸ
And if in that which [is] another's faithful ye have not been,
ὑμέτερον τίς ᶻὑμῖν δώσει;‖ 13 Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ
your own who to you will give? No servant is able two
κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ.γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον
lords to serve, for either the one he will hate, and the other
ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει.
he will love; or one he will hold to, and the other he will despise.
οὐ.δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.
Ye are unable [3]God [1]to [2]serve and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. 18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth

14 ʺΗκουον.δὲ ταῦτα πάντα ᵃκαὶ‖ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, φιλάρ-
And [4]heard [2]these [3]things [1]all also the Pharisees, [2]covet-
γυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. 15 καὶ εἶπεν
ous [1]being, and they derided him. And he said
αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν
to them, Ye are they who justify themselves before
ἀνθρώπων, ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν
men, but God knows your hearts; for that [4]among
ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ᵇἐστιν.‖
[5]men [1]highly [2]thought [3]of an abomination before God is.
16 Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται ᶜἕως‖ ᵈἸωάννου·‖ ἀπὸ
The law and the prophets [were] until John: from
τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς
that time the kingdom of God is announced, and everyone [2]into
αὐτὴν βιάζεται. 17 Εὐκοπώτερον.δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ
[3]it [1]forces. But easier it is [for] the heaven and
τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν.
the earth to pass away, than of the law one tittle to fail.
18 Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν.γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν
Everyone who puts away his wife and marries another

ᵗ — καὶ LTTrA. ᵘ τὰ γράμματα bills LTTrA. ᵛ καὶ ἐγὼ TTrA. ʷ ἑαυτοῖς ποιήσατε TA. ˣ ἐκλίπῃ it shall fail LTTrA. ʸ + [αὐτῶν] (*read* their eternal dwellings) L. ᶻ δώσει ὑμῖν TTr. ᵃ — καὶ TTr[A]. ᵇ — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) GLTTrAW. ᶜ μέχρι TTrA. ᵈ Ἰωάνου Tr.

μοιχεύει· καὶ [e]πᾶς‖ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς
commits adultery; and everyone who [2]her [3]put [4]away [5]from [6]a [7]husband

γαμῶν μοιχεύει.
[1]marries commits adultery.

19 [*]Ἄνθρωπος.δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο
Now [3]a [6]man [4]certain [1]there [2]was [5]rich, and he was clothed in

πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον, εὐφραινόμενος καθ'.ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς.
purple and fine linen, making good cheer daily in splendour.

20 πτωχὸς.δέ τις [f]ἦν‖ ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, [g]ὃς‖ ἐβέβλητο
And a [2]poor [3]man [1]certain there was, by name Lazarus, who was laid

πρὸς τὸν.πυλῶνα.αὐτοῦ [h]ἡλκωμένος,‖ 21 καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορ-
at his porch being full of sores, and desiring to be

τασθῆναι ἀπὸ [i]τῶν ψιχίων τῶν‖ πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης
satisfied from the crumbs which fell from the table

τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι [k]ἀπέλειχον‖ τὰ
of the rich man; but even the dogs coming licked

ἕλκη.αὐτοῦ. 22 ἐγένετο.δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν, καὶ
his sores. And it came to pass [4]died [1]the [2]poor [3]man, and

ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον [l]τοῦ‖
[2]was [3]carried [4]away [1]he by the angels into the bosom

Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν.δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. 23 καὶ ἐν
of Abraham. And died also the rich man, and was buried. And in

τῷ ᾅδῃ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βα-
the hades having lifted up his eyes, being in tor-

σάνοις, ὁρᾷ [m]τὸν‖ Ἀβραὰμ ἀπὸ.μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν
ments, he sees Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in

τοῖς.κόλποις.αὐτοῦ· 24 καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν, Πάτερ
his bosom. And he crying out said, Father

Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ
Abraham, have compassion on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip

τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ.δακτύλου.αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσ-
the tip of his finger in water, and cool [2]tongue

σάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ.φλογὶ.ταύτῃ. 25 Εἶπεν.δὲ
[1]my; for I am suffering in this flame. But [2]said

Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες [n]σὺ‖ τὰ
[1]Abraham, Child, recollect that [2]didst [3]fully [4]receive [1]thou

ἀγαθά.σου ἐν τῇ.ζωῇ.σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ.κακά·
thy good things in thy lifetime, and Lazarus likewise evil things.

νῦν.δὲ [o]ὅδε‖ παρακαλεῖται, σὺ.δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. 26 καὶ [p]ἐπὶ‖
But now he is comforted, and thou art suffering. And besides

πᾶσιν τούτοις, μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικ-
all these things, between us and you a [2]chasm [1]great has been

ται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι [q]ἐντεῦθεν‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς
fixed, so that they who desire to pass hence to you

μὴ.δύνωνται, μηδὲ [r]οἱ‖ ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.
are unable, nor [2]they [4]thence [5]to [6]us [1]can [3]pass

27 Εἶπεν.δέ, Ἐρωτῶ [s]οὖν σε,‖ πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς
And he said, I beseech [2]then [1]thee, father, that thou wouldest send

αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ.πατρός.μου, 28 ἔχω.γὰρ πέντε ἀδελ-
him to the house of my father, for I have five bro-

φούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ
thers, so that he may earnestly testify to them, that [4]not [2]also [1]they

adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 and there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 23 and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come in-

---

[e] — πᾶς LTTrA. [f] — ἦν [L]TTrA. [g] — ὃς [L]TTrA. [h] εἱλκωμένος LTTrAW.
[i] — ψιχίων τῶν (*read* τῶν that which) [L]TA; [τῶν ψιχίων] τῶν Tr. [k] ἐπέλειχον LTTrA.
[l] — τοῦ GLTTrAW [m] — τὸν LTTrA. [n] — σὺ (*read* ἀπέλαβες thou didst fully receive) GTTrA.
[o] ὧδε here (*read* παρακ. he is comforted) LTTrAW. [p] ἐν before T. [q] ἔνθεν GLTTrAW.
[r] — οἱ (*read* διαπ. can they pass) L[A]. [s] σε οὖν LTrAW.

to this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν.τόπον.τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου· 29 λέγει[t] [v]αὐτῷ[‖]
may come to this place of torment. [2]Says [3]to [4]him
Ἀβραάμ, Ἔχουσιν [w]Μωσέα[‖] καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν
[1]Abraham, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear
αὐτῶν. 30 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις
them. But he said, No, father Abraham, but if one
ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσουσιν.
from [the] dead should go to them, they will repent.
31 Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ [x]Μωσέως[‖] καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ
And he said to him, If Moses and the prophets [3]not
ἀκούουσιν, [y]οὐδὲ[‖] ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ πεισθή-
[1]they [2]hear, not even if one from [the] dead should rise will they
σονται.
be persuaded.

XVII. Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come! 2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

17 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς,[z] Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστιν [a]τοῦ[‖]
And he said to the disciples, Impossible it is that
[b]μὴ.ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα·[‖] [c]οὐαὶ.δὲ[‖] δι' οὗ ἔρχεται.
[2]should [3]not [4]come [1]offences, but woe [to him] by whom they come.
2 λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ [d]μύλος ὀνικὸς[‖] περίκειται περὶ
It is profitable for him if a millstone turned by an ass is put about
τὸν.τράχηλον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα
his neck, and he is cast into the sea, than that
σκανδαλίσῃ [e]ἕνα τῶν.μικρῶν.τούτων.[‖] 3 προσέχετε
he should cause [6]to [7]offend [1]one [2]of [3]these [4]little [5]ones. Take heed
ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν.[f]δὲ[‖] ἁμάρτῃ [g]εἰς σὲ[‖] ὁ.ἀδελφός.σου, ἐπι-
to yourselves: and if [3]should [4]sin [5]against [6]thee [1]thy [2]brother, re-
τίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. 4 καὶ ἐὰν
buke him; and if he should repent, forgive him. And if
ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας [h]ἁμάρτῃ[‖] εἰς σέ, καὶ [i]ἑπτάκις [k]τῆς
seven times in the day he should sin against thee, and seven times in the
ἡμέρας[‖] ἐπιστρέψῃ [l]ἐπὶ σέ,[‖] λέγων, Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις
day should return to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive
αὐτῷ.
him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. 7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunk-

5 Καὶ [m]εἶπον[‖] οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ, Πρόσθες ἡμῖν
And said the apostles to the Lord, Give more [2]to [3]us
πίστιν. 6 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ κύριος, Εἰ [n]εἴχετε[‖] πίστιν, ὡς κόκκον
[1]faith. But [3]said [1]the [2]Lord, If ye had faith, as a grain
σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε.ἂν τῇ.συκαμίνῳ.ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ
of mustard, ye might say to this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and
φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. 7 Τίς.δὲ
be thou planted in the sea, and it would obey you. But which
[o]ἐξ[‖] ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς
of you [2]a [3]bondman [1]having ploughing or shepherding, who
εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ [p] [q]εὐθέως, Παρελθὼν[‖]
[to him] come in out of the field will say immediately, Having come
[r]ἀνάπεσαι[‖]; 8 ἀλλ' οὐχὶ.ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ, Ἑτοίμασον τί
recline [at table]? but will he not say to him, Prepare what
δειπνήσω, καὶ περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ
I may sup on, and girding thyself about serve me, while I eat and

---

[t] + δὲ (*read* but Abraham) LTTrAW. [v] — αὐτῷ T[TrA]. [w] Μωϋσέα LTTrAW. [x] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [y] οὐδ' LTrA. [z] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his disciples) LTTrAW. [a] — τοῦ E. [b] τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἐλθεῖν TTrA. [c] πλὴν οὐαὶ yet woe LTr. [d] λίθος μυλικὸς a millstone LTTrA. [e] τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ἕνα TTrA. [f] — δὲ and LTTrA. [g] — εἰς σὲ LTTrA. [h] ἁμαρτήσῃ LTTrAW. [i] + [ἐὰν] if L. [k] — τῆς ἡμέρας LTTrA. [l] — ἐπὶ σέ G; πρός σε LTTrAW. [m] εἶπαν LTTrA. [n] ἔχετε ye have TTrA. [o] [ἐξ] Tr. [p] + αὐτῷ to him [L]TTrA. [q] Εὐθέως παρελθὼν (*read* Having come immediately recline) LTTrA. [r] ἀνάπεσε LTTrAW.

πίω· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; 9 Μὴ
drink; and after these things [2]shalt [3]eat [4]and [5]drink [1]thou?
[s]χάριν.ἔχει‖ τῷ.δούλῳ.[t]ἐκείνῳ‖ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διατα-
Is he thankful to that bondman because he did the things com-
χθέντα [v]αὐτῷ‖; [w]οὐ.δοκῶ.‖ 10 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν
manded him? I judge not. Thus also ye, when
ποιήσητε πάντα.τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε, [x]"Οτι‖ δοῦ-
ye may have done all things commanded you, say, [2]Bond-
λοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· [y]ὅτι‖ ὃ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιή-
men [1]unprofitable are we, for that which we were bound to do we have
καμεν.
done.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ.πορεύεσθαι.[z]αὐτὸν‖ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
And it came to pass in his going up to Jerusalem
καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ [a]μέσου‖ [b]Σαμαρείας‖ καὶ Γαλι-
that he passed through [the] midst of Samaria and Gali-
λαίας. 12 καὶ εἰσερχομένου.αὐτοῦ εἴς τινα κώμην [c]ἀπήντησαν‖
lee. And on his entering into a certain village [4]met
[d]αὐτῷ‖ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἳ ἔστησαν πόῤῥωθεν· 13 καὶ
[5]him [1]ten [2]leprous [3]men, who stood afar off. And
αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέη-
they lifted up [their] voice saying, Jesus, Master, have compas-
σον ἡμᾶς. 14 Καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες
sion on us. And seeing [them] he said to them, Having gone
ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπά-
shew yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass in [2]go-
γειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. 15 εἷς.δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι
ing [1]their they were cleansed. And one of them, seeing that
ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν, μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν
he was healed, turned back, with a [2]voice [1]loud glorifying
θεόν· 16 καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ,
God, and fell on [his] face at his feet,
εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν [e]Σαμαρείτης.‖ 17 ἀποκριθεὶς
giving thanks to him: and he was a Samaritan. [2]Answering
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, [f]Οὐχὶ‖ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ.[g]δὲ‖
and Jesus said, [2]Not [3]the [4]ten [1]were cleansed? but [3]the
ἐννέα ποῦ; 18 οὐχ εὑρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι
[4]nine [1]where [[2]are]? Were there not found [any] returning to give
δόξαν τῷ θεῷ εἰ.μὴ ὁ.ἀλλογενὴς.οὗτος; 19 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
glory to God except this stranger? And he said to him,
Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε.
Having risen up go forth; thy faith has cured thee.

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς.δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ
And having been asked by the Pharisees, when is coming the
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ.ἔρχεται ἡ
kingdom of God, he answered them and said, [5]Comes [6]not [1]the
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· 21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν,
[2]kingdom [3]of [4]God with observation; nor shall they say,
Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἤ [h]ἰδοὺ‖ ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ.γάρ, ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς
Lo here, or Lo there; for lo, the kingdom of God in the midst
ὑμῶν ἐστίν. 22 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς,[i] Ἐλεύσονται
of you is. And he said to the disciples, [2]Will [3]come

en; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, 16 and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? 18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come,

---

[s] ἔχει χάριν LTTrA. [t] — ἐκείνῳ (*read* the bondman) LTTrA. [v] — αὐτῷ GLTTrAW. [w] — οὐ δοκῶ [L]TTrA. [x] — ὅτι L. [y] — ὅτι LTTrAW. [z] — αὐτὸν (*read* in the going up) T[TrA]. [a] μέσον LTTrA. [b] Σαμαρίας T. [c] ὑπήντησαν T. [d] — αὐτῷ (*read* [him]) L[TrA]. [e] Σαμαρίτης T. [f] οὐχ LTr. [g] — δὲ but LT[Tr]. [h] — ἰδοὺ TA. [i] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his disciples) L.

when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. 23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. 24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. 34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other

ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-
[1]days, when ye will desire one of the days of the Son of
θρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ.ὄψεσθε. 23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ
man to see, and shall not see [it]. And they will say to you, Lo
[k]ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ·‖ μὴ.ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ διώξητε. 24 ὥσπερ.γὰρ
here, or Lo there; go not forth nor follow. For as
ἡ ἀστραπὴ [l]ἡ‖ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς [m]ὑπ'‖ οὐρανὸν
the lightning which lightens from the [one end] under heaven
εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται [n]καὶ‖ ὁ
to the [other end] under heaven shines, thus will be also the
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [o]ἐν τῇ.ἡμέρᾳ.αὐτοῦ.‖ 25 πρῶτον.δὲ δεῖ
Son of man in his day. But first it behoves
αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς
him many things to suffer, and to be rejected of [2]generation
ταύτης. 26 καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [p]τοῦ‖ Νῶε,
[1]this. And as it came to pass in the days of Noe,
οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [q]τοῦ‖ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
thus shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
27 ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, [r]ἐξεγα-
They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being
μίζοντο,‖ ἄχρι ἧς.ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,
given in marriage, until the day [2]entered [1]Noe into the ark,
καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν [s]ἅπαντας.‖ 28 ὁμοίως
and came the flood and destroyed all. [2]In [3]like [4]manner
[t]καὶ ὡς‖ ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπι-
[1]and as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they were eating, they were
νον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδό-
drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were
μουν· 29 ᾗ.δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ἐξῆλθεν Λὼτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων ἔβρεξεν
building; but on the day [2]went [3]out [1]Lot from Sodom it rained
πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν [s]ἅπαντας·‖ 30 κα-
fire and sulphur from heaven and destroyed all. In
τὰ.[v]ταῦτα‖ ἔσται ᾗ.ἡμέρᾳ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπ-
this way shall it be in the day the Son of man is revealed.
τεται. 31 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ
In that day [he] who shall be on the housetop, and
τὰ.σκεύη.αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ.καταβάτω ἆραι αὐτά·
his goods in the house, let him not come down to take away them,
καὶ ὁ ἐν [w]τῷ‖ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ.ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω.
and he in the field likewise let him not return to the things behind.
32 μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. 33 ὃς.ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν
Remember the wife of Lot. Whoever may seek
ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ [x]σῶσαι,‖ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὃς.[y]ἐὰν‖ [z]ἀπολέσῃ‖
his life to save, shall lose it; and whoever may lose
[a]αὐτήν,‖ ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. 34 λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
it, shall preserve it. I say to you, In that night
ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης [b]μιᾶς·‖ [c]ὁ‖ εἷς [d]παραληφθήσε-
there shall be two [men] upon [2]bed [1]one; the one shall be ta-
ται,‖ καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. 35 [e]δύο ἔσονται‖ ἀλή-
ken, and the other shall be left. Two [women] shall be grind-

---

[k] ἐκεῖ, ἢ (— ἢ TTr) ἰδοὺ ὧδε TTrA. [l] — ἡ T[TrA]. [m] ὑπὸ τὸν under the LTTrA. [n] — καὶ G[L]TTrAW. [o] — ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ L. [p] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [q] — τοῦ E. [r] ἐγαμίζοντο LTTrA. [s] πάντας LTrA. [t] καθὼς according as TTrA. [v] ταὐτὰ in the same way GLW; τὰ αὐτὰ in the same way TTrA. [w] — τῷ (*read* a field) TTrA. [x] περιποιήσασθαι to gain TTrA. [y] ἂν TrA. [z] ἀπολέσει shall lose T. [a] — αὐτήν (*read* [it]) [L]TTrA. [b] [μιᾶς] L. [c] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [d] παραλημφθήσεται LTTrA. [e] ἔσονται δύο LTTrA.

θουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ.αὐτό· [f] μία [g]παραληφθήσεται,‖ [h]καὶ ἡ‖ ἑτέρα
ing together; one shall be taken, and the other
ἀφεθήσεται. [i] 37 Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ,
shall be left. And answering they say to him, Where,
κύριε; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα ἐκεῖ [j]συναχθή-
Lord? And he said to them, Where the body [is] there will be gathered
σονται οἱ ἀετοί.‖
together the eagles.

18 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ [k]καὶ‖ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς.τὸ δεῖν
And he spoke also a parable to them to the purport that it behoves
πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι, [l] καὶ μὴ [m]ἐκκακεῖν,‖ 2 λέγων,
²always ³to ⁴pray [¹them] and not to faint, saying,
Κριτής τις ἦν ἔν τινι πόλει, τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος
A ²judge ¹certain there was in ²certain ¹a city, God not fearing
καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. 3 χήρα.δὲ [n] ἦν ἐν τῇ
and man not respecting. And a widow there was in
πόλει.ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν
that city, and she was coming to him, saying, Avenge
με ἀπὸ τοῦ.ἀντιδίκου.μου. 4 Καὶ οὐκ.[o]ἠθέλησεν‖ ἐπὶ χρόνον·
me of mine adverse party. And he would not for a time;
μετὰ.[p]δὲ.ταῦτα‖ εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ.φοβοῦμαι
but afterwards he said within himself, If even God I fear not
[q]καὶ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ‖ ἐντρέπομαι· 5 διά.γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι
and man ²not ¹respect, yet because ³causes ⁴me
κόπον τὴν.χήραν.ταύτην ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα.μὴ εἰς.τέλος
⁵trouble ¹this ²widow I will avenge her, lest perpetually
ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. 6 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί
coming she harass me. And said the Lord, Hear what
ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· 7 ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς οὐ.μὴ [r]ποιήσει‖ τὴν
the ²judge ¹unrighteous says. And ³God ²not ¹shall execute the
ἐκδίκησιν τῶν.ἐκλεκτῶν.αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων [s]πρὸς αὐτὸν‖
avenging of his elect who cry to him
ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ [t]μακροθυμῶν‖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; 8 λέγω
day and night, and [is] being patient over them? I say
ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν.τάχει. πλὴν
to you, that he will execute the avenging of them speedily. Nevertheless
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἆρα εὑρήσει τὴν πίστιν
the Son of man having come ³indeed ¹will ²he find faith
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;
on the earth?

9 Εἶπεν.δὲ [v]καὶ πρός τινας τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς
And he spoke also to some who trusted in themselves
ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παρα-
that they are righteous and despised the rest ²para-
βολὴν ταύτην. 10 Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
ble ¹this: ²Men ¹two went up into the temple
προσεύξασθαι· [w]ὁ‖ εἷς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. 11 ὁ
to pray; the one a Pharisee and the other a tax-gatherer. The
Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς [x]πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα‖ προσηύχετο, Ὁ θεός,
Pharisee standing, with himself thus was praying, God,

left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

XVIII. And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that

---

[f] + ἡ the EGLT[Tr]A. [g] παραλημφθήσεται LTTrA. [h] ἡ δὲ TTrA. [i] + *verse* 36, Δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται, Two [men] shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left E. [j] συναχθήσονται [καὶ also] οἱ ἀετοί L; καὶ οἱ ἀετοὶ ἐπισυναχθήσονται TTrA. [k] — καὶ LT[TrA]. [l] + αὐτοὺς them LTTrAW. [m] ἐγκακεῖν LTrAW; ἐνκακεῖν T. [n] + τις certain E. [o] ἤθελεν LTTrAW. [p] ταῦτα δὲ TrA. [q] οὐδὲ ἄνθρωπον nor man LTTr. [r] ποιήσῃ LTTrA. [s] αὐτῷ TTrA. [t] μακροθυμεῖ is patient LTTrA. [v] [καὶ] L. [w] — ὁ LTrA. [x] ταῦτα πρὸς ἑαυτὸν Tr; — πρὸς ἑαυτὸν T.

I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ.εἰμὶ [y]ὥσπερ‖ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
I thank thee that I am not as the rest of men,
ἅρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης. 12 νη-
rapacious, unrighteous, adulterers, or even as this tax-gatherer. I
στεύω δὶς τοῦ σαββάτου, [z]ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι.
fast twice in the week, I tithe all things as many as I gain.
13 [a]Καὶ ὁ‖ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς
And the tax-gatherer afar off standing would not even the
ὀφθαλμοὺς [b]εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπᾶραι‖· ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν [c]εἰς‖ τὸ
eyes to the heaven lift up, but was striking upon
στῆθος.[d]αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ θεός, ἱλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ.
his breast, saying, God, be propitious to me the sinner.
14 Λέγω ὑμῖν, [e] κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον
I say to you, Went down this one justified to [2]house
αὐτοῦ [f]ἢ ἐκεῖνος.‖ ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινω-
[1]his rather than that. For everyone that exalts himself shall be
θήσεται· [g]ὁ.δὲ‖ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
humbled; and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

15 Προσέφερον.δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτη-
And they brought to him also the babes, that them he might
ται· ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ [h]ἐπετίμησαν‖ αὐτοῖς. 16 ὁ δὲ
touch; but having seen [it] the disciples rebuked them. But
Ἰησοῦς [i]προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ εἶπεν,‖ Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία
Jesus having called [2]to [[3]him] [1]them said, Suffer the little children
ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ.κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν.γὰρ.τοιούτων
to come to me, and do not forbid them; for of such
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς.[k]ἐὰν‖ μὴ
is the kingdom of God. Verily I say to you, Whoever [2]not
δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον οὐ.μὴ εἰσέλθῃ
[1]shall receive the kingdom of God as a little child in no wise shall enter
εἰς αὐτήν.
into it.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. 22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven:

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε
And [4]asked [1]a [2]certain [5]him [3]ruler, saying, [2]Teacher
ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; 19 Εἶπεν
[1]good, [5]what [3]having [4]done life eternal shall I inherit? [3]Said
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς
[1]but [4]to [5]him [2]Jesus, Why me callest thou good? No one [is] good
εἰ.μὴ εἷς, [l]ὁ‖ θεός. 20 τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας· Μὴ.μοι-
except one, God. The commandments thou knowest: Thou shouldest not
χεύσῃς· μὴ.φονεύσῃς· μὴ.κλέψῃς·
commit adultery; thou shouldest not commit murder; thou shouldest not steal;
μὴ.ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· τίμα τὸν.πατέρα.σου καὶ τὴν
thou shouldest not bear false witness; honour thy father and
μητέρα.[m]σου.‖ 21 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ταῦτα πάντα [n]ἐφυλαξάμην‖ ἐκ
thy mother. And he said, [2]These [1]all have I kept from
νεότητός [o]μου.‖ 22 Ἀκούσας.δὲ [p]ταῦτα‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
[2]youth [1]my. And having heard these things Jesus said
αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἕν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλη-
to him, Yet one thing to thee is lacking; all as much as thou hast sell,
σον, καὶ [q]διάδος‖ πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν [r]οὐ-
and distribute to [the] poor, and thou shalt have treasure in hea-

---

[y] ὡς LTr. [z] ἀποδεκατεύω T. [a] ὁ δὲ T. [b] ἐπᾶραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν TTrA. [c] — εἰς LTTr[A]. [d] ἑαυτοῦ TrA. [e] + [ὅτι] that L. [f] παρ' ἐκεῖνον LTrA; ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος GTW. [g] καὶ ὁ L. [h] ἐπετίμων LTTrA. [i] προσεκαλέσατο αὐτὰ λέγων called them to [him] saying TTrA. [k] ἂν LTTrA. [l] — ὁ TA. [m] — σου thy LTrAW. [n] ἐφύλαξα LTTrA. [o] — μου T[Tr]A. [p] — ταῦτα LTTrA. [q] δὸς give L. [r] οὐρανοῖς T; τοῖς οὐρανοῖς the heavens LTrA.

ρανῷ·‖ καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. 23 Ὁ.δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα
ven, and come follow me. But he having heard these things
περίλυπος [s]ἐγένετο·‖ ἦν.γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα. 24 Ἰδὼν.δὲ
very sorrowful became, for he was [2]rich [1]very. But [2]seeing
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [t]περίλυπον γενόμενον‖ εἶπεν, Πῶς δυσκό-
[3]him [1]Jesus [6]very [7]sorrowful [4]having [5]become said, How diffi-
λως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες [v]εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
cultly those [2]riches [1]having shall enter into the kingdom
τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 25 Εὐκοπώτερον.γάρ ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ [w]τρυμαλιᾶς
of God. For easier it is a camel through an eye
ῥαφίδος‖ [x]εἰσελθεῖν‖ ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
of a needle to enter than a rich man into the kingdom of God
εἰσελθεῖν. 26 [y]Εἶπον‖.δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, Καὶ τίς δύναται
to enter. And said those who heard, [2]Then [1]who is able
σωθῆναι; 27 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις
to be saved? But he said, The things impossible with men
δυνατά [z]ἐστιν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.‖ 28 Εἶπεν.δὲ [a]ὁ‖ Πέτρος, Ἰδού,
[2]possible [1]are with God. And [2]said [1]Peter, Lo,
ἡμεῖς [b]ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ‖ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι. 29 Ὁ.δὲ
we left all and followed thee. And he
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [c]ὅτι‖ οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν
said to them, Verily I say to you, That no one there is who has left
οἰκίαν [d]ἢ γονεῖς ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ γυναῖκα‖ ἢ τέκνα [e]ἕνεκεν
house or parents or brethren or wife or children for the sake of
τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, 30 ὃς [f]οὐ‖ μὴ.[g]ἀπολάβῃ‖ πολ-
the kingdom of God, who shall not receive mani-
λαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ.καιρῷ.τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ.ἐρχομένῳ
fold more in this time, and in the age that is coming
ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
life eternal.

and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? 27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 Παραλαβὼν.δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς,
And having taken to [him] the twelve he said to them,
Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς [h]Ἱεροσόλυμα,‖ καὶ τελεσθήσεται
Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and [3]shall [4]be [5]accomplished
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ
[1]all [2]things which have been written by the prophets about the Son
ἀνθρώπου. 32 παραδοθήσεται.γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαι-
of man; for he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, and will be
χθήσεται καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται. 33 καὶ μα-
mocked and will be insulted and will be spit upon. And having
στιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ
scourged they will kill him; and on the [2]day [1]third
ἀναστήσεται. 34 Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ
he will rise again. And they nothing of these things understood, and
ἦν τὸ.ῥῆμα.τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ.ἐγίνωσκον
[3]was [1]this [2]saying hid from them, and they knew not
τὰ λεγόμενα.
that which was said.

31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33 and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν.τῷ.ἐγγίζειν.αὐτὸν εἰς [i]Ἱεριχώ,‖ τυφλός
And it came to pass as he drew near to Jericho, a [2]blind
τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν [k]προσαιτῶν.‖ 36 ἀκούσας
[*man] [1]certain sat beside the way begging. [2]Having [3]heard

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and

---

[s] ἐγενήθη TTrA. [t] — περίλυπον γενόμενον T[Tr]A. [v] εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται TTrA. [w] τρήματος βελόνης LTTrA. [x] διελθεῖν to pass L. [y] εἶπαν T. [z] παρὰ τῷ (— τῷ L[Tr]) θεῷ ἐστίν LTTrA. [a] — ὁ T[A]W. [b] ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια having left our own LTTrA. [c] — ὅτι T. [d] ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ γονεῖς TA. [e] εἵνεκεν T. [f] οὐχὶ TA. [g] λάβῃ L. [h] Ἱερουσαλήμ TTrA. [i] Ἱερειχώ T. [k] ἐπαιτῶν LTTrA.

hearing the multitude
pass by, he asked what
it meant. 37 And they
told him, that Jesus of
Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, say-
ing, Jesus, *thou* Son of
David, have mercy on
me. 39 And they which
went before rebuked
him, that he should
hold his peace: but he
cried so much the more,
Thou Son of David,
have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and
commanded him to be
brought unto him: and
when he was come
near, he asked him,
41 saying, What wilt
thou that I shall do un-
to thee? And he said,
Lord, that I may re-
ceive my sight. 42 And
Jesus said unto him,
Receive thy sight: thy
faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately
he received his sight,
and followed him, glo-
rifying God: and all
the people, when they
saw *it*, gave praise un-
to God.

XIX. And *Jesus*
entered and pass-
ed through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there
was* a man named Zac-
chæus, which was the
chief among the publi-
cans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see
Jesus who he was; and
could not for the press,
because he was little of
stature. 4 And he ran
before, and climbed up
into a sycomore tree
to see him: for he was
to pass that *way*. 5 And
when Jesus came to
the place, he looked up,
and saw him, and said
unto him, Zacchæus,
make haste, and come
down; for to day I
must abide at thy
house. 6 And he made
haste, and came down,
and received him joy-
fully. 7 And when they
saw *it*, they all mur-
mured, saying, That he
was gone to be guest
with a man that is a
sinner. 8 And Zacchæ-
us stood, and said un-
to the Lord; Behold,
Lord, the half of my
goods I give to the
poor; and if I have

δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο τι [1] εἴη τοῦτο.
[1]and a crowd passing along he asked what [2]might [3]be [1]this.
37 ἀπήγγειλαν.δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται.
And they told him, Jesus the Nazaræan is passing by.
38 Καὶ ἐβόησεν λέγων, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ [m]Δαβίδ,‖ ἐλέησόν με.
And he called out saying, Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me.
39 Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα [n]σιωπήσῃ·‖
And those going before rebuked him that he should be silent,
αὐτὸς.δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ [m]Δαβίδ,‖ ἐλέησόν με.
but he much more cried out, Son of David, have pity on me.
40 Σταθεὶς.δὲ [o]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς
And [2]having [3]stopped [1]Jesus commanded him to be brought to
αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος.δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, 41 [p]λέ-
him. And having drawn near he asked him, say-
γων,‖ Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἵνα
ing, What [6]to [7]thee [1]desirest [2]thou [3]I [4]shall [5]do? And he said, Lord, that
ἀναβλέψω. 42 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνάβλεψον·
I may receive sight. And Jesus said to him, Receive sight:
ἡ.πίστις.σου σέσωκέν σε. 43 Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψεν,
thy faith hath healed thee. And immediately he received sight,
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ, δοξάζων τὸν θεόν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people
ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ θεῷ.
having seen [it] gave praise to God.

19 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν [q]Ἱεριχώ·‖ 2 καὶ ἰδού,
And having entered he passed through Jericho. And behold,
ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχι-
a man by name called Zacchæus, and he was a chief
τελώνης, καὶ [r]οὗτος ἦν‖ πλούσιος· 3 καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν
tax-gatherer, and he was rich. And he was seeking to see
Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ.ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ
Jesus— who he is: and he was not able for the crowd, because
ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. 4 καὶ προδραμὼν [s] ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη
in stature small he was. And having run forward before, he went up
ἐπὶ [t]συκομωραίαν,‖ ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι [v]δι'‖ ἐκείνης
into a sycomore, that he might see him, for by that [way]
ἤμελλεν διέρχεσθαι. 5 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀνα-
he was about to pass. And as he came to the place, look-
βλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς [w]εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ‖ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν,
ing up Jesus saw him, and said to him,
Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατάβηθι· σήμερον.γὰρ ἐν τῷ.οἴκῳ.σου
Zacchæus, making haste come down, for to-day in thy house
δεῖ με μεῖναι. 6 Καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη καὶ ὑπεδέξατο
it behoveth me to remain. And making haste he came down and received
αὐτὸν χαίρων. 7 καὶ ἰδόντες [x]ἅπαντες‖ διεγόγγυζον,
him rejoicing. And having seen [it] all murmured,
λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλῦσαι.
saying, With a sinful man he has entered to lodge.
8 Σταθεὶς.δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἰδού, τὰ
But standing Zacchæus said to the Lord, Lo, the
[y]ἡμίση‖ [z]τῶν.ὑπαρχόντων.μου,‖ κύριε, [a]δίδωμι τοῖς πτωχοῖς·‖
half of my possessions, Lord, I give to the poor,

---

[l] + [ἂν] LTr. [m] Δαυίδ GW; Δαυείδ LTTrA. [n] σιγήσῃ LTTrA. [o] [ὁ] Tr. [p] — λέγων T[Tr]A. [q] Ἱερειχώ T. [r] αὐτὸς (— ἦν [L]TrA) LTrA; — οὗτος T. [s] + εἰς τὸ to the (*read* ἔμπρ. front,) T[A]. [t] συκομορέαν EGTTrAW; συκομωρέαν L. [v] — δι' GLTTrAW. [w] — εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ TTr[A]. [x] πάντες LTTrAW. [y] ἡμίσεα L; ἡμίσειά TTrA. [z] μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων TTrA. [a] τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι TTrA.

καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετρα-
and if of anyone anything I took by false accusation, I return four-

πλοῦν. 9 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι σήμερον σωτηρία
fold. And [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, To-day salvation

τῷ.οἴκῳ.τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ
to this house is come, inasmuch as also he a son of Abraham

[b]ἐστιν·‖ 10 ἦλθεν.γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι
is: for [5]came [1]the [2]Son [3]of [4]man to seek and to save

τὸ ἀπολωλός.
that which has been lost.

11 Ἀκουόντων.δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεὶς εἶπεν παρα-
But as [2]were [3]hearing [1]they these things, adding he spoke a para-

βολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς [c]αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἱερουσαλήμ,‖ καὶ δοκεῖν
ble, because [3]near [1]he [2]was Jerusalem, and [2]thought

αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀνα-
[1]they that immediately was about the kingdom of God to be

φαίνεσθαι· 12 εἶπεν οὖν, Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη
manifested. He said therefore, A [2]man [1]certain high born proceeded

εἰς χώραν μακράν, λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι.
to a [2]country [1]distant, to receive for himself a kingdom and to return.

13 καλέσας.δὲ δέκα δούλους.ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς,
And having called ten of his bondmen he gave to them ten minas,

καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πραγματεύσασθε [d]ἕως‖ ἔρχομαι.
and said to them, Trade until I come.

14 Οἱ.δὲ.πολῖται.αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσ-
But his citizens hated him and sent an em-

βείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Οὐ.θέλομεν τοῦτον
bassy after him, saying, We are unwilling [for] this [man]

βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν
to reign over us. And it came to pass on [2]coming [3]back [4]again

αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ
[1]his having received the kingdom, that he directed to be called to him

τοὺς.δούλους.τούτους οἷς [e]ἔδωκεν‖ τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα
these bondmen to whom he gave the money, in order that

[f]γνῷ‖ [g]τίς.τί διεπραγματεύσατο.‖ 16 παρεγένετο.δὲ ὁ
he might know what each had gained by trading. And came up the

πρῶτος, λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ.μνᾶ.σου [h]προσειργάσατο δέκα‖ μνᾶς.
first, saying, Lord, thy mina has produced ten minas.

17 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [i]Εὖ,‖ ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ
And he said to him, Well! good bondman; because in a very little

πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων.
faithful thou wast, be thou [2]authority [1]having over ten cities.

18 Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος, λέγων, [k]Κύριε, ἡ.μνᾶ.σου‖ ἐποίησεν
And came the second, saying, Lord, thy mina has made

πέντε μνᾶς. 19 Εἶπεν.δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ [l]γίνου ἐπάνω‖
five minas. And he said also to this one, And [2]thou [1]be over

πέντε πόλεων. 20 Καὶ [m] ἕτερος ἦλθεν, λέγων, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ
five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold

μνᾶ.σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ· 21 ἐφοβούμην
thy mina, which I kept laid up in a handkerchief. [2]I [3]feared

γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἴρεις ὃ
[1]for thee, because a man harsh thou art; thou takest up what

taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that

---

[b] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) T. [c] εἶναι αὐτὸν Ἱερουσαλὴμ L; εἶναι Ἱερουσαλὴμ αὐτὸν TTrA. [d] ἐν ᾧ LTTrA. [e] δεδώκει he had given LTTrA. [f] γνοῖ LTTrA. [g] τί διεπραγματεύσαντο what they had gained by trading TrA. [h] δέκα προσηργάσατο (προσειρ. Tr) LTTrA. [i] εὖγε well done LTTrA. [k] ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε, TTrA. [l] ἐπάνω γίνου TA. [m] + ὁ the (ἕτερος other) LTTrA.

thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. 29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30 saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. 31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him. 35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they

οὐκ.ἔθηκας καὶ θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ.ἔσπειρας. 22 Λέγει
thou didst not lay down and thou reapest what thou didst not sow. [2]He [3]says
[n]δὲ‖ αὐτῷ, Ἐκ τοῦ.στόματός.σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦ-
[1]but to him, Out of thy mouth I will judge thee, wicked bond-
λε. ᾔδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρός εἰμι, αἴρων ὃ
man: thou knewest that I [2]a [4]man [3]harsh [1]am, taking up what
οὐκ.ἔθηκα καὶ θερίζων ὃ οὐκ.ἔσπειρα. 23 καὶ [o]διατί‖
I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow! and why
οὐκ.ἔδωκας [p]τὸ.ἀργύριόν.μου‖ ἐπὶ [q]τὴν‖ τράπεζαν, [r]καὶ ἐγὼ‖
didst thou not give my money to the bank, that I
ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν.[s]ἔπραξα αὐτό‖; 24 Καὶ τοῖς παρε-
coming with interest might have required it? And to those stand-
στῶσιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ δότε τῷ
ing by he said, Take from him the mina, and give [it] to him who
τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. 25 Καὶ [t]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει
the ten minas has. (And they said to him, Lord, he has
δέκα μνᾶς. 26 Λέγω.[v]γὰρ‖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δο-
ten minas.) For I say to you, that to everyone who has shall be
θήσεται· ἀπὸ.δὲ τοῦ μὴ.ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται
given; but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken
[w]ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.‖ 27 Πλὴν τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.μου [x]ἐκείνους‖ τοὺς
from him. Moreover [2]mine [3]enemies [1]those who
μὴ.θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε
were unwilling [for] me to reign over them, bring here
καὶ κατασφάξατε [y] ἔμπροσθέν μου.
and slay [them] before me.

28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων
And having said these things he went on before, going up
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· 29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθ-
to Jerusalem. And it came to pass as he drew near to Beth-
φαγὴ καὶ [z]Βηθανίαν,‖ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν,
phage and Bethany, towards the mount called of Olives,
ἀπέστειλεν δύο τῶν.μαθητῶν.[a]αὐτοῦ,‖ 30 [b]εἰπών,‖ Ὑπάγετε εἰς
he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go into
τὴν κατέναντι κώμην· ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε
the [2]opposite [[3]you] [1]village, in which entering ye will find
πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν·
a colt tied, on which no one [3]ever [4]yet [1]of [2]men sat:
[c]λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. 31 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ,
having loosed it bring [it]. And if anyone [2]you [1]ask,
[d]Διατί‖ λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε [e]αὐτῷ,‖ Ὅτι ὁ κύριος
Why do ye loose [it]? thus shall ye say to him, Because the Lord
αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. 32 Ἀπελθόντες.δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι
[3]of [4]it [2]need [1]has. And having departed those who had been sent
εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. 33 λυόντων.δὲ.αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον
found as he had said to them. And on their loosing the colt
[f]εἶπον‖ οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον;
[5]said [1]the [2]masters [3]of [4]it to them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 Οἱ.δὲ [f]εἶπον,‖ [g]Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. 35 Καὶ ἤγαγον
And they said, The Lord [3]of [4]it [2]need [1]has. And they led
αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ [h]ἐπιρρίψαντες‖ [i]ἑαυτῶν‖ τὰ ἱμά-
it to Jesus; and having cast their gar-

---

[n] — δὲ but TTrA. [o] διὰ τί LTrA. [p] μου τὸ ἀργύριον LTTrA. [q] — τὴν (*read* a bank) LTTrAW. [r] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [s] αὐτὸ ἔπραξα LTTrA. [t] εἶπαν LTTrA. [v] — γὰρ for [L]T[Tr]A. [w] — ἀπ' αὐτοῦ [L]TA. [x] τούτους these TTrA. [y] + αὐτοὺς them TTrA. [z] Βηθανιά A. [a] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) T[Tr]A. [b] λέγων LTr. [c] + καὶ and TTrA. [d] διὰ τί LTrA. [e] — αὐτῷ [L]TTr[A]. [f] εἶπαν LTTrA. [g] + ὅτι because LTTrA. [h] ἐπιρίψαντες LTTrA. [i] αὐτῶν LTTrA.

τια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 36 πορευο-
ments on the colt, they put [2]on [[3]it] [1]Jesus.
μένου.δὲ.αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ.ἱμάτια.[k]αὐτῶν‖ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.
And as he went they were strewing their garments in the way.
37 Ἐγγίζοντος.δὲ.αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους
And as he drew near already at the descent of the mount
τῶν ἐλαιῶν ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίρον-
of Olives began all the multitude of the disciples, rejoic-
τες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ [l]πασῶν‖ ὧν
ing, to praise God with a [2]voice [1]loud for all [5]which
εἶδον δυνάμεων, 38 λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ
[6]they [7]had [8]seen [[1]the] [2]works [3]of [4]power, saying, Blessed the
[m]ἐρχόμενος‖ βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· [n]εἰρήνη ἐν
[2]coming [1]king in [the] name of [the] Lord. Peace in
οὐρανῷ‖ καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις. 39 Καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων
heaven and glory in [the] highest. And some of the Pharisees
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου [o]εἶπον‖ πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον
from the crowd said to him, Teacher, rebuke
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.σου. 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [p]αὐτοῖς,‖ Λέγω
thy disciples. And answering he said to them, I say
ὑμῖν, [q]ὅτι‖ ἐὰν οὗτοι [r]σιωπήσωσιν‖ οἱ λίθοι [s]κεκράξονται.‖
to you, that if these should be silent the stones will cry out.
41 Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' [t]αὐτῇ,‖
And as he drew near, seeing the city he wept over it,
42 λέγων, Ὅτι εἰ ἔγνως καὶ σύ, [v]καί.γε‖ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, even at least in [3]day
[w]σου‖ ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην [x]σου·‖ νῦν.δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ
[2]thy [1]this, the things for [2]peace [1]thy: but now they are hid from
ὀφθαλμῶν.σου· 43 ὅτι ἥξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ [y]περιβα-
thine eyes; for [2]shall [3]come [1]days upon thee that [3]shall [4]cast
λοῦσιν‖ οἱ.ἐχθροί.σου χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσίν σε
[5]about [1]thine [2]enemies [7]a [8]rampart [6]thee, and shall close around thee
καὶ συνέξουσίν σε πάντοθεν, 44 καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσίν
and keep in thee on every side, and shall level [2]with [3]the [4]ground
σε καὶ τὰ.τέκνα.σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ.ἀφήσουσιν [z]ἐν σοὶ λίθον
[1]thee and thy children in thee, and shall not leave in thee a stone
ἐπὶ λίθῳ·‖ ἀνθ'.ὧν οὐκ.ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς
upon a stone, because thou knewest not the season of [2]visitation
σου.
[1]thy.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς
And having entered into the temple he began to cast out those
πωλοῦντας [a]ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας,‖ 46 λέγων αὐτοῖς,
selling in it and buying, saying to them,
Γέγραπται, [b]Ὁ.οἶκός.μου οἶκος προσευχῆς [c]ἐστίν·‖ ὑμεῖς.δὲ
It has been written, My house a house of prayer is; but ye
αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον λῃστῶν. 47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων
it have made a den of robbers. And he was teaching
τὸ.καθ'.ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ.δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
day by day in the temple; and the chief priests and the scribes

cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. 37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; 38 saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. 39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. 41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, 42 saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; 46 saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes

---

[k] ἑαυτῶν Tr. [l] πάντων LTr. [m] — ἐρχόμενος T. [n] ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη TTrA. [o] εἶπαν LTTrA. [p] — αὐτοῖς T[Tr]A. [q] [ὅτι] Tr. [r] σιωπήσουσιν shall be silent LTTrA. [s] κράξουσιν TTrA. [t] αὐτήν LTTrAW. [v] καίγε GT; — καί γε [L]Tr[A]. [w] — σου LTr[A]. [x] [σου] LTrA. [y] παρεμβαλοῦσιν shall place near T. [z] λίθον ἐπὶ λίθον (λίθῳ L) ἐν σοί LTTrA. [a] — ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας TTrA. [b] + ὅτι L; + καὶ ἔσται and shall be TTrA. [c] — ἐστίν TTrA.

and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, 48 and could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

XX. And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, 2 and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? 6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. 10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. 11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. 12 And again he sent a third: and

ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· 48 καὶ
[7]were [8]seeking [11]him [9]to [10]destroy, [1]and [2]the [3]first [4]of [5]the [6]people, and
οὐχ.[d]εὕρισκον‖ τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ.λαὸς.γὰρ ἅπας [e]ἐξεκρέματο‖
found not what they might do, for [2]the [3]people [1]all [5]were [6]hanging [7]on
αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.
[8]him [4]listening.

20 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν.ἡμερῶν.[f]ἐκείνων,‖ διδάσκον-
And it came to pass on one of those days, as [2]was [3]teach-
τος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου,
ing [1]he the people in the temple and announcing the glad tidings,
ἐπέστησαν οἱ [g]ἀρχιερεῖς‖ καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυ-
came up the chief priests and the scribes with the elders
τέροις, 2 καὶ [h]εἶπον‖ [i]πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγοντες,‖ [k]Εἰπὲ‖ ἡμῖν ἐν
and spoke to him, saying, Tell us by
ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν
what authority these things thou doest, or who it is who gave to thee
ἐξουσίαν.ταύτην; 3 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐρω-
this authority? And answering he said to them, [3]Will
τήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ [l]ἕνα‖ λόγον, καὶ εἴπατέ μοι· 4 Τὸ βάπτισμα
[4]ask [5]you [1]I [2]also one thing, and tell me, The baptism
[m] [n]Ἰωάννου‖ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; 5 Οἱ.δὲ
of John from heaven was it or from men? And they
[o]συνελογίσαντο‖ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν
reasoned among themselves, saying, If we should say
Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ [p] [q]Διατί‖ [r]οὖν‖ οὐκ.ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ;
From heaven, he will say Why then did ye not believe him?
6 ἐὰν.δὲ εἴπωμεν Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, [s]πᾶς ὁ λαὸς‖ καταλιθάσει
But if we should say From men, all the people will stone
ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος.γάρ.ἐστιν [t]Ἰωάννην‖ προφήτην εἶναι.
us; for they are persuaded [that] John [2]a [3]prophet [1]was.
7 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ.εἰδέναι πόθεν. 8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
And they answered they knew not whence. And Jesus said
αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
to them, Neither [2]I [1]tell you by what authority these things I do.
9 Ἤρξατο.δὲ [v]πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν‖ τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην·
And he began to the people to speak this parable:
[w]Ἄνθρωπός [x]τις‖ ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα,‖ καὶ [y]ἐξέδοτο‖ αὐτὸν
A [2]man [1]certain planted a vineyard, and let out it
γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους.ἱκανούς. 10 καὶ [z]ἐν‖
to husbandmen, and left the country for a long time. And in [the]
καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ
season he sent to the husbandmen a bondman, that from the
καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος [a]δῶσιν‖ αὐτῷ· οἱ.δὲ γεωργοὶ
fruit of the vineyard they might give to him; but the husbandmen
[b]δείραντες αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν‖ κενόν. 11 καὶ προσέθετο
having beat him sent [him] away empty. And he added
[c]πέμψαι ἕτερον‖ δοῦλον· οἱ.δὲ κἀκεῖνον δείραντες καὶ ἀτι-
to send another bondman; but they [4]also [3]him [1]having [2]beat and dis-
μάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. 12 καὶ προσέθετο [d]πέμψαι
honoured [him] sent [him] away empty. And he added to send

---

[d] ηὕρισκον LTr. [e] ἐξεκρέμετο T. [f] — ἐκείνων (*read* one of the days) LTTrA. [g] ἱερεῖς priests TA. [h] εἶπαν TTrA. [i] λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτὸν LT; — λέγοντες TrA. [k] Εἰπὸν TTrA. [l] — ἕνα (*read* [one]) LTTrA. [m] + τὸ T. [n] Ἰωάνου Tr. [o] συνελογίζοντο L. [p] + ἡμῖν to us L. [q] Διὰ τί ELTrA. [r] — οὖν [L]TTrA. [s] ὁ λαὸς ἅπας TTrA. [t] Ἰωάνην Tr. [v] λέγειν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν L. [w] Ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος L. [x] — τις GLTTrAW. [y] ἐξέδετο TA. [z] — ἐν (*read* καιρῷ at [the] season LTTrA. [a] δώσουσιν they shall give LTTrA. [b] ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν δείραντες TA. [c] ἕτερον πέμψαι LTTrA. [d] τρίτον πέμψαι LTTrA.

τρίτον·ǁ οἱ.δὲ ^e καὶ τοῦτονǁ τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον.
a third; and they ⁴also ³him ¹having ²wounded cast [him] out.
13 εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω
And said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send
τὸν.υἱόν.μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ^f ἰδόντεςǁ ἐντρα-
my son the beloved; perhaps him having seen they will
πήσονται. 14 Ἰδόντες.δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ ^g διελογίζοντοǁ
respect. But having seen him the husbandmen reasoned
πρὸς ^h ἑαυτούς,ǁ λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· ^i δεῦτεǁ
among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come
ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.
let us kill him, that ⁵ours ³may ⁴become ¹the ²inheritance.
15 Καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν.
And having cast forth him outside the vineyard they killed
Τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;
[him]. What therefore will do to them the lord of the vineyard?
16 ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς.γεωργοὺς.τούτους, καὶ δώσει
He will come and will destroy these husbandmen, and will give
τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ^k Ἀκούσαντες.δὲǁ ^l εἶπον,ǁ Μὴ
the vineyard to others. And having heard [it] they said, ³Not
γένοιτο. 17 Ὁ.δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπεν, Τί οὖν ἐστιν τὸ
¹may ²it be! But he looking at them said, What then is ²that
γεγραμμένον τοῦτο, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ
³has ⁴been ⁵written ¹this, [The] stone which ⁴rejected ¹they ²that
οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; 18 Πᾶς
³build, this is become head of [the] corner? Everyone
ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ'.ὃν.δ'.ἂν
that falls on that stone will be broken, but on whomsoever
πέσῃ λικμήσει αὐτόν. 19 Καὶ ^m ἐζήτησανǁ οἱ
it may fall it will grind ²to ³powder ¹him. And ⁷sought ¹the
^n ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖςǁ ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας
³chief ²priests ⁴and ⁵the ⁶scribes to lay ²on ³him ¹hands
ἐν αὐτῇ.τῇ.ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν.γὰρ ὅτι
in that hour, and they feared the people; for they knew that
πρὸς αὐτοὺς ^o τὴν.παραβολὴν.ταύτην εἶπεν.ǁ
against them this parable he speaks.

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ^p ἐγκαθέτους,ǁ ὑπο-
And having watched [him] they sent secret agents, feign-
κρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται
ing themselves ³righteous ¹to ²be, that they might take hold
αὐτοῦ ^q λόγου,ǁ ^r εἰς τὸǁ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ
of him in discourse, to the [end] to deliver up him to the power and
τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. 21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγον-
to the authority of the governor. And they questioned him, say-
τες, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ
ing, Teacher, we know that rightly thou sayest and teachest, and
οὐ.λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν
acceptest not [any man's] person, but with truth the way
τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. 22 ἔξεστιν ^s ἡμῖνǁ Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι
of God teachest: is it lawful for us ⁴to ⁵Cæsar ³tribute ¹to ²give
ἢ οὔ; 23 Κατανοήσας.δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς
or not? But perceiving their craftiness he said to

they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. 13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid. 17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly: 22 is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why

---

^e κἀκεῖνον L. ^f — ἰδόντες LTTr[A]. ^g διελογίσαντο L. ^h ἀλλήλους one another TTrA. ^i — δεῦτε LTTrA. ^k οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες L. ^l εἶπαν LTTrA. ^m ἐζήτουν L. ^n γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς LTTrA. ^o εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην LTTrA. ^p ἐνκαθέτους T. ^q λόγον (*read* of his discourse) Tr. ^r ὥστε so as LTTrA. ^s ἡμᾶς TTrA.

tempt ye me? 24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's. 26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, 28 saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. 32 Last of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he

αὐτούς, [t]Τί με πειράζετε‖; 24 [v]ἐπιδείξατέ‖ μοι δηνάριον·[w]
them, Why me do ye tempt? Shew me a denarius:
τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; [x]Ἀποκριθέντες‖.δὲ [y]εἶπον,‖
whose [4]has [5]it [1]image [2]and [3]inscription? And answering they said,
Καίσαρος. 25 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν [z]αὐτοῖς,‖ [a]Ἀπόδοτε τοίνυν‖ τὰ
Cæsar's. And he said to them, Render therefore the things
Καίσαρος [b] Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. 26 Καὶ
of Cæsar to Cæsar, and the things of God to God. And
οὐκ.ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι [c]αὐτοῦ‖.ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ
they were not able to take hold of his speech before the
λαοῦ· καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ.ἀποκρίσει.αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.
people; and wondering at his answer they were silent.

27 Προσελθόντες.δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ [d]ἀντι-
And having come to [him] some of the Sadducees, who deny
λέγοντες‖ ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, 28 λέγον-
[3]a [4]resurrection [1]there [2]is, they questioned him, say-
τες, Διδάσκαλε, [e]Μωσῆς‖ ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς
ing, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If anyone's brother
ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος [f]ἀποθάνῃ,‖ ἵνα
should die having a wife, and he childless should die, that
λάβῃ ὁ.ἀδελφὸς.αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα
[3]should [4]take [1]his [2]brother the wife and should raise up seed
τῷ.ἀδελφῷ.αὐτοῦ. 29 ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος
to his brother. [4]Seven [3]then [5]brethren [1]there [2]were; and the first
λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· 30 καὶ [g]ἔλαβεν‖ ὁ
having taken a wife died childless; and [3]took [1]the
δεύτερος [h]τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος·‖ 31 καὶ
[2]second the woman, and he died childless; and
ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν[i]· ὡσαύτως.δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ [k] οὐ.κατ-
the third took her; and likewise also the seven did not
έλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· 32 ὕστερον [l]δὲ πάντων‖ [m]ἀπέ-
leave children, and died; [2]last [1]and of all died
θανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή.‖ 33 [n]ἐν.τῇ.οὖν‖ ἀναστάσει τίνος αὐτῶν
also the woman. Therefore in the resurrection of which of them
γίνεται γυνή; οἱ.γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. 34 Καὶ
does she become wife? for the seven had her as wife. And
[o]ἀποκριθεὶς‖ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ.αἰῶνος.τούτου
answering [2]said [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, The sons of this age
γαμοῦσιν καὶ [p]ἐκγαμίσκονται·‖ 35 οἱ.δὲ καταξιωθέντες τοῦ
marry and are given in marriage; but those accounted worthy
αἰῶνος.ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ
[3]that [4]age [1]to [2]obtain and the resurrection which [is] from among
νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε [q]ἐκγαμίσκονται·‖ 36 [r]οὔτε‖
[the] dead neither marry nor are given in marriage; [2]neither
γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι.γάρ εἰσιν, καὶ
[1]for [5]die [6]any [7]more [4]they [3]can; for equal to angels they are, and
υἱοί εἰσιν [s]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. 37 Ὅτι.δὲ
sons are of God, [3]of [4]the [5]resurrection [2]sons [1]being. But that
ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, καὶ [e]Μωσῆς‖ ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς
are raised the dead, even Moses shewed [in the part] on the

[t] — Τί με πειράζετε TTrA. [v] δείξατέ GLTTrAW. [w] + [οἱ δὲ ἔδειξαν. καὶ εἶπεν] and they shewed [it]. And he said L. [x] οἱ (*read* and they said) T. [y] εἶπαν TTrA. [z] πρὸς αὐτούς TTrA. [a] Τοίνυν ἀπόδοτε TTrA. [b] + τῷ Tr. [c] τοῦ (*read* [his]) A. [d] λέγοντες (*read* who say there is not (μὴ) a resurrection) Tr. [e] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [f] ᾖ should be LTTrA. [g] — ἔλαβεν TTrA. [h] — τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος TTrA. [i] + [ὡσαύτως] likewise L. [k] + καὶ even E. [l] — δὲ πάντων LTTrA. [m] καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν TTrA. [n] ἡ γυνὴ οὖν ἐν τῇ the woman therefore in the TA. [o] — ἀποκριθεὶς LTTrA. [p] γαμίσκονται LTTrA. [q] γαμίζονται LTTr; γαμίσκονται A. [r] οὐδὲ LTrA. [s] — τοῦ TTrA.

βάτου, ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [t]τὸν‖ θεὸν
bush, when he called [the] Lord the God of Abraham and the God
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ [t]τὸν‖ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· 38 θεὸς.δὲ οὐκ.ἔστιν νεκρῶν,
of Isaac and the God of Jacob; but God he is not of [the] dead,
ἀλλὰ ζώντων. πάντες.γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. 39 Ἀποκριθέν-
but of [the] living; for all for him live. [2]Answering
τες δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων [v]εἶπον,‖ Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς
[1]and some of the scribes said, Teacher, well
εἶπας. 40 Οὐκέτι [x]δὲ‖ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾷν αὐτὸν
thou hast spoken. [2]Not [3]any [4]more [1]and did they dare to ask him
οὐδέν.
anything.
(*lit.* nothing.)

calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. 40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 Εἶπεν.δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν χριστὸν [y]υἱὸν
And he said to them, How do they say the Christ [2]Son
[z]Δαβὶδ[l] εἶναι‖; 42 [a]καὶ αὐτὸς‖ [z]Δαβὶδ‖ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ
[3]of [4]David [1]is? and [2]himself [1]David says in [the] book
[b]ψαλμῶν, Εἶπεν [c]ὁ‖ κύριος τῷ.κυρίῳ.μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου,
of Psalms, [3]Said [1]the [2]Lord to my Lord, Sit on my right hand,
43 ἕως.ἂν θῶ τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν.ποδῶν.σου.
until I place thine enemies [as] a footstool for thy feet.
44 [z]Δαβὶδ‖ οὖν [d]κύριον αὐτὸν‖ καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς [e]υἱὸς.αὐτοῦ‖
David therefore [3]Lord [2]him [1]calls, and how his son
ἐστιν;
is he?

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? 42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43 till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν [f]τοῖς μαθηταῖς
And as were listening all the people he said to [2]disciples
αὐτοῦ,‖ 46 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων
[1]his, Beware of the scribes who like
περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς
to walk in robes, and love salutations in the
ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρω-
market-places and first seats in the synagogues and first
τοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· 47 [g]οἳ κατεσθίουσιν‖ τὰς οἰκίας
places in the suppers; who devour the houses
τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ [h]προσεύχονται.‖ οὗτοι
of widows, and as a pretext [2]at [3]great [4]length [1]pray. These
[i]λήψονται‖ περισσότερον κρίμα.
shall receive more abundant judgment.

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47 which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

21 Ἀναβλέψας.δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας [k]τὰ.δῶρα.αὐτῶν
And having looked up he saw the [2]casting [3]their [4]gifts
εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον‖ πλουσίους· 2 εἶδεν.δὲ [l]καί τινα‖
[5]into [6]the [7]treasury [1]rich, and he saw also a certain
χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ [m]δύο λεπτά·‖ 3 καὶ εἶπεν,
[2]widow [1]poor casting therein two lepta. And he said,
Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα [n]ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη‖ [o]πλεῖον‖
Of a truth I say to you, that [3]widow [2]poor [1]this more
πάντων ἔβαλεν· 4 [p]ἅπαντες‖.γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισ-
than all cast in; for all these out of that which was
σεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα [q]τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ αὕτη.δὲ
abounding to them cast into the gifts of God; but she

XXI. And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: 4 for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she

---

[t] — τὸν LTTrA. [v] εἶπαν LTTrA. [x] γὰρ for TTrA. [y] εἶναι Δαυεὶδ υἱόν TA. [z] Δαυῒδ GW; Δαυεὶδ LTTrA. [a] αὐτὸς γὰρ for [2]himself T. [b] + τῶν the L. [c] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTrA. [d] αὐτὸν κύριον TrA. [e] αὐτοῦ υἱός TTrA. [f] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTr; πρὸς αὐτούς to them A. [g] οἱ κατεσθίοντες those devouring L. [h] προσευχόμενοι praying L. [i] λήμψονται LTTrA. [k] εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν TTrA. [l] [καί] τινα L; τινα [καὶ] A; — καὶ TTr. [m] λεπτὰ δύο Tr. [n] αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ LTr. [o] πλείω LTA. [p] πάντες L. [q] — τοῦ θεοῦ T[Tr]A.

of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, 6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. 10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. 13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. 16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and breth-

ἐκ τοῦ.ὑστερήματος.αὐτῆς [r]ἅπαντα‖ τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν
out of her poverty all the livelihood which she had
ἔβαλεν.
did cast.

5 Καί τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς
And as some were speaking about the temple, that with [2]stones [1]goodly
καὶ [s]ἀναθήμασιν‖ κεκόσμηται, εἶπεν, 6 Ταῦτα ἃ θεω-
and consecrated gifts it was adorned, he said, [As to] these things which ye are
ρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ.ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ
beholding, [2]will [3]come [1]days in which shall not be left stone upon
λίθῳ [t] ὃς οὐ.καταλυθήσεται. 7 Ἐπηρώτησαν.δὲ αὐτόν, λέ-
stone which shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, say-
γοντες, Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ
ing, Teacher, when then [2]these [3]things [1]will be? and what the
σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι; 8 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν,
sign when [3]are [4]about [1]these [2]things to take place? And he said,
Βλέπετε μὴ.πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ.γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ
Take heed ye be not led astray; for many will come in
ὀνόματί.μου, λέγοντες, [v]Ὅτι‖ ἐγώ εἰμι· καί, Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγ-
my name, saying, I am [he]; and, The time is
γικεν. μὴ [w]οὖν‖ πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. 9 ὅταν.δὲ
drawn near. [3]Not [4]therefore [1]go [2]ye after them. And when
ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ.πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ
ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified; [4]must
γὰρ [x]ταῦτα γενέσθαι‖ πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ
[1]for [2]these [3]things take place first, but not immediately [is] the
τέλος. 10 Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος [y]ἐπὶ‖
end. Then he was saying to them, [2]Shall [3]rise [4]up [1]nation against
ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· 11 σεισμοί.τε μεγάλοι
nation, and kingdom against kingdom; also [2]earthquakes [1]great
[z]κατὰ τόπους καὶ‖ [a]λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ‖ ἔσονται, [b]φόβη-
in different places and famines and pestilences shall there be, [2]fearful
τρά‖ τε καὶ [c]σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ‖ μεγάλα ἔσται. 12 Πρὸ
[3]sights [1]and and [2]signs [3]from [4]heaven [1]great shall there be. [2]Before
δὲ τούτων [d]ἁπάντων‖ ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας
[1]but [4]these [5]things [3]all they will lay upon you [2]hands
αὐτῶν, καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδιδόντες εἰς [e] συναγωγὰς καὶ
[1]their, and will persecute [you], delivering up to synagogues and
φυλακάς, [f]ἀγομένους‖ ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν
prisons, bringing [you] before kings and governors, on account of
τοῦ.ὀνόματός.μου. 13 ἀποβήσεται.[g]δὲ‖ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον·
my name; but it shall turn out to you for a testimony.
14 [h]θέσθε‖ οὖν [i]εἰς τὰς καρδίας‖.ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾷν ἀπο-
Settle therefore in your hearts not to premeditate to make
λογηθῆναι· 15 ἐγὼ.γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ᾗ
a defence; for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which
οὐ.δυνήσονται [k]ἀντειπεῖν [l]οὐδὲ‖ ἀντιστῆναι‖ [m]πάντες‖ οἱ
[5]shall [6]not [7]be [8]able [9]to [10]reply [11]to [12]nor [13]to [14]resist [1]all [2]those
ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν. 16 παραδοθήσεσθε.δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ
[3]opposing [4]you. But ye will be delivered up even by parents and

---

[r] πάντα LTr. [s] ἀναθέμασιν LT. [t] + ὧδε here L. [v] — ὅτι [L]T[TrA]. [w] — οὖν LTTrA. [x] γενέσθαι ταῦτα A. [y] ἐπ' LTTrA. [z] καὶ κατὰ τόπους TTrA. [a] λοιμοὶ καὶ λιμοὶ LTrA. [b] φόβηθρά LTrA. [c] ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ σημεῖα L. [d] πάντων GLTTrAW. [e] + τὰς the TTr[A]. [f] ἀπαγομένους leading [you] away TTrA. [g] — δὲ but T[TrA]. [h] θέτε LTTrA. [i] ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις LTTrA. [k] ἀντιστῆναι οὐδὲ ἀντειπεῖν L; ἀντιστῆναι ἢ ἀντειπεῖν ([ἢ ἀντειπ.] Tr) TTrA. [l] ἢ or G. [m] ἅπαντες TTrA.

ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν
brethren and relations and friends, and they will put to death [some]
ἐξ ὑμῶν· 17 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ
from among you, and ye will be hated by all because of
τὸ.ὄνομά.μου. 18 καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς.κεφαλῆς.ὑμῶν οὐ.μὴ ἀπό-
my name. And a hair of your head in no wise may
ληται. 19 ἐν τῇ.ὑπομονῇ.ὑμῶν [n]κτήσασθεǁ τὰς.ψυχὰς.ὑμῶν.
perish. By your patient endurance gain your souls.
20 Ὅταν.δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων [o]τὴνǁ Ἱερου-
But when ye see [2]being [3]encircled [4]with [5]armies [1]Jeru-
σαλήμ, τότε γνῶτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ.ἐρήμωσις.αὐτῆς. 21 τότε
salem then know that has drawn near her desolation. Then
οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν
those in Judæa let them flee to the mountains; and those in
μέσῳ.αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέ-
her midst let them depart out, and those in the countries [3]not [1]let [2]them
σθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. 22 ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὗταί εἰσιν, τοῦ
enter into her; for days of avenging these are,
[p]πληρωθῆναιǁ πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. 23 οὐαὶ.[q]δὲǁ ταῖς
that may be accomplished all things that have been written. But woe to those
ἐν.γαστρὶ.ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέ-
with child and to those giving suck in those days,
ραις· ἔσται.γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὀργὴ [r]ἐνǁ
for there shall be [2]distress [1]great upon the land and wrath among
τῷ.λαῷ.τούτῳ. 24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι [s]μαχαίρας,ǁ καὶ
this people. And they shall fall by [the] mouth of [the] sword, and
αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς [t]πάντα τὰ ἔθνη·ǁ καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ
shall be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem
ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν [v]ἄχριǁ [w] πληρωθῶσιν
shall be trodden down by [the] nations until be fulfilled [the]
καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. 25 Καὶ [x]ἔσταιǁ σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ
times of [the] nations. And there shall be signs in sun and moon
καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ,
and stars, and upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity,
[y]ἠχούσηςǁ θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, 26 ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώ-
roaring of [the] sea and rolling surge, [2]fainting [3]at [4]heart [1]men
πων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ
from fear and expectation of that which is coming on the
οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ.γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.
habitable earth; for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
27 καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν
And then shall they see the Son of man coming in
νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. 28 Ἀρχομένων.δὲ
a cloud with power and [2]glory [1]great. But [3]beginning
τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς
[1]these [2]things to come to pass look up and lift up [2]heads
ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ.ἀπολύτρωσις.ὑμῶν. 29 Καὶ εἶπεν
[1]your, because draws near your redemption. And he spoke
παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδετε τὴν συκῆν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα.
a parable to them: Behold the fig-tree and all the trees:
30 ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν
when [2]they [3]sprout [1]already, looking [on them] of yourselves

ren, and kinsfolks, and
friends; and *some* of
you shall they cause
to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be
hated of all *men* for
my name's sake. 18 But
there shall not an hair
of your head perish.
19 In your patience
possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall
see Jerusalem com-
passed with armies,
then know that the de-
solation thereof is
nigh. 21 Then let them
which are in Judæa
flee to the mountains;
and let them which are
in the midst of it de-
part out; and let not
them that are in the
countries enter there-
into. 22 For these be
the days of vengeance,
that all things which
are written may be
fulfilled. 23 But woe
unto them that are
with child, and to
them that give suck,
in those days! for there
shall be great distress
in the land, and wrath
upon this people.
24 And they shall fall
by the edge of the
sword, and shall be
led away captive into
all nations: and Jeru-
salem shall be trodden
down of the Gentiles,
until the times of the
Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shall be
signs in the sun, and
in the moon, and in
the stars; and upon
the earth distress of
nations, with per-
plexity; the sea and
the waves roaring;
26 men's hearts failing
them for fear, and for
looking after those
things which are com-
ing on the earth: for
the powers of heaven
shall be shaken. 27 And
then shall they see the
Son of man coming in
a cloud with power and
great glory. 28 And
when these things be-
gin to come to pass,
then look up, and
lift up your heads;
for your redemption
draweth nigh. 29 And
he spake to them a pa-
rable; Behold the fig
tree, and all the trees;
30 when they now
shoot forth, ye see and

---

[n] *κτήσεσθε* ye shall gain LTTrA. [o] — *τὴν* LTTrA. [p] *πλησθῆναι* GLTTrAW. [q] — *δὲ* but LTTrA. [r] — *ἐν* (*read* to this people) GLTTrAW. [s] *μαχαίρης* TTr. [t] *τὰ ἔθνη πάντα* LTTrA. [v] *ἄχρις* L. [w] + *οὗ* LTTrA. [x] *ἔσονται* LTTrA. [y] *ἤχους* at [the] sound GLTTrA.

know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. 31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

XXII. Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he promised,

γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. 31 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ye know that already near the summer is. So also ye,

ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ
when ye see these things coming to pass know that near is the

βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ.μὴ παρ-
kingdom of God. Verily I say to you, that in no wise will have

έλθῃ ἡ.γενεὰ.αὕτη ἕως.ἂν πάντα γένηται. 33 ὁ
passed away this generation until all shall have taken place. The

οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ.δὲ.λόγοι.μου οὐ.μὴ
heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my words in no wise

[z]παρέλθωσιν.‖ 34 Προσέχετε.δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε [a]βαρυνθῶ-
may pass away. But take heed to yourselves, lest be laden

σιν‖ [b]ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις
your hearts with surfeiting and drinking and cares

βιωτικαῖς, καὶ [c]αἰφνίδιος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ‖ ἡ.ἡμέρα.ἐκείνη·
of life, and suddenly upon you should come that day;

35 ὡς.[d]παγὶς.γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους
for as a snare shall it come upon all those sitting

ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. 36 ἀγρυπνεῖτε [e]οὖν‖ ἐν
upon the face of all the earth. Watch therefore at

παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα [f]καταξιωθῆτε‖ ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦ-
every season praying, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape [2]these

τα πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπρο-
[3]things [1]all which are about to come to pass, and to stand before

σθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
the Son of man.

37 Ἦν.δὲ τὰς.ἡμέρας [g]ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς.δὲ.νύκτας
And he was by day in the temple teaching, and by night

ἐξερχόμενος ηὐλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν·
going out he lodged on the mount called of Olives;

38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὤρθριζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ
and all the people came early in the morning to him in the

ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.
temple to hear him.

22 Ἤγγιζεν.δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν.ἀζύμων ἡ λεγομένη
And drew near the feast of unleavened [bread] which [is] called

πάσχα· 2 καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
passover; and [7]were [8]seeking [1]the [2]chief [3]priests [4]and [5]the [6]scribes

τὸ.πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβοῦντο.γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
as to how they might put [2]to [3]death [1]him, for they feared the people.

3 Εἰσῆλθεν.δὲ [h]ὁ‖ σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν [i]ἐπικαλούμενον‖
And [2]entered [1]Satan into Judas who is surnamed

Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· 4 καὶ ἀπελ-
Iscariote, being of the number of the twelve. And having gone

θὼν συνελάλησεν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν [k] καὶ [l]τοῖς‖ στρατηγοῖς
away he spoke with the chief priests and the captains

τὸ.πῶς [m]αὐτὸν παραδῷ αὐτοῖς.‖ 5 καὶ ἐχάρησαν, καὶ
as to how him he might deliver up to them. And they rejoiced, and

συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· 6 [n]καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν,‖ καὶ
agreed [3]him [4]money [1]to [2]give. And he promised, and

---

[z] παρελεύσονται shall pass away LTTrA. [a] βαρηθῶσιν GLTTrAW. [b] αἱ καρδίαι ὑμῶν LTr. [c] αἰφνίδιος ἐπιστῇ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς L; ἐπιστῇ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος TTrA. [d] παγίς· ἐπεισελεύσεται γὰρ (*read* that day as a snare: for it shall come in) LTTrA. [e] δὲ but (watch) LTTrA. [f] κατισχύσητε ye may prevail TTrA. [g] διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ Tr. [h] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [i] καλούμενον is called TTrA. [k] + καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσιν and the scribes L. [l] — τοῖς TTrA. [m] αὐτοῖς παραδῷ αὐτόν LTTrA. [n] — καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν (*read* he sought) L.

ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν °αὐτοῖς ἄτερ
sought opportunity to deliver up him to them away from [the]
ὄχλου.‖
crowd.

7 ᾿Ηλθεν.δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν.ἀζύμων [p]ἐν‖ ᾗ ἔδει
And came the day of unleavened [bread] in which was needful
θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα. 8 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Πέτρον καὶ [q]Ἰωάννην,
to be killed the passover. And he sent Peter and John,
εἰπών, Πορευθέντες ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φάγω-
saying, Having gone prepare for us the passover, that we may
μεν. 9 Οἱ.δὲ [r]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμεν[s];
eat [it]. But they said to him, Where willest thou we should prepare?
10 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδού, εἰσελθόντων.ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν
And he said to them, Lo, on your having entered into the city
συναντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκο-
³will ⁴meet ⁵you ¹a ²man, a pitcher of water carrying; fol-
λουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν [t]οὗ εἰσπορεύεται· 11 καὶ
low him into the house where he enters; and
ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσ-
ye shall say to the master of the house, ³Says ⁴to ⁵thee ¹the ²teach-
καλος, Ποῦ ἐστιν τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν
er, Where is the guest-chamber where the passover with
μαθητῶν.μου φάγω; 12 Κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει [v]ἀνώγεον‖
my disciples I may eat? And he ³you ¹will ²shew ⁶upper ⁷room
μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε. 13 Ἀπελθόντες.δὲ εὗρον
⁴a ⁵large furnished: there prepare. And having gone they found
καθὼς [w]εἰρήκεν‖ αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
as he had said to them; and they prepared the passover.

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα ἀνέπεσεν, καὶ οἱ [x]δώδεκα‖
And when was come the hour he reclined [at table], and the twelve
ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. 15 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐπιθυμίᾳ
apostles with him. And he said to them, With desire
ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ.με.πα-
I desired this passover to eat with you before I suf-
θεῖν· 16 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι [y]οὐκέτι οὐ.μὴ φάγω [z]ἐξ
fer. For I say to you, that ⁴any ⁵more ¹not ²at ³all will I eat of
(*lit.* no more)
αὐτοῦ‖ ἕως.ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 Καὶ
it until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And
δεξάμενος [a]ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν, Λάβετε τοῦτο,
having received a cup, having given thanks he said, Take this,
καὶ διαμερίσατε [b]ἑαυτοῖς·‖ 18 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, [c]ὅτι οὐ.μὴ
and divide [it] among yourselves. For I say to you, that not at all
πίω [d]ἀπὸ τοῦ [e]γεννήματος‖ τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως.[f]ὅτου‖ ἡ
will I drink of the fruit of the vine until the
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. 19 Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστή-
kingdom of God be come. And having taken a loaf, having given
σας ἔκλασεν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά
thanks he broke, and gave to them, saying, This is ²body
μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε [g]εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν
¹my, which for you is given: this do in the ²of ³me
ἀνάμνησιν. 20 [h]Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον‖ μετὰ τὸ.δειπνῆ-
¹remembrance. In like manner also the cup after having supped,

and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. 11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18 for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, say-

° ἄτερ ὄχλου αὐτοῖς LTTrA. p — ἐν (*read* ᾗ in which) TrA. q Ἰωάνην Tr. r εἶπαν LTTrA. s + [σοι] for thee L. t εἰς ἣν in which LTTrA. v ἀνάγαιον GLTTrAW. w εἰρήκει LTTrA. x — δώδεκα LTTrA. y — οὐκέτι [LTr]A. z αὐτὸ it LTTrA. a + τὸ the (cup) L. b εἰς ἑαυτούς LTTrA. c — ὅτι TrA. d + ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν henceforth T[TrA]. e γενήματος LTTrAW. f οὗ TrA. g [εἰς] A. h καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως TTrA.

ing, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. 21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! 23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; 30 that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat: 32 but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. 33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter,

σαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ
saying, This cup [is] the new covenant in
αἵματί.μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν [i]ἐκχυνόμενον.‖ 21 Πλὴν ἰδού,
my blood, which for you is poured out. Moreover, behold,
ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.
the hand of him delivering up me [is] with me on the table;
22 [k]καὶ ὁ.μὲν.υἱὸς‖ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [l]πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ
and indeed the Son of man goes according as
ὡρισμένον·‖ πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ.ἀνθρώπῳ.ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ παρα-
it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom he is de-
δίδοται. 23 Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο [m]συζητεῖν‖ πρὸς ἑαυτούς,
livered up. And they began to question together among themselves,
τό, τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν.
this, who then it might be of them who this was about to do.

24 Ἐγένετο.δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τό, τίς αὐτῶν
And there was also a strife among them, this, which of them
δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. 25 ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς
is thought to be [the] greater. And he said to them, The kings
τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες
of the nations rule over them, and those exercising authority over
αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται. 26 ὑμεῖς.δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ'
them well-doers are called. But ye not thus [shall be]; but
ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν [n]γενέσθω‖ ὡς ὁ νεώτερος· καὶ ὁ
the greater among you let him be as the younger, and he that
ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. 27 τίς.γὰρ μείζων, ὁ
leads as he that serves. For which [is] greater, he that
ἀνακείμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμε-
reclines [at table] or he that serves? [Is] not he that reclines
νος; ἐγὼ.δέ [o]εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν‖ ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
[at table]? But I am in [the] midst of you as he that serves.
28 Ὑμεῖς.δέ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς
But ye are they who have continued with me in
πειρασμοῖς.μου· 29 κἀγὼ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό
my temptations. And I appoint to you, as [3]appointed
μοι ὁ.πατήρ.μου, βασιλείαν, 30 ἵνα [p]ἐσθίητε‖ καὶ πίνητε
[4]to [5]me [1]my [2]father, a kingdom, that ye may eat and may drink
ἐπὶ τῆς.τραπέζης.μου ἐν τῇ.βασιλείᾳ.μου, καὶ [q]καθίσησθε‖ ἐπὶ
at my table in my kingdom, and may sit on
θρόνων, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.
thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 [r]Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ κύριος,‖ Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδού, ὁ σατανᾶς
And [3]said [1]the [2]Lord, Simon, Simon, lo, Satan
ἐξῃτήσατο ὑμᾶς, τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον· 32 ἐγὼ
demanded to have you, for the sifting [you] as wheat; [2]I
δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ.[s]ἐκλείπῃ‖ ἡ.πίστις.σου· καὶ σύ
[1]but besought for thee, that may not fail thy faith; and [2]thou
ποτε ἐπιστρέψας [t]στήριξον‖ τοὺς.ἀδελφούς.σου. 33 Ὁ.δὲ
[1]when hast turned back confirm thy brethren. And he
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἕτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ
said to him, Lord, with thee ready I am both to prison and
εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. 34 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε,
to death to go. And he said, I tell thee, Peter,

---

[i] ἐκχυννόμενον LTTrA. [k] ὅτι (for) ὁ υἱὸς μὲν TTrA. [l] κατὰ τὸ ὡρισμένον πορεύεται LTTrA. [m] συνζητεῖν LTTrA. [n] γινέσθω TTrA. [o] ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμι TTrA. [p] ἔσθητε LTTrA. [q] καθίσεσθε ye shall sit GLW; καθήσεσθε ye shall sit TTr; κάθησθε A. [r] — Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος T[Tr]A. [s] ἐκλίπῃ LTTrA. [t] στήρισον LTTrA.

οὐ.[v]μὴ‖ φωνήσει σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ [w]πρὶν.ἢ‖ τρὶς [x]ἀπαρ-
in no wise shall crow to-day [the] cock before that thrice thou wilt
νήσῃ [y]μὴ‖ εἰδέναι με.‖
deny knowing me.

35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ [z]βαλαν-
And he said to them, When I sent you without purse
τίου‖ καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε;
and provision bag and sandals, anything did ye lack?
Οἱ.δὲ [a]εἶπον,‖ [b]Οὐδενός.‖ 36 [c]Εἶπεν οὖν‖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ
And they said, Nothing. He said therefore to them, [2]However
νῦν ὁ ἔχων [d]βαλάντιον‖ ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν·
[1]now he who has a purse let him take [it], in like manner also provision bag;
καὶ ὁ μὴ.ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ.ἱμάτιον.αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω
and he who has not [one] let him sell his garment and buy
μάχαιραν· 37 λέγω.γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι [e]ἔτι‖ τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον
a sword; for I say to you, that yet this that has been written
δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, [f]τὸ‖ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη·
must be accomplished in me, And with [the] lawless he was reckoned:
καὶ.[g]γὰρ‖ [h]τὰ‖ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. 38 Οἱ.δὲ [a]εἶπον,‖
for also the things concerning me an end have. And they said,
Κύριε, ἰδού, μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο. Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Lord, behold, [4]swords [1]here [[2]are] [3]two. And he said to them,
Ἱκανόν ἐστιν.
[3]Enough [1]it [2]is.

39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος
And going forth he went according to custom to the mount
τῶν ἐλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν.δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[i]αὐτοῦ.‖
of Olives, and followed him also his disciples.
40 γενόμενος.δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε
And having arrived at the place he said to them, Pray
μὴ.εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. 41 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ'
not to enter into temptation. And he was withdrawn from
αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεὶς.τὰ.γόνατα προσηύχετο,
them about a stone's throw, and falling on [his] knees he prayed,
42 λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει [k]παρενεγκεῖν‖ [l]τὸ ποτήριον
saying, Father, if thou art willing to take away [2]cup
τοῦτο‖ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ.θέλημά.μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ.σὸν [m]γε-
[1]this from me—; but not my will, but thine be
νέσθω.‖ 43 [n]Ὤφθη.δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος [o]ἀπ'‖ οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων
done. And appeared to him an angel from heaven strengthening
αὐτόν. 44 καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο.
him. And being in conflict more intently he prayed.
[p]ἐγένετο.δὲ ὁ‖.ἱδρὼς.αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος [q]κατα-
And became his sweat as great drops of blood falling
βαίνοντες‖ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.‖ 45 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς
down to the earth. And having risen up from
προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς[r] εὗρεν [s]αὐτοὺς κοιμω-
prayer, coming to the disciples he found them sleep-

the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. 36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping

---

[v] — μὴ (*read* shall not crow) TTrA. [w] ἕως until LTTrA. [x] με ἀπαρνήσῃ εἰδέναι LTr. [y] [μὴ] A. [z] βαλλαντίου LTTrAW. [a] εἶπαν LTTrA. [b] Οὐθενός TTrA. [c] ὁ δὲ εἶπεν but he said T; εἶπεν δὲ Tr. [d] βαλλάντιον LTTrAW. [e] — ἔτι LTTrA. [f] ὅτι L. [g] [γὰρ] LTr. [h] τὸ that (concerning me has an end) TTrA. [i] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTrA. [k] παρενέγκαι T; παρένεγκε take away LTr. [l] τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον TTrA. [m] γινέσθω TTrAW. [n] *verses* 43, 44 *in* [ ] L. [o] ἀπὸ τοῦ from the LTr. [p] καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ([ὁ] A) TA. [q] καταβαίνοντος TA. [r] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his disciples) E. [s] κοιμωμένους αὐτοὺς TTrA.

for sorrow, 46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. 57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said,

μένους‖ ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί καθεύδετε;
ing from grief, and he said to them, Why sleep ye?

ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ.εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.
Having risen up pray, that ye may not enter into temptation.

47 Ἔτι.[v]δὲ‖ αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγό-
And [4]yet [1]as [2]he [3]was speaking, behold a crowd, and he who was

μενος Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο [w]αὐτῶν,‖ καὶ
called Judas, one of the twelve, was going before them, and

ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλῆσαι αὐτόν. 48 [x]ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν
drew near to Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said

αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως;
to him, Judas, with a kiss the Son of man deliverest thou up?

49 Ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον [y]εἶπον‖
And [4]seeing [1]those [2]around [3]him what was about to happen said

[z]αὐτῷ,‖ Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν [a]μαχαίρᾳ‖; 50 Καὶ ἐπά-
to him, Lord, shall we smite with [the] sword? And [6]smote

ταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν [b]τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως,‖ καὶ
[3]one [1]a [2]certain [4]of [5]them the bondman of the high priest, and

ἀφεῖλεν [c]αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς‖ τὸ δεξιόν. 51 ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
took off his [2]ear [1]right. And answering Jesus

εἶπεν, Ἐᾶτε ἕως.τούτου. Καὶ ἁψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου [d]αὐτοῦ‖
said, Suffer thus far. And having touched the ear of him

ἰάσατο αὐτόν. 52 Εἶπεν.δὲ [e]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παρα-
he healed him. And [2]said [1]Jesus to those who were

γενομένους [f]ἐπ'‖ αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ ἱεροῦ
come against him, chief priests and captains of the temple

καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν [g]ἐξεληλύθατε‖ μετὰ
and elders, As against a robber have ye come out with

μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων; 53 καθ'.ἡμέραν ὄντος.μου μεθ' ὑμῶν
swords and staves? Daily when I was with you

ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ.ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. [h]ἀλλ'‖
in the temple ye stretched not out [your] hands against me; but

αὕτη [i]ὑμῶν ἐστιν‖ ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.
this [2]your [1]is hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Συλλαβόντες.δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον
And having seized him they led [him away], and led

[k]αὐτὸν‖ εἰς [l]τὸν οἶκον‖ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος ἠκολούθει
him into the house of the high priest. And Peter was following

μακρόθεν. 55 [m]ἁψάντων‖.δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς,
afar off. And having kindled a fire in [the] midst of the court,

καὶ [n]συγκαθισάντων‖ [o]αὐτῶν‖ ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος [p]ἐν.μέσῳ‖
and [2]having [3]sat [4]down [5]together [1]they [7]sat [6]Peter among

αὐτῶν. 56 ἰδοῦσα.δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς
them. And [4]having [5]seen [6]him [1]a [3]maid [2]certain sitting by

τὸ φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπεν, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν
the light, and having looked intently on him, said, And this one with

αὐτῷ ἦν. 57 Ὁ.δὲ ἠρνήσατο [q]αὐτόν,‖ λέγων, [r]Γύναι, οὐκ
him was. But he denied him, saying, Woman, [3]not

οἶδα αὐτόν.‖ 58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη,
[1]I [2]do know him. And after a little another seeing him said,

---

[v] — δὲ and LTTrAW. [w] αὐτούς GLTTrAW. [x] Ἰησοῦς δὲ TTrA. [y] εἶπαν LTTrA. [z] — αὐτῷ TTrA. [a] μαχαίρῃ TTrA. [b] τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τὸν δοῦλον TTrA. [c] τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [d] — αὐτοῦ TTrA. [e] — ὁ LTTrA. [f] πρὸς T. [g] ἐξήλθατε came ye out LTr. [h] ἀλλὰ TrA. [i] ἐστὶν ὑμῶν LTTrA. [k] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) LTTrA. [l] τὴν οἰκίαν TTrA. [m] περιαψάντων TTrA. [n] περικαθισάντων, having sat around L; συνκαθισάντων T. [o] — αὐτῶν LTTrA. [p] μέσος TTrA. [q] — αὐτὸν LTr[A]. [r] οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, γύναι TTrA.

Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος [s]εἶπεν, "Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ.εἰμί.
And thou of them art. But Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 Καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ ὥρας μιᾶς, ἄλλος τις διϊσχυρίζετο,
And having elapsed about ²hour ¹one, ⁵other ³a ⁴certain strongly affirmed,

λέγων, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ.γὰρ Γαλι-
saying, In truth also this one with him was; for also a Gali-

λαῖός ἐστιν. 60 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, "Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ.οἶδα ὃ
lean he is. And ²said ¹Peter, Man, I know not what

λέγεις. Καὶ παραχρῆμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος.αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν
thou sayest. And immediately, ²yet ¹as he was speaking, ³crew

[t]ὁ‖ ἀλέκτωρ· 61 καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψεν τῷ Πέτρῳ·
¹the ²cock. And having turned, the Lord looked at Peter;

καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
and ²remembered ¹Peter the word of the Lord, how he said to him,

"Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι [v] ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. 62 Καὶ
Before [the] cock crow thou wilt deny me thrice. And

ἐξελθὼν ἔξω [w]ὁ Πέτρος‖ ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.
having gone forth outside Peter wept bitterly.

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες [x]τὸν Ἰησοῦν‖ ἐνέπαιζον
And the men who were holding Jesus mocked

αὐτῷ, δέροντες· 64 καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν [y]ἔτυπτον
him, beating [him]; and having covered up him they were striking

αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ‖ ἐπηρώτων [z]αὐτόν,‖ λέγοντες, Προ-
his face, and were asking him, saying, Pro-

φήτευσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; 65 Καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ
phesy, who is it that struck thee? And ²other ³things ¹many

βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.
blasphemously they said to him.

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον
And when it became day were gathered together the elderhood

τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς.τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ [a]ἀνήγαγον‖ αὐτὸν
of the people, both chief priests and scribes, and they led him

εἰς τὸ συνέδριον [b]ἑαυτῶν,‖ λέγοντες, 67 Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός,
into ²sanhedrim ¹their, saying, If thou art the Christ,

[c]εἰπὲ‖ ἡμῖν. Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ.μὴ
tell us. And he said to them, If you I should tell, not at all

πιστεύσητε· 68 ἐὰν.δὲ [d]καὶ‖ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ.μὴ ἀποκρι-
would ye believe; and if also I should ask [you], not at all would ye

θῆτέ [e]μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε.‖ 69 ἀπὸ.τοῦ.νῦν [f] ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
answer me, nor let [me] go. Henceforth shall be the Son

ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ.
of man sitting at [the] right hand of the power of God.

70 [g]Εἶπον‖.δὲ πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; Ὁ.δὲ
And they ²said ¹all, Thou then art the Son of God? And he

πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. 71 Οἱ.δὲ [h]εἶπον,‖
to them said, Ye say, that I am. And they said,

Τί ἔτι [i]χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας‖; αὐτοὶ.γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν
What any more need have we of witness? for ourselves have heard

ἀπὸ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ.
from his [own] mouth.

23 Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν [k]ἤγαγεν‖
And having risen up all the multitude of them led

Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilæan. 60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. 64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? 65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. 71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

XXIII. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led

---

[s] ἔφη TTrA. [t] — ὁ (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [v] + σήμερον to-day TTrA. [w] — ὁ Πέτρος (*read* he wept) GTTr[A]. [x] αὐτὸν him LTTrA. [y] — ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ [L]TTrA. [z] — αὐτὸν TTrA. [a] ἀπήγαγον they led away TTrA. [b] αὐτῶν TTrAW. [c] εἰπὸν TTrA. [d] — καὶ LTTrA. [e] — μοι ἢ ἀπολύσητε T[TrA]. [f] + δὲ however LTTrA. [g] εἶπαν TTrA. [h] εἶπαν LTTrA. [i] ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας χρείαν TTrA. [k] ἤγαγον GLTTrAW.

him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man. 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 said unto them, Ye have brought this

αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν [l]Πιλάτον.‖ 2 ἤρξαντο.δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ,
him to Pilate. And they began to accuse him,
λέγοντες, Τοῦτον [m]εὕρομεν‖ διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος[n], καὶ
saying, This [man] we found perverting the nation, and
κωλύοντα [o]Καίσαρι φόρους‖ διδόναι, [p]λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν χριστὸν
forbidding [4]to [5]Cæsar [3]tribute [1]to [2]give, saying himself [2]Christ
βασιλέα εἶναι. 3 Ὁ.δὲ.[q]Πιλάτος‖ [r]ἐπηρώτησεν‖ αὐτόν, λέγων,
[3]a [4]king [1]is. And Pilate questioned him, saying,
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ.δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ
[2]Thou [1]art the king of the Jews? And he answering him
ἔφη, Σὺ λέγεις. 4 Ὁ.δὲ.[q]Πιλάτος‖ εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς
said, Thou sayest. And Pilate said to the chief priests
καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὑρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ.ἀνθρώπῳ.τούτῳ.
and the crowds, Nothing find I blamable in this man.
5 Οἱ.δὲ ἐπίσχυον, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαόν, διδάσ-
But they were insisting, saying, He stirs up the people, teach-
κων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, [s]ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
ing throughout [2]whole [1]the of Judæa, beginning from Gali-
λαίας ἕως ὧδε. 6 [q]Πιλάτος‖.δὲ ἀκούσας [t]Γαλιλαίαν‖
lee even to here. But Pilate having heard Galilee [named]
ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν· 7 καὶ ἐπι-
asked whether the man [2]a [3]Galilean [1]is; and having
γνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν
known that from the jurisdiction of Herod he is, he sent [2]up [1]him
πρὸς [v] Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις
to Herod, [3]being [2]also [1]he at Jerusalem in those
ταῖς ἡμέραις. 8 ὁ.δὲ.Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν·
days. And Herod seeing Jesus rejoiced greatly,
ἦν.γὰρ [w]θέλων ἐξ.ἱκανοῦ‖ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν
for he was wishing for long to see him, because of hearing
[x]πολλὰ‖ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤλπιζέν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ'
many things concerning him; and he was hoping some sign to see [2]by
αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. 9 ἐπηρώτα.δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς·
[3]him [1]done. And he questioned him in [2]words [1]many,
αὐτὸς.δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. 10 εἱστήκεισαν.δὲ οἱ ἀρχ-
but he nothing answered him. And [7]had [8]stood [1]the [2]chief
ιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ.
[3]priests [4]and [5]the [6]scribes, violently accusing him.
11 ἐξουθενήσας.δὲ αὐτὸν [y] ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν
And [2]having [3]set [5]at [6]nought [4]him [1]Herod with [3]troops
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν [z]αὐτὸν‖ ἐσθῆτα λαμ-
[1]his, and having mocked [him], having put on him [2]apparel [1]splen-
πρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ [a]Πιλάτῳ.‖ 12 ἐγένοντο.δὲ φίλοι
did he sent [2]back [1]him to Pilate. And became friends
ὅ.τε.[b]Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης‖ ἐν αὐτῇ.τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων·
both Pilate and Herod on that same day with one another;
προϋπῆρχον.γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς [c]ἑαυτούς.‖
for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 [q]Πιλάτος‖.δὲ [d]συγκαλεσάμενος‖ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς
And Pilate having called together the chief priests and the
ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν, 14 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Προσηνέγκατέ
rulers and the people, said to them, Ye brought

---

[l] Πειλᾶτον T. [m] εὕραμεν TTrA. [n] + ἡμῶν (*read* our nation) LTTr[A]W. [o] φόρους Καίσαρι LTTrA. [p] + καὶ and [L]TTr[A]. [q] Πειλᾶτος T. [r] ἠρώτησεν TTrA. [s] + καὶ even TTr[A]. [t] — Γαλιλαίαν T[A]. [v] + τὸν L. [w] ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων many times wishing LTTrA. [x] — πολλὰ TTrA. [y] + καὶ also T. [z] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) [L]T[Tr]A. [a] Πειλάτῳ T. [b] Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ Πιλάτος (Πειλ. T) TTrA. [c] αὐτούς TTrA. [d] συνκαλεσάμενος T.

μοι τὸν.ἄνθρωπον.τοῦτον, ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ
to me this man, as turning away the people; and
ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας [e]οὐδὲν‖ εὗρον ἐν τῷ
behold, I before you having examined [him] ²nothing ¹found in
ἀνθρώπῳ.τούτῳ αἴτιον ὧν κατηγορεῖτε
this man blamable [as to the things] of which ye bring accusation
κατ' αὐτοῦ· 15 ἀλλ'.οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· [f]ἀνέπεμψα.γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς
against him; nor even Herod, for I sent ²up ¹you to
αὐτόν,‖ καὶ ἰδού, οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον
him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done
αὐτῷ. 16 παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 17 [g]Ἀνάγκην
by him. Having ²chastised ¹therefore him I will release [him]. ⁴Necessity
δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα.‖ 18 [h]ἀνέ-
¹now ²he ³had to release to them at [the] feast one. ²they
κραξαν‖ δὲ [k]παμπληθεί,‖ λέγοντες, Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυ-
³cried ⁴out ¹but in a mass, saying, Away with this [man], ²re-
σον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· 19 ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν
lease ¹and to us Barabbas; who was on account of ³insurrection
τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον [l]βεβλημένος εἰς
a ²certain made in the city and murder cast into
φυλακήν.‖ 20 Πάλιν [m]οὖν‖ ὁ [n]Πιλάτος‖ προσεφώνησεν[o],
prison. Again therefore Pilate called to [them],
θέλων ἀπολῦσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 21 οἱ.δὲ ἐπεφώνουν, λέγοντες,
wishing to release Jesus. But they were crying out, saying,
[p]Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον‖ αὐτόν. 22 Ὁ.δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν
Crucify, crucify him. And he a third [time] said
πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν
to them, What ²then ³evil did ⁴commit ¹this [²man]? No
αἴτιον θανάτου εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν
cause of death found I in him. Having ²chastised ¹therefore him
ἀπολύσω. 23 Οἱ.δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτού-
I will release [him]. But they were urgent with ²voices ¹loud, asking
μενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν
for him to be crucified. And prevailed the voices of them
[q]καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων.‖ 24 [r]Ὁ.δὲ‖ [n]Πιλάτος‖ ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι
and of the chief priests. And Pilate adjudged ³to ⁴be ⁵done
τὸ.αἴτημα.αὐτῶν. 25 ἀπέλυσεν.δὲ [s]αὐτοῖς‖ τὸν διὰ
¹their ²request. And he released to them him who on account of
στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς [t]τὴν‖ φυλακήν, ὃν
insurrection and murder had been cast into the prison, whom
ᾐτοῦντο· τὸν.δὲ.Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ.θελήματι.αὐτῶν.
they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι [v]Σίμωνός
And as they led ²away ¹him, having laid hold on ³Simon
τινος Κυρηναίου [w]τοῦ‖ ἐρχομένου‖ [x]ἀπ'‖ ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν
¹a ²certain a Cyrenian coming from a field, they put upon
αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὄπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 27 Ἠκολούθει
him the cross to bear [it] behind Jesus. ²Were ³following
δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν, αἳ [y]καὶ‖
⁴and him a great multitude of the people and of women, who also

man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*. 17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast. 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: 19 (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) 20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus. 27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also be-

---

[e] οὐθὲν TTr. [f] ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς for he sent him back to us T. [g] — verse 17 [L]TTr[A]. [h] ἀνέκραγον TTrA. [k] πανπληθεί T. [l] βληθεὶς ([βληθεὶς] A) ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ TTrA. [m] δὲ however LTTrA. [n] Πειλᾶτος T. [o] + αὐτοῖς them L. [p] Σταύρου σταύρου LTTrA. [q] — καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων [L]T[TrA]. [r] καὶ LTTrA. [s] — αὐτοῖς G[L]TTrAW. [t] — τὴν LTTrA. [v] Σίμωνά τινα Κυρηναῖον ἐρχόμενον LTTrA. [w] — τοῦ GW. [x] ἀπὸ L. [y] — καὶ LTTrA.

wailed and lamented
him. 28 But Jesus turn-
ing unto them said,
Daughters of Jerusa-
lem, weep not for me,
but weep for your-
selves, and for your
children. 29 For, be-
hold, the days are
coming, in the which
they shall say, Blessed
are the barren, and
the wombs that never
bare, and the paps
which never gave suck.
30 Then shall they be-
gin to say to the moun-
tains, Fall on us; and
to the hills, Cover us.
31 For if they do these
things in a green tree,
what shall be done in
the dry? 32 And there
were also two other,
malefactors, led with
him to be put to death.
33 And when they were
come to the place,
which is called Cal-
vary, there they cru-
cified him, and the
malefactors, one on
the right hand, and
the other on the left.
34 Then said Jesus,
Father, forgive them;
for they know not
what they do. And
they parted his rai-
ment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood
beholding. And the
rulers also with them
derided *him*, saying,
He saved others; let
him save himself, if
he be Christ, the cho-
sen of God. 36 And
the soldiers also mock-
ed him, coming to
him, and offering him
vinegar, 37 and saying,
If thou be the king of
the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscrip-
tion also was written
over him in letters of
Greek, and Latin, and
Hebrew, THIS IS
THE KING OF THE
JEWS

39 And one of the
malefactors which
were hanged railed on
him, saying, If thou
be Christ, save thyself
and us. 40 But the
other answering re-
buked him, saying,

ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. 28 στραφεὶς.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς
were bewailing and lamenting him. And turning to them
[z]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ.κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ,
Jesus said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me,
πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ.τέκνα.ὑμῶν· 29 ὅτι ἰδού,
but [2]for [3]yourselves [1]weep and for your children: for lo,
ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσιν, Μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι
are coming days in which they will say, Blessed [are] the barren
καὶ [a]κοιλίαι αἳ οὐκ.ἐγέννησαν καὶ μαστοὶ οἳ [b]οὐκ.ἐθήλασαν.‖
and wombs which did not bear and breasts which gave not suck.
30 τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσιν, [c]Πέσετε‖ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς·
Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall upon us;
καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. 31 ὅτι εἰ ἐν [d]τῷ‖ ὑγρῷ
and to the hills, Cover us: for if in the green
ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται; 32 Ἤγοντο
tree these things they do, in the dry what may take place? [2]Were [3]led
δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. 33 Καὶ
[1]and also [2]other [1]two malefactors with him to be put to death. And
ὅτε [e]ἀπῆλθον‖ ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον κρανίον ἐκεῖ
when they came to the place called a Skull there
ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν, καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν.μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν
they crucified him, and the malefactors, the one on [the] right
ὃν.δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. 34 [f]ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, Πάτερ, ἄφες
and one on [the] left. And Jesus said, Father, forgive
αὐτοῖς· οὐ.γὰρ.οἴδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν.‖ Διαμεριζόμενοι.δὲ τὰ
them, for they know not what they do. And dividing
ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον [g]κλῆρον.‖ 35 καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεω-
his garments they cast a lot. And [3]stood [1]the [2]people behold-
ροῦν· ἐξεμυκτήριζον.δὲ [h]καὶ‖ οἱ ἄρχοντες [i]σὺν αὐτοῖς,‖ λέγον-
ing, and [4]were [5]deriding [3]also [1]the [2]rulers with them, say-
τες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς
ing, Others he saved, let him save himself if this is the Christ
[k]ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ‖ ἐκλεκτός. 36 [l]Ἐνέπαιζον‖.δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρα-
the [2]of [3]God [1]chosen. And mocked him also the sol-
τιῶται, προσερχόμενοι [m]καὶ‖ ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ, 37 καὶ
diers, coming near and [3]vinegar [1]offering [2]him, and
λέγοντες, [n]Εἰ‖ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυ-
saying, If thou art the king of the Jews, save thy-
τόν. 38 Ἦν.δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ [o]γεγραμμένη‖ ἐπ' αὐτῷ
self. And there was also an inscription written over him
[p]γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς,‖
in letters Greek and Latin and Hebrew:
[q]Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.‖
This is the king of the Jews.

39 Εἷς.δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει
Now one of the [2]who [3]had [4]been [5]hanged [1]malefactors railed at
αὐτόν, [r]λέγων,‖ [s]Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός,‖ σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ
him, saying, If thou art the Christ, save thyself and
ἡμᾶς. 40 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ ἕτερος [t]ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ, λέγων,‖
us. But answering the other rebuked him, saying,

---

[z] — ὁ TTrA. [a] + αἱ the TTrA. [b] οὐκ ἔθρεψαν nourished not LTTrA. [c] Πέσατε TTrA. [d] [τῷ] Tr. [e] ἦλθον LTrA [f] [ὁ δὲ .... ποιοῦσιν] L. [g] κλήρους lots TA. [h] — καὶ LT. [i] — σὺν αὐτοῖς [L]TTrA. [k] τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ TA. [l] ἐνέπαιξαν TA. [m] — καὶ [L]TTrA. [n] [Εἰ] L. [o] ἐπιγεγραμμένη L[Tr]; — γεγραμμένη TA. [p] — γράμμασιν .... Ἑβραϊκοῖς [L]TTr[A]. [q] ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὗτος ([οὗτος] L) LTTrA. [r] — λέγων T[Tr]A. [s] Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός; Art not thou the Christ? TTrA. [t] ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη rebuking him said TTrA.

Οὐδὲ φοβῇ σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ;
[2]Not [3]even [1]dost [5]fear [4]thou God, [thou] that under the same judgment art?
41 καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως· ἄξια.γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν
And we indeed justly; for [3]a [4]due [5]recompense [6]of [7]what [8]we [9]did
ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος.δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξεν. 42 Καὶ
[1]we [2]receive; but this [man] [2]nothing [3]amiss [1]did. And
ἔλεγεν [v]τῷ|| Ἰησοῦ, Μνήσθητί μου, [w]κύριε,|| ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν
he said to Jesus, Remember me, Lord, when thou comest in
τῇ.βασιλείᾳ.σου. 43 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ [x]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,|| Ἀμὴν [y]λέγω
thy kingdom. And [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Verily I say
σοι,|| σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.
to thee, To-day with me thou shalt be in Paradise.

Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 and we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. 43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 [z]Ἦν.δὲ|| ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην
And it was about [the] [2]hour [1]sixth, and darkness came over [2]whole
τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας [a]ἐννάτης·|| 45 [b]καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος,||
[1]the land until [the] [2]hour [1]ninth; and [3]was [4]darkened [1]the [2]sun;
[c]καὶ ἐσχίσθη|| τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον· 46 καὶ
and [6]was [7]rent [1]the [2]veil [3]of [4]the [5]temple in [the] midst. And
φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς
having cried with a [2]voice [1]loud Jesus said, Father, into [2]hands
σου [d]παραθήσομαι|| τὸ.πνεῦμά μου. [e]Καὶ ταῦτα|| εἰπὼν
[1]thy I will commit my spirit. And these things having said
ἐξέπνευσεν. 47 Ἰδὼν.δὲ ὁ [f]ἑκατόνταρχος|| τὸ γενόμενον
he expired. Now [3]having [4]seen [1]the [2]centurion that which took place
[g]ἐδόξασεν|| τὸν θεόν, λέγων, Ὄντως ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος δίκαιος
glorified God, saying, Indeed this man [2]just
ἦν. 48 Καὶ πάντες οἱ [h]συμπαραγενόμενοι|| ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν
[1]was. And all the [2]who [3]were [4]come [5]together [1]crowds to
θεωρίαν.ταύτην, [i]θεωροῦντες|| τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες
this sight, seeing the things which took place, beating
[k]ἑαυτῶν|| τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. 49 εἱστήκεισαν.δὲ πάντες
their breasts returned. And [6]stood [1]all
οἱ γνωστοὶ [l]αὐτοῦ|| [m] μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ [n]συν-
[2]those [3]who [4]knew [5]him afar off, also women who fol-
ακολουθήσασαι|| αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.
lowed with him from Galilee, beholding these things.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. 47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 Καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτὴς ὑπάρχων,
And behold, a man by name Joseph, a counsellor being,
[o] ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος, 51 οὗτος οὐκ.ἦν.[p]συγκατατεθειμένος||
a man good and just, (he had not assented
τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν, ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως
to the counsel and the deed of them,) from Arimathæa a city
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς.[q]καὶ|| προσεδέχετο [r]καὶ αὐτὸς|| τὴν βασι-
of the Jews, and who [3]was [4]waiting [5]for [1]also [2]himself the king-
λείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 52 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ [s]Πιλάτῳ|| ᾐτήσατο τὸ
dom of God, he having gone to Pilate begged the
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 53 καὶ καθελὼν [t]αὐτὸ|| ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ
body of Jesus. And having taken [2]down [1]it he wrapped it

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counseller; *and he was* a good man, and a just: 51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen,

---

[v] — τῷ (*read* he said, Jesus, remember) TTrA. [w] — κύριε [L]TTrA. [x] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) T[Tr]A. [y] σοι λέγω TTrA. [z] καὶ ἦν ἤδη ([ἤδη] TrA) and it was now LTTrA. [a] ἐνάτης LTTrA. [b] τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος (darkness came) from the sun failing T. [c] ἐσχίσθη δὲ T. [d] παρατίθεμαι I commit LTTrAW. [e] καὶ τοῦτο and this L; τοῦτο δὲ TTrA. [f] ἑκατοντάρχης TTr. [g] ἐδόξαζεν LTTrA. [h] συνπαραγενόμενοι TA. [i] θεωρήσαντες having seen LTTrA. [k] — ἑαυτῶν (*read* the breasts) TTrA. [l] αὐτῷ LTTrA. [m] + ἀπὸ from LT. [n] συνακολουθοῦσαι TTrA. [o] + καὶ and T. [p] συνκατατιθέμενος T; συνκατατεθειμένος A. [q] — καὶ and LTTrA. [r] — καὶ αὐτὸς LTTrA. [s] Πειλάτῳ T. [t] — αὐτὸ (*read* [it]) LTTrA.

σινδόνι καὶ ἔθηκεν [v]αὐτὸ‖ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὗ
in a linen cloth and placed it in a tomb hewn in a rock, in which
οὐκ ἦν [w]οὐδέπω.οὐδεὶς‖ κείμενος. 54 καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν [x]παρα-
[3]was [1]no [2]one ever yet laid. And [4]day [1]it [2]was [3]pre-
σκευή,‖ καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν.
paration, and Sabbath was coming on.

55 Κατακολουθήσασαι.δὲ [y]καὶ‖ [z]γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν
And [3]having [4]followed [2]also [1]women, who were
συνεληλυθυῖαι [a]αὐτῷ‖ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας[b], ἐθεάσαντο τὸ
come with him out of Galilee, saw the
μνημεῖον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ.σῶμα.αὐτοῦ. 56 ὑποστρέψασαι.δὲ
tomb, and how was laid his body. And having returned
ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα. καὶ τὸ.μὲν.σάββατον ἡσύχα-
they prepared aromatics and ointments, and on the sabbath remained
σαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν. 24 τῇ.δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαβ-
quiet, according to the commandment. But on the first [day] of the week
βάτων ὄρθρου.[c]βαθέος‖ [d]ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα,‖ φέρουσαι ἃ
at early dawn they came to the tomb, bringing [2]which
ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα, [e]καί τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.‖ 2 Εὗ-
[3]they [4]had [5]prepared [1]aromatics, and some [others] with them. [2]They
ρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, 3 [f]καὶ
[3]found [1]and the stone rolled away from the tomb; and
εἰσελθοῦσαι‖ οὐχ.εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 4 καὶ
having entered they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And
ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.[g]διαπορεῖσθαι‖ αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδού,
it came to pass as [2]were [3]perplexed [1]they about this, that behold,
[h]δύο ἄνδρες‖ ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν [i]ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτούσαις.‖
two men stood by them in [2]garments [1]shining.
5 ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ κλινουσῶν [k]τὸ πρόσω-
And [3]filled [4]with [5]fear [2]becoming [1]they and bowing the face
που‖ εἰς τὴν γῆν, [l]εἶπον‖ πρὸς αὐτάς, Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα
to the earth, they said to them, Why seek ye the living
μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; 6 οὐκ.ἔστιν ὧδε, [m]ἀλλ'‖ ἠγέρθη· μνήσθητε
with the dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember
ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, 7 λέγων, [n]"Οτι
how he spoke to you, yet being in Galilee, saying,
δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου‖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας
It behoveth the Son of man to be delivered up into hands
ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
of [2]men [1]sinful, and to be crucified, and the third day
ἀναστῆναι. 8 Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν.ῥημάτων.αὐτοῦ· 9 καὶ
to arise. And they remembered his words; and
ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν [o]ταῦτα πάντα‖
having returned from the tomb they related [2]these [3]things [1]all
τοῖς ἕνδεκα καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. 10 [p]ἦσαν.δὲ‖ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ
to the eleven and to all the rest. Now it was [2]Magdalene
Μαρία καὶ [q]Ἰωάννα‖ καὶ Μαρία [r]Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν
[1]Mary and Joanna and Mary of James, and the rest with
αὐταῖς, [s]αἳ‖ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. 11 Καὶ
them, who told to the apostles these things. And

and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment. XXIV. Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 11 And their

---

[v] αὐτὸν him LTTrA. [w] οὐδεὶς οὐδέπω T; οὐδεὶς οὔπω LTrA. [x] παρασκευῆς LTTrA. [y] — καὶ LTTrAW. [z] + αἱ the LTr. [a] — αὐτῷ T[Tr]A. [b] + αὐτῷ him TA. [c] βαθέως LTTrAW. [d] ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα ἦλθον T. [e] — καί τινες σὺν αὐταῖς LTTrA. [f] εἰσελθοῦσαι δὲ LTT.A. [g] ἀπορεῖσθαι LTTrA. [h] ἄνδρες δύο GLTTrAW. [i] ἐσθῆτι ἀστραπτούσῃ shining raiment LTTrA. [k] τὰ πρόσωπα the faces TTr. [l] εἶπαν LTTrA. [m] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [n] τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι δεῖ TTrA. [o] πάντα ταῦτα T. [p] [ἦσαν δὲ] TrA. [q] Ἰωάνα Tr. [r] + ἡ the [...] LTTr[A]W. [s] — αἳ LTTr[A].

ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ.ῥήματα [t]αὐτῶν,‖
[3]appeared [4]before [5]them [6]like [7]idle [8]talk [2]words [1]their,
καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς. 12 [v]ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν
and they disbelieved them. But Peter having risen up ran
ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια
to the tomb, and having stooped down he sees the linen clothes
[w]κείμενα μόνα·‖ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς.[x]ἑαυτὸν‖ θαυμάζων τὸ
lying alone, and went away home wondering at that which
γεγονός.‖
had come to pass.

13 Καὶ ἰδού, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν [y]ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
And lo, two of them were going on [2]same [1]the
ἡμέρᾳ‖ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱερου-
day to a village being distant [2]furlongs [1]sixty from Jeru-
σαλήμ, ᾗ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς· 14 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡμίλουν πρὸς
salem, whose name [is] Emmaus; and they were conversing with
ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. 15 καὶ
one another about all [3]which [4]had [5]taken [6]place [1]these [2]things. And
ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.ὁμιλεῖν.αὐτοὺς καὶ [z]συζητεῖν,‖ καὶ αὐτὸς [a]ὁ‖
it came to pass as they conversed and reasoned, that [2]himself
Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· 16 οἱ.δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ
[1]Jesus having drawn near went with them; but the eyes
αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. 17 Εἶπεν.δὲ
of them were holden [so as] not to know him. And he said
πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς
to them, What words [are] these which ye exchange with
ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες, [b]καί ἐστε σκυθρωποί;‖
one another as ye walk, and are downcast in countenance?
18 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ [c]ὁ‖ εἷς[d], [e]ᾧ ὄνομα‖ Κλεόπας, εἶπεν πρὸς
And answering the one, whose name [was] Cleopas, said to
αὐτόν, Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς [f]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ.ἔγνως
him, [2]Thou [3]alone [1]sojournest in Jerusalem, and hast not known
τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ταύταις;
the things which are come to pass in it in these days?
19 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ποῖα; Οἱ.δὲ [g]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Τὰ
And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, The things
περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ [h]Ναζωραίου,‖ ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης,
concerning Jesus the Nazaræan, who was a man a prophet,
δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ [i] λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ
mighty in deed and word before God and all the
λαοῦ· 20 ὅπως.τε [k]παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν‖ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
people; and how [7]delivered [8]up [9]him [1]the [2]chief [3]priests [4]and
ἄρχοντες.ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν·
[5]our [6]rulers to judgment of death, and crucified him.
21 ἡμεῖς.δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι
But we were hoping he it is who is about to redeem
τὸν Ἰσραήλ. ἀλλά.γε [l] σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην
Israel. But then with all these things [4]third [3]this
ἡμέραν ἄγει [m]σήμερον‖ ἀφ'.οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. 22 ἀλλὰ.καὶ
[5]day [2]brings [1]to-day since these things came to pass. And withal
γυναῖκές τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι
[2]women [1]certain from amongst us astonished us, having been

words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. 22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at

---

[t] ταῦτα these LTTrA. [v] — *verse* 12 [L]T[Tr]. [w] [κείμενα μόνα] A; — κείμενα Tr. [x] αὐτὸν Tr. [y] ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι T. [z] συνζητεῖν LTTrA. [a] — ὁ TTrA. [b] ; καὶ ἐστάθησαν ([; καὶ ἐστά.] A) σκυθρωποί. (*question ends at* walk) And they stood downcast in countenance. TTrA. [c] — ὁ LTTrA. [d] + [ἐξ αὐτῶν] of them L. [e] ὀνόματι by name TrA. [f] — ἐν (*read* [in]) GTTrAW. [g] εἶπαν TTr. [h] Ναζαρηνοῦ TTrA. [i] + [ἐν] in L. [k] αὐτὸν παρέδωκαν L. [l] + καὶ also LTTrA. [m] — σήμερον (*read* it brings) T[TrA].

the sepulchre; 23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. 24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 26 ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

[n]ὄρθριαι‖ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· 23 καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ.σῶμα.αὐτοῦ
early to the tomb, and not having found his body

ἦλθον, λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἳ λέγουσιν
came, declaring also a vision of angels to have seen, who say

αὐτὸν ζῆν. 24 καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ
he is living. And [6]went [1]some [2]of [3]those [4]with [5]us to the

μνημεῖον καὶ εὗρον οὕτως καθὼς [o]καὶ‖ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον,
tomb and found [it] so as also the women said,

αὐτὸν.δὲ οὐκ.εἶδον. 25 Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὦ
but him they saw not. And he said to them, O

ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς
senseless and slow of heart to believe in all which

ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται· 26 οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει
spoke the prophets. [3]Not [10]these [11]things [1]was [2]it [4]needful [5]for

παθεῖν τὸν χριστόν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ;
[8]to [9]suffer [6]the [7]Christ, and to enter into his glory?

27 Καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ [p]Μωσέως‖ καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προ-
And beginning from Moses and from all the pro-

φητῶν [q]διηρμήνευεν‖ αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ
phets he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things

περὶ [r]ἑαυτοῦ.‖ 28 Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ
concerning himself. And they drew near to the village where

ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς [s]προσεποιεῖτο‖ [t]πόῤῥωτέρω‖ πορεύεσθαι.
they were going, and he appeared [4]farther [1]to [2]be [3]going.

29 καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Μεῖνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι
And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for

πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστίν, καὶ κέκλικεν [v] ἡ ἡμέρα. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
towards evening it is, and has declined the day. And he entered in

τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. 30 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.κατακλιθῆναι
to abide with them. And it came to pass as [2]reclined

αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον [w]εὐλόγησεν,‖
[[3]at [4]table] [1]he with them, having taken the bread he blessed,

καὶ κλάσας ἐπεδίδου αὐτοῖς. 31 αὐτῶν.δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ
and having broken he gave [it] to them. And their [2]were [3]opened

ὀφθαλμοί καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος.ἐγένετο
[1]eyes and they knew him. And he disappeared

ἀπ' αὐτῶν. 32 Καὶ [x]εἶπον‖ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία
from them. And they said to one another, [2]Not [4]heart

ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν [y]ἐν ἡμῖν‖ ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ,
[3]our [5]burning [1]was in us as he was speaking to us in the way,

[z]καὶ‖ ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; 33 Καὶ ἀναστάντες
and as he was opening to us the scriptures? And rising up

αὐτῇ.τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον [a]συνη-
the same hour they returned to Jerusalem, and they found gathered

θροισμένους‖ τοὺς ἕνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς, 34 λέγοντας,
together the eleven and those with them, saying,

Ὅτι [b]ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως,‖ καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. 35 Καὶ
[3]Is [4]risen [1]the [2]Lord indeed, and appeared to Simon. And

αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς
they related the things in the way, and how he was known to them

ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.
in the breaking of the bread.

---

[n] ὀρθριναι LTTrAW. [o] — καὶ LTrA. [p] Μωϋσεως LTTrAW. [q] διερμήνευεν L; διερμήνευσεν TTrA. [r] αὑτοῦ EG; αὐτοῦ LTr. [s] προσεποιήσατο LTTrA. [t] πορρώτερον LTrA. [v] + ἤδη already [L]TTrA. [w] ηὐλόγησεν L. [x] εἶπαν TTrA. [y] [ἐν ἡμῖν] TrA. [z] — καὶ LTTrA. [a] ἠθροισμένους gathered LTTrA. [b] ὄντως ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος LTTrA.

36 Ταῦτα.δὲ αὐτῶν.λαλούντων, αὐτὸς [c]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ ἔστη ἐν
And these things as they were telling, [2]himself [1]Jesus stood in

μέσῳ αὐτῶν [d]καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.‖ [e] 37 Πτοηθέντες
[2]midst [1]their and says to them, Peace to you. [3]Terrified

δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν.
[1]but [4]and [5]filled [6]with [7]fear [2]being they thought a spirit they beheld.

38 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ [f]διατί‖ δια-
And he said to them, Why troubled are ye? and wherefore [2]rea-

λογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν [g]ταῖς καρδίαις‖ ὑμῶν; 39 ἴδετε
sonings [1]do come up in [2]hearts [1]your? see

τὰς.χεῖράς.μου καὶ τοὺς.πόδας.μου, ὅτι [h]αὐτὸς ἐγώ εἰμι.‖
my hands and my feet, that [3]he [1]I [2]am.

ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα [i]σάρκα‖ καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ
Handle me and see, for a spirit flesh and bones [2]not

ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. 40 [k]Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν
[1]has, as [3]me [1]ye [2]see having. And this having said

[l]ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας.‖ 41 ἔτι.δὲ
he shewed to them [his] hands and feet. But yet

ἀπιστούντων.αὐτῶν [m]ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,‖ εἶπεν
while they were disbelieving for joy and were wondering, he said

αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; 42 Οἱ.δὲ ἐπέδωκαν
to them, Have ye anything eatable here? And they gave

αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος [n]καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου.κηρίου.‖ 43 καὶ
to him [2]of [3]a [5]fish [4]broiled [1]part and of a honeycomb. And

λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. 44 Εἶπεν.δὲ [o]αὐτοῖς,‖
having taken [it] [3]before [4]them [1]he [2]ate. And he said to them,

Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι[p] οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὢν σὺν ὑμῖν,
These [are] the words which I spoke to you yet being with you,

ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
that must be fulfilled all things that have been written in the law

[q]Μωσέως‖ καὶ [r] προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. 45 Τότε
of Moses and prophets and psalms concerning me. Then

διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς·
he opened their understanding to understand the scriptures,

46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται, [s]καὶ οὕτως
and said to them, Thus it has been written, and thus

ἔδει‖ παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν
it behoved [3]to [4]suffer [1]the [2]Christ and to rise from among [the] dead

τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, 47 καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματι.αὐτοῦ
the third day; and should be proclaimed in his name

μετάνοιαν [t]καὶ‖ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, [u]ἀρξά-
repentance and remission of sins to all nations, begin-

μενον‖ ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ. 48 ὑμεῖς [v]δέ ἐστε‖ μάρτυρες τούτων.
ning at Jerusalem. [2]Ye [1]and are witnesses of these things.

49 [w]καὶ ἰδού, ἐγὼ‖ [x]ἀποστέλλω‖ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός
And lo, I send the promise of [2]Father

μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς.δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει [y]Ἱερουσαλὴμ‖
[1]my upon you; but [2]ye [1]remain in the city of Jerusalem

ἕως.οὗ ἐνδύσησθε [z]δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.‖
till ye be clothed with power from on high.

36 And as they thus
spake, Jesus himself
stood in the midst of
them, and saith unto
them, Peace *be* unto
you. 37 But they were
terrified and affright-
ed, and supposed that
they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto
them, Why are ye
troubled? and why do
thoughts arise in your
hearts? 39 Behold my
hands and my feet,
that it is I myself:
handle me, and see;
for a spirit hath not
flesh and bones, as ye
see me have. 40 And
when he had thus spo-
ken, he shewed them
his hands and *his* feet.
41 And while they yet
believed not for joy,
and wondered, he said
unto them, Have ye
here any meat? 42 And
they gave him a piece
of a broiled fish, and
of an honeycomb.
43 And he took *it*, and
did eat before them.
44 And he said unto
them, These *are* the
words which I spake
unto you, while I was
yet with you, that all
things must be ful-
filled, which were
written in the law of
Moses, and *in* the pro-
phets, and *in* the
psalms, concerning
me. 45 Then opened he
their understanding,
that they might under-
stand the scriptures,
46 and said unto them,
Thus it is written, and
thus it behoved Christ
to suffer, and to rise
from the dead the
third day: 47 and that
repentance and remis-
sion of sins should be
preached in his name
among all nations, be-
ginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are wit-
nesses of these things.
49 And, behold, I send
the promise of my Fa-
ther upon you: but
tarry ye in the city of
Jerusalem, until ye be
endued with power
from on high.

---

[c] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς GLTTrA. [d] — καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν T. [e] + [ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε] I am [he], fear not L. [f] διὰ τί LTrA. [g] τῇ καρδίᾳ heart LTTrA. [h] ἐγώ εἰμι αὐτός LTTrA. [i] σάρκας T. [k] — *verse* 40 T[Tr]. [l] ἔδειξεν LTr; [ἐπ]έδειξεν A. [m] καὶ θαυμαζόντων ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς L. [n] — καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου LT[TrA]. [o] πρὸς αὐτούς TTrA. [p] + μου (*read* my words) [L]TTrA. [q] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [r] + [τοῖς] the Tr. [s] — καὶ οὕτως ἔδει [L]TTrA. [t] εἰς to T. [u] ἀρξάμενοι TTrA. [v] — δέ ἐστε ([ἐστε] Tr) (*read* [are]) TTrA. [w] κἀγὼ and I T. [x] ἐξαποστέλλω send out TTrA. [y] — Ἱερουσαλήμ GLTTrA. [z] ἐξ ὕψους δύναμιν TTrA.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

50 Ἐξήγαγεν.δὲ αὐτοὺς [a]ἔξω‖ ἕως [b]εἰς‖ Βηθανίαν, καὶ
And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and
ἐπάρας τὰς.χεῖρας.αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. 51 καὶ
having lifted up his hands he blessed them. And
ἐγένετο ἐν.τῷ.εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν
it came to pass as [2]was [3]blessing [1]he them he was separated from them
[c]καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.‖ 52 καὶ αὐτοὶ [d]προσκυνή-
and was carried up into the heaven. And they having wor-
σαντες αὐτὸν‖ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγά-
shipped him returned to Jerusalem with [2]joy [1]great,
λης· 53 καὶ ἦσαν [e]διαπαντὸς‖ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, [f]αἰνοῦντες καὶ
and were continually in the temple, praising and
εὐλογοῦντες‖ τὸν θεόν. [g]Ἀμήν.‖
blessing God. Amen.

[h]Τὸ κατὰ Λουκᾶν εὐαγγέλιον.‖
The [3]according [4]to [5]Luke [1]glad [2]tidings..

---

[i]ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.‖
THE [4]ACCORDING [5]TO [6]JOHN [1]HOLY [2]GLAD [3]TIDINGS.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν,
In [the] beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God,
καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. 2 οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν
and [4]God [3]was [1]the [2]Word. He was in [the] beginning with
θεόν. 3 Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ
God. All things through him came into being, and without him
ἐγένετο οὐδὲ [k]ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. 4 ἐν‖ αὐτῷ ζωὴ
came into being not even one [thing] which has come into being. In him [2]life
[l]ἦν,‖ καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων· 5 καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν
[1]was, and the life was the light of men. And the light in
τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ.κατέλαβεν.
the darkness appears, and the darkness [2]it [1]apprehended not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power

6 Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ θεοῦ, ὄνομα
There was a man sent from God, [2]name
αὐτῷ [m]Ἰωάννης.‖ 7 οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυ-
[1]his John. He came for a witness, that he might
ρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι' αὐτοῦ.
witness concerning the light, that all might believe through him.
8 οὐκ.ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ
[2]Was [3]not [1]he the light, but that he might witness concerning the
φωτός. 9 ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν ὃ φωτίζει πάντα
light. [4]Was [1]the [3]light [2]true that which lightens every
ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 10 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν,
man coming into the world. In the world he was,
καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν
and the world through him came into being, and the world him
οὐκ.ἔγνω. 11 εἰς τὰ.ἴδια ἦλθεν, καὶ οἱ.ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ.παρέλα-
knew not. To his own he came, and his own him received not;
βον· 12 ὅσοι.δὲ [n]ἔλαβον‖ αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν
but as many as received him he gave to them authority

---

[a] — ἔξω [L]TTr[A]. [b] πρὸς LTTrA. [c] — καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν T. [d] — προσκυνήσαντες αὐτόν T. [e] διὰ παντὸς LA. [f] [αἰνοῦντες καὶ] εὐλογοῦντες TrA; — καὶ εὐλογοῦντες T. [g] — Ἀμήν G[L]TTrA. [h] Κατὰ Λουκᾶν TrA; — Τὸ κατὰ Λουκᾶν εὐαγγέλιον EGLTW.

[i] — ἅγιον E; Εὐαγγέλιον κατὰ Ἰωάννην (Ἰωάνην Tr) GLTrAW; κατὰ Ἰωάννην T. [k] ἕν. ὃ γέγονεν ἐν (*read* one [thing]. That which was in him was life) LTr. [l] ἐστιν is LT. [m] Ἰωάνης Tr [n] ἔλαβαν Tr.

τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα
children of God to be, to those that believe on [2]name
αὐτοῦ· 13 οἳ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς οὐδὲ
[1]his; who not of bloods nor of will of flesh nor
ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς ἀλλ' ἐκ θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν.
of will of man but of God were born.

14 Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν,
And the Word flesh became, and tabernacled among us,
καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ
(and we discerned his glory, a glory as of an only-begotten with
πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. 15 [o]Ἰωάννης[||] μαρτυρεῖ
a father), full of grace and truth. John witnesses
περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγεν, λέγων, Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον,
concerning him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I said,
Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ὅτι
He who after me comes, [2]precedence [3]of [4]me [1]has, for
πρῶτός μου ἦν. 16 [p]Καὶ[||] ἐκ τοῦ.πληρώματος.αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς
before me he was. And of his fulness we
πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος· 17 ὅτι ὁ νόμος
all received, and grace upon grace. For the law
διὰ [q]Μωσέως[||] ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ
through Moses was given; the grace and the truth through Jesus
χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. 18 θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακεν πώποτε· [r]ὁ[||] μονο-
Christ came. [5]God [1]no [2]one [3]has [4]seen at any time; the only-
γενὴς [s]υἱός,[||] ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρός, ἐκεῖνος ἐξη-
begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he de-
γήσατο. 19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ [t]Ἰωάννου,[||]
clared [him]. And this is the witness of John,
ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν[v] οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ
when [3]sent [1]the [2]Jews from Jerusalem priests and
[w]Λευΐτας,[||] ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; 20 Καὶ
Levites, that they might ask him, Thou who art thou? And
ὡμολόγησεν καὶ οὐκ.ἠρνήσατο, καὶ ὡμολόγησεν, Ὅτι [x]οὐκ εἰμὶ
he confessed and denied not, and confessed, [3]Not [2]am
ἐγὼ[||] ὁ χριστός. 21 Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, [y]Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας
[1]I the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Elias
εἶ σύ[||]; [z]Καὶ[||] λέγει, Οὐκ.εἰμί. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; Καὶ
art thou? And he says, I am not. The prophet art thou? And
ἀπεκρίθη, Οὔ. 22 [a]Εἶπον[||] [b]οὖν[||] αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπό-
he answered, No. They said therefore to him, Who art thou? that an
κρισιν δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ
answer we may give to those who sent us: what sayest thou about
σεαυτοῦ; 23 Ἔφη, Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
thyself? He said, I [am] a voice crying in the wilderness,
Εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· καθὼς εἶπεν Ἠσαΐας ὁ προ-
Make straight the way of [the] Lord, as said Esaias the pro-
φήτης. 24 Καὶ [c]οἱ[||] ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρι-
phet. And those who had been sent were from among the Phari-
σαίων. 25 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν καὶ [d]εἶπον[||] αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν
sees. And they asked him and said to him, Why then
βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ.εἶ ὁ χριστός, [e]οὔτε[||] [f]Ἠλίας,[||] [e]οὔτε[||]
baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, nor Elias, nor

to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

---

[o] Ἰωάνης Tr. [p] ὅτι for GLTTrA. [q] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [r] — ὁ (*read* [the]) Tr. [s] θεὸς God Tr. [t] Ἰωάνου Tr. [v] + πρὸς αὐτὸν to him LTrA. [w] Λευείτας TTrA. [x] ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ LTTrA. [y] τί οὖν; Ἠλείας εἶ; T: τί οὖν; σὺ Ἠλίας εἶ; Tr: σὺ οὖν τί; Ἠλίας εἶ; A. [z] — καὶ T. [a] εἶπαν LTTrA. [b] — οὖν L. [c] — οἱ (*read* [those who]) TTrA. [d] εἶπαν LTTrA. [e] οὐδὲ LTTrA. [f] Ἠλείας T.

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36 and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Je-

ὁ προφήτης; 26 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ [g]Ἰωάννης|| λέγων, Ἐγὼ
the prophet? [2]Answered [3]them [1]John saying, I
βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος.[h]δὲ|| ὑμῶν [i]ἕστηκεν|| ὃν ὑμεῖς
baptize with water; but in [the] midst of you stands [one] whom ye
οὐκ.οἴδατε· 27 [k]αὐτός ἐστιν|| [l]ὁ|| ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, [m]ὃς
know not; he it is who after me comes, who
ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν·|| οὗ [n]ἐγὼ|| οὐκ εἰμὶ [o] ἄξιος ἵνα
[2]precedence [3]of [4]me [1]has, of whom I [2]not [1]am worthy that
λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. 28 Ταῦτα ἐν
I should loose of him the thong of the sandal. These things in
[p]Βηθαβαρᾶ|| ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν [q] [r]Ἰωάν-
Bethabara took place across the Jordan, where [2]was [1]John
νης|| βαπτίζων.
baptizing.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει [s]ὁ Ἰωάννης|| τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον
On the morrow [2]sees [1]John Jesus coming
πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ αἴρων
to him, and says, Behold the Lamb of God, who takes away
τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. 30 οὗτός ἐστιν [t]περὶ|| οὗ ἐγὼ
the sin of the world. He it is concerning whom I
εἶπον, Ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνήρ, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν,
said, After me comes a man, who [2]precedence [3]of [4]me [1]has,
ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. 31 κἀγὼ οὐκ.ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα
because before me he was. And I knew not him; but that
φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραήλ, διὰ.τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν [v]τῷ||
he might be manifested to Israel, therefore came I with
ὕδατι βαπτίζων. 32 Καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν [r]Ἰωάννης|| λέγων, Ὅτι
water baptizing. And [2]bore [3]witness [1]John saying,
τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον [w]ὡσεὶ|| περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐ-
I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of hea-
ρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. 33 κἀγὼ οὐκ.ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ'
ven, and it abode upon him. And I knew not him; but
ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ'
he who sent me to baptize with water, he to me said, Upon
ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ'
whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and abiding on
αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.
him, he it is who baptizes with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy.
34 κἀγὼ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς
And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son
τοῦ θεοῦ.
of God.

35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἱστήκει [x]ὁ|| [r]Ἰωάννης,|| καὶ ἐκ
On the morrow again [2]was [3]standing [1]John, and [2]of
τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ δύο. 36 καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπα-
[3]his [4]disciples [1]two. And looking at Jesus walk-
τοῦντι, λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ θεοῦ[y]. 37 [z]Καὶ|| ἤκουσαν
ing, he says, Behold the Lamb of God! And [4]heard
[a]αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ|| λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ
[5]him [1]the [2]two [3]disciples speaking, and followed

---

[g] Ἰωάνης Tr. [h] — δὲ but TTrA. [i] στήκει TTrA. [k] — αὐτός ἐστιν G[L]TTrA. [l] [ὁ] TrA. [m] — ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν G[L]TTrA. [n] — ἐγὼ [L]TTrA. [o] + ἐγὼ I T[Tr]A. [p] Βηθαβαρᾷ E; Βηθανίᾳ Bethany GLTTrAW. [q] + ὁ LTTr[A]. [r] Ἰωάνης Tr. [s] — ὁ Ἰωάννης (*read* he sees) GLTTrAW. [t] ὑπὲρ LTTrA. [v] — τῷ LTTr[A]. [w] ὡς GLTTrAW. [x] — ὁ LTrA. [y] + [ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου] who takes away the sin of the world L. [z] — καὶ T. [a] οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ T.

Ἰησοῦ. 38 στραφεὶς [c]δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς
Jesus. [3]Having [4]turned [1]but [2]Jesus, and beheld them

ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, 39 Τί ζητεῖτε; Οἱ.δὲ [d]εἶπον
following, says to them, What seek ye? And they said

αὐτῷ, [e]Ῥαββί, ὃ λέγεται [f]ἑρμηνευόμενον διδάσκαλε, ποῦ
to him, Rabbi, which is to say being interpreted Teacher, where

μένεις; 40 Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔρχεσθε καὶ [g]ἴδετε. [h]Ἦλθον
abidest thou? He says to them, Come and see. They went

[i]καὶ [k]εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν
and saw where he abides; and with him they abode [2]day

ἐκείνην· ὥρα [l]δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. 41 Ἦν [m] Ἀνδρέας
[1]that. [[2]The] [3]hour [1]now was about [the] tenth. [7]Was [1]Andrew

ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων
[2]the [3]brother [4]of [5]Simon [6]Peter one of the two who heard

παρὰ [n]Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. 42 εὑρίσκει
[this] from John, and followed him. [3]Finds

οὗτος [o]πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν.ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει
[1]he [2]first [6]brother [4]his [5]own Simon, and says

αὐτῷ, Εὑρήκαμεν τὸν μεσσίαν, ὅ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον
to him, We have found the Messias, which is being interpreted

[p]ὁ χριστός· 43 [q]καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
the Christ. And he led him to Jesus.

ἐμβλέψας.[r]δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς
And looking at him Jesus said, Thou art Simon the son

[s]Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς, ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.
of Jonas; thou shalt be called Cephas, which is interpreted Stone.

44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν [t]ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
On the morrow [2]desired [1]Jesus to go forth into

Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὑρίσκει Φίλιππον καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ[v], Ἀκολούθει
Galilee, and he finds Philip and says to him, Follow

μοι. 45 Ἦν.δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδά, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
me. Now [2]was [1]Philip from Bethsaida, of the city

Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. 46 Εὑρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ
of Andrew and Peter. [2]Finds [1]Philip Nathanael

καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὃν ἔγραψεν [w]Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ
and says to him, [Him] whom [2]wrote [3]of [1]Moses in the law and

οἱ προφῆται, εὑρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν [x]τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ τὸν
the prophets, we have found, Jesus the son of Joseph who

ἀπὸ [y]Ναζαρέτ. 47 [z]Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ, Ἐκ
[is] from Nazareth. And [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Nathanael, Out of

[y]Ναζαρὲτ δύναταί τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; Λέγει αὐτῷ [a] Φίλιππος,
Nazareth can any good thing be? [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Philip,

Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. 48 Εἶδεν [b]ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον
Come and see. [2]Saw [1]Jesus Nathanael coming

πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε ἀληθῶς [ca]Ἰσραηλ-
to him, and says concerning him, Behold truly an Israel-

ίτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ.ἔστιν. 49 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ,
ite, in whom guile is not. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Nathanael,

Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; Ἀπεκρίθη [da]ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Whence me knowest thou? [2]Answered [1]Jesus and said to him,

sus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that

---

c — δὲ T. d εἶπαν LTTrA. e Ῥαββεί T. f μεθερμηνευόμενον LTrA. g ὄψεσθε ye shall see TTrA. h ἦλθαν TTrA. i + οὖν therefore [L]TTrA. k εἶδαν LTTrA. l — δὲ GLTTrAW. m + [δὲ] and L. n Ἰωάνου Tr. o πρῶτον LTrA. p — ὁ GLTTrAW. q — καὶ [L]TTrA. r — δὲ and GTTrAW. s Ἰωάνου of John LTr; Ἰωάννου TA. t — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he desired) GLTTrAW. v + ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus (finds) LTTrAW. w Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. x — τὸν LT[Tr]. y Ναζαρέθ EGW. z — καὶ T. a + ὁ LTrA. b — ὁ LTTrAW. ca Ἰσραηλείτης TTr. da — ὁ GLTTrAW.

Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

II. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2 and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. 6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men

Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν,
Before that [3]thee [1]Philip [2]called, [thou] being under the fig-tree,
εἶδόν σε. 50 Ἀπεκρίθη[e] Ναθαναὴλ [f]καὶ λέγει‖ [g]αὐτῷ,‖ [h]Ῥαββί,‖
I saw thee. [2]Answered [1]Nathanael and says to him, Rabbi,
σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, σὺ [i]εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς‖ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.
thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.
51 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, [k]Εἶδόν
[2]Answered [1]Jesus and said to him, Because I said to thee, I saw
σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων
thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? Greater things than these
[l]ὄψει.‖ 52 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
thou shalt see. And he says to him, Verily verily I say to you,
[m]ἀπ'.ἄρτι‖ ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγότα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγ-
Henceforth ye shall see the heaven opened, and the an-
γέλους τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν
gels of God ascending and descending on the
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
Son of man.

2 Καὶ [n]τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ‖ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν [o]Κανᾷ‖
And on the [2]day [1]third a marriage took place in Cana
τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. 2 ἐκλήθη.δὲ
of Galilee, and [5]was [1]the [2]mother [3]of [4]Jesus there. And [3]was [4]invited
καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. 3 καὶ
[2]also [1]Jesus and his disciples to the marriage. And
[p]ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου‖ λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν,
being deficient of wine [5]says [1]the [2]mother [3]of [4]Jesus to him,
[q]Οἶνον οὐκ.ἔχουσιν.‖ 4 [r]Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ
Wine they have not. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, What to me and
σοί, γύναι; οὔπω ἥκει ἡ.ὥρα.μου. 5 Λέγει ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ
to thee, woman? not yet is come mine hour. [3]Says [1]his [2]mother
τοῖς διακόνοις, Ὅ.τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. 6 Ἦσαν
to the servants, Whatever he may say to you, do. [2]There [3]were
δὲ ἐκεῖ [s]ὑδρίαι λίθιναι‖ ἓξ [t]κείμεναι‖ κατὰ τὸν καθα-
[1]and there [2]water-vessels [3]of [4]stone [1]six standing according to the puri-
ρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων[t], χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς.
fication of the Jews, [2]holding [1]each metretæ two or three.
7 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος.
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Fill the water-vessels with water.
Καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. 8 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀν-
And they filled them unto [the] brim. And he says to them, Draw
τλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. [v]Καὶ‖ ἤνεγκαν.
out now and carry to the master of the feast. And they carried [it].
9 ὡς.δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγενη-
But when [6]had [7]tasted [1]the [2]master [3]of [4]the [5]feast the water [4]wine [1]that [2]had
μένον, καὶ οὐκ.ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν· οἱ.δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ
[3]become, and knew not whence it is, (but the servants knew who
ἠντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ· φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος
had drawn the water,) [6]calls [7]the [8]bridegroom [1]the [2]master [3]of [4]the [5]feast
10 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον
and says to him, Every man first the good wine

---

[e] + αὐτῷ him [L]TTrA. [f] — καὶ λέγει [L]TTrA. [g] — αὐτῷ LTTrA. [h] Ῥαββεί T. [i] ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶ L; βασιλεὺς εἶ TTrA. [k] + ὅτι that LTTrA. [l] ὄψῃ GLTTrAW. [m] — ἀπ' ἄρτι LTTrA. [n] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ TrA. [o] Κανὰ ELTTr. [p] οἶνον οὐκ εἶχον, ὅτι συνετελέσθη ὁ οἶνος τοῦ γάμου. εἶτα wine they had not, for the wine of the marriage feast was finished. Then T. [q] οἶνος οὐκ ἔστιν wine there is not T. [r] + καὶ and (Jesus) [L]TrA. [s] λίθιναι ὑδρίαι LTTrA. [t] κείμεναι *placed after* Ἰουδαίων TTrA. [v] οἱ δὲ and they (carried) TTrA.

τίθησιν, και ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν [x]τότε‖ τὸν ἐλάσσω·
sets on, and when they may have drunk freely then the inferior;
σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. 11 Ταύτην ἐποίησεν
thou hast kept the good wine until now. This [5]did
[y]τὴν‖ ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν [z]Κανᾷ‖ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
[1]beginning [2]of [3]the [4]signs Jesus in Cana of Galilee,
καὶ ἐφανέρωσεν τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν
and manifested his glory; and [3]believed [4]on [5]him
οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ.
[1]his [2]disciples.

12 Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς [a]Καπερναούμ,‖ αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ
After this he went down to Capernaum, he and
μήτηρ.αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ [b]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ
his mother and [2]brethren [1]his and his disciples, and
ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. 13 Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα
there they abode not many days. And near was the passover
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 14 καὶ
of the Jews, and [2]went [3]up [4]to [5]Jerusalem [1]Jesus. And
εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ
he found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and
περιστεράς, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθημένους· 15 καὶ ποιή-
doves, and the money-changers sitting; and having
σας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ
made a scourge of cords [4]all [1]he [2]drove [3]out from the
ἱεροῦ, τά.τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας. καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν
temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and of the money-changers
ἐξέχεεν [c]τὸ κέρμα‖ καὶ τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψεν. 16 καὶ
he poured out the coin and the tables overthrew. And
τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ταῦτα
to those who [2]the [3]doves [1]sold he said, Take these things
ἐντεῦθεν· [d]μὴ.ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ.πατρός.μου οἶκον ἐμ-
hence; make not the house of my father a house of mer-
πορίου. 17 Ἐμνήσθησαν.[e]δὲ‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ὅτι γε-
chandise. And [3]remembered [1]his [2]disciples that writ-
γραμμένον ἐστίν, Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ.οἴκου.σου [f]κατέφαγέν‖ με.
ten it is, The zeal of thine house has eaten [2]up [1]me.
18 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ [g]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Τί
[4]Answered [3]therefore [1]the [2]Jews and said to him, What
σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; 19 Ἀπεκρίθη
sign shewest thou to us that these things thou doest? [2]Answered
[h]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε τὸν.ναὸν.τοῦτον, καὶ [i]ἐν‖
[1]Jesus and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in
τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. 20 [g]Εἶπον‖ οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
three days I will raise up it. [4]Said [3]therefore [1]the [2]Jews,
[k]Τεσσαράκοντα‖ καὶ ἓξ ἔτεσιν [l]ᾠκοδομήθη‖ ὁ.ναὸς.οὗτος, καὶ
Forty and six years was building this temple, and
σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; 21 Ἐκεῖνος.δὲ ἔλεγεν
thou in three days wilt raise up it? But he spoke
περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ.σώματος.αὐτοῦ. 22 ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρ-
concerning the temple of his body. When therefore he was
θη ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ὅτι
raised up from among [the] dead [3]remembered [1]his [2]disciples that

have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, 14 and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16 and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. 17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. 18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he

---

x — τότε [L]T[TrA]. y — τὴν LTTrA. z Κανὰ ELTTr. a Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. b — αὐτοῦ [L]Tr[A]. c τὰ κέρματα the coins TrA. d + [καὶ] and L. e — δὲ and [L]TTrA. f καταφάγεταί will eat up GLTTrAW. g εἶπαν LTTrA. h — ὁ LTTrAW. i [ἐν] Tr. k Τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. l οἰκοδομήθη T.

had said this unto
them; and they be-
lieved the scripture,
and the word which
Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was
in Jerusalem at the
passover, in the feast
day, many believed in
his name, when they
saw the miracles which
he did. 24 But Jesus
did not commit him-
self unto them, be-
cause he knew all *men*,
25 and needed not that
any should testify of
man: for he knew
what was in man.

III. There was a
man of the Pharisees,
named Nicodemus, a
ruler of the Jews:
2 the same came to
Jesus by night, and
said unto him, Rabbi,
we know that thou art
a teacher come from
God: for no man can
do these miracles that
thou doest, except God
be with him. 3 Jesus
answered and said un-
to him, Verily, verily,
I say unto thee, Except
a man be born again,
he cannot see the king-
dom of God. 4 Nico-
demus saith unto him,
How can a man be
born when he is old?
can he enter the second
time into his mother's
womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Ve-
rily, verily, I say unto
thee, Except a man
be born of water and
of the Spirit, he cannot
enter into the kingdom
of God. 6 That which
is born of the flesh is
flesh; and that which
is born of the Spirit is
spirit. 7 Marvel not
that I said unto thee,
Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth
where it listeth, and
thou hearest the sound
thereof, but canst not
tell whence it cometh,
and whither it goeth:
so is every one that is
born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered

τοῦτο ἔλεγεν [m]αὐτοῖς,‖ καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ
this he had **said** to them, and believed the scripture **and the**
λόγῳ [n]ᾧ‖ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
word which [2]had [3]spoken [1]Jesus.

23 Ὡς.δὲ ἦν ἐν [o]Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα, [p]ἐν‖ τῇ
But when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, at the
ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ
feast, many believed on his name, beholding his
τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. 24 αὐτὸς.δὲ [q]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ.ἐπίστευεν
signs which he was doing. But [2]himself [1]Jesus did not trust
[r]ἑαυτὸν‖ αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ.αὐτὸν.γινώσκειν πάντας, 25 καὶ
himself to them, because of his knowing all [men], and
ὅτι οὐ χρείαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ [s]τοῦ‖ ἀνθρώ-
that [3]no [4]need [1]he [2]had that any should testify concerning **man,**
που· αὐτὸς.γὰρ ἐγίνωσκεν τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.
for he knew what was in man.

3 Ἦν.δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα
But there was a man of the Pharisees, Nicodemus [2]**name**
αὐτῷ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων· 2 οὗτος ἦλθεν πρὸς [t]τὸν Ἰησοῦν‖
[1]his, a ruler of the Jews; he came to Jesus
νυκτός, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [v]Ῥαββί,‖ οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐλή-
by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that from God thou
λυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ [w]ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται‖
hast come a teacher, for no one these signs is able
ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς ἐὰν.μὴ ᾖ ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ. 3 Ἀπεκρίθη
to do which thou doest unless [2]be [1]God with him. [2]Answered
[x]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν.μή
[1]Jesus and said to him, Verily verily I say to thee, Unless
τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ.δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
anyone be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom
θεοῦ. 4 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν [y]ὁ‖ Νικόδημος, Πῶς δύναται ἄν-
of God. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Nicodemus, How can a
θρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὤν; μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν
man be born [2]old [1]being? can he into the womb
τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; 5 Ἀπε-
of his mother a second time enter and be born? [2]An-
κρίθη [z]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν.μή τις γεννηθῇ
swered [1]Jesus, Verily verily I say to thee, Unless anyone be born
ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος οὐ.δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
of water and of Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom
[a]τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 6 τὸ [b]γεγεννημένον‖ ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς σάρξ ἐστιν·
of God. That which has been born of the flesh flesh is;
καὶ τὸ [b]γεγεννημένον‖ ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος πνεῦμά ἐστιν.
and that which has been born of the Spirit spirit is.
7 μὴ.θαυμάσῃς ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι
Do not wonder that I said to thee, It is needful for you to be born
ἄνωθεν. 8 τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν.φωνὴν.αὐτοῦ
anew. The wind [2]where [3]it [4]wills [1]blows, and its sound
ἀκούεις, [c]ἀλλ'‖ οὐκ.οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται [d]καὶ‖ ποῦ ὑπάγει·
thou hearest, but knowest not whence it comes and where it goes:
οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος. 9 Ἀπε-
thus is everyone that has been born of the Spirit. [2]An-

---

[m] — αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. [n] ὃν LTTrA. [o] + τοῖς GLTTrA. [p] [ἐν] LTr. [q] — ὁ LTTrA.
[r] αὐτὸν LTTrA. [s] — τοῦ L. [t] αὐτὸν him GLTTrAW. [v] Ῥαββεί T. [w] δύναται ταῦτα
τὰ σημεῖα LTTrA. [x] — ὁ LTTrAW. [y] — ὁ Tr. [z] — ὁ GLT[TrA]W. [a] τῶν οὐρανῶν of
the heavens. T. [b] γεγενημένον E. [c] ἀλλὰ Tr. [d] ἢ or L.

κρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέ-
swered [1]Nicodemus and said to him, How can these things be?
σθαι; 10 Ἀπεκρίθη [e]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ
[2]Answered [1]Jesus and said to him, Thou art the
διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ.γινώσκεις; 11 ἀμὴν
teacher of Israel, and these things knowest not? Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ὃ οἴδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὃ ἑωρά-
verily I say to thee, That which we know we speak, and that which we
καμεν μαρτυροῦμεν· καὶ τὴν.μαρτυρίαν.ἡμῶν οὐ.λαμβάνετε.
have seen we bear witness of; and our witness ye receive not.
12 εἰ τὰ.ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ.πιστεύετε, πῶς ἐὰν εἴπω
If earthly things I said to you, and ye believe not, how if I say
ὑμῖν τὰ.ἐπουράνια πιστεύσετε; 13 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν
to you heavenly things will ye believe? And no one has gone up
εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰ.μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς
into the heaven except he who out of the heaven came down, the Son
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· 14 καὶ καθὼς [f]Μωσῆς‖
of man who is in the heaven. And even as Moses
ὕψωσεν τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ
lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, thus to be lifted up it behoves
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 15 ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων [g]εἰς αὐτὸν‖
the Son of man, that everyone that believes on him
[h]μὴ.ἀπόληται, ἀλλ'‖ ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 16 οὕτως.γὰρ
may not perish, but may have life eternal. For [2]so
ἠγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον ὥστε τὸν.υἱὸν.[i]αὐτοῦ‖ τὸν μονο-
[3]loved [1]God the world that his Son the only be-
γενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ.ἀπόληται,
gotten he gave, that everyone who believes on him may not perish,
[k]ἀλλ'‖ ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 17 οὐ.γὰρ.ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν
but may have life eternal. For [2]sent [3]not [1]God
υἱὸν.[l]αὐτοῦ‖ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ'
his Son into the world that he might judge the world, but
ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. 18 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς
that [3]might [4]be [5]saved [1]the [2]world through him. He that believes on
αὐτὸν οὐ.κρίνεται· ὁ.[m]δὲ‖ μὴ.πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται,
him is not judged; but he that believes not already has been judged,
ὅτι μὴ.πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ
because he has not believed on the name of the only begotten Son
θεοῦ. 19 αὕτη.δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς
of God. And this is the judgment, that the light has come into
τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος
the world, and [2]loved [1]men [5]rather [3]the [4]darkness
ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν.γὰρ [n]πονηρὰ αὐτῶν‖ τὰ ἔργα. 20 πᾶς.γὰρ
than the light; for [2]were [1]evil their works. For everyone
ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ.ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ
that evil does hates the light, and comes not to the
φῶς, ἵνα μὴ.ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ· 21 ὁ.δὲ ποιῶν τὴν
light, that may not be exposed his works; but he that practises the
ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ
truth comes to the light, that may be manifested his
ἔργα ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστιν.εἰργασμένα.
works that in God they have been wrought.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ εἰς
After these things came Jesus and his disciples into

and said unto him,
How can these things
be? 10 Jesus answered
and said unto him, Art
thou a master of Is-
rael, and knowest not
these things? 11 Veri-
ly, verily, I say unto
thee, We speak that we
do know, and testify
that we have seen;
and ye receive not
our witness. 12 If I
have told you earthly
things, and ye believe
not, how shall ye be-
lieve, if I tell you
of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath
ascended up to heaven,
but he that came down
from heaven, *even* the
Son of man which is
in heaven. 14 And as
Moses lifted up the
serpent in the wilder-
ness, even so must the
Son of man be lifted
up: 15 that whoso-
ever believeth in him
should not perish,
but have eternal life.
16 For God so loved
the world, that he gave
his only begotten Son,
that whosoever believ-
eth in him should not
perish, but have ever-
lasting life. 17 For God
sent not his Son into
the world to condemn
the world; but that
the world through him
might be saved. 18 He
that believeth on him
is not condemned: but
he that believeth not
is condemned already,
because he hath not
believed in the name
of the only begotten
Son of God. 19 And
this is the condemna-
tion, that light is come
into the world, and
men loved darkness
rather than light, be-
cause their deeds were
evil. 20 For every one
that doeth evil hateth
the light, neither com-
eth to the light, lest
his deeds should be
reproved. 21 But he
that doeth truth com-
eth to the light, that
his deeds may be
made manifest, that
they are wrought in
God.

22 After these things
came Jesus and his
disciples into the land

---

e — ὁ GLTTrAW. f Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. g ἐπ' αὐτὸν L; ἐν αὐτῷ in him TTrA. h — μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' [L]TTrA. i — αὐτοῦ (*read* the Son) T. k ἀλλὰ Tr. l — αὐτοῦ (*read* the Son) T[TrA]. m — δὲ but [L]T[Tr]A. n αὐτῶν πονηρὰ LTTrA.

of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. 27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. 33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not

τὴν Ἰουδαίαν.γῆν. καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβεν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβάπ-
the land of Judæa; and there he stayed with them and was bap-
τιζεν. 23 ἦν.δὲ καὶ [o]Ἰωάννης‖ βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς
tizing. And [3]was [2]also [1]John baptizing in Ænon, near
τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ
Salim, because [2]waters [1]many were there; and they were coming and
ἐβαπτίζοντο. 24 οὔπω.γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν
being baptized. For not yet was [2]cast [3]into [4]the [5]prison
[p]ὁ‖ [o]Ἰωάννης.‖ 25 Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
[1]John. Arose then a question [on the part] of the disciples
[q]Ἰωάννου‖ μετὰ [r]Ἰουδαίων‖ περὶ καθαρισμοῦ· 26 καὶ [s]ἦλθον‖
of John with [some] Jews about purification. And they came
πρὸς τὸν [t]Ἰωάννην‖ καὶ [v]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, [w]Ῥαββί,‖ ὃς ἦν μετὰ
to John and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with
σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος
thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold he
βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν. 27 Ἀπεκρίθη
baptizes, and all come to him. [2]Answered
[o]Ἰωάννης‖ καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδὲν
[1]John and said, [3]Is [4]able [1]a [2]man to receive nothing
ἐὰν.μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 28 αὐτοὶ.ὑμεῖς
unless it be given to him from the heaven. Ye yourselves
μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον, [x]Οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἐγὼ‖ ὁ χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι
to me bear witness that I said, [2]Am [3]not [1]I the Christ, but that
ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. 29 ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμ-
[3]sent [1]I [2]am before him. He that has the bride
φην, νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ.δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἑστηκὼς καὶ
[2]bridegroom [1]is; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and
ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου·
hears him, with joy rejoices because of the voice of the bridegroom,
αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. 30 ἐκεῖνον δεῖ
this then [2]joy [1]my is fulfilled. [3]Him [1]it [2]behoves
αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ.δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. 31 ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω
to increase, but me to decrease. He who from above comes, above
πάντων ἐστίν. ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστιν, καὶ
all is. He who is from the earth from the earth is, and
ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος [y]ἐπάνω
from the earth speaks. He who from the heaven comes above
πάντων ἐστίν,‖ 32 [z]καὶ‖ ὃ ἑώρακεν καὶ ἤκουσεν [a]τοῦτο‖
all is, and what he has seen and heard this
μαρτυρεῖ· καὶ τὴν.μαρτυρίαν.αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. 33 ὁ
he testifies; and his testimony no one receives. He that
λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀληθής
has received his testimony has set to his seal that God [2]true
ἐστιν. 34 ὃν.γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ
[1]is; for he whom [2]sent [1]God the words of God
λαλεῖ· οὐ.γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν [b]ὁ θεὸς‖ τὸ πνεῦμα. 35 ὁ
speaks; for not by measure [2]gives [1]God the Spirit. The
πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ.χειρὶ.αὐ-
Father loves the Son, and all things has given into his hand.
τοῦ. 36 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ.[c]δὲ‖
He that believes on the Son has life eternal; and he that

---

[o] Ἰωάνης Tr. [p] — ὁ T[TrA]. [q] Ἰωάνου Tr. [r] Ἰουδαίου a Jew GLTTrAW. [s] ἦλθαν TrA. [t] Ἰωάνην Tr. [v] εἶπαν TrA. [w] Ῥαββεί T. [x] Ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ L. [y] — ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν T. [z] — καὶ [L]TTrA. [a] — τοῦτο T. [b] — ὁ θεὸς (*read* he gives) [L]T[Tr]A. [c] — δὲ and T.

ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ.ὄψεται ζωήν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ
is not subject to the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God
μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.
abides on him.

4 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ [d]κύριος‖ ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι,
When therefore [3]knew [1]the [2]Lord that [3]heard [1]the [2]Pharisees,
ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ [e]Ἰωάν-
that Jesus more disciples makes and baptizes than John
νης·‖ 2 καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ.ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ
(although indeed Jesus himself was not baptizing but
μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ· 3 ἀφῆκεν τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πάλιν
his disciples), he left Judæa, and went away again
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 4 ἔδει.δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς
into Galilee. And it was necessary for him to pass through
[f]Σαμαρείας.‖ 5 ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς [f]Σαμαρείας‖ λεγο-
Samaria. He comes therefore to a city of Samaria call-
μένην [g]Συχάρ,‖ πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου [h]ὃ‖ ἔδωκεν Ἰακὼβ
ed Sychar, near the land which [2]gave [1]Jacob
Ἰωσὴφ τῷ.υἱῷ.αὐτοῦ. 6 ἦν.δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ.
to Joseph his son. Now [3]was [4]there [2]fountain [1]Jacob's;
ὁ.οὖν.Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακὼς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως
Jesus therefore, being wearied from the journey, sat thus
ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ. ὥρα ἦν [i]ὡσεὶ‖ ἕκτη. 7 Ἔρχεται γυνὴ
at the fountain. [The] hour was about [the] sixth. Comes a woman
ἐκ τῆς [f]Σαμαρείας‖ ἀντλῆσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
out of Samaria to draw water. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus,
Δός μοι [k]πιεῖν·‖ 8 οἱ.γὰρ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς
Give me to drink; for his disciples had gone away into
τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσιν. 9 Λέγει [l]οὖν‖ αὐτῷ
the city, that provisions they might buy. [5]Says [4]therefore [6]to [7]him
ἡ γυνὴ ἡ [m]Σαμαρεῖτις,‖ Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ
[1]the [3]woman [2]Samaritan, How [2]thou [4]a [5]Jew [3]being [9]from [10]me
[n]πιεῖν‖ αἰτεῖς, [o]οὔσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος‖; [p]οὐ.γὰρ
[7]to [8]drink [1]dost [6]ask, being a [2]woman [1]Samaritan? For [3]no
συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις.‖ 10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
[2]have [4]intercourse [1]Jews with Samaritans. [2]Answered [1]Jesus
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς
and said to her, If thou hadst known the gift of God, and who
ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι [k]πιεῖν,‖ σὺ ἂν.ᾔτησας
it is that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked
αὐτόν, καὶ ἔδωκεν.ἂν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. 11 Λέγει αὐτῷ [q]ἡ
him, and he would have given to thee [2]water [1]living. [3]Says [4]to [5]him [1]the
γυνή,‖ Κύριε, οὔτε ἄντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶν
[2]woman, Sir, nothing to draw with thou hast, and the well is
βαθύ· πόθεν [l]οὖν‖ ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; 12 μὴ σὺ.μείζων.εἶ
deep; whence then hast thou the [2]water [1]living? Art thou greater
τοῦ.πατρὸς.ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς
than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and himself
ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιεν, καὶ οἱ.υἱοὶ.αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ.θρέμματα.αὐτοῦ;
of it drank, and his sons and his cattle?
13 Ἀπεκρίθη [r]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ
[2]Answered [1]Jesus and said to her, Everyone that drinks of

see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

IV. When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2 (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3 he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria. 5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water

[d] Ἰησοῦς Jesus T. [e] Ἰωάνης Tr. [f] Σαμαρίας T. [g] Σιχάρ E. [h] οὗ GL. [i] ὡς LTTrAW. [k] πεῖν TTrA. [l] — οὖν T. [m] Σαμαρῖτις T. [n] πῖν L; πεῖν TTrA. [o] γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος (Σαμαρίτιδος T) οὔσης LTTrA. [p] — οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις T. [q] [ἡ γυνή] A. [r] — ὁ GLTTrAW.

shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*. 27 And upon this came

τοῦ.ὕδατος.τούτου διψήσει πάλιν· 14 ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν πίῃ ἐκ τοῦ
this water will thirst again; but whoever may drink of the
ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ [v]οὐ.μὴ [w]διψήσῃ‖ εἰς τὸν.αἰῶνα·
water which I will give him in no wise shall thirst for ever,
ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ [x] δώσω αὐτῷ‖ γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ
but the water which I will give to him shall become in him a fountain
ὕδατος ἁλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 15 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν
of water springing up into life eternal. [3]Says [4]to [5]him
ἡ γυνή, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ.διψῶ
[1]the [2]woman, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst
μηδὲ [y]ἔρχωμαι‖ ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. 16 Λέγει αὐτῇ [z]ὁ‖ [a]Ἰησοῦς,‖
nor come here to draw. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus,
Ὕπαγε, φώνησον [b]τὸν.ἄνδρα.σοῦ‖ καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. 17 Ἀπε-
Go, call thy husband and come here. [3]An-
κρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν[c], [d]Οὐκ.ἔχω ἄνδρα.‖ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ
swered [1]the [2]woman and said, I have not a husband. [2]Says [3]to [4]her
Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς [e]εἶπας,‖ Ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ.ἔχω· 18 πέντε
[1]Jesus, Well didst thou say, A husband I have not; [2]five
γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις οὐκ.ἔστιν σου
[1]for husbands thou hast had, and now he whom thou hast is not thy
ἀνήρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἴρηκας. 19 Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή,
husband: this truly thou hast spoken. [3]Says [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]woman,
Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. 20 οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν ἐν
Sir, I perceive that a prophet [2]art [1]thou. Our fathers in
[f]τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει‖ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱε-
this mountain worshipped, and ye say that in Je-
ροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου [g]δεῖ προσκυνεῖν.‖ 21 Λέγει
rusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship. [2]Says
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [h]Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι,‖ ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε
[3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, Woman, believe me, that is coming an hour when
οὔτε ἐν τῷ.ὄρει.τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε
neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem shall ye worship
τῷ πατρί. 22 ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ.οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσ-
the Father. Ye worship what ye know not: we wor-
κυνοῦμεν ὃ οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν.
ship what we know; for salvation of the Jews is.
23 [i]ἀλλ᾽‖ ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσ-
But is coming an hour and now is, when the true wor-
κυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ·
shippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth;
καὶ.γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτόν.
for also the Father [2]such [1]seeks who worship him.
24 Πνεῦμα ὁ θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας [k]αὐτὸν‖ ἐν
A spirit God [is], and they that worship him, in
πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ [l]δεῖ προσκυνεῖν.‖ 25 Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ
spirit and truth must worship. [3]Says [4]to [5]him [1]the
γυνή, Οἶδα ὅτι μεσσίας ἔρχεται, ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός· ὅταν
[2]woman, I know that Messias is coming, who is called Christ; when
ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν [m]πάντα.‖ 26 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰη-
[2]comes [1]he he will tell us all things. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Je-
σοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. 27 Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ
sus, I [6]am [[7]he], [1]who [2]am [3]speaking [4]to [5]thee. And upon this

---

[v] [οὐ μὴ διψήσει .... ὃ δώσω αὐτῷ] L. [w] διψήσει LTTrA. [x] + ἐγὼ I T. [y] ἔρχομαι Tr; διέρχωμαι TA. [z] — ὁ LT[Tr]A. [a] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he says) [L]T[Tr]A. [b] σου τὸν ἄνδρα A. [c] + αὐτῷ to him [L]A. [d] ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω T. [e] εἶπες T. [f] τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ GLTTrAW. [g] προσκυνεῖν δεῖ LTTrAW. [h] Γύναι, πίστευέ μοι L; Πίστευέ μοι, γύναι TTrA. [i] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [k] — αὐτὸν T. [l] προσκυνεῖν δεῖ T. [m] ἅπαντα TTrA.

[n]ἦλθον‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [o]ἐθαύμασαν‖ ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς
came his disciples, and wondered that with a woman
ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπεν, Τί ζητεῖς; ἤ Τί λα-
he was speaking; no one however said, What seekest thou? or Why speakest
λεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;
thou with her?

28 Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν.ὑδρίαν.αὐτῆς ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
[4]Left [3]then [5]her [6]waterpot [1]the [2]woman and went away into
τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, 29 Δεῦτε, ἴδετε ἄνθρω-
the city, and says to the men, Come, see a man
πον ὃς εἶπέν μοι πάντα [p]ὅσα‖ ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν
who told me all things whatsoever I did: [2]perchance [3]this [1]is
ὁ χριστός; 30 [q]Ἐξῆλθον [r]οὖν‖ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρ-
the Christ! They went forth therefore out of the city, and came
χοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.
unto him.

31 Ἐν.[s]δὲ‖ τῷ μεταξὺ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί, λέ-
But in the meantime [3]were [4]asking [5]him [1]the [2]disciples, say-
γοντες, [t]Ῥαββί,‖ φάγε. 32 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρῶσιν
ing, Rabbi, eat. But he said to them, I meat
ἔχω φαγεῖν ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ.οἴδατε. 33 Ἔλεγον [v]οὖν‖ οἱ μαθη-
have to eat which ye know not. [4]Said [3]therefore [1]the [2]disci-
ταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μή τις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν;
ples to one another, [2]Anyone [1]did bring him [anything] to eat?
34 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρῶμά ἐστιν ἵνα [x]ποιῶ‖ τὸ
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, My meat is that I should do the
θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον.
will of him who sent me, and should finish his work.
35 οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἔτι [y]τετράμηνόν‖ ἐστιν καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς
[2]Not [3]ye [1]say, that yet four months it is and the harvest
ἔρχεται; ἰδού, λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἐπάρατε τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.ὑμῶν καὶ
comes? Behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes and
θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαί εἰσιν πρὸς θερισμὸν [z]ἤδη.‖
see the fields, for white they are to harvest already.
36 [a]καὶ‖ ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν
And he that reaps a reward receives, and gathers fruit
εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα [b]καὶ‖ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ
unto life eternal, that both he that sows [7]together [5]may [6]rejoice
καὶ ὁ θερίζων. 37 ἐν.γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν [c]ὁ‖ ἀλη-
[1]and [2]he [3]that [4]reaps. For in this the saying is true,
θινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων.
That [3]one [1]it [2]is who sows, and another who reaps.
38 ἐγὼ [d]ἀπέστειλα‖ ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε·
I sent you to reap on which [3]not [1]ye [2]have laboured;
ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν.κόπον.αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύ-
others have laboured, and ye into their labour have en-
θατε.
tered.

39 Ἐκ.δὲ τῆς.πόλεως.ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν
But out of that city many believed on him
τῶν [e]Σαμαρειτῶν,‖ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρ-
of the Samaritans, because of the word of the woman tes-

his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? 30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testi-

---

[n] ἦλθαν TTr. [o] ἐθαύμαζον were wondering GLTTrAW. [p] ἃ which T. [q] + [καὶ] and L. [r] — οὖν GLTTrAW. [s] — δὲ but [L]TTrA. [t] Ῥαββεί T. [v] — οὖν W. [x] ποιήσω LTrA. [y] τετράμηνός GLTTrAW. [z] . ἤδη (*read* already he that reaps) T. [a] — καὶ G[L]TTrA. [b] — καὶ Tr[A]. [c] — ὁ TTr[A]. [d] ἀπέσταλκα have sent T. [e] Σαμαριτῶν T.

fied, He told me all that ever I did. 40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his own word; 42 and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

τυρούσης, "Οτι εἶπέν μοι πάντα [f]ὅσα‖ ἐποίησα. 40 Ὡς
tifying, He told me all things whatsoever I did. When
οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ [g]Σαμαρεῖται,‖ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν
therefore came to him the Samaritans, they asked him
μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. 41 καὶ
to abide with them, and he abode there two days. And
πολλῷ.πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ· 42 τῇ.τε
many more believed because of his word; and to the
γυναικὶ ἔλεγον, [h]"Οτι‖ οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πισ-
woman they said, No longer because of thy saying we
τεύομεν· αὐτοὶ.γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
believe, for ourselves have heard, and we know that this is
ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, [i]ὁ χριστός.‖
truly the Saviour of the world, the Christ.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

43 Μετὰ.δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, [k]καὶ ἀπῆλ-
But after the two days he went forth thence, and went
θεν‖ εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 44 αὐτὸς.γὰρ [l]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρη-
away into Galilee; for [2]himself [1]Jesus testified,
σεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ.ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ.ἔχει.
that a prophet in his own country honour has not.
45 [m]"Οτε‖ οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν
When therefore he came into Galilee [3]received [4]him
οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες [n]ἃ‖ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱε-
[1]the [2]Galileans, all things having seen which he did in Je-
ροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ.αὐτοὶ.γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν
rusalem during the feast, for they also went to the
ἑορτήν.
feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν [o]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ πάλιν [p] εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς
[2]Came [3]therefore [1]Jesus again to Cana
Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. [q]καὶ ἦν‖ τις
of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain
βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἠσθένει ἐν [r]Καπερναούμ.‖ 47 οὗτος
courtier, whose son was sick in Capernaum. He
ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἥκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
having heard that Jesus had come out of Judæa into Gali-
λαίαν, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἠρώτα [s]αὐτὸν‖ ἵνα κατα-
lee, went to him, and asked him that he would
βῇ καὶ ἰάσηται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἤμελλεν.γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν.
come down and heal his son; for he was about to die.
48 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐὰν.μὴ σημεῖα καὶ
[3]Said [2]therefore [1]Jesus to him, Unless signs and
τέρατα ἴδητε οὐ.μὴ πιστεύσητε. 49 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ
wonders ye see in no wise will ye believe. [3]Says [4]to [5]him [1]the
βασιλικός, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀποθανεῖν τὸ.παιδίον.μου.
[2]courtier, Sir, come down before [4]dies [1]my [2]little [3]child.
50 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου· ὁ.υἱός.σου ζῇ. [t]Καὶ‖
[2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Go, thy son lives. And
ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ [v]ᾧ‖ εἶπεν αὐτῷ [w] Ἰησοῦς,
[3]believed [1]the [2]man the word which [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus,
καὶ ἐπορεύετο. 51 ἤδη.δὲ αὐτοῦ.καταβαίνοντος οἱ.δοῦλοι.[x]αὐ-
and went away. But already as he was going down his bondmen

---

[f] ἃ which TTrA. [g] Σαμαρῖται T. [h] [ὅτι] L. [i] — ὁ χριστός LTTrA. [k] — καὶ ἀπῆλθεν [L]TTrA. [l] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [m] ὡς T. [n] ὅσα whatsoever LTrA. [o] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he came GLTTrAW. [p] + ὁ Ἰησοῦς Jesus W. [q] Ἦν δέ T. [r] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [s] — αὐτὸν [L]TTrA. [t] — καὶ [L]T[Tr]A. [v] ὃν LTTrA. [w] + ὁ LTTrAW. [x] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the bondmen) T.

τοῦ‖ [y]ἀπήντησαν‖ αὐτῷ, [z]καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν‖ [a]λέγοντες,‖ "Οτι
met him, and reported, saying,
ὁ.παῖς.[b]σου‖ ζῇ. 52 Ἐπύθετο οὖν [c]παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν ὥραν‖
Thy child lives. He inquired therefore from them the hour
ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχεν. [d]καὶ εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, "Οτι [e]χθὲς‖
in which [3]better [1]he [2]got. And they said to him, Yesterday
ὥραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. 53 Ἔγνω
[at the] [2]hour [1]seventh left him the fever. [3]Knew
οὖν ὁ πατὴρ ὅτι [f]ἐν‖ ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν
[4]therefore [1]the [2]father that [it was] at that hour in which [2]said
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [g]"Οτι‖ ὁ.υἱός.σου ζῇ. Καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Thy son lives. And he [2]believed [1]himself
καὶ ἡ.οἰκία.αὐτοῦ ὅλη. 54 τοῦτο [h] πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον
and his [2]house [1]whole. This again a second sign
ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γα-
did Jesus, having come out of Judæa into Ga-
λιλαίαν.
lilee.

told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. 52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν [i] ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη [k]ὁ‖
After these things was a feast of the Jews, and [2]went [3]up
Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. 2 ἔστιν.δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις
[1]Jesus to Jerusalem. And there is in Jerusalem
ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, [l]ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη‖ Ἑβραϊστὶ
at the sheepgate a pool, which [is] called in Hebrew
[m]Βηθεσδά,‖ πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. 3 ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο
Bethesda, five porches having. In these were lying
πλῆθος [n]πολὺ‖ τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν,
a [2]multitude [1]great of those who were sick, blind, lame,
ξηρῶν, [o]ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. 4 ἄγγελος
withered, awaiting the [2]of [3]the [4]water [1]moving. [2]An [3]angel
γὰρ [p] κατὰ.καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτά-
[1]for from time to time descended in the pool, and agi-
ρασσεν τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν
tated the water. He who therefore first entered after the agitation
τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιὴς ἐγίνετο, [q]ᾧ.δήποτε' κατείχετο νοσήματι.‖
of the water, [2]well [1]became, whatever [2]he [3]was [4]held [5]by [1]disease.
5 Ἦν.δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ [r]τριακονταοκτὼ‖ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν
But [4]was [1]a [2]certain [3]man there [2]thirty [3]eight [4]years [1]being in
τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ[s]. 6 τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ
infirmity. [3]Him [2]seeing [1]Jesus lying, and
γνοὺς ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις
knowing that a long [2]already [1]time he has been, says to him, Desirest thou
ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι; 7 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε, ἄν-
well to become? [4]Answered [5]him [1]the [2]infirm [[3]man], Sir, a
θρωπον οὐκ.ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ [t]βάλλῃ‖
man I have not, that when [3]has [4]been [5]agitated [1]the [2]water he may put
με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν.ᾧ.δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγὼ ἄλλος πρὸ
me into the pool; but while [2]am [3]coming [1]I another before
ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [v]Ἔγειραι,‖ [w] ἆρον
me descends. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Arise, take up

V. After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed,

---

[y] ὑπήντησαν LTTrA. [z] καὶ ἤγγειλαν T; [καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν] TrA. [a] — λέγοντες T. [b] αὐτοῦ (*read* that his child lives) LTTrA. [c] τὴν ὥραν παρ' αὐτῶν LTTrA. [d] εἶπον οὖν therefore they said TTrA. [e] ἐχθὲς LTTrAW. [f] — ἐν T[Tr]. [g] — "Οτι LTTrA. [h] + δὲ now (this) Tr[A]. [i] + ἡ the (feast) T. [k] — ὁ LTTrAW. [l] τὸ λεγόμενον T. [m] Βηθζαθά Bethzatha T. [n] — πολὺ [L]TTrA. [o] — ἐκδεχομένων *to end of verse* 4 [G]TTrA. [p] + [κυρίου] of [the] Lord L. [q] οἱῳδηποτοῦν L. [r] τριάκοντα καὶ (— καὶ [L]Tr) ὀκτὼ GLTTrAW. [s] + αὐτοῦ his (infirmity) [L]TTrA. [t] βάλῃ GLTTrAW. [v] Ἔγειρε LTTrAW. [w] + [καὶ] and L.

and walk. 9 And im-
mediately the man
was made whole, and
took up his bed, and
walked: and on the
same day was the sab-
bath. 10 The Jews
therefore said unto
him that was cured,
It is the sabbath day:
it is not lawful for
thee to carry *thy* bed.
11 He answered them,
He that made me
whole, the same said
unto me, Take up thy
bed, and walk. 12 Then
asked they him, What
man is that which said
unto thee, Take up
thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was
healed wist not who
it was: for Jesus had
conveyed himself a-
way, a multitude be-
ing in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus
findeth him in the
temple, and said unto
him, Behold, thou art
made whole: sin no
more, lest a worse
thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed,
and told the Jews that
it was Jesus, which
had made him whole.
16 And therefore did
the Jews persecute Je-
sus, and sought to
slay him, because he
had done these things
on the sabbath day.
17 But Jesus answer-
ed them, My Father
worketh hitherto, and
I work. 18 Therefore
the Jews sought the
more to kill him, be-
cause he not only had
broken the sabbath,
but said also that God
was his Father, mak-
ing himself equal with
God. 19 Then answer-
ed Jesus and said unto
them, Verily, verily, I
say unto you, The Son
can do nothing of him-
self, but what he seeth
the Father do: for
what things soever he
doeth, these also do-
eth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father
loveth the Son, and

τὸν.[x]κράββατόν[‖].σου, καὶ περιπάτει. 9 Καὶ [y]εὐθέως[‖] ἐγένετο
thy bed, and walk. And immediately [3]became
ὑγιὴς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρεν τὸν.[x]κράββατον[‖].αὐτοῦ, καὶ
[4]well [1]the [2]man, and took up his bed, and
περιεπάτει· ἦν.δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. 10 Ἔλεγον
walked; and it was sabbath on that day. [3]Said
οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ, Σάββατόν ἐστιν·
[4]therefore [1]the [2]Jews to him who had been healed, Sabbath it is,
[z]οὐκ.ἔξεστίν σοι ἆραι τὸν [x]κράββατον[‖][a]. 11 [b]Ἀπεκρίθη
it is not lawful for thee to take up the bed. He answered
αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἆρον τὸν
them, He who made me well, he to me said, Take up
[x]κράββατόν[‖].σου καὶ περιπάτει. 12 Ἠρώτησαν [c]οὖν[‖] αὐτόν,
thy bed and walk. They asked [2]therefore [1]him,
Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπών σοι, Ἆρον [d]τὸν [e]κράββατόν
Who is the man who said to thee, Take up [2]bed
σου[‖] καὶ περιπάτει; 13 Ὁ.δὲ [f]ἰαθεὶς[‖] οὐκ.ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν·
[1]thy and walk? But he who had been healed knew not who it is,
ὁ.γὰρ.Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν, ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. 14 Μετὰ
for Jesus had moved away, a crowd being in the place. After
ταῦτα εὑρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
these things [2]finds [3]him [1]Jesus in the temple, and said to him,
Ἴδε ὑγιὴς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν
Behold, well thou hast become: [2]no [3]more [1]sin, that [4]not [2]worse
[g]τί σοι[‖] γένηται. 15 [h]Ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ [i]ἀνήγ-
[1]something [5]to [6]thee [3]happens. Went away the man and told
γειλεν[‖] τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν
the Jews that Jesus it is who made him
ὑγιῆ. 16 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον [k]τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,[‖]
well. And because of this [3]persecuted [4]Jesus [1]the [2]Jews,
[l]καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι,[‖] ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαβ-
and sought him to kill, because these things he did on a sab-
βάτῳ. 17 ὁ.δὲ.[m]Ἰησοῦς[‖] ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ.πατήρ.μου
bath. But Jesus answered them, My Father
ἕως.ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, κἀγὼ ἐργάζομαι. 18 Διὰ τοῦτο [n]οὖν[‖]
until now works, and I work. Because of this therefore
μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον
the more sought [5]him [1]the [2]Jews [3]to [4]kill, because not only
ἔλυεν τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγεν τὸν
did he break the sabbath, but also [5]Father [3]his [4]own [1]called
θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ θεῷ. 19 ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ
[2]God, equal [2]himself [1]making to God. [3]Answered [2]therefore
Ἰησοῦς καὶ [o]εἶπεν[‖] αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται
[1]Jesus and said to them, Verily verily I say to you, [3]is [4]able
ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, [p]ἐὰν[‖].μή τι βλέπῃ
[1]the [2]Son to do from himself nothing, unless anything he may see
τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ.γὰρ.[q]ἂν[‖] ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ
the Father doing: for whatever he does, these things also
ὁ υἱὸς [r]ὁμοίως ποιεῖ.[‖] 20 ὁ.γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ
the Son in like manner does. For the Father loves the Son, and

---

[x] κράβαττον LTTrAW. [y] — εὐθέως T. [z] + καὶ and [L]T[Tr]A. [a] + σου (*read* thy bed) L. [b] + ὃς δὲ who however LTr. [c] — οὖν [L]T[Tr]A. [d] — τὸν κράββατόν σου T[Tr]A. [e] κράβαττόν L[Tr]W. [f] ἀσθενῶν was impotent T. [g] σοί τι GLTTrAW. [h] + [καὶ] and L. [i] εἶπεν T. [k] οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν LTTrA. [l] — καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι G[L]TTrA. [m] — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he answered) T. [n] — οὖν T. [o] ἔλεγεν T. [p] ἂν T. [q] [ἂν] Tr. [r] ποιεῖ ὁμοίως T.

πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τού-
all things shews to him which [2]himself [1]he does; and greater [2]than
των δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς [s]θαυμάζητε.‖ 21 ὥσπερ
[3]these [4]he [5]will [6]shew [7]him [1]works, that ye may wonder. [2]Even [3]as
γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτως καὶ ὁ
[1]for the Father raises up the dead and quickens, thus also the
υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. 22 οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα,
Son whom he will quickens; for the Father judges no one,
ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκεν τῷ υἱῷ, 23 ἵνα πάντες
but [2]judgment [1]all has given to the Son, that all
τιμῶσιν τὸν υἱὸν καθὼς τιμῶσιν τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ.τιμῶν
may honour the Son even as they honour the Father. He that honours not
τὸν υἱὸν οὐ.τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. 24 Ἀμὴν
the Son honours not the Father who sent him. Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν.λόγον.μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων
verily I say to you, that he that my word hears, and believes
τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ
him who sent me, has life eternal, and into judgment [2]not
ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωήν.
[1]comes, but has passed out of death into life.
25 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν,
Verily verily I say to you, that is coming an hour and now is,
ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ [t]ἀκούσονται‖ τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ
when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and
οἱ ἀκούσαντες [v]ζήσονται.‖ 26 ὥσπερ.γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει
those having heard shall live. For even as the Father has
ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως [w]ἔδωκεν καὶ τῷ υἱῷ‖ ζωὴν ἔχειν
life in himself, so he gave also to the Son life to have
ἐν ἑαυτῷ. 27 καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ [x]καὶ‖ κρίσιν
in himself, and authority gave to him also judgment
ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν. 28 μὴ.θαυμάζετε τοῦτο·
to execute, because Son of man he is. Wonder not at this,
ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις [t]ἀκού-
for [3]is [4]coming [1]an [2]hour in which all those in the tombs shall
σονται‖ τῆς.φωνῆς.αὐτοῦ, 29 καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται, οἱ τὰ
hear his voice, and shall come forth, those that
ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ [y]δὲ‖ τὰ φαῦλα
good practised to a resurrection of life, and those that evil
πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. 30 οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν
did to a resurrection of judgment. [2]Am [3]able [1]I to do
ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐδέν· καθὼς ἀκούω κρίνω, καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ
from myself nothing; even as I hear I judge, and [2]judgment
ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ.ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ
[1]my [4]just [3]is, because I seek not [2]will [1]my, but the
θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [z]πατρός.‖ 31 Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ
will of the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Father. If I bear witness
περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡ.μαρτυρία.μου οὐκ.ἔστιν ἀληθής. 32 ἄλλος
concerning myself, my witness is not true. Another
ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ [a]οἶδα‖ ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν
it is who bears witness concerning me, and I know that true is
ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. 33 Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλ-
the witness which he witnesses concerning me. Ye have
κατε πρὸς [b]Ἰωάννην‖ καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· 34 ἐγὼ
sent unto John and he has borne witness to the truth. [2]I

sheweth him all things that himself doeth; and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: 23 that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; 27 and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

---

[s] θαυμάζετε wonder T. [t] ἀκούσουσιν TTr. [v] ζήσουσιν LTTrA. [w] καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ἔδωκεν TTrA. [x] — καὶ LTTrA. [y] — δὲ and [L]T[Tr]A. [z] — πατρός (*read* of him who sent me) GLTTrAW. [a] οἴδατε ye know T. [b] Ἰωάνην Tr.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. 39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦ-
[1]but [4]not [6]from [7]man [5]witness [3]receive, but these
τα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. 35 ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ
things I say that ye may be saved. He was the [4]lamp
καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς.δὲ ἠθελήσατε [c]ἀγαλλιασθῆναι‖
[1]burning [2]and [3]shining, and ye were willing to rejoice
πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ.φωτὶ.αὐτοῦ. 36 ἐγὼ.δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν
for an hour in his light. But I have the witness
[d]μείζω‖ τοῦ [e]Ἰωάννου·‖ τὰ.γὰρ ἔργα ἃ [f]ἔδωκέν‖ μοι ὁ
greater than John's; for the works which [3]gave [4]me [1]the
πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτά, αὐτὰ.τὰ.ἔργα ἃ [g]ἐγὼ‖
[2]Father that I should complete them, the works themselves which I
ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκεν.
do, bear witness concerning me that the Father me has sent.
37 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, [h]αὐτὸς‖ μεμαρτύρηκεν περὶ
And the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Father, himself has borne witness concerning
ἐμοῦ. οὔτε φωνὴν.αὐτοῦ [i]ἀκηκόατε πώποτε,‖ οὔτε εἶδος
me. Neither his voice have ye heard at any time, nor [2]form
αὐτοῦ ἑωράκατε. 38 καὶ τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ οὐκ.ἔχετε [k]μένοντα
[1]his have ye seen. And his word ye have not abiding
ἐν ὑμῖν,‖ ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ.πιστεύετε.
in you, for whom [2]sent [1]he, him ye believe not.
39 [l]Ἐρευνᾶτε‖ τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν
Ye search the scriptures, for ye think in them life
αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ
eternal to have, and they are they which bear witness concerning
ἐμοῦ· 40 καὶ οὐ.θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε.
me; and ye are unwilling to come to me, that life ye may have.
41 Δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ.λαμβάνω· 42 [m]ἀλλ'‖ ἔγνωκα
Glory from men I receive not; but I have known
ὑμᾶς ὅτι [n]τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ.ἔχετε‖ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. 43 ἐγὼ
you that the love of God ye have not in yourselves. I
ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ.πατρός.μου, καὶ οὐ.λαμβάνετέ με·
have come in the name of my Father, and ye receive not me;
ἐὰν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ.ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον [o]λήψεσθε.‖
if another should come in [3]name [1]his [2]own, him ye will receive.
44 πῶς δύνασθε.ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν [p]παρὰ‖ ἀλλήλων
How are ye able to believe, [3]glory [4]from [5]one [6]another
λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου [q]θεοῦ‖
[1]who [2]receive, and the glory which [is] from the only God
οὐ.ζητεῖτε; 45 μὴ.δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν
ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you to the
πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, [r]Μωσῆς,‖ εἰς ὃν
Father: there is [one] who accuses you, Moses, in whom
ὑμεῖς ἠλπίκατε. 46 εἰ.γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε [s]Μωσῇ,‖ ἐπιστεύετε.ἂν
ye have hoped. For if ye believed Moses, ye would have believed
ἐμοί· περὶ.γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. 47 εἰ.δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου
me, for concerning me he wrote. But if his
γράμμασιν οὐ.πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς.ἐμοῖς.ῥήμασιν πιστεύ-
writings ye believe not, how my words shall ye
σετε;
believe?

---

[c] ἀγαλλιαθῆναι GLTTrAW. [d] μείζων LTrA. [e] Ἰωάνου Tr. [f] δέδωκέν has given TTrA. [g] — ἐγὼ (*read* ποιῶ I do) LTTrA. [h] ἐκεῖνος TTrA. [i] πώποτε ἀκηκόατε LTTrAW. [k] ἐν ὑμῖν μένοντα TTrA. [l] ἐραυνᾶτε TTrA. [m] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [n] οὐκ ἔχετε τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ T. [o] λήμψεσθε LTTrA. [p] παρ' A. [q] [θεοῦ] L. [r] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [s] Μωϋσεῖ LTTrA; Μωϋσῇ W.

6 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης
After these things [2]went [3]away [1]Jesus over the sea
τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος· 2 [t]καὶ ἠκολούθει‖ αὐτῷ ὄχλος
of Galilee (of Tiberias), and [4]followed [5]him [1]a [3]crowd
πολύς, ὅτι [v]ἑώρων [w]αὐτοῦ‖ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ
[2]great, because they saw of him the signs which he wrought upon
τῶν ἀσθενούντων. 3 ἀνῆλθεν.δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος [x]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς,
those who were sick. And [2]went [3]up [4]into [5]the [6]mountain [1]Jesus,
καὶ ἐκεῖ [y]ἐκάθητο‖ μετὰ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ. 4 ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς
and there sat with his disciples; and [3]was [4]near
τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 5 ἐπάρας οὖν [z]ὁ Ἰη-
[1]the [2]passover, the feast of the Jews. [3]Having [4]lifted [5]up [2]then [1]Je-
σοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος
sus [his] eyes, and having seen that a great crowd
ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγει πρὸς [a]τὸν‖ Φίλιππον, Πόθεν
is coming to him, he says to Philip, Whence
[b]ἀγοράσομεν‖ ἄρτους ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; 6 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἔλεγεν
shall we buy loaves that [2]may [3]eat [1]these? But this he said
πειράζων αὐτόν· αὐτὸς.γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἔμελλεν ποιεῖν. 7 [c]ἀπε-
trying him, for he knew what he was about to do. An-
κρίθη‖ αὐτῷ [d] Φίλιππος, Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ
swered him Philip, [2]For [3]two [4]hundred [5]denarii [1]loaves [7]not
ἀρκοῦσιν αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἕκαστος [e]αὐτῶν‖ βραχύ.[f]τι λάβῃ.
[6]are sufficient for them that each of them some little may receive.
8 Λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς ἐκ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς
Says to him one of his disciples, Andrew the brother
Σίμωνος Πέτρου, 9 Ἔστιν παιδάριον [g]ἓν ὧδε, [h]ὃ‖ ἔχει πέντε
of Simon Peter, [4]Is [2]little [3]boy [1]a here, who has five
ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς
[2]loaves [1]barley and two small fishes; but [3]these [1]what [2]are for
τοσούτους; 10 Εἶπεν.[i]δὲ‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
so many? And [2]said [1]Jesus, Make the men
ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν.δὲ χόρτος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. [k]ἀνέπεσον‖
to recline. Now [3]was [2]grass [1]much in the place: reclined
οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν [l]ὡσεὶ‖ πεντακισχίλιοι. 11 ἔλαβεν
therefore the men, the number about five thousand. [3]Took
[m]δὲ‖ τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ [n]εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκεν‖ [o]τοῖς
[1]and [4]the [5]loaves [2]Jesus, and having given thanks distributed to the
μαθηταῖς, οἱ.δὲ μαθηταὶ‖ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως.καὶ
disciples, and the disciples to those reclining; and in like manner
ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον. 12 ὡς.δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν
of the small fishes as much as they wished. And when they were filled
λέγει τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα
he says to his disciples, Gather together the [2]over [3]and [4]above
κλάσματα, ἵνα μή.τι ἀπόληται. 13 Συνήγαγον οὖν
[1]fragments, that nothing may be lost. They gathered together therefore
καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε
and filled twelve hand-baskets of fragments from the five
ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων ἃ [p]ἐπερίσσευσεν‖ τοῖς βεβρω-
[2]loaves [1]barley which were over and above to those who had

VI. After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. 5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? 10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. 12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 14 Then

---

[t] ἠκολούθει δὲ LTTrA. [v] ἐθεώρουν LTrA. [w] — αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [x] — ὁ LTTrA. [y] ἐκαθέζετο T. [z] τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς LTTrAW. [a] — τὸν LTTrA. [b] ἀγοράσωμεν should we buy LTTrAW. [c] ἀποκρίνεται answers T. [d] + ὁ T. [e] — αὐτῶν LTTrA. [f] — τι (*read* a little) [L]Tr[A]. [g] — ἓν (*read* παιδ. a little boy) [L]TTr[A]. [h] ὃς LTTrAW [i] — δὲ and [L]TTrA. [k] ἀνέπεσαν LTTrA. [l] ὡς TTrA. [m] οὖν therefore (took) LTTrA. [n] εὐχαρίστησεν καὶ ἔδωκεν gave thanks and distributed T. [o] — τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ LTTrA. [p] ἐπερίσσευσαν LTTrA.

those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. 15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea, 17 and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; 23 (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) 24 when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking

κόσιν. 14 οἱ.οὖν.ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον
eaten. The men therefore having seen what [3]had [4]done [1]sign
[q]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ
[2]Jesus, said, This is truly the prophet who
[r]ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.‖ 15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι μέλ-
is coming into the world. Jesus therefore knowing that they
λουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἁρπάζειν αὐτόν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν [s]αὐτὸν‖
are about to come and seize him, that they may make him
βασιλέα, [t]ἀνεχώρησεν‖ πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.
king, withdrew again to the mountain himself alone.

16 Ὡς.δὲ ὀψία ἐγένετο κατέβησαν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
And when evening it became [3]went [4]down [1]his [2]disciples to
τὴν θάλασσαν, 17 καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς [v]τὸ‖ πλοῖον ἤρχοντο
the sea, and having entered into the ship they were going
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς [w]Καπερναούμ.‖ [x]καὶ σκοτία ἤδη
over the sea to Capernaum. And dark already
ἐγεγόνει,‖ καὶ [y]οὐκ‖ ἐληλύθει [z]πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ 18 ἥ.τε
it had become, and [3]not [2]had [4]come [5]to [6]them [1]Jesus, and the
θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος [a]διηγείρετο.‖ 19 ἐληλα-
sea by a [2]wind [1]strong blowing was agitated. Having
κότες οὖν [b]ὡς‖ [c]σταδίους‖ [d]εἰκοσιπέντε‖ ἢ τριάκοντα θεωροῦσιν
rowed then about [4]furlongs [1]twenty-five [2]or [3]thirty they see
τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ
Jesus walking on the sea, and near the
πλοίου γινόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 20 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
ship coming, and they were frightened. But he says to them,
Ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ.φοβεῖσθε. 21 Ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν
I am [he]; fear not. They were willing then to receive him
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως [e]τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο‖ ἐπὶ [f]τῆς γῆς‖
into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land
εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.
to which they were going.

22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἑστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θα-
On the morrow the crowd which stood the other side of the
λάσσης, [g]ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ.μὴ ἓν
sea, having seen that [3]small [4]ship [2]other [1]no was there except one
[h]ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ὅτι οὐ
that into which entered his disciples, and that [3]not
συνεισῆλθεν τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ [i]πλοιάριον,‖
[2]went [4]with [5]his [6]disciples [1]Jesus into the small ship,
ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον, 23 ἄλλα.[k]δὲ‖ [l]ἦλθεν‖
but alone his disciples went away, (but other [3]came
[m]πλοιάρια‖ ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν
[1]small [2]ships from Tiberias near the place where they ate the
ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου· 24 ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ
bread, [3]having [4]given [5]thanks [1]the [2]Lord;) when therefore [3]saw [1]the
ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, ἐνέ-
[2]crowd that Jesus [2]not [1]is there nor his disciples, they
βησαν [n]καὶ‖ αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ [o]πλοῖα‖ καὶ ἦλθον εἰς [p]Καπερ-
[3]entered [1]also [2]themselves into the ships and came to Caper-

q — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he had done) TTrA. r εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος T. s — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) LTTrA. t φεύγει escapes T. v — τὸ (*read* a ship) TTrA. w Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. x κατέλαβεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἡ σκοτια and darkness overtook them T. y οὔπω not yet LTTrA. z Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς T. a διεγείρετο TrA. b ὡσεὶ L. c στάδια T. d εἴκοσι πέντε LTTr. e ἐγένετο τὸ πλοῖον LTTrA. f τὴν γῆν T. g εἶδον saw LTTrA. h — ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ GLTTrA. i πλοῖον ship GLTTrA. k — δὲ but TTr[A]. l ἦλθον T. m πλοῖα ships L. n — καὶ GLTTrAW. o πλοιάρια small ships LTTrA. p Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW.

ναούμ,‖ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 25 καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν
naum, seeking Jesus. And having found him
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, q Ῥαββί,‖ πότε ὧδε
the other side of the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when here
γέγονας; 26 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν
hast thou come? ²Answered ³them ¹Jesus and said, Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἴδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ'
verily I say to you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but
ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. 27 ἐργάζεσθε
because ye ate of the loaves and were satisfied. Work
μὴ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν
not [for] the food which perishes, but [for] the food
τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
which abides unto life eternal, which the Son of man
r ὑμῖν δώσει·‖ τοῦτον.γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ θεός.
to you will give; for him the Father sealed, [even] God.
28 Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, Τί s ποιοῦμεν,‖ ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα
They said therefore to him, What do we, that we may work
τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; 29 Ἀπεκρίθη t ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
the works of God? ²Answered ¹Jesus and said to them,
Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα v πιστεύσητε‖ εἰς ὃν
This is the work of God, that ye should believe on him whom
ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. 30 Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν ποιεῖς
²sent ¹he. They said therefore to him, What ²then ³doest
σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμέν σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ;
⁴thou ¹sign, that we may see and may believe thee? what dost thou work?
31 οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθώς
Our fathers the manna ate in the wilderness, as
ἐστιν γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
it is written, Bread out of the heaven he gave them
φαγεῖν. 32 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
to eat. ²Said ³therefore ⁴to ⁵them ¹Jesus, Verily verily I say
ὑμῖν, Οὐ w Μωσῆς‖ x δέδωκεν‖ ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
to you, ³Not ¹Moses ²has ⁴given you the bread out of the hea-
νοῦ· ἀλλ' ὁ.πατήρ.μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
ven; but my Father gives you the ²bread ³out ⁴of ⁵the ⁶hea-
ρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. 33 ὁ.γὰρ ἄρτος y τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ
ven ¹true. For the bread of God is he who
καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ.
comes down out of the heaven, and life gives to the world.
34 Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν
They said therefore to him, Lord, always give to us
ἄρτον.τοῦτον. 35 Εἶπεν z δὲ‖ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ
this bread. ³Said ¹and ⁴to ⁵them ²Jesus, I am the
ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρός a με‖ οὐ.μὴ b πεινάσῃ·‖
bread of life: he that comes to me in no wise may hunger,
καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ.μὴ c διψήσῃ‖ πώποτε. 36 ἀλλ'
and he that believes on me in no wise may thirst at any time. But
εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἑωράκατέ d με‖ καὶ οὐ.πιστεύετε. 37 πᾶν
I said to you that also ye have seen me and believe not. All
ὃ δίδωσίν μοι ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς ἐμὲ ἥξει· καὶ τὸν ἐρχό-
that ³gives ⁴me ¹the ²Father to me shall come, and him that comes

for Jesus. 25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. 28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh

---

q Ῥαββεί T. r δίδωσιν ὑμῖν gives to you T. s ποιῶμεν should we do EGLTTrAW. t — ὁ T. v πιστεύητε TTrA. w Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. x ἔδωκεν gave LTTrA. y + ὁ T. z οὖν therefore T; — δὲ [L]TTrA. a ἐμὲ TTrA. b πεινάσει shall hunger L. c διψήσει shall thirst LTTrA. d — με [L]T.

to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? 43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 48 I am that bread of life. 49 Your Fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may

μενον πρός [e]με οὐ.μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· 38 ὅτι καταβέβηκα
to me not at all will I cast out. For I have come down
[f]ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα [g]ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ
out of the heaven, not that I should do [2]will [1]my, but
τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. 39 τοῦτο.δέ ἐστιν τὸ
the will of him who sent me. And this is the
θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [h]πατρός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέν
will of the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Father, that [of] all that he has given
μοι, μὴ.ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ [i]ἐν
me, I should not lose [any] of it, but should raise up it in
τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 40 τοῦτο.[k]δέ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα [l]τοῦ
the last day. And this is the will of him who
πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων
sent me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes
εἰς αὐτόν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν [m]ἐγὼ
on him, should have life eternal; and [2]will [3]raise [4]up [5]him [1]I
[n]τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 41 Ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ
at the last day. Were murmuring therefore the Jews about
αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβὰς ἐκ τοῦ
him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of the
οὐρανοῦ. 42 καὶ ἔλεγον, [o]Οὐχ.οὗτός.ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς
heaven. And were saying, Is not this Jesus the Son
Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα;
of Joseph, of whom we know the father and the mother?
πῶς [p]οὖν λέγει [q]οὗτος, Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα;
how therefore says he, Out of the heaven I have come down?
43 Ἀπεκρίθη [r]οὖν [s]ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ.γογγύζετε
[3]Answered [2]therefore [1]Jesus and said to them, Murmur not
[t]μετ' ἀλλήλων. 44 οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός [v]με ἐὰν.μὴ
with one another. No one is able to come to me unless
ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτόν, [w]καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω
the Father who sent me draw him, and I will raise up
αὐτὸν [x] τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 45 ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προ-
him at the last day. It is written in the pro-
φήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ [y]τοῦ θεοῦ. Πᾶς
phets, And they shall be all taught of God. Everyone
[z]οὖν ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθών, ἔρχεται
therefore that has heard from the Father and has learnt, comes
πρός [a]με· 46 οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα [b]τις ἑώρακεν, εἰ.μὴ ὁ
to me: not that [4]the [5]Father [1]anyone [2]has [3]seen, except he who
ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακεν τὸν [c]πατέρα. 47 ἀμὴν
is from God, he has seen the Father. Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων [d]εἰς ἐμὲ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
verily I say to you, He that believes on me has life eternal.
48 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς. 49 οἱ.πατέρες.ὑμῶν ἔφαγον
I am the bread of life. Your Fathers ate
[e]τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ ἀπέθανον· 50 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
the manna in the desert, and died. This is the
ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ
bread which out of the heaven comes down, that anyone of it

[e] ἐμὲ T. [f] ἀπὸ from LTTrA. [g] ποιήσω T. [h] — πατρός (*read* of him who sent) GLTTrAW. [i] — ἐν (*read* at the) TrA. [k] γάρ for (this) GLTTrAW. [l] τοῦ πατρός μου of my father LTTrA. [m] [ἐγὼ] L. [n] + ἐν in (the) LT. [o] Οὐχὶ Tr. [p] νῦν now TTrA. [q] — οὗτος (*read* λέγει says he) [L]TrA. [r] — οὖν G[L]TTrAW. [s] — ὁ TTr. [t] μετὰ Tr. [v] ἐμὲ TrA. [w] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [x] + ἐν in (the) GLTTrAW. [y] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [z] — οὖν GLTTrA. [a] ἐμέ TTrW. [b] ἑώρακέν τις LTTrAW. [c] θεόν God T. [d] — εἰς ἐμέ T[TrA]. [e] ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τὸ μάννα LTTrA.

φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. 51 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν, ὁ
may eat and not die. I am the [2]bread [1]living, which
[f]ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ [f]ἐκ τούτου
out of the heaven came down: if anyone shall have eaten of this
τοῦ ἄρτου ζήσεται[‖] εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ
bread he shall live for ever; and the bread also which I
δώσω, [g]ἡ.σάρξ.μου ἐστίν, [h]ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω[‖] ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ
will give, my flesh is, which I will give for the [2]of [3]the
κόσμου ζωῆς.[‖] 52 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν [i]πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-
[4]world [1]life. Were contending therefore with one another the Jews
δαῖοι,[‖] λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται [k]οὗτος ἡμῖν[‖] δοῦναι τὴν
saying, How is [2]able [1]he [5]us [3]to [4]give
σάρκα[l] φαγεῖν; 53 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
[7]flesh [[6]his] to eat? [3]Said [2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν.μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ
verily I say to you, Unless ye shall have eaten the flesh of the Son
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ.ἔχετε ζωὴν
of man and shall have drunk his blood, ye have not life
ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. 54 ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου
in yourselves. He that eats my flesh, and drinks my
τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, [m]καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν [n]τῇ
blood, has life eternal, and I will raise up him in the
ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ· 55 ἡ.γὰρ.σάρξ.μου [o]ἀληθῶς[‖] ἐστιν βρῶσις, καὶ
last day; for my flesh truly is food, and
τὸ.αἷμά.μου [o]ἀληθῶς[‖] ἐστιν πόσις. 56 ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν
my blood truly is drink. He that eats my
σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ.
flesh and drinks my blood, in me abides, and I in him.
57 καθὼς ἀπέστειλέν με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ, κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ
As [4]sent [5]me [1]the [2]living [3]Father, and I live because of
τὸν πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων με, κἀκεῖνος [p]ζήσεται δι'
the Father, also he that eats me, he also shall live because of
ἐμέ. 58 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ [q]ἐκ τοῦ[‖] οὐρανοῦ καταβάς·
me. This is the bread which out of the heaven came down.
οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες [r]ὑμῶν[‖] [s]τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἀπέθα-
Not as [5]ate [1]the [2]fathers [3]of [4]you the manna, and died:
νον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον [t]ζήσεται εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα.
he that eats this bread shall live for ever.
59 Ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν [v]Καπερναούμ.[‖]
These things he said in [the] synagogue teaching in Capernaum.
60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ εἶπον,
Many therefore [4]having [5]heard [1]of [2]his [3]disciples said,
Σκληρός ἐστιν [w]οὗτος ὁ λόγος·[‖] τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν;
Hard is this word; who is able it to hear?
61 Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὅτι γογγύζουσιν περὶ
[3]Knowing [1]but [2]Jesus in himself that [3]murmur [4]concerning
τούτου οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδα-
[5]this [1]his [2]disciples said to them, [2]This [4]you [1]does [3]of-
λίζει; 62 ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀνα-
fend? If then ye should see the Son of man ascend-
βαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ.πρότερον; 63 τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ
ing up where he was before? The Spirit it is which

eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. 52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? 53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. 59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. 60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? 61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that

[f] ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσει of my bread, he shall live T. [g] ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς, ἡ σάρξ μου ἐστίν T. [h] — ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω LTTrA. [i] οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἀλλήλους L. [k] ἡμῖν οὗτος T. [l] + αὐτοῦ his L. [m] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [n] + [ἐν] L. [o] ἀληθής (is) true LTTrA. [p] ζήσει LTTrA. [q] ἐξ out of LTTrA. [r] — ὑμῶν LTTrA. [s] — τὸ μάννα GTTrA. [t] ζήσει TTrA. [v] Καφαρναούμ LTTrAW. [w] ὁ λόγος οὗτος LTTrA.

quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. 65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. 66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. 70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ
quickens, the flesh profits nothing; the words which I
[x]λαλῶ‖ ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστιν καὶ ζωή ἐστιν. 64 [y]ἀλλ'‖ εἰσίν
speak to you, spirit are and life are; but there are
ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἳ οὐ.πιστεύουσιν. ᾔδει.γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς
of you some who believe not. For [2]knew [3]from [[4]the] [5]beginning
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ.πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ
[1]Jesus who they are who believe not, and who is he who
παραδώσων αὐτόν. 65 καὶ ἔλεγεν, Διὰ.τοῦτο εἴρηκα ὑμῖν,
shall deliver up him. And he said, Therefore have I said to you,
ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός [z]με‖ ἐὰν.μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον
that no one is able to come to me unless it be given
αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ.πατρός.[a]μου.‖ 66 Ἐκ τούτου [b] πολλοὶ [c]
to him from my Father. From that [time] many
[d]ἀπῆλθον τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ‖ εἰς.τὰ.ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ'
[4]went [5]away [1]of [2]his [3]disciples back, and no more with
αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. 67 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα,
him walked. [2]Said [3]therefore [1]Jesus to the twelve,
Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; 68 Ἀπεκρίθη [e]οὖν‖ αὐτῷ
[3]Also [2]ye [1]are [4]wishing to go away? [4]Answered [3]therefore [5]him
Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς
[1]Simon [2]Peter, Lord, to whom shall we go? words of life
αἰωνίου ἔχεις· 69 καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν
eternal thou hast; and we have believed and have known
ὅτι σὺ εἶ [f]ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς‖ τοῦ θεοῦ [g]τοῦ ζῶντος.‖ 70 Ἀπε-
that thou art the Christ the Son of [3]God [1]the [2]living. An-
κρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην,
swered them Jesus, [3]Not [2]I [5]you [6]the [7]twelve [1]did [4]choose,
καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἷς διάβολός ἐστιν; 71 Ἔλεγεν.δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν
and of you one a devil is? But he spoke of Judas
Σίμωνος [h]Ἰσκαριώτην·‖ οὗτος.γὰρ [i]ἤμελλεν‖ [k]αὐτὸν παρα-
Simon's [son], Iscariote, for he was about him to de-
διδόναι,‖ εἷς [l]ὢν‖ ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.
liver up, [2]one [1]being of the twelve.

VII. After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. 4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thy-

7 [m]Καὶ [n]περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα‖ ἐν τῇ Γαλι-
And [2]was [3]walking [1]Jesus after these things in Gali-
λαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἤθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι
lee, [4]not [1]for [2]he [3]did desire in Judæa to walk, because
ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι. 2 Ἦν.δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ
[3]were [4]seeking [5]him [1]the [2]Jews to kill. Now was near the
ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. 3 εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν
feast of the Jews, the tabernacles. [3]Said [4]therefore [5]to [6]him
οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰου-
[1]his [2]brethren, Remove hence, and go into Ju-
δαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ.μαθηταί.σου [o]θεωρήσωσιν‖ [p]τὰ.ἔργα.σου‖ ἃ
dæa, that also thy disciples may see thy works which
ποιεῖς· 4 οὐδεὶς.γὰρ [q]ἐν κρυπτῷ τι‖ ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ
thou doest; for no one in secret anything does, and seeks
[r]αὐτὸς‖ ἐν παῤῥησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον
himself [3]in [4]public [1]to [2]be. If these things thou doest, manifest

---

[x] λελάληκα have spoken LTTrAW. [y] ἀλλὰ TrW. [z] ἐμὲ T. [a] — μου (*read* the Father) LTTrA. [b] + οὖν therefore T. [c] + ἐκ [L]Tr[A]. [d] τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον LTTrA. [e] — οὖν GLTTrA. [f] ὁ ἅγιος the holy [one] GLTTrA. [g] — τοῦ ζῶντος GLTTrA. [h] Ἰσκαριώτου (*read* son of Simon Iscariote) LTTrA. [i] ἔμελλεν LTTrA. [k] παραδιδόναι αὐτόν LTrA. [l] — ὢν LTrA. [m] — καὶ T. [n] μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ ([ὁ] Tr) Ἰησοῦς LTTrAW. [o] θεωρήσουσιν shall see TTrA. [p] σου τὰ ἔργα L. [q] τι ἐν κρυπτῷ LTTrA. [r] αὐτὸ it L.

σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ. 5 Οὐδὲ.γὰρ οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον
thyself to the world. For neither [2]his [3]brethren [1]believed
εἰς αὐτόν. 6 Λέγει [s]οὖν[||] αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς
on him. [3]Says [2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, [7]Time [6]my
οὔπω πάρεστιν· ὁ.δὲ.καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἕτοιμος.
not yet is come, but [2]time [1]your always is ready.
7 οὐ.δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ.δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ
[3]Is [4]unable [1]the [2]world to hate you, but me it hates, because I
μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν.
bear witness concerning it, that the works of it evil are.
8 ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν.ἑορτὴν.[t]ταύτην·[||] ἐγὼ [v]οὔπω[||] ἀνα-
Ye, go ye up to this feast. I not yet am
βαίνω εἰς τὴν.ἑορτὴν.ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ [w]καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς[||] οὔπω
going up to this feast, for [2]time [1]my not yet
πεπλήρωται. 9 Ταῦτα.[x]δὲ[||] εἰπὼν [y]αὐτοῖς[||] ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ
has been fulfilled. And these things having said to them he abode in
Γαλιλαίᾳ. 10 Ὡς.δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.αὐτοῦ [z]τότε καὶ
Galilee. But when were gone up his brethren then also
αὐτὸς ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν,[||] οὐ φανερῶς, [a]ἀλλ'[||] [b]ὡς[||] ἐν
he went up to the feast, not openly, but as in
κρυπτῷ. 11 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,
secret. The [2]therefore [1]Jews were seeking him at the feast,
καὶ ἔλεγον, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; 12 Καὶ γογγυσμὸς [c]πολὺς
and said, Where is he? And [2]murmuring [1]much
περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν[||] ἐν [d]τοῖς ὄχλοις·[||] οἱ.μὲν ἔλεγον,
concerning him there was among the crowds. Some said,
Ὅτι ἀγαθός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι.[e]δὲ[||] ἔλεγον, Οὔ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν
[3]Good [1]he [2]is; but others said, No; but he deceives the
ὄχλον. 13 Οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ,
crowd. No one however publicly spoke concerning him,
διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
because of the fear of the Jews.

14 Ἤδη.δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης ἀνέβη [f]ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς
But now [5]of [6]the [7]feast [[1]it] [2]being [3]the [4]middle went up Jesus
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν. 15 [g]καὶ ἐθαύμαζον[||] οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
into the temple, and was teaching: and [3]were [4]wondering [1]the [2]Jews
λέγοντες, Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδεν, μὴ μεμαθηκώς;
saying, How [2]this [3]one [4]letters [1]knows, not having learned?
16 Ἀπεκρίθη [h] αὐτοῖς [i]ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ.ἐμὴ.διδαχὴ οὐκ
[2]Answered [3]them [1]Jesus and said, My teaching [2]not
ἔστιν ἐμή, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με· 17 ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ
[1]is mine, but his who sent me. If anyone desire
θέλημα.αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς πότερον
his will to practise, he shall know concerning the teaching whether
ἐκ [k]τοῦ[||] θεοῦ ἐστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. 18 ὁ ἀφ'
from God it is, or I from myself speak. He that from
ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν.δόξαν.τὴν.ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ.δὲ ζητῶν τὴν
himself speaks, his own glory seeks; but he that seeks the
δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθής ἐστιν, καὶ
glory of him that sent him, he true is, and
ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ.ἔστιν. 19 οὐ [l]Μωσῆς[||] [m]δέδωκεν[||]
unrighteousness in him is not. [2]Not [3]Moses [1]has given

self to the world. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come. 9 When he had said these words unto them he abode *still* in Galilee. 10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. 11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. 13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. 18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the

[s] — οὖν T. [t] — ταύτην (*read* the feast) LTTrAW. [v] οὐκ not GTTrA. [w] ἐμὸς καιρὸς LTTrA. [x] — δὲ and GTTr. [y] αὐτὸς he (abode) T. [z] εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη LTTrA. [a] ἀλλὰ LTrA. [b] — ὡς T. [c] περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν πολὺς LTrA; ἦν περὶ αὐτοῦ πολὺς T. [d] τῷ ὄχλῳ the crowd T. [e] — δὲ and GTW. [f] — ὁ LTTrA. [g] ἐθαύμαζον οὖν were wondering therefore LTTrAW. [h] + οὖν therefore LTTrAW. [i] — ὁ TTr. [k] — τοῦ T. [l] Μωϋσῆς LTTrAW. [m] ἔδωκεν gave LTrA.

law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. 23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? 26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? 27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man*

ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί
you the law, and no one of you practises the law? Why

με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; 20 *Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος* [n]*καὶ εἶπεν,*‖
me do ye seek to kill? [3]Answered [1]the [2]crowd and said,

Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι; 21 *Ἀπεκρίθη*
A demon thou hast; who thee seeks to kill? [2]Answered

[o]*ὁ*‖ *Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἓν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες*
[1]Jesus and said to them, One work I did, and [2]all

[p]*θαυμάζετε.* 22 *διὰ.τοῦτο*‖ [q]*Μωσῆς*‖ *δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περι-*
[1]ye wonder. Therefore Moses has given you circum-

τομήν, οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ [r]*Μωσέως*‖ *ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων·*
cision, not that of Moses it is, but of the fathers,

καὶ [s]*ἐν*‖ *σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον.* 23 *εἰ περιτομὴν*
and on sabbath ye circumcise a man. If [4]circumcision

λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ ἵνα μὴ.λυθῇ ὁ νόμος [t]
[3]receives [1]a [2]man on sabbath, that may not be broken the law

[r]*Μωσέως,*‖ *ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ ἐποίησα*
of Moses, with me are ye angry because entirely [2]a [3]man [1]sound I made

ἐν σαββάτῳ; 24 *μὴ.κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν*
on sabbath? Judge not according to sight, but righteous

κρίσιν [v]*κρίνατε.*‖ 25 *Ἔλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν* [w]*Ἱεροσο-*
judgment judge. [7]Said [8]therefore [1]some [2]of [3]those [4]of [5]Jeru-

λυμιτῶν,‖ *Οὐχ.οὗτός.ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι;* 26 *καὶ*
salem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? and

ἴδε, παῤῥησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσιν. μήποτε
lo, publicly he speaks, and nothing to him they say.

ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
[5]Truly [1]have [6]recognized [2]those [3]who [4]rule, that this is

[x]*ἀληθῶς*‖ *ὁ χριστός;* 27 *ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν·*
truly the Christ? But this one we know whence he is.

ὁ.δὲ.χριστὸς ὅταν [y]*ἔρχηται,*‖ *οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν.*
But the Christ, whenever he may come, no one knows whence he is.

28 *Ἔκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων,*
[3]Cried [2]therefore [4]in [5]the [6]temple [7]teaching [1]Jesus and saying,

Κἀμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ
Both me ye know, and ye know whence I am; and of myself [3]not

ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς
[1]I [2]have come, but [5]is [6]true [1]he [2]who [3]sent [4]me, whom ye

οὐκ.οἴδατε· 29 *ἐγὼ.*[z]*δὲ*‖ *οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι,*
know not. But I know him, because from him I am,

κἀκεῖνός με [a]*ἀπέστειλεν.*‖ 30 *Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιά-*
and he me sent. They were seeking therefore him to

σαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὔπω
take, but no one laid upon him [his] hand, because not yet

ἐληλύθει ἡ.ὥρα.αὐτοῦ. 31 [b]*Πολλοὶ.δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευ-*
had come his hour. But many of the crowd believed

σαν‖ *εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον,* [c]*Ὅτι*‖ *ὁ χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ*
on him, and said, The Christ, when he comes,

[d]*μήτι*‖ *πλείονα σημεῖα* [e]*τούτων*‖ *ποιήσει ὧν οὗτος*
[4]more [5]signs [6]than [7]these [1]will [2]he [3]do which this [man]

---

[n] — *καὶ εἶπεν* LTTrA. [o] — ὁ TTrA. [p] *θαυμάζετε διὰ τοῦτο.* (*read* ye wonder therefore.) GLTrW; — *διὰ τοῦτο,* + ὁ T. [q] *Μωϋσῆς* LTTrAW. [r] *Μωϋσέως* LTTrAW. [s] [*ἐν*] L. [t] + ὁ T. [v] *κρίνετε* LTrA. [w] *Ἱεροσολυμειτῶν* T. [x] — *ἀληθῶς* GLTTrAW. [y] *ἔρχεται* he comes E. [z] — *δὲ* but GLTTrAW. [a] *ἀπέσταλκεν* has sent T. [b] *Ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου δὲ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν* LTrA; *πολλοὶ δὲ ἐπίστευσαν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου* T. [c] — *Ὅτι* LTTrA. [d] *μὴ* LTTrA. [e] — *τούτων* (*read ὧν* than [these] which) LTTrAW.

[f]ἐποίησεν‖; 32 Ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος
did? [3]Heard [1]the [2]Pharisees of the crowd murmuring
περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν [g]οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ
[5]concerning [6]him [1]these [2]things, and [7]sent [1]the [2]Pharisees [3]and
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας,‖ ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. 33 εἶπεν
[4]the [5]chief [6]priests officers, that they might take him. [3]Said
οὖν [h]αὐτοῖς‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι [i]μικρὸν χρόνον‖ μεθ' ὑμῶν
[2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, Yet a little time with you
εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. 34 Ζητήσετέ με καὶ
I am, and I go to him who sent me. Ye will seek me and
οὐχ.εὑρήσετε[k]· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ.δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν.
shall not find [me], and where [2]am [1]I ye are unable to come.
35 Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Ποῦ [l]οὗτος
[4]Said [3]therefore [1]the [2]Jews among themselves, Where [2]he
μέλλει‖ πορεύεσθαι ὅτι [m]ἡμεῖς‖ οὐχ.εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς
[1]is about to go that we shall not find him? to
τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ
the dispersion among the Greeks is he about to go, and
διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας; 36 τίς ἐστιν [n]οὗτος ὁ λόγος‖ ὃν
teach the Greeks? What is this word which
εἶπεν, Ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ.εὑρήσετε[k]· καὶ Ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ
he said, Ye will seek me, and shall not find [me]; and Where [2]am [1]I
ὑμεῖς οὐ.δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;
ye are unable to come?

hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. 33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come. 35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? 36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 Ἐν.δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἱστήκει
And in the last [3]day [1]the [2]great of the feast stood
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ [o]ἔκραξεν‖ λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω
Jesus, and cried, saying, If anyone thirst, let him come
[p]πρός με καὶ πινέτω· 38 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν
to me and drink. He that believes on me, as said
ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς.κοιλίας.αὐτοῦ ῥεύσουσιν ὕδατος
the scripture, rivers out of his belly shall flow of [2]water
ζῶντος. 39 Τοῦτο.δὲ εἶπεν περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ [q]ἔμελ-
[1]living. But this he said concerning the Spirit which [5]were
λον‖ λαμβάνειν οἱ [r]πιστεύοντες‖ εἰς αὐτόν· οὔπω.γὰρ ἦν
[6]about [7]to [8]receive [1]those [2]believing [3]on [4]him; for not yet was
πνεῦμα [s]ἅγιον‖ [t], ὅτι [v]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς [w]οὐδέπω‖ ἐδοξάσθη.
[the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, because Jesus not yet was glorified.
40 [x]πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου‖ ἀκούσαντες [y]τὸν λόγον‖
Many therefore out of the crowd having heard the word
ἔλεγον, [z] Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. 41 Ἄλλοι[a] ἔλεγον,
said, This is truly the prophet. Others said,
Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. [b]Ἄλλοι‖ [c]δὲ‖ ἔλεγον, Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ
This is the Christ. [2]Others [1]and said, [4]Then [5]out [6]of
τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ χριστὸς ἔρχεται; 42 [d]οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν,
[7]Galilee [2]the [3]Christ [1]comes? [9]Not [10]the [11]scripture [8]said,
ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος [e]Δαβίδ,‖ καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης
that out of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem the village
ὅπου ἦν [e]Δαβίδ,‖ [fa]ὁ χριστὸς ἔρχεται;‖ 43 Σχίσμα οὖν [ga]ἐν
where [2]was [1]David, the Christ comes? A division therefore in

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43 So there was a division among

---

[f] ποιεῖ does T. [g] οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ὑπηρέτας LTrAW; ὑπηρέτας οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι T. [h] — αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. [i] χρόνον μικρὸν LTTrA. [k] + με me LA. [l] μέλλει οὗτος T. [m] — ἡμεῖς (*read* εὑρή. we shall find) T. [n] ὁ λόγος οὗτος LTTrA. [o] ἔκραζεν T. [p] — πρός με T. [q] ἤμελλον T. [r] πιστεύσαντες having believed LTrA. [s] — ἅγιον LT[TrA]. [t] + δεδομένον given L. [v] — ὁ LTTrAW. [w] οὔπω LTrA. [x] ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου οὖν [some] out of the crowd therefore LTTrA. [y] τῶν λόγων τούτων these words (— τούτων W) LTTrAW. [z] + [ὅτι] A. [a] + [δὲ] and L. [b] οἱ they LTrA. [c] — δὲ T. [d] οὐχ LTrA. [e] Δαυῒδ GW; Δαυεὶδ LTTrA. [fa] ἔρχεται ὁ χριστός LTrA. [ga] ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ LTTrA.

the people because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. 45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. 53 And every man went unto his own house.

τῷ ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο‖ δι' αὐτόν. 44 τινὲς.δὲ ἤθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν
the crowd occurred because of him. But some [3]desired [1]of [2]them
πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς [h]ἐπέβαλεν‖ ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας.
to take him, but no one laid [2]on [3]him [1]hands.
45 ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρι-
Came therefore the officers to the chief priests and Phari-
σαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, [i]Διατί‖ οὐκ.ἠγάγετε αὐτόν;
sees, and [2]said [3]to [4]them [1]they, Why did ye not bring him?
46 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, Οὐδέποτε [k]οὕτως ἐλάλησεν‖
[3]Answered [1]the [2]officers, Never thus spoke
ἄνθρωπος [l]ὡς οὗτος [m]ὁ ἄνθρωπος.‖ 47 Ἀπεκρίθησαν [n]οὖν‖
man as this man. [4]Answered [3]therefore
[o]αὐτοῖς‖ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; 48 μή
[5]them [1]the [2]Pharisees, [8]also [7]ye [6]have been deceived?
τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν
[2]Any [3]one [4]of [5]the [6]rulers [1]has believed on him, or of the
Φαρισαίων; 49 [p]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ.ὄχλος.οὗτος ὁ μὴ.γινώσκων τὸν
Pharisees? But this crowd, which knows not the
νόμον [q]ἐπικατάρατοί‖ εἰσιν. 50 Λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς,
law, accursed are. [2]Says [1]Nicodemus to them,
[r]ὁ ἐλθὼν [s]νυκτὸς‖ πρὸς αὐτόν,‖ [t]εἷς ὢν ἐξ αὐτῶν, 51 Μὴ
(he who came by night to him, [2]one [1]being of themselves,)
ὁ νόμος.ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν.μὴ ἀκούσῃ [v]παρ'
[2]Our [3]law [1]does judge the man, unless it have heard from
αὐτοῦ πρότερον,‖ καὶ γνῷ τί ποιεῖ; 52 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ
himself first, and known what he does? They answered and
[w]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; [x]ἐρεύνησον‖
said to him, [3]Also [2]thou [4]of [5]Galilee [1]art? Search
καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι [y]προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας‖ [z]οὐκ.ἐγήγερται.‖
and look, that a prophet out of Galilee has not arisen.
53 [a]Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ.
And [2]went [1]each to his house.

VIII. Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4 they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him.

8 Ἰησοῦς.δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· 2 ὄρθρου.δὲ
But Jesus went to the mount of Olives. And at dawn
πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς
again he came into the temple, and all the people came to
αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. 3 ἄγουσιν δὲ οἱ
him; and having sat down he was teaching them. [7]Bring [1]and [2]the
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ
[3]scribes [4]and [5]the [6]Pharisees to him a woman in adultery
κατειλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, 4 λέγουσιν
having been taken, and having set her in [the] midst, they say
αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατειλήφθη [b]ἐπαυτοφώρῳ‖
to him, Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act
μοιχευομένη. 5 ἐν.δὲ τῷ νόμῳ [c]Μωσῆς‖ ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο
committing adultery. Now in the law Moses us commanded
τὰς τοιαύτας [d]λιθοβολεῖσθαι·‖ σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις[e];
such to be stoned: thou therefore what sayest thou?
6 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔχωσιν κατη-
But this they said tempting him that they might have to ac-

---

[h] ἔβαλεν LTTrA. [i] Διά τι LTrAW. [k] ἐλάλησεν οὕτως LTTrA. [l] — ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος L[TrA]. [m] + λαλεῖ speaks T. [n] — οὖν TA. [o] ⌊αὐτοῖς] Tr. [p] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [q] ἐπάρατοί LTTrA. [r] — ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν T. [s] — νυκτὸς LTrA. [t] + πρότερον formerly LTrA. [v] πρῶτον παρ' αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [w] εἶπαν LTTrA. [x] ἐραύνησον TTrA. [y] ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας προφήτης LTrA. [z] οὐκ ἐγείρεται does not arise LTTrA. [a] — καὶ ἐπορεύθη .... ἁμάρτανε (viii. 11) [G]LTTrA. [b] ἐπ' αὐτοφώρῳ W. [c] Μωϋσῆς W. [d] λιθάζειν to stone W. [e] + περὶ αὐτῆς concerning her W.

γορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω.κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ
cuse him. But Jesus having stooped down, with [his] finger
ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. 7 ὡς.δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν,
wrote on the ground. But as they continued asking him,
ἀνακύψας εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑ-
having lifted up himself he said to them, The sinless one among
μῶν πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. 8 καὶ πάλιν
you [5]first [4]the [6]stone [7]at [8]her [1]let [2]him [3]cast. And again
κάτω.κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. 9 οἱ.δὲ ἀκούσαντες,
having stooped down he wrote on the ground. But they having heard,
καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἐξήρχοντο εἷς καθ' εἷς,
and by the conscience being convicted, went out one by one,
ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ
beginning from the elder ones until the last; and
κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ [f]ἑστῶσα.‖
was left alone Jesus, and the woman in [the] midst standing.

10 ἀνακύψας.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος
And [2]having [3]lifted [4]up [5]himself [1]Jesus, and [2]no [3]one [1]seeing
πλὴν τῆς γυναικός, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, [g]Ἡ γυνή,' ποῦ εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι
but the woman, said to her, Woman, where are those
οἱ.κατήγοροί.σου, οὐδείς σε κατέκρινεν; 11 Ἡ.δὲ εἶπεν,
thine accusers, [2]no [3]one [5]thee [1]did [4]condemn? And she said,
Οὐδείς, κύριε. Εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγώ σε κατα-
No one, Sir. And [2]said [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, Neither [2]I [4]thee [1]do
κρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.
[3]condemn: go, and no more sin.

But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.* 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 9 And they which heard *it,* being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? 11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Πάλιν οὖν [h]ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησεν,‖ λέγων, Ἐγώ
Again therefore Jesus to them spoke, saying, I
εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν [i]ἐμοὶ οὐ.μὴ
am the light of the world; he that follows me in no wise
[k]περιπατήσει‖ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἕξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς.
shall walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of the life.
13 Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ
[3]Said [4]therefore [5]to [6]him [1]the [2]Pharisees, Thou concerning thyself
μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ.μαρτυρία.σου οὐκ.ἔστιν ἀληθής. 14 Ἀπεκρίθη
bearest witness; thy witness is not true. [2]Answered
Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ,
[1]Jesus and said to them, Even if I bear witness concerning myself,
ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ.μαρτυρία.μου, ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ
true is my witness, because I know whence I came and
ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς.[l]δὲ‖ οὐκ.οἴδατε πόθεν ἔρχομαι [m]καὶ‖ ποῦ
whither I go: but ye know not whence I come and whither
ὑπάγω. 15 ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω
I go. Ye according to the flesh judge, I judge
οὐδένα. 16 καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγώ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ [n]ἀληθής‖
no one. And if [3]judge [2]also [1]I, [5]judgment [4]my true
ἐστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ.εἰμί, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με [o]πα-
is, because alone I am not, but I and the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Fa-
τήρ.‖ 17 καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ [p]γέγραπται,‖ ὅτι
ther. And in [2]law [3]also [1]your it has been written, that
δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. 18 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ
of two men the witness true is. I am [one] who

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that bear witness of

[f] οὖσα being W. [g] — Ἡ γυνή W. [h] αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησεν ὁ ([ὁ] TR) Ἰησοῦς LTTRA. [i] μοι LTR. [k] περιπατήσῃ should walk LTTRAW. [l] — δὲ but T. [m] ἢ or GTTRAW. [n] ἀληθινή LTTRA. [o] — πατήρ (*read* he who sent me) T. [p] γεγραμμένον ἐστὶν it is written T.

myself, and the Father
that sent me beareth
witness of me. 19 Then
said they unto him,
Where is thy Father?
Jesus answered, Ye
neither know me, nor
my Father: if ye had
known me, ye should
have known my Father also. 20 These
words spake Jesus in
the treasury, as he
taught in the temple:
and no man laid hands
on him; for his hour
was not yet come.

μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ
bears witness concerning myself, and [6]bears [7]witness [8]concerning [9]me [1]the
πέμψας με πατήρ. 19 Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ
[3]who [4]sent [5]me [2]Father. They said therefore to him, Where is
πατήρ.σου; Ἀπεκρίθη [q]ὁ" Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε οὔτε τὸν
thy Father? [2]Answered [1]Jesus, Neither me ye know nor
πατέρα.μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν.πατέρα.μου [r]ᾔδειτε.ἄν."
my Father. If me ye had known, also my Father ye would have known.
20 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν [s]ὁ Ἰησοῦς" ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ,
These words spoke Jesus in the treasury,
διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὔπω
teaching in the temple; and no one took him, for not yet
ἐληλύθει ἡ.ὥρα.αὐτοῦ.
had come his hour.

21 Then said Jesus
again unto them, I go
my way, and ye shall
seek me, and shall die
in your sins: whither
I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews,
Will he kill himself?
because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot
come. 23 And he said
unto them, Ye are from
beneath; I am from
above: ye are of this
world; I am not of this
world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye
shall die in your sins:
for if ye believe not
that I am *he*, ye shall
die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto
him, Who art thou?
And Jesus saith unto
them, Even *the same*
that I said unto you
from the beginning.
26 I have many things
to say and to judge of
you: but he that sent
me is true; and I speak
to the world those
things which I have
heard of him. 27 They
understood not that he
spake to them of the
Father. 28 Then said
Jesus unto them, When
ye have lifted up the
Son of man, then shall
ye know that I am *he*,
and *that* I do nothing
of myself; but as my
Father hath taught
me, I speak these
things. 29 And he that
sent me is with me:
the Father hath not
left me alone; for I do

21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς [t]ὁ Ἰησοῦς," Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,
[2]Said [3]therefore [4]again [5]to [6]them [1]Jesus, I go away,
καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ.ἁμαρτίᾳ.ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου
and ye will seek me, and in your sin ye will die; where
ἐγὼ ὑπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ.δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. 22 Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ
I go ye are unable to come. [4]Said [3]therefore [1]the
Ἰουδαῖοι, Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω
[2]Jews, Will he kill himself, that he says, Where I go
ὑμεῖς οὐ.δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; 23 Καὶ [v]εἶπεν" αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ
ye are unable to come? And he said to them, Ye from
τῶν.κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν.ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ [w]τοῦ κόσμου
beneath are, I from above am; Ye of [2]world
τούτου" ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου. 24 εἶπον
[1]this are, I am not of this world. I said
οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς.ἁμαρτίαις.ὑμῶν· ἐὰν.γὰρ
therefore to you that ye will die in your sins; for if
μὴ.πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις
ye believe not that I am [he], ye will die in [2]sins
ὑμῶν. 25 Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ τίς εἶ; [x]Καὶ" εἶπεν
[1]your. They said therefore to him, [3]Thou [1]who [2]art? And [2]said
αὐτοῖς [y]ὁ" Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν.ἀρχὴν ὅ.τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν.
[3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Altogether that which also I say to you.
26 πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ
Many things I have concerning you to say and to judge; but he who
πέμψας με ἀληθής ἐστιν, κἀγὼ ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα
sent me true is, and I what I heard from him, these things
[z]λέγω" εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 27 Οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς
I say to the world. They knew not that the Father to them
ἔλεγεν. 28 Εἶπεν οὖν [a]αὐτοῖς" ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν ὑψώ-
he spoke of. [3]Said [2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, When ye shall have
σητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι·
lifted up the Son of man, then ye shall know that I am [he],
καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέν με ὁ
and from myself I do nothing, but as [3]taught [4]me
πατήρ.[b]μου," ταῦτα λαλῶ. 29 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με, μετ'
[1]my [2]Father, these things I speak. And he who sent me, with
ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· οὐκ.ἀφῆκέν με μόνον [c]ὁ πατήρ," ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ
me is; [3]left [5]not [4]me [6]alone [1]the [2]Father, because I the things

---

[q] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [r] ἂν ᾔδειτε LTTrA. [s] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he spoke) GLTTrAW.
[t] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) LTTrAW. [v] ἔλεγεν LTTrA. [w] τούτου τοῦ κόσμου LTrA.
[x] — καὶ LTTrAW. [y] [ὁ] Tr. [z] λαλῶ LTTrA. [a] — αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [b] — μου (*read* the Father) LTTrA. [c] — ὁ πατήρ (*read* he left not) LTTrA.

ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε. 30 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ.λαλοῦντος
pleasing to him do always. [4]These [5]things [1]as [2]he [3]spoke
πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν.
many believed on him.
31 Ἔλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ
[3]Said [2]therefore [1]Jesus to the [2]who [3]had [4]believed [5]on [6]him
Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς
[1]Jews, If ye abide in [2]word [1]my, truly
μαθηταί μου ἐστέ· 32 καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ
[2]disciples [1]my ye are. And ye shall know the truth, and the
ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. 33 Ἀπεκρίθησαν [d]αὐτῷ,‖ Σπέρμα
truth shall set free you. They answered him, [2]Seed
Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς
[1]Abraham's we are, and to anyone have been under bondage never; how
(*lit.* to no one)
σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; 34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς
[2]thou [1]sayest, Free ye shall become? [2]Answered [3]them
[e]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν
[1]Jesus, Verily verily I say to you, that everyone that practises
τὴν ἁμαρτίαν δοῦλός ἐστιν τῆς ἁμαρτίας. 35 ὁ.δὲ δοῦλος
sin a bondman is of sin. Now the bondman
οὐ.μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα.
abides not in the house for ever; the Son abides for ever.
36 ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσ-
If therefore the Son [3]you [1]shall [2]set free, really free ye
εσθε. 37 οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με
shall be. I know that [2]seed [1]Abraham's ye are; but ye seek me
ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ.χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. 38 [f]ἐγὼ
to kill, because [2]word [1]my has no entrance in you. I
ὃ‖ ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ.πατρί.[g]μου‖ λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν [h]ὃ
what I have seen with my Father speak; and ye therefore what
ἑωράκατε‖ παρὰ [i]τῷ.πατρὶ.ὑμῶν‖ ποιεῖτε. 39 Ἀπεκρίθησαν
ye have seen with your father do. They answered
καὶ [k]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Ὁ.πατὴρ.ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς
and said to him, [3]Our [4]Father [1]Abraham [2]is. [6]Says [7]to [8]them
[l]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ [m]ἦτε,‖ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ
[5]Jesus, If children of Abraham ye were, the works of Abraham
ἐποιεῖτε.[n]ἄν·‖ 40 νῦν.δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄνθρωπον ὃς
ye would do; but now ye seek me to kill, a man who
τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ·
the truth to you has spoken, which I heard from God:
τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ.ἐποίησεν. 41 ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
this Abraham did not. Ye do the works
πατρὸς.ὑμῶν. [o]Εἶπον‖ [p]οὖν‖ αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας [q]οὐ
of your father. They said therefore to him, We of fornication [2]not
γεγεννήμεθα·‖ ἕνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν θεόν. 42 Εἶπεν [r]οὖν‖
[1]have been born; one Father we have, God. [3]Said [2]therefore
αὐτοῖς [s]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ θεὸς [t] πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε.ἂν
[4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, If God Father of you were, ye would have loved
ἐμέ· ἐγὼ.γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἥκω· οὐδὲ.γὰρ ἀπ'
me, for I from God came forth and am come; for neither of
ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. 43 [v]διατί‖ τὴν
myself have I come, but he [2]me [1]sent. Why

always those things that please him. 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why

[d] πρὸς αὐτόν to him LTTrA. [e] — ὁ L[Tr]. [f] ἃ ἐγὼ LTTr; ἐγὼ ἃ A. [g] — μου (*read* the Father) LTTrA. [h] ἃ ἠκούσατε what ye have heard LTTrA. [i] τοῦ πατρὸς the father LTTrA. [k] εἴπαν LTTrA. [l] [ὁ] Tr. [m] ἐστε ye are GLTTrA. [n] — ἂν GTTrA. [o] εἴπαν T. [p] — οὖν LTTrA. [q] οὐκ ἐγεννήθημεν were not born LTrA. [r] — οὖν GLTTrA. [s] — ὁ L[Tr]. [t] + ὁ the I. [v] διὰ τί LTrA.

do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? 49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I

λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ.γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ.δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν
[2]speech [1]my do ye not know? Because ye are unable to hear
λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. 44 ὑμεῖς ἐκ [w] πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ,
[2]word [1]my. Ye of [the] father the devil are,
καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ.πατρὸς.ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος
and the lusts of your father ye desire to do. He
ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ [x]οὐχ||
a murderer was from [the] beginning, and in the truth [2]not
ἕστηκεν· ὅτι οὐκ.ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ
[1]has stood, because there is not truth in him. Whenever he may speak
τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν.ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶν καὶ ὁ
falsehood, from his own he speaks; for a liar he is and the
πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. 45 ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω[y], οὐ
father of it. [3]I [1]and [2]because the truth speak, [3]not
πιστεύετέ μοι. 46 τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας;
[1]ye [2]do believe me. Which of you convinces me concerning sin?
εἰ.[z]δὲ|| ἀλήθειαν λέγω, [a]διατί|| ὑμεῖς οὐ.πιστεύετέ μοι; 47 ὁ
But if truth I speak, why [2]ye [1]do [3]not believe me? He that
ὢν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ.τοῦτο ὑμεῖς
is of God the words of God hears: therefore ye
οὐκ.ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ.ἐστέ. 48 Ἀπεκρίθησαν
hear not, because of God ye are not. Answered
[b]οὖν|| οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ [c]εἶπον|| αὐτῷ, Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς
therefore the Jews and said to him, [3]Not [4]well [1]say [2]we
ὅτι [d]Σαμαρείτης|| εἶ σύ, καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; 49 Ἀπεκρίθη
that a Samaritan [2]art [1]thou, and a demon hast? [2]Answered
Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ.ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν.πατέρα.μου,
[1]Jesus, I a demon have not; but I honour my Father,
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. 50 ἐγὼ.δὲ οὐ.ζητῶ τὴν.δόξαν.μου·
and ye dishonour me. But I seek not my glory:
ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. 51 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν
there is he who seeks and judges. Verily verily I say to you, If
τις τὸν [e]λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν|| τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ.μὴ θεωρήσῃ
anyone [3]word [2]my [1]keep, death in no wise shall he see
εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. 52 [f]Εἶπον|| [g]οὖν|| αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Νῦν
for ever. [4]Said [3]therefore [5]to [6]him [1]the [2]Jews, Now
ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ
we know that a demon thou hast. Abraham died and the
προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν.λόγον.μου τηρήσῃ,
prophets, and thou sayest, If anyone [2]my [3]word [1]keep,
οὐ.μὴ [h]γεύσεται|| θανάτου εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. 53 μὴ σὺ μείζων
in no wise shall he taste of death for ever. [2]Thou [3]greater
εἶ τοῦ.πατρὸς.ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανεν; καὶ οἱ προ-
[1]art than our father Abraham, who died? and the pro-
φῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν [i]σὺ|| ποιεῖς; 54 Ἀπεκρίθη
phets died! whom [3]thyself [2]thou [1]makest? [5]Answered
Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν ἐγὼ [k]δοξάζω|| ἐμαυτόν, ἡ.δόξα.μου οὐδέν ἐστιν·
[4]Jesus, If I glorify myself, my glory nothing is;
ἔστιν ὁ.πατήρ.μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι
it is my Father who glorifies me, [of] whom ye say, that
θεὸς [l]ὑμῶν|| ἐστιν, 55 καὶ οὐκ.ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν, ἐγὼ.δὲ οἶδα
[2]God [1]your he is. And ye have not known him, but I know

---

[w] + τοῦ the GLTTrA. [x] οὐκ T. [y] + [ὑμῖν] to thee L. [z] — δὲ but GLTTrA. [a] διὰ τί LTrA. [b] — οὖν GLTTrA. [c] εἶπαν LTTrA. [d] Σαμαρίτης T. [e] ἐμὸν λόγον LTTrA. [f] εἶπαν T. [g] — οὖν LTTrA. [h] γεύσηται should he taste GLTTrAW. [i] — σὺ (*read* ποιεῖς makest thou) GLTTrA. [k] δοξάσω shall glorify LTTrA. [l] ἡμῶν our TTrAW.

αὐτόν· [m]καὶ ἐὰν|| εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ.οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος
him; and if I say that I know not him, I shall be like
[n]ὑμῶν,|| ψεύστης· [o]ἀλλ'|| οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ
you, a liar. But I know him, and his word
τηρῶ. 56 'Αβραὰμ ὁ.πατὴρ.ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο ἵνα [p]ἴδῃ||
I keep. Abraham your Father exulted in that he should see
τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐχάρη. 57 [q]Εἶπον|| οὖν
[2]day [1]my, and he saw and rejoiced. Said therefore
οἱ 'Ιουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὔπω ἔχεις,
the Jews to him, Fifty years [old] not yet art thou,
καὶ 'Αβραὰμ ἑώρακας; 58 Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς [r]ὁ|| 'Ιησοῦς, 'Αμὴν
and Abraham hast thou seen? [2]Said [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Verily
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν 'Αβραὰμ γενέσθαι ἐγώ εἰμι. 59 Ἦραν
verily I say to you, Before Abraham was, I am. They took up
οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· 'Ιησοῦς.δὲ ἐκρύβη,
therefore stones that they might cast at him; but Jesus hid himself,
καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, [s]διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν·
and went forth out of the temple, going through the midst of them,
καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτως.||
and [2]passed [3]on [1]thus.

9 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. 2 καὶ
And passing on he saw a man blind from birth. And
ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, [t]'Ραββί,|| τίς
[3]asked [4]him [1]his [2]disciples saying, Rabbi, who
ἥμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ.γονεῖς.αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;
sinned, this [man] or his parents, that blind he should be born?
3 'Απεκρίθη [u]ὁ|| 'Ιησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἥμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς
[2]Answered [1]Jesus, Neither this [man] sinned nor [2]parents
αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.
[1]his; but that should be manifested the works of God in him.
4 [v]ἐμὲ|| δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός [w]με||
[3]Me [1]it [2]behoves to work the works of him who sent me
ἕως ἡμέρα ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι.
while day it is; [2]comes [1]night, when no one is able to work.
5 ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὦ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. 6 Ταῦ-
While in the world I may be, [the] light I am of the world. These
τα εἰπών, ἔπτυσεν χαμαί, καὶ ἐποίησεν πηλὸν ἐκ
things having said, he spat on [the] ground, and made clay of
τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ ἐπέχρισεν [x] τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
the spittle, and applied the clay to the eyes
[y]τοῦ τυφλοῦ·|| 7 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε, [z]νίψαι|| εἰς τὴν
of the blind [man]. And he said to him, Go, wash in the
κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος.
pool of Siloam, which is interpreted, Sent.
ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθεν βλέπων. 8 Οἱ οὖν
He went therefore and washed, and came seeing. The [2]therefore
γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον ὅτι [a]τυφλὸς||
[1]neighbours and those who saw him before that blind
ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν;
he was, said, [2]Not [3]this [1]is he who was sitting and begging?
9 Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι.[b]δέ,|| [c]Ὅτι|| ὅμοιος
Some said, [3]He [1]it [2]is; but others, [3]Like

should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

IX. And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he

[m] κἂν LTTr. [n] ὑμῖν LTr. [o] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [p] εἴδῃ T. [q] Εἶπαν T. [r] — ὁ TTr. [s] — διελθὼν .... οὕτως GLTTrA. [t] 'Ραββεί T. [u] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [v] ἡμᾶς us TTr. [w] ἡμᾶς us T. [x] + αὐτοῦ on him LTTrA. [y] — τοῦ τυφλοῦ [L]TTrA. [z] [νίψαι] L. [a] προσαίτης a beggar GLTTrAW. [b] — δέ but [L]TTrA. [c] ἔλεγον, Οὐχί, ἀλλ' (ἀλλὰ T) said, No, but TTrA; ἔλεγον [Οὐχί, ἀλλ'] L.

said, I am *he*. 10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but by what means he now

αὐτῷ ἐστιν. Ἐκεῖνος[d] ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. 10 Ἔλεγον
[4]him [1]he [2]is. He said, I am [he]. They said

οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς[e] [f]ἀνεῴχθησάν‖ [g]σου‖ οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; 11 Ἀπ-
therefore to him, How were opened thine eyes? [2]An-

εκρίθη ἐκεῖνος [h]καὶ εἶπεν,‖ [i]Ἄνθρωπος [i] λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς
swered [1]he and said, A man called Jesus

πηλὸν ἐποίησεν καὶ ἐπέχρισέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέν
clay made and applied to mine eyes, and said

μοι,[k] Ὕπαγε εἰς [l]τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ‖ Σιλωὰμ καὶ νίψαι.
to me, Go to the pool of Siloam and wash:

ἀπελθὼν [m]δὲ‖ καὶ νιψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα. 12 [n][o]Εἶπον‖ [p]οὖν
[2]having [3]gone [1]and and washed I received sight. They said therefore

αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; Λέγει, Οὐκ.οἶδα.
to him, Where is he? He says, I know not.

13 Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τόν ποτε
They bring [4]him [1]to [2]the [3]Pharisees, who once [was]

τυφλόν. 14 ἦν.δὲ σάββατον [q]ὅτε‖ τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ
blind. Now it was sabbath when [3]the [4]clay [2]made

Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀνέῳξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. 15 πάλιν οὖν
[1]Jesus and opened his eyes. Again therefore

ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν
asked him also the Pharisees how he received sight. And he said

αὐτοῖς, Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκεν [r]ἐπὶ τοὺς.ὀφθαλμούς.μου,‖ καὶ ἐνι-
to them, Clay he put on mine eyes, and I

ψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. 16 Ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινές,
washed, and I see. Said therefore [2]of [3]the [4]Pharisees [1]some,

[s]Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ.ἔστιν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ ὅτι τὸ σάββατον
This man is not from God, for the sabbath

οὐ.τηρεῖ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς
he does not keep. Others said, How can a man a sinner

τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; Καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. 17 Λέ-
such signs do? And a division was among them. They

γουσιν[t] τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, [v]Σὺ τί‖ λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ,
say to the blind [man] again, [3]Thou [1]what [2]sayest concerning him,

ὅτι [w]ἤνοιξέν‖ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Ὅτι προ-
for he opened thine eyes? And he said, A pro-

φήτης ἐστίν. 18 Οὐκ.ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ
phet he is. [4]Did [5]not [6]believe [3]therefore [1]the [2]Jews concerning

αὐτοῦ, ὅτι [x]τυφλὸς ἦν‖ καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως.ὅτου ἐφώνησαν
him, that [3]blind [1]he [2]was and received sight, until they called

τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος· 19 καὶ ἠρώτησαν
the parents of him who had received sight. And they asked

αὐτοὺς λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ.υἱὸς.ὑμῶν ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε
them saying, [2]This [1]is your son, of whom ye say

ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; πῶς οὖν [y]ἄρτι βλέπει‖; 20 Ἀπεκρίθη-
that blind he was born? how then now does he see? [3]Answered

σαν[z] [a]αὐτοῖς‖ οἱ.γονεῖς.αὐτοῦ καὶ [b]εἶπον,‖ Οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός
[4]them [1]his [2]parents and said, We know that this

ἐστιν ὁ.υἱὸς.ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· 21 πῶς.δὲ νῦν
is our son, and that blind he was born; but how now

---

[d] + δὲ however L. [e] + οὖν then [L]T[A]. [f] ἠνεῴχθησάν LTTrA. [g] σοι E. [h] — καὶ εἶπεν [L]TTrA. [i] + ὁ (*read* the man that is called) TTr[A]. [k] + ὅτι TTr. [l] τὸν (*read* Go to Siloam) GLTTrA. [m] οὖν therefore LTTrA. [n] + [καὶ] and Tr. [o] εἶπαν LTTrA. [p] — οὖν LTTrA. [q] ἐν ᾗ ἡμέρᾳ in which day LTTrA. [r] μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς GLTTrAW. [s] Οὐκ ἔστιν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος LTTrA. [t] + οὖν therefore LTTrAW. [v] Τί σὺ TrA. [w] ἠνέῳξέν TrA. [x] ἦν τυφλὸς TTrA. [y] βλέπει ἄρτι LTTrA. [z] + οὖν therefore LT. [a] — αὐτοῖς [L]TTrA. [b] εἶπαν TTrA.

βλέπει οὐκ.οἴδαμεν, ἢ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
he sees we know not, or who opened his eyes
ἡμεῖς οὐκ.οἴδαμεν· [d]αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν.ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε,‖
we know not; he is of age, [2]him [1]ask.
αὐτὸς περὶ [e]αὐτοῦ λαλήσει. 22 Ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς
he concerning himself shall speak. These things said [2]parents
αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἤδη.γὰρ συνε-
[1]his, because they feared the Jews; for already had agreed
τέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ
together the Jews, that if anyone him should confess [to be the]
χριστόν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. 23 διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς
Christ, put out of the synagogue he should be. Because of this [2]parents
αὐτοῦ [f]εἶπον,‖ Ὅτι ἡλικίαν.ἔχει, αὐτὸν [g]ἐρωτήσατε·‖ 24 Ἐφώ-
[1]his said, He is of age, [2]him [1]ask. They
νησαν οὖν [h]ἐκ.δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον‖ ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ
called therefore a second time the man who was blind, and
[f]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι [i]ὁ ἄνθρω-
said to him, Give glory to God: we know that [2]man
πος οὗτος‖ ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν. 25 Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ἐκεῖνος
[1]this a sinner is. [3]Answered [2]therefore [1]he
[k]καὶ εἶπεν,‖ Εἰ ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν οὐκ.οἶδα· ἓν οἶδα, ὅτι
and said, If a sinner he is I know not. One [thing] I know, that
τυφλὸς ὢν ἄρτι βλέπω. 26 Εἶπον.[l]δὲ‖ αὐτῷ [m]πάλιν,‖ Τί
[2]blind [1]being now I see. And they said to him again, What
ἐποίησέν σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; 27 Ἀπε-
did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He an-
κρίθη αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ.ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν
swered them, I told you already, and ye did not hear: why again
θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς.θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι;
do ye wish to hear? [3]also [1]do [2]ye wish his disciples to become?
28 [n]Ἐλοιδόρησαν [o]οὖν‖ αὐτόν, καὶ [p]εἶπον,‖ Σὺ [q]εἶ μαθητὴς‖
They [2]railed [3]at [1]therefore him, and said, Thou art [2]disciple
ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς.δὲ τοῦ [r]Μωσέως‖ ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. 29 ἡμεῖς οἴδα-
[1]his, but we of Moses are disciples. We know
μεν ὅτι [s]Μωσῇ‖ λελάληκεν ὁ θεός· τοῦτον.δὲ οὐκ.οἴδαμεν
that to Moses [2]has [3]spoken [1]God; but this [man] we know not
πόθεν ἐστίν. 30 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν
whence he is. [3]Answered [1]the [2]man and said to them, [2]In
[t]γὰρ τούτῳ‖ [v]θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ.οἴδατε πόθεν
[1]indeed this a wonderful thing is, that ye know not whence
ἐστίν, καὶ [w]ἀνέῳξέν‖ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. 31 οἴδαμεν.[x]δὲ‖ ὅτι
he is, and he opened mine eyes. But we know that
[y]ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ θεὸς‖ οὐκ.ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβὴς ᾖ,
sinners God does not hear; but if anyone God-fearing be,
καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει. 32 ἐκ.τοῦ.αἰῶνος
and the will of him do, him he hears. [4]Ever
οὐκ.ἠκούσθη, ὅτι [z]ἤνοιξέν‖ τις ὀφθαλμοὺς τυφλοῦ
[1]it [2]was [3]not heard that [2]opened [1]anyone [the] eyes of [one] [4]blind
γεγεννημένου. 33 εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ οὐκ ἠ-
[1]having [2]been [3]born. If [4]not [5]were [1]this [[2]man] from God he
δύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. 34 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ [a]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Ἐν
could do nothing. They answered and said to him, In

seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? 28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. 33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast alto-

[d] αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς (— αὐτὸς TTrA) ἡλικίαν ἔχει LTTrA. [e] ἑαυτοῦ TTr. [f] εἶπαν LTTrA. [g] ἐπερωτήσατε T. [h] τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου LTTrA. [i] οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος L. [k] — καὶ εἶπεν LTTrAW. [l] οὖν therefore (they said) LTTrA. [m] — πάλιν LTTrA. [n] + οἱ δὲ (*read* But they railed) Tr. [o] — οὖν GLTTrAW. [p] εἶπαν T. [q] μαθητὴς εἶ LTTrA. [r] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [s] Μωϋσεῖ LTTrA; Μώυσῇ W. [t] τούτῳ γὰρ TTrA. [v] + τὸ the (wonderful thing) TTr. [w] ἤνοιξέν LTTr. [x] — δὲ but LTTrA. [y] ὁ θεὸς ἁμαρτωλῶν LTrA. [z] ἠνέῳξέν Tr. [a] εἶπαν LTTrA.

gether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? 37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. 40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

X. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; Καὶ
sins thou wast born wholly, and [2]thou [1]teachest us? And
ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω. 35 [a]Ἤκουσεν [b]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον
they cast him out. [2]Heard [1]Jesus that they cast
αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεν [c]αὐτῷ,‖ Σὺ πιστεύεις
him out, and having found him said to him, [2]Thou [1]believest
εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ [d]θεοῦ;‖ 36 Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος [e]καὶ εἶπεν,‖ [f]Τίς
on the Son of God? [2]Answered [1]he and said, Who
ἐστιν, κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; 37 Εἶπεν [g]δὲ‖ αὐτῷ
is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? And [2]said [3]to [4]him
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ
[1]Jesus, [7]Both [5]thou [6]hast seen him, and he who speaks with thee
ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. 38 Ὁ.δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω, κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνη-
[2]he [1]is. And he said, I believe, Lord: and he worshipped
σεν αὐτῷ. 39 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν
him. And [2]said [1]Jesus, For judgment I into
κόσμον.τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ.βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ
this world came, that they that see not might see, and
οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται. 40 [h]Καὶ‖ ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν
they that see blind might become. And [9]heard [2]of [3]the
Φαρισαίων [i]ταῦτα‖ οἱ [k]ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ [l]εἶ-
[4]Pharisees [10]these [11]things [1]those [5]who [6]were [7]with [8]him, and they
πον‖ αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοί ἐσμεν; 41 Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
said to him, [3]Also [2]we [4]blind [1]are? Said to them
Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ.ἂν.εἴχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν.δὲ λέ-
Jesus, If blind ye were, ye would not have sin; but now ye
γετε, Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ [m]οὖν‖ ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.
say We see, the [2]therefore [1]sin of you remains.

10 *Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ.εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς*
Verily verily I say to you, He that enters not in by the
θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλ-
door to the fold of the sheep, but mounts up else-
λαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶν καὶ λῃστής· 2 ὁ.δὲ εἰσερ-
where, he a thief is and a robber; but he that en-
χόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμήν ἐστιν τῶν προβάτων. 3 τούτῳ
ters in by the door shepherd is of the sheep. To him
ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς.φωνῆς.αὐτοῦ ἀκούει,
the door-keeper opens, and the sheep his voice hear,
καὶ τὰ.ἴδια πρόβατα [n]καλεῖ‖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά.
and his own sheep he calls by name, and leads [2]out [1]them.
4 [o]*καὶ‖ ὅταν τὰ.ἴδια [p]πρόβατα‖ ἐκβάλῃ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν*
And when his own sheep he puts forth before them
πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἴδασιν
he goes; and the sheep him follow, because they know
τὴν.φωνὴν.αὐτοῦ. 5 ἀλλοτρίῳ.δὲ οὐ.μὴ [q]ἀκολουθήσωσιν,‖
his voice. But a stranger in no wise they should follow,
ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ.οἴδασιν τῶν ἀλλοτρίων
but will flee from him, because they know not of strangers
τὴν φωνήν. 6 Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
the voice. This allegory [2]spoke [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus.
ἐκεῖνοι.δὲ οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν τίνα [r]ἦν‖ ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.
but they knew not what it was which he spoke to them.

---

[b] — ὁ T[Tr]. [c] — αὐτῷ T[TrA]. [d] ἀνθρώπου of man T. [e] — καὶ εἶπεν L[A]. [f] + καὶ and GTTrAW. [g] — δὲ and LTTrA. [h] — καὶ TTrA. [i] — ταῦτα T. [k] μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες LTTrA. [l] εἶπαν T. [m] — οὖν [L]TTrA. [n] φωνεῖ he calls LTTrA. [o] — καὶ TTrA. [p] πάντα all (his own) LTTrA. [q] ἀκολουθήσουσιν will they follow LTTrAW. [r] ᾖ it might be Tr.

7 Εἶπεν οὖν [s]πάλιν αὐτοῖς‖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
[2]Said [3]therefore [4]again [5]to [6]them [1]Jesus, Verily verily I say
ὑμῖν, [t]ὅτι‖ ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. 8 πάντες ὅσοι
to you, that I am the door of the sheep. All whoever
[v]πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον‖ κλέπται εἰσὶν καὶ λῃσταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ.ἤκουσαν
before me came thieves are and robbers; but [3]did [4]not [5]hear
αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. 9 ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις
[6]them [1]the [2]sheep. I am the door: by me if anyone
εἰσέλθῃ σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ
enter in he shall be saved, and shall go in and shall go out, and
νομὴν εὑρήσει. 10 ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ.ἔρχεται εἰ.μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ
pasture shall find. The thief comes not except that he may steal
καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσιν,
and may kill and may destroy: I came that life they might have,
καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. 11 Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· ὁ
and abundantly might have [it]. I am the [2]shepherd [1]good. The
ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβά-
[2]shepherd [1]good his life lays down for the sheep:
των. 12 ὁ.μισθωτὸς.[w]δέ,‖ καὶ οὐκ.ὢν ποιμήν, οὗ οὐκ
but the hired servant, and who is not [the] shepherd, whose [5]not
[x]εἰσὶν‖ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ
[4]are [2]the [3]sheep [1]own, sees the wolf coming, and
ἀφίησιν τὰ πρόβατα καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἁρπάζει αὐτὰ
leaves the sheep, and flees; and the wolf seizes them
καὶ σκορπίζει [y]τὰ πρόβατα. 13 ὁ.δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει ὅτι
and scatters the sheep. Now the hired servant flees because
μισθωτός ἐστιν, καὶ οὐ.μέλει.αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων.
a hired servant he is, and is not himself concerned about the sheep.
14 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμά,
I am the [2]shepherd [1]good; and I know those that [are] mine,
καὶ [z]γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν. 15 καθὼς γινώσκει
and am known of those that [are] mine, as [3]knows
με ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν.ψυχήν.μου
[4]me [1]the [2]Father, and I know the Father; and my life
τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. 16 καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω,
I lay down for the sheep. And other sheep I have,
ἃ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς.αὐλῆς.ταύτης· κἀκεῖνά [a]με δεῖ‖
which are not of this fold; those also [3]me [1]it [2]behoves
ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς.φωνῆς.μου ἀκούσουσιν· καὶ [b]γενήσεται‖ μία
to bring, and my voice they will hear; and there shall be one
ποίμνη, εἷς ποιμήν. 17 διὰ.τοῦτο [c]ὁ πατήρ με‖ ἀγαπᾷ,
flock, one shepherd. On this account the Father me loves,
ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν.ψυχήν.μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν.
because I lay down my life, that again I may take it.
18 οὐδεὶς αἴρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ'
No one takes it from me, but I lay down it of
ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω
myself. Authority I have to lay down it, and authority I have
πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν· ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ
again to take it. This commandment I received from
τοῦ.πατρός.μου. 19 Σχίσμα [d]οὖν‖ πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς
my Father. A division therefore again there was among the

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these

---

[s] αὐτοῖς πάλιν L; — πάλιν αὐτοῖς T; — αὐτοῖς A. [t] — ὅτι [L]Tr[A]. [v] ἦλθον πρὸ ἐμοῦ GLTrA; — πρὸ ἐμοῦ T. [w] — δὲ but T[Tr]. [x] ἔστιν LTTrA. [y] — τὰ πρόβατα. ([τὰ πρόβατα] A) ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει [L]TTrA. [z] γινώσκουσίν με τὰ ἐμά those that [are] mine know me LTTrA. [a] δεῖ με LTTrA. [b] γενήσονται TrA. [c] με ὁ πατὴρ LTTrA. [d] — οὖν LTTrA.

sayings. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. 30 I and *my* Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we

Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους. 20 ἔλεγον [e]δὲ‖
Jews on account of these words; [2]said [1]but
πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ
many of them, A demon he has and is mad; why him
ἀκούετε; 21 Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ.ἔστιν
do ye hear? Others said, These sayings are not [those]
δαιμονιζομένου· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν
of one possessed by a demon. [2]A [3]demon [1]is able of [the] blind [the]
ὀφθαλμοὺς [f]ἀνοίγειν‖;
eyes to open?

22 Ἐγένετο.δὲ τὰ [g]ἐγκαίνια‖ ἐν [h]τοῖς‖ Ἱεροσολύμοις,
And took place the feast of dedication at Jerusalem,
[i]καὶ‖ χειμὼν ἦν· 23 καὶ περιεπάτει [k]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
and winter it was. And [2]was [3]walking [1]Jesus in the temple
ἐν τῇ στοᾷ [l]τοῦ Σολομῶντος.‖ 24 ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν
in the porch of Solomon. [4]Encircled [3]therefore [5]him
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἕως πότε τὴν.ψυχὴν.ἡμῶν
[1]the [2]Jews, and said to him, Until when our soul
αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, [m]εἰπὲ‖ ἡμῖν παρ-
holdest thou in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plain-
ῥησίᾳ. 25 Ἀπεκρίθη [n]αὐτοῖς‖ [k]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ
ly. [2]Answered [3]them [1]Jesus, I told you, and
οὐ.πιστεύετε. τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός
ye believe not. The works which I do in the name of [2]Father
μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· 26 [o]ἀλλ'‖ ὑμεῖς οὐ
[1]my, these bear witness concerning me: but ye [2]not
πιστεύετε· [p]οὐ.γάρ‖.ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, [q]καθὼς
[1]believe, for ye are not of [2]sheep [1]my, as
εἶπον ὑμῖν.‖ 27 τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς.φωνῆς.μου [r]ἀκούει,‖
I said to you. [2]Sheep [1]my my voice hear,
κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσίν μοι, 28 κἀγὼ [s]ζωὴν
and I know them, and they follow me; and I life
αἰώνιον δίδωμι αὐτοῖς·‖ καὶ οὐ.μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν
eternal give them; and in no wise shall they perish for
αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ.ἁρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς.χειρός.μου. 29 ὁ
ever, and [3]shall [1]not [4]seize [2]anyone them out of my hand.
πατήρ.[t]μου‖ [v]ὃς‖ δέδωκέν μοι [w]μείζων πάντων‖ ἐστίν· καὶ
My Father who has given [them] to me greater than all is, and
οὐδεὶς δύναται ἁρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ.πατρός.[x]μου.‖
no one is able to seize out of the hand of my Father.
30 ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἕν ἐσμεν. 31 Ἐβάστασαν [y]οὖν‖ πάλιν
I and the Father one are. [5]Took [6]up [3]therefore [4]again
λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. 32 ἀπεκρίθη
[7]stones [1]the [2]Jews that they might stone him. [2]Answered
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ [z]καλὰ ἔργα‖ ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ
[3]them [1]Jesus, Many good works I shewed you from
πατρός.[a]μου·‖ διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον [b]λιθάζετέ με‖;
my Father; because of which [2]of [3]them [1]work do ye stone me?
33 Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι [c]λέγοντες,‖ Περὶ καλοῦ
[3]Answered [4]him [1]the [2]Jews, saying, For a good

---

[e] οὖν then T. [f] ἀνοῖξαι to have opened TTrA. [g] ἐνκαίνια T. [h] — τοῖς T. [i] — καὶ TTrA. [k] [ὁ] Tr. [l] Σολομῶνος GLTAW; τοῦ Σολομῶνος Tr. [m] εἰπὸν T. [n] — αὐτοῖς T. [o] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [p] ὅτι οὐκ TTr. [q] — καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν [L]TTr[A]. [r] ἀκούουσιν [are] hearing TTrA. [s] δίδωμι αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον TTrA. [t] — μου (*read* The Father) T. [v] ὃ what (he has given) TTrA. [w] πάντων μεῖζόν TTrA. [x] — μου (*read* the Father) T[Tr]A. [y] — οὖν T[Tr]. [z] ἔργα καλὰ LT. [a] — μου (*read* the Father) [L]T[Tr]A. [b] ἐμὲ λιθάζετε TTrA. [c] — λέγοντες LTTrAW

ἔργου οὐ.λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι
work we do not stone thee, but for blasphemy, and because
σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν θεόν. 34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς
thou [2]a [3]man [1]being makest thyself God. [2]Answered [3]them
[d]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ.ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ.νόμῳ.ὑμῶν, [e]Ἐγὼ
[1]Jesus, Is it not written in your law, I
[f]εἶπα,‖ θεοί ἐστε; 35 Εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεούς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ
said, [3]gods [1]ye [2]are? If them he called gods, to whom the
λόγος [g]τοῦ θεοῦ ἐγένετο,‖ καὶ οὐ.δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή·
word of God came, (and [3]cannot [4]be [5]broken [1]the [2]scripture,)
36 ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον,
[of him] whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world,
ὑμεῖς.λέγετε, Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς [h]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ
do ye say, Thou blasphemest, because I said, Son of God
εἰμι; 37 εἰ οὐ.ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ.πατρός.μου, μὴ.πιστεύετέ
I am? If I do not the works of my Father, believe not
μοι· 38 εἰ.δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ.[i]πιστεύητε,‖ τοῖς ἔργοις
me; but if I do, even if me ye believe not, the works
[k]πιστεύσατε,‖ ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ [l]πιστεύσητε‖ ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ
believe, that ye may perceive and may believe that in me [is]
ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ ἐν [m]αὐτῷ.‖ 39 Ἐζήτουν [n]οὖν‖ [o]πάλιν
the Father, and I in him. They sought therefore again
αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτῶν. 40 Καὶ
him to take, and he went forth out of their hand; and
ἀπῆλθεν πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν
departed again beyond the Jordan, to the place where was
[p]Ἰωάννης‖ τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ [q]ἔμεινεν‖ ἐκεῖ. 41 καὶ
John first baptizing; and he abode there. And
πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι [p]Ἰωάννης‖ μὲν
many came to him, and said, John indeed
σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα.δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν [p]Ἰωάννης‖
[3]sign [1]did [2]no; but all whatsoever [2]said [1]John
περὶ τούτου, ἀληθῆ ἦν. 42 Καὶ [r]ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ
concerning this [man], true were. And [2]believed [1]many
ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.‖
there on him.

11 Ἦν.δέ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,
Now there was a certain [man] sick, Lazarus of Bethany,
ἐκ τῆς κώμης [s]Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς.ἀδελφῆς.αὐτῆς. 2 ἦν
of the village of Mary and Martha her sister. [2]It [3]was
δὲ [t]Μαρία‖ ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν κύριον μύρῳ καὶ ἐκμάξασα
[1]and Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped
τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ ταῖς.θριξὶν.αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος
his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus
ἠσθένει. 3 ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγου-
was sick. [4]Sent [3]therefore [1]the [2]sisters to him, say-
σαι, Κύριε, ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. 4 Ἀκούσας.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ing, Lord, lo, he whom thou lovest is sick. But [2]having [3]heard [1]Jesus
εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ.ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ
said, This sickness is not unto death, but for
τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι'
the glory of God, that may be glorified the Son of God by

stone thee not; but for
blasphemy; and be-
cause that thou, being
a man, makest thyself
God. 34 Jesus answer-
ed them, Is it not
written in your law, I
said, Ye are gods? 35 If
he called them gods,
unto whom the word
of God came, and the
scripture cannot be
broken; 36 say ye of
him, whom the Father
hath sanctified, and
sent into the world,
Thou blasphemest; be-
cause I said, I am the
Son of God? 37 If I
do not the works of
my Father, believe me
not. 38 But if I do,
though ye believe not
me, believe the works:
that ye may know, and
believe, that the Fa-
ther *is* in me, and I in
him. 39 Therefore
they sought again to
take him: but he es-
caped out of their
hand, 40 and went
away again beyond
Jordan into the place
where John at first
baptized; and there he
abode. 41 And many
resorted unto him, and
said, John did no mi-
racle: but all things
that John spake of this
man were true. 42 And
many believed on him
there.

XI. Now a certain
man was sick, *named*
Lazarus, of Bethany,
the town of Mary and
her sister Martha. 2 (It
was *that* Mary which
anointed the Lord with
ointment, and wiped
his feet with her hair,
whose brother Lazarus
was sick.) 3 Therefore
his sisters sent unto
him, saying, Lord, be-
hold, he whom thou
lovest is sick. 4 When
Jesus heard *that*, he
said, This sickness is
not unto death, but
for the glory of God,
that the Son of God
might be glorified

---

[d] [ὁ] Tr. [e] + ὅτι that LTTrA. [f] εἶπον L. [g] ἐγένετο τοῦ θεοῦ T. [h] — τοῦ T. [i] πιστεύετε T. [k] πιστεύετε LTTr. [l] γινώσκητε may know LTTrA. [m] τῷ πατρί the Father LTTrA. [n] [οὖν] TrA. [o] — πάλιν T. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] ἔμενεν L. [r] πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ LTTrA. [s] + τῆς T. [t] Μαριὰμ Tr.

thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judæa again. 8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

αὐτῆς. 5 Ἠγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν
it. [3]Loved [1]now [2]Jesus Martha and [2]sister
αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. 6 ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ,
[1]her and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he is sick,
τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας. 7 Ἔπειτα
then indeed he remained in which [2]he [3]was [1]place two days. Then
μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς,[w] Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν
after this he says to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa
πάλιν. 8 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, [x]Ῥαββί, νῦν ἐζή-
again. [3]Say [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]disciples, Rabbi, just now [3]were
τουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ;
[4]seeking [7]thee [5]to [6]stone [1]the [2]Jews, and again goest thou thither?
9 Ἀπεκρίθη [y]ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ δώδεκά [z]εἰσιν ὧραι τῆς
[2]Answered [1]Jesus, [5]Not [6]twelve [3]are [4]there hours in the
ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ.προσκόπτει,
day? If anyone walk in the day, he stumbles not,
ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου βλέπει· 10 ἐὰν.δέ τις
because the light of this world he sees; but if anyone
περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐν
walk in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in
αὐτῷ. 11 Ταῦτα εἶπεν. καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λά-
him. These things he said; and after this he says to them, La-
ζαρος ὁ.φίλος.ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξ-
zarus our friend has fallen asleep; but I go that I may
υπνίσω αὐτόν. 12 Εἶπον οὖν[a] [b]οἱ.μαθηταὶ.[c]αὐτοῦ, Κύριε,
awake him. [2]Said [1]therefore his disciples, Lord,
εἰ κεκοίμηται σωθήσεται. 13 Εἰρήκει.δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ
if he has fallen asleep he will get well. But [2]had [3]spoken [1]Jesus of
τοῦ.θανάτου.αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι.δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως
his death, but they thought that of the rest
τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. 14 τότε [d]οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
of sleep he speaks. Then therefore [2]said [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus
παῤῥησίᾳ, Λάζαρος ἀπέθανεν· 15 καὶ χαίρω δι'.ὑμᾶς,
plainly, Lazarus died. And I rejoice on your account,
ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ.ἤμην ἐκεῖ· [e]ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς
in order that ye may believe, that I was not there. But let us go to
αὐτόν. 16 Εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς
him. [2]Said [1]therefore Thomas, called Didymus, to the
[f]συμμαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ'
fellow-disciples, Let [3]go [2]also [1]us, that we may die with
αὐτοῦ.
him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19 and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their

17 [g]Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [h]εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας
[3]Having [4]come [2]therefore [1]Jesus found him four
[i]ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. 18 ἦν.δὲ [k]ἡ Βηθανία
days already having been in the tomb. Now [2]was [1]Bethany
ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· 19 [l]καὶ
near to Jerusalem, about [3]off [2]furlongs [1]fifteen, and
πολλοὶ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς [m]τὰς περὶ
many of the Jews had come unto those around
Μάρθαν καὶ [n]Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθήσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ
Martha and Mary, that they might console them concerning

---

[w] + [αὐτοῦ] (*read* his disciples) L. [x] Ῥαββεί T. [y] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [z] ὧραί εἰσιν LTTrAW. [a] + αὐτῷ to him LT. [b] [οἱ μαθηταὶ] A. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LT; αὐτῷ to him TrA. [d] [οὖν] L. [e] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [f] συνμαθηταῖς T. [g] Ἦλθεν came L. [h] + καὶ and L. [i] ἤδη ἡμέρας TrA; — ἤδη T. [k] — ἡ T. [l] πολλοὶ δὲ LTTrA. [m] τὴν (*read* had come to Martha) LTrA. [n] Μαριάμ LTTrA.

τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.[o]αὐτῶν.‖ 20 ἡ.οὖν.Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι [p]ὁ‖
their brother. Martha therefore when she heard that
Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία.δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκα-
Jesus is coming, met him; but Mary in the house was
θέζετο. 21 εἶπεν.οὖν [q]ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς [r]τὸν‖ Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ
sitting. Then said Martha to Jesus, Lord, if
ἦς ὧδε, [s]ὁ.ἀδελφός.μου οὐκ.ἂν.ἐτεθνήκει.‖ 22 [t]ἀλλὰ‖
thou hadst been here, my brother had not died; but
καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν.αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν, δώσει
even now I know that whatsoever thou mayest ask of God, [2]will [3]give
σοι ὁ θεός. 23 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός
[4]thee [1]God. Says to her Jesus, [3]Will [4]rise [5]again [2]brother
σου. 24 Λέγει αὐτῷ [v] Μάρθα, Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ
[1]thy. Says to him Martha, I know that he will rise again in the
ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 25 Εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
resurrection in the last day. [2]Said [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus,
Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ,
I am the resurrection and the life: he that believes on me,
κἂν ἀποθάνῃ ζήσεται· 26 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων
though he die he shall live; and everyone who lives and believes
εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ.μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. πιστεύεις τοῦτο;
on me, in no wise shall die for ever. Believest thou this?
27 Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ
She says to him, Yea, Lord; I have believed that thou art the
χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.
Christ, the Son of God, who into the world comes.
28 Καὶ [w]ταῦτα‖ εἰποῦσα ἀπῆλθεν, καὶ ἐφώνησεν [x]Μαρίαν‖
And these things having said she went away, and called Mary
τὴν.ἀδελφὴν.αὐτῆς [y]λάθρα,‖ [z]εἰποῦσα,‖ Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρ-
her sister secretly, saying, The teacher is
εστιν καὶ φωνεῖ σε. 29 Ἐκείνη [a] ὡς ἤκουσεν [b]ἐγείρεται‖ ταχὺ
come and calls thee. She when she heard rises up quickly
καὶ [c]ἔρχεται‖ πρὸς αὐτόν. 30 οὔπω.δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς
and comes to him. Now not yet had [2]come [1]Jesus
εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ᾽ ἦν [d] ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ
into the village, but was in the place where [2]met [3]him
ἡ Μάρθα. 31 οἱ.οὖν.Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ᾽ αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
[1]Martha. The Jews therefore who were with her in the house
καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν [e]Μαρίαν‖ ὅτι ταχέως
and consoling her, having seen Mary that quickly
ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, [f]λέγοντες,‖ Ὅτι
she rose up and went out, followed her, saying,
ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. 32 Ἡ.οὖν.[g]Μαρία‖
She is going to the tomb that she may weep there. Mary therefore
ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν [h]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν ἔπεσεν [i]εἰς
when she came where [2]was [1]Jesus, seeing him, fell at
τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ,‖ λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε
his feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst been here
οὐκ.ἂν.[k]ἀπέθανέν μου‖ ὁ ἀδελφός. 33 Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν
[3]had [4]not [5]died [1]my [2]brother. Jesus therefore when he saw

brother. 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping,

---

[o] — αὐτῶν (*read* [their] brother) TTrA. [p] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [q] — ἡ GL. [r] — τὸν T[Tr].
[s] οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν (ἐτεθνήκει A) ὁ ἀδελφός μου LTTrA. [t] — ἀλλὰ [L]TTrA. [v] + ἡ LTTrA.
[w] τοῦτο this TTrA. [x] Μαριὰμ LTTrA. [y] λάθρᾳ L. [z] εἴπασα Tr. [a] + δὲ and (she) Tr[A].
[b] ἠγέρθη rose up LTrA. [c] ἤρχετο came TrA. [d] + ἔτι yet LTr[A]. [e] Μαριὰμ LTTrA.
[f] δόξαντες thinking TTrA. [g] Μαριὰμ TTrA. [h] — ὁ LTTrA. [i] αὐτοῦ εἰς (πρὸς TTrA) τοὺς πόδας GTTrAW. [k] μου ἀπέθανεν TTrA.

and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? 38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους
her weeping, and the [2]who [3]came [4]with [5]her [1]Jews
κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτόν,
weeping, he groaned in spirit, and troubled himself
34 καὶ εἶπεν, Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε,
and said, Where have ye laid him; They say to him, Lord,
ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. 35 Ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 36 Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ
come and see. [2]Wept [1]Jesus. [3]Said [4]therefore [1]the
Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. 37 Τινὲς.δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν
[2]Jews, Behold how he loved him! But some of them
εἶπον, Οὐκ.[l]ἠδύνατο‖ οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
said, Was not [3]able [1]this [[2]man] who opened the eyes
τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ.ἀποθάνῃ;
of the blind [man], to have caused that also this one should not have died?
38 Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν [m]ἐμβριμώμενος‖ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔρχεται
Jesus therefore again groaning in himself comes
εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν.δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ'
to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying upon
αὐτῷ. 39 λέγει [n]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. Λέγει αὐτῷ
it. [2]Says [1]Jesus, Take away the stone. [3]Says [1]to [2]him
ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ [o]τεθνηκότος‖ Μάρθα, Κύριε, ἤδη ὄζει·
[5]the [6]sister [7]of [8]him [9]who [10]has [11]died, [4]Martha, Lord, already he stinks,
τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστιν. 40 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ.εἶπόν
[4]four [5]days [1]for [2]it [3]is. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, Said I not
σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, [p]ὄψει‖ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ;
to thee, that if thou shouldest believe, thou shalt see the glory of God?
41 Ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον [q]οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμενος.‖
They took away therefore the stone where [3]was [1]the [2]dead [4]laid.
Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἦρεν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπεν, Πά-
And Jesus lifted [his] eyes upwards, and said, Fa-
τερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. 42 ἐγὼ.δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι
ther, I thank thee that thou heardest me; and I knew that
πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περι-
always me thou hearest; but on account of the crowd who stand
εστῶτα εἶπον ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας.
around I said [it], that they might believe that thou me didst send.
43 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασεν, Λά-
And these things having said, with a [2]voice [1]loud he cried, La-
ζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. 44 [r]Καὶ‖ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκώς, δεδεμένος
zarus, come forth. And came forth he who had been dead, bound
τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ.ὄψις.αὐτοῦ
feet and hands with grave clothes, and his face
σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε
with a handkerchief bound about. [2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Loose
αὐτὸν καὶ ἄφετε [s] ὑπάγειν.
him and let [him] go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told

45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν
Many therefore of the Jews who came to
[t]Μαρίαν‖ καὶ θεασάμενοι [v]ἃ‖ ἐποίησεν [w]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ ἐπίστευσαν
Mary and saw what [2]did [1]Jesus, believed
εἰς αὐτόν. 46 τινὲς.δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρι-
on him; but some of them went to the Phari-

---

[l] ἐδύνατο LTTrA. [m] ἐμβριμούμενος T. [n] — ὁ L[Tr]. [o] τετελευτηκότος LTTrAW. [p] ὄψῃ thou shouldest see LTTrAW. [q] — οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμενος GLTTrA. [r] — καὶ GTTrA. [s] + αὐτὸν him T[Tr]A. [t] Μαριὰμ LTTrA. [v] ὃ TrA. [w] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he did) GLTTrAW.

σαίους καὶ [x]εἶπον‖ αὐτοῖς [y]ἃ‖ ἐποίησεν [z]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς. 47 συνήγα-
sees and told them what [2]did [1]Jesus. Gathered
γον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον,
therefore the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said,
Τί ποιοῦμεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ [a]σημεῖα ποιεῖ.‖
What do we? for this man many signs does.
48 ἐὰν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτως, πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν·
If we let alone him thus, all will believe on him,
καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον
and will come the Romans and will take away from us both the place
καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. 49 Εἷς.δέ.τις ἐξ αὐτῶν, Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς
and the nation. But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, high priest
ὢν τοῦ.ἐνιαυτοῦ.ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε
being of that year, said to them, Ye know
οὐδέν, 50 οὐδὲ [b]διαλογίζεσθε‖ ὅτι συμφέρει [c]ἡμῖν‖ ἵνα εἷς
nothing, nor consider that it is profitable for us that one
ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος
man should die for the people, and not [2]whole [1]the nation
ἀπόληται. 51 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ.εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχ-
should perish. But this from himself he said not, but high
ιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ.ἐνιαυτοῦ.ἐκείνου, [d]προεφήτευσεν‖ ὅτι [e]ἔμελλεν‖
priest being of that year, prophesied that [2]was [3]about
[f]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, 52 καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ
[1]Jesus to die for the nation; and not for
τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορ-
the nation only, but that also the children of God who have been
πισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἕν. 53 ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν
scattered abroad he might gather together into one. From that [2]therefore
τῆς ἡμέρας [g]συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν.
[1]day they took counsel together that they might kill him.
54 [h]Ἰησοῦς οὖν‖ [i]οὐκ ἔτι‖ παῤῥησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς
Jesus therefore no longer publicly walked among the
Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς
Jews, but went away thence into the country near the
ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραῒμ λεγομένην πόλιν, κἀκεῖ [k]διέτριβεν‖
desert, to [4]Ephraim [3]called [1]a [2]city, and there he stayed
μετὰ τῶν.μαθητῶν.[l]αὐτοῦ.‖
with his disciples.

55 Ἦν.δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβησαν
Now [6]was [7]near [1]the [2]passover [3]of [4]the [5]Jews, and went up
πολλοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα
many to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, that
ἁγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. 56 ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
they might purify themselves. They were seeking therefore Jesus, and
[m]ἔλεγον‖ μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ
were saying among one another in the temple standing, What does it seem
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ.μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; 57 Δεδώκεισαν.δὲ
to you, that in no wise he will come to the feast? Now had given
[n]καὶ‖ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι [o]ἐντολήν,‖ ἵνα ἐάν τις
both the chief priests and the Pharisees a command, that if anyone
γνῷ ποῦ ἐστιν μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.
should know where he is he should shew [it], that they might take him.

them what things Jesus had done. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52 and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

---

[x] εἶπαν T. [y] ὃ L. [z] — ὁ LTTrA. [a] ποιεῖ σημεῖα LTTrAW. [b] λογίζεσθε LTTrAW.
[c] ὑμῖν for you TTrA. [d] ἐπροφήτευσεν LTTrAW. [e] ἤμελλεν LTTrAW. [f] — ὁ GLTTrAW.
[g] ἐβουλεύσαντο they took counsel LTTr. [h] ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς TrA. [i] οὐκέτι GLTTr.
[k] ἔμεινεν TrA. [l] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) TTrA. [m] ἔλεγαν T. [n] — καὶ LTTrAW.
[o] ἐντολὰς commands TTrA.

XII. Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. 7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

12 Ὁ.οὖν.Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἓξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς
Jesus therefore [3]before [1]six [2]days the passover came to
Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος [p]ὁ τεθνηκώς,‖ ὃν ἤγειρεν
Bethany, where was Lazarus who had died, whom he raised
ἐκ νεκρῶν[q]. 2 ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ,
from among [the] dead. They made therefore him a supper there,
καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει· ὁ.δὲ.Λάζαρος εἷς ἦν [r] τῶν [s]συνανα-
and Martha served, but Lazarus one was of those re-
κειμένων‖ αὐτῷ. 3 Ἡ.οὖν.[t]Μαρία‖ λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου
clining with him. Mary therefore having taken a pound of ointment
νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου, ἤλειψεν τοὺς πόδας [v]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ,
of [2]nard [1]pure of great price, anointed the feet of Jesus,
καὶ ἐξέμαξεν ταῖς.θριξὶν.αὐτῆς τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ· ἡ.δὲ οἰκία
and wiped with her hair his feet; and the house
ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὀσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. 4 λέγει [w]οὖν‖ [x]εἷς ἐκ
was filled with the odour of the ointment. Says therefore one of
τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας, Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης,‖ ὁ
his disciples, Judas, Simon's [son] Iscariote, who
μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, 5 [y]Διατί‖ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ
was about him to deliver up, Why [3]this [4]ointment [2]not
ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; 6 Εἶπεν
[1]was sold for three hundred denarii, and given to [the] poor? [2]he [3]said
δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν.αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι
[1]but this, not that for the poor he was caring, but because
κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον [z]εἶχεν, καὶ‖ τὰ βαλλόμενα
a thief he was, and the bag had, and what was put into
ἐβάσταζεν. 7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφες αὐτήν· [a] εἰς
[it] carried. [3]Said [2]therefore [1]Jesus, Let [2]alone [1]her: for
τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ.ἐνταφιασμοῦ.μου [b]τετήρηκεν‖ αὐτό. 8 τοὺς
the day of my burial has she kept it: [2]the
πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ.δὲ οὐ πάντοτε
[3]poor [1]for always ye have with you, but me not always
ἔχετε.
ye have.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

9 Ἔγνω οὖν [c] ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ
[7]Knew [8]therefore [1]a [3]crowd [2]great [4]of [5]the [6]Jews that there
ἐστιν, καὶ ἦλθον, οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα
he is; and they came, not because of Jesus only, but that
καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
also Lazarus they might see whom he raised from among [the] dead.
10 ἐβουλεύσαντο.δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀπο-
But [4]took [5]counsel [1]the [2]chief [3]priests that also Lazarus they
κτείνωσιν, 11 ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆγον
might kill, because many [4]by [5]reason [6]of [7]him [8]were [9]going [10]away
τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
[1]of [2]the [3]Jews and were believing on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and

12 Τῇ.ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν,
On the morrow a [2]crowd [1]great who came to the feast,
ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται [d]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, 13 ἔλα-
having heard that [2]is [3]coming [1]Jesus into Jerusalem, took
βον τὰ βαΐα τῶν φοινίκων καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν [e]αὐτῷ,‖
branches of the palms and went out to meet him,

---

[p] — ὁ τεθνηκὼς [L]T[Tr]A. [q] + ὁ (— ὁ T) Ἰησοῦς Jesus (raised) LTTrAW. [r] + ἐκ of (those) TA. [s] ἀνακειμένων σὺν GLTTrAW. [t] Μαριὰμ Tr. [v] [τοῦ] Tr. [w] δὲ but (says) T. [x] Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης εἷς ἐκ (— ἐκ Tr) τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ TTrA. [y] Διὰ τί LTrA. [z] ἔχων having TTrA. [a] + ἵνα that LTTrAW. [b] τηρήσῃ she may keep LTTrAW. [c] + ὁ the (crowd) T. [d] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [e] αὐτῶν them W.

καὶ [f]ἔκραζον,‖ [g]Ὡσαννά, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν
and were crying, Hosanna, blessed [is] he who comes in [the]
ὀνόματι κυρίου, [h]ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. 14 Εὑρὼν δὲ
name of [the] Lord, the king of Israel. [3]Having [4]found [1]and
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὀνάριον ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθώς ἐστιν γεγραμ-
[2]Jesus a young ass sat upon it, as it is writ-
μένον, 15 Μὴ.φοβοῦ, [i]θύγατερ‖ Σιών· ἰδού, ὁ.βασιλεύς.σου
ten. Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy king
ἔρχεται, καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου. 16 ταῦτα [k]δὲ‖ οὐκ
comes, sitting on a colt of an ass. [2]These [3]things [1]now [7]not
ἔγνωσαν [l]οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ‖ τὸ.πρῶτον, ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη
[6]knew [4]his [5]disciples at the first, but when was glorified
[m]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ
Jesus then they remembered that these things were of him
γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ. 17 ἐμαρτύρει οὖν
written, and these things they did to him. Bore witness therefore
ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, [n]ὅτε‖ τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ
the crowd that was with him, when Lazarus he called out of
τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 18 διὰ
the tomb, and raised him from among [the] dead. On account of
τοῦτο [o]καὶ‖ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι [p]ἤκουσεν‖ τοῦτο
this also met him the crowd, because it heard [5]this
αὐτὸν.πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. 19 οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι [q]εἶπον‖
[1]of [2]his [3]having [4]done sign. The [2]therefore [1]Pharisees said
πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν; ἴδε, ὁ κόσμος
among themselves, Do ye see that ye gain nothing? lo, the world
ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.
after him is gone.

20 [r]Ἦσαν.δέ [r]τινες Ἕλληνες‖ ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα
And there were certain Greeks among those coming up that
[s]προσκυνήσωσιν‖ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· 21 οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον
they might worship in the feast; these therefore came
Φιλίππῳ, τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων
to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and they asked
αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. 22 [v]Ἔρχε-
him saying, Sir, we desire [3]Jesus [1]to [2]see. [5]Comes
ται [t]Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· [v]καὶ πάλιν‖ Ἀνδρέας
[4]Philip and tells Andrew, and again Andrew
καὶ Φίλιππος [w]λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 23 ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς [x]ἀπε-
and Philip tell Jesus. But Jesus an-
κρίνατο‖ αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ
swered them saying, [3]Has [4]come [1]the [2]hour that should be glorified
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 24 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν.μὴ ὁ
the Son of man. Verily verily I say to you, Unless the
κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος
grain of wheat falling into the ground should die, it alone
μένει· ἐὰν.δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. 25 ὁ φιλῶν
abides; but if it should die, much fruit it bears. He that loves
τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ [y]ἀπολέσει‖ αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν
his life shall lose it, and he that hates
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ.κόσμῳ.τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει
[2]life [1]his in this world to life eternal shall keep

cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him. 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21 the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If

[f] ἐκραύγαζον LTTrA. [g] + [λέγοντες] saying L. [h] + καὶ and TTrA. [i] θυγάτηρ LTTrAW. [k] — δὲ [L]TTrA. [l] αὐτοῦ οἱ μαθηταὶ T. [m] — ὁ TTrAW. [n] ὅτι because EGLTW. [o] — καὶ Tr. [p] ἤκουσαν they heard GLTTrAW. [q] εἶπαν TTr. [r] Ἕλληνές τινες LTTrA. [s] προσκυνήσουσιν they shall worship LTrA. [t] + ὁ TrA. [v] ἔρχεται (Andrew) comes LTTrA. [w] + καὶ and LTTrA. [x] ἀποκρίνεται answers TTr. [y] ἀπολλύει loses TTr.

any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying,* I have both glorified *it,* and will glorify *it* again. 29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it,* said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. 33 This he said, signifying what death he should die. 34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be ful-

αὐτήν. 26 ἐάν ἐμοί [z]διακονῇ τις,‖ ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω· καὶ
it. If ³me ²serve ¹anyone, me let him follow; and
ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· [a]καὶ‖ ἐάν
where ²am ¹I there also ²servant ¹my shall be. And if
τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.
anyone me serve, ²will ⁵honour ¹him ³the ⁴Father.

27 Νῦν ἡ.ψυχή.μου τετάρακται, καὶ τί εἴπω; Πάτερ,
Now my soul has been troubled, and what shall I say? Father,
σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς.ὥρας.ταύτης.[b] ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον
save me from this hour. But on account of this I came
εἰς τὴν.ὥραν.ταύτην. 28 Πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα.
to this hour. Father, glorify thy name.
Ἦλθεν.οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα καὶ πάλιν
Therefore came a voice out of heaven, ²Both ¹I glorified and again
δοξάσω. 29 Ὁ.[c]οὖν‖.ὄχλος ὁ [d]ἑστὼς‖ [e]καὶ‖ ἀκούσας
will glorify [it]. Therefore the crowd which stood [there] and heard
ἔλεγεν βροντὴν.γεγονέναι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ
said, Thunder there has been: others said, An angel to him
λελάληκεν. 30 Ἀπεκρίθη [f]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ
has spoken. ²Answered ¹Jesus and said, Not because of me
[g]αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ‖ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. 31 νῦν κρίσις
this voice has come, but because of you. Now judgment
ἐστὶν τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου
is of this world; now the prince of this world
ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· 32 κἀγὼ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάν-
shall be cast out: and I if I be lifted up from the earth, ³all
τας ἑλκύσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. 33 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἔλεγεν, σημαίνων
¹will ²draw to myself. But this he said, signifying
ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. 34 ἀπεκρίθη [h] αὐτῷ
by what death he was about to die. ³Answered ⁴him
ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς
¹the ²crowd, We heard out of the law that the Christ
μένει εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα, καὶ πῶς [i]σὺ λέγεις,‖ Ὅτι δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι
abides for ever, and how ²thou ¹sayest, that must be lifted up
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
the Son of man? Who is this Son of man?
35 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ
³Said ²therefore ⁴to ⁵them ¹Jesus, Yet a little while the
φῶς [k]μεθ' ὑμῶν‖ ἐστιν. περιπατεῖτε [l]ἕως‖ τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα
light with you is. Walk while the light ye have, that
μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ
³not ¹darkness ⁵you ²may ⁴overtake. And he who walks in the
σκοτίᾳ οὐκ.οἶδεν ποῦ ὑπάγει. 36 [l]ἕως‖ τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πισ-
darkness knows not where he goes. While the light ye have, be-
τεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα
lieve in the light, that sons of light ye may become. These things
ἐλάλησεν [m]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
spoke Jesus, and going away was hid from them.
37 Τοσαῦτα.δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν
But [though] so many ²he ¹signs had done before them
οὐκ.ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν, 38 ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ-
they believed not on him, that the word of Esaias the pro-

---

[z] τις διακονῇ LTTrAW. [a] — καὶ GLTTrA. [b] ταύτης; (*continue the question to the word* hour) GLTr. [c] [οὖν] LTr. [d] ἑστηκὼς L. [e] — καὶ T. [f] — ὁ TTrA. [g] ἡ φωνὴ αὕτη LTTrAW. [h] + οὖν therefore TA. [i] λέγεις σύ TTrA. [k] ἐν ὑμῖν among you GLTTrA. [l] ὡς LTTrA. [m] — ὁ LTTrA.

φήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ
phet might be fulfilled, which he said, Lord, who believed

ἀκοῇ.ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη;
our report? and the arm of [the] Lord to whom was it revealed?

39 Διὰ.τοῦτο οὐκ.ἠδύναντο πιστεύειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν
On this account they could not believe, because again said

Ἡσαΐας, 40 Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ [n]πε-
Esaias, He has blinded their eyes and has

πώρωκεν‖ αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ.ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφ-
hardened their heart, that they should not see with the

θαλμοῖς καὶ νοήσωσιν τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ [o]ἐπιστραφῶσιν,‖ καὶ
eyes and understand with the heart and be converted, and

[p]ἰάσωμαι‖ αὐτούς. 41 Ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, [q]ὅτε‖ εἶδεν
I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw

τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησεν περὶ αὐτοῦ. 42 ὅμως μέντοι
his glory, and spoke concerning him. Although indeed

καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν·
even from among the rulers many believed on him,

ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ.ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ
but on account of the Pharisees they confessed not, that not

ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται. 43 ἠγάπησαν.γὰρ τὴν δόξαν
put out of the synagogue they might be; for they loved the glory

τῶν ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἤπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 44 Ἰησοῦς
of men more than the glory of God. [2]Jesus

δὲ ἔκραξεν καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ.πιστεύει εἰς
[1]but cried and said, He that believes on me, believes not on

ἐμέ, [r]ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· 45 καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμέ,
me, but on him who sent me; and he that beholds me,

θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. 46 ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον
beholds him who sent me. I a light into the world

ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ
have come, that everyone that believes on me in the darkness [2]not

μείνῃ. 47 καὶ ἐάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ
[1]may abide. And if anyone [4]of [5]me [1]hear [2]the [3]words and [2]not

[s]πιστεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ.κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ.γὰρ.ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω
[1]believe, I do not judge him, for I came not that I might judge

τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. 48 ὁ ἀθετῶν
the world, but that I might save the world. He that rejects

ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ.λαμβάνων τὰ.ῥήματά.μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα
me and does not receive my words, has him who judges

αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
him: the word which I spoke, that shall judge him in the

ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 49 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ.ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ'
last day; for I from myself spoke not, but

ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν [t]ἔδωκεν‖ τί
the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Father, himself me commandment gave what

εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω· 50 καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ.ἐντολὴ.αὐτοῦ
I should say and what I should speak; and I know that his commandment

ζωὴ αἰώνιός ἐστιν· ἃ οὖν [v]λαλῶ ἐγώ,‖ καθὼς εἴρηκέν μοι
life eternal is. What therefore [2]speak [1]I, as has said to me

ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως λαλῶ.
the Father, so I speak.

13 Πρὸ.δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι
Now before the feast of the passover, [2]knowing [1]Jesus that

filled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. 41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

XIII. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that

---

[n] ἐπώρωσεν hardened TTrA. [o] στραφῶσιν LTTrA. [p] ἰάσομαι I shall heal LTTrA. [q] ὅτι because GLTTrA. [r] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [s] φυλάξῃ keep [them] LTTrAW. [t] δέδωκεν has given LTTrAW. [v] ἐγὼ λαλῶ LTTrA.

his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me

[w]ἐλήλυθεν‖ αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ.κόσμου.τού-
has come his hour that he should depart out of this world
του πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς.ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ
to the Father, having loved his own which [were] in the
κόσμῳ εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. 2 καὶ δείπνου [x]γενο-
world to [the] end he loved them. And supper taking
μένου,‖ τοῦ διαβόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν
place, the devil already having put into the heart
[y]Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ,‖
of Judas, Simon's [son] Iscariote, that him he should deliver up,
3 εἰδὼς [z]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ ὅτι πάντα [a]δέδωκεν‖ αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ
[2]knowing [1]Jesus [3]that [9]all [10]things [6]has [7]given [8]him [4]the [5]Father
εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν καὶ πρὸς τὸν
into [his] hands, and that from God he came out and to
θεὸν ὑπάγει, 4 ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου καὶ τίθησιν τὰ
God goes, he rises from the supper and lays aside [his]
ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· 5 εἶτα βάλ-
garments and having taken a towel he girded himself: afterwards he
λει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας
pours water into the washing-basin, and began to wash the feet
τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν
of the disciples, and to wipe [them] with the towel with which he was
διεζωσμένος. 6 ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· [b]καὶ
girded, He comes therefore to Simon Peter, and
λέγει αὐτῷ [c]ἐκεῖνος,‖ Κύριε, σύ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας;
[2]says [3]to [4]him [1]he, Lord, [2]thou [3]of [4]me [1]dost wash the feet?
7 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ σὺ οὐκ
[2]Answered [1]Jesus and said to him, What I do thou [2]not
οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ.δὲ μετὰ.ταῦτα. 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέ-
[1]knowest now, but thou shalt know hereafter. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Pe-
τρος, Οὐ.μὴ νίψῃς [d]τοὺς.πόδας.μου‖ εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα.
ter, In no wise mayest thou wash my feet for ever.
Ἀπεκρίθη [e]αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Ἐὰν.μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ.ἔχεις
[2]Answered [3]him [1]Jesus, Unless I wash thee, thou hast not
μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. 9 Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ
part with me. [3]Says [4]to [5]him [1]Simon [2]Peter, Lord, not
τοὺς.πόδας.μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλήν.
my feet only, but also the hands and the head.
10 Λέγει αὐτῷ [f]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ λελουμένος [g]οὐ χρείαν
[2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, He that has been laved [2]not [3]need
ἔχει‖ [h]ἢ‖ [i]τοὺς πόδας‖ νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστιν καθαρὸς
[1]has [other] than the feet to wash, but is clean
ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. 11 ᾔδει.γὰρ
wholly; and ye clean are, but not all. For he knew
τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν, [k]Οὐχὶ πάν-
him who was delivering up him: on account of this he said, [3]Not [4]all
τες καθαροί ἐστε. 12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψεν τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτῶν,
[5]clean [1]ye [2]are. When therefore he had washed their feet,
[l]καὶ‖ ἔλαβεν τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ, [m] [n]ἀναπεσὼν‖ πάλιν, εἶπεν
and taken his garments, having reclined again, he said
αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; 13 ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με
to them, Do ye know what I have done to you? Ye call me

---

[w] ἦλθεν was come LTTrA. [x] γινομένου TTr. [y] ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης TTrA; Ἰούδα Σίμ. Ἰσκ. ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτόν L. [z] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* [Jesus] [L]TTrA. [a] ἔδωκεν gave TTr. [b] — καὶ TTrA. [c] — ἐκεῖνος (*read* λέγει he says) LT[Tr]A. [d] μου τοὺς πόδας LTTrA. [e] Ἰησοῦς αὐτῷ LTTrA. [f] — ὁ T[Tr]. [g] οὐκ ἔχει χρείαν LTTrAW. [h] εἰ μὴ except LTrA; — ἢ T. [i] — τοὺς πόδας T. [k] + ὅτι LTTrA. [l] — καὶ L. [m] + καὶ LTTrA. [n] ἀνέπεσεν reclined TTrA.

ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ κύριος, καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ.
the Teacher and the Lord, and well ye say, [2]I [3]am [[4]so] [1]for.
14 εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ
If therefore I washed your feet, the Lord and the
διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας.
Teacher, also ye ought of one another to wash the feet;
15 ὑπόδειγμα.γὰρ [o]ἔδωκα‖ ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν,
for an example I gave you, that as I did to you,
καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. 16 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ.ἔστιν δοῦλος
also ye should do. Verily verily I say to you, [3]Is [4]not [1]a [2]bondman
μείζων τοῦ.κυρίου.αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ.πέμψαν-
greater than his lord, nor a messenger greater than he who sent
τος αὐτόν. 17 εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστε ἐὰν ποιῆτε
him. If these things ye know, blessed are ye if ye do
αὐτά. 18 οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ[p] οἶδα [q]οὓς‖
them. Not of [2]all [1]you I speak. I know whom
ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὁ τρώγων
I chose, but that the scripture might be fulfilled, He that eats
[r]μετ' ἐμοῦ‖ τὸν ἄρτον [s]ἐπῆρεν‖ ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν.πτέρναν.αὐτοῦ.
[2]with [3]me [1]bread lifted up against me his heel.
19 [t]ἀπ'.ἄρτι‖ λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ.γενέσθαι, ἵνα [v]ὅταν γένη-
From this time I tell you, before it comes to pass, that when it come
ται, πιστεύσητε‖ ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. 20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
to pass, ye may believe that I am [he]. Verily verily I say to you,
Ὁ λαμβάνων [w]ἐάν‖.τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ.δὲ
He that receives whomsoever I shall send, me receives; and he that
ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με. 21 Ταῦτα
me receives, receives him who sent me. These things
εἰπὼν [x]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν
saying Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified
καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει
and said, Verily verily I say to you, that one of you will deliver up
με. 22 Ἔβλεπον [y]οὖν‖ εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορού-
me. [4]Looked [3]therefore [5]upon [6]one [7]another [1]the [2]disciples, doubt-
μενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. 23 ἦν.[z]δὲ‖ ἀνακείμενος εἷς [a] τῶν
ing of whom he speaks. But there was reclining one
μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
of his disciples in the bosom of Jesus, whom [2]loved [1]Jesus.
24 νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος [b]πυθέσθαι τίς
[6]Makes [7]a [8]sign [5]therefore [9]to [10]him [3]Simon [4]Peter to ask who
ἂν.εἴη‖ περὶ οὗ λέγει. 25 [c]ἐπιπεσὼν‖ [d]δὲ‖ ἐκεῖνος[e] ἐπὶ τὸ
it might be of whom he speaks. [3]Having [4]leaned [1]and [2]he on the
στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν; 26 Ἀπο-
breast of Jesus, says to him, Lord, who is it? [2]An-
κρίνεται[f] [g]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ᾧ ἐγὼ [h]βάψας τὸ
swers [1]Jesus, He it is to whom I, having dipped the
ψωμίον [i]ἐπιδώσω.‖ [k]Καὶ ἐμβάψας‖ τὸ ψωμίον [l] δίδωσιν
morsel, shall give [it]. And having dipped the morsel he gives [it]
Ἰούδᾳ Σίμωνος [m]Ἰσκαριώτῃ.‖ 27 καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον,
to Judas, Simon's [son] Iscariote. And after the morsel,

Master and Lord: and
ye say well; for *so* I
am. 14 If I then, *your*
Lord and Master, have
washed your feet; ye
also ought to wash one
another's feet. 15 For
I have given you an
example, that ye should
do as I have done to
you. 16 Verily, verily,
I say unto you, The
servant is not greater
than his lord; neither
he that is sent greater
than he that sent him.
17 If ye know these
things, happy are ye if
ye do them. 18 I speak
not of you all: I know
whom I have chosen:
but that the scripture
may be fulfilled, He
that eateth bread with
me hath lifted up his
heel against me.
19 Now I tell you be-
fore it come, that,
when it is come to pass,
ye may believe that I
am *he*. 20 Verily, veri-
ly, I say unto you, He
that receiveth whom-
soever I send receiveth
me; and he that receiv-
eth me receiveth him
that sent me. 21 When
Jesus had thus said, he
was troubled in spirit,
and testified, and said,
Verily, verily, I say
unto you, that one of
you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples
looked one on another,
doubting of whom he
spake. 23 Now there
was leaning on Jesus'
bosom one of his disci-
ples, whom Jesus lov-
ed. 24 Simon Peter
therefore beckoned to
him, that he should ask
who it should be of
whom he spake. 25 He
then lying on Jesus'
breast saith unto him,
Lord, who is it? 26 Je-
sus answered, He it is,
to whom I shall give a
sop, when I have dip-
ped *it*. And when he
had dipped the sop, he
gave *it* to Judas Is-
cariot, *the son* of Simon.
27 And after the sop

---

[o] δέδωκα I have given T. [p] + [γὰρ] for (I) L. [q] τίνας TTrA. [r] μου my TrA. [s] ἐπῆρκεν has lifted up T. [t] ἀπάρτι T. [v] πιστεύσητε (πιστεύητε Tr) ὅταν γένηται TTrA. [w] ἄν LTTrA. [x] — ὁ TTrA. [y] — οὖν T[Tr]A. [z] — δὲ but TTrA. [a] + ἐκ of (his) GLTTrAW. [b] καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Εἰπὲ τίς ἐστιν and says to him, Say who it is LTTrA. [c] ἀναπεσὼν having leaned back LTrA. [d] — δὲ TrA; οὖν therefore T. [e] + οὕτως thus T[Tr]AW. [f] + οὖν therefore [L]A. [g] [ὁ] Tr. [h] ἐμβάψας L; βάψω shall dip TTrA. [i] καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ and shall give to him TTrA. [k] βάψας οὖν having dipped therefore TTrA. [l] + λαμβάνει καὶ he takes and TTrA. [m] Ἰσκαριώτου (*read* son of Simon Iscariote.) TTrA.

τότε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ [n]ὁ[||]
then entered into him Satan. [3]Says [2]therefore [4]to [5]him
Ἰησοῦς, Ὃ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον. 28 Τοῦτο.δὲ οὐδεὶς
[1]Jesus, What thou doest, do quickly. But this no one
ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων πρὸς.τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. 29 τινὲς.γὰρ
knew of those reclining wherefore he spoke to him; for some
ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν [o]ὁ[||] Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει
thought, since [3]the [4]bag [2]had [1]Judas, that [2]is [3]saying
αὐτῷ [p]ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς, Ἀγόρασον ὧν χρείαν ἔχομεν εἰς
[4]to [5]him [1]Jesus, Buy what things need [of] we have for
τὴν ἑορτήν· ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῷ. 30 λα-
the feast; or to the poor that something he should give. Having
βὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος [q]εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν·[||] ἦν.δὲ
received therefore the morsel he immediately went out; and it was
νύξ.
night.

31 Ὅτε [r] ἐξῆλθεν λέγει [s]ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη
When he was gone out [2]says [1]Jesus, Now has been glorified
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. 32 [t]εἰ
the Son of man, and God has been glorified in him. If
ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ,[||] καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν
God has been glorified in him, also God shall glorify him in
[v]ἑαυτῷ,[||] καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. 33 Τεκνία, ἔτι
himself, and immediately shall glorify him. Little children, yet
μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς
a little while with you I am. Ye will seek me; and, as I said to the
Ἰουδαίοις, Ὅτι ὅπου [w]ὑπάγω ἐγώ,[||] ὑμεῖς οὐ.δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν,
Jews, That where [2]go [1]I, ye are not able to come,
καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. 34 ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα
also to you I say now. A [2]commandment [1]new I give to you, that
ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς
ye should love one another; according as I loved you, that [2]also [1]ye
ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. 35 ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ
should love one another. By this shall [2]know [1]all that to me
μαθηταί ἐστε, ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. 36 Λέγει
disciples ye are, if love ye have among one another. [3]Says
αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη [x]αὐτῷ
[4]to [5]him [1]Simon [2]Peter, Lord, where goest thou? [2]Answered [3]him
ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς, Ὅπου[y] ὑπάγω οὐ.δύνασαί μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι·
[1]Jesus, Where I go thou art not able me now to follow,
[z]ὕστερον.δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι.[||] 37 Λέγει αὐτῷ [a]ὁ[||] Πέτρος,
but afterwards thou shalt follow me. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Peter,
Κύριε, [b]διατί[||] οὐ.δύναμαί σοι [c]ἀκολουθῆσαι[||] ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχήν
Lord, why am I not able thee to follow now? [2]life
μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. 38 [d]Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ[||] Ἰησοῦς,
[1]my for thee I will lay down. [2]Answered [3]him [1]Jesus,
Τὴν.ψυχήν.σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
Thy life for me thou wilt lay down! Verily verily I say
σοι, οὐ.μὴ ἀλέκτωρ [e]φωνήσει[||] ἕως.οὗ [f]ἀπαρνήσῃ[||] με
to thee, in no wise [the] cock will crow until thou wilt deny me
τρίς.
thrice.

Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. 36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

---

[n] — ὁ TTrA. [o] — ὁ LTTrA. [p] — ὁ T[Tr]A. [q] ἐξῆλθεν εὐθύς LTTrA. [r] + οὖν therefore ELTTrA. [s] — ὁ TTrA. [t] [εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ] LTrA. [v] αὐτῷ TTr. [w] ἐγὼ ὑπάγω GLTTrAW. [x] — αὐτῷ ὁ LTTrA. [y] + ἐγὼ I (go) T. [z] ἀκολουθήσεις δὲ ὕστερον LTTrA. [a] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [b] διὰ τί LTrA. [c] ἀκολουθεῖν Tr. [d] ἀποκρίνεται answers LTTrAW. [e] φωνήσῃ LTTrA. [f] ἀρνήσῃ LTTrA.

14 Μὴ.ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν,
Let not be troubled your heart; ye believe on God,
καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε. 2 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ.πατρός.μου μοναὶ
also on me believe. In the house of my Father [2]abodes
πολλαί εἰσιν· εἰ.δὲ.μή, εἶπον.ἂν ὑμῖν· [g]πορεύομαι ἑτοι-
[1]many there are; otherwise I would have told you; I go to pre-
μάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. 3 καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ [h]καὶ‖ ἑτοιμάσω [i]ὑμῖν
pare a place for you; and if I go and prepare for you
τόπον,‖ πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ [k]παραλήψομαι‖ ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυ-
a place, again I am coming and will receive you to my-
τόν· ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε. 4 καὶ ὅπου [l]ἐγὼ‖
self, that where [2]am [1]I [4]also [3]ye may be. And where I
ὑπάγω οἴδατε [m]καὶ‖ τὴν ὁδὸν [n]οἴδατε.‖ 5 Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς,
go ye know and the way ye know. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Thomas,
Κύριε, οὐκ.οἴδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις, [o]καὶ‖ πῶς [p]δυνάμεθα τὴν
Lord, we know not where thou goest, and how can we the
ὁδὸν εἰδέναι;‖ 6 Λέγει αὐτῷ [q]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς
way know? [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, I am the way
καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father
εἰ.μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. 7 εἰ [r]ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ τὸν.πατέρα.μου
but by me. If ye had known me, also my Father
[s]ἐγνώκειτε.ἄν·‖ [t]καὶ‖ [v]ἀπ'.ἄρτι‖ γινώσκετε αὐτόν, καὶ ἑωρά-
ye would have known; and henceforth ye know him, and have
κατε [w]αὐτόν.‖ 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν
seen him. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Philip, Lord, shew us
τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. 9 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
the Father, and it suffices us. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus,
[x]Τοσοῦτον χρόνον‖ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ.ἔγνωκάς με,
So long a time with you am I, and thou hast not known me,
Φίλιππε; ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμέ, ἑώρακεν τὸν πατέρα· [y]καὶ‖ πῶς
Philip? He that has seen me, has seen the Father; and how
σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; 10 οὐ.πιστεύεις ὅτι
[2]thou [1]sayest, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that
ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν; τὰ ῥήματα
I [am] in the Father, and the Father [2]in [3]me [1]is? The words
ἃ ἐγὼ [z]λαλῶ‖ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ.λαλῶ· ὁ.δὲ πατὴρ
which I speak to you, from myself I speak not; but the Father
[a]ὁ‖ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων [b]αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα‖ [c]. 11 πιστεύετέ μοι
who in me abides he does the works. Believe me
ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί[d]· εἰ.δὲ μή,
that I [am] in the Father, and the Father in me; but if not,
διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετέ [e]μοι.‖ 12 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
because of the works themselves believe me. Verily verily I say
ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κἀκεῖνος
to you, He that believes on me, the works which I do, also he
ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει, ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν
shall do, and greater than these he shall do, because I to
πατέρα.[f]μου‖ πορεύομαι. 13 καὶ ὅ.τι.ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ
my Father go. And whatsoever ye may ask in

XIV. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in

---

g + ὅτι for LTTrAW. h — καὶ L. i τόπον ὑμῖν TTrA. k παραλήμψομαι LTTrA. l [ἐγὼ] L. m — καὶ [L]TTrA. n — οἴδατε [L]TTrA. o — καὶ LTr. p οἴδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν know we the way LTTrA. q — ὁ T. r ἐγνώκατε ἐμέ ye have known me T. s ἂν ᾔδειτε TrA; γνώσεσθε ye will know T. t — καὶ [L]TrA. v ἀπάρτι T. w [αὐτόν] LTrA. x τοσούτῳ χρόνῳ LT. y — καὶ LT[Tr]. z λέγω TTrA. a [ὁ] LTrA. b ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ does his works TTrA. c + [αὐτοῦ] (*read* his works) L. d + ἐστίν is E. e — μοι T[Tr]. f — μου (*read* the father) LTTrA.

my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance,

ὀνόματι.μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ
my name, this will I do, that may be glorified the Father in the
υἱῷ. 14 ἐάν τι αἰτήσητε [g] ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
Son. If anything ye ask in my name, I will do [it].
15 ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς [h]τηρήσατε.‖
If ye love me, [2]commandments [1]my keep.
16 [i]καὶ ἐγὼ‖ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον
And I will ask the Father, and another Paraclete
δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα [k]μένῃ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα,‖ 17 τὸ
he will give you, that he may remain with you for ever, the
πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ.δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι
Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because
οὐ.θεωρεῖ αὐτό, οὐδὲ γινώσκει [l]αὐτό·‖ ὑμεῖς.[m]δὲ‖ γινώσκετε
it does not see him, nor know him; but ye know
αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν [n]ἔσται.‖ 18 οὐκ.ἀφήσω
him, for with you he abides, and in you shall be. I will not leave
ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 19 ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ
you orphans, I am coming to you. Yet a little while and the
κόσμος με [o]οὐκ ἔτι‖ θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς.δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ
world me no longer sees, but ye see me: because I
ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς [p]ζήσεσθε.‖ 20 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ [q]γνώσεσθε
live, [2]also [1]ye shall live. In that day shall [2]know
ὑμεῖς‖ ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ.πατρί.μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ
[1]ye that I [am] in my Father, and ye in me, and I
ἐν ὑμῖν· 21 ὁ ἔχων τὰς.ἐντολάς.μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς,
in you. He that has my commandments and keeps them,
ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ.δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπηθήσε-
he it is that loves me; but he that loves me, shall be loved
ται ὑπὸ τοῦ.πατρός.μου· [r]καὶ ἐγὼ‖ ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν, καὶ
by my Father; and I will love him, and
ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν. 22 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ
will manifest to him myself. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Judas, (not
ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, Κύριε, [s] τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις
the Iscariote,) Lord, what has occurred that to us thou art about
ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτόν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; 23 Ἀπεκρίθη [t]ὁ‖
to manifest thyself, and not to the world? [2]Answered
Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν.λόγον.μου
[1]Jesus and said to him, If anyone love me, my word
τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
he will keep, and my Father will love him, and to him
ἐλευσόμεθα, καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ [v]ποιήσομεν.‖ 24 ὁ μὴ
we will come, and an abode with him will make. He that [2]not
ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς.λόγους.μου οὐ.τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν
[1]loves me, my words does not keep; and the word which
ἀκούετε οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.
ye hear is not mine, but of the [2]who [3]sent [4]me [1]Father.
25 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· 26 ὁ.δὲ παρά-
These things I have said to you, with you abiding; but the Para-
κλητος, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ
clete, the Spirit the Holy, whom [3]will [4]send [1]the [2]Father in
ὀνόματί.μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπο-
my name, he [3]you [1]will [2]teach all things, and will bring to [2]re-

---

[g] + με me [L]T. [h] τηρήσετε ye will keep TTr. [i] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [k] μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ᾖ he may be with you for ever L; μεθ' ὑμῶν ᾖ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα T; ᾖ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα TrA. [l] [αὐτό] L. [m] — δὲ but [L]T[Tr]A. [n] ἐστίν is LTrA. [o] οὐκέτι GLT. [p] ζήσετε TTrA. [q] ὑμεῖς ([ὑμεῖς] L) γνώσεσθε LTrA. [r] κἀγὼ LTTrAW. [s] + καὶ then GT[A]W. [t] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [v] ποιησόμεθα LTTrA.

μνήσει ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. 27 εἰρήνην ἀφίημι
membrance [1]your all things which I said to you. Peace I leave
ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος
with you; [2]peace [1]my I give to you; not as the world
δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν· μὴ.ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ
gives, [2]I [1]give to you. Let not be troubled your heart, nor
δειλιάτω. 28 ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπάγω καὶ
let it fear. Ye heard that I said to you, I am going away and
ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπᾶτέ με, ἐχάρητε.ἂν ὅτι
I am coming to you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced that
[w]εἶπον,‖ Πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ.πατήρ.[x]μου‖
I said, I am going to the Father, for my Father
μείζων μου ἐστίν. 29 καὶ νῦν εἴρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέ-
[2]greater [3]than [4]I [1]is. And now I have told you before it comes to
σθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται πιστεύσητε. 30 [y]οὐκ ἔτι‖
pass, that when it shall have come to pass ye may believe. No longer
πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' [z]ὑμῶν·‖ ἔρχεται.γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου
much I will speak with you, for comes the [2]of [4]world
[a]τούτου‖ ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν· 31 ἀλλ' ἵνα
[3]this [1]ruler, and in me he has nothing; but that
γνῷ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, [b]καὶ‖ καθὼς
[3]may [4]know [1]the [2]world that I love the Father. and as
[c]ἐνετείλατό‖ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως ποιῶ· ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν
[3]commanded [4]me [1]the [2]Father, thus I do. Rise up, let us go
ἐντεῦθεν.
hence.

whatsoever I have said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ.πατήρ.μου ὁ
I am the [2]vine [1]true, and my Father the
γεωργός ἐστιν. 2 πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπόν,
husbandman is. Every branch in me not bearing fruit,
αἴρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτὸ
he takes away it; and everyone that fruit bears, he cleanses it
ἵνα [d]πλείονα καρπὸν‖ φέρῃ. 3 ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε
that more fruit it may bear. Already ye clean are
διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. 4 μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί,
by reason of the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in me,
κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ.δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ'
and I in you. As the branch is not able fruit to bear of
ἑαυτοῦ ἐὰν.μὴ [e]μείνῃ‖ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς
itself unless it abide in the vine, so neither [can] ye
ἐὰν.μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ [f]μείνητε.‖ 5 ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ
unless in me ye abide. I am the vine, ye [are] the
κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει
branches. He that abides in me, and I in him, he bears
καρπὸν πολύν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν.
[2]fruit [1]much; for apart from me ye are able to do nothing.
6 ἐὰν.μή τις [g]μείνῃ‖ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ
Unless anyone abide in me, he is cast out as the branch, and
ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγουσιν [h]αὐτὰ‖ καὶ εἰς [i] πῦρ βάλλουσιν, καὶ
is dried up, and they gather them and into a fire cast, and
καίεται. 7 ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ τὰ.ῥήματά.μου ἐν ὑμῖν
it is burned. If ye abide in me, and my words in you

XV. I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you,

---

[w] — εἶπον GLTTrAW. [x] — μου (*read* the Father) [L]TTrA. [y] οὐκέτι GLT. [z] ὑμῖν W. [a] — τούτου (*read* of the world) GLTTrAW. [b] [καὶ] L. [c] ἐντολὴν ἔδωκέν gave (me) commandment LTr. [d] καρπὸν πλείονα LTTrA. [e] μένῃ T. [f] μένητε LTTrA. [g] μένῃ LTTrA. [h] αὐτὸ it T. [i] + τὸ the (fire) TTrAW.

ye shall ask what ye
will, and it shall be
done unto you. 8 Here-
in is my Father glori-
fied, that ye bear much
fruit; so shall ye be my
disciples. 9 As the Fa-
ther hath loved me, so
have I loved you: con-
tinue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my com-
mandments, ye shall
abide in my love; even
as I have kept my Fa-
ther's commandments,
and abide in his love.
11 These things have I
spoken unto you, that
my joy might remain
in you, and *that* your
joy might be full.
12 This is my com-
mandment, That ye
love one another, as
I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath
no man than this, that
a man lay down his
life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends,
if ye do whatsoever
I command you.
15 Henceforth I call
you not servants; for
the servant knoweth
not what his lord do-
eth: but I have called
you friends; for all
things that I have
heard of my Father I
have made known unto
you. 16 Ye have not
chosen me, but I have
chosen you, and or-
dained you, that ye
should go and bring
forth fruit, and *that*
your fruit should re-
main: that whatsoever
ye shall ask of the Fa-
ther in my name, he
may give it you.
17 These things I com-
mand you, that ye love
one another. 18 If the
world hate you, ye
know that it hated me
before *it hated* you.
19 If ye were of the
world, the world would
love his own: but be-
cause ye are not of the
world, but I have cho-
sen you out of the
world, therefore the
world hateth you.
20 Remember the word
that I said unto you,
The servant is not
greater than his lord.
If they have persecut-
ed me, they will also
persecute you; if they

μείνῃ, ὅ.[k]ἐὰν‖ θέλητε [l]αἰτήσεσθε,‖ καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν.
abide, whatever ye will ye shall ask, and it shall come to pass to you.
8 ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ.πατήρ.μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε,
In this is glorified my Father, that [2]fruit [1]much ye should bear,
καὶ [m]γενήσεσθε‖ ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. 9 καθὼς ἠγάπησέν με ὁ
and ye shall become [2]to [3]me [1]disciples. As loved me the
πατήρ, κἀγὼ [n]ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς·‖ μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ.
Father, I also loved you: abide in [2]love [1]my.
10 ἐὰν τὰς.ἐντολάς.μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ.ἀγάπῃ.μου·
If my commandments ye keep, ye shall abide in my love,
καθὼς [o]ἐγὼ‖ [p]τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ.πατρός‖.[q]μου‖ τετήρηκα, καὶ
as I the commandments of my Father have kept, and
μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. 11 ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα
abide [2]his [1]in love. These things I have spoken to you, that
ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν [r]μείνῃ,‖ καὶ ἡ.χαρὰ.ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ.
[2]joy [1]my in you may abide, and your joy may be full.
12 αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ ἐμή, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους,
This is [2]commandment [1]my, that ye love one another,
καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. 13 μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς
as I loved you. Greater than this love no one
ἔχει, ἵνα [s]τις‖ τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων
has, that one his life should lay down for [2]friends
αὐτοῦ. 14 ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστὲ ἐὰν ποιῆτε [t]ὅσα‖ ἐγὼ
[1]his. Ye [2]friends [1]my are if ye practise whatsoever I
ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. 15 οὐκέτι [v]ὑμᾶς λέγω‖ δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦ-
command you. No longer you I call bondmen, for the bond-
λος οὐκ.οἶδεν τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς.δὲ εἴρηκα
man knows not what [3]is [4]doing [1]his [2]master. But you I have called
φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ.πατρός.μου ἐγνώ-
friends, for all things which I heard of my Father I made
ρισα ὑμῖν. 16 οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην
known to you. [3]Not [1]ye [4]me [2]chose, but I chose
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέ-
you, and appointed you that ye should go and fruit ye should
ρητε, καὶ ὁ.καρπὸς.ὑμῶν μένῃ· ἵνα ὅ.τι.ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν
bear, and your fruit should abide; that whatsoever ye may ask the
πατέρα ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου δῷ ὑμῖν. 17 ταῦτα ἐντέλ-
Father in my name he may give you. These things I com-
λομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. 18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς
mand you, that ye love one another. If the world you
μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον [w]ὑμῶν‖ μεμίσηκεν. 19 εἰ ἐκ
hates, ye know that me before you it has hated. If of
τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν.τὸ.ἴδιον.ἐφίλει· ὅτι.δὲ ἐκ τοῦ
the world ye were, the world would love its own; but because of the
κόσμου οὐκ.ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου,
world ye are not, but I chose you out of the world,
διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. 20 μνημονεύετε τοῦ
on account of this [3]hates [4]you [1]the [2]world. Remember the
λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Οὐκ.ἔστιν δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ
word which I said to you, [3]Is [4]not [1]a [2]bondman greater
κυρίου.αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ
than his master. If me they persecuted, also you they will persecute; if

---

[k] ἂν L. [l] αἰτήσασθε ask ye LTTrAW. [m] γένησθε ye should become LTTrA. [n] ὑμᾶς ἠγάπησα LTrA. [o] κἀγὼ I also T. [p] τοῦ πατρὸς (+ μου T) τὰς ἐντολὰς TA. [q] — μου (*read* the Father) LTA. [r] ᾖ may be LTTrA. [s] — τις T. [t] ἃ what LTTrA. [v] λέγω ὑμᾶς LTTrA. [w] — ὑμῶν T.

τὸν.λόγον.μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. 21 ἀλλὰ
my word they kept, also yours they will keep. But
ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν [x]ὑμῖν‖ διὰ τὸ.ὄνομά.μου,
[2]these [3]things [1]all they will do to you on account of my name,
ὅτι οὐκ.οἴδασιν τὸν πέμψαντά με. 22 εἰ μὴ.ἦλθον καὶ
because they know not him who sent me. If I had not come and
ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ.[y]εἶχον‖· νῦν.δὲ πρόφασιν
spoken to them, sin they had not had; but now a pretext
οὐκ.ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς.ἁμαρτίας.αὐτῶν. 23 ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, καὶ
they have not for their sin. He that [2]me [1]hates, [3]also
τὸν.πατέρα.μου μισεῖ. 24 εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ.ἐποίησα ἐν
[5]my [6]Father [4]hates. If [7]the [8]works [1]I [2]had [3]not [4]done [5]among
αὐτοῖς ἃ οὐδεὶς.ἄλλος [z]πεποίηκεν,‖ ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ.[a]εἶχον‖·
[6]them which no other one has done, sin they had not had;
νῦν.δὲ καὶ ἑωράκασιν καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα
but now both they have seen and have hated both me and [2]Father
μου· 25 ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ [b]γεγραμμένος ἐν
[1]my. But that might be fulfilled the word that has been written in
τῷ.νόμῳ.αὐτῶν,‖ Ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν. 26 Ὅταν.[c]δὲ‖
their law, They hated me without cause. But when
ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός,
is come the Paraclete, whom I will send to you from the Father,
τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται,
the Spirit of truth, who from the Father goes forth,
ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· 27 καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρ-
he will bear witness concerning me; [3]also [2]ye [1]and bear
τυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.
witness, because from [the] beginning with me ye are.

16 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα μὴ.σκανδαλισθῆτε. 2 ἀπο-
These things I have spoken to you that ye may not be offended. Out of
συναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ἵνα πᾶς
the synagogues they will put you; but is coming an hour that everyone
ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρείαν προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ.
who kills you will think service to render to God;
3 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν [d]ὑμῖν‖ ὅτι οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν τὸν πα-
and these things they will do to you because they know not the Fa-
τέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. 4 ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν
ther nor me. But these things I have said to you, that when
ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα [e] μνημονεύητε [f]αὐτῶν‖ ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον
may have come the hour ye may remember them that I said [them]
ὑμῖν· ταῦτα.δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ.εἶπον, ὅτι
to you. But these things to you from [the] beginning I did not say, because
μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. 5 νῦν.δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με,
with you I was. But now I go to him who sent me,
καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με, Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; 6 ἀλλ' ὅτι
and none of you asks me, Where goest thou? But because
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἡ λύπη πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν
these things I have said to you grief has filled your
καρδίαν. 7 ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει
heart. But I the truth say to you, It is profitable
ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω· ἐὰν.γὰρ [g] μὴ.ἀπέλθω ὁ παράκλη-
for you that I should go away; for if I go not away the Paraclete
τος [h]οὐκ.ἐλεύσεται‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν.δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω
will not come to you; but if I go, I will send

have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27 and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

XVI. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send

[x] εἰς ὑμᾶς to you LTTrA. [y] εἴχοσαν LTTrA. [z] ἐποίησεν did LTTrA. [a] εἴχοσαν LTTrA. [b] ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν γεγραμμένος LTTrA. [c] — δὲ T[TrA]. [d] — ὑμῖν GLTTrAW. [e] + αὐτῶν (read their hour) LTrA. [f] [αὐτῶν] Tr. [g] + ἐγὼ L[A]W. [h] οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ in no wise should come Tr.

him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. 17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye

αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 8 καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον
him to you. And having come he will convict the world
περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως.
concerning sin and concerning righteousness and concerning judgment.
9 περὶ ἁμαρτίας μέν, ὅτι οὐ.πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· 10 περὶ
Concerning sin, because they believe not on me; concerning
δικαιοσύνης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν.πατέρα.[i]μου‖ ὑπάγω, καὶ [k]οὐκ
righteousness because to my Father I go away, and no
ἔτι‖ θεωρεῖτέ με· 11 περὶ.δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ
longer ye behold me; and concerning judgment, because the ruler
κόσμου.τούτου κέκριται. 12 Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω [l]λέγειν
of this world has been judged. Yet many things I have to say
ὑμῖν,‖ ἀλλ' οὐ.δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἄρτι· 13 ὅταν.δὲ ἔλθῃ
to you, but ye are not able to bear them now. But when [2]may [3]have [4]come
ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς [m]εἰς πᾶσαν
[1]he, the Spirit of truth, he will guide you into all
τὴν ἀλήθειαν·‖ οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα.[n]ἂν‖
the truth; [4]not [1]for [2]he [3]will speak from himself, but whatsoever
[o]ἀκούσῃ‖ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν.
he may hear he will speak; and the things coming he will announce to you.
14 ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ [p]λήψεται,‖ καὶ ἀναγ-
He me will glorify, for of mine he will receive, and will an
γελεῖ ὑμῖν. 15 πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατὴρ ἐμά ἐστιν·
nounce to you. All things whatsoever [3]has [1]the [2]Father [5]mine [4]are;
διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ [q]λήψεται,‖ καὶ ἀναγ-
because of this I said, that of mine he will receive, and will an-
γελεῖ ὑμῖν. 16 Μικρὸν καὶ [r]οὐ‖.θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν
nounce to you. A little [while] and ye do not behold me; and again
μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με, [s]ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πα-
a little [while] and ye shall see me, because I go away to the Fa-
τέρα.‖ 17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ πρὸς
ther. Said therefore [some] of his disciples to
ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστιν τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ
one another, What is this which he says to us, A little [while] and
οὐ.θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καὶ
ye do not behold me; and again a little [while] and ye shall see me? and
Ὅτι [t]ἐγὼ‖ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; 18 Ἔλεγον οὖν,
Because I go away to the Father? They said therefore,
[v]Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν‖ ὃ λέγει, [w]τὸ‖ μικρόν; οὐκ.οἴδαμεν
[3]This [1]what [2]is which he says, the little [while]? We do not know
τί λαλεῖ. 19 Ἔγνω [x]οὖν‖ [y]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν
what he speaks. [2]Knew [3]therefore [1]Jesus that they desired [3]him
ἐρωτᾷν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ'
[1]to [2]ask, and said to them, Concerning this do ye inquire among
ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ.θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ
one another, that I said, A little [while] and ye do not behold me; and
πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; 20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
again a little [while] and ye shall see me? Verily verily I say to you,
ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ.δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται·
that [2]will [3]weep [4]and [5]will [6]lament [1]ye, but the world will rejoice;

---

[i] — μου (*read* the Father) TTr[A]. [k] οὐκέτι GLT. [l] ὑμῖν λέγειν TTrA. [m] εἰς τὴν ἀλήθειαν πᾶσαν LTrA; ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ T. [n] — ἂν LTTrA. [o] ἀκούσει he shall hear TrA; ἀκούει he hears T. [p] λήμψεται LTTrA. [q] λαμβάνει receives GLTTrAW. [r] οὐκέτι no longer (do ye behold) LTA; οὐκ ἔτι Tr. [s] — ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα TTrA; ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα G[L]W. [t] — ἐγὼ (*read* ὑπάγω I go away) LTTrAW. [v] Τί ἐστιν τοῦτο LTr. [w] — τὸ (*read* a little [while]) TrA. [x] — οὖν GTTrAW. [y] — ὁ TTrA.

ὑμεῖς [z]δὲ‖ λυπηθήσεσθε, [a]ἀλλ'‖ ἡ.λύπη.ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενή-
but ye will be grieved, but your grief to joy shall be-
σεται. 21 ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτῃ, λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν
come. The woman when she gives birth, grief has, because is come
ἡ.ὥρα.αὐτῆς· ὅταν.δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, [b]οὐκ ἔτι‖
her hour; but when she brings forth the child, no longer
μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως, διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι ἐγεννήθη
she remembers the tribulation, on account of the joy that has been born
ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 22 καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν [c]λύπην μὲν
a man into the world. And ye therefore grief indeed
νῦν‖ [d]ἔχετε·‖ πάλιν.δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν
now have; but again I will see you, and [3]shall [4]rejoice [1]your
ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν.χαρὰν.ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς [e]αἴρει‖ ἀφ' ὑμῶν. 23 καὶ
[2]heart, and your joy no one takes from you. And
ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
in that day of me ye shall ask nothing. Verily verily
λέγω ὑμῖν, [f]ὅτι‖ [g]ὅσα.ἂν‖ αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα [h]ἐν τῷ
I say to you, That whatsoever ye may ask the Father in
ὀνόματί.μου δώσει ὑμῖν.‖ 24 ἕως.ἄρτι οὐκ ᾐτήσατε οὐδὲν
my name he will give you. Hitherto ye asked nothing
ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ [i]λήψεσθε,‖ ἵνα ἡ.χαρὰ.ὑμῶν
in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy
ᾖ πεπληρωμένη. 25 ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν·
may be full. These things in allegories I have spoken to you;
[k]ἀλλ'‖ ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε [l]οὐκ ἔτι‖ ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω
but is coming an hour when no longer in allegories I will speak
ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παῤῥησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς [m]ἀναγγελῶ‖ ὑμῖν.
to you, but plainly concerning the Father I will announce to you.
26 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ
In that day in my name ye shall ask; and [3]not
λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· 27 αὐ-
[1]I [2]say to you that I will beseech the Father for you, [4]him-
τὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ
self [1]for [2]the [3]Father loves you, because ye me have loved, and
πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ [n]τοῦ θεοῦ‖ ἐξῆλθον. 28 ἐξῆλθον
have believed that I from God came out. I came out
[o]παρὰ‖ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι
from the Father and have come into the world; again I leave
τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. 29 Λέγουσιν
the world and go to the Father. [3]Say
[p]αὐτῷ‖ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε, νῦν [q]παῤῥησίᾳ λαλεῖς, καὶ
[4]to [5]him [1]his [2]disciples, Lo, now plainly thou speakest, and
παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. 30 νῦν οἴδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας
[2]allegory [1]no speakest. Now we know that thou knowest
πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ. ἐν τούτῳ
all things, and [2]not [3]need [1]hast that anyone thee should ask. By this
πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. 31 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς
we believe that from God thou camest forth. [2]Answered [3]them
[r]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; 32 ἰδού, ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ [s]νῦν‖
[1]Jesus, [6]Now [4]do [5]ye [7]believe? Lo, is coming an hour and now
ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῆτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ.ἴδια, [t]καὶ ἐμὲ‖
has come, that ye will be scattered each to his own, and me

shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me a-

---

[z] — δὲ but LTTrA. [a] ἀλλὰ TrA. [b] οὐκέτι GLT. [c] νῦν μὲν λύπην LTTrA. [d] ἕξετε shall have L. [e] ἀρεῖ shall take LTrA. [f] — ὅτι [L]TTrA. [g] ἄν τι if anything LTTrA. [h] δώσει ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου TTrA. [i] λήμψεσθε LTTrA. [k] — ἀλλ G[L]TTrAW. [l] οὐκέτι GLT. [m] ἀπαγγελῶ LTTrAW. [n] — τοῦ L; τοῦ πατρὸς the Father TrA. [o] ἐκ LTTrA. [p] — αὐτῷ [L]TTrA. [q] + ἐν LTTrA. [r] — ὁ TTrA. [s] — νῦν LTTrA. [t] κἀμὲ TTrA.

lone: and yet I am not
alone, because the Fa-
ther is with me.
33 These things I have
spoken unto you, that
in me ye might have
peace. In the world ye
shall have tribulation:
but be of good cheer;
I have overcome the
world.

XVII. These words
spake Jesus, and lifted
up his eyes to heaven,
and said, Father, the
hour is come; glorify
thy Son, that thy Son
also may glorify thee:
2 as thou hast given
him power over all
flesh, that he should
give eternal life to as
many as thou hast
given him. 3 And this
is life eternal, that
they might know thee
the only true God, and
Jesus Christ, whom
thou hast sent. 4 I have
glorified thee on the
earth: I have finished
the work which thou
gavest me to do. 5 And
now, O Father, glorify
thou me with thine
own self with the glory
which I had with thee
before the world was.
6 I have manifested
thy name unto the
men which thou gavest
me out of the world:
thine they were, and
thou gavest them me;
and they have kept
thy word. 7 Now they
have known that all
things whatsoever
thou hast given me
are of thee. 8 For I
have given unto them
the words which thou
gavest me; and they
have received *them*,
and have known sure-
ly that I came out
from thee, and they
have believed that
thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them: I
pray not for the world,
but for them which
thou hast given me; for
they are thine. 10 And
all mine are thine, and
thine are mine; and
I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no
more in the world, but
these are in the world,

μόνον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ.εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ
alone ye will leave; and [yet] I am not alone, for the Father with
ἐμοῦ ἐστιν. 33 ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην
me is. These things I have spoken to you that in me peace
ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν [v]ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε,
ye may have. In the world tribulation ye have; but be of good courage,
ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.
I have overcome the world.

17 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν [w]ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ [x]ἐπῆρεν τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
These things spoke Jesus, and lifted up [2]eyes
μοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν [y]καὶ εἶπεν, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ
[1]his to the heaven and said, Father, [3]has [4]come [1]the
ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα [z]καὶ ὁ.υἱός.[a]σου δοξάσῃ
[2]hour; glorify thy Son, that also thy Son may glorify
σε· 2 καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα
thee; as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that [of]
πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, [b]δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
all which thou hast given him, he should give to them life eternal.
3 αὕτη.δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωή, ἵνα [c]γινώσκωσίν σε τὸν
And this is the eternal life, that they should know thee the
μόνον ἀληθινὸν θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν χριστόν.
only true God, and [3]whom [4]thou [5]didst [6]send [1]Jesus [2]Christ.
4 ἐγώ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον [d]ἐτελείωσα ὃ
I thee glorified on the earth; the work I completed which
δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· 5 καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σύ, πά-
thou hast given me that I should do; and now glorify me thou, Fa-
τερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ δόξῃ ᾗ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον
ther, with thyself, with the glory which I had before the world
εἶναι παρὰ σοί. 6 Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
was with thee. I manifested thy name to the men
οὓς [e]δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ἦσαν, [f]καὶ ἐμοὶ
whom thou hast given me out of the world. Thine they were, and to me
αὐτοὺς [e]δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν.λόγον.σου [g]τετηρήκασιν. 7 νῦν
them thou hast given, and thy word they have kept. Now
ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα [h]δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ
they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, of thee
[i]ἐστιν· 8 ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ [k]δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς·
are; for the words which thou hast given me I have given them,
καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, [l]καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ
and they received [them], and knew truly that from thee
ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. 9 ἐγὼ περὶ
I came out, and they believed that thou me didst send. I concerning
αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ
them make request; not concerning the world make I request, but
περὶ ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοί εἰσιν. 10 καὶ τὰ
concerning whom thou hast given me, for thine they are: (and [3]things
ἐμὰ πάντα σά ἐστιν, καὶ τὰ.σὰ ἐμά· καὶ δεδόξασμαι
[2]my [1]all [5]thine [4]are, and thine [are] mine:) and I have been glorified
ἐν αὐτοῖς. 11 καὶ [m]οὐκ ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ [n]οὗτοι ἐν
in them. And no longer I am in the world, and these in

---

[v] ἕξετε ye will have EL. [w] — ὁ T. [x] ἐπάρας having lifted up LTTrA. [y] — καὶ LTTrA. [z] — καὶ LTTrAW. [a] — σου (*read* the Son) TTr[A]. [b] δώσει he shall give A. [c] γινώσκουσιν they know TTr. [d] τελειώσας having completed LTTrA. [e] ἔδωκάς thou gavest LTTr. [f] κἀμοὶ Tr. [g] τετήρηκαν LTTrA. [h] ἔδωκάς thou gavest L. [i] εἰσίν TTrA. [k] ἔδωκάς thou gavest LTTrA. [l] [καὶ ἔγνωσαν] L. [m] οὐκέτι LTW. [n] αὐτοὶ they T.

τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσίν, [o]καὶ ἐγω‖ πρός σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρη-
the world are, and I to thee come. [2]Father [1]Holy, keep
σον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.σου [p]οὓς‖ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα
them in thy name whom thou hast given me, that
ὦσιν ἕν, καθὼς [q] ἡμεῖς. 12 ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν [r]ἐν τῷ
they may be one, as we. When I was with them in the
κόσμῳ‖ ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ.ὀνόματί.σου· [s]οὓς‖ δέ-
world I was keeping them in thy name: whom thou
δωκάς μοι [t] ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ.μὴ ὁ
hast given me I guarded, and no one of them perished, except the
υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. 13 νῦν.δὲ
son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now
πρός σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἵνα ἔχω-
to thee I come; and these things I speak in the world that they may
σιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν [u]αὐτοῖς.‖ 14 ἐγὼ
have [2]joy [1]my fulfilled in them. I
δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν.λόγον.σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτούς,
have given them thy word, and the world hated them,
ὅτι οὐκ.εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ
because they are not of the world, as I am not of the
κόσμου. 15 οὐκ.ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ
world. I do not make request that thou shouldest take them out of the
κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ.
world, but that thou shouldest keep them out of the evil.
16 ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ.εἰσίν, καθὼς ἐγὼ [v]ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ
Of the world they are not, as I of the world [2]not
εἰμί.‖ 17 ἁγίασον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ.ἀληθείᾳ.[w]σου·‖ ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς
[1]am. Sanctify them by thy truth; [2]word [1]thy
ἀλήθειά ἐστιν. 18 καθὼς ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον,
truth is. As me thou didst send into the world,
κἀγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· 19 καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν
I also sent them into the world; and for them
[x]ἐγὼ‖ ἁγιάζω ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα [y]καὶ αὐτοὶ ὦσιν‖ ἡγιασμένοι ἐν
I sanctify myself, that also they may be sanctified in
ἀληθείᾳ. 20 Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ
truth. [2]Not [3]for [4]these [1]and [7]make [6]I [8]request [5]only, but
καὶ περὶ τῶν [z]πιστευσόντων‖ διὰ τοῦ.λόγου.αὐτῶν εἰς
also for those who shall believe through their word on
ἐμέ· 21 ἵνα πάντες ἓν ὦσιν, καθὼς σύ, [a]πάτερ,‖ ἐν ἐμοί,
me; that all one may be, as thou, Father, [art] in me,
κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν [b]ἓν‖ ὦσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος
and I in thee, that also they in us one may be, that the world
[c]πιστεύσῃ‖ ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. 22 [d]καὶ ἐγὼ‖ τὴν δόξαν
may believe that thou me didst send. And I the glory
ἣν [e]δέδωκάς‖ μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὦσιν ἕν, καθὼς
which thou hast given me have given them, that they may be one, as
ἡμεῖς ἕν [f]ἐσμεν·‖ 23 ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα
we one are: I in them, and thou in me, that
ὦσιν τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἕν, [g]καὶ‖ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος
they may be perfected into one, and that [3]may [4]know [1]the [2]world

and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
21 that they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou

---

[o] κἀγω LTTrA. [p] ᾧ which GLTTrAW. [q] + καὶ also Tr. [r] — ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ LTTrA. [s] ᾧ which TTrA. [t] + καὶ and (*read* I was keeping them in thy name which thou hast given me, and I guarded [them]) [L]TTrA. [u] ἑαυτοῖς TTrA. [v] οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου LTTrAW. [w] — σου (*read* the truth) LTTrA. [x] — ἐγὼ (*read* ἁγ. I sanctify) [L]T. [y] ὦσιν καὶ αὐτοὶ LTTrAW. [z] πιστευόντων believe GLTTrAW. [a] πατὴρ TTrA. [b] — ἓν [L]TTrA. [c] πιστεύῃ TTr. [d] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [e] ἔδωκας thou gavest L. [f] — ἐσμεν (*read* [are]) TTrA. [g] — καὶ LTTrA.

hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἠγάπησας αὐτοὺς καθὼς ἐμὲ ἠγά-
that thou me didst send, and lovedst them as me thou

πησας. 24 [h]Πάτερ,‖ [i]οὓς‖ [j]δέδωκάς‖ μοι θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ
lovedst. Father, whom thou hast given me I desire that where [2]am

ἐγὼ κἀκεῖνοι ὦσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν
[1]I they also may be with me, that they may behold [2]glory

ἐμὴν ἣν [k]ἔδωκάς‖ μοι, ὅτι ἠγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς
[1]my which thou gavest me, for thou lovedst me before [the] foundation

κόσμου. 25 [l]Πάτερ‖ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ.ἔγνω,
of [the] world. [2]Father [1]righteous, and the world thee knew not,

ἐγὼ.δέ σε ἔγνων, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας·
but I thee knew, and these knew that thou me didst send.

26 καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ.ὄνομά.σου, καὶ γνωρίσω·
And I made known to them thy name, and will make [it] known;

ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἠγάπησάς με ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾖ, κἀγὼ
that the love with which thou lovedst me in them may be, and I

ἐν αὐτοῖς.
in them.

XVIII. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. 2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. 6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

18 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν [m]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
[4]These [5]things [2]having [3]said [1]Jesus went out with [2]disciples

αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου [n]τῶν Κέδρων,‖ ὅπου ἦν κῆπος,
[1]his beyond the winter stream of Kedron, where was a garden,

εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ. 2 ᾔδει.δὲ καὶ
into which [2]entered [1]he and his disciples. And [8]knew [2]also

Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν τὸν τόπον· ὅτι πολλάκις
[1]Judas [3]who [4]was [5]delivering [7]up [6]him the place, because [3]often

συνήχθη [o]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ. 3 ὁ οὖν
[2]was [4]gathered [1]Jesus there with his disciples. [2]Therefore

Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ [p]
[1]Judas having received the band, and [2]from [3]the [4]chief [5]priests [6]and

Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων
[7]Pharisees [1]officers, comes there with torches and lamps

καὶ ὅπλων. 4 Ἰησοῦς [q]οὖν‖ εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα
and weapons. Jesus therefore knowing all things that were coming

ἐπ' αὐτόν, [r]ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν‖ αὐτοῖς, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; 5 Ἀπε-
upon him, having gone forth said to them, Whom seek ye? They

κρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς [s]ὁ
answered him, Jesus the Nazaræan. [2]Says [3]to [4]them

Ἰησοῦς,‖ Ἐγώ εἰμι. Εἱστήκει.δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παρα-
[1]Jesus, I am [he]. And [6]was [8]standing [2]also [1]Judas [3]who [4]was [5]de-

διδοὺς αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν. 6 Ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [t]Ὅτι‖
livering [7]up [6]him with them. When therefore he said to them,

ἐγώ εἰμι, [v]ἀπῆλθον‖ εἰς.τὰ.ὀπίσω καὶ [w]ἔπεσον‖ χαμαί.
I am [he], they went backward and fell to [the] ground.

7 πάλιν οὖν [x]αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησεν,‖ Τίνα ζητεῖτε; Οἱ.δὲ
Again therefore [3]them [1]he [2]questioned, Whom seek ye? And they

εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. 8 Ἀπεκρίθη [y]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον
said, Jesus the Nazaræan. [2]Answered [1]Jesus, I told

ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπά-
you that I am [he]. If therefore me ye seek, suffer these to go

---

[h] πατήρ LTTrA. [i] ὃ what TTrA. [j] ἔδωκάς thou gavest L. [k] δέδωκάς thou hast given LTTrAW. [l] πατὴρ LTTrA. [m] — ὁ TTrA. [n] τοῦ Κεδρών GL; τοῦ κέδρου T. [o] — ὁ TTrA. [p] + τῶν LTr[A]; + ἐκ τῶν from the T. [q] δὲ and (Jesus) Tr. [r] ἐξῆλθεν καὶ λέγει went forth and says LTTrA. [s] — ὁ T; — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he says) TrA. [t] — ὅτι LTTr. [v] ἀπῆλθαν LTTrA. [w] ἔπεσαν LTTrA. [x] ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς LTrA; αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτησεν W. [y] — ὁ GLTTrAW.

γειν· 9 ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, Ὅτι οὓς δέ-
away; that might be fulfilled the word which he said, Whom thou
δωκάς μοι οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα. 10 Σίμων οὖν
hast given me I lost of them not one. Simon [2]therefore
Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν, εἵλκυσεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισεν τὸν
[1]Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the
τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δοῦλον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ [z]ὠτίον τὸ
[2]of [3]the [4]high [5]priest [1]bondman, and cut off his [2]ear
δεξιόν. ἦν.δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος. 11 εἶπεν οὖν
[1]right. And [4]was [3]name [1]the [2]bondman's Malchus. [3]Said [2]therefore
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν.μάχαιράν.[a]σου‖ εἰς τὴν θήκην.
[1]Jesus to Peter, Put thy sword into the sheath;
τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέν μοι ὁ πατὴρ οὐ.μὴ.πίω αὐτό;
the cup which [3]has [4]given [5]me [1]the [2]Father should I not drink it?

12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλίαρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν
The [2]therefore [1]band and the chief captain and the officers of the
Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτόν, 13 καὶ
Jews took hold of Jesus, and bound him; and
[b]ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν‖ πρὸς Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν.γὰρ πενθερὸς
they led away him to Annas first; for he was father-in-law
τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ.ἐνιαυτοῦ.ἐκείνου. 14 ἦν.δὲ
of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. And it was
Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει
Caiaphas who gave counsel to the Jews, that it is profitable
ἕνα ἄνθρωπον [c]ἀπολέσθαι‖ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ. 15 Ἠκολούθει.δὲ
for one man to perish for the people. Now there followed
τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ [d]ὁ‖ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς
Jesus Simon Peter and the other disciple. And [2]disciple
ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισῆλθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ
[1]that was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus
εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· 16 ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος εἱστήκει πρὸς
into the court of the high priest, but Peter stood at
τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος [e]ὃς ἦν‖
the door without. Went out therefore the [2]disciple [1]other who was
γνωστὸς [f]τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ,‖ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θυρωρῷ καὶ εἰσήγα-
known to the high priest, and spoke to the door-keeper and brought
γεν τὸν Πέτρον. 17 λέγει οὖν [g]ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ
in Peter. [6]Says [5]therefore [1]the [2]maid [3]the [4]door-keeper
Πέτρῳ,‖ Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
to Peter, [2]not [4]also [3]thou [5]of [6]the [7]disciples [1]art of [2]man
τούτου; Λέγει ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ.εἰμί. 18 Εἱστήκεισαν.δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι
[1]this? [4]Says [3]he, I am not. But [6]were [7]standing [1]the [2]bondmen
καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψῦχος ἦν,
[3]and [4]the [5]officers, a fire of coals having made, for cold it was,
καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν.δὲ [h]μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος‖ ἑστὼς
and were warming themselves; and [2]was [3]with [4]them [1]Peter standing
καὶ θερμαινόμενος. 19 Ὁ.οὖν.ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησεν τὸν Ἰη-
and warming himself. The high priest therefore questioned Je-
σοῦν περὶ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς
sus concerning his disciples, and concerning [2]teaching
αὐτοῦ. 20 ἀπεκρίθη [i]αὐτῷ‖ [k]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παῤῥησίᾳ
[1]his. [2]Answered [3]him [1]Jesus, I openly

9 that the saying might
be fulfilled, which he
spake, Of them which
thou gavest me have I
lost none. 10 Then
Simon Peter having a
sword drew it, and
smote the high priest's
servant, and cut off
his right ear. The
servant's name was
Malchus. 11 Then said
Jesus unto Peter, Put
up thy sword into the
sheath: the cup which
my Father hath given
me, shall I not drink
it?

12 Then the band and
the captain and offi-
cers of the Jews took
Jesus, and bound him,
13 and led him away
to Annas first; for he
was father in law to
Caiaphas, which was
the high priest that
same year. 14 Now
Caiaphas was he, which
gave counsel to the
Jews, that it was ex-
pedient that one man
should die for the peo-
ple. 15 And Simon
Peter followed Jesus,
and *so did* another dis-
ciple: that disciple was
known unto the high
priest, and went in
with Jesus into the pa-
lace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at
the door without.
Then went out that
other disciple, which
was known unto the
high priest, and spake
unto her that kept the
door, and brought in
Peter. 17 Then saith
the damsel that kept
the door unto Peter,
Art not thou also *one*
of this man's disci-
ples? He saith, I am
not. 18 And the ser-
vants and officers stood
there, who had made
a fire of coals; for it
was cold: and they
warmed themselves:
and Peter stood with
them, and warmed
himself. 19 The high
priest then asked Je-
sus of his disciples, and
of his doctrine. 20 Je-
sus answered him, I
spake openly to the

---

[z] ὠτάριον TTrA. [a] — σου (*read* the sword) GLTTrAW. [b] ἤγαγον [αὐτὸν] they led him L; ἤγαγον TTr; [ἀπ]ήγαγον αὐτὸν A. [c] ἀποθανεῖν to die LTTrA. [d] — ὁ (*read* another) LT[Tr A]. [e] ὁ TTrA. [f] τοῦ ἀρχιερέως of the high priest TTrA. [g] τῷ Πέτρῳ ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρός LTTrA. [h] καὶ (also) ὁ Πέτρος μετ' αὐτῶν LTTrA. [i] [αὐτῷ] L. [k] — ὁ TTr.

world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. 22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

[l]ἐλάλησα‖ τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν [m]τῇ‖ συνα-
spoke to the world; I always taught in the syna-
γωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου [n]πάντοτε‖ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχον-
gogue and in the temple, where always the Jews come to-
ται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. 21 τί με [o]ἐπερωτᾷς;
gether, and in secret I spoke nothing. Why me dost thou question?
ἐπερώτησον‖ τοὺς ἀκηκοότας τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι
question those who have heard what I spoke to them; lo, they
οἴδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. 22 Ταῦτα.δὲ αὐτοῦ.εἰπόντος εἷς [p]τῶν
know what [2]said [1]I. But [4]these [5]things [1]on [2]his [3]saying one of the
ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς‖ ἔδωκεν ῥάπισμα τῷ
officers standing by gave a blow with the palm of the hand
Ἰησοῦ, εἰπών, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνῃ τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; 23 Ἀπεκρίθη
to Jesus, saying, Thus answerest thou the high priest? [2]Answered
αὐτῷ [q]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ
[3]him [1]Jesus, If evil I spoke, bear witness concerning the
κακοῦ· εἰ.δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; 24 Ἀπέστειλεν [r] αὐτὸν
evil; but if well, why me strikest thou? [2]Sent [3]him
ὁ Ἄννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.
[1]Annas bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. 26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

25 Ἦν.δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος·
Now [3]was [1]Simon [2]Peter standing and warming himself.
εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν.μαθητῶν.αὐτοῦ
They said therefore to him, [2]Not [4]also [3]thou [5]of [6]his [7]disciples
εἶ; Ἠρνήσατο.ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ.εἰμί. 26 Λέγει εἷς
[1]art? He denied, and said, I am not. Says one
ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὢν οὗ
of the bondmen of the high priest, kinsman being [of him] of whom
ἀπέκοψεν Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον, Οὐκ.ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ
[2]cut [3]off [1]Peter the ear, [2]I [3]not [4]thee [1]saw in the garden
μετ' αὐτοῦ; 27 Πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο [s]ὁ‖ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως
with him? Again therefore [2]denied [1]Peter, and immediately
ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.
a cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passover. 29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not

28 Ἄγουσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ
They lead therefore Jesus from Caiaphas into the
πραιτώριον· ἦν.δὲ [t]πρωΐα·‖ καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ.εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ
prætorium, and it was early. And they entered not into the
πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ.μιανθῶσιν, [v]ἀλλ' ἵνα‖ φάγωσιν τὸ
prætorium, that they might not be defiled, but that they might eat the
πάσχα. 29 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ [w]Πιλάτος‖ [x] πρὸς αὐτούς, καὶ
passover. [3]Went [4]forth [2]therefore [1]Pilate to them, and
[y]εἶπεν,‖ Τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε [z]κατὰ‖ τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου.τούτου;
said, What accusation bring ye against this man?
30 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ [a]εἶπον‖ αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ.ἦν οὗτος [b]κακο-
They answered and said to him, If [2]were [3]not [1]he an evil
ποιός,‖ οὐκ ἄν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. 31 Εἶπεν
doer, [3]not [4]to [5]thee [1]we [2]would have delivered up him. [3]Said
[c]οὖν‖ αὐτοῖς [d]ὁ‖ [w]Πιλάτος,‖ Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ
[2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Pilate, Take him ye, and
κατὰ τὸν.νόμον.ὑμῶν κρίνατε [e]αὐτόν.‖ Εἶπον [f]οὖν‖
according to your law judge him. [4]Said [3]therefore

---

[l] λελάληκα have spoken LTTrAW. [m] — τῇ (*read* a) GLTTrAW. [n] πάντοθεν E; πάντες all GLTTrAW. [o] ἐρωτᾷς; ἐρώτησον (ἐπερ. W) LTTrAW. [p] παρεστηκὼς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν LTTrA. [q] — ὁ LTTrA. [r] + οὖν therefore ELT[Tr]A. [s] — ὁ LTTrAW. [t] πρωΐ GLTTrAW. [v] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [w] Πειλᾶτος T. [x] + ἔξω out LTTrA. [y] φησίν says TTrA. [z] — κατὰ T. [a] εἶπαν LTTrA. [b] κακὸν ποιῶν TTrA. [c] [οὖν] L. [d] — ὁ TrA. [e] — αὐτόν T. [f] — οὖν LTrA.

αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα·
[5]to [6]him [1]the [2]Jews, To us it is permitted to put [3]to [4]death [1]no [2]one;
32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ ὃν εἶπεν σημαίνων
that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spoke signifying
ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. 33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν
by what death he was about to die. [2]Entered [3]therefore
[g]εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν‖ ὁ [h]Πιλάτος,‖ καὶ ἐφώνησεν τὸν
[4]into [5]the [6]prætorium [7]again [1]Pilate, and called
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
Jesus, and said to him, [2]Thou [1]art the king of the Jews?
34 Ἀπεκρίθη [i]αὐτῷ ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, [k]Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ‖ σὺ τοῦτο
[2]Answered [3]him [1]Jesus, From thyself [2]thou [3]this
λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι [l]σοι εἶπον‖ περὶ ἐμοῦ; 35 Ἀπεκρίθη
[1]sayest, [4]or [6]others [7]to [8]thee [5]did say [it] concerning me? [2]Answered
ὁ [h]Πιλάτος,‖ Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ
[1]Pilate, [4]I [5]a [6]Jew [3]am? [8]Nation [7]thy and
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας: 36 Ἀπεκρίθη
the chief priests delivered up thee to me: what didst thou? [2]Answered
[m]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου·
[1]Jesus, [4]kingdom [3]my is not of this world;
εἰ ἐκ τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμή, οἱ ὑπηρέται [n]ἂν
if of this world were [2]kingdom [1]my, [4]attendants
οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο‖ ἵνα μὴ.παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις·
[3]my would fight that I might not be delivered up to the Jews;
νῦν.δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. 37 Εἶπεν οὖν
but now [2]kingdom [1]my is not from hence. [3]Said [2]therefore
αὐτῷ ὁ [h]Πιλάτος,‖ Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; Ἀπεκρίθη [o]ὁ‖
[4]to [5]him [1]Pilate, Then a king art thou? [2]Answered
Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεύς εἰμι [p]ἐγώ.‖ [q]ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο
[1]Jesus, Thou sayest [it], for a king [2]am [1]I. I for this
γεγέννημαι, καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα
have been born, and for this I have come into the world, that
μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ.ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας
I may bear witness to the truth. Everyone that is of the truth
ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. 38 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ [h]Πιλάτος,‖ Τί ἐστιν
hears my voice. [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Pilate, What is
ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπών, πάλιν ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς
truth? And this having said, again he went out to the
Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν [r]αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω ἐν
Jews, and says to them, I not any fault find in
αὐτῷ.‖ 39 ἔστιν.δὲ συνήθεια ὑμῖν ἵνα ἕνα [s]ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω‖
him. But it is a custom with you that one to you I should release
ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν [t]ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω‖ τὸν βασιλέα
at the passover; will ye therefore to you I should release the king
τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 40 Ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν [u]πάντες,‖ λέ-
of the Jews? They [3]cried [4]out [2]therefore [5]again [1]all, say-
γοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ἦν.δὲ ὁ Βαραβ-
ing, Not this one, but Barabbas. Now [2]was [1]Barab-
βᾶς λῃστής. 19 Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ [h]Πιλάτος‖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
bas a robber. Then therefore [2]took [1]Pilate Jesus
καὶ ἐμαστίγωσεν. 2 καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέξαντες στέφανον
and scourged [him]. And the soldiers having platted a crown

lawful for us to put
any man to death:
32 that the saying of
Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake,
signifying what death
he should die. 33 Then
Pilate entered into the
judgment hall again,
and called Jesus, and
said unto him, Art
thou the King of the
Jews? 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest
thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell
it thee of me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a
Jew? Thine own nation and the chief
priests have delivered
thee unto me: what
hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My
kingdom is not of this
world: if my kingdom
were of this world,
then would my servants fight, that I
should not be delivered
to the Jews: but now
is my kingdom not
from hence. 37 Pilate
therefore said unto
him, Art thou a king
then? Jesus answered,
Thou sayest that I am
a king. To this end
was I born, and for
this cause came I into
the world, that I should
bear witness unto the
truth. Every one that
is of the truth heareth
my voice. 38 Pilate
saith unto him, What
is truth? And when
he had said this, he
went out again unto
the Jews, and saith
unto them, I find in
him no fault *at all.*
39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at
the passover: will ye
therefore that I release unto you the
King of the Jews?
40 Then cried they all
again, saying, Not this
man, but Barabbas.
Now Barabbas was a
robber. XIX. Then
Pilate therefore took
Jesus, and scourged
him. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown

---

[g] πάλιν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον LTrAW. [h] Πειλᾶτος T. [i] — αὐτῷ ὁ LTTrA; — αὐτῷ W. [k] ἀπὸ σεαυτοῦ LTrA. [l] εἶπόν σοι TrA. [m] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [n] οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο ἂν Tr. [o] — ὁ [A]W. [p] — ἐγώ (*read* εἰμι I am) TTr[A]. [q] [ἐγὼ] L. [r] εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν LTTrA. [s] ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν LTTr. [t] ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν LTTrW. [u] — πάντες T.

of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3 and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man! 6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? 11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. 12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art

ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορ-
of thorns put [it] on his head, and a [2]cloak [1]pur-
φυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτόν, 3 [v]καὶ ἔλεγον, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς
ple cast around him, and said, Hail, king
τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ [w]ἐδίδουν‖ αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα.
of the Jews! and they gave him blows with the palm of the hand.
4 [x]Ἐξῆλθεν [y]οὖν‖ πάλιν [z]ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος,‖ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
[4]Went [2]therefore [3]again [5]out [1]Pilate, and says to them,
Ἴδε, ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι [a]ἐν αὐτῷ
Behold, I bring [3]to [4]you [1]him [2]out, that ye may know that in him
οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω.‖ 5 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν [b]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω,
not any fault I find. Went therefore Jesus out,
φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον.
wearing the thorny crown and the purple cloak;
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, [c]Ἴδε‖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. 6 Ὅτε οὖν [d]εἶδον‖
and he says to them, Behold the man! When therefore saw
αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἐκραύγασαν [e]λέγοντες,‖
him the chief priests and the officers they cried out saying,
Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον[f]. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ [g]Πιλάτος,‖ Λάβετε
Crucify, crucify [him]. [2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Pilate, Take
αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ.γὰρ οὐχ.εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ
him ye and crucify [him], for I find not in him
αἰτίαν. 7 Ἀπεκρίθησαν [h]αὐτῷ‖ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον
a fault. [3]Answered [4]him [1]the [2]Jews, We a law
ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν.νόμον.[i]ἡμῶν‖ ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν,
have, and according to our law he ought to die,
ὅτι [k]ἑαυτὸν υἱὸν θεοῦ‖ ἐποίησεν. 8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν
because himself Son of God he made. When therefore [2]heard
ὁ [g]Πιλάτος‖ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, 9 καὶ
[1]Pilate this word [the] more he was afraid, and
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν
went into the prætorium again, and says to Jesus, Whence
εἶ σύ; Ὁ.δὲ.Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ.ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. 10 λέγει
art thou? But Jesus an answer did not give him. [3]Says
[l]οὖν‖ αὐτῷ ὁ [g]Πιλάτος,‖ Ἐμοὶ οὐ.λαλεῖς; οὐκ.οἶδας
[2]therefore [4]to [5]him [1]Pilate, To me speakest thou not? Knowest not thou
ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω [m]σταυρῶσαί σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπο-
that authority I have to crucify thee, and authority I have to re-
λῦσαί σε‖; 11 Ἀπεκρίθη[n] [o]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ [p]εἶχες‖ ἐξουσίαν
lease thee? [2]Answered [1]Jesus, Thou hadst [3]authority
[q]οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ‖ εἰ μὴ.ἦν [r]σοι δεδομένον‖ ἄνωθεν·
[1]not [2]any against me if it were not to thee given from above.
διὰ.τοῦτο ὁ [s]παραδιδούς‖ μέ σοι μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν
On this account he who delivers up me to thee greater sin
ἔχει. 12 Ἐκ τούτου [t]ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος‖ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν.
has. From this sought Pilate to release him;
οἱ.δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι [va]ἔκραζον,‖ λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπο-
but the Jews cried out, saying, If this [man] thou re-

---

[v] + καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν and came to him LTTrA. [w] ἐδίδοσαν LTTrA. [x] + και and LTrA. [y] — οὖν GLTTrA. [z] ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἔξω T. [a] οὐδεμιαν αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ LTr; αἰτίαν ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν εὑρίσκω A; αἰτίαν οὐχ εὑρίσκω T. [b] [ὁ] Tr. [c] Ἰδοὺ TTrA. [d] ἴδον T. [e] — λέγοντες T. [f] + αὐτόν him GLW. [g] Πειλᾶτος T. [h] — αὐτῷ T. [i] — ἡμῶν (*read* the law) LTTrA. [k] ἑαυτὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ E; υἱὸν θεοῦ ἑαυτὸν LTTrA. [l] — οὖν T[A]. [m] ἀπολῦσαί σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε LTTrA. [n] + αὐτῷ him [L]Tr[A]. [o] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [p] ἔχεις thou hast T. [q] κατ' ἐμοῦ οὐδεμίαν LTTrAW. [r] δεδομένον σοι LTTrA. [s] παραδούς delivered up LT. [t] ὁ Πιλάτος (Πειλᾶτος T) ἐζήτει LTTrA. [va] ἐκραύγαζον LT; ἐκραύγασαν Tr.

λύσῃς οὐκ.εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα
lease thou art not a friend of Cæsar. Everyone [3]the [4]king
[w]αὐτὸν‖ ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. 13 Ὁ.οὖν.[x]Πιλάτος‖
[2]himself [1]making speaks against Cæsar. Pilate therefore
ἀκούσας [y]τοῦτον τὸν λόγον,‖ ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
having heard this word, led out Jesus, and
ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ [z]τοῦ‖ βήματος, εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθό-
sat down upon the judgment-seat, at a place called Pave-
στρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ.δὲ Γαββαθᾶ· 14 ἦν.δὲ παρασκευὴ
ment, but in Hebrew Gabbatha: (and it was [the] preparation
τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα [a]δὲ ὡσεὶ‖ ἕκτη· καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰου-
of the passover, [[2]the] [3]hour [1]and about the sixth;) and he says to the Jews,
δαίοις, Ἴδε ὁ.βασιλεὺς.ὑμῶν. 15 [b]Οἱ.δὲ ἐκραύγασαν,‖ Ἆρον
Behold your king! But they cried out, Away,
ἆρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ [x]Πιλάτος,‖ Τὸν
away, crucify him. [2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Pilate,
βασιλέα.ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, Οὐκ
Your king shall I crucify? [4]Answered [1]the [2]chief [3]priests, [7]Not
ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ.μὴ Καίσαρα. 16 Τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν
[5]we [6]have a king except Cæsar. Then therefore he delivered up
αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Παρέλαβον [c]δὲ‖ τὸν Ἰη-
him to them that he might be crucified. [2]They [3]took [1]and Je-
σοῦν [d]καὶ ἀπήγαγον·‖ 17 καὶ βαστάζων [e]τὸν.σταυρὸν.αὐτοῦ‖
sus and led [him] away. And bearing his cross
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον κρανίου τόπον, [f]ὃς‖ λέγεται
he went out to the [2]called [3]of [4]a [5]skull [1]place, which is called
Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ. 18 ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ'
in Hebrew Golgotha: where him they crucified, and with
αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον.δὲ
him [2]others [1]two on this side and on that side [one], and in the middle
τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 19 Ἔγραψεν.δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ [x]Πιλάτος‖ καὶ
Jesus. And [3]wrote [2]also [4]a [5]title [1]Pilate and
ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν.δὲ γεγραμμένον, Ἰησοῦς ὁ
put on the cross. And it was written, Jesus the
Ναζωραῖος, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 20 Τοῦτον οὖν
Nazaræan, the king of the Jews. This [2]therefore
τὸν τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν
[1]title [4]many [3]read of the Jews, for near [3]was
[g]τῆς πόλεως ὁ τόπος,‖ ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν
[1]the [2]city the place, where was crucified Jesus; and it was
γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί, [h]Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί.‖ 21 ἔλεγον
written in Hebrew, in Greek, in Latin. [7]Said
οὖν τῷ [i]Πιλάτῳ‖ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ.γράφε,
[8]therefore [9]to [10]Pilate [1]the [2]chief [3]priests [4]of [5]the [6]Jews, Write not,
Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπεν, Βασιλεύς
The king of the Jews, but that he said, King
[k]εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων.‖ 22 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ [x]Πιλάτος,‖ Ὃ γέ-
I am of the Jews. [2]Answered [1]Pilate, What I have
γραφα γέγραφα. 23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν
written I have written. The [2]therefore [1]soldiers, when they crucified
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἔλαβον τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν [l]τέσσαρα‖
Jesus took his garments, and made four

not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.
13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!
15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.
16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.
17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:
18 where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.
21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to

---

[w] ἑαυτὸν GLTTrAW. [x] Πειλᾶτος T. [y] τῶν λόγων τούτων these words LTTrAW. [z] — τοῦ (*read* a judgment seat) LTTrAW. [a] ἦν ὡς was about LTTrAW. [b] ἐκραύγασαν οὖν ἐκεῖνοι they therefore cried out TTrA. [c] οὖν therefore LTTrA. [d] καὶ ἤγαγον G; — καὶ ἀπήγαγον LTTrA. [e] αὐτῷ (ἑαυτῷ T) τὸν σταυρὸν LTTrA. [f] ὃ LTTrA. [g] ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως GLTTrAW. [h] Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί TTrA. [i] Πειλάτῳ T. [k] τῶν Ἰουδαίων εἰμί TrA. [l] τέσσερα TTrA

every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*. 28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. 31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. 32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. 33 But when they came to Je-

μέρη, ἑκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν.δὲ ὁ
parts, to each soldier a part, and the tunic; but [3]was [1]the
χιτὼν [m]ἄῤῥαφος,‖ ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι'.ὅλου. 24 [n]εἶ-
[2]tunic seamless, from the top woven throughout. They
πον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μὴ.σχίσωμεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ
said therefore to one another, Let us not rend it, but
λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πλη-
let us cast lots for it whose it shall be; that the scripture might be
ρωθῇ [o]ἡ λέγουσα,‖ Διεμερίσαντο τὰ.ἱμάτιά.μοι ἑαυτοῖς,
fulfilled which says, They divided my garments among them,
καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν.ἱματισμόν.μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Οἱ μὲν οὖν
and for my vesture they cast a lot. The [2]therefore
στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν.
[1]soldiers these things did.

25 Εἱστήκεισαν.δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ.μήτηρ.αὐ-
And stood by the cross of Jesus his mother,
τοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς.μητρὸς.αὐτοῦ, [p]Μαρία‖ ἡ τοῦ
and the sister of his mother, Mary the [wife]
Κλωπᾶ, καὶ [p]Μαρία‖ ἡ Μαγδαληνή. 26 Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν
of Clopas, and Mary the Magdalene. Jesus therefore seeing
τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει
[his] mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, says
τῇ.μητρὶ.[q]αὐτοῦ,‖ Γύναι, [r]ἰδοὺ‖ ὁ.υἱός.σου. 27 Εἶτα λέγει τῷ
to his mother, Woman, behold thy son. Then he says to the
μαθητῇ, [r]Ἰδοὺ‖ ἡ.μήτηρ.σου. Καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας
disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour
ἔλαβεν [s]αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς‖ εἰς τὰ.ἴδια. 28 Μετὰ τοῦτο
[3]took [4]her [1]the [2]disciple to his own [home]. After this,
εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι [t]πάντα ἤδη‖ τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ
[2]knowing [1]Jesus that all things now have been finished, that might be fulfilled
ἡ γραφὴ λέγει, Διψῶ. 29 Σκεῦος [v]οὖν‖ ἔκειτο ὄξους
the scripture he says, I thirst. A vessel therefore was set [2]of [3]vinegar
μεστόν· [w]οἱ.δὲ πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους, καὶ ὑσσώπῳ‖
[1]full, and they having filled a sponge with vinegar, and [5]hyssop
περιθέντες προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ.στόματι. 30 ὅτε
[1]having [2]put [[3]it] [4]on they brought it to [his] mouth. When
οὖν ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος [x]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ εἶπεν, Τετέλεσται· καὶ
therefore [2]took [3]the [4]vinegar [1]Jesus he said, It has been finished; and
κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν παρέδωκεν τὸ πνεῦμα. 31 Οἱ
having bowed the head he yielded up [his] spirit. The
οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, [y]ἵνα μὴ.μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ
[2]therefore [1]Jews, that might not remain on the cross the
σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, [y]ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν,‖ ἦν.γὰρ
bodies on the sabbath, because [the] preparation it was, (for [4]was
μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα [z]ἐκείνου‖ τοῦ σαββάτου, ἠρώτησαν τὸν [a]Πι-
[5]great [3]day [1]that [2]sabbath,) requested Pi-
λάτον‖ ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἀρθῶσιν.
late that [3]might [4]be [5]broken [1]their [2]legs, and taken away.
32 ἦλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν
Came therefore the soldiers, and of the first broke
τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ [b]συσταυρωθέντος‖ αὐτῷ· 33 ἐπὶ.δὲ
the legs and of the other who was crucified with him; but to

[m] ἄραφος TTrA. [n] εἶπαν T. [o] — ἡ λέγουσα LT. [p] Μαριὰμ T. [q] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) [L]TTr[A]. [r] ἴδε GLTTrA. [s] ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν GTrAW. [t] ἤδη πάντα LTTrAW. [v] — οὖν LTTrAW. [w] σπόγγον οὖν μεστὸν τοῦ (— τοῦ T) ὄξους ὑσσώπῳ (ὑσώπῳ L) a sponge therefore full of the vinegar, [5]hyssop LTTrA. [x] [ὁ] Tr; — ὁ Ἰησοῦς T. [y] ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν *placed after* Ἰουδαῖοι TTrA. [z] ἐκείνη E. [a] Πειλᾶτον T. [b] συνσταυρωθέντος LTTrA.

τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον [c]αὐτὸν ἤδη‖ τεθνηκότα,
Jesus having come, when they saw he already was dead,
οὐ.κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη· 34 ἀλλ' εἷς τῶν στρατιωτῶν
they did not break his legs, but one of the soldiers
λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔνυξεν, καὶ [d]εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν‖
with a spear his side pierced, and immediately came out
αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. 35 καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκεν, καὶ
blood and water. And he who has seen has borne witness, and
ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία, [e]κἀκεῖνος‖ οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθῆ
true [2]his [1]is witness, and he knows that true
λέγει, ἵνα [f] ὑμεῖς [g]πιστεύσητε.‖ 36 ἐγένετο.γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα
he says, that ye may believe. For [3]took [4]place [1]these [2]things that
ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὀστοῦν.οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ.
the scripture might be fulfilled, Not a bone shall be broken of him.
37 καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει, Ὄψονται εἰς ὃν
And again another scripture says, They shall look on him whom
ἐξεκέντησαν.
they pierced.

38 Μετὰ.δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησεν τὸν [h]Πιλάτον‖ [i]ὁ Ἰωσὴφ
And after these things asked Pilate Joseph
[k]ὁ‖ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος.δὲ
(from Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but concealed
διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα
through fear of the Jews,) that he might take away the body
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ [l]Πιλάτος.‖ [m]ἦλθεν‖ οὖν καὶ
of Jesus: and [2]gave [3]leave [1]Pilate. He came therefore and
[n]ἦρεν‖ [o]τὸ σῶμα‖ [p]τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.‖ 39 ἦλθεν.δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος,
took away the body of Jesus. And came also Nicodemus,
ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς [q]τὸν Ἰησοῦν‖ νυκτὸς τὸ.πρῶτον, φέρων μίγμα
who came to Jesus by night at first, bearing a mixture
σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης [r]ὡσεὶ‖ λίτρας ἑκατόν. 40 ἔλαβον οὖν
of myrrh and aloes about [3]pounds [1]a [2]hundred. They took therefore
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ [s] ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν
the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the
ἀρωμάτων, καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐντα-
aromatics, as a custom is among the Jews to prepare for
φιάζειν. 41 ἦν.δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη κῆπος,
burial. Now there was in the place where he was crucified a garden,
καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνημεῖον καινόν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω.οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη.
and in the garden a [2]tomb [1]new, in which no one ever was laid.
42 ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι
There therefore on account of the preparation of the Jews, because
ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
near was the tomb, they laid Jesus.

20 Τῇ.δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων [t]Μαρία‖ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ
But on the first [day] of the week Mary the Magdalene
ἔρχεται πρωῒ σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ βλέπει
comes early [4]dark [3]still [1]it [2]being to the tomb, and sees
τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. 2 τρέχει οὖν καὶ
the stone taken away from the tomb. She runs therefore and
ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν
comes to Simon Peter and to the other disciple

sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. 36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.* 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

XX. The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple,

---

[c] ἤδη αὐτὸν TTrA. [d] ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς TTrA. [e] καὶ ἐκεῖνος LTr. [f] + καὶ also GLTTrAW. [g] πιστεύητε T. [h] Πειλᾶτον T. [i] — ὁ LTTrAW. [k] — ὁ LTrA. [l] Πειλᾶτος T. [m] ἦλθον they came T. [n] ἦραν T. [o] — τὸ σῶμα T. [p] αὐτοῦ of him LTrA; αὐτόν him T. [q] αὐτὸν him LTTrAW. [r] ὡς GLTTrAW. [s] + ἐν W. [t] Μαριὰμ T.

whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, 7 and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. 11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, 12 and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself

ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἦραν τὸν κύριον
whom [2]loved [1]Jesus, and says to them, They took away the Lord

ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ.οἴδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.
out of the tomb, and we know not where they laid him.

3 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής, καὶ ἤρχοντο
[3]Went [4]forth [2]therefore [1]Peter and the other disciple, and came

εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. 4 ἔτρεχον.δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· [v]καὶ ὁ‖ ἄλλος
to the tomb. And [3]ran [1]the [2]two together, and the other

μαθητὴς προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἦλθεν πρῶτος
disciple ran forward faster than Peter, and came first

εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, 5 καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει [w]κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια,‖
to the tomb, and stooping down he sees lying the linen cloths;

οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. 6 ἔρχεται οὖν [x] Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολου-
[3]not [4]however [1]he [2]entered. Comes then Simon Peter follow-

θῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ
ing him, and entered into the tomb, and sees the

ὀθόνια κείμενα, 7 καὶ τὸ σουδάριον ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς
linen cloths lying, and the handkerchief which was upon [2]head

αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐν-
[1]his, not with the linen cloths lying, but [6]by [7]itself

τετυλιγμένον εἰς ἕνα τόπον. 8 τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ὁ
[1]folded [2]up [3]in [4]a [5]place. Then therefore entered also the

ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδεν
other disciple who came first to the tomb, and saw

καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· 9 οὐδέπω.γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφήν, ὅτι
and believed; for not yet knew they the scripture, that

δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. 10 ἀπῆλθον
it behoves him from among [the] dead to rise. Went away

οὖν πάλιν πρὸς [y]ἑαυτοὺς‖ οἱ μαθηταί. 11 [z]Μαρία .δὲ
therefore again to their [home] the disciples. But Mary

εἱστήκει πρὸς [a]τὸ μνημεῖον‖ [b]κλαίουσα ἔξω.‖ ὡς οὖν
stood at the tomb [2]weeping [1]outside. As therefore

ἔκλαιεν, παρέκυψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, 12 καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγ-
she wept, she stooped down into the tomb, and beholds two an-

γέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἕνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ καὶ ἕνα
gels in white sitting, one at the head and one

πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 13 [c]καὶ‖
at the feet, where was laid the body of Jesus. And

λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; Λέγει αὐτοῖς,
[2]say [3]to [4]her [1]they, Woman, why weepest thou? She says to them,

Ὅτι ἦραν τὸν κύριόν.μου, καὶ οὐκ.οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν
Because they took away my Lord, and I know not where they laid

αὐτόν. 14 [d]Καὶ‖ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη εἰς.τὰ.ὀπίσω, καὶ
him. And these things having said she turned backward, and

θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ.ᾔδει ὅτι [e]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν.
beholds Jesus standing, and knew not that Jesus it is.

15 λέγει αὐτῇ *ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς;
[2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?

Ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστιν, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ
She thinking that the gardener it is, says to him, Sir, if

σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ [f]αὐτὸν ἔθηκας·‖ κἀγὼ
thou didst carry off him, tell me where him thou didst lay, and I

αὐτὸν ἀρῶ. 16 Λέγει αὐτῇ [g]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, [h]Μαρία.‖ Στρα-
him will take away. [2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, Mary. Turn-

[v] ὁ δὲ L. [w] τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα L. [x] + καὶ also TrA. [y] αὐτοὺς TTr. [z] Μαριάμ T.
[a] τῷ μνημείῳ GLTTrAW. [b] ἔξω κλαίουσα TTrA; — ἔξω L. [c] — καὶ T. [d] — καὶ GLTTrAW.
[e] — ὁ GLTTrAW. * — ὁ LTTrAW. [f] ἔθηκας αὐτόν GLTTrAW. [g] — ὁ LTTrA. [h] Μαριάμ TTrA.

φεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ[i], Ῥαββουνί· ὃ.λέγεται, διδάσκαλε.
ing round she says to him, Rabboni, that is to say, Teacher.
17 λέγει αὐτῇ [k]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Μή μου ἅπτου, οὔπω.γὰρ ἀναβέ-
[2]Says [3]to [4]her [1]Jesus, [7]Not [6]me [5]touch, for not yet have I
βηκα πρὸς τὸν.πατέρα.[l]μου·‖ πορεύου.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς
ascended to my Father; but go to [2]brethren
μου, καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν.πατέρα.μου καὶ
[1]my, and say to them, I ascend to my Father and
πατέρα.ὑμῶν, καὶ θεόν.μου καὶ θεὸν.ὑμῶν. 18 Ἔρχεται
your Father, and my God and your God. [4]Comes
[m]Μαρία‖ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ [n]ἀπαγγέλλουσα‖ τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι
[1]Mary [2]the [3]Magdalene bringing word to the disciples
[o]ἑώρακεν τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ. 19 Οὔσης.οὖν
she has seen the Lord, and these things he said to her. It being therefore
ὀψίας τῇ.ἡμέρᾳ.ἐκείνῃ, τῇ μιᾷ [p]τῶν‖.σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν
evening on that day, the first [day] of the week, and the
θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ [q]συνηγμένοι,‖ διὰ
doors having been shut where [3]were [1]the [2]disciples assembled, through
τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ
fear of the Jews, [2]came [1]Jesus and stood in the
μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 20 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν
midst, and says to them, Peace to you. And this having said
ἔδειξεν [r]αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ.‖ ἐχάρη-
he shewed to them the hands and the side of himself. [3]Rejoiced
σαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον. 21 εἶπεν οὖν
[4]therefore [1]the [2]disciples having seen the Lord. [3]Said [2]therefore
αὐτοῖς [s]ὁ Ἰησοῦς‖ πάλιν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέν
[4]to [5]them [1]Jesus again, Peace to you: as [3]has [4]sent [5]forth
με ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω ὑμᾶς. 22 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν
[6]me [1]the [2]Father, I also send you. And this having said
ἐνεφύσησεν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάβετε πνεῦμα ἅγιον.
he breathed into [them], and says to them, Receive [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy:
23 [t]ἄν‖.τινων ἀφῆτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, [v]ἀφίενται‖ αὐτοῖς·
of whomsoever ye may remit the sins, they are remitted to them;
[t]ἄν‖.τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται. 24 Θωμᾶς.δέ, εἷς ἐκ
of whomsoever ye may retain, they have been retained. But Thomas, one of
τῶν δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ.ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε
the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when
ἦλθεν [w]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί,
[2]came [1]Jesus. [4]Said [5]therefore [6]to [7]him [1]the [2]other [3]disciples,
Ἑωράκαμεν τὸν κύριον. Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν.μὴ ἴδω ἐν
We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Unless I see in
ταῖς.χερσὶν.αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω [x]τὸν δάκτυ-
his hands the mark of the nails, and put [2]finger
λόν μου‖ εἰς τὸν [y]τύπον‖ τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω [z]τὴν.χεῖρά.μου‖
[1]my into the mark of the nails, and put my hand
εἰς τὴν.πλευρὰν.αὐτοῦ, οὐ.μὴ πιστεύσω. 26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας
into his side, not at all will I believe. And after [2]days
ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ.μαθηταὶ.αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ'
[1]eight again were [3]within [1]his [2]disciples, and Thomas with
αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη
them. Comes Jesus, the doors having been shut, and stood

self, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.
19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
23 whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the

---

[i] + Ἑβραϊστί in Hebrew [L]TTrA. [k] — ὁ LTTrA. [l] — μου (*read* the Father) [L]TTrA. [m] Μαριὰμ TTrA. [n] ἀγγέλλουσα LTTrA. [o] ἑώρακα I have seen TTrA. [p] — τῶν LTTrAW. [q] — συνηγμένοι LTTrA. [r] καὶ (— καὶ T) τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [s] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he said) TTr[A]. [t] ἐὰν L. [v] ἀφέωνται they have been remitted LTTr. [w] — ὁ LTTrA. [x] μου τὸν δάκτυλον T. [y] τόπον place LT. [z] μου τὴν χεῖρα TTrA.

midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 Εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ,
in the midst and said, Peace to you. Then he says to Thomas,
Φέρε τὸν.δάκτυλόν.σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε τὰς.χεῖράς.μου· καὶ
Bring thy finger here, and see my hands; and
φέρε τὴν.χεῖρά.σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν.πλευράν.μου· καὶ
bring thy hand, and put [it] into my side; and
μὴ.γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 [a]Καὶ[‖] ἀπεκρίθη [b]ὁ[‖]
be not unbelieving, but believing. And [2]answered
Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁ.κύριός.μου καὶ ὁ.θεός.μου. 29 Λέγει
[1]Thomas and said to him, My Lord and my God. [2]Says
αὐτῷ [c]ὁ[‖] Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, [d]Θωμᾶ,[‖] πεπίστευκας·
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Because thou hast seen me, Thomas, thou hast believed:
μακάριοι οἱ μὴ.ἰδόντες καὶ πιστεύσαντες.
blessed they who have not seen and have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰη-
Many [3]therefore [4]also [1]other [2]signs did Je-
σοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν.μαθητῶν.[e]αὐτοῦ,[‖] ἃ οὐκ.ἔστιν γεγραμ-
sus in presence of his disciples, which are not written
μένα ἐν τῷ.βιβλίῳ.τούτῳ. 31 ταῦτα.δὲ γέγραπται ἵνα
in this book; but these have been written that
[f]πιστεύσητε[‖] ὅτι [g]ὁ[‖] Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son
θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν [h] ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
of God, and that believing life ye may have in [2]name
αὐτοῦ.
[1]his.

XXI. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and

21 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν [i]ὁ Ἰησοῦς[‖]
After these things [3]manifested [4]himself [5]again [1]Jesus
τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφανέρωσεν.δὲ
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. And he manifested
οὕτως· 2 ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ
[himself] thus: There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas
λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλι-
called Didymus, and Nathanael from Cana of Gali-
λαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
lee, and the [sons] of Zebedee, and [2]others [3]of [5]disciples
αὐτοῦ δύο. 3 λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἁλιεύειν.
[4]his [1]two. [8]Says [9]to [10]them [6]Simon [7]Peter, I go to fish.
Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. [k]Ἐξῆλθον
They say to him, [3]Come [2]also [1]we with thee. They went forth
καὶ [l]ἀνέβησαν[‖] εἰς τὸ πλοῖον [m]εὐθύς,[‖] καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
and went up into the ship immediately, and during that
νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. 4 πρωΐας.δὲ ἤδη [n]γενομένης[‖] ἔστη [o]ὁ[‖]
night they took nothing. And morning already being come [2]stood
Ἰησοῦς [p]εἰς[‖] τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι
[1]Jesus on the shore; [5]not [6]however [4]knew [1]the [2]disciples that
Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν. 5 λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς [q]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,[‖] Παιδία,
Jesus it is. [3]Says [2]therefore [4]to [5]them [1]Jesus, Little children,
μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὔ. 6 [r]Ὁ.δὲ
any food have ye? They answered him, No. And he
εἶπεν[‖] αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον,
said to them, Cast to the right side of the ship the net,

---

[a] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [b] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [c] [ὁ] Tr. [d] — Θωμᾶ GLTTrAW. [e] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrA. [f] πιστεύητε T. [g] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [h] + [αἰώνιον] eternal L. [i] — ὁ Ἰησοῦς (*read* he manifested) A; — ὁ TTr. [k] + [καὶ] and L. [l] ἐνέβησαν entered GLTTrAW. [m] — εὐθύς LTTrA. [n] γινομένης breaking TTrW. [o] — ὁ LTTrA. [p] ἐπὶ LT. [q] [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] L; [ὁ] Ἰησοῦς Tr; — ὁ TA. [r] λέγει he says T.

καὶ εὑρήσετε. Ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ [s]οὐκ ἔτι‖ αὐτὸ ἑλκῦσαι
and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and no longer it to draw
[t]ἴσχυσαν‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. 7 λέγει οὖν
were they able from the multitude of the fishes. Says therefore
ὁ.μαθητὴς.ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ κύριός
that disciple whom [2]loved [1]Jesus to Peter, The Lord
ἐστιν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν,
it is. Simon [2]therefore [1]Peter, having heard that the Lord it is,
τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο· ἦν.γὰρ γυμνός· καὶ ἔβαλεν
[his] upper garment he girded on, for he was naked, and cast
ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. 8 οἱ.δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ
himself into the sea. And the other disciples in the
πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον· οὐ.γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, [v]ἀλλ'‖
small ship came, for not were they far from the land, but
ὡς.ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων, σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν
somewhere about [3]cubits [1]two [2]hundred, dragging the net
ἰχθύων. 9 Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν βλέπουσιν
of fishes. When therefore they went up on the land they see
ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἄρτον.
a fire of coals lying and fish lying on [it], and bread.
10 λέγει αὐτοῖς [w]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν
[2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Bring of the fishes which
ἐπιάσατε νῦν. 11 Ἀνέβη [x] Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἵλκυσεν τὸ
ye took just now. Went up Simon Peter, and drew the
δίκτυον [y]ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,‖ μεστὸν [z]ἰχθύων μεγάλων‖ ἑκατὸν
net to the land, full of [2]fishes [1]large a hundred [and]
[a]πεντηκοντατριῶν‖ καὶ τοσούτων ὄντων οὐκ.ἐσχίσθη τὸ
fifty three; and [though] so many there were was not rent the
δίκτυον. 12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς [b]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε.
net. [2]Says [3]to [4]them [1]Jesus, Come ye, dine.
οὐδεὶς.[c]δὲ‖ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς
But none [4]ventured [1]of [2]the [3]disciples to ask him, [3]Thou [1]who
εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν· 13 ἔρχεται [d]οὖν ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς
[2]art? knowing that the Lord it is. [3]Comes [2]therefore [1]Jesus
καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον
and takes the bread and gives to them, and the fish
ὁμοίως. 14 τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη [e]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς
in like manner. This [is] now the third time [2]was [3]manifested [1]Jesus
τοῖς.μαθηταῖς.[f]αὐτοῦ‖ ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
to his disciples having been raised from among [the] dead.
15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
When therefore they had dined, [2]says [3]to [4]Simon [5]Peter [1]Jesus,
Σίμων [g]Ἰωνᾶ,‖ ἀγαπᾷς με [h]πλεῖον‖ τούτων; Λέγει αὐτῷ,
Simon [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He says to him,
Ναί, κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ,
Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I have affection for thee. He says to him,
Βόσκε τὰ.ἀρνία.μου. 16 Λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων
Feed my lambs. He says to him again a second time, Simon
[g]Ἰωνᾶ,‖ ἀγαπᾷς με; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας
[son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? He says to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε τὰ [i]πρόβατά‖
that I have affection for thee. He says to him, Shepherd [2]sheep

ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.
9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
17 He saith

---

[s] οὐκέτι GLTW. [t] ἴσχυον LTTrA. [v] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [w] [ὁ] Tr. [x] + οὖν therefore TrA. [y] εἰς τὴν γῆν LTTrA. [z] μεγάλων ἰχθύων L. [a] πεντήκοντα τριῶν LTTr. [b] [ὁ] Tr. [c] — δὲ but [Tr]A. [d] — οὖν G; — οὖν ὁ LTTrA. [e] — ὁ LTTrA. [f] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the disciples) LTTrAW. [g] Ἰωάνου John LTr; Ἰωάννου TA. [h] πλέον LTTrA. [i] προβάτιά little sheep T.

unto him the third
time, Simon, *son* of
Jonas, lovest thou me?
Peter was grieved be-
cause he said unto him
the third time, Lovest
thou me? And he said
unto him, Lord, thou
knowest all things;
thou knowest that I
love thee. Jesus saith
unto him, Feed my
sheep. 18 Verily, ve-
rily, I say unto thee,
When thou wast
young, thou girdedst
thyself, and walkedst
whither thou would-
est: but when thou
shalt be old, thou
shalt stretch forth thy
hands, and another
shall gird thee, and
carry *thee* whither
thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, sig-
nifying by what death
he should glorify God.
And when he had spo-
ken this, he saith un-
to him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter, turning
about, seeth the disci-
ple whom Jesus loved
following; which also
leaned on his breast at
supper, and said, Lord,
which is he that be-
trayeth thee? 21 Pe-
ter seeing him saith
to Jesus, Lord, and
what *shall* this man
do? 22 Jesus saith
unto him, If I will
that he tarry till I
come, what *is that* to
thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this say-
ing abroad among the
brethren, that that
disciple should not
die: yet Jesus said not
unto him, He shall not
die; but, If I will that
he tarry till I come,
what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disci-
ple which testifieth
of these things, and
wrote these things:
and we know that his
testimony is true.
25 And there are also
many other things
which Jesus did, the
which, if they should
be written every one,
I suppose that even
the world itself could
not contain the books
that should be writ-
ten. Amen.

μου. 17 Λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων [k]Ἰωνᾶ,‖ φι-
[1]my. He says to him the third time, Simon [son] of Jonas, hast thou
λεῖς με; Ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ
affection for me? [2]Was [3]grieved [1]Peter because he said to him the
τρίτον, Φιλεῖς με; [l]καὶ‖ [m]εἶπεν‖ αὐτῷ, Κύριε, [n]σὺ
third time, Hast thou affection for me? and said to him, Lord, thou
πάντα‖ οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει
all things knowest; thou knowest that I have affection for thee. [2]Says
αὐτῷ [o]ὁ Ἰησοῦς,‖ Βόσκε τὰ.[p]πρόβατά‖.μου. 18 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
[3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, Feed my sheep. Verily verily
λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος ἐζώννυες σεαυτόν, καὶ
I say to thee, When thou wast younger thou girdedst thyself, and
περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν.δὲ γηράσῃς ἐκ-
walkedst where thou didst desire; but when thou shalt be old thou shalt
τενεῖς τὰς.χεῖράς.σου, καὶ ἄλλος [q]σε ζώσει,‖ καὶ οἴσει [r]
stretch forth thy hands, and another thee shall gird, and bring [thee]
ὅπου οὐ.θέλεις. 19 Τοῦτο.δὲ εἶπεν σημαίνων ποίῳ
where thou dost not desire. But this he said signifying by what
θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ,
death he should glorify God. And this having said he says to him,
Ἀκολούθει μοι. 20 Ἐπιστραφεὶς.[s]δὲ‖ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν
Follow me. But having turned Peter sees the
μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν
disciple whom [2]loved [1]Jesus following, who also reclined
ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ.στῆθος.αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν
at the supper on his breast and said, Lord, who is it
ὁ παραδιδούς σε; 21 Τοῦτον [t]ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰη-
who is delivering up thee? [3]Him [2]seeing [1]Peter says to Je-
σοῦ, Κύριε, οὗτος.δὲ τί; 22 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν
sus, Lord, but of this one what; [2]Says [3]to [4]him [1]Jesus, If
αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρός σε; σὺ
[3]him [1]I [2]desire to abide till I come, what [is it] to thee? [2]Thou
[v]ἀκολούθει μοι.‖ 23 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν [w]ὁ.λόγος.οὗτος‖ εἰς
[1]follow me. Went out therefore this word among
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, Ὅτι ὁ.μαθητὴς.ἐκεῖνος οὐκ.ἀποθνήσκει· [x]καὶ
the brethren, That that disciple does not die. However
οὐκ εἶπεν‖ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι οὐκ.ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν
[3]not [2]said [4]to [5]him [1]Jesus, That he does not die; but, If
αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, [y]τί πρός σε;‖
[3]him [1]I [2]desire to abide till I come, what [is it] to thee?

24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων,
This is the disciple who bears witness concerning these things,
καὶ [z]γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής [a]ἐστιν ἡ
and [who] wrote these things: and we know that true is
μαρτυρία.αὐτοῦ.‖ 25 [b]ἔστιν.δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ [c]ὅσα‖
his witness. And there are also [2]other [3]things [1]many whatsoever
ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ'.ἕν, [d]οὐδὲ‖
[2]did [1]Jesus, which if they should be written one by one, [3]not [4]even
αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον [e]χωρῆσαι‖ τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία.
[7]itself [1]I [2]suppose [5]the [6]world would contain the [2]written [1]books.
[f]Ἀμήν.‖ ‖ [g]
Amen.

---

[k] Ἰωάνου John LTr; Ἰωάννου TA. [l] [καὶ] L. [m] λέγει says T. [n] πάντα σὺ LTTrA. [o] — ὁ LTTrA; — Ἰησοῦς (*read* he says) T[Tr]. [p] προβάτιά little sheep TTrA. [q] ζώσει σε TrA. [r] + [σε] thee L. [s] — δὲ but LTTrAW. [t] + οὖν therefore LTTrA. [v] μοι ἀκολούθει LTTrAW. [w] οὗτος ὁ λόγος LTTrA. [x] οὐκ εἶπεν δὲ Tr. [y] — τί πρός σε T. [z] + ὁ who LTr[A]. [a] αὐτοῦ ἡ μαρτυρία ἐστίν TTrA. [b] — *verse* 25 T. [c] ἃ which LTrA. [d] οὐδ' LTrA. [e] χωρήσειν Tr. [f] — Ἀμήν GLTrA. [g] + κατὰ Ἰωάνην (Ἰωάννην A) according to John TrA.

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ [h]ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ‖ [i]ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.‖
ACTS OF THE HOLY APOSTLES.

ΤΟΝ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων, ὦ
The [3]indeed [1]first [2]account I made concerning all things, O
Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο [j]ὁ‖ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν-τε καὶ διδάσκειν,
Theophilus, which [2]began [1]Jesus both to do and to teach,
2 ἄχρι ἧς-ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ
until the day in which, having given command [5]to [6]the [7]apostles [1]by
πνεύματος ἁγίου οὓς ἐξελέξατο, [k]ἀνελήφθη.‖ 3 οἷς
[[2]the] [4]Spirit [3]Holy whom he chose, he was taken up: to whom
καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ.παθεῖν.αὐτόν, ἐν
also he presented himself living after he had suffered, with
πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν [l]τεσσαράκοντα‖ ὀπτανόμενος
many proofs, during [2]days [1]forty being seen
αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ.
by them, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God:
4 καὶ συναλιζόμενος [m]παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς‖ ἀπὸ Ἱερο-
and being assembled with [him] he charged them from Jeru-
σολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν
salem not to depart, but to await the promise
τοῦ πατρός, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· 5 ὅτι [n]Ἰωάννης‖ μὲν
of the Father, which [said he] ye heard of me. For John indeed
ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς.δὲ [o]βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύμα-
baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with [the] [2]Spirit
τι‖ ἁγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. 6 Οἱ μὲν οὖν
[1]Holy [4]not [5]after many days. They indeed therefore
συνελθόντες [p]ἐπηρώτων‖ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν
having come together asked him, saying, Lord, [3]at
τῷ.χρόνῳ.τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραήλ;
[4]this [5]time [1]restorest [2]thou the kingdom to Israel?
7 Εἶπεν.[q]δὲ‖ πρὸς αὐτούς. Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστιν γνῶναι χρόνους
And he said to them, [3]Not [4]yours [1]it [2]is to know times
ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ.ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ· 8 ἀλλὰ
or seasons which the Father placed in his own authority; but
[r]λήψεσθε‖ δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐφ'
ye will receive power, [4]having [5]come [1]the [2]Holy [3]Spirit upon
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ [s]μοι‖ μάρτυρες ἔν-τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ [t]ἐν‖
you, and ye shall be to me witnesses both in Jerusalem and in
πάσῃ [v]τῇ‖ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ [w]Σαμαρείᾳ‖ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου
all Judæa and Samaria and to [the] uttermost part
τῆς γῆς. 9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν
of the earth. And these things having said, [2]beholding [[3]him] [1]they
ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν
he was taken up, and a cloud withdrew him from [2]eyes
αὐτῶν.
[1]their.

10 Καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευομένου
And as [3]looking [4]intently [1]they [2]were into the heaven as [2]was [3]going

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2 until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 and, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he

---

[h] — ἁγίων G; — τῶν ἁγίων (*read* of [the]) LTTrAW. [i] — ἀποστόλων T. [j] — ὁ LTrAW. [k] ἀνελήμφθη LTTrA. [l] τεσσεράκοντα LTTrA. [m] αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν AW. [n] Ἰωάνης Tr. [o] ἐν πνεύματι βαπτισθήσεσθε LTTrA. [p] ἠρώτων LTTrA. [q] — δὲ and TTr. [r] λήμψεσθε LTTrA. [s] μου of me LTTrAW. [t] — ἐν L[TrA]. [v] — τῇ A. [w] Σαμαρίᾳ T.

went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν [x]ἐσθῆτι
[1]he, [5]also [4]behold [7]men [6]two stood by them in [2]apparel
λευκῇ,‖ 11 οἳ καὶ [y]εἶπον,‖ Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἑστήκατε [z]ἐμ-
[1]white, who also said, Men Galileans, why do ye stand look-
βλέποντες‖ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ [a]ἀναληφθεὶς‖
ing into the heaven? This Jesus who was taken up
ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν.τρόπον
from you into the heaven thus will come in the manner
ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 12 Τότε
ye beheld him going into the heaven. Then
ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου
they returned to Jerusalem from [the] mount called
ἐλαιῶνος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον
of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, [3]a [4]sabbath's [1]being [2]distant
ὁδόν. 13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον [b]ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον,‖
journey. And when they had entered they went up to the upper chamber,
οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες ὅ.τε.Πέτρος καὶ [c]Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάν-
where were staying both Peter and James and John
νης‖ καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ
and Andrew, • Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and
[d]Ματθαῖος,‖ Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτής,
Matthew, James [son] of Alphæus and Simon the Zealot,
καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. 14 οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρ-
and Jude [brother] of James. These all were [4]steadfastly
τεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ [e]καὶ τῇ δεήσει,‖ σὺν
[5]continuing [1]with [2]one [3]accord in prayer and supplication, with [the]
γυναιξὶν καὶ [f]Μαρίᾳ‖ τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ [g]σὺν‖ τοῖς
women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with
ἀδελφοῖς.αὐτοῦ.
his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) 16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. 18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it

15 Καὶ ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν
And in those days [2]having [3]stood [4]up [1]Peter in
μέσῳ τῶν [h]μαθητῶν‖ εἶπεν· ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων
[the] midst of the disciples said, ([7]was [1]and [[2]the] [3]number [4]of [5]names
ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτὸ [i]ὡς‖ ἑκατὸν.[k]εἴκοσιν·‖ 16 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει
[6]together about a hundred and twenty,) Men brethren, it was neces-
πληρωθῆναι τὴν.γραφὴν.[l]ταύτην,‖ ἣν προεῖπεν τὸ
sary [3]to [4]have [5]been [6]fulfilled [1]this [2]scripture, which [5]spoke [6]before [1]the
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ στόματος [m]Δαβὶδ‖ περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ
[2]Spirit [3]the [4]Holy by [the] month of David concerning Judas who
γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλλαβοῦσιν [n]τὸν‖ Ἰησοῦν· 17 ὅτι
became guide to those who took Jesus; for
κατηριθμημένος ἦν [o]σὺν‖ ἡμῖν, καὶ ἔλαχεν τὸν κλῆρον τῆς
numbered he was with us, and obtained a part
διακονίας.ταύτης. 18 Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτήσατο χωρίον
in this service. This [man] indeed then got a field
ἐκ [p]τοῦ‖ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος
out of the reward of unrighteousness, and [3]headlong [1]having [2]fallen
ἐλάκησεν μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ.σπλάγχνα.αὐτοῦ.
burst in [the] midst, and [4]gushed [5]out [1]all [2]his [3]bowels.

---

[x] ἐσθήσεσι(ν A) λευκαῖς LTTrA. [y] εἶπαν LTTrA. [z] βλέποντες TTr. [a] ἀναλημφθεὶς LTTrA. [b] εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον ἀνέβησαν LTTrA. [c] Ἰωάννης (Ἰωάνης Tr) καὶ Ἰάκωβος LTTrAW. [d] Μαθθαῖος LTTrA. [e] — καὶ τῇ δεήσει GLTTrAW. [f] Μαριὰμ TTr. [g] — σὺν LT[Tr]AW. [h] ἀδελφῶν brethren LTTrAW. [i] ὡσεὶ T. [k] εἴκοσι LTA. [l] — ταύτην (*read* the scripture) LTTr[A]W. [m] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυῒδ GW. [n] — τὸν LTTrA. [o] ἐν among GLTTrAW. [p] — τοῦ (*read* a reward) GLTTrAW

19 [q] καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλήμ,
And known it became to all those dwelling in Jerusalem,
ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ.χωρίον.ἐκεῖνο τῇ.[r]ἰδίᾳ‖.διαλέκτῳ.αὐτῶν
so that was called that field in their own language
[s]Ἀκελδαμά,‖ [t]τουτέστιν‖ χωρίον αἵματος. 20 γέγραπται.γὰρ
Aceldama; that is, field of blood. For it has been written
ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ.ἔπαυλις.αὐτοῦ ἔρημος,
in [the] book of Psalms, Let [3]become [1]his [2]homestead desolate,
καὶ μὴ.ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ· καί, Τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν
and let there not be [one] dwelling in it; and, [5]Overseership
αὐτοῦ [v]λάβοι‖ ἕτερος. 21 Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων
[4]his [1]let [3]take [2]another. It behoves therefore of those [2]consorting
ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ [w]ἐν‖ ᾧ εἰσῆλθεν καὶ
[3]with [4]us [1]men during all [the] time in which came in and
ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς, 22 ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ
went out among us the Lord Jesus, beginning from the
βαπτίσματος [x]Ἰωάννου‖ [y]ἕως‖ τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς [z]ἀνελήφθη‖
baptism of John until the day in which he was taken up
ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς.ἀναστάσεως.αὐτοῦ [a]γενέσθαι σὺν
from us, [8]a [9]witness [10]of [11]his [12]resurrection [4]to [5]become [6]with
ἡμῖν‖ ἕνα τούτων. 23 Καὶ ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσὴφ τὸν καλού-
[7]us [1]one [2]of [3]these. And they set forth two, Joseph call-
μενον [b]Βαρσαβᾶν,‖ ὃς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰοῦστος, καὶ [c]Ματθίαν.‖
ed Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 καὶ προσευξάμενοι [d]εἶπον,‖ Σὺ κύριε, καρδιογνῶστα
And praying they said, Thou Lord, knower of the hearts
πάντων, ἀνάδειξον [e]ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ὃν ἐξελέξω‖
of all, shew of these two [2]one [1]which thou didst choose
25 λαβεῖν τὸν [f]κλῆρον‖ τῆς.διακονίας.ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς,
to receive the part of this service and apostleship,
[g]ἐξ‖ ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας, πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον
from which [2]transgressing [3]fell [1]Judas, to go to his [2]place
τὸν ἴδιον. 26 Καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους [h]αὐτῶν,‖ καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ
[1]own. And they gave [2]lots [1]their, and [3]fell [1]the
κλῆρος ἐπὶ [c]Ματθίαν,‖ καὶ [i]συγκατεψηφίσθη‖ μετὰ τῶν ἕνδεκα
[2]lot on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven
ἀποστόλων.
apostles.

2 Καὶ ἐν τῷ [k]συμπληροῦσθαι‖ τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντη-
And during the accomplishing of the day of Pente-
κοστῆς ἦσαν [l]ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν‖ ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτό. 2 καὶ
cost they were all with one accord in the same place. And
ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης
[2]came [1]suddenly out of the heaven a sound as [5]rushing
πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν
[1]of [2]a [4]breath [3]violent, and filled [2]whole [1]the house where they were
[m]καθήμενοι·‖ 3 καὶ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλῶσσαι
sitting. And there appeared to them divided tongues
ὡσεὶ πυρός, [n]ἐκάθισέν.τε‖ ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν· 4 καὶ
as of fire, and sat upon [2]one [1]each of them. And

was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

II. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all

---

[q] + ὁ T. [r] [ἰδίᾳ] TrA. [s] Ἀκελδαμάχ Aceldamach LA; Ἀχελδαμάχ Acheldamach TTr. [t] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GTTr. [v] λαβέτω LTTrAW. [w] — ἐν (read ᾧ in which) LTTrA. [x] Ἰωάνου Tr. [y] ἄχρι T. [z] ἀνελήμφθη LTTrA. [a] σὺν ἡμῖν γενέσθαι LTTrAW. [b] Βαρσαββᾶν LTTrA. [c] Μαθθίαν TTrA. [d] εἶπαν LTTrAW. [e] ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα GLTTrAW. [f] τόπον place LTTrA. [g] ἀφ' LTTrAW. [h] αὐτοῖς on them LTTrA. [i] συν- T. [k] συν- TA. [l] πάντες ὁμοῦ all together LTTrA. [m] καθεζόμενοι L. [n] καὶ ἐκάθισεν LTTr.

filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;
17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I

ἐπλήσθησαν [o]ἅπαντες‖ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν
they were [2]filled [1]all with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, and began to speak
ἑτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς τὸ πνεῦμα ἐδίδου [p]αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγ-
with other tongues, as the Spirit gave to them to utter
γεσθαι.‖ 5 Ἦσαν.δὲ [q]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι,
forth. Now [3]were [1]in [2]Jerusalem dwelling Jews,
ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν.
[2]men [1]pious from every nation of those under the heaven.
6 γενομένης.δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθεν τὸ πλῆθος
But [5]having [6]arisen [1]the [2]rumour [3]of [4]this, [9]came [10]together [7]the [8]multitude
καὶ συνεχύθη· ὅτι ἤκουον εἷς ἕκαστος τῇ.ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ
and were confounded, because [3]heard [2]one [1]each in his own language
λαλούντων αὐτῶν. 7 ἐξίσταντο.δὲ [r]πάντες‖ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον,
[2]speaking [1]them. And [2]were [3]amazed [1]all and wondered,
λέγοντες [s]πρὸς ἀλλήλους,‖ [t]Οὐκ‖ ἰδοὺ [v]πάντες‖ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ
saying to one another, [3]Not [1]lo [4]all [5]these [2]are who
λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; 8 καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος
are speaking Galileans? and how [2]we [1]hear each
τῇ.ἰδίᾳ.διαλέκτῳ.ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννήθημεν, 9 Πάρθοι καὶ
in our own language in which we were born, Parthians and
Μῆδοι καὶ [w]Ἐλαμῖται,‖ καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοπο-
Medes and Elamites, and those who inhabit Mesopo-
ταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν.τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν,
tamia, and Judæa and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,
10 Φρυγίαν.τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς
both Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts
Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες
of Libya which [is] about Cyrene, and the [2]sojourning [[3]here]
Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοί.τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, 11 Κρῆτες καὶ Ἄραβες,
[1]Romans, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians,
ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς.ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ
we hear [2]speaking [1]them in our own tongues the
μεγαλεῖα τοῦ θεοῦ; 12 Ἐξίσταντο.δὲ πάντες καὶ [x]διηπόρουν,‖
great things of God? And [2]were [3]amazed [1]all and were in perplexity,
ἄλλος.πρὸς.ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί [y]ἂν.θέλοι‖ τοῦτο εἶναι;
one to another saying, What would this be?
13 Ἕτεροι.δὲ [z]χλευάζοντες‖ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι γλεύκους μεμεστω-
But others mocking said, Of new wine [3]full
μένοι εἰσίν. 14 Σταθεὶς.δὲ [a]Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἕνδεκα ἐπῆρεν
[1]they [2]are. But [2]standing [3]up [1]Peter with the eleven lifted up
τὴν.φωνὴν.αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπεφθέγξατο αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι,
his voice and spoke forth to them, Men Jews,
καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλὴμ [o]ἅπαντες,‖ τοῦτο ὑμῖν
and [2]ye [3]who [4]inhabit [5]Jerusalem [1]all, [7]this [10]to [11]you
γνωστὸν ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ.ῥήματά.μου. 15 οὐ.γὰρ ὡς
[9]known [6]let [8]be, and give heed to my words: for not as
ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστιν.γὰρ ὥρα
ye take it, [2]these [1]are drunken, for it is [the] [2]hour
τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας· 16 ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ εἰρημένον
[1]third of the day; but this is that which has been spoken
διὰ τοῦ προφήτου [b]Ἰωήλ,‖ 17 [c]Καὶ‖ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις
by the prophet Joel, And it shall be in the last

---

[o] πάντες LTTr. [p] ἀποφθέγγεσθαι αὐτοῖς LTTrAW. [q] εἰς T. [r] — πάντες (*read* they were amazed) L[Tr]A. [s] — πρὸς ἀλλήλους LTTrA. [t] Οὐχ LT; Οὐχὶ TrA. [v] ἅπαντες LTA. [w] Ἐλαμεῖται T. [x] διηποροῦντο TTrA. [y] θέλει LTTr. [z] διαχλευάζοντες GLTTrAW. [a] + ὁ LTTrA. [b] — Ἰωήλ A. [c] — καὶ A.

ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ θεός, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ.πνεύματός.μου ἐπὶ
days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon
πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ.υἱοὶ.ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγα-
all flesh; and shall prophesy your sons and [2]daugh-
τέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ.νεανίσκοι.ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ
ters [1]your; and your young men visions shall see, and
πρεσβύτεροι.ὑμῶν [e]ἐνύπνια‖ ἐνυπνιασθήσονται· 18 [f]καί γε
your elders dreams shall dream; and even
ἐπὶ τοὺς.δούλους.μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς.δούλας.μου ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
upon my bondmen and upon my bondwomen in [2]days
ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ.πνεύματός.μου, καὶ προφητεύ-
[1]those will I pour out of my Spirit, and they shall pro-
σουσιν. 19 καὶ δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω καὶ σημεῖα
phesy; and I will give wonders in the heaven above and signs
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω, αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. 20 ὁ
on the earth below, blood and fire and vapour of smoke. The
ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκότος καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα,
sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood,
πρὶν [g]ἢ‖ ἐλθεῖν [h]τὴν‖ ἡμέραν κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην [i]καὶ
before come [5]day [6]of [[7]the] [8]Lord [1]the [2]great [3]and
ἐπιφανῆ.‖ 21 καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς.[k]ἂν‖ ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ
[4]manifest. And it shall be, everyone whoever shall call upon the
ὄνομα κυρίου σωθήσεται. 22 Ἄνδρες [l]Ἰσραηλῖται,‖ ἀκούσατε
name of [the] Lord shall be saved. Men Israelites, hear
τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον, ἄνδρα [m]ἀπὸ
these words: Jesus the Nazaræan, a man by
τοῦ θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον‖ εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσιν καὶ τέρασιν
God set forth to you by works of power and wonders
καὶ σημείοις, οἷς ἐποίησεν δι᾽ αὐτοῦ ὁ θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν,
and signs, which [2]wrought [3]by [4]him [1]God in [2]midst [1]your,
καθὼς [n]καὶ‖ αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, 23 τοῦτον τῇ ὡρισμένῃ βουλῇ
as also yourselves know: him, [3]by [4]the [5]determinate [6]counsel
καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ θεοῦ ἔκδοτον [o]λαβόντες‖ διὰ [p]χειρῶν‖
[7]and [8]foreknowledge [9]of [10]God [1]given [2]up, having taken by [2]hands
ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες [q]ἀνείλετε·‖ 24 ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἀνέστησεν,
[1]lawless, having crucified ye put to death. Whom God raised up,
λύσας τὰς ὠδῖνας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ.ἦν δυνατὸν
having loosed the throes of death, inasmuch as it was not possible
κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ᾽ αὐτοῦ. 25 [r]Δαβὶδ‖.γὰρ λέγει εἰς
[for] [2]to [3]be [4]held [1]him by it; for David says as to
αὐτόν, [s]Προωρώμην‖ τὸν κύριον [t]ἐνώπιόν μου [v]διὰ.παντός,‖
him, I foresaw the Lord before me continually,
ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ.σαλευθῶ. 26 διὰ.τοῦτο
because at my right hand he is, that I may not be shaken. Therefore
[w]εὐφράνθη‖ [x]ἡ.καρδία.μου‖ καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο ἡ.γλῶσσά.μου·
[3]rejoiced [1]my [2]heart and [3]exulted [1]my [2]tongue;
ἔτι.δὲ καὶ ἡ.σάρξ.μου κατασκηνώσει [y]ἐπ᾽‖ ἐλπίδι· 27 ὅτι οὐκ
yea more, also my flesh shall rest in hope, for [3]not
[z]ἐγκαταλείψεις‖ τὴν.ψυχήν.μου εἰς [a]ᾅδου,‖ οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν
[1]thou [2]wilt leave my soul in hades, nor wilt thou give

will pour out of my
Spirit upon all flesh:
and your sons and your
daughters shall pro-
phesy, and your young
men shall see visions,
and your old men shall
dream dreams: 18 and
on my servants and on
my handmaidens I
will pour out in those
days of my Spirit;
and they shall prophe-
sy: 19 and I will shew
wonders in heaven
above, and signs in
the earth beneath;
blood, and fire, and va-
pour of smoke: 20 the
sun shall be turned
into darkness, and the
moon into blood, be-
fore that great and
notable day of the
Lord come: 21 and it
shall come to pass,
that whosoever shall
call on the name of
the Lord shall be
saved. 22 Ye men of
Israel, hear these
words; Jesus of Na-
zareth, a man approv-
ed of God among you
by miracles and won-
ders and signs, which
God did by him in the
midst of you, as ye
yourselves also know:
23 him, being delivered
by the determinate
counsel and fore-
knowledge of God, ye
have taken, and by
wicked hands have
crucified and slain:
24 whom God hath
raised up, having
loosed the pains of
death: because it was
not possible that he
should be holden of it.
25 For David speak-
eth concerning him, I
foresaw the Lord al-
ways before my face,
for he is on my right
hand, that I should not
be moved: 26 therefore
did my heart rejoice,
and my tongue was
glad; moreover also
my flesh shall rest in
hope: 27 because thou
wilt not leave my soul
in hell, neither wilt

---

[e] ενυπνιοις with dreams GLTTrAW. [f] καιγε GT. [g] — ἢ LTTr. [h] — τὴν LTTrA. [i] — καὶ ἐπιφανῆ T. [k] ἐὰν TrA. [l] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [m] ἀποδεδειγμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ TTr. [n] — καὶ LTTrA. [o] — λαβόντες LTTrA. [p] χειρὸς hand (*read* by [the] hand of lawless [ones]) LTTrA. [q] ἀνείλατε GLTTrAW. [r] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [s] Προορώμην LTTrA. [t] + μου (*read* my Lord) T. [v] διαπαντός GT. [w] ηὐφράνθη LTTrAW. [x] μου ἡ καρδία TTrA. [y] ἐφ᾽ LT. [z] ἐνκαταλείψεις T. [a] ᾅδην LTTrAW.

thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne: 31 he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35 until I make thy foes thy footstool. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ

ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. 28 ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς
[2]holy [3]one [1]thy to see corruption. Thou didst make known to me paths
ζωῆς· πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ.προσώπου.σου.
of life, thou wilt fill me with joy with thy countenance.
29 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παῤῥησίας
Men brethren, it is permitted [me] to speak with freedom
πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου [b]Δαβίδ,‖ ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτη-
to you concerning the patriarch David, that both he died
σεν καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ.μνῆμα.αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι
and was buried, and his tomb is amongst us unto
τῆς.ἡμέρας.ταύτης. 30 προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς
this day. A prophet therefore being, and knowing
ὅτι ὅρκῳ ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος
that with an oath [2]swore [3]to [4]him [1]God, of [the] fruit of [2]loins
αὐτοῦ [c]τὸ.κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν χριστόν,‖ καθίσαι ἐπὶ
[1]his as concerning flesh to raise up the Christ, to sit upon
[d]τοῦ.θρόνου‖.αὐτοῦ, 31 προϊδὼν ἐλάλησεν περὶ τῆς ἀνα-
his throne, foreseeing he spoke concerning the resur-
στάσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅτι [e]οὐ‖.[f]κατελείφθη‖ [g]ἡ.ψυχὴ.αὐτοῦ‖ εἰς
rection of the Christ, that was not left his soul in
[h]ᾅδου,‖ [i]οὐδὲ‖ ἡ.σὰρξ.αὐτοῦ εἶδεν διαφθοράν. 32 τοῦτον τὸν
hades, nor his flesh saw corruption. This
Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν ὁ θεός οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες.
Jesus [2]raised [3]up [1]God whereof all we are witnesses.
33 τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ θεοῦ ὑψωθείς, τήν.τε ἐπαγ-
By the right hand therefore of God having been exalted, and the pro-
γελίαν τοῦ [k]ἁγίου πνεύματος‖ λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός,
mise of the Holy Spirit having received from the Father,
ἐξέχεεν τοῦτο ὃ [l]νῦν‖ ὑμεῖς [m]βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. 34 οὐ
he poured out this which now ye behold and hear. [4]Not
γὰρ [b]Δαβὶδ‖ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανούς, λέγει.δὲ αὐτός,
[1]for [2]David [3]ascended into the heavens, but he says himself,
Εἶπεν [n]ὁ‖ κύριος τῷ.κυρίῳ.μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν.μου· 35 ἕως
Said the Lord to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, until
ἂν θῶ τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν.ποδῶν.σου. 36 Ἀ-
I place thine enemies a footstool of thy feet. As-
σφαλῶς οὖν γινωσκέτω πᾶς [o]οἶκος Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι [p]καὶ‖
suredly therefore let know all [the] house of Israel, that both
κύριον [q]καὶ χριστὸν αὐτὸν‖ [r]ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν,‖ τοῦτον τὸν
Lord and Christ him God made, this
Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.
Jesus whom ye crucified.

37 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ κατενύγησαν [s]τῇ.καρδίᾳ,‖ εἶπόν.τε πρὸς
And having heard they were pricked in heart, and said to
τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί [t]ποιήσομεν,‖
Peter and the other apostles, What shall we do,
ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; 38 Πέτρος.δὲ [v]ἔφη‖ πρὸς αὐτούς, Μετανοή-
men brethren? And Peter said to them, Repent,
σατε[w], καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν [x]ἐπὶ‖ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ
and be baptized each of you in the name of Jesus

---

[b] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [c] — τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν χριστόν GLTTrA. [d] τὸν θρόνον LTTrA. [e] οὔτε LTTrAW. [f] ἐγκατελείφθη LTrA; ἐνκ- T. [g] — ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ GLTTrA. [h] ᾅδην T. [i] οὔτε LTTrAW. [k] πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου LTTrA. [l] — νῦν GLTTrA. [m] + καὶ also T[A]. [n] — ὁ (*read* [the]) TTrA. [o] + ὁ the L. [p] — καὶ E. [q] αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν GLTTrAW. [r] ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός T. [s] τὴν καρδίαν LTTrA. [t] ποιήσωμεν should we do TTrA. [v] — ἔφη LTTrA. [w] + φησίν says T. [x] ἐν LTr.

χριστοῦ, εἰς ἄφεσιν [y]ἁμαρτιῶν,‖ καὶ [z]λήψεσθε‖ τὴν δωρεὰν
Christ, for remission of sins, and ye will receive the gift
τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. 39 ὑμῖν.γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία καὶ
of the Holy Spirit. For to you is the promise and
τοῖς.τέκνοις.ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς εἰς μακράν, [a]ὅσους‖ ἂν
to your children, and to all those at a distance, as many as
προσκαλέσηται κύριος ὁ.θεὸς.ἡμῶν. 40 Ἑτέροις.τε λόγοις
[5]may [6]call [[1]the] [2]Lord [3]our [4]God. And with [2]other [3]words
πλείοσιν [b]διεμαρτύρετο‖ καὶ παρεκάλει [c] λέγων, Σώθητε ἀπὸ
[1]many he earnestly testified and exhorted, saying, Be saved from
τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς.σκολιᾶς.ταύτης. 41 Οἱ.μὲν.οὖν [d]ἀσμένως‖
[3]generation [1]this [2]crooked. Those therefore who gladly
ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προσετέθη-
had welcomed his word were baptized; and were added
σαν [e] τῇ.ἡμέρᾳ.ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τρισχίλιαι. 42 Ἦσαν.δὲ
that day [4]souls [1]about [2]three [3]thousand. And they were
προσκαρτεροῦντες [f] τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ
steadfastly continuing in the teaching of the apostles and in fellowship,
[g]καὶ‖ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς. 43 [h]ἐγένετο‖
and the breaking of bread and prayers. [2]There [3]came
δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλά.[i]τε τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα διὰ
[1]and upon every soul fear, and many wonders and signs through
τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο.[j] 44 [k] πάντες.δὲ οἱ [l]πιστεύοντες‖ ἦσαν
the apostles took place. And all who believed were
ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτὸ καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά, 45 καὶ τὰ κτήματα
together and had all things common, and [their] possessions
καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέριζον αὐτὰ πᾶσιν,
and goods they sold, and divided them to all,
καθότι ἄν τις χρείαν εἶχεν. 46 καθ᾽.ἡμέραν.τε προσκαρ-
according as anyone [2]need [1]had. And every day steadfastly
τεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές.τε κατ᾽.οἶκον
continuing with one accord in the temple, and breaking [2]in [[3]their] [4]houses
ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφελότητι
[1]bread, they partook of food with gladness and simplicity
καρδίας, 47 αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν, καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον
of heart, praising God, and having favour with [2]whole
τὸν λαόν. ὁ.δὲ κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους
[1]the people; and the Lord added [2]those [3]who [4]were [5]being [6]saved
καθ᾽.ἡμέραν [m]τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.‖
[1]daily to the assembly.

3 [n]Ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτὸ‖ [o]δὲ Πέτρος‖ καὶ [p]Ἰωάννης‖ ἀνέβαινον
[5]Together [1]and [2]Peter [3]and [4]John went up
εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν [q]ἐννάτην.‖
into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth;
2 καὶ τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων
and a certain man [2]lame [3]from [6]womb [5]mother's [4]his [1]being
ἐβαστάζετο· ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ᾽.ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ
was being carried, whom they placed daily at the door of the
ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην Ὡραίαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ
temple called Beautiful, to ask alms from

for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

III. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered

---

[y] τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ὑμῶν of your sins LTTr. [z] λήμψεσθε LTTrA. [a] οὓς whom L. [b] διεμαρτύρατο LTTrAW. [c] + αὐτοὺς them LTTrAW. [d] — ἀσμένως LTTrA. [e] + ἐν in LTTr[A]. [f] + [ἐν] L. [g] — καὶ LTTrA. [h] ἐγίνετο LTTrA. [i] δὲ T. [j] + ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, φόβος τε ἦν μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας. in Jerusalem, and great fear was upon all. T. [k] + καὶ (*read* And all also) T. [l] πιστεύσαντες T. [m] — τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ LTTrA. [n] ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό *joined to chapter* **ii.** LTTrA. [o] Πέτρος δὲ LTTrA. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] ἐνάτην LTTrAW.

into the temple: 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him*

τῶν εἰσπορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερόν. 3 ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ
those who were going into the temple; who seeing Peter and

[r]Ἰωάννην‖ μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἠρώτα ἐλεημοσύ-
John being about to enter into the temple, asked [3]alms

νην λαβεῖν. 4 ἀτενίσας.δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ [s]Ἰωάν-
[1]to [2]receive. And [2]looking [3]intently [1]Peter upon him with John

νῃ‖ εἶπεν, Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. 5 Ὁ.δὲ ἐπεῖχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν
said, Look on us. And he gave heed to them, expecting

τι παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. 6 εἶπεν.δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀργύριον καὶ
something from them to receive. But said Peter, Silver and

χρυσίον οὐχ.ὑπάρχει μοι· ὃ.δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι.
gold there is not to me, but what I have, this to thee I give:

ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου [t]ἔγειραι καὶ‖
In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazaræan rise up and

περιπάτει. 7 Καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρεν[v]·
walk. And having taken him by the right hand he raised up

παραχρῆμα.δὲ ἐστερεώθησαν [w]αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις‖ καὶ τὰ
[him], and immediately were strengthened his feet and

[x]σφυρά·‖ 8 καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος ἔστη καὶ περιεπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλ-
ankle bones. And leaping up he stood and walked, and entered

θεν σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος [y]καὶ‖
with them into the temple, walking and leaping and

αἰνῶν τὸν θεόν. 9 καὶ εἶδεν [z]αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς‖ περιπα-
praising God. And [4]saw [5]him [1]all [2]the [3]people walk-

τοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν θεόν· 10 ἐπεγίνωσκόν.[a]τε‖ αὐτὸν
ing and praising God. And they recognized him

ὅτι [b]οὗτος‖ ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ
that he it was who for alms [was] sitting at

τῇ Ὡραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν θάμβους καὶ
the Beautiful gate of the temple, and they were filled with wonder and

ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. 11 Κρατοῦντος.δὲ
amazement at that which had happened to him. And as [8]held

[c]τοῦ ἰαθέντος χωλοῦ‖ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ[d] [e]Ἰωάννην,‖
[1]the [4]who [5]had [6]been [7]healed [2]lame [[3]man] Peter and John,

συνέδραμεν [f]πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς‖ ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ
ran together to them all the people in the porch

καλουμένῃ [g]Σολομῶντος,‖ ἔκθαμβοι. 12 ἰδὼν.δὲ [h] Πέτρος
called Solomon's, greatly amazed. And seeing [it] Peter

ἀπεκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες [i]Ἰσραηλῖται,‖ τί θαυ-
answered to the people, Men Israelites, why won-

μάζετε ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε ὡς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει
der ye at this? or on us why look intently as if by [our] own power

ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ πεποιηκόσιν τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; 13 ὁ θεὸς
or piety [we] had made [2]to [3]walk [1]him? The God

Ἀβραὰμ καὶ[k] Ἰσαὰκ καὶ[k] Ἰακώβ, ὁ θεὸς τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν,
of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers,

ἐδόξασεν τὸν.παῖδα.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς [l] παρεδώκατε,
glorified his servant Jesus, whom ye delivered up,

καὶ ἠρνήσασθε [m]αὐτὸν‖ κατὰ.πρόσωπον [n]Πιλάτου,‖ κρίναντος
and denied him in the presence of Pilate, [2]having [3]adjudged

---

[r] Ἰωάνην Tr. [s] Ἰωάνῃ Tr. [t] ἔγειρε καὶ L[Tr]; — ἔγειραι καὶ T[A]. [v] + αὐτόν him LTTrA. [w] αἱ βάσεις αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [x] σφυδρά T. [y] [καὶ] L. [z] πᾶς ὁ λαὸς αὐτὸν LTTrAW. [a] δὲ LTTrA. [b] αὐτὸς LT. [c] αὐτοῦ he (held) GLTTrAW. [d] + τὸν LTTr. [e] Ἰωάνην Tr. [f] πᾶς ὁ λαὸς πρὸς αὐτοὺς LTTrA. [g] Σολομῶνος GTrW. [h] + ὁ LTTrA. [i] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [k] + θεὸς God L; + ὁ θεὸς T. [l] + μὲν indeed GLTTrAW. [m] — αὐτὸν LT[TrA]. [n] Πειλάτου T.

ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν. 14 ὑμεῖς.δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον
[1]he to release [him]. But ye the holy and righteous one
ἠρνήσασθε, καὶ ᾐτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν,
denied, and requested a man a murderer to be granted to you,
15 τὸν.δὲ ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνατε· ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν
but the Author of life ye killed, whom God raised up
ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. 16 καὶ ἐπὶ
from among [the] dead, whereof we witnesses are: and by
τῇ πίστει τοῦ.ὀνόματος.αὐτοῦ τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ
faith in his name this [man] whom ye behold and
οἴδατε ἐστερέωσεν τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι'
know [3]made [4]strong [1]his [2]name; and the faith which [is] by
αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν.ὁλοκληρίαν.ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων
him gave to him this complete soundness before all
ὑμῶν. 17 καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε,
of you. And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance ye acted,
ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ.ἄρχοντες.ὑμῶν· 18 ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς ἃ προκατήγγειλεν
as also your rulers; but [2]God [1]what before announced
διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν.προφητῶν.[o]αὐτοῦ‖ παθεῖν
by [the] mouth of all his prophets [that] [3]should [4]suffer
τὸν χριστόν[p], ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτως. 19 μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ
[1]the [2]Christ, he fulfilled thus. Repent therefore and
ἐπιστρέψατε, [q]εἰς‖ τὸ ἐξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως
be converted, for the blotting out of your sins, so that
ἂν.ἔλθωσιν καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου,
may come times of refreshing from [the] presence of the Lord,
20 καὶ ἀποστείλῃ τὸν [r]προκεκηρυγμένον‖ ὑμῖν, [s]Ἰησοῦν
and [that] he may send him who was before proclaimed to you, Jesus
χριστόν,‖ 21 ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων
Christ, whom [2]must [1]heaven indeed receive till times
ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ
of restoration of all things, of which [2]spoke [1]God by [the]
στόματος [t]πάντων‖ ἁγίων [v]αὐτοῦ προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος.‖
mouth of all [2]holy [1]his prophets from of old.
22 [w]Μωσῆς‖ μὲν [x]γὰρ‖ [y]πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας‖ εἶπεν, Ὅτι
[2]Moses [3]indeed [1]for to the fathers said,
προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει κύριος ὁ θεὸς [z]ὑμῶν‖ ἐκ
A prophet to you will [5]raise [6]up [[1]the] [2]Lord [4]God [3]your from among
τῶν.ἀδελφῶν.ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ πάντα
your brethren, like me: him shall ye hear in all things
ὅσα.ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 23 ἔσται.δὲ πᾶσα ψυχὴ
whatsoever he may say to you. And it shall be [that] every soul
ἥτις [a]ἂν‖.μὴ.ἀκούσῃ τοῦ.προφήτου.ἐκείνου [b]ἐξολοθρευθήσεται‖
which may not hear that prophet shall be destroyed
ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. 24 Καὶ πάντες.δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ
from among the people. And indeed all the prophets from
Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς, ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν καὶ [c]προκατήγ-
Samuel and those subsequent, as many as spoke also before an-
γειλαν‖ τὰς.ἡμέρας.ταύτας. 25 ὑμεῖς ἐστε [d]υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν
nounced these days. Ye are sons of the prophets
καὶ τῆς διαθήκης ἧς [e]διέθετο ὁ θεὸς‖ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
and of the covenant which [2]appointed [1]God to [2]fathers

go. 14 But ye denied
the Holy One and the
Just, and desired a
murderer to be grant-
ed unto you; 15 and
killed the Prince of
life, whom God hath
raised from the dead;
whereof we are wit-
nesses. 16 And his
name through faith in
his name hath made
this man strong, whom
ye see and know: yea,
the faith which is by
him hath given him
this perfect soundness
in the presence of
you all. 17 And now,
brethren, I wot that
through ignorance ye
did *it*, as *did* also your
rulers. 18 But those
things, which God
before had shewed by
the mouth of all his
prophets, that Christ
should suffer, he hath
so fulfilled. 19 Repent
ye therefore, and be
converted, that your
sins may be blotted
out, when the times
of refreshing shall
come from the pre-
sence of the Lord;
20 and he shall send
Jesus Christ, which
before was preached
unto you: 21 whom
the heaven must re-
ceive until the times
of restitution of all
things, which God
hath spoken by the
mouth of all his holy
prophets since the
world began. 22 For
Moses truly said unto
the fathers, A prophet
shall the Lord your
God raise up unto you
of your brethren, like
unto me; him shall
ye hear in all things
whatsoever he shall
say unto you. 23 And
it shall come to pass,
that every soul, which
will not hear that pro-
phet, shall be de-
stroyed from among
the people. 24 Yea,
and all the prophets
from Samuel and
those that follow af-
ter, as many as have
spoken, have likewise
foretold of these days.
25 Ye are the children
of the prophets, and
of the covenant which
God made with our
fathers, saying unto

---

[o] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the prophets) LTTrA. [p] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his Christ) LTTrAW. [q] πρὸς T.
[r] προκεχειρισμένον was foreordained GLTTrAW. [s] χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν LTTrA. [t] τῶν (*omit* all) GLTTrAW. [v] ἀπ' αἰῶνος αὐτοῦ προφητῶν LTTrA. [w] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [x] — γὰρ GLTTrAW.
[y] — πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας LTTrA. [z] ἡμῶν our T. [a] ἐὰν TA. [b] ἐξολεθρευθήσεται LTTrA.
[c] κατήγγειλαν announced GLTTrAW. [d] + οἱ the GLTTrAW. [e] ὁ θεὸς διέθετο L.

Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

[f]ἡμῶν,‖ λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ [g]τῷ.σπέρματί.σου ἐνευλο-
[1]our, saying to Abraham, And in thy seed shall be
γηθήσονται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. 26 ὑμῖν πρῶτον
blessed all the families of the earth. To you first
[h]ὁ θεὸς ἀναστήσας‖ τὸν.παῖδα.αὐτοῦ [i]Ἰησοῦν,‖ ἀπέστειλεν
God, having raised up his servant Jesus, sent
αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἕκαστον ἀπὸ
him, blessing you in turning each from
τῶν πονηριῶν [k]ὑμῶν.‖
[2]wickedness [1]your.

IV. And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, 2 being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

4 Λαλούντων.δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαόν, ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς
And as [2]were [3]speaking [1]they to the people, came upon them
οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι,
the priests and captain of the temple and the Sadducees,
2 διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν, καὶ
being distressed because [2]teach [1]they the people, and
καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ
announce in Jesus the resurrection which [is] from among
νεκρῶν· 3 καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ ἔθεντο[l]
[the] dead; and they laid [2]on [3]them [1]hands and put
εἰς τήρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἦν.γὰρ ἑσπέρα ἤδη.
[them] in hold till the morrow; for it was evening already.
4 πολλοὶ.δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν,
But many of those who had heard the word believed,
καὶ ἐγενήθη [m]ὁ‖ ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν [n]ὡσεὶ‖ χιλιάδες πέντε.
and [6]became [1]the [2]number [3]of [4]the [5]men about [2]thousand [1]five.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6 and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this

5 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν
And it came to pass on the morrow were gathered together their
τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ [o]πρεσβυτέρους καὶ [o]γραμματεῖς [p]εἰς‖ Ἱε-
rulers and elders and scribes at Je-
ρουσαλήμ, 6 καὶ [q]Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρχιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ
rusalem, and Annas the high priest and Caiaphas and
Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον,‖ καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ γένους
John and Alexander, and as many as were of [2]family
ἀρχιερατικοῦ. 7 καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν [r]τῷ‖ μέσῳ ἐπυν-
[1]high-priestly. And having placed them in the midst they
θάνοντο, Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι [s]ἐποιήσατε
inquired, In what power or in what name did
τοῦτο‖ ὑμεῖς; 8 Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς πνεύματος ἁγίου
[2]this [1]ye? Then Peter, filled with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy,
εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι
said to them, Rulers of the people and elders
[t]τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,‖ 9 εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ
of Israel, If we this day are examined as to a good work
ἀνθρώπου.ἀσθενοῦς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος [v]σέσωσται,‖ 10 γνωστὸν
[to the] infirm man, by what he has been cured, [3]known
ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ
[1]be [2]it to all you and to all the people of Israel, that in the
ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυ-
name of Jesus Christ the Nazaræan, whom ye cruci-
ρώσατε, ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ
fied, whom God raised from among [the] dead, by him

---

[f] ὑμῶν your TrA. [g] + ἐν GLTTrAW. [h] ἀναστήσας ὁ θεὸς TA. [i] — Ἰησοῦν GLTTrA. [k] αὐτῶν their L. [l] + αὐτοὺς them W. [m] — ὁ LT[Tr]A. [n] [ὡς] LTrA; — ὡσεὶ T. [o] + τοὺς the LTTrA. [p] ἐν LTrAW. [q] Ἄννας ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ Καϊάφας καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος LTTrA. [r] — τῷ G[A]. [s] τοῦτο ἐποιήσατε T. [t] — τοῦ Ἰσραήλ LTTr[A]. [v] σέσωται T.

οὗτος παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. 11 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
this [man] stands before you sound. This is the
λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν [w]οἰκοδομούντων,‖
stone which has been set at nought by you the builders,
ὁ γενόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. 12 καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν
which is become head of [the] corner. And there is
ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἡ σωτηρία· [x]οὔτε‖.γὰρ ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον
in [2]other [1]no one salvation, for neither [4]name [1]is [2]there [3]another
ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ
under the heaven which has been given among men, by which
δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.
[2]must [3]be [4]saved [1]we.

13 Θεωροῦντες.δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παῤῥησίαν καὶ [y]Ἰωάν-
But seeing the [2]of [3]Peter [1]boldness and of John,
νου,‖ καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσιν
and having perceived that [3]men [4]unlettered [1]they [2]are
καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν.τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν τῷ
and uninstructed, they wondered, and they recognized them that with
Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν. 14 τὸν.[z]δὲ‖ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς
Jesus they were. But [2]the [3]man [1]beholding [5]with [6]them
ἑστῶτα τὸν τεθεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. 15 κελεύ-
[4]standing who had been healed, nothing they had to gainsay. [2]Having
σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν [a]συνέβαλον‖
[3]commanded [1]but them outside the sanhedrim to go they conferred
πρὸς ἀλλήλους, 16 λέγοντες, Τί [b]ποιήσομεν‖ τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
with one another, saying, What shall we do to [2]men
ποις τούτοις; ὅτι.μὲν.γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονεν
[1]these? for that indeed a known sign has come to pass
δι' αὐτῶν, πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν,
through them, [3]to [4]all [5]those [6]inhabiting [7]Jerusalem [[1]is] [2]manifest,
καὶ οὐ.δυνάμεθα [c]ἀρνήσασθαι·‖ 17 ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ.πλεῖον
and we are unable to deny [it]. But that not further
διανεμηθῇ εἰς τὸν λαόν, [d]ἀπειλῇ‖ ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς
it may spread among the people, with a threat let us threaten them
μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ.ὀνόματι.τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων.
no longer to speak in this name to any man.
(*lit.* to no)
18 Καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς παρήγγειλαν [e]αὐτοῖς‖ [f]τὸ‖ καθόλου
And having called them they charged them [2]at [3]all
μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
[1]not to speak nor to teach in the name of Jesus.
19 ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος καὶ [g]Ἰωάννης‖ ἀποκριθέντες [h]πρὸς αὐτοὺς
But Peter and John answering to them
εἶπον,‖ Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν
said, Whether right it is before God [3]to [4]you [1]to [2]listen
μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ κρίνατε. 20 οὐ.δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἃ
rather than God, judge ye; [3]cannot [1]for [2]we [6]what
[i]εἴδομεν‖ καὶ ἠκούσαμεν μὴ.λαλεῖν. 21 Οἱ.δὲ προσαπειλη-
[7]we [8]saw [9]and [10]heard [4]but [5]speak. But they having further
σάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς, μηδὲν εὑρίσκοντες τὸ.πῶς κολά-
threatened let [2]go [1]them, nothing finding as to how they might
σωνται αὐτοὺς διὰ τὸν λαόν, ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον
punish them on account of the people, because all were glorifying

man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. 20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that

---

[w] οἰκοδόμων LTTrA. [x] οὐδὲ LTTrW. [y] Ἰωάνου Tr. [z] τε and LTTr A. [a] συνέβαλλον LTTrA. [b] ποιήσωμεν should we do TTrA. [c] ἀρνεῖσθαι LTTrA. [d] — ἀπειλῇ LTTr[A]. [e] — αὐτοῖς (*read* [them]) LTTrA. [f] — τὸ LT. [g] Ἰωάνης Tr. [h] εἶπον (εἶπαν Tr) πρὸς αὐτούς LTTrAW. [i] εἴδαμεν LTTrA.

which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. 22 ἐτῶν.γὰρ ἦν
God for that which has taken place; for [6]years [[7]old] [3]was
πλειόνων [k]τεσσαράκοντα‖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν [l]ἐγεγόνει‖
[4]above [5]forty [1]the [2]man on whom had taken place
τὸ.σημεῖον.τοῦτο τῆς ἰάσεως.
this sign of healing.

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28 for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 by stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

23 Ἀπολυθέντες.δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς.ἰδίους, καὶ
And having been let go they came to their own [company], and
ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσ-
reported whatever to them the chief priests and the el-
βύτεροι [m]εἶπον.‖ 24 οἱ.δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἦραν
ders said. And they having heard, with one accord lifted up
φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ [m]εἶπον,‖ Δέσποτα, σὺ [n]ὁ
[their] voice to God, and said, O master, thou [art] the
θεὸς‖ ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν
God who made the heaven and the earth and the sea
καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, 25 [o]ὁ διὰ στόματος‖ [p]Δαβὶδ‖
and all that[are] in them, who by [the] mouth of David
[q]τοῦ‖.παιδός.σου εἰπών, [r]Ἱνατί‖ ἐφρύαξαν ἔθνη, καὶ
thy servant didst say, Why did [2]rage [3]haughtily [1]nations, and
λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά; 26 παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς
[2]peoples [1]did meditate vain things? Stood up the kings of the
γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ
earth, and the rulers were gathered together against the
κυρίου καὶ κατὰ τοῦ.χριστοῦ.αὐτοῦ. 27 Συνήχθησαν.γὰρ
Lord and against his Christ. For were gathered together
ἐπ'.ἀληθείας [s] ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου Ἰησοῦν, ὃν
of a truth against [2]holy [3]servant [1]thy Jesus, whom
ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης.τε καὶ Πόντιος [t]Πιλάτος,‖ σὺν ἔθνεσιν
thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with nations
καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραήλ, 28 ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ.χείρ.σου καὶ ἡ βουλή
and peoples of Israel, to do whatever thy hand and [2]counsel
[u]σου‖ προώρισεν γενέσθαι. 29 καὶ τὰ νῦν, κύριε, [v]ἔπιδε‖
[1]thy predetermined to come to pass. And now, Lord, look
ἐπὶ τὰς.ἀπειλὰς.αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς.δούλοις.σου μετὰ παρ-
upon their threatenings, and give to thy bondmen with [2]bold-
ρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν.λόγον.σου, 30 ἐν τῷ τὴν.χεῖρά.[w]σου‖
ness [1]all to speak thy word, in that thy hand
ἐκτείνειν [x]σε‖ εἰς ἴασιν, καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι
[2]stretchest [3]out [1]thou for healing, and signs and wonders take place
διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ. 31 Καὶ
through the name [3]holy [4]servant [1]of [2]thy Jesus. And
δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγ-
[2]having [3]prayed [1]they [6]was [7]shaken [4]the [5]place in which they were assem-
μένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες [y]πνεύματος ἁγίου,‖ καὶ
bled, and they were [2]filled [1]all with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, and
ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παῤῥησίας.
spoke the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one

32 Τοῦ.δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν [z]ἡ‖ καρδία
And of the multitude of those that believed [6]were [1]the [2]heart

---

[k] *τεσσεράκοντα* TTrA. [l] *γεγόνει* LTTrA. [m] *εἶπαν* LTTrA. [n] — *ὁ θεὸς* (*read* he who) LTTr[A]. [o] *ὁ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου στόματος* who by [the] Holy Spirit by [the] mouth of our father LTTrA. [p] *Δαυείδ* LTTrA; *Δαυΐδ* GW. [q] — *τοῦ* GLTTrAW. [r] *Ἵνα τί* LTrAW. [s] + *ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ* in this city GLTTrAW. [t] *Πειλᾶτος* T. [u] — *σου* L[Tr]. [v] *ἔφιδε* L. [w] — *σου* (*read* [thy]) LTr. [x] [*σε*] A. [y] *τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος* LTTrAW. [z] — *ἡ* LTTrA.

καὶ [a]ἡ‖ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ [b]οὐδὲ‖ εἷς τι τῶν ὑπαρ-
[3]and [4]the [5]soul one, and not one [2]anything [3]of [4]that [5]which [7]pos-
χόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς [c]ἅπαντα‖
sessed [6]he [1]said [9]his [10]own [8]was, [11]but [14]were [15]to [16]them [12]all [13]things
κοινά. 33 καὶ [d]μεγάλῃ δυνάμει‖ ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον
common. And with great power [3]gave [4]testimony
οἱ ἀπόστολοι [e]τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ,‖ χάρις.τε
[1]the [2]apostles of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and [2]grace
μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. 34 οὐδὲ.γὰρ ἐνδεής τις
[1]great was upon all them. For neither in want [2]anyone
[f]ὑπῆρχεν‖ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι.γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν
[1]was among them; for as many as owners of estates or houses
ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρα-
were, selling [them] brought the values of those sold,
σκομένων, 35 καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀπο-
and laid [them] at the feet of the apos-
στόλων· [g]διεδίδοτο‖.δὲ ἑκάστῳ καθότι.ἄν τις χρείαν
tles; and distribution was made to each according as anyone [2]need
εἶχεν.
[1]had.

36 [h]Ἰωσῆς‖.δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας [i]ὑπὸ‖ τῶν ἀπο-
And Joses who was surnamed Barnabas by the apos-
στόλων, ὅ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως,
tles (which is, being interpreted, Son of consolation),
[k]Λευΐτης,‖ Κύπριος τῷ.γένει, 37 ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ,
a Levite, a Cypriot by birth, having land,
πωλήσας ἤνεγκεν τὸ χρῆμα καὶ ἔθηκεν [l]παρὰ‖ τοὺς πόδας
having sold [it] brought the money and laid [it] at the feet
τῶν ἀποστόλων. 5 Ἀνὴρ.δέ τις [m]Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι,‖
of the apostles. But [3]man [1]a [2]certain, Ananias by name,
σὺν [n]Σαπφείρῃ‖ τῇ.γυναικὶ.αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησεν κτῆμα, 2 καὶ
with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and
ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, [o]συνειδυίας‖ καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς
kept back from the value, being aware of [it] also [2]wife
[p]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος.τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν
[1]his, and having brought a certain part [3]at [4]the [5]feet [6]of [7]the
ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. 3 εἶπεν.δὲ [q] Πέτρος, Ἀνανία. [r]διατί‖
[8]apostles [1]laid [[2]it]. But said Peter, Ananias why
ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ σατανᾶς τὴν.καρδίαν.σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ
did [2]fill [1]Satan thy heart, [3]to [4]lie [5]to [[1]for] [2]thee the
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι [s] ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ
Spirit the Holy, and to keep back from the value of the
χωρίου; 4 οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενεν; καὶ πραθὲν
estate? [5]Not [1]remaining [2]to [3]thee [4]did [6]it remain? and having been sold,
ἐν τῇ.σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχεν; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ
in thine own authority was it [not]? why didst thou purpose in
καρδίᾳ.σου τὸ.πρᾶγμα.τοῦτο; οὐκ.ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ
thy heart this thing? Thou didst not lie to men, but
τῷ θεῷ. 5 Ἀκούων.δὲ [t] Ἀνανίας τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους, πεσὼν
to God. And [2]hearing [1]Ananias these words, falling down

heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, 37 having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. V. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the

---

[a] — ἡ LTTrA. [b] οὐδ' E. [c] πάντα L. [d] δυνάμει μεγάλῃ LTTrA. [e] τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ [χριστοῦ Christ] τῆς ἀναστασεως L; τῆς ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου T. [f] ἦν LTTr. [g] διεδίδετο LTTrA. [h] Ἰωσὴφ Joseph LTTrAW. [i] ἀπὸ LTTrAW. [k] Λευείτης TA. [l] πρὸς T. [m] ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας L. [n] Σαπφείρᾳ LTr. [o] συνειδυίης LTTrA. [p] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) LTTrA. [q] + ὁ LTTrA. [r] διὰ τί LTrA. [s] + [σε] thee (to keep back) A. [t] + ὁ GLTTrAW.

ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

ἐξέψυξεν· καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς
expired. And [3]came [2]fear [1]great upon all who
ἀκούοντας [v]ταῦτα. 6 ἀναστάντες.δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέ-
heard these things. And having risen the younger [men] swathed
στειλαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν. 7 Ἐγένετο.δὲ
him, and having carried out buried [him]. And it came to pass
ὡς ὡρῶν τριῶν διάστημα καὶ ἡ.γυνὴ.αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ
about [2]hours [1]three afterwards also his wife, not knowing what
γεγονὸς εἰσῆλθεν. 8 ἀπεκρίθη.δὲ [w]αὐτῇ [x]ὁ Πέτρος,
had come to pass, came in. And answered her Peter,
Εἰπέ μοι εἰ τοσούτου τὸ χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; Ἡ.δὲ εἶπεν,
Tell me if for so much the estate ye sold? And she said,
Ναί, τοσούτου. 9 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος [y]εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί
Yes, for so much. And Peter said to her, Why [is it]
ὅτι συνεφωνήθη.ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου; ἰδού, οἱ
that ye agreed together to tempt the Spirit of [the] Lord? Lo, the
πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν.ἄνδρα.σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ
feet of those who buried thy husband [are] at the door, and
ἐξοίσουσίν σε. 10 Ἔπεσεν.δὲ παραχρῆμα [z]παρὰ τοὺς
they shall carry out thee. And she fell down immediately at
πόδας.αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξέψυξεν· εἰσελθόντες.δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι
his feet and expired. And having come in the young [men]
[a]εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς
found her dead; and having carried out they buried [her] by
τὸν.ἄνδρα.αὐτῆς. 11 καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν
her husband. And [3]came [2]fear [1]great upon [2]whole [1]the
ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. 12 Διὰ.δὲ
assembly, and upon all who heard these things. And by
τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων [b]ἐγένετο σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
the hands of the apostles came to pass [2]signs [3]and [4]wonders
[c]ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν [d]ἅπαντες
[5]among [6]the [7]people [1]many; (and they were [2]with [3]one [4]accord [1]all
ἐν τῇ στοᾷ [e]Σολομῶντος· 13 τῶν.δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα
in the porch of Solomon, but of the rest no one durst
κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ λαός· 14 μᾶλλον
join them, but [3]magnified [4]them [1]the [2]people; [8]the [9]more
δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ κυρίῳ, πλήθη ἀνδρῶν.τε
[5]and [7]were [10]added [6]believers to the Lord, multitudes both of men
καὶ γυναικῶν· 15 ὥστε [f]κατὰ τὰς πλατείας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς
and women;) so as in the streets to bring out the
ἀσθενεῖς καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ [g]κλινῶν καὶ [h]κραββάτων, ἵνα
sick, and put [them] on beds and couches, that
ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιὰ [i]ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ
coming [5]of [6]Peter [1]at [2]least [3]the [4]shadow might overshadow some one
αὐτῶν. 16 συνήρχετο.δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ
of them. And came together also the multitude of the [2]round [3]about
πόλεων [k]εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλου-
[1]cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick ones and those
μένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο
beset by [2]spirits [1]unclean. who were [2]healed
ἅπαντες.
[1]all.

---

[v] — ταῦτα LTTrA. [w] πρὸς αὐτὴν to her LTTrA. [x] — ὁ LTTrA. [y] — εἶπεν (*read* [said]) LTTrA. [z] πρὸς LTTrA. [a] εὗραν Tr. [b] ἐγίνετο EGLTTrAW. [c] πολλὰ ἐν τῷ λαῷ LTTrAW. [d] πάντες LTr. [e] Σολομῶνος GTrAW. [f] καὶ εἰς even into LTTr. [g] κλιναρίων LTTrA. [h] κραβάττων LTTrAW. [i] ἐπισκιάσει shall overshadow Tr. [k] — εἰς LTTrA.

17 Ἀναστὰς.δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ,
And having risen up the high priest and all those with him,
ἡ οὖσα αἵρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου,
which is [the] sect of the Sadducees, were filled with anger,
18 καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας [l]αὐτῶν‖ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ
and laid [2]hands [1]their on the apostles and
ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. 19 ἄγγελος.δὲ κυρίου
put them in [the] [2]hold [1]public. But an angel of [the] Lord
διὰ [m]τῆς‖ νυκτὸς [n]ἤνοιξεν‖ τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς,
during the night opened the doors of the prison,
ἐξαγαγών.τε αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, 20 Πορεύεσθε, καὶ σταθέντες
and having brought [2]out [1]them said, Go ye, and standing
λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς
speak in the temple to the people all the words of [2]life
ταύτης. 21 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ
[1]this. And having heard they entered at the dawn into the
ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος.δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ
temple, and were teaching. But having come the high priest and those
σὺν αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερου-
with him, they called together the sanhedrim and all the elder-
σίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον
hood of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison
ἀχθῆναι.αὐτούς. 22 οἱ.δὲ [o]ὑπηρέται παραγενόμενοι‖ οὐχ
to have them brought. But the officers having come [2]not
εὗρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες.δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν,
[1]did find them in the prison; and having returned they reported,
23 λέγοντες, Ὅτι τὸ [p]μὲν δεσμωτήριον εὕρομεν κεκλεισ-
saying, The [2]indeed [1]prison we found shut
μένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας [q]ἔξω‖ ἑστῶτας
with all security, and the keepers without standing
[r]πρὸ‖ τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνοίξαντες.δέ, ἔσω οὐδένα εὕρομεν.
before the doors; but having opened, within no one we found.
24 Ὡς.δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς.λόγους.τούτους ὅ.τε [s]ἱερεὺς καὶ
And when they heard these words both the priest and
ὁ‖ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς διηπόρουν περὶ
the captain of the temple and the chief priests were perplexed concerning
αὐτῶν, τί ἂν.γένοιτο τοῦτο. 25 παραγενόμενος.δέ τις
them, what [2]might [3]be [1]this. But having come a certain one
ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς [t]λέγων,‖ Ὅτι ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε
reported to them, saying, Lo, the men whom ye put
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν
in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the
λαόν. 26 Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέταις
people. Then [3]having [4]gone [1]the [2]captain with the officers
[v]ἤγαγεν‖ αὐτούς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο.γὰρ τὸν λαόν,
brought them, not with violence, for they feared the people,
[w]ἵνα‖ μὴ.λιθασθῶσιν. 27 ἀγαγόντες.δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν
that they might not be stoned. And having brought them they set
ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεύς,
[them] in the sanhedrim. And [4]asked [5]them [1]the [2]high [3]priest,
28 λέγων, [x]Οὐ‖ παραγγελίᾳ παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσ-
saying, [3]Not [4]by [5]a [6]charge [1]did [2]we charge you not to teach

17 Then the high
priest rose up, and all
they that were with
him, (which is the sect
of the Sadducees,) and
were filled with in-
dignation, 18 and laid
their hands on the
apostles, and put them
in the common prison.
19 But the angel of the
Lord by night opened
the prison doors, and
brought them forth,
and said, 20 Go, stand
and speak in the tem-
ple to the people all
the words of this life.
21 And when they
heard *that*, they en-
tered into the temple
early in the morning,
and taught. But the
high priest came, and
they that were with
him, and called the
council together, and
all the senate of the
children of Israel, and
sent to the prison to
have them brought.
22 But when the offi-
cers came, and found
them not in the prison,
they returned, and
told, 23 saying, The
prison truly found we
shut with all safety,
and the keepers stand-
ing without before
the doors: but when
we had opened, we
found no man with-
in. 24 Now when the
high priest and the
captain of the temple
and the chief priests
heard these things,
they doubted of them
whereunto this would
grow. 25 Then came
one and told them,
saying, Behold, the
men whom ye put
in prison are standing
in the temple, and
teaching the people.
26 Then went the cap-
tain with the officers,
and brought them
without violence: for
they feared the people,
lest they should have
been stoned. 27 And
when they had brought
them, they set *them*
before the council: and
the high priest asked
them, 28 saying, Did
not we straitly com-
mand you that ye
should not teach in

[l] — αὐτῶν LTTrAW. [m] — τῆς LTTrA. [n] ἀνοίξας having opened T. [o] παραγενόμενοι ὑπηρέται LTTrA. [p] — μὲν LTTrAW. [q] — ἔξω GLTTrAW. [r] ἐπὶ LTTrA. [s] — ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ LTTrA. [t] — λέγων GLTTrAW. [v] ἤγεν T. [w] — ἵνα (*read* lest they should be stoned) LTTr[A]. [x] — Οὐ (*read* We did charge you by a charge, &c.) LTTrA.

this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. 33 When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them. 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35 and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this

κειν επι τῷ.ὀνόματι.τούτῳ[x];‖ καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱε-
in this name? and lo, ye have filled Je-
ρουσαλὴμ τῆς.διδαχῆς.ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ
rusalem with your teaching, and purpose to bring upon
ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ.ἀνθρώπου.τούτου. 29 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ [y]ὁ‖
us the blood of this man. But [5]answering
Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι [z]εἶπον,‖ Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ
[1]Peter [2]and [3]the [4]apostles said, [4]To [5]obey [1]it [2]is [3]necessary
θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. 30 ὁ θεὸς τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν
God rather than men. The God of our fathers
ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ
raised up Jesus, whom ye killed, having hanged on
ξύλου· 31 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ὕψωσεν τῇ
a tree. Him God a chief and Saviour exalted by the
δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ,[a] δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν
right hand of him, to give repentance to Israel and remission
ἁμαρτιῶν. 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς [b]ἐσμεν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες‖ τῶν ῥημάτων
of sins. And we are of him witnesses of [2]things
τούτων, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα [c]δὲ‖ τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς
[1]these, and [2]the [3]Spirit [1]also the Holy, which [2]gave [1]God
τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν αὐτῷ. 33 Οἱ.δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο,
to those that obey him. But they having heard were cut
καὶ [d]ἐβουλεύοντο‖ ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς. 34 ἀναστὰς
[to the heart], and took counsel to put to death them. [5]Having [6]risen [7]up
δέ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρισαῖος, ὀνόματι Γα-
[1]but [2]a [3]certain [[4]man] in the sanhedrim a Pharisee, by name Ga-
μαλιήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος, τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν
maliel, a teacher of the law, honoured by all the people, commanded
ἔξω βραχύ.[e]τι‖ [f]τοὺς ἀποστόλους‖ ποιῆσαι, 35 εἶπέν.τε
[3]out [4]for [5]a [6]short [7]while [8]the [9]apostles [1]to [2]put, and said
πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες [g]Ἰσραηλῖται,‖ προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς
to them, Men Israelites, take heed to yourselves
ἐπὶ τοῖς.ἀνθρώποις.τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν. 36 πρὸ
as regards these men what ye are about to do; [2]before
γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θευδᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα
[1]for these days rose up Theudas, affirming [2]to [3]be [4]somebody
ἑαυτόν, ᾧ [h]προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν, ὡσεὶ‖ τετρα-
[1]himself, to whom were joined a number of men, about four
κοσίων· ὃς ἀνῃρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ
hundred; who was put to death, and all as many as were persuaded by him
διελύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. 37 μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη
were dispersed and came to nothing. After this one rose up
Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ
Judas the Galilean in the days of the registration, and
ἀπέστησεν λαὸν [i]ἱκανὸν‖ ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· κἀκεῖνος ἀπώλετο,
drew away [2]people [1]much after him; and he perished,
καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. 38 καὶ
and all as many as were persuaded by him were scattered abroad. And
τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν.ἀνθρώπων.τούτων, καὶ
now I say to you, Withdraw from these men, and
[k]ἐάσατε‖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ᾖ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἡ.βουλὴ.αὕτη ἢ
let [2]alone [1]them, for if [6]be [7]from [8]men [1]this [2]counsel [3]or

---

[x] — ; LTTrA. [y] — ὁ LTTrA. [z] εἶπαν LTTrA [a] + τοῦ T. [b] ἐν αὐτῷ μάρτυρές ἐσμεν L; — αὐτοῦ TTr. [c] — δὲ LTTr[A]. [d] ἐβούλοντο resolved LTr. [e] — τι LTTrAW. [f] τοὺς ἀνθρώπους the men LTTrA. [g] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [h] προσεκλίθη ἀνδρῶν ἀριθμὸς ὡς LTTrAW [i] — ἱκανὸν LTTrA. [k] ἄφετε LTTrA.

τὸ.ἔργον.τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· 39 εἰ.δὲ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐστιν,
[4]this [5]work, it will be overthrown; but if from God it be,
[l]οὐ.δύνασθε‖ καταλῦσαι [m]αὐτό,‖ μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι
ye are not able to overthrow it, lest also fighters against God
εὑρεθῆτε. 40 Ἐπείσθησαν.δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι
ye be found. And they were persuaded by him; and having called to
τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν
[them] the apostles, having beaten they enjoined [them] not to speak
ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν [n]αὐτούς.‖ 41 Οἱ
in the name of Jesus, and released them. They
μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ
therefore departed rejoicing from [the] presence of the
συνεδρίου ὅτι [o]ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώθησαν‖
sanhedrim that for the name of him they were accounted worthy
ἀτιμασθῆναι· 42 πᾶσάν.τε ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ'.οἶκον
to be dishonoured. And every day in the temple and in the houses
οὐκ.ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι [p]Ἰησοῦν
they ceased not teaching and announcing the glad tidings— Jesus
τὸν χριστόν.‖
the Christ.

6 Ἐν.δὲ ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν μαθητῶν
But in those days [3]multiplying [1]the [2]disciples
ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους,
there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews,
ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθημερινῇ αἱ
because were overlooked in the [2]ministration [1]daily
χῆραι.αὐτῶν. 2 προσκαλεσάμενοι.δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος
their widows. And [3]having [4]called [5]to [[6]them] [1]the [2]twelve the multitude
τῶν μαθητῶν, [q]εἶπον,‖ Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς, καταλείψαν-
of the disciples, said, Not seemly it is [for] us, leaving
τας τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, διακονεῖν τραπέζαις. 3 ἐπισκέψασθε
the word of God, to attend tables. Look out
[r]οὖν,‖ [s]ἀδελφοί,‖ ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους
therefore, brethren, [2]men [3]from [4]among [5]yourselves, [6]borne [7]witness [8]to
ἑπτά, πλήρεις πνεύματος [t]ἁγίου‖ καὶ σοφίας, οὓς [v]κατα-
[1]seven, full of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy and wisdom, whom we will
στήσομεν‖ ἐπὶ τῆς.χρείας.ταύτης· 4 ἡμεῖς.δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ
appoint over this business; but we to prayer
καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν. 5 Καὶ
and the ministry of the word will steadfastly continue. And
ἤρεσεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους· καὶ
[3]was [4]pleasing [1]the [2]saying before all the multitude; and
ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον, ἄνδρα [w]πλήρη‖ πίστεως καὶ πνεύ-
they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and [the] [2]Spi-
ματος ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον, καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ
rit [1]Holy, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and
Τίμωνα, καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα,
Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,
6 οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι
whom they set before the apostles; and having prayed
ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. 7 καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ
they laid [2]on [3]them [1]hands. And the word of God

work be of men, it will come to nought: 39 but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

VI. And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased;

---

[l] οὐ δυνήσεσθε ye will not be able LTTr. [m] αὐτούς them GLTTrA. [n] — αὐτούς (*read* [them]) TTrA. [o] — αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW; κατηξιώθησαν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος LTTrA. [p] τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν LTTrA. [q] εἶπαν LTTrA. [r] δή indeed L; δέ but T. [s] — ἀδελφοί L. [t] — ἁγίου GLTTrA. [v] καταστήσωμεν we may appoint EW. [w] πλήρης L.

and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. 9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, 13 and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

VII. Then said the high priest, Are these things so? 2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, 3 and said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and

ηὔξανεν, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱε-
increased, and [6]was [7]multiplied [1]the [2]number [3]of [4]the [5]disciples in Je-
ρουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολύς-τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον
rusalem exceedingly, and a great multitude of the priests were obedient
τῇ πίστει.
to the faith.

8 *Στέφανος-δὲ πλήρης* [x]*πίστεως*‖ *καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει*
And Stephen, full of faith and power, wrought
τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. 9 *ἀνέστησαν-δέ*
wonders and [2]signs [1]great among the people. And arose
τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς [y]*τῆς λεγομένης*‖ *Λιβερτίνων,*
certain of those of the synagogue called Libertines,
καὶ Κυρηναίων, καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας
and of Cyrenians, and of Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia
[z]*καὶ Ἀσίας,*‖ [a]*συζητοῦντες*‖ *τῷ Στεφάνῳ·* 10 *καὶ οὐκ-ἴσχυον*
and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able
ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. 11 *τότε*
to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke. Then
ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας, λέγοντας, Ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦν-
they suborned men, saying, We have heard him speaking
τος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς [b]*Μωσῆν*‖ *καὶ τὸν θεόν.* 12 *Συν-*
[2]words [1]blasphemous against Moses and God. [2]They
εκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς
[3]stirred [4]up [1]and the people and the elders and the
γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἤγαγον
scribes, and coming upon they seized him, and brought
εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, 13 *ἔστησάν-τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς,*
[him] to the sanhedrim, And they set [2]witnesses [1]false,
λέγοντας, Ὁ-ἄνθρωπος-οὗτος οὐ-παύεται [c]*ῥήματα βλάσφημα*
saying, This man does not cease [3]words [2]blasphemous
λαλῶν‖ *κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου* [d]*τούτου*‖ *καὶ τοῦ νόμου.*
[1]speaking against [3]place [2]holy [1]this and the law;
14 *ἀκηκόαμεν-γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζω-*
for we have heard him saying, That [2]Jesus [3]the [4]Naza-
ραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν-τόπον-τοῦτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ
ræan [1]this will destroy this place, and will change the
ἔθη ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. 15 *Καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς*
customs which [2]delivered [3]to [4]us [1]Moses. And looking intently on
αὐτὸν [e]*ἅπαντες*‖ *οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ* [f]*εἶδον*‖ *τὸ*
him all who sat in the sanhedrim saw
πρόσωπον-αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.
his face as [the] face of an angel.

7 *Εἶπεν-δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεύς, Εἰ* [g]*ἄρα*‖ *ταῦτα οὕτως* [h]*ἔχει*‖;
And [4]said [1]the [2]high [3]priest, [6]Then [7]these [8]things [9]so [5]are?
2 *Ὁ-δὲ ἔφη, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ θεὸς*
And he said, Men brethren and fathers, hearken. The God
τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ-πατρὶ-ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσο-
of glory appeared to our father Abraham being in Meso-
ποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαῤῥάν, 3 *καὶ εἶπεν*
potamia, before [2]dwelt [1]he in Charran, and said
πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς-γῆς-σου καὶ [i]*ἐκ*‖ *τῆς συγγενείας*
to him, Go out from thy land and from [2]kindred

---

[x] *χάριτος* of grace GLTTrAW. [y] *τῶν λεγομένων* T. [z] — *καὶ Ἀσίας* L. [a] *συνζητοῦντες* LTTrA. [b] *Μωϋσῆν* GLTTrAW. [c] — *βλάσφημα* GLTTrAW; *λαλῶν ῥήματα* TTr. [d] — *τούτου* (*read* the holy place) GLTTrAW. [e] *πάντες* LTTr. [f] *εἶδαν* Tr. [g] — *ἄρα* LTTr[A]. [h] — *ἔχει* (*read* [are]) W. [i] — *ἐκ* [L]Tr[A].

σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς [k] γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω. 4 Τότε ἐξελθὼν
[1]thy and come into land which to thee I will shew. Then going out

ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατῴκησεν ἐν Χαῤῥάν, κἀκεῖθεν
from [the] land of Chaldeans, he dwelt in Charran, and thence

μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν.πατέρα.αὐτοῦ, μετῴκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς
after [3]died [1]his [2]father, he removed him into

τὴν.γῆν.ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε· 5 καὶ οὐκ
this land in which ye now dwell. And [3]not

ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα.ποδός·
[1]he [2]did give to him an inheritance in it, not even a foot's tread;

καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο [l]αὐτῷ δοῦναι‖ εἰς κατάσχεσιν [m]αὐτήν,‖ καὶ
and promised to him to give [2]for [3]a [4]possession [1]it, and

τῷ.σπέρματι.αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ.ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου.
to his seed after him, there not being to him a child.

6 ἐλάλησεν.δὲ οὕτως ὁ θεός, Ὅτι ἔσται τὸ.σπέρμα.αὐτοῦ
And [2]spoke [3]thus [1]God: That [3]shall [4]be [1]his [2]seed

πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ
a sojourner in a [2]land [1]strange, and they will enslave it and

κακώσουσιν ἔτη τετρακόσια. 7 καὶ τὸ ἔθνος ᾧ [n]ἐὰν‖
ill-treat [it] [3]years [1]four [2]hundred; and the nation to which

[o]δουλεύσωσιν,‖ κρινῶ ἐγώ, [p]εἶπεν ὁ θεός·‖ καὶ μετὰ
they may be in bondage will [2]judge [1]I, said God; and after

ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται καὶ λατρεύσουσίν μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ
these things they shall come forth and serve me in place

τούτῳ. 8 Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως
[1]this. And he gave to him a covenant of circumcision; and thus

ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ
he begat Isaac, and circumcised him the [2]day

ὀγδόῃ· καὶ [q]ὁ‖ Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ [q]ὁ‖ Ἰακὼβ τοὺς
[1]eighth; and Isaac [begat] Jacob, and Jacob the

δώδεκα πατριάρχας. 9 καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν
twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, envying

Ἰωσὴφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ θεὸς μετ'
Joseph, sold [him] into Egypt. And [2]was [1]God with

αὐτοῦ, 10 καὶ [r]ἐξείλετο‖ αὐτὸν ἐκ πασῶν τῶν.θλίψεων.αὐτοῦ,
him, and delivered him out of all his tribulations,

καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν [s]ἐναντίον‖ Φαραὼ βασι-
and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king

λέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπ-
of Egypt, and he appointed him ruler over Egypt

τον καὶ [t]ὅλον τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ. 11 ἦλθεν.δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην
and [2]whole [1]his house. But [3]came [1]a [2]famine upon [2]whole

τὴν [v]γῆν Αἰγύπτου‖ καὶ Χαναάν, καὶ θλίψις μεγάλη· καὶ
[1]the land of Egypt and Canaan, and [2]tribulation [1]great, and

οὐχ.[w]εὕρισκον‖ χορτάσματα οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν. 12 ἀκούσας.δὲ
[3]did [4]not [5]find [6]sustenance [1]our [2]fathers. But [2]having [3]heard

Ἰακὼβ ὄντα [x]σῖτα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,‖ ἐξαπέστειλεν τοὺς πατέρας
[1]Jacob [5]was [4]corn in Egypt, sent forth [2]fathers

ἡμῶν πρῶτον· 13 καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ [y]ἀνεγνωρίσθη‖ Ἰωσὴφ
[1]our first; and at the second time was made known Joseph

τοῖς.ἀδελφοῖς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερὸν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος
to his brethren, and [2]known [1]became to Pharaoh the family

come into the land which I shall shew thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. 5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years. 7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pha-

---

[k] + τὴν the LTTrAW. [l] δοῦναι αὐτῷ LTTrA; δοῦναι αὐτὴν to give it W. [m] αὐτῷ to him W. [n] ἂν LTr. [o] δουλεύσουσιν they will be in bondage TTrA. [p] ὁ θεὸς εἶπεν LTTrAW. [q] — ὁ LTTrA. [r] ἐξείλατο GLTTrAW. [s] ἔναντι T. [t] + ἐφ' over T. [v] Αἴγυπτον (*read* over all Egypt) LTTrA. [w] ηὕρισκον TrA. [x] σιτία εἰς Αἴγυπτον LTTrAW. [y] ἐγνωρίσθη Tr.

raoh. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 16 and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. 20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26 And the

[z]τοῦ‖ [a]'Ιωσήφ.‖ 14 ἀποστείλας.δὲ 'Ιωσὴφ μετεκαλέσατο [b]τὸν
of Joseph. And having sent Joseph he called for

πατέρα.αὐτοῦ 'Ιακώβ,‖ καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν.συγγένειαν.[c]αὐτοῦ,‖ ἐν
his father Jacob, and all his kindred, in

ψυχαῖς ἑβδομήκοντα πέντε. 15 [d]κατέβη.δὲ‖ 'Ιακὼβ εἰς Αἴγυπ-
[3]souls [1]seventy [2]five. And went down Jacob into Egypt

τον, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν· 16 καὶ
and died, he and our fathers, and

μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι [e]ὃ‖
were carried over to Sychem, and were placed in the tomb which

ὠνήσατο 'Αβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν [f]'Εμμὸρ‖
[2]bought [1]Abraham for a sum of money from the sons of Emmor

[g]τοῦ‖ [h]Συχέμ. 17 Καθὼς.δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγ-
of Sychem. But as drew near the time of the pro-

γελίας ἧς [i]ὤμοσεν‖ ὁ θεὸς τῷ 'Αβραάμ, ηὔξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ
mise which [2]swore [1]God to Abraham, [3]increased [1]the [2]people and

ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, 18 [k]ἄχρις‖ οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς
multiplied in Egypt, until arose [2]king

ἕτερος,[l] ὃς οὐκ.ᾔδει τὸν 'Ιωσήφ. 19 οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος
[1]another, who knew not Joseph. He having dealt subtilly with

τὸ.γένος.ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσεν τοὺς.πατέρας.[m]ἡμῶν,‖ τοῦ ποιεῖν
our race, ill-treated our fathers, making

[n]ἔκθετα τὰ.βρέφη‖.αὐτῶν εἰς.τὸ μὴ.ζωογονεῖσθαι. 20 'Εν ᾧ
[3]exposed [1]their [2]babes that they might not live. In which

καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη [o]Μωσῆς,‖ καὶ ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ θεῷ· ὃς ἀνε-
time was born Moses, and was beautiful to God; who was

τράφη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ.πατρὸς.[p]αὐτοῦ.‖
brought up [2]months [1]three in the house of his father.

21 [q]ἐκτεθέντα.δὲ αὐτόν,‖ [r]ἀνείλετο‖ αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραώ,
And [2]being [3]exposed [1]he, took up him the daughter of Pharaoh,

καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐτὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. 22 καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη
and brought up him for herself for a son. And [2]was [3]instructed

[o]Μωσῆς‖ [s]πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν.δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν
[1]Moses in all [the] wisdom of [the] Egyptians, and he was mighty in

λόγοις καὶ [t]ἐν‖ ἔργοις[v]. 23 'Ως.δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ [w]τεσ-
words and in deeds. And when was fulfilled to him [3]of

σαρακονταετὴς‖ χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν.καρδίαν.αὐτοῦ ἐπι-
[4]forty [5]years [1]a [2]period, it came into his heart to

σκέψασθαι τοὺς.ἀδελφοὺς.αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱοὺς 'Ισραήλ. 24 καὶ
look upon his brethren the sons of Israel; and

ἰδών τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἠμύνατο καὶ ἐποίησεν.ἐκδίκησιν
seeing a certain one being wronged, he defended [him] and avenged

τῷ καταπονουμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον. 25 ἐνόμιζεν.δὲ
him being oppressed, having smitten the Egyptian. For he thought

συνιέναι τοὺς.ἀδελφοὺς.[x]αὐτοῦ‖ ὅτι ὁ θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς
[3]would [4]understand [1]his [2]brethren that God by [2]hand

αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν [y]αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν.‖ οἱ.δὲ οὐ.συνῆκαν.
[1]his is giving them salvation. But they understood not.

---

[z] — τοῦ LTTrA. [a] αὐτοῦ (*read* his family) T. [b] 'Ιακὼβ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ LTTrAW. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) GLTTrA. [d] καὶ κατέβη LTTrAW. [e] ᾧ GLTTrAW. [f] 'Εμμὼρ LTTrAW. [g] — τοῦ TTr. [h] + ἐν in LTTr. [i] ὡμολόγησεν promised LTTrAW. [k] ἄχρι LTTrA. [l] + ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον over Egypt LTTr. [m] — ἡμῶν (*read* the fathers) LTTrA. [n] τὰ βρέφη ἔκθετα LTTrA. [o] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [p] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) GLTTrAW. [q] ἐκτεθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [r] ἀνείλατο GLTTrAW. [s] + ἐν in (*read* πάσῃ all) TTrAW. [t] — ἐν LTTrA. [v] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his deeds) GLTTrAW. [w] τεσσερακονταετὴς TTrA. [x] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) TTr[A]. [y] σωτηρίαν αὐτοῖς LTTrAW.

26 τῇ.[z]τε‖ ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις, καὶ
And on the following day he appeared to those who were contending, and
[a]συνήλασεν‖ αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπών, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί ἐστε
urged them to peace, saying, Men [3]brethren [2]are
[b]ὑμεῖς· [c]ἱνατί‖ ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; 27 Ὁ.δὲ ἀδικῶν
[1]ye, why wrong ye one another? But he who was wronging [his]
τὸν πλησίον ἀπώσατο αὐτόν, εἰπών, Τίς σε κατέστησεν
neighbour thrust away him, saying, Who [2]thee [1]appointed
ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' [d]ἡμᾶς‖; 28 μὴ ἀνελεῖν με
ruler and judge over us? To put to death me
σὺ θέλεις, ὃν.τρόπον ἀνεῖλες [e]χθὲς‖ τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;
[2]thou [1]wishest, in the way thou puttest to death yesterday the Egyptian?
29 Ἔφυγεν.δὲ [f]Μωσῆς‖ ἐν τῷ.λόγῳ.τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο
And [2]fled [1]Moses at this saying, and became
πάροικος ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο.
a sojourner in [the] land of Madiam, where he begat [2]sons [1]two.
30 Καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν [g]τεσσαράκοντα‖ ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν
And [3]being [4]fulfilled [2]years [1]forty appeared to him in
τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινᾶ ἄγγελος [h]κυρίου‖ ἐν φλογὶ
the desert of the Mount Sina an angel of [the] Lord in a flame
πυρὸς βάτου. 31 ὁ.δὲ.[f]Μωσῆς‖ ἰδὼν [i]ἐθαύμασεν‖ τὸ
of fire of a bush. And Moses seeing [it] wondered at the
ὅραμα· προσερχομένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ
vision; and [2]coming [3]near [1]he to consider [it], there was a voice
κυρίου [k]πρὸς αὐτόν,‖ 32 Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς τῶν.πατέρων.σου,
of [the] Lord to him, I [am] the God of thy fathers,
ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [l]ὁ θεὸς‖ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ [l]ὁ θεὸς‖ Ἰακώβ.
the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.
Ἔντρομος.δὲ γενόμενος [f]Μωσῆς‖ οὐκ.ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι.
And [4]trembling [2]having [3]become [1]Moses he durst not consider [it].
33 εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος, Λῦσον τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν
And [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]Lord, Loose the sandal of [2]feet
σου· ὁ.γὰρ τόπος [m]ἐν‖ ᾧ ἕστηκας, γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. 34 ἰδὼν
[1]thy, for the place on which thou standest, [3]ground [2]holy [1]is. Seeing,
εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ.λαοῦ.μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ
I saw the ill-treatment of my people in Egypt, and
στεναγμοῦ.[n]αὐτῶν‖ ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς·
their groaning heard, and came down to take [2]out [1]them;
καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, [o]ἀποστελῶ‖ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον. 35 Τοῦτον τὸν
and now come, I will send thee to Egypt. This
Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρνήσαντο εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρ-
Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who [2]thee [1]appointed ru-
χοντα καὶ δικαστήν; τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς [p] ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτὴν
ler and judge? him God [2as] [3]ruler [4]and [5]deliverer
[q]ἀπέστειλεν ἐν‖ χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ
[1]sent by [the] hand of [the] angel who appeared to him in the
βάτῳ. 36 οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ
bush. This one led out them, having wrought wonders and
σημεῖα ἐν [r]γῇ‖ [s]Αἰγύπτου‖ καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσσῃ,
signs in [the] land of Egypt and in [the] Red Sea,

next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? 29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 32 *saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wil-

---

[z] δὲ EGW. [a] συνήλλασσεν LTTrW. [b] — ὑμεῖς (*read* ἐστε ye are) LTTr[A]W. [c] ἵνα τί LTrA. [d] ἡμῶν LTTrW. [e] ἐχθὲς LTTrA. [f] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [g] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [h] — κυρίου LTTrA. [i] ἐθαύμαζεν GTAW. [k] — πρὸς αὐτόν LTTrA. [l] — ὁ θεὸς LTTrA. [m] ἐφ' LTTrA. [n] αὐτοῦ (*read* [their]) LTr. [o] ἀποστείλω LTTrAW. [p] + καὶ both LT[Tr]A. [q] ἀπέσταλκεν σὺν has sent with LTTrAW. [r] τῇ (*read* in Egypt) LTr. [s] Αἰγύπτῳ GLTTrA.

derness forty years.
37 This is that Moses,
which said unto the
children of Israel,
A prophet shall the
Lord your God raise
up unto you of your
brethren, like unto me;
him shall ye hear.
38 This is he, that was
in the church in the
wilderness with the
angel which spake to
him in the mount
Sina, and *with* our fa-
thers: who received
the lively oracles to
give unto us: 39 to
whom our fathers
would not obey, but
thrust *him* from
them, and in their
hearts turned back
again into Egypt,
40 saying unto Aaron,
Make us gods to go
before us: for *as for*
this Moses, which
brought us out of the
land of Egypt, we wot
not what is become of
him. 41 And they made
a calf in those days,
and offered sacrifice
unto the idol, and re-
joiced in the works
of their own hands.
42 Then God turned,
and gave them up to
worship the host of
heaven; as it is writ-
ten in the book of the
prophets, O ye house
of Israel, have ye of-
fered to me slain beasts
and sacrifices *by the
space of* forty years in
the wilderness? 43 Yea,
ye took up the ta-
bernacle of Moloch,
and the star of your
god Remphan, figures
which ye made to wor-
ship them: and I will
carry you away beyond
Babylon. 44 Our fa-
thers had the taber-
nacle of witness in the
wilderness, as he had
appointed, speaking
unto Moses, that he
should make it accor-
ding to the fashion
that he had seen.
45 Which also our fa-
thers that came after
brought in with Jesus
into the possession of
the Gentiles, whom
God drave out before
the face of our fathers,

καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη [v]τεσσαράκοντα· 37 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
and in the wilderness [2]years [1]forty. This is the
Μωϋσῆς ὁ [w]εἰπὼν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραήλ, Προφήτην ὑμῖν
Moses who said to the sons of Israel, A prophet to you
ἀναστήσει [x]κύριος ὁ θεὸς [y]ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν
[5]will [6]raise [7]up [[1]the] [2]Lord [4]God [3]your from among [2]brethren
ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· [z]αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε. 38 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενό-
[1]your like me, him ye shall hear. This is he who was
μενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ
in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel who
λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ, καὶ τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν,
spoke to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers;
ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν· 39 ᾧ οὐκ.ἠθέλησαν
who received [2]oracles [1]living to give to us: to whom [3]would [4]not
ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν, [a]ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο, καὶ
[6]subject [5]be [1]our [2]fathers, but thrust [him] away, and
ἐστράφησαν [b]ταῖς.καρδίαις.αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, 40 εἰπόντες
turned back their hearts to Egypt, saying
τῷ Ἀαρών, Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἳ προπορεύσονται ἡμῶν·
to Aaron, Make us gods who shall go before us;
ὁ γὰρ [c]Μωσῆς οὗτος ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπ-
for [2]Moses [1]that who brought [2]out [1]us from [the] land of Egypt,
του, οὐκ.οἴδαμεν τί [d]γέγονεν αὐτῷ. 41 Καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν
we know not what has happened to him. And they made a calf
ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ἐκείναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ,
in those days, and offered sacrifice to the idol,
καὶ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν.χειρῶν.αὐτῶν. 42 Ἔστρεψεν
and rejoiced in the works of their hands. [3]Turned
δὲ ὁ θεὸς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ
[1]but [2]God and delivered up them to serve the host of the
οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν,
heaven; as it has been written in [the] book of the prophets,
Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη [v]τεσσαρά-
[4]Slain [5]beasts [6]and [7]sacrifices [1]did [2]ye [3]offer to me [2]years [1]forty
κοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραήλ; 43 καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν
in the wilderness, O house of Israel? And ye took up the
σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ.θεοῦ.[e]ὑμῶν [f]Ῥεμφάν,
tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan,
τοὺς τύπους οὓς ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ
the models which ye made to worship them; and I will remove
ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος. 44 Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν
you beyond Babylon. The tabernacle of the testimony was
[g]ἐν τοῖς.πατράσιν.ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο
among our fathers in the wilderness, as commanded
ὁ λαλῶν τῷ [h]Μωσῇ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον
he who spoke to Moses, to make it according to the model
ὃν ἑωράκει· 45 ἣν καὶ εἰσήγαγον διαδεξάμενοι
which he had seen; which also [7]brought [8]in [3]having [4]received [5]by [6]succession
οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν,
[1]our [2]fathers with Joshua in the taking possession of the nations,
ὧν [i]ἐξῶσεν ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν,
whom [2]drove [3]out [1]God from [the] face of our fathers,

[v] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [w] εἴπας LTTrA. [x] — κύριος LTTrA. [y] — ὑμῶν GLTTrA. [z] — αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε LTTrA. [a] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [b] + ἐν LTTrA. [c] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [d] ἐγένετο happened LTTrA. [e] — ὑμῶν (*read* the God) LTTrA. [f] Ῥεφάν Rephan LTrAW; Ῥομφάν Romphan T. [g] — ἐν (*read* to our) LTTrA. [h] Μωϋσῇ GLTTrAW. [i] ἐξέωσεν T.

ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν [l]Δαβίδ·‖ 46 ὃς εὗρεν χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
until the days of David; who found favour before
θεοῦ, καὶ ᾐτήσατο εὑρεῖν σκήνωμα τῷ [m]θεῷ‖ Ἰακώβ.
God, and asked to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob;
47 [n]Σολομῶν‖.δὲ [o]ᾠκοδόμησεν‖ αὐτῷ οἶκον. 48 Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ
but Solomon built him a house. But [4]not [1]the
ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις [p]ναοῖς‖ κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προ-
[2]Most [3]High in hand-made temples dwells; as the pro-
φήτης λέγει, 49 Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος ἡ.δὲ γῆ ὑπο-
phet says, The heaven [is] to me a throne and the earth a foot-
πόδιον τῶν.ποδῶν.μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι; λέγει
stool of my feet: what house will ye build me? says
κύριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς.καταπαύσεώς.μου; 50 οὐχὶ
[the] Lord, or what [the] place of my rest? [2]not
ἡ.χείρ.μου ἐποίησεν ταῦτα πάντα; 51 σκληροτράχηλοι καὶ
[3]my [4]hand [1]made [6]these [7]things [5]all? O stiffnecked and
ἀπερίτμητοι [q]τῇ καρδίᾳ‖ καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ πνεύματι
uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye always the Spirit
τῷ ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε, [r]ὡς‖ οἱ.πατέρες.ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑμεῖς. 52 τίνα
the Holy resist; as your fathers, also ye. Which
τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ.ἐδίωξαν οἱ.πατέρες.ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέ-
of the prophets did not [3]persecute [1]your [2]fathers? and they
κτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγείλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ
killed those who before announced concerning the coming of the
δικαίου, οὗ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς [s]γεγένησθε·‖
Just One, of whom now ye betrayers and murderers have become!
53 οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ
who received the law by [the] disposition of angels, and
οὐκ.ἐφυλάξατε.
kept [it] not.

54 Ἀκούοντες.δὲ ταῦτα διεπρίοντο ταῖς.καρδίαις.αὐτῶν,
And hearing these things they were cut to their hearts,
καὶ ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. 55 Ὑπάρχων.δὲ πλήρης
and gnashed the teeth at him. But being full
πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἶδεν
of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, having looked intently into heaven, he saw
δόξαν θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ,
[the] glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God,
56 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἰδού, θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς [t]ἀνεῳγμένους,‖ καὶ
and said, Lo, I behold the heavens opened, and
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἑστῶτα τοῦ θεοῦ.
the Son of man [2]at [3]the [4]right [5]hand [1]standing of God.
57 Κράξαντες.δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ συνέσχον τὰ.ὦτα.αὐτῶν
And crying out with a [2]voice [1]loud they held their ears
καὶ ὥρμησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν, 58 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες
and rushed with one accord upon him, and having cast [him]
ἔξω τῆς πόλεως ἐλιθοβόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο
out of the city they stoned [him]. And the witnesses laid aside
τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου
their garments at the feet of a young man called
Σαύλου. 59 καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον
Saul. And they stoned Stephen, invoking
καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ.πνεῦμά.μου. 60 θεὶς.δὲ
and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And having bowed

unto the days of David; 46 who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him an house. 48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand made all these things? 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 and cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet whose name was Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled

[l] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυῖδ GW. [m] οἴκῳ house LT. [n] Σαλωμὼν T. [o] οἰκοδόμησεν Tr. [p] — ναοῖς (*read* [places]) GLTTrAW. [q] καρδίαις hearts LTTr; ταῖς καρδίαις W. [r] καθὼς L. [s] ἐγένεσθε became LTTrAW. [t] διηνοιγμένους LTTrAW.

down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. VIII. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him. 3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the

τὰ γόνατα ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ.στήσῃς αὐτοῖς
the knees he cried with a [2]voice [1]loud, Lord, lay not to them
[v]τὴν.ἁμαρτίαν.ταύτην.|| Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη.
this sin. And this having said he fell asleep.
8 Σαῦλος.δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ.
And Saul was consenting to the killing of him.
Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν
And took place on that day a [2]persecution [1]great against the
ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες.[w]τε|| διεσπάρησαν
assembly which [was] in Jerusalem, and all were scattered
κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ [x]Σαμαρείας|| πλὴν τῶν
throughout the countries of Judæa and Samaria except the
ἀποστόλων. 2 συνεκόμισαν.δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς,
apostles. And [3]buried [4]Stephen [2]men [1]pious,
καὶ [y]ἐποιήσαντο|| κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. 3 Σαῦλος.δὲ
and made [2]lamentation [1]great over him. But Saul
ἐλυμαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ.τοὺς.οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος,
was ravaging the assembly, [2]house [3]by [4]house [1]entering,
σύρων.τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακήν.
and dragging men and women delivered [them] up to prison.
4 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διῆλθον, εὐαγγελιζό-
They who therefore had been scattered passed through, announcing the
μενοι τὸν λόγον. 5 Φίλιππος.δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς [z]πόλιν
glad tidings— the word. And Philip, going down to a city
τῆς [x]Σαμαρείας|| ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν χριστόν. 6 προσεῖχόν
of Samaria, proclaimed to them the Christ; [4]gave [5]heed
[a]τε|| οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμο-
[1]and [2]the [3]crowds to the things spoken by Philip with
θυμαδόν, ἐν.τῷ.ἀκούειν.αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ
one accord, when they heard and saw the signs which
ἐποίει. 7 [b]πολλῶν||.γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκά-
he did. For of many of those who had spirits un-
θαρτα, βοῶντα [c]μεγάλῃ φωνῇ ἐξήρχετο·|| πολλοὶ.δὲ
clean, [4]crying [5]with [6]a [7]loud [8]voice [1]they [2]went [3]out; and many
παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν. 8 [d]καὶ ἐγένετο
having been paralysed and lame were healed. And [3]was
χαρὰ μεγάλη|| ἐν τῇ.πόλει.ἐκείνῃ.
[2]joy [1]great in that city.
9 Ἀνὴρ.δέ.τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προϋπῆρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει
But a certain man, by name Simon, was formerly in the city
μαγεύων καὶ [e]ἐξιστῶν|| τὸ ἔθνος τῆς [x]Σαμαρείας,|| λέγων
using magic arts and amazing the nation of Samaria, saying
εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν· 10 ᾧ προσεῖχον πάντες
[2]to [3]be [4]some [1]himself great one. To whom [2]were [3]giving [4]heed [1]all
ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις
from small to great, saying, This one is the power
τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ [f]μεγάλη. 11 Προσεῖχον.δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ
of God which [is] great. And they were giving heed to him, because
τὸ.ἱκανῷ χρόνῳ ταῖς [g]μαγείαις|| ἐξεστακέναι αὐτούς.
that for a long time with the magic arts [he] had amazed them.
12 Ὅτε.δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ
But when they believed Philip announcing the glad tidings—

---

[v] ταύτην τὴν ἁμαρτίαν LTTrAW. [w] δὲ LTTrA; — τε T. [x] Σαμαρίας T. [y] ἐποίησαν LTTrAW. [z] + τὴν the (city) LT. [a] δὲ LTTrAW. [b] πολλοὶ LTTrA. [c] φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξήρχοντο (ἐξήρχετο G) GLTTrAW. [d] ἐγένετο δὲ πολλὴ χαρὰ LTTrA. [e] ἐξιστάνων LTTrA. [f] + καλουμένη called GLTTrAW. [g] μαγίαις T.

[h]τὰ[||] περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος
the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name

[i]τοῦ[||] Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες.τε καὶ γυναῖκες.
of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 ὁ.δὲ.Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσεν, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν
And Simon also himself believed, and having been baptized was

προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ· θεωρῶν τε [k]σημεῖα καὶ δυνά-
steadfastly continuing with Philip; [2]beholding [1]and signs and [2]works [3]of

μεις μεγάλας γινομένας,[||] ἐξίστατο. 14 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ οἱ
[4]power [1]great being done, was amazed. And [8]having [9]heard [1]the

ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπόστολοι ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ [l]Σαμάρεια[||] τὸν
[3]in [4]Jerusalem [2]apostles that [2]had [3]received [1]Samaria the

λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς [m]τὸν[||] Πέτρον καὶ
word of God, they sent to them Peter and

[n]Ἰωάννην·[||] 15 οἵτινες καταβάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ
John; who having come down prayed for

αὐτῶν, ὅπως λάβωσιν πνεῦμα ἅγιον. 16 [o]οὔπω[||].γὰρ
them, that they might receive [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy; for not yet

ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκός, μόνον.δὲ βεβαπ-
was he upon any (*lit.* no one) of them fallen, but only [3]bap-

τισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 17 τότε
tized [1]they [2]were to the name of the Lord Jesus. Then

[p]ἐπετίθουν[||] τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον πνεῦμα
they laid hands upon them, and they received [the] [2]Spirit

ἅγιον. 18 [q]Θεασάμενος[||].δὲ ὁ Σίμων ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως
[1]Holy. But [2]having [3]seen [1]Simon that by the laying on

τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδοται τὸ πνεῦμα [r]τὸ ἅγιον,[||]
of the hands of the apostles was given the Spirit the Holy,

προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα, 19 λέγων, Δότε κἀμοὶ τὴν
he offered to them riches, saying, Give also to me

ἐξουσίαν.ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ.[s]ἂν[||] ἐπιθῶ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμ-
this authority, that on whomsoever I may lay hands, he may re-

βάνῃ πνεῦμα ἅγιον. 20 Πέτρος.δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν,
ceive [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy. But Peter said to him,

Τὸ.ἀργύριόν.σου σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπώλειαν· ὅτι τὴν
Thy money with thee may it be to destruction, because the

δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων κτᾶσθαι. 21 οὐκ
gift of God thou didst think by riches to be obtained. [3]Not

ἔστιν σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ.λόγῳ.τούτῳ· ἡ.γὰρ
[1]there [2]is to thee part nor lot in this matter; for the

καρδία σου οὐκ.ἔστιν εὐθεῖα [t]ἐνώπιον[||] τοῦ θεοῦ. 22 μετανόη-
heart of thee is not right before God. Repent

σον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς.κακίας.σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι [v]τοῦ θεοῦ,[||]
therefore of [2]thy [3]wickedness [1]this, and supplicate God,

εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεταί σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς.καρδίας.σου. 23 εἰς
if indeed may be forgiven to thee the thought of thy heart; [2]in

γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας ὁρῶ σε
[1]for a gall of bitterness and a bond of unrighteousness I see thee

ὄντα. 24 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ
to be. And [2]answering [1]Simon said, Supplicate ye on behalf

ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὧν
of me to the Lord, so that nothing may come upon me of which

kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. 23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity. 24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

---

[h] — τὰ LTTrAW. [i] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [k] δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα γινόμενα GW. [l] Σαμαρία T. [m] — τὸν LTTrAW. [n] Ἰωάνην Tr. [o] οὐδέπω LTTrAW. [p] ἐπετίθεσαν LTTrA. [q] ἰδὼν GLTTrAW. [r] — τὸ ἅγιον T[Tr]A. [s] ἐὰν EGLTTrAW. [t] ἔναντι GLTTrAW. [v] τοῦ κυρίου the Lord LTTrAW.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28 was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. 32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: 33 in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same

εἰρήκατε. 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλή-
ye have spoken. They therefore having earnestly testified and having
σαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, [w]ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς [x]Ἱερουσαλήμ,
spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem,
πολλάς.τε κώμας τῶν [y]Σαμαρειτῶν [z]εὐηγγελίσαντο.
and [to] many villages of the Samaritans announced the glad tidings.

26 Ἄγγελος.δὲ κυρίου ἐλάλησεν πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων,
But an angel of [the] Lord spoke to Philip, saying,
Ἀνάστηθι καὶ [a]πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν
Rise up and go towards [the] south, on the way
τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη
which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza: the same
ἐστὶν ἔρημος. 27 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ
is desert. And having risen up he went. And lo, a man
Αἰθίοψ εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης [b]τῆς βασιλίσσης
an Ethiopian, a eunuch, one in power under Candace the queen
Αἰθιόπων, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς.γάζης.αὐτῆς, [c]ὃς
of [the] Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who
ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, 28 ἦν.τε ὑποστρέφων
had come [3]to [4]worship [1]to [2]Jerusalem, and was returning
καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ.ἅρματος.αὐτοῦ, [d]καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκεν [e]
and sitting in his chariot, and he was reading
τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν. 29 εἶπεν.δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ,
the prophet Esaias. And said the Spirit to Philip,
Πρόσελθε καὶ κολλήθητι τῷ.ἅρματι.τούτῳ. 30 Προσδραμὼν.δὲ
Go near and join thyself to this chariot. And running up
ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος [f]τὸν προφήτην
Philip heard him reading the prophet
Ἡσαΐαν, καὶ εἶπεν, [g]Ἆρά.γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις;
Esaias, and said, [3]Then [1]dost [2]thou know what thou readest?
31 Ὁ.δὲ εἶπεν, Πῶς.γὰρ ἂν.δυναίμην ἐὰν.μή τις [h]ὁδη-
But he said, [No,] for how should I be able unless some one should
γήσῃ με; Παρεκάλεσέν.τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι
guide me? And he besought Philip having come up to sit
σὺν αὐτῷ. 32 ἡ.δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἣν ἀνεγίνωσκεν
with him. And the passage of the scripture which he was reading
ἦν αὕτη, Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη, καὶ ὡς ἀμνὸς
was this, As a sheep to slaughter he was led, and as a lamb
ἐναντίον τοῦ [i]κείροντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος, οὕτως οὐκ.ἀνοίγει
before him who shears him [is] dumb, thus he opens not
τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ. 33 ἐν τῇ.ταπεινώσει.[k]αὐτοῦ ἡ.κρίσις.αὐτοῦ
his mouth. In his humiliation his judgment
ἤρθη, τὴν.[l]δὲ γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; ὅτι
was taken away, and the generation of him who shall declare? for
αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ.ζωὴ.αὐτοῦ. 34 Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος
is taken from the earth his life. And answering the eunuch
τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπεν, Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης
[2]to [3]Philip [1]said, I pray thee, concerning whom [2]the [3]prophet
λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου.τινός;
[1]says this? concerning himself, or concerning some other?
35 Ἀνοίξας.δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος
And [2]having [3]opened [1]Philip his mouth, and having begun

---

[w] ὑπέστρεφον were returning LTTrAW. [x] Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrA. [y] Σαμαριτῶν T. [z] εὐηγγελίζοντο were announcing the glad tidings LTTrAW. [a] πορεύθητι L. [b] — τῆς LTTrAW. [c] — ὃς LT[Tr]. [d] — καὶ LT[Tr]W. [e] + τε, and L. [f] Ἡσαΐαν τὸν προφήτην LTTrA. [g] ἆράγε GT. [h] ὁδηγήσει shall guide TTr. [i] κείραντος TA. [k] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the humiliation) LTTr. [l] — δὲ and LTTr[A].

ἀπὸ τῆς.γραφῆς.ταύτης, εὐηγγελίσατο.αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰη-
from this scripture, announced to him the glad tidings— Je-
σοῦν. 36 ὡς.δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἦλθον ἐπί
sus. And as they were going along the way, they came upon
τι ὕδωρ· καί φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος, Ἰδοὺ ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει
a certain water, and [3]says [1]the [2]eunuch, Behold water; what hinders
με βαπτισθῆναι; 37 [n]Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ
me to be baptized? And [2]said [1]Philip, If thou believest from
ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. Ἀποκριθεὶς.δὲ εἶπεν, Πιστεύω
[2]whole [1]the heart, it is lawful. And answering he said, I believe
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν χριστόν.‖ 38 Καὶ ἐκέλευ-
[5]the [6]Son [7]of [8]God [3]to [4]be [1]Jesus [2]Christ. And he com-
σεν στῆναι τὸ ἅρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς
manded [3]to [4]stand [5]still [1]the [2]chariot. And they went down both to
τὸ ὕδωρ, ὅ.τε.Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν.
the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 ὅτε.δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος πνεῦμα κυρίου
But when they came up out of the water [the] Spirit of [the] Lord
ἥρπασεν τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ
caught away Philip, and [3]saw [4]him [5]no [6]longer [1]the
εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο.γὰρ τὴν.ὁδὸν.αὐτοῦ χαίρων. 40 Φίλιππος
[2]eunuch, for he went his way rejoicing. [2]Philip
δὲ εὑρέθη εἰς Ἄζωτον· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγ-
[1]but was found at Azotus, and passing through he announced the
γελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ.ἐλθεῖν.αὐτὸν εἰς
glad tidings [to] [2]the [3]cities [1]all, till he came to
[o]Καισάρειαν.‖
Cæsarea.

9 Ὁ.δὲ.Σαῦλος ἔτι [p]ἐμπνέων‖ ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόνου εἰς
But Saul, still breathing out threatenings and slaughter towards
τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ 2 ᾐτήσατο
the disciples of the Lord, having come to the high priest asked
παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγάς,
from him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues,
ὅπως [q]ἐάν‖ τινας εὕρῃ [r]τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας‖ ἄνδρας.τε καὶ
so that if any he found [2]of [3]the [4]way [1]being both men and
γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 3 ἐν.δὲ
women, having bound he might bring [them] to Jerusalem. But in
τῷ πορεύεσθαι ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίζειν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, [s]καὶ
proceeding it came to pass he drew near to Damascus, and
ἐξαίφνης‖ [t]περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν‖ φῶς [v]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ·
suddenly shone round about him a light from the heaven,
4 καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἤκουσεν φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ,
and having fallen on the earth he heard a voice saying to him,
Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; 5 Εἶπεν.δέ, Τίς εἶ[w],
Saul, Saul, why me dost thou persecute? And he said, Who art thou,
κύριε; Ὁ.δὲ [x]κύριος εἶπεν,‖ Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς [y] ὃν σὺ
Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou
διώκεις· [z]σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν.
persecutest. [It is] hard for thee against [the] goads to kick.
6 Τρέμων.τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπεν, Κύριε, τί με θέλεις
And trembling and astonished he said, Lord, What me desirest thou

scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

IX. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to

---

[n] — *verse* 37 GLTTrA. [o] Καισαρίαν T. [p] ἐνπνέων T. [q] ἄν T. [r] ὄντας τῆς ὁδοῦ, T. [s] ἐξαίφνης τε LTTrAW. [t] περιέστραψεν αὐτὸν B; αὐτὸν περιέ- L; αὐτὸν περιή- TTrAW. [v] ἐκ out of LTTrW. [w] + [σύ] A. [x] — κύριος εἶπεν (*read* he [said]) LTTrAW. [y] + ὁ Ναζωραῖος the Nazarene [L]W. [z] — σκληρόν .... πρὸς αὐτόν (*verse* 6) GLTTrAW.

do? And the Lord
said unto him, Arise,
and go into the city,
and it shall be told
thee what thou must
do. 7 And the men
which journeyed with
him stood speechless,
hearing a voice, but
seeing no man. 8 And
Saul arose from the
earth; and when his
eyes were opened, he
saw no man: but they
led him by the hand,
and brought *him* into
Damascus. 9 And he
was three days with-
out sight, and neither
did eat nor drink.
10 And there was a
certain disciple at Da-
mascus, named Ana-
nias; and to him said
the Lord in a vision,
Ananias. And he said,
Behold, I *am here*,
Lord. 11 And the
Lord *said* unto him,
Arise, and go into the
street which is called
Straight, and inquire
in the house of Judas
for *one* called Saul, of
Tarsus: for, behold, he
prayeth, 12 and hath
seen in a vision a man
named Ananias com-
ing in, and putting
his hand on him, that
he might receive his
sight. 13 Then Ananias
answered, Lord, I have
heard by many of this
man, how much evil he
hath done to thy saints
at Jerusalem: 14 and
here he hath authority
from the chief priests
to bind all that call on
thy name. 15 But the
Lord said unto him,
Go thy way: for he is
a chosen vessel unto
me, to bear my name
before the Gentiles,
and kings, and the
children of Israel:
16 for I will shew him
how great things he
must suffer for my
name's sake. 17 And
Ananias went his way,
and entered into the
house; and putting his
hands on him said,
Brother Saul, the Lord,

ποιῆσαι; Καὶ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν,‖ [a]*'Ανάστηθι καὶ*
to do? And the Lord [said] to him, Rise up and
εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεταί σοι [b]*τί*‖ *σε δεῖ*
enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thee it behoves
ποιεῖν. 7 *Οἱ.δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἱστήκεισαν*
to do. But the men who were travelling with him stood
[c]*ἐννεοί,*‖ *ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς μηδένα.δὲ θεωροῦντες.*
speechless, hearing indeed the voice but no one seeing.
8 *ἠγέρθη.δὲ* [d]*ὁ*‖ *Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς·* [e]*ἀνεῳγμένων*‖*.δὲ τῶν*
And rose up Saul from the earth, and having been opened
ὀφθαλμῶν.αὐτοῦ [f]*οὐδένα*‖ *ἔβλεπεν. χειραγωγοῦντες.δὲ αὐτὸν*
his eyes no one he saw. But leading [2]by [3]the [4]hand [1]him
εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. 9 *καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέ-*
they brought [him] to Damascus. And he was [2]days [1]three not see-
πων, καὶ οὐκ.ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. 10 *Ἦν.δέ τις μαθητὴς*
ing, and did not eat nor drink. And there was a certain disciple
ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι 'Ανανίας· καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν [g]*ὁ κύριος*
in Damascus by name Ananias. And [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]Lord
ἐν ὁράματι,‖ *'Ανανία. 'Ο.δὲ εἶπεν, 'Ιδοὺ ἐγώ, κύριε.*
in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold [here am] I, Lord.
11 *'Ο.δὲ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν,* [h]*'Αναστὰς*‖ *πορεύθητι ἐπὶ*
And the Lord to him [said], Having risen up go into
τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην Εὐθεῖαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ
the street which is called Straight, and seek in [the] house
'Ιούδα Σαῦλον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα. ἰδοὺ.γὰρ προσεύχεται,
of Judas [one] Saul by name, of Tarsus: for lo he prays,
12 *καὶ εἶδεν* [i]*ἐν ὁράματι ἄνδρα*‖ [k]*ὀνόματι 'Ανανίαν*‖ *εἰσελθόντα*
and he saw in a vision a man by name Ananias coming
καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ [l]*χεῖρα,*‖ *ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ.* 13 *'Απε-*
and putting on him a hand, so that he should receive sight. [2]An-
κρίθη δὲ [m]*ὁ*‖ *'Ανανίας, Κύριε,* [n]*ἀκήκοα*‖ *ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ*
swered [1]and Ananias, Lord, I have heard from many concerning
τοῦ.ἀνδρὸς.τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ [o]*ἐποίησεν τοῖς.ἁγίοις.σου*‖ *ἐν*
this man, how many evils he did to thy saints in
'Ιερουσαλήμ· 14 *καὶ ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων*
Jerusalem; and here he has authority from the chief priests
δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ.ὄνομά.σου. 15 *Εἶπεν.δὲ*
to bind all who call on thy name. And [3]said
πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος, Πορεύου, ὅτι σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς [p]*μοι*
[4]to [5]him [1]the [2]Lord, Go, for a vessel of election to me
ἐστὶν‖ *οὗτος, τοῦ βαστάσαι τὸ.ὄνομά.μου ἐνώπιον* [q]*ἐθνῶν* [r]
is this [man], to bear my name before Gentiles
καὶ βασιλέων, υἱῶν.τε 'Ισραήλ. 16 *ἐγὼ.γὰρ ὑποδείξω*
and kings, and [the] sons of Israel: for I will shew
αὐτῷ ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ.ὀνόματός.μου παθεῖν.
to him how much it behoves him for my name to suffer.
17 *'Απῆλθεν.δὲ 'Ανανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ*
And [2]went [3]away [1]Ananias and entered into the house; and
ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ὁ
having laid upon him [his] hands he said, [2]Saul [1]brother, the

---

[a] + *ἀλλὰ* but GLTTrAW. [b] *ὅ τι* LTTrA. [c] *ἐνεοί* LTTrAW. [d] — *ὁ* LTTrAW. [e] *ἠνεῳγμένων* LA; *ἠνοιγμένων* T. [f] *οὐδὲν* nothing LTTrW. [g] *ἐν ὁράματι ὁ κύριος* LTTrAW. [h] *'Ανάστα* Rise up L. [i] — *ἐν ὁράματι* LTA; *ἄνδρα* [*ἐν ὁράματι*] Tr. [k] *'Ανανίαν ὀνόματι* LTTrA. [l] *τὰς* (— *τὰς* TTr) *χεῖρας* the hands LTTr. [m] — *ὁ* GLTTrAW. [n] *ἤκουσα* I heard LTTrA. [o] *τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐποίησεν* LTTrA. [p] *ἐστίν μοι* LTTrAW. [q] + *τῶν* the L. [r] + *τε* both (Gentiles) LTTrAW.

κύριος ἀπέσταλκέν με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ ὀφθείς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
Lord has sent me, Jesus who appeared to thee in the way
ᾗ ἤρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς πνεύ-
in which thou camest, that thou mightest receive sight and be filled with [the]
ματος ἁγίου. 18 Καὶ εὐθέως [s]ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν
[2]Spirit [1]Holy. And immediately fell from [2]eyes
αὐτοῦ‖ [t]ὡσεὶ‖ λεπίδες, ἀνέβλεψέν.τε [v]παραχρῆμα, καὶ
[1]his as it were scales, and he received sight instantly, and
ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, 19 καὶ λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνίσχυσεν·
having risen up was baptized; and having taken food he was strengthened.
Ἐγένετο.δὲ [w]ὁ Σαῦλος‖ μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας
And [2]was [1]Saul with the [2]in [3]Damascus [1]disciples [5]days
τινάς· 20 καὶ εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσεν
[4]certain. And immediately in the synagogues he was proclaiming
τὸν [x]χριστόν,‖ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 ἐξίσταντο.δὲ
Christ, that he is the Son of God. And [2]were [3]amazed
πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας
[1]all who heard, and said, [2]Not [3]this [1]is he who destroyed
[y]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλὴμ τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ.ὄνομα.τοῦτο, καὶ
in Jerusalem those who called on this name, and
ὧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ
here for this had come that [5]bound [4]them [1]he [2]might [3]bring
ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς; 22 Σαῦλος.δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ
to the chief priests? But Saul more increased in power, and
[z]συνέχυνεν‖ [a]τοὺς‖ Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ,
confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus,
συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. 23 ὡς.δὲ ἐπληροῦντο
proving that this is the Christ. Now when were fulfilled
ἡμέραι ἱκαναί, συνεβουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐ-
[2]days [1]many, [5]consulted [6]together [3]the [4]Jews to put to death him.
τόν· 24 ἐγνώσθη.δὲ τῷ Σαύλῳ ἡ.ἐπιβουλὴ.αὐτῶν. [b]παρε-
But became known to Saul their plot. [2]They [3]were
τήρουν‖ [c]τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας.τε καὶ νυκτός, ὅπως αὐτὸν
[4]watching [1]and the gates both day and night, that him
ἀνέλωσιν· 25 λαβόντες.δὲ [d]αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ‖ νυκτὸς
they might put to death; but taking him the disciples by night
[e]καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους‖ [f], χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι.
let down [2]through [3]the [4]wall [[1]him], lowering [him] in a basket.

26 Παραγενόμενος.δὲ [g]ὁ Σαῦλος‖ [h]εἰς‖ Ἱερουσαλήμ, [i]ἐπει-
And [2]having [3]arrived [1]Saul at Jerusalem, he at-
ρᾶτο‖ κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο
tempted to join himself to the disciples, and all were afraid of
αὐτόν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶν μαθητής. 27 Βαρνάβας.δὲ
him, not believing that he is a disciple. But Barnabas
ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτόν, ἤγαγεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ
having taken him, brought [him] to the apostles, and
διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδεν τὸν κύριον, καὶ ὅτι
related to them how in the way he saw the Lord, and that
ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαῤῥησιάσατο ἐν τῷ
he spoke to him, and how in Damascus he spoke boldly in the
ὀνόματι [k]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ. 28 καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος
name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in

even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. 19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. 23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: 24 but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them coming in and going out

---

[s] ἀπέπεσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν LTTrA. [t] ὡς LTTr. [v] — παραχρῆμα GLTTrA. [w] — ὁ Σαῦλος (*read* he was) GLTTrAW. [x] Ἰησοῦν Jesus GLTTrAW. [y] εἰς at T. [z] συνέχυννεν TA. [a] — τοὺς T. [b] παρετηροῦντο LTTrAW. [c] δὲ καὶ and also LTTrA. [d] οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ his disciples LTTrA. [e] διὰ τοῦ τείχους καθῆκαν LTTrA. [f] + αὐτὸν him LTTrA. [g] — ὁ Σαῦλος GLTTrAW. [h] ἐν in L. [i] ἐπείραζεν LTTr. [k] — τοῦ LTTrA.

at Jerusalem. 29 And
he spake boldly in the
name of the Lord Je-
sus, and disputed a-
gainst the Grecians:
but they went about to
slay him. 30 *Which*
when the brethren
knew, they brought
him down to Cæsarea,
and sent him forth to
Tarsus. 31 Then had
the churches rest
throughout all Judæa
and Galilee and Sama-
ria, and were edified;
and walking in the
fear of the Lord, and
in the comfort of the
Holy Ghost, were mul-
tiplied.

καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος [l]ἐν‖ Ἱερουσαλήμ, [m]καὶ‖ παῤῥησιαζόμενος
and going out in Jerusalem, and speaking boldly
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου [n]Ἰησοῦ·‖ 29 ἐλάλει.τε καὶ συνεζήτει
in the name of the Lord Jesus. And he spoke and discussed
πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς· οἱ.δὲ ἐπεχείρουν [o]αὐτὸν ἀνε-
with the Hellenists; but they took in hand [3]him [1]to [2]put to
λεῖν.‖ 30 ἐπιγνόντες.δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς
death. But having known [it] the brethren brought down him to
[p]Καισάρειαν,‖ καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν [q]αὐτὸν‖ εἰς Ταρσόν. 31 [r]Αἱ‖
Cæsarea, and sent away him to Tarsus. The
μὲν οὖν [s]ἐκκλησίαι‖ καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλι-
[2]indeed [3]then [1]assemblies throughout [2]whole [1]the of Judæa and Gali-
λαίας καὶ [t]Σαμαρείας‖ [v]εἶχον‖ εἰρήνην, [w]οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ
lee and Samaria had peace, being built up and
πορευόμεναι‖ τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ
going on in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the
ἁγίου πνεύματος [x]ἐπληθύνοντο.‖
Holy Spirit were increased.

32 And it came to
pass, as Peter passed
throughout all *quar-
ters*, he came down
also to the saints which
dwelt at Lydda. 33 And
there he found a cer-
tain man named Æne-
as, which had kept
his bed eight years,
and was sick of the
palsy. 34 And Peter
said unto him, Æneas,
Jesus Christ maketh
thee whole: arise, and
make thy bed. And
he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt
at Lydda and Saron
saw him, and turned
to the Lord.

32 Ἐγένετο.δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων,
Now it came to pass [that] Peter, passing through all
κατελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας
[quarters], went down also to the saints that inhabited
[y]Λύδδαν.‖ 33 εὗρεν.δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν.τινα [z]Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι,‖
Lydda, And he found there a certain man, Æneas by name,
ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτὼ κατακείμενον ἐπὶ [a]κραβϐάτῳ,‖ ὃς ἦν παρα-
for [2]years [1]eight lying on a couch, who was para-
λελυμένος. 34 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Αἰνέα, ἰᾶταί σε
lysed. And [2]said [3]to [4]him [1]Peter, Æneas, [4]heals [5]thee
Ἰησοῦς [b]ὁ‖ χριστός· ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρῶσον σεαυτῷ.
[1]Jesus [2]the [3]Christ; rise up, and spread [a couch] for thyself.
Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη· 35 καὶ [c]εἶδον‖ αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ
And immediately he rose up. And saw him all those
κατοικοῦντες [y]Λύδδαν‖ καὶ τὸν [d]Σαρωνᾶν,‖ οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν
inhabiting Lydda and the Saron, who turned
ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.
to the Lord.

36 Now there was at
Joppa a certain disci-
ple named Tabitha,
which by interpreta-
tion is called Dorcas:
this woman was full
of good works and
almsdeeds which she
did. 37 And it came
to pass in those days,
that she was sick, and
died: whom when they
had washed, they laid
her in an upper cham-
ber. 38 And forasmuch
as Lydda was nigh to
Joppa, and the disci-
ples had heard that
Peter was there, they
sent unto him two men,
desiring *him* that he

36 Ἐν.Ἰόππῃ.δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθά,
And in Joppa [2]a [3]certain [1]was disciple, by name Tabitha,
ἣ διερμηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης [e]ἀγαθῶν
which being interpreted is called Dorcas, She was full of good
ἔργων‖ καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὧν ἐποίει· 37 ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν ταῖς
works and of alms which she did. And it came to pass in
ἡμέραις.ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαν-
those days [that] having sickened she died; [2]having
τες δὲ [f]αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν‖ ἐν [g] ὑπερῴῳ. 38 ἐγγὺς.δὲ
[3]washed [1]and her they put [her] in an upper room. And [3]near
οὔσης [h]Λύδδης‖ τῇ Ἰόππῃ, οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος
[2]being [1]Lydda to Joppa, the disciples having heard that Peter
ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ ἀπέστειλαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτόν, παρα-
is in it sent two men to him, beseech-

---

[l] εἰς at LTTrAW. [m] — καὶ LTTrA. [n] — Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [o] ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν LTTrAW. [p] Καισαρίαν T. [q] — αὐτὸν L. [r] Ἡ LTTrAW. [s] ἐκκλησία assembly LTTrAW. [t] Σαμαρίας T. [v] εἶχεν LTTrAW. [w] οἰκοδομουμένη καὶ πορευομένη LTTrAW. [x] ἐπληθύνετο was increased LTTrAW. [y] Λύδδα LTTrA. [z] ὀνόματι Αἰνέαν LTTrAW. [a] κραβάττου LTTrAW. [b] — ὁ LTTrW. [c] εἶδαν LTTrA. [d] Σάρωνα EGLTTrAW. [e] ἔργων ἀγαθῶν LTrW. [f] ἔθηκαν αὐτὴν TTr. [g] + τῷ the L. [h] Λύδδας TTrA.

καλοῦντες [i]μὴ ὀκνῆσαι‖ διελθεῖν ἕως [k]αὐτῶν.‖ 39 ἀναστὰς
ing [him] not to delay to come to them. [2]Having [3]risen [4]up
δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον
[1]and Peter went with them, whom, having arrived they brought
εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον, καὶ παρέστησαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι
into the upper room, and stood by him all the widows
κλαίουσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐ-
weeping and shewing tunics and garments which [2]was
ποιει μετ' αὐτῶν οὖσα ἡ Δορκάς. 40 ἐκβαλὼν.δὲ ἔξω πάντας
[3]making [5]with [6]them [4]being [1]Dorcas. But [2]having [3]put [5]out [4]all
ὁ Πέτρος, [l] θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύξατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας
[1]Peter, having bowed the knees he prayed. And having turned
πρὸς τὸ σῶμα εἶπεν, Ταβιθά, ἀνάστηθι. Ἡ.δὲ ἤνοιξεν
to the body he said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened
τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον ἀνεκάθισεν.
her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up.
41 δοὺς.δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν, φωνήσας.δὲ
And having given her [his] hand he raised up her, and having called
τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας παρέστησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. 42 γνω-
the saints and the widows he presented her living. [4]Known
στὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης [m]τῆς‖ Ἰόππης, καὶ [n]πολλοὶ
[1]and [2]it [3]became throughout [2]whole [1]the of Joppa, and many
ἐπίστευσαν‖ ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον· 43 ἐγένετο.δὲ [o]ἡμέρας
believed on the Lord. And it came to pass [that] [4]days
ἱκανὰς μεῖναι αὐτὸν‖ ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.
[3]many [2]abode [1]he in Joppa with a certain Simon a tanner.

10 Ἀνὴρ.δέ.τις [p]ἦν‖ ἐν [q]Καισαρείᾳ‖ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος,
But a certain man was in Cæsarea by name Cornelius,
ἑκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, 2 εὐ-
a centurion of a band which is called Italic, pious
σεβὴς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ.οἴκῳ.αὐτοῦ,
and fearing God with all his house,
ποιῶν.[r]τε‖ ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεόμενος
both doing [2]alms [1]much to the people, and supplicating
τοῦ θεοῦ [s]διαπαντός.‖ 3 εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερῶς, ὡσεὶ [t]
God continually. He saw in a vision plainly, about
ὥραν [v]ἐννάτην‖ τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα
[3]hour [1]the [2]ninth of the day, an angel of God coming
πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορνήλιε. 4 Ὁ.δὲ ἀτε-
to him, and saying to him, Cornelius. But he having looked
νίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμφοβος γενόμενος εἶπεν, Τί ἐστιν, κύριε;
intently on him and [2]afraid [1]becoming said, What is it, Lord?
εἶπεν.δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἱ.προσευχαί.σου καὶ αἱ.ἐλεημοσύναι.σου
And he said to him, Thy prayers and thine alms
ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον [w]ἐνώπιον‖ τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 καὶ νῦν
are gone up for a memorial before God. And now
πέμψον [x]εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας,‖ καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα [y] ὃς
send [2]to [3]Joppa [1]men, and send for Simon who
ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· 6 οὗτος ξενίζεται παρά τινι Σίμωνι
is surnamed Peter. He lodges with a certain Simon
βυρσεῖ, ᾧ ἐστιν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν· [z]οὗτος λαλήσει σοι
a tanner, whose [2]is [1]house by [the] sea; he shall tell thee

would not delay to come to them. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

X. There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, 2 *a* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. 3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter: 6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what

[i] μὴ ὀκνήσῃς delay not LTTrAW. [k] ἡμῶν us LTTrAW. [l] + καὶ and LTTrAW. [m] [τῆς] Tr. [n] ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ LTTrAW. [o] αὐτὸν ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς μεῖναι LTr; — αὐτὸν T. [p] — ἦν GLTTrAW. [q] Καισαρίᾳ T. [r] — τε LTTrAW. [s] διὰ παντός LTrA. [t] + περὶ LTTrAW. [v] ἐνάτην LTTrAW. [w] ἔμπροσθεν LTTrA. [x] ἄνδρας εἰς Ἰόππην LTTrAW. [y] + τινα a certain (Simon) LTTrA. [z] — οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν GLTTrAW.

thou oughtest to do. 7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa. 9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: 10 and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. 15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. 16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 and called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. 19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Be-

τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν.‖ 7 Ὡς.δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ
what [3]thee [1]it [2]behoves to do. And when [3]departed [1]the [2]angel who

λαλῶν [a]τῷ Κορνηλίῳ,‖ φωνήσας δύο τῶν.οἰκετῶν.[b]αὐτοῦ,‖
spoke to Cornelius, having called two of his servants,

καὶ στρατιώτην εὐσεβῆ τῶν προσκαρτερούντων αὐτῷ, 8 καὶ
and a [2]soldier [1]pious of those continually waiting on him, and

ἐξηγησάμενος [c]αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα‖ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
having related to them all things he sent them to

Ἰόππην. 9 Τῇ.δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων [d]ἐκείνων‖ καὶ
Joppa. And on the morrow, as [2]are [3]journeying [1]these and

τῇ πόλει ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσ-
to the city drawing near, [2]went [3]up [1]Peter on the housetop to

εύξασθαι, περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην. 10 ἐγένετο.δὲ πρόσπεινος,
pray, about [3]hour [1]the [2]sixth. And he became very hungry,

καὶ ἤθελεν γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων.δὲ [e]ἐκείνων‖ [f]ἐπέ-
and wished to eat. But as [2]were [3]making [4]ready [1]they [7]fell

πεσεν‖ ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, 11 καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγ-
[8]upon [9]him [5]a [6]trance, and he beholds the heaven opened,

μένον, καὶ καταβαῖνον [g]ἐπ' αὐτὸν‖ σκεῦός τι ὡς ὀθόνην
and descending upon him a [2]vessel [1]certain, as a [2]sheet

μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς [h]δεδεμένον, καὶ‖ καθιέμενον ἐπὶ
[1]great, by four corners bound, and let down upon

τῆς γῆς· 12 ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχεν πάντα τὰ τετράποδα [i]τῆς γῆς
the earth; in which were all the quadrupeds of the earth

καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἑρπετὰ‖ καὶ [k]τὰ‖ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐ-
and the wild beasts and the creeping things and the birds of the hea-

ρανοῦ. 13 καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε,
ven. And came a voice to him, Having risen up, Peter,

θῦσον καὶ φάγε. 14 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος εἶπεν, Μηδαμῶς, κύριε· ὅτι
kill and eat. But Peter said, In no wise, Lord; for

οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν [l]ἢ‖ ἀκάθαρτον. 15 Καὶ φωνὴ
never did I eat anything common or unclean. And a voice

πάλιν ἐκ.δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἃ ὁ θεὸς [m]ἐκαθάρισεν,‖
[came] again the second time to him, What God cleansed,

σὺ μὴ κοίνου. 16 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ.τρίς· καὶ [n]πάλιν‖
[3]thou [2]not [1]make common. And this took place thrice, and again

[o]ἀνελήφθη‖ τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 17 Ὡς.δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ
was taken up the vessel into the heaven. And as [4]in [5]himself

διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος τί ἂν.εἴη τὸ ὅραμα ὃ εἶδεν, [p]καὶ‖
[2]was [3]perplexed [1]Peter what might be the vision which he saw, [2]also

ἰδού, οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι [q]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διε-
[1]behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius, having

ρωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν [r]Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα·
inquired for the house of Simon, stood at the porch;

18 καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλού-
and having called out they asked if Simon who [is] surnamed

μενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. 19 Τοῦ.δὲ.Πέτρου [s]ἐνθυμου-
Peter [2]here [1]lodges. But as Peter was think-

μένου‖ περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος, εἶπεν [t]αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα,‖ Ἰδού,
ing over the vision, [3]said [4]to [5]him [1]the [2]Spirit, Behold,

---

[a] αὐτῷ to him GLTTrAW. [b] — αὐτοῦ (*read* of the servants) LTTrAW. [c] ἅπαντα αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [d] αὐτῶν they T. [e] αὐτῶν LTTrAW. [f] ἐγένετο came LTTrAW. [g] — ἐπ' αὐτὸν GLTTrAW. [h] — δεδεμένον καὶ LTTr[A]. [i] καὶ τὰ (— τὰ LTTrA) ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς LTTrAW. [k] — τὰ LTTrA. [l] καὶ and LTTrA. [m] ἐκαθέρισεν Tr. [n] εὐθὺς immediately LTTrAW. [o] ἀνελήμφθη LTTrA. [p] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [q] ὑπὸ T. [r] + τοῦ LTTrAW. [s] διενθυμουμένου was pondering GLTTrAW. [t] τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῷ LTTrA.

ἄνδρες [v]τρεῖς‖ [w]ζητοῦσίν‖ σε· 20 ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατάβηθι,
[2]men [1]three seek thee; but having risen go down,
καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· [x]διότι‖ ἐγὼ
and proceed with them, nothing doubting, because I
ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. 21 Καταβὰς.δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς
have sent them. And [2]having [3]gone [4]down [1]Peter to the
ἄνδρας [y]τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου πρὸς αὐτόν,‖
men who were sent from Cornelius to him,
εἶπεν, Ἰδού, ἐγώ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἡ αἰτία δι' ἣν
said, Behold, I am whom ye seek; what [is] the cause for which
πάρεστε; 22 οἱ.δὲ [z]εἶπον,‖ Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης, ἀνὴρ
ye are come? And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a [2]man
δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεόν, μαρτυρούμενός.τε ὑπὸ ὅλου
[1]righteous and fearing God, and borne witness to by [2]whole
τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρηματίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου
[1]the nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by [3]angel
ἁγίου, μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι
[1]a [2]holy, to send for thee to his house, and to hear
ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. 23 Εἰσκαλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισεν.
words from thee. Having called [2]in [3]therefore [1]them he lodged
Τῇ.δὲ ἐπαύριον [a]ὁ Πέτρος‖ ἐξῆλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς, καί
[them]. And on the morrow Peter went forth with them, and
τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ [b]τῆς‖ Ἰόππης συνῆλθον αὐτῷ.
certain of the brethren those from Joppa went with him.
24 [c]καὶ τῇ‖ ἐπαύριον [d]εἰσῆλθον‖ εἰς τὴν [e]Καισάρειαν·‖
And on the morrow they entered into Cæsarea.
ὁ.δὲ.Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτούς, [f]συγκαλεσάμενος‖ τοὺς
And Cornelius was expecting them, having called together
συγγενεῖς.αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους. 25 Ὡς.δὲ
his kinsmen and intimate friends. And as
ἐγένετο [g] εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορνήλιος,
[2]was [3]coming [4]in [1]Peter, [6]having [7]met [8]him [5]Cornelius,
πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. 26 ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος
having fallen at [his] feet did homage. But Peter
[h]αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν,‖ λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· [i]κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπός
[2]him [1]raised, saying, Rise up: I also myself a man
εἰμι. 27 Καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ εἰσῆλθεν, καὶ εὑρίσκει συνεληλυθότας
am. And talking with him he went in, and finds gathered to-
λυθότας πολλούς. 28 ἔφη.τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε
gether many. And he said to them, Ye know
ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσέρ-
how unlawful it is for a man a Jew to unite himself or come
χεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ· [k]καὶ ἐμοὶ‖ [l]ὁ θεὸς ἔδειξεν‖ μηδένα
near to one of another race. And to me God shewed [3]no
κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· 29 διὸ καὶ ἀναν-
[5]common [6]or [7]unclean [1]to [2]call [4]man. Wherefore also without
τιρρήτως ἦλθον μεταπεμφθείς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίνι
gainsaying I came, having been sent for. I inquire therefore, for what
λόγῳ [m]μετεπέμψασθέ‖ με; 30 Καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ
reason did ye send for me? And Cornelius said, [3]Ago
τετάρτης ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην [n]νηστεύων, καὶ‖
[1]four [2]days until this hour I was fasting, and

hold, three men seek thee. 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. 21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. 23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. 26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my

---

[v] — τρεῖς TA. [w] ζητοῦντές TA. [x] ὅτι GLTTrAW. [y] — τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου πρὸς αὐτόν GLTTrAW. [z] εἶπαν LTTrA. [a] ἀναστὰς having arisen (he went forth) GLTTrAW. [b] — τῆς GLTTrAW. [c] τῇ δὲ LTTrAW. [d] εἰσῆλθεν he entered LTr; εἰσῆλθαν T. [e] Καισαρίαν T. [f] συν- T [g] + τοῦ GLTTrAW. [h] ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν LTTrAW. [i] καὶ ἐγὼ TTrA. [k] κἀμοὶ LTTrA. [l] ἔδειξεν ὁ θεὸς T. [m] μεταπέμψασθέ A. [n] — νηστεύων καὶ LTTr[A].

house, and, behold, a
man stood before me
in bright clothing,
31 and said, Cornelius,
thy prayer is heard,
and thine alms are had
in remembrance in the
sight of God. 32 Send
therefore to Joppa, and
call hither Simon,
whose surname is Pe-
ter; he is lodged in the
house of *one* Simon a
tanner by the sea side:
who, when he cometh,
shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately there-
fore I sent to thee;
and thou hast well
done that thou art
come. Now therefore
are we all here present
before God, to hear all
things that are com-
manded thee of God.
34 Then Peter opened
his mouth, and said,
Of a truth I perceive
that God is no respect-
er of persons: 35 but
in every nation he that
feareth him, and work-
eth righteousness, is
accepted with him.
36 The word which
God sent unto the
children of Israel,
preaching peace by
Jesus Christ: (he is
Lord of all:) 37 that
word, *I say*, ye know,
which was published
throughout all Judæa,
and began from Gali-
lee, after the baptism
which John preached;
38 how God anointed
Jesus of Nazareth with
the Holy Ghost and
with power: who went
about doing good, and
healing all that were
oppressed of the devil;
for God was with him.
39 And we are wit-
nesses of all things
which he did both in
the land of the Jews,
and in Jerusalem;
whom they slew and
hanged on a tree:
40 him God raised up
the third day, and
shewed him openly;
41 not to all the peo-
ple, but unto witnesses

τὴν [o]ἐννάτην‖ [p]ὥραν‖ προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ.οἴκῳ.μου· καὶ ἰδού,
the ninth hour praying in my house; and behold,
ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, 31 καί φησιν,
a man stood before me in [2]apparel [1]bright, and said,
Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχὴ καὶ αἱ.ἐλεημοσύναι.σου
Cornelius, [3]was [4]heard [1]thy [2]prayer and thine alms
ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 πέμψον οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην,
were remembered before God. Send therefore to Joppa,
καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζε-
and call for Simon who is surnamed Peter; he lodges
ται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν· [q]ὃς
in [the] house of Simon a tanner by [the] sea; who
παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι.‖ 33 [r]Ἐξαυτῆς‖ οὖν ἔπεμψα
having come will speak to thee. At once therefore I sent
πρός σε· σύ.τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν
to thee; and thou [2]well [1]didst having come. Now therefore
πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ
all we before God are present to hear all things that
προστεταγμένα σοι [s]ὑπὸ‖ [t]τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 34 Ἀνοίξας.δὲ Πέτρος
have been ordered thee by God. And [2]opening [1]Peter
τὸ στόμα εἶπεν, Ἐπ'.ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι ὅτι οὐκ
[his] mouth said, Of a truth I perceive that [3]not
ἔστιν [v]προσωπολήπτης‖ ὁ θεός, 35 ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ
[2]is [4]a [5]respecter [6]of [7]persons [1]God, but in every nation he that
φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην, δεκτὸς αὐτῷ
fears him and works righteousness, acceptable to him
ἐστιν. 36 τὸν λόγον [w]ὃν‖ ἀπέστειλεν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραήλ,
is. The word which he sent to the sons of Israel,
εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, οὗτός ἐστιν
announcing the glad tidings— peace by Jesus Christ, (he is
πάντων κύριος, 37 ὑμεῖς οἴδατε· τὸ γενόμενον ῥῆμα
[2]of [3]all [1]Lord), ye know; the [2]which [3]came [1]declaration
καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, [x]ἀρξάμενον‖ [y] ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
through [2]whole [1]the of Judæa, beginning from Galilee,
μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν [z]Ἰωάννης·‖ 38 Ἰησοῦν τὸν
after the baptism which [2]proclaimed [1]John: Jesus who
ἀπὸ [a]Ναζαρέτ,‖ ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι
[was] from Nazareth, how [2]anointed [3]him [1]God with [the] [2]Spirit
ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διῆλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος
[1]Holy and with power, who went through, doing good and healing
πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅτι
all that were being oppressed by the devil, because
ὁ θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ· 39 καὶ ἡμεῖς [b]ἐσμεν‖ μάρτυρες πάντων
God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things
ὧν ἐποίησεν ἔν.τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ [c]ἐν‖ Ἱε-
which he did both in the country of the Jews and in Je-
ρουσαλήμ· ὃν [d] [e]ἀνεῖλον‖ κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου.
rusalem; whom they put to death having hanged [him] on a tree.
40 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν [f] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν
This one God raised up on the third day, and gave him
ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι, 41 οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσιν τοῖς
[3]manifest [1]to [2]become, not to all the people, but to witnesses who

---

[o] ἐνάτην LTTrA. [p] — ὥραν LTTrA. [q] — ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι LTTr[A]. [r] ἐξ αὐτῆς A. [s] ἀπὸ from LA. [t] τοῦ κυρίου the Lord LTTr. [v] προσωπολήμπτης LTTrA. [w] — ὃν L[Tr]. [x] ἀρξάμενος TTrA. [y] + [γὰρ] L. [z] Ἰωάνης Tr. [a] Ναζαρέθ ELTTrA. [b] — ἐσμεν (*read* [are]) GLTTrAW. [c] — ἐν [L]Tr. [d] + καὶ also GLTTrAW. [e] ἀνεῖλαν LTTrA. [f] + ἐν T.

προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν
had been chosen before by God, to us, who did eat with
καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ.ἀναστῆναι.αὐτὸν ἐκ
and did drink with him after he had risen from among [the]
νεκρῶν· 42 καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ
dead. And he charged us to proclaim to the people, and
διαμαρτύρασθαι ὅτι [g]αὐτός‖ ἐστιν ὁ ὡρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ
to testify fully that he it is who has been appointed by
θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. 43 τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφῆται
God judge of living and dead. To him all the prophets
μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος
bear witness, [that] 8remission 9of 10sins 7receives 11through 13name
αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.
12his 1every 2one 3that 4believes 5on 6him.

44 Ἔτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ.ῥήματα.ταῦτα, [h]ἐπέπεσεν
4Yet 1as 3is 5speaking 2Peter these words, 5fell
τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον.
1the 2Spirit 3the 4Holy upon all those hearing the word.
45 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ [i]ὅσοι‖ [k]συνῆλ-
And were amazed the 2of 3the 4circumcision 1believers as many as came
θον‖ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ [l]ἁγίου
with Peter, that also upon the Gentiles the gift of the Holy
πνεύματος‖ ἐκκέχυται· 46 ἤκουον.γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούν-
Spirit had been poured out; for they heard them speak-
των γλώσσαις καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη
ing with tongues and magnifying God. Then answered
[m]ὁ‖ Πέτρος, 47 Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ [n]κωλῦσαι δύναταί‖ τις
Peter, 5The 6water 4forbid 1can 2any 3one
τοῦ μὴ.βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον
that should not be baptized these, who the Spirit the Holy
ἔλαβον [o]καθὼς‖ καὶ ἡμεῖς; 48 προσέταξέν.[p]τε‖ [q]αὐτοὺς‖ [r]βαπ-
received as also we? And he ordered them to be
τισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου.‖ τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν
baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they begged him
ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.
to remain 2days 1some.

11 Ἤκουσαν.δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες κατὰ
And 3heard 1the 2apostles and the brethren who were in
τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ.
Judæa, that also the Gentiles received the word of God;
2 [s]καὶ ὅτε‖ ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς [t]Ἱεροσόλυμα,‖ διεκρίνοντο πρὸς
and when 2went 3up 1Peter to Jerusalem, 5contended 6with
αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, 3 λέγοντες, Ὅτι [v] πρὸς ἄνδρας
7him 1those 2of [3the] 4circumcision, saying, To men
ἀκροβυστίαν.ἔχοντας [v]εἰσῆλθες,‖ καὶ [w]συνέφαγες‖ αὐτοῖς.
uncircumcised thou wentest in, and didst eat with them.
4 Ἀρξάμενος.δὲ [x]ὁ‖ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς λέ-
But 2having 3begun 1Peter he set [it] forth to them in order say-
γων, 5 Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ
ing, I was in [the] city of Joppa praying, and
εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὅραμα, καταβαῖνον σκεῦός τι ὡς ὀθόνην
I saw in a trance a vision, 4descending 1a 3vessel 2certain like a 2sheet

chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

XI. And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down

---

[g] οὗτός LTr. [h] ἔπεσε L. [i] οἳ who L. [k] συνῆλθαν TTr. [l] πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου L. [m] — ὁ LTTrA. [n] δύναται κωλῦσαί LTTrA. [o] ὡς LTTrA. [p] δὲ TTr. [q] αὐτοῖς T. [r] ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ (Jesus Christ) βαπτισθῆναι LTTr; ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου βαπ. A. [s] ὅτε δὲ LTTrA. [t] Ἱερουσαλήμ LTTrA. [v] εἰσῆλθες (εἰσῆλθεν he went in Tr) *placed before* πρὸς LTTrAW. [w] συνέφαγεν did eat with Tr. [x] — ὁ LTTrAW.

from heaven by four
corners; and it came
even to me: 6 upon
the which when I had
fastened mine eyes, I
considered, and saw
fourfooted beasts of
the earth, and wild
beasts, and creeping
things, and fowls of
the air. 7 And I heard
a voice saying unto
me, Arise, Peter; slay
and eat. 8 But I said,
Not so, Lord: for no-
thing common or un-
clean hath at any
time entered into my
mouth. 9 But the
voice answered me
again from heaven,
What God hath cleans-
ed, *that* call not thou
common. 10 And this
was done three times:
and all were drawn up
again into heaven.
11 And, behold, im-
mediately there were
three men already
come unto the house
where I was, sent
from Cæsarea unto
me. 12 And the spi-
rit bade me go with
them, nothing doubt-
ing. Moreover these
six brethren accom-
panied me, and we
entered into the man's
house: 13 and he shew-
ed us how he had seen
an angel in his house,
which stood and said
unto him, Send men to
Joppa, and call for Si-
mon, whose surname
is Peter; 14 who shall
tell thee words, where-
by thou and all thy
house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to
speak, the Holy Ghost
fell on them, as on
us at the beginning.
16 Then remembered
I the word of the Lord,
how that he said, John
indeed baptized with
water; but ye shall
be baptized with the
Holy Ghost. 17 For-
asmuch then as God
gave them the like
gift as *he did* unto
us, who believed on
the Lord Jesus Christ;
what was I, that I
could withstand God?
18 When they heard
these things, they
held their peace, and

μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
[1]great, by four corners let down out of the heaven, and
ἦλθεν [y]ἄχρις‖ ἐμοῦ. 6 εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόουν,
it came as far as me: on which having looked intently I considered,
καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἑρ-
and saw the quadrupeds of the earth and the wild beasts and the creeping
πετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 7 ἤκουσα.δὲ [z] φωνῆς λε-
things and the birds of the heaven. And I heard a voice say-
γούσης μοι, Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε. 8 εἶπον.δέ,
ing to me, Having risen up, Peter, kill and eat. But I said,
Μηδαμῶς, κύριε· ὅτι [a]πᾶν‖ κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε
In no wise, Lord, for anything common or unclean never
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ.στόμα.μου. 9 ἀπεκρίθη.δέ [b]μοι‖ φωνὴ ἐκ.δευ-
entered into my mouth. But [3]answered [4]me [1]a [2]voice the second
τέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Ἃ ὁ θεὸς [c]ἐκαθάρισεν,‖ σὺ μὴ
time out of the heaven, What God cleansed, [3]thou [2]not
κοίνου. 10 τοῦτο.δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ.τρίς, καὶ [d]πάλιν ἀνε-
[1]make common. And this took place thrice, and again was
σπάσθη‖ ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 11 καὶ ἰδού, [e]ἐξαυτῆς‖ τρεῖς
drawn up all into the heaven. And lo, at once three
ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ᾗ [f]ἤμην,‖ ἀπεσταλμένοι
men stood at the house in which I was, sent
ἀπὸ [g]Καισαρείας‖ πρός με. 12 εἶπεν.δέ [h]μοι τὸ πνεῦμα,‖
from Cæsarea to me. And [3]said [4]to [5]me [1]the [2]Spirit,
συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς, [i]μηδὲν διακρινόμενον·‖ ἦλθον.δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ
to go with them, nothing doubting. And went with me
καὶ οἱ ἓξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ εἰσήλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ
also [2]six [3]brethren [1]these, and we entered into the house of the
ἀνδρός, 13 ἀπήγγειλέν.[k]τε‖ ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδεν τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν
man, and he related to us how he saw the angel in
τῷ.οἴκῳ.αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα [l]αὐτῷ,‖ Ἀπόστειλον εἰς
his house standing and saying to him, Send [2]to
Ἰόππην [m]ἄνδρας,‖ καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον
[3]Joppa [1]men, and send for Simon who is surnamed
Πέτρον, 14 ὃς λαλήσει ῥήματα πρός σε ἐν.οἷς σωθήσῃ
Peter, who shall speak words to thee whereby shalt be saved
σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ.οἶκός.σου. 15 ἐν.δὲ τῷ.ἄρξασθαί.με λαλεῖν
thou and all thy house. And in my beginning to speak
ἐπέπεσεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ'
[5]fell [1]the [2]Spirit [3]the [4]Holy upon them, even as also upon
ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. 16 ἐμνήσθην.δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος [n] κυρίου,
us in [the] beginning. And I remembered the word of [the] Lord,
ὡς ἔλεγεν, [o]Ἰωάννης‖ μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς.δὲ
how he said, John indeed baptized with water, but ye
βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. 17 Εἰ οὖν τὴν ἴσην
shall be baptized with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy. If then the like
δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσασιν ἐπὶ
gift [2]gave [3]to [4]them [1]God as also to us, having believed on
τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, ἐγὼ.[p]δὲ‖ τίς ἤμην δυνατὸς
the Lord Jesus Christ, and I, who was I, [to be] able
κωλῦσαι τὸν θεόν; 18 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν,
to forbid God? And having heard these things they were silent,

[y] ἄχρι TTrA. [z] + καὶ also LTTrA. [a] — πᾶν GLTTrAW. [b] — μοι LTTrA. [c] ἐκαθέρισεν Tr. [d] ἀνεσπάσθη πάλιν LTTrA. [e] ἐξ αὐτῆς A. [f] ἦμεν we were LTTr. [g] Καισαρίας T. [h] τὸ πνεῦμά μοι LTTrA. [i] μηδὲν διακρίναντα LTTr; — μηδὲν διακρινόμενον A. [k] δὲ LTTr. [l] — αὐτῷ LTTr. [m] — ἄνδρας GLTTrAW. [n] + τοῦ of the GLTTrAW. [o] Ἰωάνης Tr. [p] — δὲ and LTTr[A].

καὶ [q]ἐδόξαζον‖ τὸν θεόν, λέγοντες, [r]Ἄραγε‖ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
and glorified God, saying, Then indeed also to the Gentiles
ὁ θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν [s]ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωήν.‖
God [2]repentance [1]gave unto life.

19 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς
They indeed therefore who were scattered by the tribulation that
γενομένης ἐπὶ [t]Στεφάνῳ,‖ διῆλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου
took place upon Stephen, passed through to Phœnicia and Cyprus
καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ.μὴ μόνον
and Antioch, to no one speaking the word except [3]only
Ἰουδαίοις. 20 ἦσαν.δέ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ
[1]to [2]Jews. But were certain [2]of [3]them [1]men Cypriots and
Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες [v]εἰσελθόντες‖ εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν [w]
Cyrenians, who having come into Antioch, spoke
πρὸς τοὺς [x]Ἑλληνιστὰς‖ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν κύριον
to the Hellenists, announcing the glad tidings— the Lord
Ἰησοῦν. 21 καὶ ἦν χεὶρ κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολύς.τε
Jesus. And [6]was [[1]the] [2]hand [3]of [[4]the] [5]Lord with them, and a great
ἀριθμὸς [y] πιστεύσας ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. 22 Ἠκούσθη
number having believed turned to the Lord. [4]Was [5]heard
δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς [z] ἐν [a]Ἱερο-
[1]and [2]the [3]report in the ears of the assembly which [was] in Jeru-
σολύμοις‖ περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν [b]διελ-
salem concerning them; and they sent forth Barnabas to go
θεῖν‖ ἕως Ἀντιοχείας. 23 ὃς παραγενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν
through as far as Antioch: who having come and having seen
τὴν χάριν [c] τοῦ θεοῦ ἐχάρη, καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ.προθέσει
the grace of God rejoiced, and exhorted all with purpose
τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν τῷ κυρίῳ· 24 ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς
of heart to abide with the Lord; for he was a [2]man [1]good
καὶ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προσετέθη
and full of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy and of faith. And was added
ὄχλος ἱκανὸς τῷ κυρίῳ. 25 Ἐξῆλθεν.δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν [d]ὁ Βαρ-
a [2]crowd [1]large to the Lord. And [2]went [3]forth [4]to [5]Tarsus [1]Bar-
νάβας‖ ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, 26 καὶ εὑρὼν [e]αὐτὸν‖ ἤγαγεν
nabas to seek Saul; and having found him he brought
[e]αὐτὸν‖ εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο.δὲ [f]αὐτοὺς‖ ἐνιαυτὸν
him to Antioch. And it came to pass they a [2]year
ὅλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον
[1]whole were gathered together in the assembly, and taught a [2]crowd
ἱκανόν, χρηματίσαι.τε [g]πρῶτον‖ ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς μαθητὰς
[1]large: and [3]were [5]called [4]first [7]in [8]Antioch [1]the [2]disciples
Χριστιανούς.
[6]Christians.

glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. 20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. 22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. 23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Ἐν.ταύταις.δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατῆλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων
And in these days came down from Jerusalem
προφῆται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. 28 ἀναστὰς.δὲ εἷς ἐξ
prophets to Antioch; and [5]having [6]risen [7]up [1]one [2]from [3]among
αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος, [h]ἐσήμανεν‖ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος,
[4]them, by name Agabus, he signified by the Spirit,
λιμὸν [i]μέγαν‖ μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην·
A [2]famine [1]great is about to be over [2]whole [1]the habitable world;

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world:

---

[q] ἐδόξασαν LTTr. [r] Ἄρα then LTTr; Ἄρα [γε] A. [s] εἰς ζωὴν ἔδωκεν LTTrAW. [t] Στεφάνου L. [v] ἐλθόντες GLTTrAW. [w] + καὶ also LTTrA. [x] Ἕλληνας Greeks GLTTrA. [y] + ὁ LTTrA. [z] + οὔσης was TTr. [a] Ἰερουσαλὴμ LTTrAW. [b] — διελθεῖν LTTr. [c] + τὴν which [was] LTTrA. [d] — ὁ Βαρνάβας (*read* he went forth) LTTrA. [e] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) LTTrA. [f] αὐτοῖς καὶ to them even LTTrA. [g] πρώτως TTrA. [h] ἐσήμαινεν L. [i] μεγάλην LTTrAW.

which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa : 30 which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

XII. Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him ; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison : but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains : and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison : and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed him ; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel ; but thought he saw a vision.

[k]ὅστις‖ [l]καὶ‖ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου [m]Καίσαρος.‖ 29 τῶν.δὲ
which also came to pass under Claudius Cæsar. And the
μαθητῶν καθὼς [n]ηὐπορεῖτό‖ τις, ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐ-
disciples according as ³was ⁴prospered ¹any ²one, determined, each of
τῶν εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
them, for ministration to send to the ²dwelling ³in ⁴Judæa
ἀδελφοῖς· 30 ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς
¹brethren; which also they did, sending [it] to the
πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.
elders by [the] hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Κατ'.ἐκεῖνον.δὲ τὸν.καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν [o]Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι-
And at that time ⁴put ⁵forth ¹Herod ²the ³king
λεὺς‖ τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαί τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας.
[his] hands to ill-treat some of those of the assembly;
2 ἀνεῖλεν.δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν [p]Ἰωάννου‖ [q]μαχαίρᾳ.‖
and he put to death James the brother of John with a sword.
3 [r]καὶ ἰδὼν‖ ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις προσέθετο
And having seen that pleasing it is to the Jews he added
συλλαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον· ἦσαν.δὲ [s]ἡμέραι τῶν.ἀζύμων·
to take also Peter: (and they were days of unleavened bread:)
4 ὃν καὶ πιάσας ἔθετο εἰς φυλακήν, παραδοὺς τέσσαρ-
whom also having seized he put in prison, having delivered to four
σιν τετραδίοις στρατιωτῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτόν, βουλόμενος μετὰ
sets of four soldiers to guard him, purposing after
τὸ πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. 5 ὁ.μὲν.οὖν.Πέτρος
the passover to bring out him to the people. Peter therefore indeed
ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· προσευχὴ.δὲ ἦν [t]ἐκτενὴς‖ γινομένη
was kept in the prison; but ²prayer ³was ¹fervent made
ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν θεὸν [v]ὑπὲρ‖ αὐτοῦ. 6 Ὅτε.δὲ
by the assembly to God concerning him. But when
[w]ἔμελλεν‖ [x]αὐτὸν προάγειν‖ ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ.νυκτὶ.ἐκείνῃ ἦν
²was ³about ⁶him ⁴to ⁵bring ⁷forth ¹Herod, in that night was
ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δεδεμένος ἁλύ-
Peter sleeping between two soldiers, bound with
σεσιν δυσίν, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν τὴν φυλακήν.
²chains ¹two, guards also before the door kept the prison.
7 καὶ ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς ἔλαμψεν ἐν
And behold, an angel of [the] Lord stood by, and a light shone in
τῷ οἰκήματι. πατάξας.δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέτρου ἤγειρεν
the building. And having smitten the side of Peter he roused up
αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. Καὶ [y]ἐξέπεσον‖ αὐτοῦ αἱ
him, saying, Rise up in haste. And fell off of him the
ἁλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. 8 εἶπέν.[z]τε‖ ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς
chains from [his] hands. And ³said ¹the ²angel to
αὐτόν. [a]Περίζωσαι,‖ καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ.σανδάλιά.σου. Ἐποίη-
him, Gird thyself about, and bind on thy sandals. ²He ³did
σεν δὲ οὕτως. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ τὸ.ἱμάτιόν.σου,
¹and so. And he says to him, Cast about [thee] thy garment,
καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. 9 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει [b]αὐτῷ·‖ καὶ
and follow me. And going forth he followed him, and
οὐκ.ᾔδει ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστιν τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγ-
did not know that real it is which is happening by means of the an-

---

[k] ἥτις LTTrAW. [l] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [m] — Καίσαρος GLTTrAW. [n] εὐπορεῖτό LTTrA. [o] ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης T. [p] Ἰωάνου Tr. [q] μαχαίρῃ TTrA. [r] ἰδὼν δὲ LTTrA. [s] + αἱ the GL[A]W. [t] ἐκτενῶς fervently LTTrA. [v] περὶ LTTr. [w] ἤμελλεν TTrA. [x] προαγαγεῖν αὐτὸν LTA; προάγειν αὐτὸν Tr. [y] ἐξέπεσαν LTTrA. [z] δὲ LTr. [a] Ζῶσαι gird thyself LTTrA. [b] — αὐτῷ LTTrA

γέλου, ἐδόκει.δὲ ὅραμα βλέπειν. 10 διελθόντες.δὲ πρώτην
gel, but thought a vision he saw. And having passed through a first
φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέραν, [c]ἦλθον[‖] ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν
guard and a second, they came to the [2]gate [1]iron
τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτη [d]ἠνοίχθη[‖] αὐτοῖς·
that leads into the city, which of itself opened to them;
καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως
and having gone out they went on through [2]street [1]one, and immediately
ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 11 καὶ ὁ Πέτρος [e]γενόμενος
departed the angel from him. And Peter having come
ἐν.ἑαυτῷ[‖] εἶπεν, Νῦν οἶδα ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλεν
to himself said, Now I know of a truth that [3]sent [4]forth [[1]the]
κύριος τὸν.ἄγγελον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ [f]ἐξείλετό[‖] με ἐκ χειρὸς
[2]Lord his angel, and delivered me out of [the] hand
Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
of Herod and all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 συνιδών.τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν [g] Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς
And considering [it] he came to the house of Mary the mother
[h]Ἰωάννου[‖] τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ
of John who is surnamed Mark, where were many
συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχόμενοι. 13 Κρούσαντος.δὲ [i]τοῦ
gathered together and praying. And [2]having [3]knocked
Πέτρου[‖] τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος, προσῆλθεν παιδίσκη ὑπα-
[1]Peter [at] the door of the porch, [3]came [1]a [2]damsel to
κοῦσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· 14 καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ
listen, by name Rhoda; and having recognized the voice
Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ.ἤνοιξεν τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδρα-
of Peter, from joy she opened not the porch, [2]having
μοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἑστάναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ
[3]run [4]in [1]but she reported [2]to [3]be [4]standing [1]Peter before the
πυλῶνος. 15 οἱ.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν [k]εἶπον,[‖] Μαίνῃ. Ἡ.δὲ
porch. But they to her said, Thou art mad. But she
διϊσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ.[l]δ' ἔλεγον,[‖] Ὁ ἄγγελος [m]αὐ-
strongly affirmed thus it was. And they said, The angel of
τοῦ ἐστιν.[‖] 16 Ὁ.δὲ.Πέτρος ἐπέμενεν κρούων· ἀνοίξαντες.δὲ
him it is. But Peter continued knocking: and having opened
[n]εἶδον[‖] αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. 17 κατασείσας.δὲ αὐτοῖς
they saw him, and were amazed. And having made a sign to them
τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν διηγήσατο [o]αὐτοῖς[‖] πῶς ὁ κύριος αὐτὸν
with the hand to be silent he related to them how the Lord him
ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπεν.[p]δέ,[‖] Ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰακώβῳ
brought out of the prison. And he said, Report to James
καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον
and to the brethren these things. And having gone out he went to another
τόπον. 18 γενομένης.δὲ ἡμέρας ἦν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος
place. And [2]having [3]come [1]day there was [3]disturbance [1]no [2]small
ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο. 19 Ἡρώδης
among the soldiers, what then [[3]of] [4]Peter [1]was [2]become. [6]Herod
δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὑρών, ἀνακρίνας τοὺς
[5]and having sought after [5]him [1]and [2]not [3]having [4]found, having examined the
φύλακας ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν
guards he commanded [them] to be led away [to death]. And having gone down

10 When they were
past the first and the
second ward, they
came unto the iron
gate that leadeth unto
the city; which opened
to them of his own
accord: and they went
out, and passed on
through one street;
and forthwith the an-
gel departed from him.
11 And when Peter
was come to himself,
he said, Now I know
of a surety, that the
Lord hath sent his an-
gel, and hath delivered
me out of the hand of
Herod, and *from* all
the expectation of the
people of the Jews.
12 And when he had
considered *the thing*,
he came to the house
of Mary the mother
of John, whose sur-
name was Mark;
where many were ga-
thered together pray-
ing. 13 And as Peter
knocked at the door of
the gate, a damsel
came to hearken,
named Rhoda. 14 And
when she knew Peter's
voice, she opened not
the gate for gladness,
but ran in, and told
how Peter stood before
the gate. 15 And they
said unto her, Thou
art mad. But she
constantly affirmed
that it was even so.
Then said they, It is
his angel. 16 But Pe-
ter continued knock-
ing: and when they
had opened *the door*,
and saw him, they
were astonished. 17 But
he, beckoning unto
them with the hand to
hold their peace, de-
clared unto them how
the Lord had brought
him out of the prison.
And he said, Go shew
these things unto
James, and to the
brethren. And he de-
parted, and went into
another place. 18 Now
as soon as it was day,
there was no small
stir among the sol-
diers, what was be-
come of Peter. 19 And
when Herod had
sought for him, and
found him not, he ex-
amined the keepers,
and commanded that
they should be put to

---

[c] ἦλθαν LTTrA. [d] ἠνοίγη LTTrA. [e] ἐν ἑαυτῷ γενόμενος LTTrAW. [f] ἐξείλατό GLTTrAW. [g] + τῆς LTTrAW. [h] Ἰωάνου Tr. [i] αὐτοῦ he GLTTrAW. [k] εἶπαν LTTrA. [l] δὲ εἶπαν L; δὲ ἔλεγον GTTrAW. [m] ἐστιν αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [n] εἶδαν LTTrA. [o] — αὐτοῖς T[Tr]. [p] τε LTTrA.

death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode. 20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*. 21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. 24 But the word of God grew and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

XIII. Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the

ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς [q]τὴν‖ [r]Καισάρειαν‖ διέτριβεν. 20 Ἦν
from Judæa to Cæsarea he stayed [there]. [3]Was
δὲ [s]ὁ Ἡρώδης‖ θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις·
[1]and [2]Herod in bitter hostility with [the] Tyrians and Sidonians;
ὁμοθυμαδὸν.δὲ παρῆσαν πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον
but with one accord they came to him, and having gained Blastus
τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ᾐτοῦντο εἰρήνην,
who [was] over the bedchamber of the king, sought peace,
διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς.
because was nourished their country by the king's.
21 Τακτῇ.δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν,
And on a set day Herod having put on [2]apparel [1]royal,
[t]καὶ‖ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐ-
and having sat on the tribunal, was making an oration to them.
τούς. 22 ὁ.δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ
And the people were crying out, [3]Of [4]a [5]god [[1]the] [2]voice and not
ἀνθρώπου. 23 παραχρῆμα.δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος κυ-
of a man! And immediately [6]smote [7]him [1]an [2]angel [3]of [[4]the]
ρίου, ἀνθ'.ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκεν [v]τὴν‖ δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος
[5]Lord, because he gave not the glory to God, and having been
σκωληκόβρωτος ἐξέψυξεν. 24 ὁ.δὲ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ηὔξανεν
eaten of worms he expired. But the word of God grew
καὶ ἐπληθύνετο. 25 Βαρνάβας.δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ
and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from
Ἱερουσαλήμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, [w]συμπαραλαβόν-
Jerusalem, having fulfilled the ministration, having taken with
τες‖ [x]καὶ‖ [y]Ἰωάννην‖ τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.
[them] also John who was surnamed Mark.

13 Ἦσαν.δέ [z]τινες‖ ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν
Now there were certain in Antioch in the [2]which [3]was [[4]there]
ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὅ.τε.Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν
[1]assembly prophets and teachers, both Barnabas and Simeon
ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναήν.τε
who was called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenian, and Manaen,
Ἡρώδου τοῦ [a]τετράρχου‖ σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦλος. 2 λειτουρ-
of Herod the tetrarch a foster-brother, and Saul. [2]As [4]were [5]min-
γούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων, εἶπεν τὸ
istering [1]and [3]they to the Lord and fasting, [6]said [1]the
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε δή μοι τόν.[b]τε‖.Βαρνάβαν καὶ
[2]Spirit [3]the [4]Holy, Separate indeed to me both Barnabas and
[c]τὸν‖ Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. 3 Τότε
Saul for the work to which I have called them. Then
νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας
having fasted and prayed, and having laid hands
αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν. 4 [d]Οὗτοι‖ μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες
on them, they let [them] go. They indeed therefore having been sent forth
ὑπὸ τοῦ [e]πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου,‖ κατῆλθον εἰς [f]τὴν‖ [g]Σελεύ-
by the Spirit the Holy, went down to Seleu-
κειαν,‖ ἐκεῖθέν.τε ἀπέπλευσαν εις [f]τὴν‖ Κύπρον. 5 καὶ γενό-
cia, and thence sailed away to Cyprus. And having
μενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς
come into Salamis they announced the word of God in the

---

[q] — τὴν LTTrAW. [r] Καισαρίαν T. [s] — ὁ Ἡρώδης (*read* he was) GLTTrAW. [t] — καὶ [L]T[Tr]. [v] — τὴν GL. [w] συν- T. [x] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [y] Ἰωάνην Tr. [z] — τινες LTTrA. [a] τετρααρχου T. [b] — τε GLTTrAW. [c] — τὸν LTTrAW. [d] αὐτοὶ LTTrA. [e] ἁγίου πνεύματος LTTrA. [f] — τὴν LTTrA. [g] Σελευκίαν T.

συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον.δὲ καὶ [h]Ἰωάννην||
synagogues of the Jews. And they had also John [as]
ὑπηρέτην. 6 διελθόντες.δὲ [i] τὴν νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου
an attendant. And having passed through the island as far as Paphos
εὗρόν [j] τινα μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ ὄνομα
they found a certain magician, a false prophet a Jew, whose name
[k]Βαριησοῦς,|| 7 ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ,
[was] Barjesus, who was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus,
ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ. οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν καὶ
[3]man [1]an [2]intelligent. He having called to [him] Barnabas and
Σαῦλον ἐπεζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· 8 ἀνθίστατο.δὲ
Saul desired to hear the word of God. But there withstood
αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ μάγος· οὕτως.γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα
them Elymas the magician, (for so is interpreted [2]name
αὐτοῦ· ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως.
[1]his), seeking to pervert the proconsul from the faith.
9 Σαῦλος.δέ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, πλησθεὶς πνεύματος ἁγίου,
But Saul, who also [is] Paul, being filled with [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy,
[l]καὶ|| ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν 10 εἶπεν, Ὦ πλήρης παν-
and having looked steadfastly upon him said, O full of
τὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥᾳδιουργίας, υἱὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης
all guile and all craft, son of [the] devil, enemy of all
δικαιοσύνης, οὐ.παύσῃ διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς κυρίου
righteousness, wilt thou not cease perverting the [2]ways [3]of [[4]the] [5]Lord
τὰς εὐθείας; 11 καὶ νῦν ἰδού, χεὶρ [m]τοῦ|| κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ,
[1]straight? And now lo, [the] hand of the Lord [is] upon thee,
καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλός, μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ.
and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season.
Παραχρῆμα.[n]δὲ|| [o]ἐπέπεσεν|| ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος, καὶ
And immediately fell upon him a mist and darkness, and
περιάγων ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς. 12 τότε ἰδὼν
going about he sought some to lead [him] by the hand. Then [3]having [4]seen
ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονὸς ἐπίστευσεν, [p]ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ
[1]the [2]proconsul what had happened believed, being astonished at
τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ κυρίου.
the teaching of the Lord.

Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister. 6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: 7 which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. 9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Ἀναχθέντες.δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ [q]τὸν||
And having sailed from Paphos [[2]with] [3]those [4]about [[5]him]
Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. [r]Ἰωάννης||.δὲ
[1]Paul came to Perga of Pamphylia; and John
ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. 14 αὐ-
having departed from them returned to Jerusalem. [2]They
τοὶ δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀν-
[1]but, having passed through from Perga, came to An-
τιόχειαν [s]τῆς Πισιδίας,|| καὶ [t]εἰσελθόντες|| εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν
tioch of Pisidia, and having gone into the synagogue
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐκάθισαν. 15 Μετὰ.δὲ τὴν ἀνά-
on the [2]day [1]sabbath they sat down. And after the read-
γνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνά-
ing of the law and of the prophets [6]sent [1]the [2]rulers [3]of
γωγοι πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἰ [v] ἔστιν
[4]the [5]synagogue to them, saying, Men brethren, if there is

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. 14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have

---

[h] Ἰωάνην Tr. [i] + ὅλην (the) whole GLTTrAW. [j] + ἄνδρα a man LTTrAW. [k] Βαριησοῦ T. [l] — καὶ LTTrAW. [m] — τοῦ (*read* of [the]) GLTTrAW. [n] τε T. [o] ἔπεσεν LTTr. [p] ἐκπληττόμενος Tr. [q] — τὸν LTTrAW. [r] Ἰωάνης Tr. [s] τὴν Πισιδίαν LTTrA. [t] ἐλθόντες TTr. [v] + τις any (word) LTTrAW

any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. 17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to

[w]λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν‖ παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε.
a word among you of exhortation to the people, speak.

16 Ἀναστὰς.δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τῇ χειρί, εἶπεν,
And [2]having [3]risen [4]up [1]Paul, and making a sign with the hand, said,

Ἄνδρες [x]Ἰσραηλῖται,‖ καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ἀκούσατε.
Men Israelites, and those fearing God, hearken.

17 ὁ θεὸς τοῦ.λαοῦ.τούτου [y]Ἰσραὴλ‖ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας
The God of this people Israel chose [2]fathers

ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὕψωσεν ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ
[1]our, and [2]the [3]people [1]exalted in the sojourning in [the] land

[z]Αἰγύπτῳ,‖ καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψηλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ
of Egypt, and with [3]arm [1]a [2]high brought them out of

αὐτῆς· 18 καὶ ὡς [a]τεσσαρακονταετῆ‖ χρόνον [b]ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτοὺς‖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.
it, and about [3]forty [4]years [[1]the] [2]time he bore [2]manners [1]their in the desert.

19 καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ
And having destroyed [2]nations [1]seven

ἐν γῇ Χαναάν, [c]κατεκληροδότησεν‖ [d]αὐτοῖς‖ τὴν.γῆν.αὐτῶν.
in [the] land of Canaan, he gave by lot to them their land.

20 [e]καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσιν τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα‖ ἔδωκεν κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ [f]τοῦ‖ προφήτου·
And after these things about [5]years [1]four [2]hundred [3]and [4]fifty he gave judges until Samuel the prophet.

21 κἀκεῖθεν ᾐτήσαντο βασιλέα, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς
And then they asked for a king, and [2]gave [3]to [4]them [1]God

τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν [g]Κίς,‖ ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς [h]Βενιαμίν,‖ ἔτη
Saul son of Cis, a man of [the] tribe of Benjamin, [2]years

[i]τεσσαράκοντα.‖ 22 καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν [k]αὐτοῖς
[1]forty. And having removed him he raised up to them

τὸν Δαβὶδ‖ εἰς βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπεν μαρτυρήσας,
David for king, to whom also [4]he [5]said [1]having [2]borne [3]witness,

Εὗρον [l]Δαβὶδ‖ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν
I found David the [son] of Jesse, a man according to [2]heart

μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ.θελήματά.μου. 23 Τούτου
[1]my, who will do all my will. [4]Of [5]this [[6]man,]

ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν [m]ἤγειρεν‖ τῷ
[7]God [1]of [2]the [3]seed according to promise raised up

Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, 24 προκηρύξαντος [n]Ἰωάννου‖
to Israel a Saviour Jesus, [2]having [3]before [4]proclaimed [1]John

πρὸ προσώπου τῆς.εἰσόδου.αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανοίας
before [the] face of his entrance a baptism of repentance

παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ. 25 ὡς.δὲ ἐπλήρου [o]ὁ‖ [p]Ἰωάννης‖ τὸν δρόμον, ἔλεγεν, [q]Τίνα με‖ ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ εἰμὶ
to all the people of Israel. And as [2]was [3]fulfilling [1]John [his] course, he said, Whom me do ye suppose to be? [3]Not [2]am

ἐγώ, ἀλλ' ἰδού, ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμέ, οὗ οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι.
[1]I [he], but lo, he comes after me, of whom I am not worthy the sandal of the feet to loose.

26 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους
Men brethren, sons of [the] race

Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, [r]ὑμῖν‖ ὁ
of Abraham, and those among you fearing God, to you the

---

[w] ἐν ὑμῖν λόγος LTTrW. [x] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [y] — Ἰσραὴλ G. [z] Αἰγύπτου LTr. [a] τεσσερακονταέτη TTrA. [b] ἐτροφοφόρησεν αὐτοὺς he nourished them GLTAW. [c] κατεκληρονόμησεν GLTTrAW. [d] — αὐτοῖς TTr[A]. [e] ὡς ἔτεσιν τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα (*read* their land about four hundred and fifty years. And after these things he gave, &c.) LTTrW. [f] — τοῦ TTr[A]. [g] Κείς Keis LTTrA. [h] Βενιαμείν LTTrA. [i] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [k] τὸν Δαυείδ αὐτοῖς LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [l] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [m] ἤγαγεν brought GLTTrAW. [n] Ἰωάνου Tr. [o] — ὁ LTTrA. [p] Ἰωάνης Tr. [q] Τί ἐμὲ LTTrA. [r] ἡμῖν to us TA.

λόγος τῆς.σωτηρίας.ταύτης [s]ἀπεστάλη· 27 οἱ.γὰρ κατοικοῦν-
word of this salvation was sent: for those dwelling
τες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ.ἄρχοντες.αὐτῶν, τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες
in Jerusalem and their rulers, him not having known
καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀνα-
and the voices of the prophets who on every sabbath are
γινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν· 28 καὶ μηδεμίαν
read, [3]having [4]judged [[5]him] [1]they [2]fulfilled. And no one
αἰτίαν θανάτου εὑρόντες ᾐτήσαντο [t]Πιλάτον ἀναιρεθῆναι
cause of death having found they begged Pilate to put [2]to [3]death
αὐτόν. 29 ὡς.δὲ ἐτέλεσαν [v]ἅπαντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γε-
[1]him. And when they finished all things that concerning him had
γραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθηκαν εἰς
been written, having taken [him] down from the tree, they put [him] in
μνημεῖον· 30 ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
a tomb; but God raised him from among [the] dead.
31 ὃς ὤφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ
who appeared for [2]days [1]many to those who came up with him
ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οἵτινές [w]εἰσιν μάρτυρες
from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are [2]witnesses
αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς [x]ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα
[1]his to the people. And we to you announce the glad tidings—
τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην, ὅτι ταύτην
the [3]to [4]the [5]fathers [1]promise [2]made, that this
ὁ θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκεν τοῖς τέκνοις [y]αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, ἀναστήσας
God has fulfilled [4]children [3]their [1]to [2]us, having raised up
Ἰησοῦν· 33 ὡς καὶ ἐν [z]τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ γέγραπται,
Jesus; as also in the [2]psalm [1]second it has been written,
Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε. 34 Ὅτι.δὲ
[4]Son [3]my [1]thou [2]art, I to-day have begotten thee. And that
ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα ὑπο-
he raised him from among [the] dead, no more to be about to
στρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν, Ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ
return to corruption, thus he spoke: I will give to you the
ὅσια [a]Δαβὶδ τὰ πιστά. 35 [b]διὸ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει,
[2]mercies [3]of [4]David [1]faithful. Wherefore also in another he says,
Οὐ.δώσεις τὸν.ὅσιόν.σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. 36 [a]Δαβὶδ
Thou wilt not suffer thy Holy One to see corruption. [2]David
μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ βουλῇ
[3]indeed [1]for to his own generation having ministered by the [2]of [3]God [1]counsel
ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς τοὺς.πατέρας.αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδεν
fell asleep, and was added to his fathers, and saw
διαφθοράν. 37 ὃν.δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν οὐκ.εἶδεν διαφθοράν.
corruption. But he whom God raised up did not see corruption.
38 Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τού-
[4]Known [3]therefore [1]be [2]it to you, men brethren, that through this
του ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· 39 [c]καὶ ἀπὸ
one to you remission of sins is announced, and from
πάντων ὧν οὐκ.ἠδυνήθητε ἐν [d]τῷ νόμῳ [e]Μωσέως δι-
all things from which ye could not in the law of Moses be
καιωθῆναι, ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιοῦται. 40 βλέ-
justified, in him everyone that believes is justified. Take

you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. 28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39 and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

---

[s] ἐξαπεστάλη was sent forth LTTrAW. [t] Πειλᾶτον T. [v] πάντα GLTTrAW. [w] + νῦν now LTTrAW. [x] + νῦν now W. [y] ἡμῶν to our LTTr; αὐτῶν ἡμῶν W. [z] τῷ πρώτῳ (first) ψαλμῷ γέγραπται GTTr; τῷ ψαλμῷ γέγ. τῷ πρώτῳ (δευτέρῳ AW) LAW. [a] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [b] διότι LTTrA. [c] — καὶ LT[Tr]A. [d] — τῷ LTTrA. [e] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. 42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

πετε οὖν μὴ.ἐπέλθῃ [f]ἐφ' ὑμᾶς‖ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν
heed therefore that it may not come upon you that which has been said in
τοῖς προφήταις, 41 Ἴδετε, οἱ.καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε
the prophets, Behold, ye despisers, and wonder
καὶ ἀφανίσθητε· ὅτι ἔργον [g]ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι‖ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
and perish; for a work I work in [2]days
ὑμῶν, ἔργον [h]ᾧ‖ οὐ.μὴ πιστεύσητε ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῆται
[1]your, a work which in no wise ye would believe if one should declare it
ὑμῖν. 42 Ἐξιόντων.δὲ [i]ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων,‖
to you. But [3]having [4]departed [5]from [6]the [7]synagogue [1]the [2]Jews,
παρεκάλουν [k]τὰ ἔθνη‖ εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι
[10]besought [8]the [9]Gentiles on the next sabbath [3]to [4]be [5]spoken
αὐτοῖς τὰ.ῥήματα.ταῦτα. 43 λυθείσης.δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς,
[6]to [7]them [1]these [2]words. And [3]having [4]broken [5]up [1]the [2]synagogue,
ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων
[15]followed [6]many [7]of [8]the [9]Jews [10]and [11]of [12]the [13]worshipping
προσηλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλα-
[14]proselytes Paul and Barnabas, who speak-
λοῦντες αὐτοῖς ἔπειθον αὐτοὺς [l]ἐπιμένειν‖ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ
ing to them persuaded them to continue in the grace
θεοῦ.
of God.

44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief

44 Τῷ.[m]δὲ‖ [n]ἐρχομένῳ‖ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις
And on the coming sabbath almost all the city
συνήχθη ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον [o]τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 45 ἰδόντες.δὲ
was gathered together to hear the word of God. But [3]having [4]seen
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον
[1]the [2]Jews the crowds, were filled with envy, and contradicted
τοῖς ὑπὸ [p]τοῦ Παύλου [q]λεγομένοις,‖ [r]ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ‖
the things [2]by [3]Paul [1]spoken, contradicting and
βλασφημοῦντες. 46 παῤῥησιασάμενοι.[s]δὲ‖ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρ-
blaspheming. But [4]speaking [5]boldly [1]Paul [2]and [3]Bar-
νάβας [t]εἶπον,‖ Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν
nabas said, To you was necessary first to be spoken the
λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ.[v]δὲ‖ ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους
word of God; but since ye thrust away it, and not worthy
κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς τὰ
ye judge yourselves of eternal life, lo, we turn to the
ἔθνη· 47 οὕτως.γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος, Τέθεικά σε
Gentiles; for thus has enjoined us the Lord, I have set thee
εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ.εἶναί.σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχά-
for a light of [the] Gentiles, that thou be for salvation to [the] uttermost
του τῆς γῆς. 48 Ἀκούοντα.δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξα-
part of the earth. And hearing [it] the Gentiles rejoiced, and glori-
ζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν
fied the word of the Lord, and believed as many as were
τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 49 διεφέρετο.δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ
appointed to life eternal. And was carried the word of the
κυρίου [w]δι'‖ ὅλης τῆς χώρας. 50 οἱ.δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν
Lord through [2]whole [1]the country. But the Jews excited
τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας [x]καὶ‖ τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς πρώ-
the worshipping [3]women [1]and [2]honourable and the principal

[f] — ἐφ' ὑμᾶς LTTr[A]. [g] ἐργάζομαι ἐγὼ LTTrAW. [h] ὃ LTTrAW. [i] αὐτῶν they (having departed) GLTTrAW. [k] — τὰ ἔθνη (*read* they besought) GLTTrAW. [l] προσμένειν GLTTrAW. [m] τε GA. [n] ἐχομένῳ following GLAW. [o] τοῦ κυρίου of the Lord LTTr. [p] — τοῦ LTTr[A]. [q] λαλουμένοις LTTr. [r] — ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ LTr[A]. [s] τε LTTrA. [t] εἶπαν LTTrA. [v] — δὲ but LTTr. [w] καθ' T. [x] — καὶ GLTTrAW.

τους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον
men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul
καὶ [y]τὸν‖ Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν.ὁρίων.αὐ-
and Barnabas, and cast out them from their borders.
τῶν. 51 οἱ.δὲ ἐκτιναξάμενοι τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν.ποδῶν.[z]αὐτῶν‖
But they having shaken off the dust of their feet
ἐπ᾽ αὐτούς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. 52 οἱ.[a]δὲ‖ μαθηταὶ ἐπλη-
against them, came to Iconium. And the disciples were
ροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου.
filled with joy and [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy.

14 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ κατὰ.τὸ.αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς
And it came to pass in Iconium [2]together [3]entered [1]they
εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε
into the synagogue of the Jews, and spoke so that
πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων.τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος. 2 οἱ.δὲ
[9]believed [1]both [2]of [3]Jews [4]and [5]Greeks [6]a [7]great [8]number. But the
[b]ἀπειθοῦντες‖ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς
disobeying Jews stirred up and made evil-affected the souls
τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. 3 ἱκανὸν μὲν οὖν χρόνον
of the Gentiles against the brethren. A long [2]therefore [1]time
διέτριψαν παῤῥησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ κυρίῳ, τῷ μαρτυ-
they stayed, speaking boldly, [confiding] in the Lord, who bore wit-
ροῦντι [c]τῷ λόγῳ τῆς.χάριτος.αὐτοῦ, [d]καὶ‖ [e]διδόντι‖ σημεῖα καὶ
ness to the word of his grace, and giving signs and
τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν.χειρῶν.αὐτῶν. 4 ἐσχίσθη.δὲ τὸ
wonders to be done through their hands. And was divided the
πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ.μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
multitude of the city, and some were with the Jews
οἱ.δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. 5 Ὡς.δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν
and some with the apostles. And when there was a rush [2]of [3]the
ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς.ἄρχουσιν.αὐτῶν, ὑβρίσαι
[4]Gentiles [1]both and Jews with their rulers, to insult
καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτούς, 6 συνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς
and to stone them, being aware they fled to the
πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, [f]Λύστραν, καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περί-
cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, and Derbe, and the country
χωρον, 7 κἀκεῖ [g]ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.
around. and there they were announcing the glad tidings.

8 Καί τις ἀνὴρ [h]ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκά-
And a certain man in Lystra, impotent in the feet, sat,
θητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς.αὐτοῦ [i]ὑπάρχων,‖ ὃς
lame from [the] womb of his mother being, who
οὐδέποτε [k]περιπεπατήκει.‖ 9 οὗτος [l]ἤκουεν‖ τοῦ Παύλου
never had walked. This [man] heard Paul
λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι [m]πίστιν
speaking, who, having looked intently on him, and seeing that faith
ἔχει‖ τοῦ σωθῆναι, 10 εἶπεν μεγάλῃ [n]τῇ‖ φωνῇ, [o]Ἀνάστηθι
he has to be healed, said with a loud voice, Stand up
ἐπὶ τοὺς.πόδας.σου ὀρθός. Καὶ [p]ἥλλετο‖ καὶ περιεπάτει.
on thy feet upright. And he sprang up and walked.

men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

XIV. And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them, 6 they were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: 7 and there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 9 the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

---

[y] — τὸν LTTrA. [z] — αὐτῶν (*read* of the feet) LTTrA. [a] τε LTrA. [b] ἀπειθήσαντες LTTrA. [c] + ἐπὶ to (the) T. [d] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [e] διδόντος T. [f] + εἰς to L. [g] εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ἦσαν LTTrA. [h] ἀδύνατος ἐν Λύστροις T. [i] — ὑπάρχων GLTTrAW. [k] περιεπεπατήκει E; περιεπάτησεν walked LTTrA. [l] ἤκουσεν LTTr. [m] ἔχει πίστιν LTTrA. [n] — τῇ LTTr. [o] + Σοὶ λέγω ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ To thee I say in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ L. [p] ἥλατο GLTTrAW.

11 And when the peo-
ple saw what Paul had
done, they lifted up
their voices, saying in
the speech of Lycaonia,
The gods are come
down to us in the like-
ness of men. 12 And
they called Barnabas,
Jupiter; and Paul,
Mercurius, because he
was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of
Jupiter, which was be-
fore their city, brought
oxen and garlands
unto the gates, and
would have done sacri-
fice with the people.
14 *Which* when the
apostles, Barnabas and
Paul, heard *of*, they
rent their clothes, and
ran in among the peo-
ple, crying out, 15 and
saying, Sirs, why do ye
these things? We also
are men of like pas-
sions with you, and
preach unto you that
ye should turn from
these vanities unto
the living God, which
made heaven, and
earth, and the sea, and
all things that are
therein: 16 who in
times past suffered all
nations to walk in
their own ways. 17 Ne-
vertheless he left not
himself without wit-
ness, in that he did
good, and gave us rain
from heaven, and
fruitful seasons, fill-
ing our hearts with
food and gladness.
18 And with these say-
ings scarce restrained
they the people, that
they had not done
sacrifice unto them.
19 And there came
thither *certain* Jews
from Antioch and Ico-
nium, who persuaded
the people, and, having
stoned Paul, drew *him*
out of the city, sup-
posing he had been
dead. 20 Howbeit, as
the disciples stood
round about him, he
rose up, and came in-
to the city: and the
next day he departed
with Barnabas to Der-
be. 21 And when they
had preached the gos-
pel to that city, and had
taught many, they re-
turned again to Lys-

11 Οἱ.[r]δὲ ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν [s]ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν
And the crowds having seen what [2]did [1]Paul, lifted up
τὴν.φωνὴν.αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες
their voice in Lycaonian saying, The gods, having become like
ἀνθρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· 12 ἐκάλουν.τε τὸν [t]μὲν‖
men. are come down to us. And they called
Βαρναβᾶν Δία· τὸν.δὲ.Παῦλον Ἑρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ
Barnabas Zeus; and Paul Hermes, because he was the
ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. 13 [v]ὁ.δὲ ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος
leader in speaking. And the priest of Zeus who was
πρὸ τῆς.πόλεως.[w]αὐτῶν, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς
before their city, oxen and garlands to the
πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελεν θύειν. 14 Ἀκού-
gates having brought, with the crowds wished to sacrifice. [7]Having
σαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαῤῥήξαντες
[8]heard [1]but [2]the [3]apostles [4]Barnabas [5]and [6]Paul, having rent
τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτῶν [x]εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κράζοντες
their garments, rushed in to the crowd, crying
15 καὶ λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς
and saying, Men, why these things do ye? also we
ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι
[3]of [4]like [5]feelings [1]are [6]with [7]you [2]men, announcing the glad tidings to
ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ [y]τὸν θεὸν
you from these vanities to turn to God
[y]τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησεν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν
the living, who made the heaven and the earth and the
θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· 16 ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρ-
sea and all the things in them; who in the
ῳχημέναις γενεαῖς εἴασεν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς
past generations suffered all the nations to go
ὁδοῖς.αὐτῶν· 17 [z]καί.τοιγε οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον [a]ἑαυτὸν‖ ἀφῆ-
in their [own] ways. though indeed not without witness himself he
κεν [b]ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν [c]ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς
left, doing good, from heaven to us [3]rains [1]giving and [2]seasons
καρποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας
[4]fruitful, filling with food and gladness the hearts
[d]ἡμῶν. 18 Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς
of us. And these things saying hardly they stopped the
ὄχλους τοῦ.μὴ.θύειν αὐτοῖς. 19 [e]Ἐπῆλθον‖.δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας
crowds from sacrificing to them. But thither came from Antioch
καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθά-
and Iconium Jews, and having persuaded the crowds, and having
σαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, [f]νομίσαντες‖
stoned Paul, drew [him] outside the city, supposing
αὐτὸν [g]τεθνάναι. 20 κυκλωσάντων.δὲ [h]αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν,‖
him to have died. But [3]having [4]surrounded [5]him [1]the [2]disciples,
ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλ-
having risen up he entered into the city. And on the morrow he went
θεν σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. 21 [i]εὐαγγελισάμενοί‖.τε
away with Barnabas to Derbe. And having announced the glad tidings to
τὴν.πόλιν.ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
that city, and having discipled many they returned to

---

[r] τε LTA. [s] — ὁ LTTrAW. [t] — μὲν LTTrA. [v] ὅ τε LTTrA. [w] — αὐτῶν (*read* the city) GLTTrAW. [x] ἐξεπήδησαν rushed out GLTTrAW. [y] — τὸν LTTrAW. [z] καίτοι LT; καιτοιγε GAW; — γε LTTr. [a] αὐτὸν LTTr. [b] ἀγαθουργῶν LTTrAW. [c] ὑμῖν to you GLT[Tr]A. [d] ὑμῶν of you GLTTrA. [e] ἐπῆλθαν LTTrA. [f] νομίζοντες LTTrA. [g] τεθνηκέναι LTTrA. [h] τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτὸν LTTrA. [i] εὐαγγελιζόμενοί announcing &c. LT.

τὴν Λύστραν καὶ [k] Ἰκόνιον καὶ [k] Ἀντιόχειαν· 22 ἐπιστηρίζοντες
Lystra and Iconium and Antioch, establishing
τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ
the souls of the disciples, exhorting [them] to continue in the
πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
faith, and that through many tribulations must we enter into
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 23 χειροτονήσαντες.δὲ αὐτοῖς [l] πρεσ-
the kingdom of God. And having chosen for them el-
βυτέρους κατ'.ἐκκλησίαν,‖ προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν πα-
ders in every assembly, having prayed with fastings they
ρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. 24 καὶ
committed them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. And
διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν ἦλθον εἰς [m] Παμφυλίαν· 25 καὶ
having passed through Pisidia they came to Pamphylia, and
λαλήσαντες [n] ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον κατέβησαν εἰς [o] Ἀττάλειαν·‖
having spoken in Perga the word they came down to Attalia;
26 κἀκεῖθεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν παρα-
and thence they sailed to Antioch, whence they had been
δεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν.
committed to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.
27 παραγενόμενοι.δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν
And having arrived and having gathered together the assembly
[p] ἀνήγγειλαν‖ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξεν
they declared all that [2]did [1]God with them, and that he opened
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν θύραν πίστεως. 28 διέτριβον.δὲ [q] ἐκεῖ χρόνον
to the nations a door of faith. And they stayed there [4]time
οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.
[1]not [2]a [3]little with the disciples.

15 Καί τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐδίδασκον
And certain having come down from Judæa were teaching
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, Ὅτι ἐὰν.μὴ [r] περιτέμνησθε‖ [s] τῷ ἔθει [s] Μωϋ-
the brethren, Unless ye be circumcised after the custom of Mo-
σέως οὐ.δύνασθε σωθῆναι. 2 Γενομένης [t] οὖν‖ στάσεως
ses ye cannot be saved. Having taken place therefore a commotion
καὶ [v] συζητήσεως‖ οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς
and discussion not a little by Paul and Barnabas with
αὐτούς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καί
them, they appointed [4]to [5]go [6]up [1]Paul [2]and [3]Barnabas and
τινας ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ
certain others from amongst them to the apostles and
πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, περὶ τοῦ.ζητήματος.τούτου.
elders to Jerusalem, about this question.
3 οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας διήρ-
They indeed therefore having been sent forward by the assembly passed
χοντο τὴν [w] Φοινίκην καὶ [x] Σαμάρειαν,‖ ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν
through Phœnicia and Samaria, relating the
ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσιν
conversion of the nations. And they caused [2]joy [1]great to all
τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. 4 παραγενόμενοι.δὲ εἰς [y] Ἱερουσαλὴμ‖ [z] ἀπε-
the brethren. And having come to Jerusalem they were
δέχθησαν‖ [a] ὑπὸ‖ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν
welcomed by the assembly and the apostles and the

tra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch, 22 confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: 26 and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

XV. And certain men which came down from Judæa taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of*

---

[k] + εἰς to LTTrA. [l] κατ' ἐκκλησίαν πρεσβυτέρους LTTrAW. [m] + τὴν TTr. [n] εἰς τὴν Πέργην T. [o] Ἀτταλίαν TA. [p] ἀνήγγελλον LTTrA. [q] — ἐκεῖ GLTTrAW. [r] περιτμηθῆτε ye have been circumcised LTTrA. [s] + τῷ LTTrA. [t] δὲ but (having taken place) TTr. [v] ζητήσεως GLTTrAW. [w] + τε both LTTrA. [x] Σαμαρίαν T. [y] Ἱεροσόλυμα Tr. [z] παρεδέχθησαν they were received LTTrAW [a] ἀπὸ Tr.

the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; 9 and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and

πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνήγγειλάν.τε ὅσα ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν μετ' αὐτῶν.
elders, and they declared all that God did with them.

5 *ἐξανέστησαν.δέ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἱρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων*
And rose up certain of those of the sect of the Pharisees

πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες, Ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτούς,
who believed, saying, It is necessary to circumcise them,

παραγγέλλειν.τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως. 6 *Συνήχ-*
and charge [them] to keep the law of Moses. [2]Were [3]gathered

θησαν [b]*δὲ*‖ *οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ*
[4]together [1]and the apostles and the elders to see about

λόγου.τούτου. 7 *πολλῆς.δὲ* [c]*συζητήσεως*‖ *γενομένης, ἀνα-*
this matter. And much discussion having taken place, [2]having

στὰς Πέτρος εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς
[3]risen [4]up [1]Peter said to them, Men brethren, ye

ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων [d]*ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο*‖
know that from [2]days [1]early God among us chose

διὰ τοῦ.στόματός.μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον τοῦ
by my mouth [for] [3]to [4]hear [1]the [2]nations the word of the

εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. 8 *καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης θεὸς ἐμαρ-*
glad tidings, and to believe. And the heart-knowing God bore

τύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς [e]*αὐτοῖς*‖ *τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ*
witness to them, giving to them the Spirit the Holy, as also

ἡμῖν· 9 *καὶ* [f]*οὐδὲν*‖*.διέκρινεν μεταξὺ ἡμῶν* [g]*τε*‖ *καὶ αὐτῶν,*
to us, and put no difference between [2]us [1]both and them,

τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς.καρδίας.αὐτῶν. 10 *νῦν οὖν τί*
by the faith having purified their hearts. Now therefore why

πειράζετε τὸν θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν
tempt ye God to put a yoke upon the neck of the

μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ.πατέρες.ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν
disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able

βαστάσαι; 11 *ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος* [h] *κυρίου Ἰησοῦ* [i]*χριστοῦ*‖
to bear? But by the grace of [the] Lord Jesus Christ

πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν.τρόπον κἀκεῖνοι. 12 *Ἐσίγησεν*
we believe to be saved, in the same manner as they also. [2]Kept [3]silence

δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβα καὶ Παύλου ἐξη-
[1]and all the multitude, and heard Barnabas and Paul re-

γουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς
lating what [5]did [4]God [1]signs [2]and [3]wonders among the

ἔθνεσιν δι' αὐτῶν. 13 *Μετὰ.δὲ τὸ.σιγῆσαι αὐτοὺς ἀπεκρίθη*
nations by them. And after [2]were [3]silent [1]they [5]answered

Ἰάκωβος λέγων, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. 14 *Συμεὼν*
[4]James, saying, Men brethren, hear me. Simeon

ἐξηγήσατο καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ
related how first God visited to take out of

ἐθνῶν λαὸν [k]*ἐπὶ*‖ *τῷ.ὀνόματι.αὐτοῦ.* 15 *καὶ τούτῳ συμφω-*
nations a people for his name. And with this agree

νοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται, 16 *Μετὰ*
the words of the prophets: as it has been written, After

ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν [l]*Δαβὶδ*‖
these things I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David

τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ [m]*κατεσκαμμένα*‖ *αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω,*
which is fallen; and the ruins of it I will build again,

---

[b] *τε* TrA. [c] *συνζητήσεως* LA; *ζητήσεως* TTr. [d] *ἐν ὑμῖν* you (*ἡμῖν* W) *ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεὸς* LTTrAW. [e] — *αὐτοῖς* TTrA. [f] *οὐθὲν* TTrA. [g] — *τε* W. [h] + *τοῦ* of the GLTTrAW. [i] — *χριστοῦ* GTTrAW. [k] — *ἐπὶ* (*read τῷ ὀν. αὐτοῦ* for his name) LTTrAW. [l] *Δαυείδ* LTTrA; *Δαυὶδ* GW. [m] *κατεστραμμένα* T; *κατεστρεμμένα* Tr.

καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν, 17 ὅπως ἂν.ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι
and will set up it, so that [5]may [6]seek [7]out [1]the [2]residue
τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐφ' οὓς ἐπι-
[3]of [4]men the Lord, and all the nations upon whom has
κέκληται τὸ.ὄνομά.μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει κύριος [n]ὁ[n] ποιῶν
been called my name upon them, says [the] Lord who does
ταῦτα [o]πάντα.[o] 18 [p]Γνωστὰ[p] ἀπ' αἰῶνός [q]ἐστιν τῷ θεῷ
[2]these [3]things [1]all: known from eternity are to God
πάντα τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ.[q] 19 διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν
all his works. Wherefore I judge not to trouble
τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπιστρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν· 20 ἀλλὰ
those who from the nations turn to God; but
ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι [r]ἀπὸ[r] τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν
to write to them to abstain from the pollutions of the
εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς πορνείας καὶ [s]τοῦ[s] πνικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵματος.
idols and fornication and what is strangled and blood.
21 [t]Μωσῆς[t].γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ.πόλιν τοὺς κη-
For Moses from generations of old in every city [2]those [3]pro-
ρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ.πᾶν σάββατον
claiming [4]him [1]has in the synagogues, every sabbath
ἀναγινωσκόμενος.
being read.

22 Τότε ἔδοξεν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders
σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν
with [2]whole [1]the assembly, chosen men from among them
πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν
to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, Judas
τὸν [v]ἐπικαλούμενον[v] [w]Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἄνδρας ἡγου-
surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, [2]men [1]lead-
μένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, 23 γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς.αὐτῶν
ing among the brethren, having written by their hand
[x]τάδε,[x] Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι [y]καὶ οἱ[y] ἀδελφοί,
thus: The apostles and the elders and the brethren,
τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς
to those in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, brethren
τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν, χαίρειν. 24 Ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι
from among [the] nations, greeting. Inasmuch as we have heard that
τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις,
certain from amongst us having gone out troubled you by words,
ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς.ψυχὰς.ὑμῶν, [z]λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι
upsetting your souls, saying [ye must] be circumcised
καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον,[z] οἷς οὐ.διεστειλάμεθα· 25 ἔδοξεν
and keep the law; to whom we gave no [such] command; it seemed good
ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδόν, [a]ἐκλεξαμένους[a] ἄνδρας πέμψαι
to us having come with one accord, chosen men to send
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς.ἀγαπητοῖς.ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ,
to you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
26 ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσιν τὰς.ψυχὰς.αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ
men who have given up their lives for the
ὀνόματος τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 27 ἀπεστάλκαμεν
name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent

I will set it up: 17 that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 and they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: 24 forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment: 25 it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent there-

[n] — ὁ LTTr. [o] — πάντα GLTTrAW. [p] γνωστὸν LW. [q] τῷ κυρίῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ to the Lord his work L; ἐστιν τῷ θεῷ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ W; — ἐστιν τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ GTTrA. [r] — ἀπὸ (*read* τῶν from the) LTTr[A]. [s] — τοῦ LTr. [t] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [v] καλούμενον called LTTrAW. [w] Βαρσαββᾶν LTTrA. [x] — τάδε LTTrA. [y] — καὶ οἱ (*read* elder brethren) LTTrA. [z] — λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον LTTrA. [a] ἐκλεξαμένοις having chosen LTrW.

fore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29 that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: 31 *which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. 33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. 34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and

οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλ-
therefore Judas and Silas, [2]also [1]themselves by word telling
λοντας τὰ αὐτά. 28 ἔδοξεν.γὰρ [b]τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι‖
[you] the same things. For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit
καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος πλὴν [c]τῶν
and to us, no further [2]to [3]lay [4]upon [5]you [1]burden than
ἐπάναγκες.τούτων,‖ 29 ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ
these necessary things: to abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and
αἵματος καὶ [d]πνικτοῦ‖ καὶ πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν
from blood and from what is strangled, and from fornication; from which
διατηροῦντες ἑαυτούς, εὖ πράξετε. ἔρρωσθε. 30 Οἱ μὲν
keeping yourselves, well ye will do. Farewell. They
οὖν ἀπολυθέντες [e]ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ συναγαγόντες
therefore, being let go went to Antioch, and having gathered
τὸ πλῆθος ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολήν. 31 ἀναγνόντες.δὲ ἐχά-
the multitude delivered the epistle. And having read they
ρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. 32 Ἰούδας.[f]τε‖ καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐ-
rejoiced at the consolation. And Judas and Silas, [2]also [1]them-
τοὶ προφῆται ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς
selves [4]prophets [3]being, by [2]discourse [1]much exhorted the
ἀδελφούς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. 33 Ποιήσαντες.δὲ χρόνον ἀπε-
brethren, and established [them]. And having continued a time they
λύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς [g]τοὺς ἀποστό-
were let go in peace from the brethren to the apostles;
λους.‖ 34 [h]ἔδοξεν.δὲ τῷ Σίλᾳ ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ.‖ 35 Παῦλος.δὲ
but it seemed good to Silas to remain there. And Paul
καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγ-
and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and [5]an-
γελιζόμενοι μετὰ καὶ ἑτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ
nouncing [6]the [7]glad [8]tidings [1]with [4]also [3]others [2]many— the word of the
κυρίου.
Lord.

36 Μετὰ.δέ τινας ἡμέρας εἶπεν [i]Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν,‖
But after certain days said Paul to Barnabas,
Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς.ἀδελφοὺς.[k]ἡμῶν‖ κατὰ
Having turned back [3]indeed [1]let [2]us look after our brethren in
[l]πᾶσαν πόλιν‖ ἐν αἷς κατηγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου,
every city in which we have announced the word of the Lord,
πῶς ἔχουσιν. 37 Βαρνάβας.δὲ [m]ἐβουλεύσατο‖ [n]συμπαρα-
how they are. And Barnabas purposed to take
λαβεῖν‖ [o] [p]τὸν‖ [q]Ἰωάννην‖ τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον· 38 Παῦ-
with [them] John called Mark; [2]Paul
λος δὲ ἠξίου τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμ-
[1]but thought it well him who withdrew from them from Pam-
φυλίας, καὶ μὴ.συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ [r]συμπαρα-
phylia, and went not with them to the work, not to take
λαβεῖν‖ τοῦτον. 39 ἐγένετο [s]οὖν‖ παροξυσμός, ὥστε
[2]with [[3]them] [1]him. Arose therefore a sharp contention so that
ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τόν.τε.Βαρνάβαν παρα-
[2]departed [1]they from one another, and Barnabas having

[b] τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ TTrW. [c] τούτων τῶν ἐπάναγκες LTTr; — τούτων A. [d] πνικτῶν LTTrA. [e] κατῆλθον LTTrA. [f] δὲ E. [g] τοὺς ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς those who sent them GLTTrAW. [h] — *verse* 34 LTTrAW. [i] πρὸς Βαρνάβαν Παῦλος LTTrA. [k] — ἡμῶν (*read* the brethren) GLTTrAW. [l] πόλιν πᾶσαν LTTrA. [m] ἐβούλετο LTTrAW. [n] συν- TA. [o] + καὶ also GLTTrA. [p] — τὸν GLA. [q] Ἰωάνην Tr. [r] συμ-(συν- TA)παραλαμβάνειν LTTrA. [s] δὲ and (arose) LTTrA.

λαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπλεῦσαι εἰς Κύπρον· 40 Παῦλος.δὲ
taken Mark sailed to Cyprus; but Paul
ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν ἐξῆλθεν, παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι
having chosen Silas went forth, having been committed to the grace
[v]τοῦ θεοῦ‖ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. 41 διήρχετο.δὲ τὴν Συρίαν
of God by the brethren. And he passed through Syria
καὶ [w] Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς ἐκκλησίας. 16 Κατήντησεν.δὲ [x]
and Cilicia, establishing the assemblies. And he arrived
εἰς Δέρβην καὶ [y] Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδού, μαθητής τις ἦν ἐκεῖ,
at Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a [2]disciple [1]certain was there,
ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικός [z]τινος‖ Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς
by name Timotheus, son of a [4]woman [1]certain [2]Jewish [3]believing
πατρὸς.δὲ Ἕλληνος· 2 ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύσ-
but [the] father a Greek, who was borne witness to by the [2]in [3]Lys-
τροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν. 3 τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν
tra [4]and [5]Iconium [1]brethren. This one [2]wished [1]Paul with
αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν διὰ τοὺς
him to go forth, and having taken he circumcised him on account of the
Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς.τόποις.ἐκείνοις· ᾔδεισαν.γὰρ
Jews who were in those places, for they [2]knew
[a]ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα.αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ἕλλην‖ ὑπῆρχεν. 4 ὡς.δὲ
[1]all his father that a Greek he was. And as
διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις [b]παρεδίδουν‖ αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν
they passed through the cities they delivered to them to keep
τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ [c]τῶν‖
the decrees decided on by the apostles and the
πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν [d]Ἱερουσαλήμ. 5 αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκ-
elders in Jerusalem. The [2]therefore [1]as-
κλησίαι ἐστερεοῦντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ
semblies were strengthened in the faith, and abounded in number
καθ'.ἡμέραν.
every day.

sailed unto Cyprus;
40 and Paul chose Si-
las, and departed, be-
ing recommended by
the brethren unto the
grace of God. 41 And
he went through Sy-
ria and Cilicia, con-
firming the churches.
XVI. Then came he
to Derbe and Lystra:
and, behold, a certain
disciple was there,
named Timotheus, the
son of a certain wo-
man, which was a
Jewess, and believed;
but his father *was* a
Greek: 2 which was
well reported of by the
brethren that were at
Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul
have to go forth with
him; and took and
circumcised him be-
cause of the Jews
which were in those
quarters: for they
knew all that his fa-
ther was a Greek.
4 And as they went
through the cities,
they delivered them
the decrees for to keep,
that were ordained of
the apostles and elders
which were at Jerusa-
lem. 5 And so were the
churches established
in the faith, and in-
creased in number
daily.

6 [e]Διελθόντες‖ δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ [f]τὴν Γαλατικὴν
[2]Having [3]passed [4]through [1]and Phrygia and the Galatian
χώραν, κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λαλῆσαι
country, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak
τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, 7 ἐλθόντες [g] κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείρα-
the word in Asia, having come down to Mysia they at-
ζον [h]κατὰ [i]τὴν‖ Βιθυνίαν [k]πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ.εἴασεν
tempted to Bithynia to go; and [3]did [4]not [5]suffer
αὐτοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα [l]. 8 παρελθόντες.δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν κατέβη-
[6]them [1]the [2]Spirit; and having passed by Mysia they came
σαν εἰς Τρῳάδα. 9 καὶ ὅραμα διὰ [m]τῆς νυκτὸς [n]ὤφθη τῷ
down to Troas. And a vision during the night appeared
Παύλῳ· Ἀνήρ [o]τις ἦν Μακεδὼν‖ ἑστώς, [p] παρακαλῶν
to Paul: A [2]man [1]certain [5]was [3]of [4]Macedonia standing, beseeching
αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβὰς εἰς Μακεδονίαν βοήθησον
him and saying, Having passed over into Macedonia help
ἡμῖν. 10 Ὡς.δὲ τὸ ὅραμα εἶδεν, εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν
us. And when the vision he saw, immediately we sought to go forth

6 Now when they
had gone throughout
Phrygia and the re-
gion of Galatia, and
were forbidden of the
Holy Ghost to preach
the word in Asia, 7 af-
ter they were come to
Mysia, they assayed to
go into Bithynia: but
the Spirit suffered
them not. 8 And they
passing by Mysia came
down to Troas. 9 And
a vision appeared to
Paul in the night;
There stood a man of
Macedonia, and pray-
ed him, saying, Come
over into Macedonia,
and help us. 10 And
after he had seen the
vision, immediately
we endeavoured to go

---

[v] τοῦ κυρίου of the Lord LTTrAW. [w] + τὴν L. [x] + καὶ also L[Tr]. [y] + εἰς at LTTr. [z] — τινος GLTTrAW. [a] πάντες (ἅπαντες Tr) ὅτι Ἕλλην ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ LTr. [b] παρεδίδοσαν LTTrAW. [c] — τῶν LTTrAW. [d] Ἱεροσολύμοις LTTrAW. [e] διῆλθον they passed through LTTrAW. [f] — τὴν LTTrA. [g] + δὲ and (having come) LTTrAW. [h] εἰς GLTTrAW. [i] — τὴν W. [k] πορευθῆναι LTTrA. [l] + Ἰησοῦ of Jesus GLTTrAW. [m] — τῆς LTTr[A]W. [n] τῷ Παύλῳ ὤφθη TTrA. [o] Μακεδών τις ἦν (— ἦν A) LTTrAW. [p] + καὶ and LTTr.

into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. 11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. 13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.* 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And she constrained us. 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17 the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. 19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught

εἰς [q]τὴν‖ Μακεδονίαν, συμβιβάζοντες ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς
to Macedonia, concluding that [3]had [4]called [5]us

[r]ὁ κύριος‖ εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτούς. 11 *Ἀναχθέντες*
[1]the [2]Lord to announce the glad tidings to them. Having sailed

[s]οὖν‖ ἀπὸ [t]τῆς‖ Τρῳάδος εὐθυδρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμο-
therefore from Troas we came with a straight course to Samo-

θρᾴκην, τῇ.[v]τε‖ ἐπιούσῃ εἰς [w]Νεάπολιν,‖ 12 *[x]ἐκεῖθέν.τε‖*
thracia, and on the following day to Neapolis, and thence

εἰς Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶν πρώτη τῆς μερίδος [y]τῆς‖
to Philippi, which is [the] first [2]of [[3]that] [4]part

Μακεδονίας πόλις, κολώνια. Ἦμεν.δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει δια-
[5]of [6]Macedonia [1]city, a colony. And we were in this city stay-

τρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινάς, 13 *τῇ.τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων*
ing [2]days [1]certain. And on the day of the sabbath

ἐξήλθομεν [z]ἔξω‖ τῆς [a]πόλεως‖ παρὰ ποταμόν, οὗ [b]ἐνομίζετο
we went forth outside the city by a river, where was customary

προσευχὴ‖ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελ-
prayer to be, and having sat down we spoke to the [2]who [3]came

θούσαις γυναιξίν. 14 *Καί τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορ-*
[4]together [1]women. And a certain woman, by name Lydia, a seller

φυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβομένη τὸν θεόν, ἤκουεν·
of purple of [the] city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, was hearing;

ἧς ὁ κύριος διήνοιξεν τὴν καρδίαν προσέχειν τοῖς
of whom the Lord opened the heart to attend to the things

λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ [c]τοῦ‖ Παύλου. 15 *ὡς.δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη καὶ*
spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized and

ὁ.οἶκος.αὐτῆς παρεκάλεσεν λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρίκατέ με πιστὴν
her house she besought saying, If ye have judged me faithful

τῷ κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν.οἶκόν.μου, [d]μείνατε·‖
to the Lord to be, having entered into my house, abide.

καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. 16 *Ἐγένετο.δὲ πορευομένων.ἡμῶν*
And she constrained us. And it came to pass as we were going

εἰς [e] προσευχήν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα [f]Πύθωνος‖
to prayer, a [2]damsel [1]certain having a spirit of Python,

[g]ἀπαντῆσαι‖ ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν παρεῖχεν τοῖς
met us, who [2]gain [1]much brought

κυρίοις.αὐτῆς μαντευομένη. 17 *αὕτη [h]κατακολουθήσασα‖ τῷ*
to her masters by divining. She having followed

Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν ἔκραζεν λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι δοῦλοι
Paul and us cried saying, These men bondmen

τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσίν, οἵτινες καταγγέλλουσιν [i]ἡμῖν‖
of the [3]God [1]Most [2]High are, who announce to us [the]

ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. 18 *Τοῦτο.δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας· δια-*
way of salvation. And this she did for many days. [3]Being

πονηθεὶς δὲ [k]ὁ‖ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας τῷ πνεύματι εἶπεν,
[4]distressed [1]but [2]Paul, and having turned to the spirit said,

Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν [l]τῷ‖ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐξελθεῖν
I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out

ἀπ᾽ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ.τῇ ὥρᾳ. 19 *Ἰδόντες.δὲ οἱ κύριοι*
from her. And it came out the same hour. And [3]seeing [2]masters

αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς.ἐργασίας.αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι
[1]her that was gone the hope of their gain, having taken hold of

---

[q] — *τὴν* LTTr. [r] *ὁ θεὸς* God LTTrA. [s] *δὲ* and (having sailed) TA. [t] — *τῆς* LTTrA.
[v] *δὲ* LTTrA. [w] *Νέαν πόλιν* TTr. [x] *κἀκεῖθεν* LTTrAW. [y] — *τῆς* LTTr. [z] — *ἔξω* W.
[a] *πύλης* gate LTTrAW. [b] *ἐνομίζομεν προσευχὴν* we supposed prayer LTTr. [c] — *τοῦ* TTr.
[d] *μένετε* LTTrW. [e] + *τὴν* the [place for] LTTrAW. [f] *Πύθωνα* LTTrA. [g] *ὑπαντῆσαι* TTrA.
[h] *κατακολουθοῦσα* following TTr. [i] *ὑμῖν* to you ETTr. [k] — *ὁ* TTr. [l] — *τῷ* LTTrA.

τὸν Παῦλον καὶ [m]τὸν‖ Σίλαν εἵλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν
Paul and Silas they dragged [them] into the market
ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· 20 καὶ προσαγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς
before the magistrates; and having brought up them to the
στρατηγοῖς [n]εἶπον,‖ Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν
captains said, These men [3]exceedingly [4]trouble [5]our
τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες· 21 καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθη
[6]city, [2]Jews [1]being, and announce customs
ἃ οὐκ.ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχεσθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαίοις
which it is not lawful for us to receive nor to do, [2]Romans
οὖσιν. 22 Καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρα-
[1]being. And rose up together the crowd against them, and the cap-
τηγοὶ [o]περιῤῥήξαντες‖ αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐκέλευον ῥαβδί-
tains having torn off of them the garments commanded to beat [them]
ζειν· 23 πολλάς.τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πληγὰς ἔβαλον
with rods. And [3]many [1]having [2]laid [5]on [6]them [4]stripes they cast [them]
εἰς φυλακήν, παραγγείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύλακι ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν
into prison, charging the jailor safely to keep
αὐτούς· 24 ὃς παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην [p]εἰληφὼς‖ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς
them; who [2]a [3]charge [1]such having received thrust them
εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακήν, καὶ τοὺς.πόδας.[q]αὐτῶν ἠσφαλί-
into the inner prison, and their feet secured
σατο‖ εἰς τὸ ξύλον. 25 Κατὰ.δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ
to the stocks. And towards midnight Paul and
Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν θεόν· ἐπηκροῶντο
Silas praying were singing praises to God, [4]listened [5]to
δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμιοι. 26 ἄφνω.δὲ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας,
[1]and [6]them [2]the [3]prisoners. And suddenly [5]earthquake [1]there [2]was [3]a [4]great,
ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου· [r]ἀνεῴχθησάν‖
so that were shaken the foundations of the prison, [2]were [3]opened
[s]τε‖ παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη.
[1]and immediately [2]the [3]doors [1]all, and [3]of [4]all [1]the [2]bonds were loosed.
27 ἔξυπνος.δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεῳγ-
And [4]awoke [5]out [6]of [7]sleep [3]being [1]the [2]jailor, and seeing opened
μένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπασάμενος [t] μάχαιραν [v]ἔμελ-
the doors of the prison, having drawn a sword was
λεν‖ ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκπεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσμίους.
about himself to put to death, supposing had escaped the prisoners.
28 ἐφώνησεν.δὲ [w]φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Παῦλος‖ λέγων, Μηδὲν
But [2]called [3]out [4]with [5]a [7]voice [6]loud [1]Paul saying, [4]No
πράξῃς σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες.γάρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε. 29 Αἰ-
[1]do [2]to [3]thyself injury; for [2]all [1]we [3]are here. [2]Having
τήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησεν, καὶ ἔντρομος.γενόμενος προσ-
[3]asked [4]for [1]and lights he rushed in, and trembling fell
έπεσεν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ [x]τῷ‖ Σίλᾳ· 30 καὶ προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς
down before Paul and Silas. And having brought them
ἔξω ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με.δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ;
out he said, Sirs, what is necessary for me to do that I may be saved?
31 Οἱ.δὲ [y]εἶπον,‖ Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν [z]χριστόν,‖
And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ,
καὶ σωθήσῃ, σὺ καὶ ὁ.οἶκός.σου. 32 Καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ
and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. And they spoke to him

Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers, 20 and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them.* 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. 25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. 27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. 32 And they spake unto him the

---

[m] — τὸν A. [n] εἶπαν LTTrA. [o] περιρήξαντες LTTrA. [p] λαβὼν LTTrAW. [q] ἠσφαλίσατο αὐτῶν LTTrA. [r] ἠνεῴχθησαν LTrA; ἠνοίχθησαν T. [s] δὲ LTTrA. [t] + τὴν the (sword) LTrA. [v] ἤμελλεν LTTrA. [w] — ὁ LTTr; Παῦλος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ L. [x] — τῷ LTrA. [y] εἶπαν LTTrA. [z] — χριστὸν LTTrA.

word of the Lord, and
to all that were in
his house. 33 And
he took them the same
hour of the night,
and washed *their*
stripes; and was bap-
tized, he and all his,
straightway. 34 And
when he had brought
them into his house,
he set meat before
them, and rejoiced, be-
lieving in God with all
his house. 35 And
when it was day, the
magistrates sent the
serjeants, saying, Let
those men go. 36 And
the keeper of the pri-
son told this saying to
Paul, The magistrates
have sent to let you
go: now therefore de-
part, and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto
them, They have beat-
en us openly uncon-
demned, being Ro-
mans, and have cast *us*
into prison; and now
do they thrust us out
privily? nay verily;
but let them come
themselves and fetch
us out. 38 And the
serjeants told these
words unto the magis-
trates: and they feared,
when they heard that
they were Romans.
39 And they came and
besought them, and
brought *them* out, and
desired *them* to depart
out of the city. 40 And
they went out of the
prison, and entered in-
to *the house of* Lydia:
and when they had
seen the brethren, they
comforted them, and
departed.

XVII. Now when they
had passed through
Amphipolis and Apol-
lonia, they came to
Thessalonica, where
was a synagogue of
the Jews: 2 and Paul,
as his manner was,
went in unto them, and
three sabbath days
reasoned with them
out of the scriptures,
3 opening and alleg-
ing, that Christ must
needs have suffered,

τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, [a]καὶ πᾶσιν‖ τοῖς ἐν τῇ.οἰκίᾳ.αὐτοῦ.
the word of the Lord, and to all those in his house.
33 καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλου-
And having taken them in that hour of the night he wash-
σεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ
ed [them] from the stripes; and [2]was [3]baptized [1]he and [2]his
[b]πάντες‖ παραχρῆμα. 34 ἀναγαγών.τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον
[1]all immediately. And having brought them into [2]house
[c]αὐτοῦ‖ παρέθηκεν τράπεζαν, καὶ [d]ἠγαλλιάσατο‖ [e]παν-
[1]his he laid a table [for them], and exulted with all
οικὶ‖ πεπιστευκὼς τῷ θεῷ. 35 Ἡμέρας.δὲ γενομένης ἀπέ-
[his] house, having believed in God. And day having come
στειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον
[3]sent [1]the [2]captains the serjeants, saying, Let [3]go
τοὺς.ἀνθρώπους.ἐκείνους. 36 Ἀπήγγειλεν.δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ
[1]those [2]men. And [3]reported [1]the [2]jailor
τοὺς.λόγους.[f]τούτους‖ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον, Ὅτι [g]ἀπεστάλκασιν‖
these words to Paul, [3]Have [4]sent
οἱ στρατηγοὶ ἵνα ἀπολυθῆτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες πο-
[1]the [2]captains that ye may be let go. Now therefore having gone out de-
ρεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. 37 Ὁ.δὲ.Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς, Δείραντες
part in peace. But Paul said to them, Having beaten
ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ ἀκατακρίτους, ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχον-
us publicly uncondemned, men Romans being,
τας, [h]ἔβαλον‖ εἰς φυλακήν, καὶ νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλου-
they cast [us] into prison, and now secretly us do they thrust
σιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν.
out? no indeed, but having come themselves us let them bring out.
38 [i]Ἀνήγγειλαν‖ [k]δὲ‖ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ ῥαβδοῦχοι τὰ ῥήματα
And [3]reported [4]to [5]the [6]captains [1]the [2]serjeants [8]words
ταῦτα· [l]καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν‖ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσιν.
[7]these. And they were afraid having heard that Romans they are.
39 καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες
And having come they besought them, and having brought out
ἠρώτων [m]ἐξελθεῖν‖ τῆς πόλεως. 40 ἐξελθόντες.δὲ [n]ἐκ‖
they asked [them] to go out of the city. And having gone forth out of
τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον [o]εἰς‖ τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες [p]τοὺς
the prison they came to Lydia; and having seen the
ἀδελφοὺς παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς,‖ καὶ [q]ἐξῆλθον.‖
brethren they exhorted them, and went away.

17 Διοδεύσαντες.δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ [r]Ἀπολλωνίαν
And having journeyed through Amphipolis and Apollonia
ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν [s]ἡ‖ συναγωγὴ τῶν Ἰου-
they came to Thessalonica, where was the synagogue of the Jews.
δαίων. 2 κατὰ.δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτούς,
And according to the custom with Paul he went in to them,
καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία [t]διελέγετο‖ αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν,
and for [2]sabbaths [1]three reasoned with them from the scriptures,
3 διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος ὅτι τὸν χριστὸν ἔδει πα-
opening and setting forth that [3]the [4]Christ [1]it [2]behoved to have

---

[a] σὺν πᾶσιν with all GLTTrAW. [b] ἅπαντες T. [c] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the house) LT[Tr]A. [d] ἠγαλλιᾶτο A. [e] πανοικεὶ TA. [f] — τούτους (*read* the words) LTr. [g] ἀπέσταλκαν LTTrA. [h] ἔβαλαν LTTrA. [i] ἀπήγγειλαν LTTrAW. [k] τε T. [l] ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ LTTrA. [m] ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ to depart from (the) LTTrA. [n] ἀπὸ from T. [o] πρὸς GLTTrAW. [p] παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς LTTrA. [q] ἐξῆλθαν TTr. [r] + τὴν LTTr. [s] — ἡ (*read* a synagogue) LTTr[A]. [t] διελέξατο LTTr.

θεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
suffered and to have risen from among [the] dead, and that this is

[w]ὁ‖ χριστὸς [x]Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. 4 Καί τινες
the Christ Jesus, whom I announce to you. And some

ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπείσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ
of them were obedient, and joined themselves to Paul and

τῷ Σίλᾳ, τῶν.τε σεβομένων [y]Ἑλλήνων [z]πολὺ πλῆθος,‖
to Silas, and of the worshipping Greeks a great multitude,

γυναικῶν.τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. 5 [a]ζηλώσαντες.δὲ
and of [3]women [1]the [2]chief not a few. But [4]having [5]become [6]envious

οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν
[1]the [2]disobeying [3]Jews, and having taken to [them] [2]of [3]the

ἀγοραίων [b]τινὰς ἄνδρας‖ πονηρούς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες
[4]market-loungers [1]certain [6]men [5]evil, and having collected a crowd

ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν· [c]ἐπιστάντες.τε‖ τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος
roused [3]in [4]tumult [1]the [2]city; and having assaulted the house of Jason

ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς [d]ἀγαγεῖν‖ εἰς τὸν δῆμον· 6 μὴ.εὑρόντες.δὲ
they sought [3]them [1]to [2]bring out to the people; but not having found

αὐτοὺς ἔσυρον [e]τὸν‖ Ἰάσονα καί τινας ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς
them they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the

πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες, Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀνα-
city magistrates, crying out, Those who [5]the [6]habitable [7]world [1]have [2]set

στατώσαντες οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεισιν, 7 οὓς ὑποδέδεκται
[3]in [4]confusion these [4]also [3]here [1]are [2]come, whom [2]has [3]received

Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος
[1]Jason; and these all contrary to the decrees of Cæsar

[f]πράττουσιν,‖ βασιλέα [g]λέγοντες ἕτερον‖ εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν.
do, [3]king [1]saying [2]another there is— Jesus.

8 Ἐτάραξαν.δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας
And they troubled the crowd and the city magistrates hearing

ταῦτα. 9 καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ
these things. And having taken security from Jason and

τῶν λοιπῶν ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. 10 Οἱ.δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ
the rest they let [2]go [1]them. But the brethren immediately by

[h]τῆς‖ νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τόν.τε.Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέ-
night sent away both Paul and Silas to Be-

ροιαν· οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν [i]τῶν Ἰου-
rœa; who, being arrived, into the synagogue of the Jews

δαίων ἀπῄεσαν.‖ 11 οὗτοι.δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν
went. And these were more noble than those in

Θεσσαλονίκῃ, οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυ-
Thessalonica, who received the word with all readi-

μίας, [k]τὸ καθ'.ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντες τὰς γραφὰς εἰ ἔχοι
ness, daily examining the scriptures if were

ταῦτα οὕτως. 12 πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπί-
these things so. Many indeed therefore from among them be-

στευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ
lieved, and of the [2]Grecian [3]women [1]honourable and

ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. 13 ὡς.δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλο-
men not a few. But when [5]knew [1]the [3]from [4]Thessalo-

νίκης Ἰουδαῖοι ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ
nica [2]Jews that also in Berœa was announced by

and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. 4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. 8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go. 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. 12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thi-

---

[w] — ὁ LTTr. [x] + ὁ A. [y] + καὶ L. [z] πλῆθος πολύ LTTrAW. [a] προσλαβόμενοι δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι G; — ἀπειθοῦντες LTTrAW. [b] ἄνδρας τινὰς LTrAW. [c] καὶ ἐπιστάντες LTTrA. [d] προαγαγεῖν LTTrA. [e] — τὸν LTTr[A]. [f] πράσσουσιν LTTrAW. [g] ἕτερον λέγοντες LTTr. [h] — τῆς LTTrA. [i] ἀπῄεσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων A. [k] — τὸ LTTr.

ther also, and stirred up the people. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. 19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?* 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.) 22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye

Παῦλον ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ, ἦλθον κἀκεῖ σαλεύοντες[1] *τοὺς*
Paul the word of God, they came also there stirring up the
ὄχλους. 14 *εὐθέως-δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ*
crowds. And immediately then [5]Paul [3]sent [4]away [1]the
ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι [m]*ὡς* *ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν·* [n]*ὑπέμενον-δὲ*
[2]brethren to go as to the sea; but remained
ὅ-τε-Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. 15 *Οἱ-δὲ* [o]*καθιστῶντες* *τὸν*
both Silas and Timotheus there. But those conducting
Παῦλον ἤγαγον [p]*αὐτὸν* *ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν*
Paul brought him unto Athens; and having received a command
πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ [q] *Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθω-*
to Silas and Timotheus, that as quickly as possible they should
σιν πρὸς αὐτόν, ἐξῄεσαν.
come to him, they departed.

16 *Ἐν-δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου,*
But in Athens [2]waiting [3]for [4]them [1]Paul,
παρωξύνετο τὸ-πνεῦμα-αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ [r]*θεωροῦντι* *κατ-*
[7]was [8]painfully [9]excited [5]his [6]spirit in him seeing [4]full
είδωλον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. 17 *διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ*
[5]of [6]idols [3]being [1]the [2]city. He reasoned indeed therefore in the
συναγωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ
synagogue with the Jews and those who worshipped, and in the
ἀγορᾷ κατὰ-πᾶσαν-ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνον-
market-place every day with those who met with
τας. 18 *τινὲς-δὲ* [s] *τῶν* [t]*Ἐπικουρείων* *καὶ* [v]*τῶν* [w]*Στωϊκῶν*
[him]. But some of the Epicureans and the Stoics,
φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ· καί τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν θέλοι
philosophers, encountered him. And some said, What may [3]desire
ὁ-σπερμολόγος-οὗτος λέγειν; Οἱ-δέ, Ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ
[1]this [2]chatterer to say? And some, Of foreign gods he seems
(*lit.* demons)
καταγγελεὺς εἶναι· ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν
a proclaimer to be, because [of] Jesus and the resurrection
[x]*αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο.* 19 *ἐπιλαβόμενοί-*[y]*τε* *αὐτοῦ,*
to them he announced the glad tidings. And having taken hold of him,
ἐπὶ τὸν [z]*Ἄρειον* *πάγον ἤγαγον λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα*
to the Mars' hill they brought [him], saying, Are we able
γνῶναι τίς ἡ-καινὴ-αὕτη [a]*ἡ* *ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλουμένη διδαχή;*
to know what [is] this new [2]which [3]by [4]thee [5]is [6]spoken [1]teaching?
20 *ξενίζοντα-γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις εἰς τὰς-ἀκοὰς-ἡμῶν. βου-*
For [2]strange [3]things [1]certain thou bringest to our ears. We
λόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι [b]*τί ἂν-θέλοι* *ταῦτα εἶναι.* 21 *Ἀθη-*
wish therefore to know what [3]may [4]mean [1]these [2]things. [7]Athe-
ναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον
nians [5]now [6]all and the sojourning strangers in nothing else
[c]*εὐκαίρουν* *ἢ λέγειν τι* [d]*καὶ* *ἀκούειν* [e] *καινότερον.*
spent their leisure than to tell [4]something [1]and [2]to [3]hear newer.
22 *Σταθεὶς-δὲ* [f]*ὁ* *Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ* [g]*Ἀρείου* *πάγου*
And [2]having [3]stood [1]Paul in [the] midst of Mars' hill
ἔφη, Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέρους
said, Men Athenians, in all things very religious
(*lit.* very reverent to demons)

---

[1] + *καὶ ταράσσοντες* and troubling LTTrA. [m] *ἕως* as far as LTTr. [n] *ὑπέμεινέν* (*-νάν* TTr) *τε* LTTrA. [o] *καθιστάνοντες* LTTrA. [p] — *αὐτὸν* (*read* [him]) LTTrA. [q] + *τὸν* TTr. [r] *θεωροῦντος* LTTrAW. [s] + *καὶ* also LTTrAW. [t] *Ἐπικουρίων* T. [v] — *τῶν* LTTrA. [w] *Στοϊκῶν* LTA. [x] *εὐηγγελίζετο αὐτοῖς* ([*αὐτοῖς*] A) LA; — *αὐτοῖς* TTr. [y] *δὲ* Tr. [z] *Ἄριον* T. [a] — *ἡ* L[Tr]. [b] *τίνα θέλει* what mean LTTr. [c] *ηὐκαίρουν* LTTrA. [d] *ἢ* or LTTrA. [e] + *τι* something LT[Tr]. [f] — *ὁ* LTTr. [g] *Ἀρίου* T.

ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. 23 διερχόμενος.γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσ-
you I behold; for, passing through and beholding ²objects ³of
ματα ὑμῶν, εὗρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο,
⁴veneration ¹your, I found also an altar on which had been inscribed,
Ἀγνώστῳ θεῷ. [h]ὃν‖ οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, [i]τοῦτον‖
To an unknown God. Whom therefore not knowing ye reverence, him
ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. 24 ὁ θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ
I announce to you. The God who made the world and
πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς [k]κύριος
all things that [are] in it, he of heaven and earth Lord
ὑπάρχων,‖ οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, 25 οὐδὲ ὑπὸ
being, not in hand-made temples dwells, nor by
χειρῶν [l]ἀνθρώπων‖ θεραπεύεται προσδεόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς
hands of men is served as needing anything, himself
διδοὺς πᾶσιν ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν [m]κατὰ.πάντα·‖ 26 ἐποίησέν.τε
giving to all life and breath in every [respect]; and he made
ἐξ ἑνὸς [n]αἵματος‖ πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ [o]πᾶν
of one blood every nation of men, to dwell upon all
τὸ πρόσωπον‖ τῆς γῆς, ὁρίσας [p]προτεταγμένους‖ και-
the face of the earth, having determined fore-arranged times
ροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας τῆς.κατοικίας.αὐτῶν· 27 ζητεῖν [q]τὸν
and the boundaries of their dwelling— to seek the
κύριον,‖ εἰ ἄρα.γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν [r]καὶ‖ εὕροιεν,
Lord; if perhaps they might feel after him and might find him,
[s]καίτοιγε‖ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα.
though indeed ²not ³far ⁴from ⁶one ⁵each ⁷of ⁸us ¹being;
28 ἐν.αὐτῷ.γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμεν· ὡς καί τινες
for in him we live and move and are; as also some
τῶν καθ' ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασιν, Τοῦ.γὰρ καὶ γένος
of the ²among ³you ¹poets have said, For of him ²also ¹offspring
ἐσμέν. 29 Γένος οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ.ὀφείλομεν
we are. Offspring therefore being of God, we ought not
νομίζειν χρυσῷ ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ
to think to gold or to silver or to stone, a graven thing of art and
ἐνθυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. 30 Τοὺς
imagination of man, that which [is] divine to be like. The
μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ θεός, [t]τὰ
²indeed ³therefore ¹times of ignorance ²having ³overlooked ¹God,
νῦν‖ [v]παραγγέλλει‖ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις [w]πᾶσιν‖ πανταχοῦ μετα-
now charges men all everywhere to re-
νοεῖν· 31 [x]διότι‖ ἔστησεν ἡμέραν ἐν ᾗ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν
pent, because he set a day in which he is about to judge the
οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισεν, πίστιν
habitable world in righteousness, by a man whom he appointed; ³proof
παρασχὼν πᾶσιν ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
¹having ²given to all [in] having raised him from among [the] dead.
32 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ μὲν ἐχλεύαζον·
And having heard a resurrection of [the] dead, some mocked,
οἱ.δὲ [y]εἶπον,‖ Ἀκουσόμεθά σου [z]πάλιν περὶ τούτου.‖
and some said, We will hear thee again concerning this.

are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead. 32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this

---

[h] ὃ what LTTrAW. [i] τοῦτο this LTTrAW. [k] ὑπάρχων κύριος LTTrA. [l] ἀνθρωπίνων (*read* human hands) LTTrA. [m] καὶ τὰ πάντα and all things EGLTTrAW. [n] — αἵματος (*read* made from one) LTTr[A]. [o] παντὸς προσώπου LTTrA. [p] προστεταγμένους arranged GTTrAW; πρὸς τεταγμένους L. [q] τὸν θεόν God GLTTrA. [r] ἢ or L. [s] καί γε LTrA; καίγε T. [t] ταννῦν EGW. [v] ἀπαγγέλλει sends word (to all) T. [w] πάντας LTTrA. [x] καθότι inasmuch as LTTrAW. [y] εἶπαν TTrA. [z] περὶ τούτου καὶ (also) πάλιν LTTrA.

33 [a]Καὶ[‖] οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν.
And thus Paul went out from [the] midst of them.
34 τινὲς.δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς
But some men joining themselves to him believed; among whom
καὶ Διονύσιος [b]ὁ[‖] [c]Ἀρεοπαγίτης,[‖] καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δά-
also [was] Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman by name Da-
μαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.
maris, and others with them.

18 Μετὰ.[d]δὲ[‖] ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς [e]ὁ Παῦλος[‖] ἐκ τῶν
And after these things [2]having [3]departed [1]Paul from
Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· 2 καὶ εὑρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον
Athens, came to Corinth; and having found a certain Jew
ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα
by name Aquila, of Pontus by race, lately come
ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα.αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ
from Italy, and Priscilla his wife, because
[f]διατεταχέναι[‖] Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους
[2]had [3]ordered [1]Claudius to depart all the Jews
[g]ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης, προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· 3 καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμό-
out of Rome, he came to them, and because of [2]the [3]same
τεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενεν παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ [h]εἰργάζετο·[‖] ἦσαν.γὰρ
[4]trade [1]being, he abode with them and worked; for they were
σκηνοποιοὶ [i]τὴν.τέχνην.[‖] 4 διελέγετο.δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
tent makers by trade. And he reasoned in the synagogue
κατὰ.πᾶν.σάββατον, ἔπειθέν.τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἕλληνας.
every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks.
5 Ὡς.δὲ κατῆλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὅ.τε.Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τι-
And when came down from Macedonia both Silas and Ti-
μόθεος [k]συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι[‖] ὁ Παῦλος διαμαρτυρόμενος
motheus [2]was [3]pressed [4]in [5]spirit [1]Paul earnestly testifying
τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις [l] τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 6 ἀντιτασ-
to the Jews [[2]to [3]be] [4]the [5]Christ [1]Jesus. [7]As [9]set [10]themselves [11]in
σομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναξάμενος
[12]opposition [6]but [8]they and were blaspheming, having shaken [his]
τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τὸ.αἷμα.ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν
garments, he said to them, Your blood [be] upon
κεφαλὴν.ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ.νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη
your head: [2]pure [[3]from [4]it] [1]I from henceforth to the nations
πορεύσομαι. 7 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν [m]ἦλθεν[‖] εἰς οἰκίαν
will go. And having departed thence he came to [the] house
τινὸς ὀνόματι [n] Ἰούστου, σεβομένου τὸν θεόν, οὗ
of a certain one by name Justus, who worshipped God, of whom
ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. 8 Κρίσπος.δὲ ὁ
the house was adjoining the synagogue. But Crispus the
ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσεν τῷ κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ τῷ.οἴκῳ.αὐ-
ruler of the synagogue believed in the Lord with [2]whole [1]his house;
τοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ
and many of the Corinthians hearing believed and
ἐβαπτίζοντο. 9 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ κύριος [o]δι' ὁράματος ἐν νυκτὶ[‖]
were baptized. And said the Lord by a vision in [the] night
τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ.φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ.σιωπήσῃς· 10 διότι
to Paul, Fear not, but speak and be not silent; because

matter. 33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

XVIII. After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2 and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. 3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads: I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee,

[a] — καὶ LTTrA. [b] — ὁ L[Tr]. [c] Ἀρεοπαγείτης T; Ἀρειοπαγίτης W. [d] — δὲ and LTTr[A]. [e] — ὁ Παῦλος (*read* he having departed) LTTrA. [f] τεταχέναι T. [g] ἀπὸ from LTTrAW. [h] ἠργάζετο LTrA: ἠργάζοντο they worked T [i] τῇ τέχνῃ LTTrAW. [k] συνείχετο τῷ λόγῳ [2]was [3]engrossed [4]with [5]the [6]word GLTTrAW. [l] + εἶναι to be LTTr. [m] εἰσῆλθεν LT. [n] + Τιτίου Titius T[Tr]. [o] ἐν νυκτὶ δι' ὁράματος LTTrA.

ἐγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεταί σοι τοῦ κακῶσαί σε·
I am with thee, and no one shall set on thee to ill-treat thee;
διότι λαός ἐστίν μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ.πόλει.ταύτῃ. 11 Ἐκάθισέν
because people there is to me much in this city. [2]He [3]remained
[p]τε‖ ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἓξ διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον
[1]and a year and [2]months [1]six, teaching among them the word
τοῦ θεοῦ.
of God.

12 Γαλλίωνος.δὲ [q]ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπ-
But Gallio being proconsul of Achaia, [6]rose
έστησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον
[7]against [3]with [4]one [5]accord [1]the [2]Jews Paul, and led
αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα, 13 λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον
him to the judgment seat, saying, That contrary to the law
[r]οὗτος ἀναπείθει‖ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν θεόν.
this [man] persuades men to worship God.
14 Μέλλοντος.δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ
But [2]being [3]about [1]Paul to open [his] mouth, [2]said
Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν [s]οὖν‖ ἦν ἀδί-
[1]Gallio to the Jews, If indeed therefore it was [2]unrighteous-
κημά τι ἢ ῥᾳδιούργημα πονηρόν, ὦ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον
ness [1]some or [2]criminality [1]wicked, O Jews, according to reason
ἂν [t]ἠνεσχόμην‖ ὑμῶν, 15 εἰ.δὲ [v]ζήτημά ἐστιν περὶ
I should have borne with you, but if a question it be about
λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε
a word and names and a law which [is] among you, ye will see
αὐτοί· κριτὴς.[w]γὰρ‖ ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ.βούλομαι εἶναι.
[to it] yourselves; for a judge I of these things do not wish to be.
16 Καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος· 17 ἐπιλαβό-
And he drove them from the judgment seat. [5]Having [6]laid
μενοι δὲ πάντες [x]οἱ Ἕλληνες‖ Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνάγωγον
[7]hold [8]on [1]and [2]all [3]the [4]Greeks Sosthenes the ruler of the synagogue,
ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τού-
they beat [him] before the judgment seat. And [3]nothing [6]about [7]these
των τῷ Γαλλίωνι ἔμελεν.
[8]things [4]to [5]Gallio [1]it [2]mattered.

18 Ὁ.δὲ.Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἱκανάς, τοῖς ἀδελ-
But Paul yet having remained [2]days [1]many, [7]the [8]breth-
φοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ
ren [3]having [4]taken [5]leave [6]of sailed away to Syria, and with him
Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος [y]τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν Κεγ-
Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn [his] head in Cen-
χρεαῖς‖ εἶχεν.γὰρ εὐχήν. 19 [z]κατήντησεν‖.δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, κά-
chrea, for he had a vow: and he came to Ephesus, and
κείνους κατέλιπεν [a]αὐτοῦ·‖ αὐτὸς.δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
[2]them [1]left there. But he himself having entered into the
συναγωγὴν [b]διελέχθη‖ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. 20 ἐρωτώντων.δὲ
synagogue reasoned with the Jews. And [2]asking [3him]
αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μεῖναι [c]παρ' αὐτοῖς οὐκ.ἐπένευσεν·
[1]they for a longer time to remain with them he did not accede,
21 [d]ἀλλ' ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς,‖ εἰπών, [e]Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν
but took leave of them, saying, It behoves me by all means the

and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, 13 saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.* 16 And he drave them from the judgment seat. 17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. 19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; 21 but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this

---

[p] δὲ LTTrA. [q] ἀνθυπάτου ὄντος LTTrA. [r] ἀναπείθει οὗτος LTTrAW. [s] — οὖν LTTr[A]W. [t] ἀνεσχόμην LTTr. [v] ζητήματά questions LTTrA. [w] — γὰρ LTTrAW. [x] — οἱ Ἕλληνες LTTrAW. [y] ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς (Κενχρεαῖς T) τὴν κεφαλήν LTTrA. [z] κατήντησαν they came LTTrA. [a] ἐκεῖ L. [b] διελέξατο LTTr. [c] — παρ' αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [d] ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος καὶ but taking leave and LTTrA. [e] — Δεῖ με .... Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrA.

feast that cometh in Jerusalem : but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. 22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. 23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

ἑορτὴν την ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα·‖ πάλιν.[f]δὲ‖
[2]feast [1]coming to keep at Jerusalem, but again
ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ θεοῦ θέλοντος. [g]Καὶ‖ ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ
I will return to you, God willing. And he sailed from
τῆς Ἐφέσου· 22 καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς [h]Καισάρειαν,‖ ἀναβὰς
Ephesus. And having landed at Cæsarea, having gone up
καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.
and having saluted the assembly he went down to Antioch.
23 καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινὰ ἐξῆλθεν, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς
And having stayed [2]time [1]some he went forth, passing through [6]in [7]order
τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, [i]ἐπιστηρίζων‖ πάντας
[1]the [2]Galatian [5]country [3]and [4]Phrygian, establishing all
τοὺς μαθητάς.
the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord ; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue : whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. 27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him : who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace : 28 for he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

24 Ἰουδαῖος.δέ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ
But a [2]Jew [1]certain, Apollos by name, an Alexandrian
γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν
by race, [3]man [1]an [2]eloquent, came to Ephesus, [2]mighty [1]being
ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. 25 οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ
in the scriptures. He was instructed in the way of the
κυρίου, καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν
Lord, and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught
ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ [k]τοῦ κυρίου,‖ ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ
accurately the things concerning the Lord, knowing only the
βάπτισμα [l]Ἰωάννου·‖ 26 οὗτός.τε ἤρξατο παῤῥησιάζεσθαι ἐν
baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in
τῇ συναγωγῇ. ἀκούσαντες.δὲ αὐτοῦ [m]Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα‖
the synagogue. And [4]having [5]heard [6]him [1]Aquila [2]and [3]Priscilla
προσελάβοντο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν
they took [2]to [[3]them] [1]him, and more accurately to him expounded the
[n]τοῦ θεοῦ ὁδόν.‖ 27 βουλομένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
[2]of [3]God [1]way. And [2]being [3]minded [1]he to pass through into
Ἀχαΐαν, προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
Achaia, [7]exhorting [[8]them] [1]the [2]brethren [3]wrote [4]to [5]the [6]disciples
ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς
to welcome him, who having arrived helped much those who
πεπιστευκόσιν διὰ τῆς χάριτος· 28 εὐτόνως.γὰρ τοῖς Ἰου-
believed through grace. For powerfully the Jews
δαίοις διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν,
he confuted publicly, shewing by the scriptures
εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.
[2]to [3]be [4]the [5]Christ [1]Jesus.

XIX. And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus : and finding certain disciples, 2 he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed ? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said

19 Ἐγένετο.δὲ ἐν.τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλὼ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ, Παῦ-
And it came to pass, while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul,
λον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, [o]ἐλθεῖν‖ εἰς Ἔφεσον·
having passed through the upper parts, came to Ephesus,
καὶ [p]εὑρών‖ τινας μαθητὰς 2 εἶπεν [q] πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἰ
and having found certain disciples he said to them, [The]
πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; Οἱ.δὲ [r]εἶπον‖ πρὸς
[2]Spirit [1]Holy did ye receive, having believed? And they said to
αὐτόν, Ἀλλ᾽.[s]οὐδὲ‖ εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιόν ἐστιν, ἠκούσαμεν.
him, Not even if [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy is, did we hear.

---

[f] — δὲ but LTTrA. [g] — καὶ LTTrA. [h] Καισαρίαν T. [i] στηρίζων LTTrA. [k] τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Jesus LTTrAW. [l] Ἰωάνου Tr. [m] Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας LTTrA. [n] ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ LTTr ; — τοῦ θεοῦ A. [o] κατελθεῖν T. [p] εὑρεῖν found LTTrA. [q] + τε and (he said) LTTrA. [r] — εἶπον (*read* [said]) LTTrAW. [s] οὐδ᾽ LTA.

3 [t]Εἶπέν.τε[‖] [v]πρὸς αὐτούς,[‖] Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; Οἱ.δὲ
And he said to them, To what then were ye baptized? And they
[w]εἶπον, Εἰς τὸ [x]Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. 4 Εἶπεν.δὲ Παῦλος,
said, To the [2]of [3]John [1]baptism. And [2]said [1]Paul,
[y]Ἰωάννης[‖] [z]μὲν[‖] ἐβάπτισεν βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ
John indeed baptized [with] a baptism of repentance, to the
λαῷ λέγων, εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν,
people saying, [2]On [3]him [4]coming [5]after [6]him [1]that they should believe,
[a]τουτέστιν[‖] εἰς τὸν [b]χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 5 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ ἐβαπ-
that is, on [2]the [3]Christ [1]Jesus. And having heard they
τίσθησαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 6 καὶ ἐπιθέντος
were baptized to the name of the Lord Jesus. And [2]having [3]laid
αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου [c]τὰς[‖] χεῖρας ἦλθεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον
[5]on [6]them [1]Paul [4]hands came the Spirit the Holy
ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἐλάλουν.τε γλώσσαις καὶ [d]προεφήτευον.
upon them, and they were speaking with tongues and prophesying.
7 ἦσαν.δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ [e]δεκαδύο. 8 Εἰσελθὼν.δὲ
And [4]were [2]the [1]all [3]men about twelve. And having entered
εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐπαῤῥησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγό-
into the synagogue he spoke boldly, for [2]months [1]three reason-
μενος καὶ πείθων [f]τὰ[‖] περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ.
ing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.
9 Ὡς.δέ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν, κακολογοῦντες τὴν
But when some were hardened and disobeyed, speaking evil of the
ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισεν
way before the multitude, having departed from them he separated
τοὺς μαθητάς, καθ'.ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τυράν-
the disciples, daily reasoning in the school of [3]Tyran-
νου [g]τινός.[‖] 10 Τοῦτο.δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας
nus [1]a [2]certain. And this was for [2]years [1]two, so that all
τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου
those who inhabited Asia heard the word of the Lord
[h]Ἰησοῦ,[‖] Ἰουδαίους.τε καὶ Ἕλληνας· 11 Δυνάμεις.τε οὐ τὰς
Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And works of power not
τυχούσας [i]ἐποίει ὁ θεὸς[‖] διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, 12 ὥστε καὶ
common [2]wrought [1]God by the hands of Paul, so that even
ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας [k]ἐπιφέρεσθαι[‖] ἀπὸ τοῦ.χρωτὸς.αὐτοῦ
to those being sick were brought from his skin
σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς
handkerchiefs or aprons, and departed from them the
νόσους, τά.τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ [l]ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.[‖]
diseases, and the [2]spirits [1]wicked went out from them.
13 Ἐπεχείρησαν.δέ τινες [m]ἀπὸ τῶν[‖] περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων
But [7]took [8]in [9]hand [1]certain [2]from [3]the [4]wandering [5]Jews,
ἐξορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
[6]exorcists, to name over those who had the [2]spirits
πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, [n]Ὁρκίζομεν[‖]
[1]wicked the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure
ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν [o]ὁ[‖] Παῦλος κηρύσσει. 14 Ἦσαν.δέ
you [by] Jesus, whom Paul proclaims. And there were

unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons

---

[t] ὁ δὲ εἶπεν T. [v] — πρὸς αὐτούς LTTrAW. [w] εἶπαν LTTrA. [x] Ἰωάνου Tr. [y] Ἰωάνης Tr. [z] — μὲν GLTTrA. [a] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [b] — χριστὸν GLTTrA. [c] — τὰς LTTrA. [d] ἐπροφήτευον LTTrA. [e] δώδεκα LTTrAW. [f] — τὰ LTr. [g] — τινός LTTrA. [h] — Ἰησοῦ GLTTrAW. [i] ὁ θεὸς ἐποίει LTTrAW. [k] ἀποφέρεσθαι LTTrA. [l] ἐκπορεύεσθαι (— ἀπ' αὐτῶν) GLTTrAW. [m] καὶ τῶν also of the LTTrA. [n] Ὁρκίζω I adjure GLTTrAW. [o] — ὁ LTTrA.

of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. 19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. 20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

[p]τινες‖ [q]υἱοὶ‖ Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἑπτὰ [q] [r]οἱ‖ τοῦτο
certain [men] [2]sons [3]of [4]Sceva [5]a [6]Jew, [7]a [8]high [9]priest [1]seven who this

ποιοῦντες. 15 ἀποκριθὲν.δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπεν[s],
were doing. But answering the [2]spirit [1]wicked said,

Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς
Jesus I know, and Paul I am acquainted with; [2]ye

δὲ τίνες ἐστέ; 16 Καὶ [t]ἐφαλλόμενος‖ [v]ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρω-
[1]but, who are ye? And leaping on them the man

πος‖ ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρόν, [w]καὶ‖ κατακυριεύσας
in whom was the [2]spirit [1]wicked, and having mastered

[x]αὐτῶν‖ ἴσχυσεν κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισ-
them prevailed against them, so that naked and wounded

μένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ.οἴκου.ἐκείνου. 17 τοῦτο.δὲ ἐγένετο
they escaped out of that house. And this became

γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις.τε καὶ Ἕλλησιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν τὴν
known to all both Jews and Greeks, those inhabiting

Ἔφεσον, καὶ [y]ἐπέπεσεν‖ φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐμεγα-
Ephesus, and [2]fell [1]fear upon [2]all [1]them, and was mag-

λύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 18 Πολλοί.τε τῶν
nified the name of the Lord Jesus. And many of those who

πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολογούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες
believed came confessing and declaring

τὰς.πράξεις.αὐτῶν. 19 ἱκανοὶ.δὲ τῶν τὰ περίεργα πρα-
their deeds. And many of those who the curious arts prac-

ξάντων συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον
tised having brought the books burnt [them] before

πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ εὗρον
all. And they reckoned up the prices of them, and found [it]

ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. 20 οὕτως κατὰ κράτος [z]ὁ λόγος τοῦ
[3]of [4]silver [2]myriads [1]five. Thus with might the word of the

κυρίου‖ ηὔξανεν καὶ ἴσχυεν.
Lord increased and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he called together with the work-

21 Ὡς.δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύ-
And when were fulfilled these things [2]purposed [1]Paul in the spirit,

ματι, [a]διελθὼν‖ τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ [b]Ἀχαΐαν πορεύε-
having passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to

σθαι εἰς [c]Ἰερουσαλήμ,‖ εἰπών, Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ
go to Jerusalem, saying, After [2]having [3]been [1]my there

δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. 22 Ἀποστείλας.δὲ εἰς [d]τὴν‖
it behoves me also Rome to see. And having sent into

Μακεδονίαν δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ
Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timotheus and

Ἔραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχεν χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν· 23 Ἐγένετο
Erastus, he remained a time in Asia. [2]Came [3]to [4]pass

δὲ κατὰ τὸν.καιρὸν.ἐκεῖνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς
[1]and at that time [3]disturbance [1]no [2]small about the

ὁδοῦ. 24 Δημήτριος.γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος,
way. For [4]Demetrius [1]a [2]certain [[3]man] by name, a silversmith,

ποιῶν ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος, [e]παρείχετο‖ τοῖς τεχνίταις
making [2]temples [1]silver of Artemis, brought to the artificers

[f]ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην·‖ 25 οὓς συναθροίσας, καὶ τοὺς
[3]gain [1]no [2]little; whom having brought together, and the

---

p τινος (*read* seven sons of a certain one) LTr. q υἱοὶ *placed after* ἑπτὰ LTTrA. r — οι LTTr[A]. s + αὐτοῖς to them LTTrAW. t ἐφαλόμενος LTTrA. v ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐπ' αὐτούς LTTrA. w — καὶ LTTrAW. x ἀμφοτέρων both LTTrA. y ἔπεσεν LTr. z τοῦ κυρίου ὁ λόγος LTTrA. a διελθεῖν to have passed through L. b + τὴν L. c Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrAW. d — τὴν T. e παρεῖχε L f οὐκ ὀλίγην ἐργασίαν LTTrA.

περὶ τὰ.τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ
[2]in [3]such [4]things [1]workmen, he said, Men, ye know that from

ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία [g]ἡμῶν ἐστιν· 26 καὶ θεωρεῖτε
this gain the wealth of us is; and ye see

καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου ἀλλὰ [h] σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς
and hear that not only of Ephesus but almost of all

Ἀσίας ὁ.Παῦλος.οὗτος πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον,
Asia this Paul having persuaded turned away a great multitude,

λέγων ὅτι οὐκ.εἰσὶν θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. 27 οὐ
saying that they are not gods which by hands are made. [2]Not

μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν
[3]only [1]now [5]this [4]is dangerous to us [lest] the business [2]into [3]disrepute

ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς [i]Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς
[1]come, but also the [2]of [3]the [4]great [5]goddess [6]Artemis [1]temple for

[k]οὐδὲν [l]λογισθῆναι, μέλλειν [m]δὲ καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι [n]τὴν μεγα-
nothing be reckoned, and be about also to be destroyed the ma-

λειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη [o]ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται.
jesty of her, whom all Asia and the habitable world worships.

28 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκρα-
And having heard, and having become full of indignation, they cried

ζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. 29 Καὶ
out saying, Great the Artemis of [the] Ephesians. And

ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις [p]ὅλη [q] συγχύσεως· ὥρμησάν.τε ὁμοθυ-
[4]was [5]filled [1]the [3]city [2]whole with confusion, and they rushed with one

μαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συναρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρί-
accord to the theatre, having seized with [them] Gaius and Ari-

σταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους [r]τοῦ Παύλου. 30 [r]τοῦ [s]δὲ
starchus, Macedonians, fellow-travellers of Paul. But

Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ.εἴων αὐτὸν
Paul intending to go in to the people. [3]did [4]not [5]suffer [6]him

οἱ μαθηταί· 31 τινὲς.δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν ὄντες αὐτῷ
[1]the [2]disciples, and some also of the chiefs of Asia being [2]to [3]him

φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτόν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν
[1]friends, having sent to him, urged [him] not to venture himself

εἰς τὸ θέατρον. 32 ἄλλοι.μὲν.οὖν.ἄλλο.τι ἔκραζον.
into the theatre. Some therefore one thing and some another were crying out;

ἦν.γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία [t]συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ.ᾔδεισαν
for [3]was [1]the [2]assembly confused, and the most did not know

τίνος [v]ἕνεκεν συνεληλύθεισαν. 33 ἐκ.δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου
for what cause they had come together. But from among the crowd

[w]προεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον, [x]προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν
they put forward Alexander, [3]thrusting [5]forward [4]him [1]the

Ἰουδαίων· ὁ.δὲ.Ἀλέξανδρος κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα,
[2]Jews. And Alexander, having made a sign with the hand,

ἤθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ. 34 [y]ἐπιγνόντων.δὲ ὅτι
wished to make a defence to the people. But having recognized that

Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων, ὡς.ἐπὶ ὥρας
a Jew he is, [4]cry [1]there [2]was [3]one from all, for about [2]hours

δύο [z]κραζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. 35 Κατα-
[1]two crying out, Great the Artemis of [the] Ephesians. [4]Having

στείλας δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον φησίν, Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι,
[5]calmed [1]and [2]the [3]recorder the crowd says, Men Ephesians,

men of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. 26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27 so that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephe-

---

[g] ἡμῖν to us LTTrA. [h] + καὶ also L. [i] ἱερὸν Ἀρτέμιδος TA. [k] οὐθὲν LTTrA. [l] λογισθήσεται (shall be counted), μέλλει L. [m] τε EGLTTrA. [n] τῆς μεγαλειότητος LTTrA. [o] [ἡ] Tr. [p] — ὅλη LTTrA. [q] + τῆς GTTrAW. [r] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [s] Παύλου δὲ LTTrAW. [t] συν- T. [v] ἕνεκα LTTrA. [w] συνεβίβασαν they instructed LTTr. [x] προβαλλόντων EGL. [y] ἐπιγνόντες GLTTrAW. [z] κράζοντες T.

sus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. 38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. 39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

XX. And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 These going before tarried for us at

τίς γάρ ἐστιν [a]ἄνθρωπος‖ ὃς οὐ.γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων
[2]what [1]for [4]is [5]there [3]man who knows not the [2]of [[3]the] [4]Ephesians

πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖσαν τῆς μεγάλης [b]θεᾶς‖ Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ
[1]city [7]temple-keepers [5]as [6]being of the great goddess Artemis, and

τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; 36 ἀναντιῤῥήτων οὖν ὄντων τούτων
of that fallen from Zeus? Undeniable therefore being these things

δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προ-
necessary it is for you calm to be, and [2]nothing [4]head-

πετὲς [c]πράττειν.‖ 37 ἠγάγετε.γὰρ τοὺς.ἄνδρας.τούτους,
long [1]to [2]do. For ye brought these men, [who are]

οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν [d]θεὰν‖ [e]ὑμῶν.‖
neither temple plunderers nor are defaming [2]goddess [1]your.

38 εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται [f]πρός
If indeed therefore Demetrius and the [2]with [3]him [1]artificers against

τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν,‖ ἀγοραῖοι ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν·
anyone a matter have, courts are held, and proconsuls there are:

ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλοις. 39 εἰ.δέ τι [g]περὶ ἑτέρων‖
let them accuse one another. But if anything concerning other matters

ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται. 40 καὶ.γὰρ
ye inquire, in the lawful assembly it shall be solved. For also

κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς.σήμερον,
we are in danger to be accused of insurrection in regard to this day,

μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὗ [h] δυνησόμεθα ἀπο-
not one cause existing concerning which we shall be able to

δοῦναι λόγον [i] τῆς.συστροφῆς.ταύτης. 41 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών,
give a reason for this concourse. And these things having said,

ἀπέλυσεν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.
he dismissed the assembly.

20 Μετὰ.δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον, [k]προσκαλεσάμενος‖
But after [3]ceased [1]the [2]tumult, [5]having [6]called [7]to

ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητάς, καὶ [l] ἀσπασάμενος, ἐξῆλθεν
[8]him] [4]Paul the disciples, and saluted [them], went away

[m]πορευθῆναι‖ εἰς [n]τὴν‖ Μακεδονίαν. 2 διελθὼν.δὲ τὰ
to go to Macedonia. And having passed through

μέρη.ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλ-
those parts, and having exhorted them with [2]discourse [1]much, he

θεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα· 3 ποιήσας.τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενο-
came to Greece. And having continued [2]months [1]three, having been

μένης [o]αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς‖ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων μέλλοντι
made against them a plot by the Jews being about

ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο [p]γνώμη‖ τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν
to sail into Syria, [3]arose [1]a [2]purpose to return

διὰ Μακεδονίας. 4 συνείπετο.δὲ αὐτῷ [q]ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας‖
through Macedonia. And accompanied him as far as Asia

Σώπατρος [r] Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων.δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ
Sopater a Berœan, and of Thessalonians Aristarchus and

Σεκοῦνδος, καὶ Γάϊος Δερβαῖος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ.δὲ
Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus, and of Asia

Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος. 5 οὗτοι [s] [t]προελθόντες‖ ἔμενον ἡμᾶς
Tychicus and Trophimus. These having gone before waited for us

---

[a] ἀνθρώπων (*read* τις who) of men LTTrA. [b] — θεᾶς GLTTrAW. [c] πράσσειν LTTrA. [d] θεὸν GLTTrAW. [e] ἡμῶν our LTTrA. [f] ἔχουσιν πρός τινα λόγον GLTTrAW. [g] περαιτέρω further LTr. [h] + οὐ TTr[A]. [i] + περὶ concerning (this concourse) LTTr. [k] μεταπεμψάμενος having sent for TTr. [l] + παρακαλέσας having exhorted [and] LTTrA. [m] πορεύεσθαι LTTr. [n] — τὴν LTTr[A]. [o] ἐπιβουλῆς αὐτῷ LTTr. [p] γνώμης TTrA. [q] — ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας T[Tr]. [r] + Πύῤῥου of Pyrrhus GLTTrAW. [s] + δὲ and (these) LTTr[A]. [t] προσελθόντες having gone Tr.

ἐν [v]Τρωάδι·‖ 6 ἡμεῖς.δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν
in Troas; but we sailed away after the days of the
ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς
unleavened bread from Philippi, and came to them at
τὴν [w]Τρωάδα‖ [x]ἄχρις‖ ἡμερῶν πέντε, [y]οὗ‖ διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας
Troas in ²days ¹five, where we stayed ²days
ἑπτά. 7 Ἐν.δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων
¹seven. And on the first [day] of the week, ³having ⁴been ⁵assembled
[z]τῶν μαθητῶν τοῦ‖ κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς,
¹the ²disciples to break bread, Paul discoursed to them,
μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινέν.τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι
about to depart on the morrow; and he continued the discourse till
μεσονυκτίου· 8 ἦσαν.δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ ὑπερῴῳ οὗ
midnight. And ³were ²lamps ¹many in the upper room where
[a]ἦσαν‖ συνηγμένοι. 9 [b]καθήμενος‖.δέ τις νεανίας ὀνόματι
they were assembled. And was sitting a certain youth, by name
Εὔτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος ὕπνῳ βαθεῖ, δια-
Eutychus, by the window, overpowered by ²sleep ¹deep, as
λεγομένου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ.πλεῖον, κατενεχθεὶς ἀπὸ
²discoursed ¹Paul for a longer time, having been overpowered by
τοῦ ὕπνου ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἤρθη
the sleep he fell ²from ³the ⁴third ⁵story ¹down, and was taken up
νεκρός. 10 καταβὰς.δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ [c]συμ-
dead. But ²having ³descended ¹Paul fell upon him, and having
περιλαβὼν‖ εἶπεν, Μὴ.θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ.γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν
embraced [him] said, Do not make a tumult, for the life of him in
αὐτῷ ἐστιν. 11 Ἀναβὰς.δὲ καὶ κλάσας [d] ἄρτον καὶ γευσά-
him is. And having gone up and having broken bread and having
μενος, ἐφ'.ἱκανόν.τε ὁμιλήσας [e]ἄχρις‖ αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλ-
eaten, and for long having conversed until day-break, so he de-
θεν. 12 ἤγαγον.δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ
parted. And they brought the boy alive, and were comforted not
μετρίως. 13 Ἡμεῖς.δὲ [f]προελθόντες‖ ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον ἀνήχθημεν
a little. But we having gone before to the ship sailed
[g]εἰς‖ τὴν Ἄσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦ-
to Assos, ³there ¹being ²about to take in Paul;
λον· οὕτως.γὰρ [h]ἦν.διατεταγμένος,‖ μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν.
for so he had appointed, ²being ³about ¹himself to go on foot.
14 ὡς.δὲ [i]συνέβαλεν‖ ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν
And when he met with us at Assos, having taken ²in ¹him
ἤλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· 15 κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες τῇ
we came to Mitylene; and thence having sailed away, on the
ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν [k]ἀντικρὺ‖ Χίου· τῇ.δὲ ἑτέρᾳ
following [day] arrived opposite Chios, and the next [day]
παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον· [l]καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ,‖ τῇ [m]
we arrived at Samos; and having remained at Trogyllium, the
ἐχομένῃ ἤλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. 16 [n]ἔκρινεν‖.γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος
next [day] we came to Miletus: for ²had ³decided ¹Paul
παραπλεῦσαι τὴν Ἔφεσον, ὅπως μὴ.γένηται αὐτῷ χρονο-
to sail by Ephesus, so that it might not happen to him to spend
τριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδεν.γὰρ εἰ δυνατὸν [o]ἦν‖ αὐτῷ
time in Asia; for he hastened if possible it was for him

Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. 7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. 9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. 13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. 14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at

---

[v] Τρωάδι LT. [w] Τρωάδα LT. [x] ἄχρι LTTrA. [y] ὅπου T. [z] ἡμῶν we (having been assembled) GLTTrAW. [a] ἦμεν we were GLTTrAW. [b] καθεζόμενος LTTrAW. [c] συν- T. [d] + τὸν the LTTrAW. [e] ἄχρι TTrA. [f] προσελθόντες having gone Tr. [g] ἐπὶ LTTrA. [h] διατεταγμένος ἦν LTTrA. [i] συνέβαλλεν LTTrA. [k] ἄντικρυς LTTrA. [l] Τρωγυλίῳ A; — καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρω. LTTr. [m] + δὲ and (the) LTTr. [n] κεκρίκει GLTTrAW. [o] εἴη it might be LTTrA.

Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. 17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 *and* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, 21 testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the coun-

τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς [p]'Ιεροσόλυμα.‖
the day of Pentecost to be in Jerusalem.

17 'Απὸ.δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς "Εφεσον μετεκαλέσατο
And from Miletus having sent to Ephesus he called for

τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. 18 ὡς.δὲ παρεγένοντο πρὸς
the elders of the assembly. And when they were come to

αὐτὸν [q] εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 'Υμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας
him he said to them, Ye know, from the first day

ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν 'Ασίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν.πάντα
on which I arrived in Asia, how with you all the

χρόνον ἐγενόμην, 19 δουλεύων τῷ κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης ταπεινο-
time I was, serving the Lord with all humi-

φροσύνης καὶ [r]πολλῶν‖ δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν συμ-
lity and many tears and temptations, which hap-

βάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν 'Ιουδαίων· 20 ὡς
pened to me through the plots of the Jews; how

οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων τοῦ.μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι
nothing I kept back of what is profitable so as not to announce [it]

ὑμῖν, καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ'.οἴκους, 21 διαμαρ-
to you, and to teach you publicly and from house to house, earnestly

τυρόμενος 'Ιουδαίοις.τε καὶ "Ελλησιν τὴν εἰς [s]τὸν‖ θεὸν
testifying both to Jews and Greeks [2]toward [3]God

μετάνοιαν καὶ πίστιν [t]τὴν‖ εἰς τὸν κύριον.ἡμῶν 'Ιησοῦν
[1]repentance and faith toward our Lord Jesus

[v]χριστόν.‖ 22 καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ [w]ἐγὼ δεδεμένος‖ τῷ πνεύματι
Christ. And now, lo, I, bound in the spirit,

πορεύομαι εἰς 'Ιερουσαλήμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά
go to Jerusalem, the things which in it shall happen

[x]μοι μὴ εἰδώς, 23 πλὴν ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κατὰ.πόλιν
to me not knowing; except that the Spirit the Holy in every city

διαμαρτύρεταί[y] [z]λέγον‖ ὅτι δεσμά [a]με καὶ θλίψεις‖ μένουσιν.
fully testifies, saying that bonds [4]me [1]and [2]tribulations [3]await.

24 ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς [b]λόγον‖ [c]ποιοῦμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω‖ τὴν ψυχήν
But [4]of [5]nothing [3]account [1]I [2]make, nor hold I [2]life

[d]μου‖ τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ, ὡς τελειῶσαι τὸν.δρόμον.μου [e]μετὰ
[1]my dear to myself, so as to finish my course with

χαρᾶς,‖ καὶ τὴν διακονίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου 'Ιη-
joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Je-

σοῦ, διαμαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ.
sus, to testify fully the glad tidings of the grace of God.

25 καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ.πρόσωπόν.μου
And now, lo, I know that no more [3]will [4]see [5]my [6]face

ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν οἷς διῆλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν
[1]ye [2]all, among whom I have gone about proclaiming the kingdom

[f]τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 26 [g]διὸ‖ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ.σήμερον.ἡμέρᾳ,
of God. Wherefore I testify to you in this day

ὅτι καθαρὸς [h]ἐγὼ‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων· 27 οὐ.γὰρ
that pure I [am] from the blood of all, for [3]not

ὑπεστειλάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι [i]ὑμῖν‖ πᾶσαν τὴν βουλὴν
[1]I [2]kept back from announcing to you all the counsel

---

[p] 'Ιερουσαλήμ T. [q] + ὁμοῦ ὄντων αὐτῶν they being together L. [r] — πολλῶν GLTTrAW. [s] — τὸν TTrA. [t] — τὴν LTTrA. [v] — χριστόν L[Tr]A. [w] δεδεμένος ἐγὼ GLTTrAW. [x] ἐμοὶ T. [y] + μοι to me GLTTrAW. [z] λέγων A. [a] καὶ θλίψεις με LTTrA. [b] λόγου TTrA. [c] ἔχω, οὐδὲ ποιοῦμαι L; — οὐδὲ ἔχω TTrA. [d] — μου LTTrA. [e] — μετὰ χαρᾶς LTTrA. [f] — τοῦ θεοῦ LTTrAW. [g] διότι TA. [h] εἰμι am LTTrA. [i] — ὑμῖν LTTrA.

τοῦ θεοῦ [j]. 28 προσέχετε [k]οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ
of God. Take heed therefore to yourselves and to all the
ποιμνίῳ, ἐν.ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους,
flock, wherein [7]you [1]the [2]Spirit [3]the [4]Holy [5]did [6]set overseers,
ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν [l]τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ ἣν περιεποιήσατο διὰ
to shepherd the assembly of God, which he purchased with
τοῦ [m]ἰδίου αἵματος.‖ 29 ἐγὼ.[n]γὰρ οἶδα [o]τοῦτο,‖ ὅτι εἰσελεύ-
the [2]of [3]his [4]own [1]blood. For I know this, that will
σονται μετὰ τὴν.ἄφιξίν.μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ
come in after my departure [2]wolves [1]grievous amongst you, not
φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· 30 καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν.αὐτῶν ἀνα-
sparing the flock; and from amongst your own selves will
στήσονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς
rise up men speaking perverted things, to draw away the
μαθητὰς ὀπίσω [p]αὐτῶν.‖ 31 διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες
disciples after themselves. Wherefore watch, remembering
ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ.ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων
that three years night and day I ceased not with tears
νουθετῶν ἕνα ἕκαστον. 32 καὶ [q]τανῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς,
admonishing [2]one [1]each. And now I commit you,
[r]ἀδελφοί,‖ τῷ θεῷ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς.χάριτος.αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυνα-
brethren, to God and to the word of his grace, which is
μένῳ [s]ἐποικοδομῆσαι‖ καὶ δοῦναι [t]ὑμῖν [v] κληρονομίαν ἐν
able to build up and to give you an inheritance among
τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. 33 ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ
[2]the [3]sanctified [1]all. Silver or gold or clothing
[w]οὐδενὸς‖ ἐπεθύμησα· 34 αὐτοὶ.[x]δὲ‖ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς
of no one I desired. But yourselves know that
χρείαις.μου καὶ τοῖς οὖσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ
to my needs and to those who were with me did [3]minister
χεῖρες.αὗται. 35 πάντα ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως κοπιῶντας
[1]these [2]hands. All things I shewed you that thus labouring
δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν.τε
it behoves [us] to aid those being weak, and to remember
τῶν λόγων τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπεν, Μακάριόν ἐστιν
the words of the Lord Jesus, that himself said, [2]Blessed [3]it [4]is
[y]διδόναι μᾶλλον‖ ἢ λαμβάνειν. 36 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών,
[5]to [6]give [1]more than to receive. And these things having said
θεὶς τὰ.γόνατα.αὐτοῦ σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο.
having bowed his knees with [2]all [1]them he prayed.
37 Ἱκανὸς.δὲ [z]ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς‖ πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες
And [3]much [1]there [2]was weeping of all: and falling
ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλουν αὐτόν· 38 ὀδυνώ-
upon the neck of Paul they ardently kissed him, dis-
μενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι μέλ-
tressed most of all for the word which he had said, that no more they
λουσιν τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον.δὲ αὐτὸν
are about his face to see. And they accompanied him
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.
to the ship.

21 Ὡς.δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ'
And when it was [2]sailed [1]we, having drawn away from

sel of God. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. 32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. 36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, 38 sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

XXI. And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from

---

[j] + ὑμῖν to you LTTrA. [k] — οὖν [L]TTr. [l] τοῦ κυρίου of the Lord GLTTr. [m] αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου GLTTrAW. [n] — γὰρ for LTTrAW. [o] — τοῦτο LTTrAW. [p] ἑαυτῶν TTrA. [q] τὰ νῦν LTTrA. [r] — ἀδελφοί LTTrA. [s] οἰκοδομῆσαι to build LTTrAW. [t] — ὑμῖν LTTrA. [v] + τὴν (*read* the inheritance) TTrA. [w] οὐθενὸς T. [x] — δὲ but GLTTrAW. [y] μᾶλλον διδόναι GLTTrAW. [z] κλαυθμὸς ἐγένετο LTTrAW.

them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. 3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. 7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. 10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that

αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν [a]Κῶν,ˈ *τῇ.δὲ ἑξῆς*
them, having run direct we came to Cos, and on the next
εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, *κἀκεῖθεν εἰς* Πάταρα. 2 *καὶ εὑρόντες*
[day] to Rhodes, and thence to Patara. And having found
πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην, *ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν.*
a ship passing over into Phœnicia, having gone on board we sailed;
3 [b]*ἀναφάναντες*ˈ *.δὲ τὴν* Κύπρον, *καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν*
and having sighted Cyprus, and having left it
εὐώνυμον ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, *καὶ* [c]*κατήχθημεν*ˈ *εἰς* Τύρον·
on the left we sailed to Syria, and brought to at Tyre,
ἐκεῖσε.γὰρ [d]*ἦν τὸ πλοῖον*ˈ *ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον.* 4 [e]*καὶ*
for there was the ship discharging the lading. And
*ἀνευρόντες*ˈ *τοὺς μαθητάς, ἐπεμείναμεν* [f]*αὐτοῦ*ˈ *ἡμέρας ἑπτά·*
having found out the disciples, we remained there [2]days [1]seven;
οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ *ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ* [g]*ἀναβαίνειν*ˈ
who to Paul said by the Spirit, not to go up
εἰς [h]Ἱερουσαλήμ.ˈ 5 *ὅτε.δὲ ἐγένετο* [i]*ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι*ˈ *τὰς ἡμέ-*
to Jerusalem. But when it was we completed the days,
ρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων
having set out we journeyed, [2]accompanying [3]us [1]all
σὺν γυναιξὶν καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως· καὶ θέντες
with wives and children as far as outside the city. And having bowed
τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν [k]*προσηυξάμεθα.* 6 *καὶ ἀσπασά-*
the knees on the shore we prayed. And having
*μενοι*ˈ *ἀλλήλους* [l] [m]*ἐπέβημεν*ˈ *εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι.δὲ ὑπέ-*
saluted one another we went up into the ship, and they re-
στρεψαν εἰς τὰ.ἴδια. 7 *Ἡμεῖς.δὲ τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες*
turned to their own [homes]. And we, the voyage having completed
ἀπὸ Τύρου *κατηντήσαμεν εἰς* Πτολεμαΐδα, *καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι*
from Tyre, arrived at Ptolemais, and having saluted
τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. 8 *τῇ.δὲ*
the brethren we abode [2]day [1]one with them. And on the
ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες [n]*οἱ.περὶ.τὸν.*Παῦλονˈ [o]*ἦλθον*ˈ *εἰς*
morrow [6]having [7]gone [8]forth [1]Paul [2]and [3]those [4]with [5]him they came to
[p]Καισάρειαν·ˈ *καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον* Φιλίππου *τοῦ*
Cæsarea; and having entered into the house of Philip the
εὐαγγελιστοῦ, [q]*τοῦ*ˈ *ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά, ἐμείναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ.*
evangelist, being of the seven, we abode with him.
9 *τούτῳ.δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες* [r]*παρθένοι τέσσαρες*ˈ *προφη-*
Now to this [man] there were [2]daughters [3]virgins [1]four who pro-
τεύουσαι. 10 *ἐπιμενόντων.δὲ* [s]*ἡμῶν*ˈ *ἡμέρας πλείους κατῆλθέν*
phesied. And [2]remaining [1]we [4]days [3]many [8]came [9]down
τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας *προφήτης ὀνόματι* Ἄγαβος·
[5]a [6]certain [7]one from Judæa, a prophet, by name Agabus;
11 *καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ*
and having come to us, and having taken the girdle
Παύλου, *δήσας.*[t]*τε*ˈ [v]*αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας*ˈ
of Paul, and having bound of himself the hands and the feet
εἶπεν, Τάδε *λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον,* Τὸν *ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστιν*
said, Thus says the Spirit the Holy, The man of whom is

---

[a] Κῶ GLTTrAW. [b] ἀναφανέντες EGLTrAW. [c] κατήλθομεν landed LTTrA. [d] τὸ πλοῖον ἦν LTTrAW. [e] ἀνευρόντες δὲ LTTrAW. [f] αὐτοῖς with them L. [g] ἐπιβαίνειν LTTrA. [h] Ἱεροσόλυμα GLTTrAW. [i] ἐξαρτίσαι ἡμᾶς LTrAW. [k] προσευξάμενοι ἀπησπασάμεθα having prayed we took our leave LTTrAW. [l] + καὶ and LTTrAW. [m] ἐνέβημεν LTr; ἀνέβημεν TAW. [n] — οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον GLTTrAW. [o] ἤλθομεν we came EGLTAW; ἤλθαμεν Tr. [p] Καισαρίαν T. [q] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [r] τέσσαρες παρθένοι LTTrA. [s] — ἡμῶν LTTrAW. [t] — τε and LTTrAW. [v] ἑαυτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας LTTrAW.

ἡ.ζώνη.αὕτη οὕτως δήσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ
this girdle thus shall [3]bind [4]in [5]Jerusalem [1]the [2]Jews, and
παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. 12 Ὡς.δὲ ἠκούσαμεν
deliver up into [the] hands of [the] nations. And when we heard
ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς.τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι τοῦ
these things, [8]besought [1]both [2]we [3]and [4]those [5]of [[6]the] [7]place
μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 13 [w]ἀπεκρίθη.[x]δὲ‖ ὁ
[10]not [11]to [12]go [13]up [9]him to Jerusalem. But [2]answered
Παῦλος, [y] Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν
[1]Paul, What do ye weeping and breaking my
καρδίαν; ἐγὼ.γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς
heart? for I not only to be bound but also to die at
Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἑτοίμως.ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
Jerusalem am ready for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 Μὴ.πειθομένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες, [z]Τὸ θέλημα
And [2]not [3]being [4]persuaded [1]he we were silent, saying, The will
τοῦ κυρίου γενέσθω.‖
of the Lord be done.

owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 Μετὰ.δὲ τὰς.ἡμέρας ταύτας [a]ἀποσκευασάμενοι‖ ἀνε-
And after these days, having packed the baggage we
βαίνομεν εἰς [b]Ἱερουσαλήμ.‖ 16 συνῆλθον.δὲ καὶ τῶν
went up to Jerusalem. And went also [some] of the
μαθητῶν ἀπὸ [c]Καισαρείας‖ σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ
disciples from Cæsarea with us, bringing [one] with whom
ξενισθῶμεν, Μνάσωνί.τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ. 17 Γενο-
we might lodge, a certain Mnason, a Cypriot, an old disciple. [3]Having
μένων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀσμένως [d]ἐδέξαντο‖ ἡμᾶς οἱ
[4]arrived [1]and [2]we at Jerusalem [3]gladly [4]received [5]us [1]the
ἀδελφοί. 18 τῇ.[e]δὲ‖ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῄει ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν
[2]brethren. And on the following [day] [2]went [3]in [1]Paul with us
πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες.τε παρεγένοντο οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. 19 καὶ
to James, and all [3]assembled [1]the [2]elders. And
ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐξηγεῖτο καθ'.ἓν.ἕκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν
having saluted them he related one by one what things [2]wrought
ὁ θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν διὰ τῆς.διακονίας.αὐτοῦ. 20 οἱ.δὲ
[1]God among the nations by his ministry. And they
ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον [f]τὸν κύριον‖ [g]εἶπόν.τε‖ αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς,
having heard glorified the Lord. And they said to him, Thou seest,
ἀδελφέ, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν [h]Ἰουδαίων‖ τῶν πεπι-
brother, how many myriads there are of Jews who have be-
στευκότων, καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσιν.
lieved, and all zealous ones of the law are.
21 κατηχήθησαν.δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν διδάσκεις
And they were informed concerning thee, that [9]apostasy [1]thou [2]teachest
ἀπὸ [i]Μωσέως‖ τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη [k]πάντας‖ Ἰουδαίους,
[10]from [11]Moses [4]the [6]among [7]the [8]nations [3]all [5]Jews,
λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσιν
telling [2]not [3]to [4]circumcise [1]them the children, nor in the customs
περιπατεῖν. 22 τί οὖν ἐστιν; πάντως [l]δεῖ πλῆθος
to walk. What then is it? certainly [3]must [1]a [2]multitude

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. 17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21 and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must

---

[w] + τότε then LTTrAW. [x] — δὲ but LTTrAW. [y] + καὶ εἶπεν and said T. [z] Τοῦ κυρίου τὸ θέλημα γινέσθω LTTrAW. [a] ἐπισκευασάμενοι LTTrAW. [b] Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrAW. [c] Καισαρίας T. [d] ἀπεδέξαντο welcomed LTTrAW. [e] τε T. [f] τὸν θεόν God GLTTrAW. [g] εἰπόντες saying L; εἶπάν τε TTr. [h] ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαιοῖς among the Jews LTrAW; — Ἰουδαίων T. [i] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [k] — πάντας L[Tr]. [l] δεῖ συνελθεῖν πλῆθος LTA; — δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν Tr.

needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. 29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. 31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came un-

συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται.[m]γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. 23 τοῦτο οὖν
come together; for they will hear that thou hast come. This therefore

ποίησον ὅ σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες εὐχὴν
do thou what [3]to [4]thee [1]we [2]say: There are with us [2]men [1]four a vow

ἔχοντες ἐφ᾽ ἑαυτῶν· 24 τούτους παραλαβὼν ἁγνίσθητι σὺν
having on themselves: these having taken be purified with

αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ᾽ αὐτοῖς, ἵνα [n]ξυρήσωνται τὴν
them, and be at expense for them, that they may shave the

κεφαλήν, καὶ [o]γνῶσιν πάντες ὅτι ὧν κατήχηνται
head; and [2]may [3]know [1]all that of which they have been informed

περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς
about thee [2]nothing [1]is, but thou [3]walkest [4]orderly [2]also [1]thyself

[p]τὸν νόμον φυλάσσων. 25 περὶ.δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων
[6]the [7]law [5]keeping. But concerning those who have believed

ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς [q]ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες [r]μηδὲν.τοιοῦτον
of the nations we wrote, judging [4]no [5]such [6]thing

τηρεῖν αὐτούς, εἰ.μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλό-
[2]to [3]observe [1]them, except to keep [2]from [1]themselves things offered

θυτον καὶ [s]τὸ αἷμα καὶ πνικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. 26 Τότε
to idols, and blood, and what is strangled, and fornication. Then

ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν
Paul having taken the men, on the next day with

αὐτοῖς ἁγνισθεὶς εἰσῄει εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, διαγγέλλων τὴν
them having been purified entered into the temple, declaring the

ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἁγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη
fulfilment of the days of the purification, until was offered

ὑπὲρ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου αὐτῶν ἡ προσφορά. 27 ὡς.δὲ ἔμελλον
for [2]one [1]each of them the offering. But when [4]were [5]about

αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι
[1]the [2]seven [3]days to be completed the [2]from [3]Asia [1]Jews

θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, [t]συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον,
having seen him in the temple, stirred up all the crowd,

καὶ [v]ἐπέβαλον [w]τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ᾽ αὐτόν, 28 κράζοντες, Ἄνδρες
and laid hands upon him, crying, Men

[x]Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ
Israelites, help! this is the man who against

τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ.τόπου.τούτου πάντας [y]παν-
the people and the law and this place all every-

ταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἔτι.τε καὶ Ἕλληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν,
where teaches, and further also Greeks he brought into the temple,

καὶ κεκοίνωκεν τὸν ἅγιον τόπον τοῦτον. 29 Ἦσαν.γὰρ.προ-
and defiled [2]holy [3]place [1]this. For they had before

εωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέσιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν
seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, whom

ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος. 30 ἐκινήθη
they supposed that into the temple [2]brought [1]Paul. [4]Was [5]moved

τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπι-
[3]and [6]the [8]city [7]whole, and there was a concourse of the people; and having

λαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, εἷλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ
laid hold of Paul, they drew him outside the temple, and

εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι. 31 ζητούντων.[z]δὲ αὐτὸν
immediately were shut the doors. But as they were seeking him

---

[m] — γὰρ for Tr. [n] ξυρήσονται they shall shave TTrA. [o] γνώσονται will know GLTTrAW. [p] φυλάσσων τὸν νόμον LTTrAW. [q] ἀπεστείλαμεν LTr. [r] — μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτούς, εἰ μὴ LTTr. [s] — τὸ LTTr[A]W. [t] συνέχεαν L. [v] ἐπέβαλαν TTr. [w] ἐπ᾽ αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας GLTTrAW. [x] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [y] πανταχῇ LTr; πανταχῆ TAW. [z] τε And LTTrA.

ἀποκτεῖναι ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ τῆς σπείρης,
to kill there came a representation to the chief captain of the band,

ὅτι ὅλη [a]συγκέχυται‖ Ἰερουσαλήμ. 32 ὃς [b]ἐξαυτῆς‖ [c]παρα-
that all [2]was [3]in [4]a [5]tumult [1]Jerusalem; who at once having

λαβὼν‖ στρατιώτας καὶ [d]ἑκατοντάρχους‖ κατέδραμεν ἐπ'
taken with [him] soldiers and centurions ran down upon

αὐτούς. οἱ.δὲ ἰδόντες [e]τὸν χιλίαρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώτας
them. And they having seen the chief captain and the soldiers

ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. 33 τότε ἐγγίσας
ceased beating Paul. Then [4]having [5]drawn [6]near

ὁ χιλίαρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν δεθῆναι
[1]the [2]chief [3]captain laid hold of him, and commanded [him] to be bound

ἁλύσεσιν δυσίν· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς [f]ἂν‖ εἴη, καὶ τί
with [2]chains [1]two, and inquired who he might be, and what

ἐστιν.πεποιηκώς. 34 ἄλλοι.δὲ.ἄλλο.τι [g]ἐβόων‖
he had been doing. But some [3]one [4]thing [5]and [6]some [7]another [1]were [2]crying

ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· [h]μὴ.δυνάμενος.δὲ‖ γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ
in the crowd. And not being able to know the certainty on account of

τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
the tumult, he commanded [2]to [3]be [4]brought [1]him into the for-

βολήν. 35 ὅτε.δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμούς συνέβη
tress. But when he came on the stairs it happened

βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν διὰ τὴν βίαν
[2]was [3]borne [1]he by the soldiers because of the violence

τοῦ ὄχλου. 36 ἠκολούθει.γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ [i]κράζον,‖
of the crowd. For followed the multitude of the people, crying,

Αἶρε αὐτόν. 37 Μέλλων.τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν
Away with him. But being about to be brought into the fortress

ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ ἔξεστίν μοι εἰπεῖν τι
Paul says to the chief captain, Is it permitted to me to say something

πρός σε; Ὁ.δὲ ἔφη, Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις; 38 οὐκ ἄρα
to thee? And he said, Greek dost thou know? [3]Not [4]then

σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστα-
[2]thou [1]art the Egyptian who before these days caused a

τώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους
confusion and led out into the desert the four thousand

ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων; 39 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος
men of the assassins? But [2]said [1]Paul, I a man

μέν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρσεύς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ ἀσήμου πόλεως
indeed am a Jew of Tarsus, [7]of [8]Cilicia [4]no [3]of [5]insignificant [6]city

πολίτης· δέομαι.δέ σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν
[1]a [2]citizen, and I beseech thee, allow me to speak to the

λαόν. 40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος.δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἑστὼς ἐπὶ
people. And [2]having [3]allowed [[4]him] [1]he, Paul standing on

τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισεν τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς.δὲ
the stairs made a sign with the hand to the people; and great

σιγῆς γενομένης προσεφώνησεν τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ
silence having taken place he spoke to [them] in the Hebrew language

λέγων, 22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς
saying, Men, brethren and fathers, hear my

πρὸς ὑμᾶς [k]νῦν‖ ἀπολογίας. 2 Ἀκούσαντες.δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραΐδι
[3]to [2]you [4]now [1]defence. And having heard that in the Hebrew

to the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. 37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek? 38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? 39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,
XXII. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you. 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to

---

[a] συγ(συν- T)χύννεται LTTrA; συγχύνεται W. [b] ἐξ αὐτῆς A. [c] λαβὼν having taken L. [d] ἑκατοντάρχας LTTrAW. [e] — τὸν W. [f] — ἂν LTTr[A]W. [g] ἐπεφώνουν LTTrAW. [h] μὴ δυναμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ he not being able LTTrAW. [i] κράζοντες LTTrAW. [k] νυνὶ GLTTrAW.

them, they kept the
more silence: and he
saith,) 3 I am verily a
man *which am* a Jew,
born in Tarsus, *a city*
in Cilicia, yet brought
up in this city at the
feet of Gamaliel, *and*
taught according to
the perfect manner of
the law of the fathers,
and was zealous to-
ward God, as ye all
are this day. 4 And I
persecuted this way
unto the death, bind-
ing and delivering into
prisons both men and
women. 5 As also the
high priest doth bear
me witness, and all
the estate of the elders:
from whom also I re-
ceived letters unto the
brethren, and went to
Damascus, to bring
them which were there
bound unto Jerusalem,
for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass,
that, as I made my
journey, and was come
nigh unto Damascus
about noon, suddenly
there shone from hea-
ven a great light round
about me. 7 And I
fell unto the ground,
and heard a voice say-
ing unto me, Saul,
Saul, why persecutest
thou me? 8 And I an-
swered, Who art thou,
Lord? And he said un-
to me, I am Jesus of
Nazareth, whom thou
persecutest. 9 And they
that were with me saw
indeed the light, and
were afraid; but they
heard not the voice of
him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What
shall I do, Lord? And
the Lord said unto me,
Arise, and go into Da-
mascus; and there it
shall be told thee of
all things which are
appointed for thee to
do. 11 And when I
could not see for the
glory of that light,
being led by the hand
of them that were
with me, I came into
Damascus. 12 And one
Ananias, a devout man
according to the law,
having a good report
of all the Jews which
dwelt *there*, 13 came
unto me, and stood,
and said unto me,
Brother Saul, receive
thy sight. And the

διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν. **καί**
language he spoke to them, [3]the [4]more [1]they [2]kept quiet; and
φησιν, 3 *Ἐγὼ* [l]*μέν*‖ *εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν*
he says, I indeed am a man a Jew, born in
Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος.δὲ ἐν τῇ.πόλει.ταύτῃ
Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city
παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ
at the feet of Gamaliel, having been instructed according to [the]
ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρῴου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ θεοῦ,
exactness of the ancestral law, [2]a [3]zealous [4]one [1]being for God,
καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· 4 *ὃς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν*
even as all ye are this day; who this way
ἐδίωξα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδοὺς εἰς φυλακὰς
persecuted unto death, binding and delivering up to prisons
ἄνδρας.τε καὶ γυναῖκας, 5 *ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι,*
both men and women; as also the high priest bears witness to me,
καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς δεξάμενος
and all the elderhood; from whom also letters having received
πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν ἐπορευόμην, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς
to the brethren, to Damascus I went, to bring also those
ἐκεῖσε ὄντας, δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἵνα τιμωρη-
there who were, bound to Jerusalem, in order that they might
θῶσιν. 6 *ἐγένετο.δέ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ*
be punished. And it came to pass to me journeying and drawing near
Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περι-
to Damascus, about mid-day suddenly out of the heaven
αστράψαι φῶς ἱκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ· 7 [m]*ἔπεσόν*‖*.τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος,*
shone a [2]light [1]great about me. And I fell to the ground,
καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώ-
and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why me perse-
κεις; 8 *Ἐγὼ.δὲ ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς εἶ, κύριε; Εἶπέν.τε*
cutest thou? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said
πρός [n]*με,*‖ *Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ διώκεις.*
to me, I am Jesus the Nazaræan, whom thou persecutest.
9 *Οἱ.δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο,* [o]*καὶ ἔμ-*
But those [2]with [3]me [1]being the [2]indeed [1]light beheld, and a-
φοβοι ἐγένοντο·‖ *τὴν.δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ.ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός*
larmed were, but the voice did not hear of him speaking
μοι. 10 *εἶπον.δέ, Τί ποιήσω κύριε; Ὁ.δὲ κύριος εἶπεν*
to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said
πρός με, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν, κἀκεῖ σοι λα-
to me, Having risen up go to Damascus, and there thee it
ληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακταί σοι ποιῆσαι.
shall be told concerning all things which it has been appointed thee to do.
11 *Ὡς.δὲ οὐκ.ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ.φωτὸς.ἐκείνου,*
And as I did not see from the glory of that light,
χειραγωγούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι, ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασ-
being led by the hand by those being with me, I came to Damas-
κόν. 12 *Ἀνανίας.δέ.τις, ἀνὴρ* [p]*εὐσεβὴς*‖ *κατὰ τὸν νόμον,*
cus. And a certain Ananias, a [2]man [1]pious according to the law,
μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων,
borne witness to by all the [2]dwelling [[3]there] [1]Jews,
13 *ἐλθὼν πρός* [q]*με*‖ *καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέν μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ,*
coming to me and standing by said to me, [2]Saul [1]brother,

---

[l] — *μέν* LTTrAW. [m] *ἔπεσα* LTTrA. [n] *ἐμέ* LTTr. [o] — *καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο* LTTr[A].
[p] *εὐλαβὴς* LTTrA. [q] *ἐμὲ* LTTr.

ἀνάβλεψον. Κἀγὼ αὐτῇ.τῇ.ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. 14 ὁ.δὲ
look up. And I in the same hour looked up on him. And he
εἶπεν, Ὁ θεὸς τῶν.πατέρων.ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γνῶναι
said, The God of our fathers appointed thee to know
τὸ θέλημα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον καὶ ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν
his will, and to see the Just One, and to hear a voice
ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ· 15 ὅτι ἔσῃ μάρτυς αὐτῷ
out of his mouth; for thou shalt be a witness for him
πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὧν ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. 16 καὶ
to all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And
νῦν τί μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς
now why delayest thou? Having arisen be baptized and wash away
ἁμαρτίας.σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα [r]τοῦ κυρίου.‖ 17 Ἐ-
thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. [2]It [3]came
γένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ προσευ-
[4]to [5]pass [1]and to me having returned to Jerusalem, and on [2]pray-
χομένου μου ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι.με ἐν ἐκστάσει, 18 καὶ [s]ἰδεῖν‖
ing [1]my in the temple, I became in a trance, and saw
αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱε-
him saying to me, Make haste and go away with speed out of Je-
ρουσαλήμ, διότι οὐ.παραδέξονταί σοῦ [t]τὴν‖ μαρτυρίαν
rusalem, because they will not receive thy testimony
περὶ ἐμοῦ. 19 Κἀγὼ εἶπον, Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται,
concerning me. And I said, Lord, themselves know
ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέρων κατὰ.τὰς.συναγωγὰς τοὺς
that I was imprisoning and beating in every synagogue those
πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· 20 καὶ ὅτε [v]ἐξεχεῖτο‖ τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου
believing on thee; and when was poured out the blood of Stephen
τοῦ.μάρτυρός.σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ συνευδοκῶν
thy witness, also myself was standing by and consenting
[w]τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυλάσσων τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν
to the putting to death of him, and keeping the garments of those who
ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. 21 Καὶ εἶπεν πρός με, Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ
killed him. And he said to me, Go, for I
εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε. 22 Ἤκουον.δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι
to nations afar off will send forth thee. And they heard him until
τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν.φωνὴν.αὐτῶν λέγοντες,
this word, and lifted up their voice, saying,
Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν.τοιοῦτον· οὐ.γὰρ [x]καθῆκον‖ αὐτὸν
Away with [4]from [5]the [6]earth [1]such [2]a [3]one, for [3]not [1]it [2]is fit he
ζῆν. 23 Κραυγαζόντων.[y]δὲ‖ αὐτῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων
should live. And as [2]were [3]crying [4]out [1]they, and casting off [their]
τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κονιορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἀέρα, 24 ἐκέλευσεν
garments, and [2]dust [1]throwing into the air, [4]commanded
[z]αὐτὸν ὁ χιλίαρχος ἄγεσθαι‖ εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, [a]εἰπὼν‖
[5]him [1]the [2]chief [3]captain to be brought into the fortress, bidding
μάστιξιν ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιγνῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν
[6]by [5]scourges [2]to [3]be [4]examined [1]him, that he might know for what cause
οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. 25 ὡς.δὲ [b]προέτεινεν‖ αὐτὸν
thus they cried out against him. But as he stretched forward him
τοῖς ἱμᾶσιν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν ἑστῶτα ἑκατόνταρχον [c]ὁ
with the thongs [2]said [3]to [4]the [6]who [7]stood [8]by [5]centurion

same hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18 and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles. 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24 the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that

---

[r] αὐτοῦ (*read* his name) GLTTrAW. [s] ἴδον T. [t] — τὴν LTTr[A]. [v] ἐξεχύννετο LTTrA. [w] — τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [x] καθῆκεν GLTTrAW. [y] τε LTrAW. [z] ὁ χιλίαρχος εἰσάγεσθαι αὐτὸν GLTTrAW. [a] εἴπας LTTrAW. [b] προέτειναν they stretched forward GLTTrAW. [c] [ὁ Παῦλος] A.

stood by, Is it lawful
for you to scourge a
man that is a Roman,
and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion
heard *that*, he went
and told the chief cap-
tain, saying, Take
heed what thou doest:
for this man is a Ro-
man. 27 Then the chief
captain came, and said
unto him, Tell me, art
thou a Roman? He
said, Yea. 28 And the
chief captain answer-
ed, With a great sum
obtained I this free-
dom. And Paul said,
But I was *free* born.
29 Then straightway
they departed from
him which should
have examined him:
and the chief captain
also was afraid, after
he knew that he was
a Roman, and because
he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, be-
cause he would have
known the certainty
wherefore he was ac-
cused of the Jews, he
loosed him from *his*
bands, and command-
ed the chief priests
and all their council
to appear, and brought
Paul down, and set
him before them.

XXIII. And Paul,
earnestly beholding
the council, said, Men
and brethren, I have
lived in all good con-
science before God un-
til this day. 2 And the
high priest Ananias
commanded them that
stood by him to smite
him on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul unto
him, God shall smite
thee, *thou* whited wall:
for sittest thou to
judge me after the law,
and commandest me
to be smitten contrary
to the law? 4 And
they that stood by
said, Revilest thou
God's high priest?
5 Then said Paul, I
wist not, brethren, that
he was the high priest:
for it is written, Thou
shalt not speak evil of
the ruler of thy peo-
ple. 6 But when Paul
perceived that the one
part were Sadducees,

Παῦλος,ǁ Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν
¹Paul, A man a Roman and uncondemned is it lawful
ὑμῖν μαστίζειν; 26 Ἀκούσας.δὲ ὁ [d]ἑκατόνταρχος,ǁ προσ-
for you to scourge? And ³having ⁴heard [⁵it] ¹the ²centurion, having
ελθὼν [e]ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ χιλιάρχῳǁ λέγων, [f]"Ὅραǁ τί μέλ-
gone he reported [it] to the chief captain saying, See what art
λεις ποιεῖν; ὁ.γὰρ.ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν.
thou about to do? For this man a Roman is.
27 Προσελθὼν.δὲ ὁ χιλίαρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι, [g]εἰǁ σὺ
And having come up the chief captain said to him, Tell me, ²thou
Ῥωμαῖος εἶ; Ὁ.δὲ ἔφη, Ναί. 28 Ἀπεκρίθη.[h]τεǁ ὁ χιλίαρχος,
³a ⁴Roman ¹art? And he said, Yes. And ⁴answered ¹the ²chief ³captain
Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφαλαίου τὴν.πολιτείαν.ταύτην ἐκτησάμην.
I with a great sum this citizenship bought.
Ὁ.δὲ.Παῦλος ἔφη, Ἐγὼ.δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. 29 Εὐθέως οὖν
And Paul said, But I also was [free] born. Immediately therefore
ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν· καὶ
departed from him those being about ³him ¹to ²examine, and
ὁ χιλίαρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν,
the chief captain also was afraid, having ascertained that a Roman he is,
καὶ ὅτι [i]ἦν.αὐτὸνǁ.δεδεκώς. 30 Τῇ.δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος
and because he had bound him. And on the morrow, desiring
γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς τὸ.τί κατηγορεῖται [k]παρὰǁ τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
to know the certainty wherefore he is accused by the Jews,
ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν [l]ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν,ǁ καὶ ἐκέλευσεν [m]ἐλθεῖνǁ τοὺς
he loosed him from the bonds, and commanded to come the
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ [n]ὅλονǁ τὸ.συνέδριον.[o]αὐτῶν·ǁ καὶ καταγαγὼν
chief priests and ²whole ¹their sanhedrim, and having brought down
τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς.
Paul he set [him] among them.

23 Ἀτενίσας.δὲ [p]ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳǁ εἶπεν,
And ²having ³looked ⁴intently ¹Paul on the sanhedrim said,
Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι
Men brethren, I in all ²conscience ¹good have conducted myself
τῷ θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. 2 Ὁ.δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνα-
towards God unto this day. But the high priest Ana-
νίας ἐπέταξεν τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα
nias ordered those standing by him to smite his mouth.
3 τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Τύπτειν σε μέλλει ὁ
Then Paul to him said, ⁴To ⁵smite ⁶thee ²is ³about
θεός, τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε· καὶ σὺ κάθῃ κρίνων με κατὰ
¹God, ⁸wall ⁷whited. And thou dost thou sit judging me according to
τὸν νόμον, καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι; 4 Οἱ.δὲ
the law, and contrary to law commandest me to be smitten? And those who
παρεστῶτες [q]εἶπον,ǁ Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς;
stood by said, ⁴The ⁵high ⁶priest ⁷of ⁸God ¹railest ²thou ³at?
5 Ἔφη.τε ὁ Παῦλος, Οὐκ.ᾔδειν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχ-
And ²said ¹Paul, I was not conscious, brethren, that he is a high
ιερεύς· γέγραπται.γάρ, [r]"Ἄρχοντα τοῦ.λαοῦ.σου οὐκ ἐ-
priest; for it has been written, A ruler of thy people ³not ¹thou ²shalt
ρεῖς κακῶς. 6 Γνοὺς.δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ὅτι τὸ ἓν μέρος ἐστὶν
speak ⁵of ⁴evil. But ²having ³known ¹Paul that the one part consists

---

[d] ἑκατοντάρχης LT. [e] τῷ χιλιάρχῳ ἀπήγγειλεν GLTTrA. [f] — Ὅρα GLTTrAW. [g] — εἰ GLTTrAW. [h] δὲ LTTr; — τε A. [i] αὐτὸν ἦν LTTrAW. [k] ὑπὸ LTTrAW. [l] — ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν GLTTrAW. [m] συνελθεῖν to come together GLTTrAW. [n] πᾶν all GLTTrAW. [o] — αὐτῶν (*read* the sanhedrim) GLTTrAW. [p] τῷ συνεδρίῳ ὁ Παῦλος LTTr. [q] εἶπαν TTr. [r] + ὅτι TTr[A].

Σαδδουκαίων τὸ.δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων [s]ἔκραξεν‖ ἐν τῷ συν-
of Sadducees and the other of Pharisees cried out in the sanhe-
εδρίῳ, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς [t]Φαρισαίου·‖
drim, Men brethren, I a Pharisee am, son of a Pharisee:
περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι.
concerning a hope and resurrection of [the] dead I am judged.
7 Τοῦτο.δὲ αὐτοῦ [v]λαλήσαντος‖ ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν Φαρι-
And this he having spoken there was a dissension of the Phari-
σαίων καὶ [w]τῶν‖ Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη [x] τὸ πλῆθος·
sees and the Sadducees, and was divided the multitude.
8 Σαδδουκαῖοι [y]μὲν‖ γὰρ λέγουσιν μὴ.εἶναι ἀνάστασιν [z]μηδὲ‖
²Sadducees ³indeed ¹for say there is no resurrection nor
ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι.δὲ ὁμολογοῦσιν τὰ ἀμφότερα.
angel nor spirit; but Pharisees confess both.
9 ἐγένετο.δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀναστάντες [a]οἱ‖ [b]γραμ-
And there was a ²clamour ¹great, and having risen up the scribes
ματεῖς τοῦ μέρους‖ τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο λέγοντες,
of the part of the Pharisees they were contending, saying,
Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὑρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ.ἀνθρώπῳ.τούτῳ· εἰ.δὲ πνεῦμα
Nothing evil we find in this man; and if a spirit
ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος[c], μὴ.θεομαχῶμεν.‖ 10 Πολλῆς.δὲ
spoke to him or an angel, let us not fight against God. And a great
[d]γενομένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεὶς‖ ὁ χιλίαρχος μὴ δια-
²arising ¹dissension, ⁶fearing ³the ⁴chief ⁵captain lest ²should ³be
σπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσεν τὸ στράτευμα
⁴torn ⁵in ⁶pieces ¹Paul by them, commanded the troop
καταβὰν ἁρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν.τε
having gone down to take by force him from ²midst ¹their, and to bring
εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. 11 Τῇ.δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς
[him] into the fortress. But the following night ³standing ⁴by
αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος εἶπεν, Θάρσει [e]Παῦλε·‖ ὡς.γὰρ διε-
⁵him ¹the ²Lord said, Be of good courage, Paul; for as thou didst
μαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οὕτως σε.δεῖ
fully testify the things concerning me at Jerusalem, so thou must
καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. 12 Γενομένης.δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιή-
also at Rome bear witness. And it being day, ⁵having
σαντές [f]τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν‖ ἀνεθεμάτισαν
⁶made ¹some ²of ³the ⁴Jews a combination put ²under ³a ⁴curse
ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν ἕως.οὗ ἀποκτεί-
¹themselves, declaring neither to eat nor to drink till they should
νωσιν τὸν Παῦλον· 13 ἦσαν.δὲ πλείους [g]τεσσαράκοντα‖ οἱ
kill Paul. And they were more than forty who
ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν [h]πεποιηκότες·‖ 14 οἵτινες προσελ-
this conspiracy had made; who having
θόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις [i]εἶπον,‖ Ἀνα-
come to the chief priests and the elders said, With a
θέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτούς, [k]μηδενὸς‖ γεύσασθαι ἕως.οὗ
curse we have cursed ourselves, nothing to taste until
ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. 15 νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμφανίσατε
we should kill Paul. Now therefore ye make a representation

and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore ye with the

---

[s] ἔκραζεν TTrA. [t] Φαρισαίων of Pharisees LTTrAW. [v] εἰπόντος LTrW. [w] — τῶν LTTrAW. [x] + μὲν indeed L. [y] — μὲν L[Tr]. [z] μήτε LTTrAW. [a] τινὲς some LTTrA. [b] τῶν γραμματέων τοῦ μέρους TTrA; — γραμ. τοῦ μέρους L. [c] ; — μὴ θεομαχῶμεν (*leaving the sentence incomplete*) GLTTrAW. [d] στάσεως γινομένης φοβηθεὶς L; γενομένης (γιν- T) στάσεως φοβηθεὶς TTrA. [e] — Παῦλε GLTTrAW. [f] συστροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι GLTTrAW. [g] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [h] ποιησάμενοι LTTrAW. [i] εἶπαν LTTrA. [k] μηθενὸς A.

council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. 16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. 17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. 19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly. 21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. 22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. 23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and

τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως [l]αὔριον‖ [m]αὐτὸν
to the chief captain with the sanhedrim, so that to-morrow him

καταγάγῃ πρὸς‖ ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν ἀκρι-
he may bring down to you, as being about to examine more

βέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς.δέ, πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσαι
accurately the things concerning him, and we, before [2]drawing [3]near

αὐτὸν ἕτοιμοί ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. 16 Ἀκούσας.δὲ
[1]his [5]ready [4]are to put to death him. But [8]having [9]heard [10]of

ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου [n]τὸ ἔνεδρον,‖ παραγενόμενος
[1]the [2]son [3]of [4]the [5]sister [6]of [7]Paul the lying in wait, having come near

καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ Παύλῳ.
and entered into the fortress he reported [it] to Paul.

17 προσκαλεσάμενος.δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων,
And [2]having [3]called [4]to [[5]him] [1]Paul one of the centurions,

ἔφη, Τὸν.νεανίαν.τοῦτον [o]ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλίαρχον· ἔχει
said, [2]This [3]young [4]man [1]take to the chief captain, [2]he [3]has

γάρ [p]τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι‖ αὐτῷ. 18 Ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν
[1]for something to report to him. He indeed therefore having taken

αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν πρὸς τὸν χιλίαρχον, καί φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος
him brought [him] to the chief captain, and says, The prisoner

Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησεν τοῦτον τὸν
Paul having called [2]to [[3]him] [1]me asked [me] this

[q]νεανίαν‖ ἀγαγεῖν πρός σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαί σοι.
young man to lead to thee, having something to say to thee.

19 Ἐπιλαβόμενος.δὲ τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλίαρχος, καὶ
And [4]having [5]taken [6]hold [7]of [8]his [9]hand [1]the [2]chief [3]captain, and

ἀναχωρήσας κατ᾽.ἰδίαν ἐπυνθάνετο, Τί ἐστιν ὃ ἔχεις
having withdrawn apart inquired, What is it which thou hast

ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; 20 Εἶπεν.δέ, Ὅτι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο
to report to me? And he said, The Jews agreed

τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαί σε, ὅπως αὔριον [r]εἰς τὸ συνέδριον κατα-
to request thee, that to-morrow into the sanhedrim thou mayest

γάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλοντές‖ τι ἀκριβέστερον
bring down Paul, as being about [3]something [4]more [5]accurately

πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. 21 σὺ οὖν μὴ.πεισθῇς αὐτοῖς·
[1]to [2]inquire concerning him. Thou therefore be not persuaded by them,

ἐνεδρεύουσιν.γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους [s]τεσσαρά-
for lie in wait for him of them [4]men [1]more [2]than [3]forty

κοντα,‖ οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε
who put [2]under [3]a [4]curse [1]themselves neither to eat nor

πιεῖν ἕως.οὗ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν [t]ἕτοιμοί εἰσιν‖
to drink till they put to death him; and now ready they are

προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. 22 Ὁ μὲν οὖν
waiting the [2]from [3]thee [1]promise. The [3]therefore

χιλίαρχος ἀπέλυσεν τὸν [q]νεανίαν,‖ παραγγείλας μηδενὶ
[1]chief [2]captain dismissed the young man, having charged [him] to no one

ἐκλαλῆσαι ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρός [v]με.‖ 23 Καὶ
to utter that these things thou didst represent to me. And

προσκαλεσάμενος [w]δύο τινὰς‖ τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων εἶπεν,
having called to [him] [2]two [1]certain of the centurions he said,

Ἑτοιμάσατε στρατιώτας διακοσίους ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως
Prepare soldiers two hundred, that they may go as far as

---

[l] — αὔριον GLTTrAW. [m] καταγάγῃ αὐτὸν εἰς LTTrAW. [n] τὴν ἐνέδραν EGLTTrA. [o] ἄπαγε TTr. [p] ἀπαγγεῖλαί τι LTrAW. [q] νεανίσκον LTTrA. [r] τὸν Παῦλον καταγάγῃς εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ὡς μέλλων LTTrAW. [s] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [t] εἰσὶν ἕτοιμοι LTTrAW [v] ἐμέ TTr [w] τινας δύο TTr.

[x]Καισαρείας,ǁ καὶ ἱππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους δια-
Cæsarea, and horsemen seventy, and spearmen two
κοσίους, ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· 24 κτήνη.τε παραστῆ-
hundred, for the third hour of the night. And [4]beasts [1]to [2]have [3]pro-
σαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσιν
vided, that having set [2]on [1]Paul they may carry [him] safe through
πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα· 25 γράψας ἐπιστολὴν [y]περι-
to Felix the governor, having written a letter hav-
έχουσανǁ τὸν.τύπον.τοῦτον· 26 Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ
ing this form: Claudius Lysias to the most excellent
ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. 27 Τὸν.ἄνδρα.τοῦτον [z]συλληφθένταǁ
governor, Felix, greeting. This man, having been seized
ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν,
by the Jews, and being about to be put to death by them,
ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι [a]ἐξειλόμηνǁ [b]αὐτόν,ǁ μαθὼν
having come up with the troop I rescued him, having learnt
ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν. 28 βουλόμενος.[c]δὲ γνῶναιǁ τὴν αἰτίαν
that a Roman he is. And desiring to know the charge
δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ κατήγαγον [d]αὐτὸνǁ εἰς τὸ
on account of which they accused him I brought down him to
συνέδριον.αὐτῶν· 29 ὃν εὗρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζητη-
their sanhedrim: whom I found to be accused concerning ques-
μάτων τοῦ.νόμου.αὐτῶν, μηδὲν.δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν
tions of their law, but [2]no [4]worthy [5]of [6]death [7]or [8]of [9]bonds
[e]ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα.ǁ 30 μηνυθείσης.δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς
[3]accusation [1]having. And it having been intimated to me of a plot against
τὸν ἄνδρα [f]μέλλεινǁ ἔσεσθαι [g]ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίωνǁ
the man about to be [carried out] by the Jews
[h]ἐξαυτῆςǁ ἔπεμψα πρός σε, παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κα-
at once I sent [him] to thee, having charged also the ac-
τηγόροις λέγειν [i]τὰǁ [k]πρὸς αὐτὸνǁ ἐπὶ σοῦ. [l]Ἔρρωσο.ǁ
cusers to say the things against him before thee. Farewell.
31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον
The [2]therefore [1]soldiers, according to the orders given
αὐτοῖς, ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον διὰ [m]τῆςǁ νυκτὸς
to them, having taken Paul brought [him] by night
εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα. 32 τῇ.δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐάσαντες τοὺς
to Antipatris, and on the morrow having left the
ἱππεῖς [n]πορεύεσθαιǁ σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
horsemen to go with him, they returned to the for-
βολήν· 33 οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν [o]Καισάρειαν,ǁ καὶ
tress. Who having entered into Cæsarea, and
ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν
given up the letter to the governor, presented also
Παῦλον αὐτῷ. 34 ἀναγνοὺς.δὲ [p]ὁ ἡγεμών,ǁ καὶ ἐπερω-
Paul to him. And [3]having [4]read [[5]it] [1]the [2]governor, and having
τήσας ἐκ ποίας [q]ἐπαρχίαςǁ ἐστίν, καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ
asked of what province he is, and having learnt that from
Κιλικίας, 35 Διακούσομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί
Cilicia [he is], I will [2]hear [1]fully thee, he said, when also [2]accusers

horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24 and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 29 whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell. 31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; 35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine ac-

---

[x] Καισαρίας T. [y] ἔχουσαν LTTr; [περι]έχουσαν A. [z] συλλημφθέντα LTTrA. [a] ἐξειλάμην LTTrAW. [b] — αὐτόν LTTr[A]W. [c] τε (δὲ W) ἐπιγνῶναι LTTrAW. [d] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) T[Tr]. [e] ἔχοντα ἔγκλημα LTTrAW. [f] — μέλλειν LTTrA. [g] — ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων LTTrA. [h] ἐξ αὐτῶν by them LTTr; ἐξ αὐτῆς A. [i] — τὰ LTTr. [k] αὐτοὺς for them (to speak) LT. [l] — Ἔρρωσο LTTrA. [m] — τῆς LTTrAW. [n] ἀπέρχεσθαι to go away LTTrA. [o] Καισαρίαν T. [p] — ὁ ἡγεμών GLTTrAW [q] ἐπαρχείας T.

cusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

XXIV. And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3 we accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble **Felix**, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so. 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I

σου παραγένωνται[r]. Ἐκέλευσέν.τε αὐτὸν‖ ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ
[1]thine may have arrived. And he commanded him in the prætorium
τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι[s].
of Herod to be kept.

24 Μετὰ.δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας
And after five days came down the high priest Ananias
μετὰ [t]τῶν πρεσβυτέρων‖ καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵτινες
with the elders and an orator [3]Tertullus [1]a [2]certain, who
ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. 2 κληθέν-
made a representation to the governor against Paul. [3]Having [4]been
τος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέγων,
[5]called [1]and [2]he [7]began [8]to [9]accuse [6]Tertullus, saying,
3 Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ [v]κατορθωμάτων‖
[2]Great [3]peace [1]obtaining through thee, and excellent measures
γινομένων τῷ.ἔθνει.τούτῳ διὰ τῆς.σῆς.προνοίας, πάντῃ.τε
being done for this nation through thy forethought, both in every way
καὶ πανταχοῦ ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης
and everywhere we gladly accept [it], most excellent Felix, with all
εὐχαριστίας. 4 ἵνα.δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖόν σε [w]ἐγκόπτω‖
thankfulness. But that [8]not [7]to [9]longer [3]thee [1]I [2]may [4]be [5]a [6]hindrance
παρακαλῶ ἀκοῦσαί σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ.σῇ.ἐπιεικείᾳ. 5 εὑ-
I beseech [2]to [3]hear [1]thee us briefly in thy clemency. [2]Having
ρόντες γὰρ τὸν.ἄνδρα.τοῦτον λοιμόν, καὶ κινοῦντα [x]στάσιν‖
[3]found [1]for this man a pest, and moving insurrection
πᾶσιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτοστάτην
among all the Jews in the habitable world, [2]a [3]leader
τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἱρέσεως· 6 ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν
[1]and of the [2]of [3]the [4]Nazaræans [1]sect; who also the temple
ἐπείρασεν βεβηλῶσαι, ὃν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν [y]καὶ κατὰ
attempted to profane, whom also we seized, and according to
τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν [z]κρίνειν.| 7 παρελθὼν.δὲ
our law wished to judge; but [5]having [6]come [7]up
Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν.χειρῶν.ἡμῶν
[1]Lysias [2]the [3]chief [4]captain with great force out of our hands
ἀπήγαγεν, 8 κελεύσας τοὺς.κατηγόρους.αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι
took away [him], having commanded his accusers to come
[a]ἐπὶ‖ σέ·‖ παρ᾽ οὗ δυνήσῃ αὐτὸς ἀνακρίνας περὶ
to thee, from whom thou wilt be able thyself, having examined concerning
πάντων τούτων ἐπιγνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν
all these things [6]to [7]know [1]of [2]which [3]we [4]accuse
αὐτοῦ. 9 [b]Συνέθεντο‖.δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα
[5]him. And [4]agreed [3]also [1]the [2]Jews, declaring these things
οὕτως ἔχειν. 10 Ἀπεκρίθη.[c]δὲ‖ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος
[3]thus [1]to [2]be. But [2]answered [1]Paul, [5]having [6]made [7]a [8]sign
αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν, Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντα σε
[9]to [10]him [3]the [4]governor to speak, [5]For [6]many [7]years [3]as [4]being [2]thee
κριτὴν τῷ.ἔθνει.τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, [d]εὐθυμότερον‖ τὰ
[8]judge [9]to [10]this [11]nation [1]knowing, more cheerfully [as to] the things
περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ ἀπολογοῦμαι. 11 δυναμένου σου [e]γνῶναι‖
concerning myself I make defence. [2]Being [3]able [1]thou to know
ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσίν μοι ἡμέραι [f]ἢ‖ [g]δεκαδύο‖ ἀφ᾽.ἧς
that [3]not [4]more [5]than [1]there [2]are [8]to [9]me [7]days [6]twelve since

---

[r] , κελεύσας having commanded LTTrA. [s] + αὐτόν him LTTrA. [t] πρεσβυτέρων τινῶν certain elders LTTrA. [v] διορθωμάτων reforms LTTrA. [w] ἐνκόπτω T. [x] στάσεις insurrections LTTrW. [y] — καὶ κατὰ . . . . ἐπὶ σέ (*verse* 8) LTTr[A]. [z] κρῖναι A. [a] πρὸς A. [b] συνεπέθεντο joined in attack GLTTrAW. [c] τε and LTTrA. [d] εὐθύμως cheefully LTTrA. [e] ἐπιγνῶναι LTTrA. [f] — ἢ GLTTrAW. [g] δώδεκα LTTrA.

ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων [h]ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· 12 καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ
I went up to worship at Jerusalem, and neither in the
ἱερῷ εὗρόν με πρός τινα διαλεγόμενον ἢ [i]ἐπισύστασιν[‖]
temple did they find me with anyone reasoning, or a tumultuous gathering
ποιοῦντα ὄχλου οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς οὔτε κατὰ τὴν
making of a crowd neither in the synagogues nor in the
πόλιν· 13 [k]οὔτε παραστῆσαί [l]με[‖] δύνανται [m] περὶ
city; neither [4]to [5]prove [1]are [2]they [3]able [the things] concerning
ὧν [n]νῦν[‖] κατηγοροῦσίν μου. 14 ὁμολογῶ.δὲ τοῦτό σοι,
which now they accuse me. But I confess this to thee,
ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτως λατρεύω τῷ
that in the way which they call sect, so I serve the
πατρῴῳ θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσιν τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ [o]
ancestral God, believing all things which throughout the law and
τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, 15 ἐλπίδα ἔχων [p]εἰς τὸν θεόν,
the prophets have been written, a hope having in God,
ἣν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν
which also they themselves receive, [that] a resurrection is about
ἔσεσθαι [q]νεκρῶν,[‖] δικαίων.τε καὶ ἀδίκων· 16 ἐν.τούτῳ.[r]δὲ
to be of [the] dead, both of just and of unjust. And in this
αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνείδησιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν θεὸν
myself I exercise, [5]without [6]offence [3]a [4]conscience [1]to [2]have towards God
καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους [s]διαπαντός.[‖] 17 δι᾽.ἐτῶν.δὲ πλειόνων
and men continually. And after [2]years [1]many
[t]παρεγενόμην[‖] ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ.ἔθνος.μου [t] καὶ
I arrived [2]alms [1]bringing to my nation and
προσφοράς· 18 ἐν [v]οἷς[‖] εὗρόν με ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,
offerings. Amidst which they found me purified in the temple,
οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου, τινὲς.[w]δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς
not with crowd nor with tumult. But [it was] certain [2]from
Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, 19 οὓς [x]δεῖ[‖] ἐπὶ σοῦ παρεῖναι καὶ κατηγορεῖν
[3]Asia [1]Jews, who ought before thee to appear and to accuse
εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρός [y]με· 20 ἢ αὐτοὶ.οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν,
if anything they may have against me; or these themselves let them say,
[z]εἴ[‖] τι εὗρον [a]ἐν ἐμοὶ[‖] ἀδίκημα, στάντος.μου ἐπὶ τοῦ
if any [2]they [3]found [4]in [5]me [1]unrighteousness, when I stood before the
συνεδρίου, 21 ἢ περὶ μιᾶς.ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς [b]ἔκραξα[‖]
sanhedrim, [other] than concerning this one voice, which I cried out
[c]ἑστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς,[‖] Ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ
standing among them: Concerning a resurrection of [the] dead I
κρίνομαι σήμερον [d]ὑφ᾽[‖] ὑμῶν. 22 [e]Ἀκούσας.δὲ ταῦτα ὁ
am judged this day by you. And [2]having [3]heard [4]these [5]things
Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτούς,[‖] ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ
[1]Felix he put [2]off [1]them, more accurately knowing the things concerning
τῆς ὁδοῦ, [f]εἰπών,[‖] Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος καταβῇ,
the way, saying, When Lysias the chief captain may have come down,
διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ᾽ ὑμᾶς· 23 διαταξάμενός [g]τε τῷ ἑκα-
I will examine the things as to you; having ordered the
τοντάρχῃ τηρεῖσθαι [ha]τὸν Παῦλον, ἔχειν.τε ἄνεσιν, καὶ
centurion to keep Paul, and to [let him] have ease, and

went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. 22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that

---

[h] εἰς LTTrAW. [i] ἐπίστασιν LTTrA. [k] οὐδὲ LT. [l] — με EGLTTrAW. [m] + σοι to thee LTTrAW. [n] νυνὶ LTTrA. [o] + ἐν in ELW; + τοῖς ἐν GTTr[A]. [p] πρὸς towards T. [q] — νεκρῶν LTTrA. [r] καὶ LTTrAW. [s] διὰ παντός LTrA. [t] παρεγενόμην *placed after* μου LTTrA. [v] αἷς LTTrA. [w] — δὲ but E. [x] ἔδει EGLTTrAW. [y] ἐμέ LTTrA. [z] — εἴ (*read* τι what) GLTTrAW. [a] — ἐν ἐμοὶ LT[TrA]. [b] ἐκέκραξα TTrA. [c] ἐν αὐτοῖς ἑστώς LTTrAW. [d] ἐφ᾽ LTTrAW. [e] Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ὁ Φῆλιξ GLTTrAW. [f] εἴπας LTTrAW. [g] — τε LTTrAW. [ha] αὐτὸν him GLTTrAW.

he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him. 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. 26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν.ἰδίων.αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν [l]ἢ προσέρχεσθαι
[3]none [1]to [2]forbid of his own to minister or to come
αὐτῷ. 24 Μετὰ.δὲ [k]ἡμέρας τινὰς‖ παραγενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ
to him. And after [2]days [1]certain [4]having [5]arrived [3]Felix
σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ[l].γυναικὶ.[m]αὐτοῦ‖ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ, μετε-
with Drusilla his wife, who was a Jewess, he
πέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς
sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the [2]in
χριστὸν [n] πίστεως. 25 διαλεγομένου.δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιο-
[3]Christ [1]faith. And as [2]reasoned [1]he concerning right-
σύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος [o]ἔσεσθαι,‖
eousness and self-control and the judgment about to be,
ἔμφοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸ.νῦν.ἔχον πορεύου·
[2]afraid [1]becoming Felix answered, For the present go,
καιρὸν.δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαί σε· 26 ἅμα [p]δὲ‖
and an opportunity having found I will call for thee; withal too
καὶ ἐλπίζων ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου,
also hoping that riches will be given him by Paul,
[q]ὅπως λύσῃ αὐτόν·‖ διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μετα-
that he might loose him: wherefore also oftener him send-
πεμπόμενος ὡμίλει αὐτῷ. 27 Διετίας.δὲ πληρωθείσης
ing for he conversed with him. But two years being completed
ἔλαβεν διάδοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων.τε
[2]received [[3]as] [4]successor [1]Felix Porcius Festus; and wishing
[r]χάριτας‖ καταθέσθαι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ κατέλιπεν
favours to acquire for himself with the Jews Felix left
τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.
Paul bound.

XXV. Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. 2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. 4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*. 5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him. 6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down

25 Φῆστος οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ [s]ἐπαρχίᾳ,‖ μετὰ τρεῖς
Festus therefore being come into the province, after three
ἡμέρας ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ [t]Καισαρείας.‖ 2 ἐνε-
days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. [2]Made [3]a [4]re-
φάνισαν [v]δὲ‖ αὐτῷ [w]ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς‖ καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν
presentation [5]before [1]and him the high priest and the chief of the
Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, 3 αἰτού-
Jews against Paul, and besought him, ask-
μενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς
ing a favour against him, that he would send for him to
Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐνέδραν ποιοῦντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν
Jerusalem, an ambush forming to put to death him on the
ὁδόν. 4 ὁ.μὲν.οὖν.Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον
way. Festus therefore answered, [2]should [3]be [4]kept [1]Paul
[x]ἐν Καισαρείᾳ,‖ ἑαυτὸν.δὲ μέλλειν ἐν.τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι.
at Cæsarea, and himself was about shortly to set out.
5 Οἱ οὖν [y]δυνατοὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, φησίν,‖ [z]συγκαταβάντες,‖
Those therefore in power among you, says he, having gone down too,
εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ [a]τούτῳ,‖ κατηγορείτωσαν αὐτοῦ.
if anything is in [2]man [1]this, let them accuse him.
6 Διατρίψας.δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας [b]πλείους ἢ‖ δέκα, κατα-
And having spent among them [4]days [1]more [2]than [3]ten, having

---

[l] — ἢ προσέρχεσθαι LTTrAW. [k] τινας ἡμέρας L. [l] + ἰδίᾳ LTTr. [m] — αὐτοῦ GLTTrA. [n] + Ἰησοῦν Jesus LT. [o] — ἔσεσθαι (*read* μέλλοντος coming) GLTTrAW. [p] — δὲ GLTTrAW. [q] — ὅπως λύσῃ αὐτόν LTTrAW. [r] χάριτα a favour LTTrAW. [s] ἐπαρχείῳ T. [t] Καισαρίας T. [v] τε LTTrA. [w] οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς the chief priests LTTrA. [x] εἰς Καισάρειαν LTrAW; εἰς Καισαρίαν T. [y] ἐν ὑμῖν, φησίν, δυνατοὶ GLTTrAW. [z] συν- T. [a] ἄτοπον amiss (in the man) LTTrA; — τούτῳ G. [b] οὐ πλείους ὀκτὼ ἢ not more than eight or GLTTrAW.

βὰς εἰς [c]Καισάρειαν,‖ τῇ ἐπαύριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ
gone down to Cæsarea, on the morrow having sat on the

βήματος ἐκέλευσεν τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. 7 παραγενομένου
judgment seat he commanded Paul to be brought. [3]Being [4]come

δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν [d] οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβε-
[1]and [2]he, stood round the [2]from [3]Jerusalem [4]who [5]had [6]come

βηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα [e]αἰτιάματα‖ [f]φέροντες
[7]down [1]Jews, many and weighty charges bringing

κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου,‖ ἃ οὐκ.ἴσχυον ἀποδεῖξαι, 8 [g]ἀπο-
against Paul, which they were not able to prove: [2]said [3]in

λογουμένου αὐτοῦ,‖ Ὅτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[4]defence [1]he, Neither against the law of the Jews

οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἥμαρτον.
nor against the temple nor against Cæsar [in] anything sinned I.

9 Ὁ.Φῆστος.δὲ [h]τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων‖ χάριν κατα-
But Festus, [7]with [8]the [9]Jews [1]wishing [6]favour [2]to [3]acquire [4]for

θέσθαι ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπεν, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
[5]himself answering Paul said, Art thou willing to Jerusalem

ἀναβάς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων [i]κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ;
having gone up there concerning these things to be judged before me?

10 Εἶπεν.δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, [k]Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος [k]ἑ-
But [2]said [1]Paul, Before the judgment seat of Cæsar stand-

στώς‖ εἰμι, οὗ με.δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν [l]ἠδί-
ing I am, where it behoves me to be judged. To Jews [3]nothing [1]I [2]did

κησα,‖ ὡς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις· 11 εἰ μὲν [m]γὰρ
wrong, as also thou very well knowest. [2]If [3]indeed [1]for

ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ.παραιτοῦμαι
I do wrong and worthy of death have done anything, I do not deprecate

τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ.δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσίν
to die; but if nothing there is of which they accuse

μου, οὐδείς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα ἐπι-
me, no one me can to them give up. To Cæsar I ap-

καλοῦμαι. 12 Τότε ὁ Φῆστος [n]συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμ-
peal. Then Festus, having conferred with the coun-

βουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα
cil, answered, To Cæsar thou hast appealed, to Cæsar

πορεύσῃ.
thou shalt go.

unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all. 9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 Ἡμερῶν.δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς
And [2]days [3]having [4]passed [1]certain, Agrippa the king

καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς [o]Καισάρειαν,‖ [p]ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν
and Bernice came down to Cæsarea, saluting

Φῆστον. 14 ὡς.δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ ὁ Φῆστος
Festus. And when many days they stayed there Festus

τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων,
[3]the [4]king [1]laid [2]before the things relating to Paul, saying,

Ἀνήρ τις ἐστὶν καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος,
A [2]man [1]certain there is left by Felix a prisoner,

15 περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνε-
concerning whom, [3]being [1]on [2]my in Jerusalem, [4]made [5]a [6]re-

φάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
presentation [1]the [2]chief [3]priests and the elders of the Jews,

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. 14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to*

---

[c] Καισαρίαν T. [d] + αὐτὸν him LTTrAW. [e] αἰτιώματα GLTTrAW. [f] καταφέροντες (— κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου) LTTrA. [g] τοῦ Παύλου ἀπολογουμένου Paul said in defence LTTrA. [h] θέλων τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις LTTrAW. [i] κριθῆναι LTTrAW. [k] ἑστὼς *placed before* Ἐπὶ T. [l] ἠδίκηκα I have done wrong TTr. [m] οὖν therefore LTTrAW. [n] συνλαλήσας T. [o] Καισαρίαν T. [p] ἀσπασάμενοι TTrA.

have judgment against him. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: 19 but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar. 22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ [q]δίκην·‖ 16 πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην,
asking [2]against [3]him [1]judgment: to whom I answered,

ὅτι οὐκ.ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαί τινα ἄνθρωπον
It is not a custom with Romans to give up any man

[r]εἰς ἀπώλειαν,‖ πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ.πρόσωπον
to destruction, before he being accused face to face

ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγόρους, τόπον.τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι
may have the accusers, and opportunity of defence he may get

περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. 17 συνελθόντων οὖν [s]αὐτῶν‖
concerning the accusation. [2]Having [3]come [4]together [5]therefore [1]they

ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἑξῆς καθίσας
here, delay none having made, the next [day] having sat

ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· 18 περὶ
on the judgment seat I commanded to be brought the man; concerning

οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν [t]ἐπέφερον‖ ὧν
whom standing up the accusers [2]no [3]charge [1]brought of which

[v]ὑπενόουν ἐγὼ‖ [w]· 19 ζητήματα.δέ τινα περὶ τῆς.ἰδίας
[2]supposed [1]I; but [2]questions [1]certain concerning their own

δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ περί τινος Ἰησοῦ
system of religion they had against him, and concerning a certain Jesus
(*lit.* demon-worship)

τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. 20 ἀπορούμενος.δὲ
who is dead, whom [2]affirmed [1]Paul to be alive. And [2]being [3]perplexed

ἐγὼ [x]εἰς‖ τὴν περὶ [y]τούτου‖ ζήτησιν ἔλεγον, εἰ.βούλοιτο
[1]I as to the [2]concerning [3]this [1]inquiry said, Would he be willing

πορεύεσθαι εἰς [z]Ἱερουσαλήμ,‖ κἀκεῖ κρίνεσθαι περὶ
to go to Jerusalem, and there to be judged concerning

τούτων. 21 τοῦ.δὲ.Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι αὐ-
these things. But Paul having appealed for [2]to [3]be [4]kept [1]him-

τὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι
self for the [2]of [3]Augustus [1]cognizance, I commanded [2]to [3]be [4]kept

αὐτὸν ἕως.οὗ [a]πέμψω‖ αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. 22 Ἀγρίππας
[1]him till I might send him to Cæsar. [2]Agrippa

δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον [b]ἔφη,‖ Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ
[1]and to Festus said, I was desiring also myself the

ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι. [c]Ὁ.δέ,‖ Αὔριον, φησίν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.
man to hear. And he [2]To-morrow [1]says, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. 24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought

23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς
On the [2]therefore [1]morrow [4]having [5]come [3]Agrippa and

Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ
Bernice, with great pomp, and having entered into the

ἀκροατήριον, σύν τε [d]τοῖς‖ χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσιν τοῖς
hall of audience, with both the chief captains and men

κατ'.ἐξοχὴν [e]οὖσιν‖ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φήστου
of eminence being of the city, and [2]having [3]commanded [1]Festus

ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. 24 καί φησιν ὁ Φῆστος, Ἀγρίππα βασι-
[5]was [6]brought [4]Paul. And [2]says [1]Festus, [4]Agrippa [3]king

λεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ [f]συμπαρόντες‖ ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦ-
and all the [2]being [3]present [4]with [5]us [1]men, ye see this

τον περὶ οὗ [g]πᾶν‖ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν
one concerning whom all the multitude of the Jews pleaded

μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, [h]ἐπιβοῶντες‖ μὴ
with me in both Jerusalem and here, crying out [that]

---

[q] καταδίκην LTTrAW. [r] — εἰς ἀπώλειαν GLTTrAW. [s] [αὐτῶν] A. [t] ἔφερον LTTrAW. [v] ἐγὼ ὑπενόουν LTTrAW. [w] + πονηράν (*read* evil charge) LT[A]W; πονηρῶν of evils Tr. [x] — εἰς TTr[A]. [y] τούτων these things LTTrAW. [z] Ἱεροσόλυμα LTTrAW. [a] ἀναπέμψω I might send up LTTrAW. [b] — ἔφη (*read* [said]) LTTrA. [c] — Ὁ δέ (*read* φησίν says he) LTTrA. [d] — τοῖς LTTrA. [e] — οὖσιν LTTrAW. [f] συν- T. [g] ἅπαν LTTrAW. [h] βοῶντες crying LTTr; [ἐπι]βοῶντες A.

δεῖν [i]ζῆν αὐτὸν‖ μηκέτι. 25 ἐγὼ.δὲ [k]καταλαβόμενος‖ μηδὲν
[2]ought [3]to [4]live [1]he no longer. But I having perceived nothing
ἄξιον [l]θανάτου αὐτὸν‖ πεπραχέναι, [m]καὶ‖ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου
worthy of death he had done, [5]also [4]himself [1]and [2]this [3]one
ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν Σεβαστόν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν [n]αὐτόν·‖
having appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him,
26 περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ.κυρίῳ οὐκ.ἔχω·
concerning whom [2]certain [1]anything to write to [my] lord I have not.
διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ,
Wherefore I brought [2]forth [1]him before you, and specially before thee,
βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης
king Agrippa, so that the examination having taken place
σχῶ τι [o]γράψαι.‖ 27 ἄλογον.γάρ μοι δοκεῖ πέμ-
I may have something to write; for irrational to me it seems send-
ποντα δέσμιον, μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας σημᾶναι.
ing a prisoner, not also the [2]against [3]him [1]charges to signify.

26 Ἀγρίππας.δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεταί σοι
And Agrippa to Paul said, It is allowed thee
[p]ὑπὲρ‖ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος [q]ἀπελογεῖτο,‖ ἐκτείνας
for thyself to speak. Then Paul made a defence, stretching out
τὴν χεῖρα,[q] 2 Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰου-
the hand: Concerning all of which I am accused by Jews,
δαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἥγημαι ἐμαυτὸν μακάριον [r]μέλλων
king Agrippa, I esteem myself happy being about
ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον·‖ 3 μάλιστα γνώστην [s]ὄντα
to make defence before thee to-day, especially [3]acquainted [2]being
σε‖ πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων.
[1]thou of all the [5]among [6]Jews [1]customs [2]and [3]also [4]questions;
διὸ δέομαί [t]σου‖ μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου. 4 τὴν μὲν οὖν
wherefore I beseech thee patiently to hear me. The [5]then
βίωσίν μου [v]τὴν‖ ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
[1]manner [2]of [4]life [3]my from youth, which from [its] commencement
γενομένην ἐν τῷ.ἔθνει.μου ἐν [w]Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἴσασιν πάντες
was among my nation in Jerusalem, know all
[x]οἱ‖ Ἰουδαῖοι, 5 προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, ἐὰν θέλωσιν
the Jews, who before knew me from the first, if they would
μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς
bear witness, that according to the strictest sect
ἡμετέρας [y]θρησκείας‖ ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος· 6 καὶ νῦν ἐπ'
of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now for [the]
ἐλπίδι τῆς [z]πρὸς‖ τοὺς πατέρας [a]ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ
hope of the [3]to [4]the [5]fathers [1]promise [2]made by
τοῦ θεοῦ ἕστηκα κρινόμενος, 7 εἰς ἣν τὸ.δωδεκάφυλον.ἡμῶν
God, I stand being judged, to which our twelve tribes
ἐν.ἐκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει καταντῆσαι·
intently night and day serving hope to arrive;
περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι, [b]βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα,‖ ὑπὸ
concerning which hope I am accused, O king Agrippa, by
[c]τῶν‖ Ἰουδαίων[d]. 8 τί ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν εἰ ὁ θεὸς
the Jews. Why incredible is it judged by you if God
νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; 9 ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἐμαυτῷ πρὸς
[the] dead raises? I indeed therefore thought in myself [6]to

not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

XXVI. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;
5 which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with

[i] αὐτὸν ζῆν LTTrAW. [k] κατελαβόμην LTTrAW. [l] αὐτὸν θανάτου LTTrAW. [m] — καὶ LTTrAW. [n] — αὐτὸν (*read* [him]) LTTrA. [o] γράψω I shall write LTTrAW. [p] περὶ LTTrA. [q] ἀπελογεῖτο *placed after* χεῖρα LTTrAW. [r] ἐπὶ σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολογεῖσθαι GLTTrA. [s] σε ὄντα T. [t] — σου LTTrA. [v] — τὴν Tr[A]. [w] + τε and (in) LTTrAW. [x] — οἱ LTrA. [y] θρησκίας T. [z] εἰς LTTrAW. [a] + ἡμῶν (*read* our fathers) LTTrAW. [b] — βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα LTTrA; — Ἀγρίππα W. [c] — τῶν GLTTrAW. [d] + βασιλεῦ O king LTTrA.

myself, that I ought
to do many things
contrary to the name
of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also
did in Jerusalem: and
many of the saints did
I shut up in prison,
having received au-
thority from the chief
priests; and when
they were put to death,
I gave my voice a-
gainst *them*. 11 And
I punished them oft
in every synagogue,
and compelled *them*
to blaspheme; and
being exceedingly mad
against them, I per-
secuted *them* even
unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon as I
went to Damascus
with authority and
commission from the
chief priests, 13 at
midday, O king, I saw
in the way a light
from heaven, above
the brightness of the
sun, shining round
about me and them
which journeyed with
me. 14 And when we
were all fallen to the
earth, I heard a voice
speaking unto me,
and saying in the He-
brew tongue, Saul,
Saul, why persecutest
thou me? *It is* hard
for thee to kick a-
gainst the pricks.
15 And I said, Who
art thou, Lord? And
he said, I am Jesus
whom thou persecut-
est. 16 But rise, and
stand upon thy feet:
for I have appeared
unto thee for this pur-
pose, to make thee a
minister and a wit-
ness both of these
things which thou
hast seen, and of those
things in the which I
will appear unto thee;
17 delivering thee from
the people, and *from*
the Gentiles, unto
whom now I send
thee, 18 to open their
eyes, *and* to turn
them from darkness
to light, and *from* the
power of Satan unto
God, that they may
receive forgiveness of
sins, and inheritance
among them which
are sanctified by faith
that is in me. 19 Where-
upon, O king Agrippa,

τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία
[7]the [8]name [9]of [10]Jesus [11]the [12]Nazaræan [1]I [2]ought [3]many [4]things [5]contrary
πρᾶξαι· 10 ὃ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλούς [e]
to do. Which also I did in Jerusalem, and many
τῶν ἁγίων ἐγὼ [f]φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχ-
of the saints I in prisons shut up, the [2]from [3]the [4]chief
ιερέων ἐξουσίαν λαβών· ἀναιρουμένων.τε αὐτῶν
[5]priests [1]authority having received; and [2]being [3]put [4]to [5]death [1]they
κατήνεγκα.ψῆφον. 11 καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς
I gave [my] vote against [them]. And in all the synagogues
πολλάκις τιμωρῶν αὐτούς, ἠνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν· περισ-
often punishing them, I compelled [them] to blaspheme. [4]Exceed-
σῶς τε ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς ἐδίωκον ἕως.καὶ εἰς
ingly [1]and [2]being [3]furious against them I persecuted [them] even as far as to
τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. 12 ἐν οἷς [g]καὶ‖ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δα-
foreign cities. During which also journeying to Da-
μασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς [h]τῆς παρὰ‖ τῶν ἀρχ-
mascus, with authority and a commission from the chief
ιερέων, 13 ἡμέρας.μέσης κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ,
priests, at mid-day in the way I saw, O king,
οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου περιλάμψαν
from heaven above the brightness of the sun [3]shining [4]round [5]about
με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. 14 πάντων.[i]δὲ‖
[6]me [1]a [2]light and those with me journeying. And all
καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἤκουσα φωνὴν [k]λαλοῦσαν‖
[3]having [4]fallen [5]down [1]of [2]us to the ground I heard a voice speaking
πρός με [l]καὶ λέγουσαν‖ τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ, Σαούλ, Σαούλ,
to me and saying in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul,
τί με διώκεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν.
why me persecutest thou? [it is] hard for thee against goads to kick.
15 Ἐγὼ.δὲ [m]εἶπον,‖ Τίς εἶ κύριε; Ὁ.δὲ [n]εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι
And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am
Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις. 16 ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στῆθι ἐπὶ
Jesus whom thou persecutest: but rise up, and stand on
τοὺς.πόδας.σου· εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί
thy feet; for, for this purpose I appeared to thee, to appoint
σε ὑπηρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν.τε εἶδες ὧν.τε
thee an attendant and a witness both of what thou didst see and in what
ὀφθήσομαί σοι, 17 ἐξαιρούμενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ [o]
I shall appear to thee, taking out thee from among the people and
τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς οὓς [p]νῦν σε ἀποστέλλω,‖ 18 ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς
the nations, to whom now thee I send, to open [2]eyes
αὐτῶν, τοῦ.ἐπιστρέψαι ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας
[1]their, that [they] may turn from darkness to light and the authority
τοῦ σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, τοῦ.λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
of Satan to God, that [2]may [3]receive [1]they remission of sins
τιῶν καὶ κλῆρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πίστει τῇ
and inheritance among those that have been sanctified by faith that [is]
εἰς ἐμέ. 19 Ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ.ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς
in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient
τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ, 20 ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον [q]
to the heavenly vision; but to those in Damascus first

---

[e] + τε also LTTrA. [f] + ἐν in (prisons) GLTTrAW. [g] — καὶ LTTrA. [h] — τῆς παρὰ (*read* τῶν from the) L; — τῆς [Tr]W; — παρὰ TTr. [i] τε LTTrAW. [k] λέγουσαν LTTrA. [l] — καὶ λέγουσαν LTTrA. [m] εἶπα LTTrA. [n] + κύριος (*read* the Lord said) LTTrAW. [o] + ἐκ from among LTTrA. [p] ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω σε (*omit* now) LTTrA; ἐγὼ σε ἀποστ. GW. [q] + τε (*read* and also) LTTrA.

καὶ [r]Ἱεροσολύμοις, [s]εἰς‖ πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας
and Jerusalem, [2]to [3]all [1]and the region of Judæa

καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, [t]ἀπαγγέλλων‖ μετανοεῖν καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν
and to the nations, declaring [to them] to repent and to turn

ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ἄξια τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. 21 ἕνεκα
to God, [3]worthy [4]of [5]repentance [2]works [1]doing. On account of

τούτων με [v]οἱ‖ Ἰουδαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι [w]ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπει-
these things me the Jews having seized in the temple, at-

ρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι. 22 ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς
tempted to kill. Aid therefore having obtained

[x]παρὰ‖ τοῦ θεοῦ ἄχρι τῆς.ἡμέρας.ταύτης ἕστηκα, [y]μαρτυρού-
from God unto this day I have stood, bearing wit-

μενος‖ μικρῷ.τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε
ness both to small and to great, nothing else saying than what both

οἱ προφῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι καὶ [z]Μωσῆς,‖
the prophets [3]said [4]was [5]about [6]to [7]happen [1]and [2]Moses,

23 εἰ παθητὸς ὁ χριστός, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστά-
whether [2]should [3]suffer [1]Christ; whether [he] first through resurrec-

σεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ [a] λαῷ καὶ τοῖς
tion of [the] dead [5]light [1]is [2]about [3]to [4]announce to the people and to the

ἔθνεσιν. 24 Ταῦτα.δὲ αὐτοῦ.ἀπολογουμένου, ὁ Φῆστος με-
nations. And [2]these [3]things [1]uttering in his defence, Festus with

γάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ [b]ἔφη,‖ Μαίνῃ Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμ-
loud voice said, Thou art mad, Paul; much [3]thee [1]learn-

ματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. 25 Ὁ.δὲ [c], Οὐ.μαίνομαι, φησίν,
ing [4]to [5]madness [2]turns. But he, [2]I [3]am [4]not [5]mad, [1]says,

κράτιστε Φῆστε, [d]ἀλλ'‖ ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα
most noble Festus, but of truth and discreetness words

ἀποφθέγγομαι· 26 ἐπίσταται.γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασι-
I utter; for [3]is [4]informed [5]concerning [6]these [7]things [1]the [2]king

λεύς, πρὸς ὃν καὶ παῤῥησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνειν.γὰρ
to whom also using boldness I speak. For hidden from

αὐτόν τι τούτων οὐ πείθομαι [e]οὐδέν·‖ οὐ γάρ
him any of these things [are] not I am persuaded; [4]not [1]for

ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμένον τοῦτο. 27 πιστεύεις βασιλεῦ
[7]in [8]a [9]corner [3]has [5]been [6]done [2]this. Believest thou, king

Ἀγρίππα τοῖς προφήταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. 28 Ὁ δὲ
Agrippa, the prophets? I know that thou believest. And

Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον [f]ἔφη,‖ Ἐν ὀλίγῳ με [g]πείθεις‖
Agrippa to Paul said, In a little [3]me [1]thou [2]persuadest

χριστιανὸν [h]γενέσθαι.‖ 29 Ὁ.δὲ.Παῦλος [i]εἶπεν,‖ [k]Εὐξαίμην‖ ἂν
a Christian to become. And Paul said, I would wish

τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν [l]πολλῷ‖ οὐ μόνον σε ἀλλὰ καὶ
to God, both in a little and in much not only thou but also

πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον γενέσθαι τοιούτους
all those hearing me this day should become such

ὁποῖος κἀγώ εἰμι, παρεκτὸς τῶν.δεσμῶν.τούτων. 30 [m]Καὶ
as I also am, except these bonds. And

ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ,‖ ἀνέστη [n] ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν
these things [2]having [3]said [1]he, [6]rose [7]up [4]the [5]king and the governor

ἥ τε Βερνίκη καὶ οἱ [o]συγκαθήμενοι‖ αὐτοῖς· 31 καὶ ἀνα-
also Bernice and those who sat with them, and having

I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23 that Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they were gone

[r] + ἐν in L. [s] — εἰς LTTr[A]. [t] ἀπήγγελλον I was declaring EGLTTrAW. [v] — οἱ TTr. [w] + ὄντα being T. [x] ἀπὸ LTTrAW. [y] μαρτυρόμενος LTTrAW. [z] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [a] + τε (*read* both to the) LTTrA. [b] φησίν says LTTrA. [c] + Παῦλος (*read* Paul says) LTTrW. [d] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [e] — οὐδέν L; οὐθέν T[Tr]A. [f] — ἔφη (*read* [said]) LTTrAW. [g] πείθῃ thou persuadest thyself A. [h] ποιῆσαι to make (me a Christian) LTTrA. [i] — εἶπεν (*read* [said]) LTTrA. [k] εὐξάμην T. [l] μεγάλῳ LTTrA. [m] — καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [n] + τε both GLTTrAW. [o] συν- T.

aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

XXVII. And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. 4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone; 8 and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. 9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of

χωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὐδὲν
withdrawn they spoke to one another saying, Nothing
θανάτου [p]ἄξιον ἢ δεσμῶν‖ [q] πράσσει ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος.
[2]of [3]death [1]worthy or of bonds does this man.
32 Ἀγρίππας.δὲ τῷ Φήστῳ ἔφη, Ἀπολελύσθαι [r]ἐδύνατο‖ ὁ
And Agrippa to Festus said, [4]Have [5]been [6]let [7]go [3]might
ἄνθρωπος.οὗτος εἰ μὴ.[s]ἐπεκέκλητο‖ Καίσαρα.
[1]this [2]man if he had not appealed to Cæsar.

27 Ὡς.δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ.ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν
But when it was decided that [2]should [3]sail [1]we to Italy
παρεδίδουν τόν.τε.Παῦλον καί τινας ἑτέρους δεσμώτας ἑκα-
they delivered up both Paul and certain other prisoners to a
τοντάρχῃ, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. 2 ἐπιβάν-
centurion, by name Julius, of the band of Augustus. [2]Having [3]gone [4]on
τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ [t]μέλλοντες‖ πλεῖν [u] τοὺς κατὰ
[5]board [1]and a ship of Adramyttium about to navigate the [2]along
τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους ἀνήχθημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου
[3]Asia [1]places we set sail, being with us Aristarchus
Μακεδόνος Θεσσαλονικέως. 3 τῇ.τε.ἑτέρᾳ κατήχθημεν εἰς
a Macedonian of Thessalonica. And the next [day] we landed at
Σιδῶνα· φιλανθρώπως.τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος
Sidon. And [5]kindly [1]Julius [4]Paul [2]having [3]treated
ἐπέτρεψεν πρὸς [v] φίλους [w]πορευθέντα‖ ἐπιμελείας
allowed [him] [2]to [[3]his] [4]friends [1]going [[7]their] [8]care
τυχεῖν. 4 κἀκεῖθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον
[5]to [6]receive. And thence setting sail we sailed under Cyprus
διὰ τὸ τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. 5 τό.τε.πέλαγος τὸ
because the winds were contrary. And the sea
κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες [x]κατήλθομεν‖
along Cilicia and Pamphylia having sailed over we came
εἰς [y]Μύρα‖ τῆς Λυκίας. 6 Κἀκεῖ εὑρὼν ὁ [z]ἑκατόνταρχος‖
to Myra of Lycia. And there [3]having [4]found [1]the [2]centurion
πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρῖνον πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἐνεβίβασεν
a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy he caused [2]to [3]enter
ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. 7 ἐν.ἱκαναῖς.δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες καὶ
[1]us into it. And for many days sailing slowly and
μόλις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς
hardly having come over against Cnidus, [3]not [4]suffering [5]us
τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην·
[1]the [2]wind, we sailed under Crete over against Salmone;
8 μόλις.τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ
and hardly coasting along it we came to a [2]place [1]certain
καλούμενον Καλοὺς Λιμένας, ᾧ.ἐγγὺς [a]ἦν πόλις‖ [b]Λασαία.‖
called Fair Havens, near which was a city of Lasea.
9 Ἱκανοῦ.δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς
And much time having passed and being already dangerous
τοῦ πλοός, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι,
the voyage, because also the fast already had past,
παρῄνει ὁ Παῦλος 10 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ
[2]exhorted [1]Paul [4]saying [3]them, Men, I perceive that with
ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ [c]φόρτου‖ καὶ τοῦ
disaster and much loss not only of the cargo and of the

---

[p] ἢ δεσμῶν ἄξιον LTTr. [q] + τι T. [r] ἠδύνατο LW. [s] ἐπικέκλητο L. [t] μέλλοντι LTTrAW. [u] + εἰς in LTTr[A]. [v] + τοὺς the GLTTrAW. [w] πορευθέντι LTTrA. [x] κατήλθαμεν TTr. [y] Μύῤῥα LTTrA. [z] ἑκατοντάρχης LTTrA. [a] πόλις ἦν T. [b] Ἄλασσα Alassa L; Λασέα Lasea TrA. [c] φορτίου GLTTrAW.

πλοίου ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν.ψυχῶν.ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι τον πλοῦν.
ship but also of our lives is about to be the voyage.
11 Ὁ.δὲ [d]ἑκατόνταρχος‖ τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ
But the centurion by the steersman and the ship-owner
[e]ἐπείθετο μᾶλλον‖ ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ [f]τοῦ‖ Παύλου λεγο-
was persuaded rather than by the things [2]by [3]Paul [1]spoken.
μένοις. 12 ἀνευθέτου.δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παρα-
And ill-adapted the port being to winter
χειμασίαν, οἱ [g]πλείους‖ ἔθεντο.βουλὴν ἀναχθῆναι [h]κἀκεῖθεν,‖
in, the most counselled to set sail thence also,
[i]εἴπως‖ δύναιντο καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παρα-
if by any means they might be able having arrived at Phœnice to
χειμάσαι, λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα
winter [there], a port of Crete looking towards south-west
καὶ κατὰ χῶρον. 13 ὑποπνεύσαντος.δὲ νότου, δόξαν-
and towards north-west. And [4]blowing [5]gently [1]a [2]south [3]wind, think-
τες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκέναι, ἄραντες ἆσσον
ing the purpose to have gained, having weighed [anchor] [4]close [5]by
παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. 14 μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλεν
[1]they [2]coasted [3]along Crete. [4]After [2]not [3]long [1]but there came
κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικός, ὁ καλούμενος [k]εὐροκλύδων.
down it a [2]wind [1]tempestuous, called Euroclydon.
15 συναρπασθέντος.δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυναμένου ἀντ-
And [3]having [4]been [5]caught [1]the [2]ship, and not able to bring
οφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα. 16 νησίον
[her] head to the wind, giving [her] up we were driven along. [6]Small [7]island
δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον [l]Κλαύδην [m]μόλις
[1]but [4]a [5]certain [2]running [3]under called Clauda [2]hardly
ἰσχύσαμεν‖ περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· 17 ἣν ἄραν-
[1]we were able masters to become of the boat; which having taken
τες βοηθείαις ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί
up helps they used, undergirding the ship; [2]fearing
τε μὴ εἰς τὴν σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσιν, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος
[1]and lest into the quicksand they should fall, having lowered the gear
οὕτως ἐφέροντο. 18 Σφοδρῶς.δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν
so they were driven. But [3]violently [2]being [4]tempest-tossed [1]we
τῇ ἑξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο· 19 καὶ τῇ
on the next [day] [3]a [4]casting [5]out [[6]of [7]cargo] [1]they [2]made, and on the
τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου [n]ἐῤῥίψαμεν·‖
third [day] with [our] own hands the equipment of the ship we cast away.
20 μήτε.δὲ ἡλίου μήτε ἄστρων ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας
And neither sun nor stars appearing for many
ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός.τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου, λοιπὸν περιῃ-
days, and [3]tempest [1]no [2]small lying on [us], henceforth was taken
ρεῖτο [o]πᾶσα ἐλπὶς‖ τοῦ.σώζεσθαι.ἡμᾶς. 21 πολλῆς.[p]δὲ‖ ἀσιτίας
away all hope of our being saved. And [3]a [4]long [5]abstinence
ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ.αὐτῶν εἶπεν,
[1]there [2]being, then [2]standing [3]up [1]Paul in their midst said,
Ἔδει μέν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχήσαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνά-
It behoved [you] indeed, O men, having been obedient to me not to have
γεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης κερδῆσαί.τε τὴν.ὕβριν.ταύτην καὶ
set sail from Crete and to have gained this disaster and

the lading and ship, but also of our lives. 11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. 14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. 15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. 16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; 19 and the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away. 21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

---

[d] ἑκατοντάρχης GLTTrA. [e] μᾶλλον ἐπείθετο LTTrA. [f] — τοῦ LTTr[A]W. [g] πλείονες LTTrA. [h] ἐκεῖθεν thence LTTrA. [i] εἴ πως LTrA. [k] εὐρακύλων Euracylon LTTrAW; εὐρυκλύδων Euryclydon G. [l] Καῦδα Cauda LTr; Κλαῦδα T; Κ[λ]αῦδα A [m] ἰσχύσαμεν μόλις LTTrAW. [n] ἔρριψαν they cast away GLTrAW; ἔριψαν T. [o] ἐλπὶς πᾶσα LTTrA. [p] τε LTTrAW.

22 And now I exhort
you to be of good
cheer: for there shall
be no loss of *any man's*
life among you, but of
the ship. 23 For there
stood by me this night
the angel of God,
whose I am, and whom
I serve, 24 saying, Fear
not, Paul; thou must
be brought before Cæ-
sar: and, lo, God hath
given thee all them
that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be
of good cheer: for I
believe God, that it
shall be even as it was
told me. 26 Howbeit
we must be cast upon
a certain island. 27 But
when the fourteenth
night was come, as we
were driven up and
down in Adria, about
midnight the shipmen
deemed that they drew
near to some country;
28 and sounded, and
found *it* twenty fa-
thoms: and when they
had gone a little fur-
ther, they sounded
again, and found *it* fif-
teen fathoms. 29 Then
fearing lest we should
have fallen upon rocks,
they cast four anchors
out of the stern, and
wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen
were about to flee out
of the ship, when they
had let down the boat
into the sea, under
colour as though they
would have cast an-
chors out of the fore-
ship, 31 Paul said to
the centurion and to
the soldiers, Except
these abide in the ship,
ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers
cut off the ropes of
the boat, and let her
fall off. 33 And while
the day was coming
on, Paul besought
them all to take meat,
saying, This day is the
fourteenth day that ye
have tarried and con-
tinued fasting, hav-
ing taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray
you to take *some* meat:
for this is for your

τὴν ζημίαν. 22 καὶ [q]τανῦν‖ παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν·
loss: and now I exhort you to be of good cheer,
ἀποβολὴ.γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν τοῦ
for [3]loss [4]of [5]life [1]not [2]any shall be from among you, only of the
πλοίου. 23 παρέστη.γάρ μοι [r]τῇ.νυκτὶ.ταύτῃ‖ [s]ἄγγελος‖ τοῦ
ship. For stood by me this night an angel
θεοῦ, οὗ εἰμι[t] ᾧ.καὶ λατρεύω,[s] 24 λέγων, Μὴ.φοβοῦ Παῦλε,
of God, whose I am and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul;
Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχάρισταί σοι ὁ θεὸς
Cæsar thou must stand before; and lo [2]has [3]granted [4]to [5]thee [1]God
πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας μετὰ σοῦ. 25 Διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε ἄνδρες·
all those sailing with thee. Wherefore be of good cheer, men,
πιστεύω.γὰρ τῷ θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν.τρόπον
for I believe God that thus it shall be according to the way
λελάληταί μοι. 26 εἰς.νῆσον.δέ τινα δεῖ.ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.
it has been said to me. But on [3]island [1]a [2]certain we must fall.
27 Ὡς.δὲ τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτη νὺξ ἐγένετο διαφερομένων
And when the fourteenth night was come [2]being [3]driven [4]about
ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἀδρίᾳ, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν
[1]we in the Adriatic, towards [the] middle of the night [3]supposed
οἱ ναῦται προσάγειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· 28 καὶ βολίσαντες
[1]the [2]sailors [6]neared [4]some [7]them [5]country, and having sounded
εὗρον ὀργυιὰς εἴκοσι· βραχὺ.δὲ διαστήσαντες καὶ πάλιν
they found [2]fathoms [1]twenty, and [3]a [4]little [1]having [2]gone [5]farther and again
βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυιὰς δεκαπέντε· 29 φοβούμενοί.τε
having sounded they found [2]fathoms [1]fifteen; and fearing
[v]μήπως‖ [w]εἰς‖ τραχεῖς τόπους [x]ἐκπέσωσιν,‖ ἐκ πρύμνης
lest on rocky places they should fall, out of [the] stern
ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας [y]ηὔχοντο‖ ἡμέραν γενέσθαι.
having cast [2]anchors [1]four they wished day to come.
30 τῶν.δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ
But the sailors seeking to flee out of the ship, and
χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὡς ἐκ
having let down the boat into the sea, with pretext as from
[z]πρώρας‖ [a]μελλόντων ἀγκύρας‖ ἐκτείνειν, 31 εἶπεν ὁ Παῦ-
[the] prow being about [4]anchors [1]to [2]cast [3]out, [6]said [5]Paul
λος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις, Ἐὰν.μὴ οὗτοι
to the centurion and to the soldiers, Unless these
μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ.δύνασθε. 32 Τότε [b]οἱ
abide in the ship ye [2]be [3]saved [1]cannot. Then the
στρατιῶται ἀπέκοψαν‖ τὰ σχοινία τῆς σκάφης καὶ εἴασαν
soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let
αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν. 33 ἄχρι.δὲ.οὗ [c]ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα‖ γίνεσθαι,
her fall. And until [2]was [3]about [1]day [4]to [5]come,
παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων,
[7]exhorted [6]Paul all to partake of food, saying,
Τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτην σήμερον ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες ἄσι-
[4]The [5]fourteenth [1]to-[2]day [[3]is] day watching without
τοι διατελεῖτε, [d]μηδὲν‖ [e]προσλαβόμενοι.‖ 34 διὸ παρα-
taking food ye continue, nothing having taken. Wherefore I ex-
καλῶ ὑμᾶς [f]προσλαβεῖν‖ τροφῆς· τοῦτο.γὰρ πρὸς τῆς
hort you to take food, for this for

---

[q] τὰ νῦν LTTrA. [r] ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ GLTTrAW. [s] ἄγγελος *placed after* λατρεύω LTTrAW. [t] + ἐγώ LT[A]. [v] μήπω L; μήπου TTr; μή που A. [w] κατὰ against LTTrAW. [x] ἐκπέσωμεν we should fall GLTTrAW. [y] εὔχοντο TTrA. [z] πρῴρης LT. [a] ἀγκύρας μελλόντων LTTrA. [b] ἀπέκοψαν οἱ στρατιῶται LTTrA. [c] ἡμέρα ἤμελλεν (ἔμελλεν T) LTTrA. [d] μηθὲν LTTrA. [e] προσλαμβανόμενοι taking L. [f] μεταλαβεῖν to partake of GLTTrAW.

ὑμετέρας.σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· [g]οὐδενὸς‖.γὰρ ὑμῶν θρὶξ [h]ἐκ‖
your safety is; for of no one of you a hair of
τῆς κεφαλῆς [i]πεσεῖται.‖ 35 [k]Εἰπὼν‖.δὲ ταῦτα καὶ λαβὼν
the head shall fall. And having said these things and having taken
ἄρτον εὐχαρίστησεν τῷ θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας
a loaf he gave thanks to God before all, and having broken [it]
ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. 36 εὔθυμοι.δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες καὶ αὐ-
began to eat. And [4]of [5]good [6]cheer [2]having [3]become [1]all also them-
τοὶ προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· 37 [l]ἦμεν‖.δὲ [m]ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ
selves took food. And we were in the ship [2]the
πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ‖ διακόσιαι [n]ἑβδομηκονταέξ.‖ 38 κορεσθέντες.δὲ
[1]all souls two hundred [and] seventy six. And being satisfied
τροφῆς ἐκούφιζον τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν
with food they lightened the ship, casting out the wheat into the
θάλασσαν. 39 Ὅτε.δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο τὴν γῆν οὐκ.ἐπεγίνωσκον·
sea. And when [3]day [1]it [2]was the land they did not recognize;
κόλπον.δέ τινα κατενόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλόν, εἰς ὃν [o]ἐβου-
but a [2]bay [1]certain they perceived having a shore, on which they
λεύσαντο‖ εἰ δύναιντο ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. 40 καὶ τὰς
purposed if they should be able to drive the ship; and [4]the
ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἴων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα
[5]anchors [1]having [2]cut [3]away they left in the sea, at the same time
ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν
having loosened the bands of the rudders, and having hoisted the
[p]ἀρτέμονα‖ τῇ πνεούσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν. 41 περι-
foresail to the wind they made for the shore. [2]Having
πεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον [q]ἐπώκειλαν‖ τὴν ναῦν·
[3]fallen [1]and into a place where two seas met they ran aground the vessel;
καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῷρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ.δὲ
and the prow having stuck fast remained immovable, but the
πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς βίας [r]τῶν κυμάτων.‖ 42 τῶν.δὲ
stern was broken by the violence of the waves. And of the
στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσιν,
soldiers [the] counsel was that the prisoners they should kill,
μήτις ἐκκολυμβήσας [s]διαφύγοι·‖ 43 ὁ.δὲ [t]ἑκατόνταρχος‖
lest anyone having swum out should escape. But the centurion
βουλόμενος διασῶσαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ
desiring to save Paul hindered them of [their]
βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέν.τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾷν, [v]ἀπορ-
purpose, and commanded those being able to swim, having
ρίψαντας‖ πρώτους, ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι, 44 καὶ τοὺς
cast [themselves] off first, on the land to go out; and the
λοιπούς, οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν οὓς.δὲ ἐπί τινων.τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ
rest, some indeed on boards and others on some things from the
πλοίου· καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.
ship; and thus it came to pass all were brought safely to the land.

28 Καὶ διασωθέντες τότε [w]ἐπέγνωσαν‖ ὅτι Μελίτη ἡ
And having been saved then they knew that Melita the
νῆσος καλεῖται. 2 Οἱ.[x]δὲ‖ βάρβαροι [y]παρεῖχον‖ οὐ τὴν
island is called. And the barbarians shewed no
τυχοῦσαν φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν· [z]ἀνάψαντες‖.γὰρ πυράν προσ-
common philanthropy to us; for having kindled a fire they

health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. 40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. 41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land: 44 and the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

XXVIII. And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire,

---

[g] οὐθενὸς L. [h] ἀπὸ LTTrA. [i] ἀπολεῖται shall perish GLTTrAW. [k] εἴπας LTTrA. [l] ἤμεθα LTTrAW. [m] αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ LTTrAW. [n] ἑβδομήκοντα ἕξ GLTTrW. [o] ἐβουλεύοντο LTTrAW. [p] ἀρτέμωνα LTTrAW. [q] ἐπέκειλαν LTTrA. [r] — τῶν κυμάτων LT[TrA]. [s] διαφύγῃ GLTTrAW. [t] ἑκατοντάρχης LTTrA. [v] ἀπορίψαντας T. [w] ἐπέγνωμεν we knew LTTrAW. [x] τε LTTrAW. [y] παρεῖχαν LTTrA. [z] ἅψαντες LTTrAW.

and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. 7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. 9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: 10 who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. 12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. 13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and

ἐλάβοντο πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν ἐφεστῶτα καὶ
received all of us, because of the rain that was present and
διὰ τὸ ψύχος. 3 *Συστρέψαντος.δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων*[a]
because of the cold. And [2]having [3]gathered [1]Paul [6]of [7]sticks
πλῆθος, καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν ἔχιδνα [b]*ἐκ*‖ *τῆς*
[4]a [5]quantity, and having laid [them] on the fire a viper out of the
θέρμης [c]*ἐξελθοῦσα*‖ *καθῆψεν τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτοῦ.* 4 *ὡς.δὲ* [d]*εἶδον*‖
heat having come wound about his hand. And when [3]saw
οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτοῦ
[1]the [2]barbarians [6]hanging [4]the [5]beast from his hand
[e]*ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους,*‖ *Πάντως φονεύς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος*
they said to one another, By all means a murderer is [2]man
οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ
[1]this, whom having been saved from the sea justice [3]to [4]live [2]not
εἴασεν. 5 *Ὁ μὲν οὖν* [f]*ἀποτινάξας*‖ *τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ*
[1]permitted. He indeed then having shaken off the beast into the fire
ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν. 6 *οἱ.δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν*
suffered no injury. But they were expecting him to be about
[g]*πίμπρασθαι*‖ *ἢ καταπίπτειν ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ.πολὺ.δὲ*
to become inflamed or to fall down suddenly dead. But for a long time
αὐτῶν προσδοκώντων καὶ θεωρούντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν
they expecting and seeing nothing amiss to him
γινόμενον, [h]*μεταβαλλόμενοι*‖ *ἔλεγον* [i]*θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.*‖
happening, changing their opinion said a god he was.
7 *Ἐν.δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν.τόπον.ἐκεῖνον ὑπῆρχεν χωρία*
Now in the [parts] about that place were lands
τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Ποπλίῳ, ὃς ἀνα-
belonging to the chief of the island, by name Publius, who having
δεξάμενος ἡμᾶς [k]*τρεῖς ἡμέρας*‖ *φιλοφρόνως ἐξένισεν.*
received us three days in a friendly way lodged [us].
8 *ἐγένετο.δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς καὶ* [l]*δυσεν-*
And it happened the father of Publius [4]fevers [5]and [6]dysen-
τερίᾳ‖ *συνεχόμενον κατακεῖσθαι· πρὸς ὃν ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελ-*
tery [2]oppressed [3]with [1]lay, to whom Paul having en-
θὼν καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ ἰάσατο
tered and having prayed, having laid on [[2]his] [3]hands [1]him cured
αὐτόν. 9 *τούτου* [m]*οὖν*‖ *γενομένου καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ* [n]*ἔχον-*
him. This therefore having taken place also the rest who had
τες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ‖ *προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο·*
infirmities in the island came and were healed:
10 *οἳ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένοις*
who also with many honours honoured us, and on setting sail
ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς [o]*τὴν χρείαν.*‖
they laid on [us] the things for [our] need.

11 *Μετὰ.δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχει-*
And after three months we sailed in a ship which had
μακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις·
wintered in the island, an Alexandrian, with an ensign [the] Dioscuri.
12 *καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας ἐπεμείναμεν* [p]*ἡμέρας*
And having been brought to at Syracuse we remained [2]days
τρεῖς·‖ 13 *ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ*
[1]three. Whence having gone round we arrived at Rhegium; and

---

[a] + τι (*read* a certain quantity) LTTrAW. [b] ἀπὸ from LTTrAW. [c] διεξελθοῦσα AW. [d] εἶδαν Tr. [e] πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἔλεγον LTTrA. [f] ἀποτιναξάμενος W. [g] ἐμπιπρᾶσθαι T. [h] μεταβαλόμενοι TrA. [i] αὐτὸν εἶναι θεόν LTTrAW. [k] ἡμέρας τρεῖς A. [l] δυσεντερίῳ LTTrAW. [m] δὲ and (this) LTTrA. [n] ἐν τῇ νήσῳ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας LTTrA. [o] τὰς χρείας needs LTTrAW. [p] ἡμέραις τρισὶν L.

μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι
after one day, [4]having [5]come [6]on [1]a [2]south [3]wind, on the second day

ἤλθομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους· 14 οὗ εὑρόντες ἀδελφοὺς παρε-
we came to Puteoli; where having found brethren we were

κλήθημεν [q]ἐπ'‖ αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτά· καὶ οὕτως [r]εἰς
entreated [3]with [4]them [1]to [2]remain [6]days [5]seven. And thus to

τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλθομεν.‖ 15 κἀκεῖθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες
Rome we came. And thence the brethren having heard

τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν [s]ἐξῆλθον‖ εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν [t]ἄχρις‖
the things concerning us came out to meet us as far as

Ἀππίου.Φόρου καὶ Τριῶν Ταβερνῶν· οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦ-
[the] market-place of Appius and Three Taverns; whom [2]seeing [1]Paul,

λος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ θεῷ ἔλαβεν θάρσος.
having given thanks to God he took courage.

16 Ὅτε.δὲ [v]ἤλθομεν‖ εἰς [w]Ῥώμην [x]ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος παρέ-
And when we came to Rome the centurion de-

δωκεν τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ·‖ [y]τῷ.δὲ.Παύλῳ
livered the prisoners to the commander of the camp, but Paul

ἐπετράπη‖ μένειν καθ' ἑαυτόν, σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν
was allowed to remain by himself, with the [2]who [3]kept [4]him

στρατιώτῃ. 17 Ἐγένετο.δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς [z]συγκαλέσασ-
[1]soldier. And it came to pass after [2]days [1]three [4]called [5]to-

θαι‖ [a]τὸν Παῦλον‖ τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους·
gether [3]Paul those who were [3]of [4]the [5]Jews [1]chief [2]ones.

συνελθόντων.δὲ αὐτῶν ἔλεγεν πρὸς αὐτούς, [b]Ἄνδρες
And [2]having [3]come [4]together [1]they he said to them, Men

ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ‖ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς
brethren, I [3]nothing [4]against [1]having [2]done the people or the

ἔθεσιν τοῖς πατρῴοις δέσμιος ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην
[2]customs [1]ancestral a prisoner from Jerusalem was delivered

εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· 18 οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με
into the hands of the Romans, who having examined me

ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου
wished to let [me] go, because not one cause of death

ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. 19 ἀντιλεγόντων.δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
was there in me. But [3]speaking [4]against [[5]it] [1]the [2]Jews

ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὡς τοῦ.ἔθνους.μου
I was compelled to appeal to Cæsar, not as [6]my [7]nation

ἔχων τι [c]κατηγορῆσαι.‖ 20 διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν
[1]having [2]anything [3]to [4]lay [5]against. For this [2]therefore [1]cause

παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλῆσαι· [d]ἕνεκεν‖.γὰρ
I called for you to see and to speak to [you]; for on account of

τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν.ἅλυσιν.ταύτην περίκειμαι.
the hope of Israel this chain I have around [me].

21 Οἱ.δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν [e]εἶπον,‖ Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα [f]περὶ
And they to him said, We neither letters concerning

σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα‖ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις
thee received from Judæa, nor having arrived any one

τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέν τι περὶ σοῦ
of the brethren reported or said anything [2]concerning [3]thee

πονηρόν. 22 ἀξιοῦμεν.δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς·
[1]evil. But we think well from thee to hear what thou thinkest,

after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: 14 where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. 15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him. 17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest:

---

q παρ' LTTrA. r ἤλθαμεν εἰς Ῥώμην L; εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλθαμεν TTrA. s ἦλθαν came TTrA; ἦλθον L. t ἄχρι TTrA. v εἰσήλθομεν we came in LTA; εἰσήλθαμεν Tr. w + τὴν T. x — ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος .... στρατοπεδάρχῃ LTTrA. y ἐπετράπη τῷ Παύλῳ (*omit* but) LTTrA. z συν- T. a αὐτὸν he GLTTrAW. b Ἐγώ, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, LTTrA. c κατηγορεῖν LTTrA. d εἵνεκεν T. e εἶπαν LTTrA. f ἐδεξάμεθα περὶ σοῦ L.

for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 27 for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

περὶ.μὲν.γὰρ τῆς.αἱρέσεως.ταύτης γνωστόν [g]*ἐστιν ἡμῖν*‖
for indeed as concerning this sect known it is to us

ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται. 23 *Ταξάμενοι.δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν*
that everywhere it is spoken against. And having appointed him a day

[h]*ἧκον πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο*
came to him to the lodging many, to whom he expounded,

διαμαρτυρόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, πείθων.τε αὐτοὺς
fully testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them

[i]*τὰ*‖ *περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπό.τε τοῦ νόμου* [k]*Μωσέως*‖
the things concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses

καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ πρωῒ ἕως ἑσπέρας. 24 *καὶ οἱ*
and the prophets, from morning to evening. And some

μὲν ἐπείθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ.δὲ ἠπίστουν.
indeed were persuaded of the things spoken, but some disbelieved.

25 *ἀσύμφωνοι.*[l]*δὲ*‖*.ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύοντο, εἰπόν-*
And disagreeing with one another they departed; [2]having

τος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἕν, Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον
[3]spoken [1]Paul [5]word [4]one, Well the Spirit the Holy

ἐλάλησεν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
spoke by Esaias the prophet to [2]fathers

[m]*ἡμῶν,*‖ 26 [n]*λέγον,*‖ *Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν.λαὸν.τοῦτον καὶ*
[1]our, saying, Go to this people, and

[o]*εἰπέ,*‖ *Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ.μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες*
say, In hearing ye shall hear, and in no wise understand, and seeing

βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ.μὴ ἴδητε· 27 *ἐπαχύνθη.γὰρ ἡ καρδία*
ye shall see, and in no wise perceive. For has grown fat the heart

τοῦ.λαοῦ.τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ
of this people, and with the ears heavily they have heard, and

τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς
their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with the

ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσιν, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ
eyes, and with the ears they should hear, and with the heart

συνῶσιν, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ [p]*ἰάσωμαι*‖ *αὐτούς.*
they should understand, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 *Γνωστὸν οὖν* [q]*ἔστω ὑμῖν,*‖ *ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη* [r]
Known therefore be it to you, that to the nations is sent

τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ, αὐτοὶ.καὶ ἀκούσονται. 29 [s]*Καὶ ταῦτα*
the salvation of God; and they will hear. And these things

αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν
he having said [3]went [4]away [1]the [2]Jews, [6]much [5]having [8]among

ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.‖
[9]themselves [7]discussion.

30 [t]*Ἔμεινεν.δὲ* [v]*ὁ Παῦλος*‖ *διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισ-*
And [2]abode [1]Paul two [2]years [1]whole in his own hired

θώματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς
house, and welcomed all who came in to

αὐτόν, 31 *κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων*
him, proclaiming the kingdom of God, and teaching

τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ [w]*χριστοῦ,*‖ *μετὰ πάσης*
the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, with all

παῤῥησίας ἀκωλύτως. [x]
freedom unhinderedly.

---

[g] *ἡμῖν ἐστιν* LTTrA. [h] *ἦλθον* LTTrA. [i] — *τὰ* LTTrA. [k] *Μωϋσέως* GLTTrAW. [l] *τε* T. [m] *ὑμῶν* your LTTrA. [n] *λέγων* TTrA. [o] *εἰπόν* GLTTrAW. [p] *ἰάσομαι* I shall heal TTrA. [q] *ὑμῖν ἔστω* A. [r] + *τοῦτο* (*read* this salvation) LTTrA. [s] — *verse* 29 LTTrA. [t] *Ἐνέμεινεν* TTrA. [v] — *ὁ Παῦλος* (*read* he abode) GLTTrAW. [w] — *χριστοῦ* T. [x] + *Πράξεις Ἀποστόλων* TrA.

[a]ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ
[3]OF [4]PAUL [5]THE [6]APOSTLE [1]THE [7]TO [[8]THE] [9]ROMANS

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.‖
[2]EPISTLE.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δοῦλος [b]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος, ἀφω-
Paul, bondman of Jesus Christ, a called apostle, sepa-
ρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ, 2 ὃ προεπηγγείλατο διὰ
rated to glad tidings of God, which he before promised through
τῶν.προφητῶν.αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις, 3 περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ
his prophets in [2]writings [1]holy, concerning [2]Son
αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος [c]Δαβὶδ‖ κατὰ
[1]his, who came of [the] seed of David according to
σάρκα, 4 τοῦ ὁρισθέντος υἱοῦ θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ
flesh, who was marked out Son of God in power, according to [the]
πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης, ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ
Spirit of holiness, by resurrection of [the] dead— Jesus Christ
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν, 5 δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν
our Lord; by whom we received grace and apostleship
εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ
unto obedience of faith among all the nations, in behalf of
ὀνόματος.αὐτοῦ, 6 ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ
his name, among whom are also ye, called of Jesus
χριστοῦ· 7 πᾶσιν τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς θεοῦ,
Christ: to all those who are in Rome beloved of God,
κλητοῖς ἁγίοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς.ἡμῶν
called saints: grace to you and peace from God our Father
καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
and Lord Jesus Christ.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2 (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3 concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4 and declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5 by whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6 among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: 7 to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ.θεῷ.μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ
First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ
[d]ὑπὲρ‖ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ.πίστις.ὑμῶν καταγγέλλεται ἐν
for [2]all [1]you, that your faith is announced in
ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ· 9 μάρτυς.γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ θεός, ᾧ λατρεύω
[2]whole [1]the world; for [4]witness [3]my [2]is [1]God, whom I serve
ἐν τῷ.πνεύματί.μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ, ὡς
in my spirit in the glad tidings of his Son, how
ἀδιαλείπτως μνείαν ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, 10 πάντοτε ἐπὶ τῶν
unceasingly mention of you I make, always at
προσευχῶν.μου δεόμενος, [e]εἴπως‖ ἤδη ποτὲ εὐοδωθήσομαι
my prayers beseeching, if by any means now at length I shall be prospered
ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ θεοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 11 ἐπιποθῶ.γὰρ
by the will of God to come to you. For I long
ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ χάρισμα ὑμῖν πνευματικόν,
to see you, that some [3]I [4]may [5]impart [2]gift [6]to [7]you [1]spiritual,
εἰς τὸ στηριχθῆναι ὑμᾶς, 12 τοῦτο.δέ.ἐστιν, [f]συμπαρα-
to the [end] [2]be [3]established [1]ye, that is, to be comforted

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10 making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12 that is, that I may be comforted together with

---

[a] Παυλου Ἐπιστολὴ πρὸς Ῥωμαιους G; Πρὸς Ῥω. TAW; Ἐπιστολαὶ Παύλου. Πρὸς Ῥω. Epistles of Paul. To [the] Romans LTr. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTr. [c] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυίδ GW. [d] περὶ LTTrAW. [e] εἴ πως LTrA. [f] συν- TA.

you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to

κληθῆναι[f] ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως ὑμῶν.τε
together among you, through the [2]in [3]one [4]another [1]faith, both yours

καὶ ἐμοῦ· 13 οὐ.θέλω.δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πολ-
and mine. But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, that many

λάκις προεθέμην ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἐκωλύθην ἄχρι τοῦ
times I proposed to come to you, and was hindered until the

δεῦρο, ἵνα [g]καρπόν τινα[ǁ] σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς
present, that [2]fruit [1]some I might have also among you, according as

καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν. 14 Ἕλλησίν.τε καὶ βαρβάροις,
also among the other nations. Both to Greeks and barbarians,

σοφοῖς.τε καὶ ἀνοήτοις, ὀφειλέτης εἰμί· 15 οὕτως τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ
both to wise and unintelligent, a debtor I am: so as to me

πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ εὐαγ-
[there is] readiness [3]also [4]to [5]you [6]who [[7]are] [8]in [9]Rome [1]to [2]announce

γελίσασθαι. 16 οὐ.γὰρ.ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον [h]τοῦ
the glad tidings. For I am not ashamed of the glad tidings of the

χριστοῦ· δύναμις.γὰρ θεοῦ ἐστιν εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ
Christ: for power of God it is unto salvation to every one that

πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ.τε [i]πρῶτον[ǁ] καὶ Ἕλληνι. 17 δικαιοσύνη
believes, both to Jew first and to Greek: [2]righteousness

γὰρ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν,
[1]for of God in it is revealed by faith to faith;

καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ.δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.
according as it has been written, But the just by faith shall live.

18 Ἀποκαλύπτεται.γὰρ ὀργὴ θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν
For there is revealed wrath of God from heaven upon all

ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν
ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who the truth in

ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων. 19 διότι τὸ.γνωστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
unrighteousness hold. Because that which is known of God

φανερόν ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ὁ.[k]γὰρ.θεὸς[ǁ] αὐτοῖς ἐφανέρωσεν·
[2]manifest [1]is among them, for God to them manifested [it];

20 τὰ.γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς
for the invisible things of him from creation of [the] world by the

ποιήμασιν νοούμενα καθορᾶται, ἥ.τε ἀΐδιος αὐτοῦ δύνα-
things made being understood are perceived, both [2]eternal [1]his power

μις καὶ θειότης, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογήτους. 21 διότι
and divinity; for [2]to [3]be [1]them without excuse. Because

γνόντες τὸν θεόν, οὐχ ὡς θεὸν ἐδόξασαν ἢ [l]εὐχαρίσ-
having known God, not as God they glorified [him] or were thank-

τησαν,[ǁ] [m]ἀλλ'[ǁ] ἐματαιώθησαν ἐν τοῖς.διαλογισμοῖς.αὐτῶν, καὶ
ful; but became vain in their reasonings, and

ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος αὐτῶν καρδία· 22 φάσκοντες
was darkened the [4]without [5]understanding [2]of [3]them [1]heart: professing

εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνθησαν, 23 καὶ ἤλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ
to be wise they became fools, and changed the glory of the

ἀφθάρτου θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνος φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου
incorruptible God into a likeness of an image of corruptible man

καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ τετραπόδων καὶ ἑρπετῶν. 24 διὸ [n]καὶ[ǁ]
and of birds and quadrupeds and creeping things. Wherefore also

παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν.καρδιῶν.αὐ-
[2]gave [4]up [3]them [1]God in the desires of their hearts

τῶν εἰς ἀκαθαρσίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τα.σώματα.αὐτῶν ἐν
to uncleanness, [3]to [4]be [5]dishonoured [1]their [2]bodies between

---

[g] τινὰ καρπὸν GLTTrAW. [h] — τοῦ χριστοῦ GLTTrAW. [i] [πρῶτον] L. [k] θεὸς γὰρ GLTTrAW [l] ηὐχαρίστησαν GLTTrA. [m] ἀλλὰ Tr. [n] — καὶ LTTr[A].

[o]ἑαυτοῖς·‖ 25 οἵτινες μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν
themselves: who changed the truth of God into
τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει
falsehood, and reverenced and served the created thing
παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.
beyond him who created [it], who is blessed to the ages.
ἀμήν. 26 διὰ.τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς πάθη
Amen. For this reason [2]gave [4]up [3]them [1]God to passions
ἀτιμίας· αἵ τε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν μετήλλαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν
of dishonour, [2]both [1]for [4]females [3]their changed the natural
χρῆσιν εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν· 27 ὁμοίως.[p]τε‖ καὶ οἱ [q]ἄῤῥενες‖
use into that contrary to nature; and in like manner also the males
ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν τῆς θηλείας, ἐξεκαύθησαν ἐν τῇ
having left the natural use of the female, were inflamed in
ὀρέξει.αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, [r]ἄρσενες‖ ἐν [s]ἄρσεσιν‖ τὴν
their lust towards one another, males with males
ἀσχημοσύνην κατεργαζόμενοι, καὶ τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν ἣν ἔδει
[3]shame [1]working [2]out, and the recompense which was fit
τῆς.πλάνης.αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες. 28 καὶ
of their error in themselves receiving. And
καθὼς οὐκ.ἐδοκίμασαν τὸν θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει,
according as they did not approve [3]God [1]to [2]have in [their] knowledge,
παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς ἀδόκιμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ
[2]gave [4]up [3]them [1]God to an unapproving mind, to do things not
καθήκοντα, 29 πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, [t]πορνείᾳ,‖
fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication,
[v]πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, κακίᾳ·‖ μεστοὺς φθόνου, φόνου, ἔριδος,
wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife,
δόλου, κακοηθείας· ψιθυριστάς, 30 καταλάλους, θεοστυγεῖς,
guile, evil dispositions; whisperers, slanderers, hateful to God,
ὑβριστάς, ὑπερηφάνους, ἀλαζόνας, ἐφευρετὰς κακῶν,
insolent, proud, vaunting, inventors of evil things,
γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, 31 ἀσυνέτους, ἀσυνθέτους, ἀ-
to parents disobedient, without understanding, perfidious, without
στόργους, [w]ἀσπόνδους,‖ ἀνελεήμονας· 32 οἵτινες τὸ
natural affection, implacable, unmerciful; who the
δικαίωμα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπιγνόντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ.τοιαῦτα
righteous judgment of God having known, that those such things
πράσσοντες ἄξιοι θανάτου εἰσίν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν,
doing worthy of death are, not only [2]them [1]practise,
ἀλλὰ καὶ συνευδοκοῦσιν τοῖς πράσσουσιν.
but also are consenting to those that do [them].

2 Διὸ ἀναπολόγητος εἶ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, πᾶς ὁ κρίνων·
Wherefore inexcusable thou art, O man, every one who judgest,
ἐν.ᾧ.γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν κατακρίνεις·
for in that in which thou judgest the other, thyself thou condemnest:
τὰ.γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ κρίνων. 2 οἴδαμεν [x]δὲ‖ ὅτι τὸ
for the same things thou doest who judgest. [2]We [3]know [1]but that the
κρῖμα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα
judgment of God is according to truth upon those that such things
πράσσοντας. 3 λογίζῃ.δὲ τοῦτο, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, ὁ κρίνων
do. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest
τοὺς τα.τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτά, ὅτι
those that such things do, and practisest them [thyself], that

dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

II. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou

---

[o] αὐτοῖς LTTrA. [p] δὲ L. [q] ἄρσενες ELTrAW. [r] ἄῤῥενες T. [s] ἄῤῥεσιν T. [t] — πορνείᾳ GLTTrAW. [v] κακίᾳ πονηρίᾳ πλεονεξίᾳ, L; πονηρίᾳ κακίᾳ πλε. T. [w] — ἀσπόνδους LTTrAW. [x] γὰρ for T.

shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 to them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; 10 but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13 (for not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15 which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16 in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and

σὺ ἐκφεύξῃ τὸ κρίμα τοῦ θεοῦ; 4 ἢ τοῦ πλούτου τῆς χρη-
thou shalt escape the judgment of God? or the riches of the kind-

στότητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας κατα-
ness of him and the forbearance and the long-suffering despisest

φρονεῖς, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι τὸ χρηστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιάν σε
thou, not knowing that the kindness of God to repentance thee

ἄγει; 5 κατὰ.δὲ τὴν.σκληρότητά.σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον
leads? but according to thy hardness and impenitent

καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὀργῆς καὶ ἀπο-
heart treasurest up to thyself wrath in a day of wrath and re-

καλύψεως δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ θεοῦ, 6 ὃς ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ
velation of righteous judgment of God, who will render to each

κατὰ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ. 7 τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου
according to his works: to those that with endurance in [2]work

ἀγαθοῦ, δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν ζητοῦσιν, ζωὴν
[1]good, glory and honour and incorruptibility are seeking— life

αἰώνιον. 8 τοῖς.δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπειθοῦσιν [y]μὲν‖ τῇ
eternal. But to those of contention, and who disobey the

ἀληθείᾳ, πειθομένοις.δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, [z]θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή,‖
truth, but obey unrighteousness— indignation and wrath,

9 θλίψις καὶ στενοχωρία, ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ
tribulation and strait, on every soul of man that

κατεργαζομένου τὸ κακόν, Ἰουδαίου.τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνος·
works out evil, both of Jew first and of Greek;

10 δόξα.δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ τὸ
but glory and honour and peace to everyone that works

ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ.τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνι· 11 οὐ.γάρ.ἐστιν
good, both to Jew first, and to Greek: for there is not

[a]προσωποληψία παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 12 ὅσοι.γὰρ ἀνόμως ἥμαρτον,
respect of persons with God. For as many as without law sinned,

ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ἥμαρτον, διὰ
without law also shall perish; and as many as in law sinned, by

νόμου κριθήσονται, 13 οὐ.γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ [b]τοῦ‖ νόμου δίκαιο
law shall be judged, (for not the hearers of the law [are] just

παρὰ [c]τῷ‖ θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ [b]τοῦ‖ νόμου δικαιωθήσονται.
with God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 Ὅταν.γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ
For when nations which [2]not [3]law [1]have by nature the things

τοῦ νόμου [d]ποιῇ,‖ οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες, ἑαυτοῖς εἰσιν
of the law practise, these, law not having, to themselves are

νόμος· 15 οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν
a law; who shew the work of the law written

ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.αὐτῶν, [e]συμμαρτυρούσης‖ αὐτῶν τῆς συνει-
in their hearts, [3]bearing [4]witness [5]with [1]their [2]con-

δήσεως, καὶ μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων
science, and between one another the reasonings accusing

ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων, 16 ἐν ἡμέρᾳ [f]ὅτε‖ κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς
or also defending;) in a day when [2]shall [3]judge [1]God

τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὸ.εὐαγγέλιόν.μου, διὰ
the secrets of men, according to my glad tidings, by

[g]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖
Jesus Christ.

17 [h]Ἴδε‖ σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζῃ, καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ [i]τῷ‖
Lo, thou a Jew art named, and restest in the

[y] — μὲν LTTr. [z] ὀργὴ καὶ θυμός GLTTrAW. [a] προσωπολημψία LTTrA. [b] — τοῦ the LTTrAW. [c] — τῷ [L]Tr. [d] ποιῶσιν LTTrA. [e] συν- T. [f] ᾗ in which LA. [g] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ T. [h] εἰ δὲ but if GLTTrAW. [i] — τῷ the LTTrAW.

νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι ἐν θεῷ, 18 καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ
law, and boastest in God, and knowest the will, and
δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ
approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the
νόμου· 19 πέποιθάς.τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν,
law; and art persuaded [that] thyself a guide art of [the] blind,
φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, 20 παιδευτὴν ἀφρόνων, διδάσκαλον
a light of those in darkness, an instructor of [the] foolish, a teacher
νηπίων, ἔχοντα τὴν μόρφωσιν τῆς γνώσεως καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας
of infants, having the form of knowledge and of the truth
ἐν τῷ νόμῳ· 21 ὁ.οὖν διδάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν οὐ δι-
in the law: thou then that teachest another, thyself [3]not [1]dost
δάσκεις; ὁ κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, κλέπτεις; 22 ὁ
[2]thou teach? thou that proclaimest not to steal, dost thou steal? thou that
λέγων μὴ μοιχεύειν, μοιχεύεις; ὁ
sayest not to commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that
βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἴδωλα, ἱεροσυλεῖς; 23 ὃς ἐν
abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? thou who in
νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ νόμου τὸν θεὸν
law boastest, through the transgression of the law [3]God
ἀτιμάζεις; 24 Τὸ.γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλασ-
[1]dishonourest [2]thou? For the name of God through you is blas-
φημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καθὼς γέγραπται. 25 Περι-
phemed among the nations, according as it has been written. [2]Circum-
τομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ ἐὰν νόμον πράσσῃς· ἐὰν.δὲ
cision [3]indeed [1]for profits if [the] law thou doest; but if
παραβάτης νόμου ᾖς, ἡ.περιτομή.σου ἀκροβυστία γέγονεν.
a transgressor of law thou art, thy circumcision uncircumcision has become.
26 ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ἀκροβυστία τὰ δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου φυλάσ-
If therefore the uncircumcision the requirements of the law keep,
σῃ, [k]οὐχὶ[‖] ἡ.ἀκροβυστία.αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν λογισθήσεται;
[2]not [3]his [4]uncircumcision [5]for [6]circumcision [1]shall be reckoned?
27 καὶ κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία, τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα,
and [8]shall [9]judge [1]the [3]by [4]nature [2]uncircumcision, [6]the [7]law [5]fulfilling,
σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην νόμου;
thee who with letter and circumcision [art] a transgressor of law?
28 οὐ.γὰρ ὁ ἐν.τῷ.φανερῷ Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ
For not he that [is one] outwardly [2]a [3]Jew [1]is, neither
ἡ ἐν.τῷ.φανερῷ ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή· 29 [l]ἀλλ'[‖] ὁ
that outwardly in flesh [is] circumcision; but he that [is]
ἐν.τῷ.κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομὴ καρδίας ἐν πνεύ-
hiddenly a Jew [is one]; and circumcision [is] of heart, in spi-
ματι, οὐ γράμματι· οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,
rit, not in letter; of whom the praise [is] not of men,
[m]ἀλλ'[‖] ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ.
but of God.

3 Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου, ἢ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια
What then [is] the superiority of the Jew? or what the profit
τῆς περιτομῆς; 2 πολὺ κατὰ πάντα τρόπον. πρῶτον μὲν
of the circumcision? Much in every way: [2]first
[n]γὰρ[‖] ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 τί.γάρ, εἰ
[1]for that they were entrusted with the oracles of God. For what, if
ἠπίστησάν τινες; μὴ ἡ.ἀπιστία.αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ θεοῦ
[3]not [2]believed [1]some? [5]their [6]unbelief [11]the [12]faith [13]of [14]God

makest thy boast of God, 18 and knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

III. What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision? 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles

---

[k] οὐχ LTTr. [l] ἀλλὰ LTr. [m] ἀλλὰ Tr. [n] — γὰρ LTr[A].

καταργήσει; 4 μὴ.γένοιτο· γινέσθω.δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἀληθής,
[4]shall [7]make [8]of [9]no [10]effect? may it not be! but let [2]be [1]God true,
πᾶς.δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης, [o]καθὼς" γέγραπται, "Ὅπως
and every man false, according as it has been written, That
ἂν.δικαιωθῇς ἐν τοῖς.λόγοις.σου, καὶ [p]νικήσῃς" ἐν τῷ
thou shouldest be justified in thy words, and overcome in
κρίνεσθαί.σε. 5 Εἰ.δὲ ἡ.ἀδικία.ἡμῶν θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην συνί-
thy being judged. But if our unrighteousness [2]God's [3]righteousness [1]com-
στησιν, τί ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἄδικος ὁ θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων τὴν
mend, what shall we say? [is] [2]unrighteous [1]God who inflicts
ὀργήν; κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω. 6 μὴ.γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς
wrath? According to man I speak. May it not be! since how
κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον; 7 εἰ [q]γὰρ" ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ θεοῦ
shall [2]judge [1]God the world? [2]If [1]for the truth of God
ἐν τῷ.ἐμῷ.ψεύσματι ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὴν.δόξαν.αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι
in my lie abounded to his glory, why yet
κἀγὼ ὡς ἁμαρτωλὸς κρίνομαι; 8 καὶ μὴ καθὼς βλασ-
[3]also [2]I [4]as [5]a [6]sinner [1]am judged? and not, according as we are
φημούμεθα, καὶ καθώς φασίν τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν, "Ὅτι
injuriously charged and according as [2]affirm [1]some [that] we say,
ποιήσωμεν τὰ.κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ τὰ.ἀγαθά; ὧν τὸ κρῖμα
Let us practise evil things that [3]may [4]come [1]good [2]things? whose judgment
ἔνδικόν ἐστιν.
[2]just [1]is.

9 Τί οὖν; προεχόμεθα; οὐ.πάντως· προῃτιασάμεθα.γὰρ
What then? are we better? not at all: for we before charged
Ἰουδαίους.τε καὶ "Ἕλληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι,
both Jews and Greeks all [3]under [4]sin [[1]with] [2]being:
10 καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ὅτι οὐκ.ἔστιν δίκαιος οὐδὲ
according as it has been written, There is not a righteous one, not even
εἷς· 11 οὐκ.ἔστιν [r]ὁ" συνιῶν, οὐκ.ἔστιν [s]ὁ" ἐκζητῶν
one: there is not [one] that understands, there is not [one] that seeks after
τὸν θεόν. 12 πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα [t]ἠχρειώθη-
God. All did go out of the way, together they became unprofit-
σαν·" οὐκ.ἔστιν [v] ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ.ἔστιν ἕως
able; there is not [one] practising kindness, there is not so much as
ἑνός. 13 τάφος ἀνεῳγμένος ὁ.λάρυγξ.αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις
one; [3]sepulchre [1]an [2]opened [is] their throat, with [2]tongues
αὐτῶν ἐδολιοῦσαν· ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ.χείλη.αὐτῶν·
[1]their they used deceit: poison of asps [is] under their lips:
14 ὧν τὸ στόμα [w] ἀρᾶς καὶ πικρίας γέμει· 15 ὀξεῖς οἱ
of whom the mouth of cursing and of bitterness is full; swift
πόδες.αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· 16 σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαιπωρία
their feet to shed blood; ruin and misery [are]
ἐν ταῖς.ὁδοῖς.αὐτῶν· 17 καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν.
in their ways; and a way of peace they did not know:
18 οὐκ.ἔστιν φόβος θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν.ὀφθαλμῶν.αὐτῶν.
there is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Οἴδαμεν.δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
Now we know that whatsoever the law says, to those in the law
λαλεῖ· ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ, καὶ ὑπόδικος γένηται
it speaks, that every mouth may be stopped, and under judgment be
πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ θεῷ. 20 διότι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιω-
all the world to God. Wherefore by works of law [2]not [1]shall be

of God. 3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. 5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) 6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. 13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: 14 whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: 15 their feet *are* swift to shed blood: 16 destruction and misery *are* in their ways: 17 and the way of peace have they not known: 18 there is no fear of God before their eyes. 19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

---

[o] καθάπερ TTr. [p] νικήσεις shalt overcome T. [q] δὲ but T. [r] — ὁ L[Tr]. [s] [ὁ] L.
[t] ἠχρεώθησαν TTr. [v] + ὁ (*read* that practises) T. [w] + [αὐτῶν] (*read* their mouth) L.

θήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ.γὰρ νόμου ἐπί-
justified any (lit. all) flesh before him; for through law [is] know-
γνωσις ἁμαρτίας.
ledge of sin.
21 Νυνὶ.δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ πεφανέρωται,
But now apart from law righteousness of God has been manifested,
μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· 22 δι-
being borne witness to by the law and the prophets: [2]right-
καιοσύνη δὲ θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς πάντας
eousness [1]even of God through faith of Jesus Christ, towards all
[x]καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας‖ τοὺς πιστεύοντας· οὐ.γάρ.ἐστιν διαστολή·
and upon all those that believe: for there is no difference:
23 πάντες.γὰρ ἥμαρτον καὶ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ,
for all sinned and come short of the glory of God;
24 δικαιούμενοι δωρεὰν τῇ.αὐτοῦ.χάριτι, διὰ τῆς ἀπολυ-
being justified gratuitously by his grace, through the re-
τρώσεως τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 25 ὃν προέθετο ὁ θεὸς
demption which [is] in Christ Jesus; whom [2]set [3]forth [1]God
ἱλαστήριον διὰ [y]τῆς‖ πίστεως ἐν τῷ.αὐτοῦ.αἵματι, εἰς ἔν-
a mercy seat through faith in his blood, for a shew-
δειξιν τῆς.δικαιοσύνης.αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν
ing forth of his righteousness, in respect of the passing by the
προγεγονότων ἁμαρτημάτων 26 ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ
[2]that [3]had [4]before [5]taken [6]place [1]sins in the forbearance
θεοῦ, πρὸς [z] ἔνδειξιν τῆς.δικαιοσύνης.αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν
of God; for [the] shewing forth of his righteousness in the present
καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι.αὐτὸν δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ
time, for his being just and justifying him that [is] of [the]
πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. 27 Ποῦ οὖν ἡ καύχησις; ἐξεκλείσθη.
faith of Jesus. Where then [is] the boasting? It was excluded.
διὰ ποίου νόμου; τῶν ἔργων; οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου
Through what law? of works? No, but through a law
πίστεως. 28 λογιζόμεθα [a]οὖν‖ [b]πίστει δικαιοῦσθαι‖ ἄνθρω-
of faith. [2]We [3]reckon [1]therefore [9]by [10]faith [6]to [7]be [8]justified [4]a [5]man
πον, χωρὶς ἔργων νόμου. 29 ἢ Ἰουδαίων ὁ θεὸς μόνον;
apart from works of law. Of Jews [is he] the God only?
οὐχὶ.[c]δὲ‖ καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ καὶ ἐθνῶν· 30 [d]ἐπείπερ‖ εἷς
and not also of Gentiles? Yea, also of Gentiles: since indeed one
ὁ θεὸς ὃς δικαιώσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ
God [it is] who will justify [the] circumcision by faith, and
ἀκροβυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. 31 νόμον οὖν καταργοῦ-
uncircumcision through faith. [5]Law [3]then [1]do [2]we [4]make of no
μεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως; μὴ.γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον [e]ἱστῶμεν.‖
effect through faith? May it not be! but [3]law [1]we [2]establish.
4 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν [f]Ἀβραὰμ τὸν.πατέρα.ἡμῶν εὑρηκέναι‖
What then shall we say Abraham our father has found
κατὰ σάρκα; 2 εἰ.γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἔχει
according to flesh? For if Abraham by works was justified, he has
καύχημα, ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς [g]τὸν‖ θεόν. 3 τί.γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ
ground of boasting, but not towards God. For what [2]the [3]scripture
λέγει; Ἐπίστευσεν.δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ
[1]says? And [2]believed [1]Abraham God, and it was reckoned to him

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22 even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23 for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26 to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. 27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. 29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30 seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

IV. What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? 2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. 3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh is the

---

x — καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας LTTr[A]. y — τῆς LTTrA. z + τὴν the LTTrA. a γὰρ [1]for GLTTrAW. b δικαιοῦσθαι πίστει GLTTrA. c — δὲ and GLTTrA. d εἴ περ LTTrA. e ἱστάνομεν LTTrA. f εὑρηκέναι ([εὑρηκέναι] A) Ἀβραὰμ τὸν προπάτορα (forefather) ἡμῶν LTTrA g — τὸν LTTrAW.

reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, 7 *saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. 8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. 10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: 12 and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: 15 because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. 16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the

εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 4 Τῷ.δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ.λογίζεται
for righteousness. Now to him that works the reward is not reckoned

κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ [i]τὸ[||] ὀφείλημα· 5 τῷ.δὲ
according to grace, but according to debt: but to him that

μὴ.ἐργαζομένῳ, πιστεύοντι.δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιοῦντα τὸν [k]ἀ-
does not work, but believes on him that justifies the un-

σεβῆ,[||] λογίζεται ἡ.πίστις.αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 6 καθάπερ
godly, [3]is [4]reckoned [1]his [2]faith for righteousness. Even as

καὶ [l]Δαβὶδ[||] λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ᾧ ὁ θεὸς
also David declares the blessedness of the man to whom God

λογίζεται δικαιοσύνην χωρὶς ἔργων, 7 Μακάριοι ὧν
reckons righteousness apart from works: Blessed [they] of whom

ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.
are forgiven the lawlessnesses, and of whom are covered the sins:

8 μακάριος ἀνὴρ [m]ᾧ[||] οὐ.μὴ λογίσηται κύριος ἁμαρτίαν.
blessed [the] man to whom in no wise [3]will [4]reckon [[1]the] [2]Lord sin.

9 Ὁ.μακαρισμὸς.οὖν.οὗτος ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομήν, ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ
[Is] this blessedness then on the circumcision, or also on

τὴν ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν.γὰρ [n]ὅτι[||] ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραὰμ
the uncircumcision? For we say that was reckoned to Abraham

ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 10 πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη; ἐν περι-
faith for righteousness. How then was it reckoned? [2]in [3]circum-

τομῇ ὄντι, ἢ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ; οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκρο-
cision [1]being, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncir-

βυστίᾳ· 11 καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβεν περιτομῆς, σφραγῖδα
cumcision. And [the] sign he received of circumcision, [as] seal

τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ,
of the righteousness of the faith which [he had] in the uncircumcision,

εἰς τὸ.εἶναι.αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων [o]δι'[||]
for him to be father of all those that believe in

ἀκροβυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι [p]καὶ[||] αὐτοῖς [q]τὴν[||] δικαιο-
uncircumcision, for [4]to [5]be [6]reckoned [3]also [7]to [8]them [1]the [2]righteous-

σύνην· 12 καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς
ness; and father of circumcision to those not of circumcision

μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσιν τοῖς ἴχνεσιν τῆς ἐν
only, but also to those that walk in the steps of the [2]during

[r]τῇ[||] ἀκροβυστίᾳ πίστεως τοῦ.πατρὸς.ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ.
[3]uncircumcision [1]faith of our father Abraham.

13 Οὐ.γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἢ τῷ
For not by law the promise [was] to Abraham or

σπέρματι.αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι [s]τοῦ[||] κόσμου,
to his seed, that heir he should be of the world,

ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως. 14 εἰ.γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου
but by righteousness of faith. For if those of law [be]

κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήργηται ἡ ἐ-
heirs, [2]has [3]been [4]made [5]void [1]faith, and [3]made [4]of [5]no [6]effect [1]the [2]pro-

παγγελία· 15 ὁ.γὰρ.νόμος ὀργὴν κατεργάζεται· οὗ [t]γὰρ[||] οὐκ
mise. For the law [3]wrath [1]works [2]out; [5]where [4]for [8]not

ἔστιν νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις. 16 διὰ.τοῦτο ἐκ πίστεως,
[7]is [6]law, neither [is] transgression. Wherefore of faith

ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν τὴν
[it is], that according to grace [it might be], for [3]to [4]be [5]sure [1]the

ἐπαγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι, οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον,
[2]promise to all the seed, not to that of the law only,

---

[i] — τὸ GLTTrAW. [k] ἀσεβήν T. [l] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [m] οὗ whose (sin) TTr.
[n] — ὅτι [L]TTr. [o] διὰ L. [p] — καὶ TTr[A]. [q] — τὴν T. [r] — τῇ GLTTrAW
[s] — τοῦ (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [t] δὲ but LTTrAW.

ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὅς ἐστιν πατὴρ
but also to that of [the] faith of Abraham, who is father

πάντων.ἡμῶν, 17 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὅτι πατέρα πολ-
of us all, (according as it has been written, A father of

λῶν ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε, κατέναντι οὗ ἐπίστευσεν θεοῦ,
many nations I have made thee,) before [2]whom [3]he [4]believed [1]God,

τοῦ ζωοποιοῦντος τοὺς νεκρούς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ
who quickens the dead, and calls the things not

ὄντα ὡς ὄντα. 18 Ὃς παρ' ἐλπίδα [v]ἐπ'‖ ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσεν,
being as being; who against hope in hope believed,

εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν, κατὰ τὸ
for [2]to [3]become [1]him father of many nations, according to that which

εἰρημένον, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ.σπέρμα.σου· 19 καὶ μὴ ἀσθενήσας
had been said, So shall be thy seed: and not being weak

τῇ πίστει, [w]οὐ‖ κατενόησεν τὸ.ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα [x]ἤδη νενεκρω-
in the faith, [3]not [1]he [2]considered his own body already become

μένον, ἑκατονταέτης που ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν νέκρωσιν
dead, [3]a [4]hundred [5]years [6]old [2]about [1]being, and the deadening

τῆς μήτρας Σάῤῥας· 20 εἰς.δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ
of the womb of Sarah, and at the promise of God [2]not

διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, [y]ἀλλ'‖ ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ πίστει,
[1]doubted through unbelief; but was strengthened in faith,

δοὺς δόξαν τῷ θεῷ, 21 καὶ πληροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὃ ἐπήγ-
giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what he has

γελται, δυνατός ἐστιν καὶ ποιῆσαι. 22 διὸ [z]καὶ‖ ἐλογίσθη
promised, able he is also to do; wherefore also it was reckoned

αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 23 Οὐκ.ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν
to him for righteousness. [2]It [3]was [4]not [5]written [1]but on account of him

μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ· 24 ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς,
only, that it was reckoned to him, but also on account of us,

οἷς μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν
to whom it is about to be reckoned, to those that believe on him who

ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν.κύριον.ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, 25 ὃς
raised Jesus our Lord from among [the] dead, who

παρεδόθη διὰ τὰ.παραπτώματα.ἡμῶν, καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν
was delivered for our offences, and was raised for

δικαίωσιν.ἡμῶν.
our justification.

5 Δικαιωθέντες οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εἰρήνην [a]ἔχομεν
Having been justified therefore by faith, peace we have

πρὸς τὸν θεὸν διὰ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 2 δι'
toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through

οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχήκαμεν [b]τῇ πίστει‖ εἰς τὴν χάριν
whom also access we have by faith into [2]grace

ταύτην ἐν ᾗ ἑστήκαμεν· καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης
[1]this in which we stand, and we boast in hope of the glory

τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 οὐ.μόνον.δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ [c]καυχώμεθα‖ ἐν ταῖς
of God. And not only [so], but also we boast in

θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλίψις ὑπομονὴν κατεργάζεται,
tribulations, knowing that the tribulation [3]endurance [1]works [2]out;

4 ἡ.δὲ ὑπομονὴ δοκιμήν, ἡ.δὲ δοκιμὴ ἐλπίδα, 5 ἡ.δὲ ἐλπὶς
and the endurance proof; and the proof hope; and the hope

οὐ.καταισχύνει· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν
does not make ashamed, because the love of God has been poured out in

law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, 17 (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. 18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: 20 he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21 and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. 23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 24 but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25 who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

V. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2 by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 and patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in

[v] ἐφ' L. [w] — οὐ (*read* εἰς δὲ, *verse* 20, but at) LTTr[A]. [x] — ἤδη [L]T[A]. [y] ἀλλὰ Tr. [z] [καὶ] LTrA. [a] ἔχωμεν we should have TTrA. [b] — τῇ πίστει [LTr]A. [c] καυχώμενοι boasting TrA.

ταῖς.καρδίαις.ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν.
our hearts by the [2]Spirit [1]Holy which was given to us:

6 [d]"Ἔτι.γὰρ" χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν [e] κατὰ.καιρὸν
for [3]still [6]Christ [2]being [1]we [4]without [5]strength in due time

ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανεν. 7 μόλις.γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου
for [the] ungodly died. For hardly for a just [man]

τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ.γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα τις
[2]any [3]one [1]will die; for on behalf of the good [man] perhaps some one

καὶ τολμᾷ ἀποθανεῖν· 8 συνίστησιν.δὲ τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην
even might dare to die; but [2]commends [3]his [4]own [5]love

εἰς ἡμᾶς [f]ὁ θεός," ὅτι ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν χριστὸς
[6]to [7]us [1]God, that [2]still [4]sinners [3]being [1]we Christ

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανεν. 9 πολλῷ οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιωθέντες
[2]for [3]us [1]died. Much therefore more, having been justified

νῦν ἐν τῷ.αἵματι.αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς
now by his blood, we shall be saved by him from

ὀργῆς. 10 εἰ.γὰρ ἐχθροὶ ὄντες κατηλλάγημεν τῷ θεῷ διὰ
wrath. For if, [2]enemies [1]being we were reconciled to God through

τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ, πολλῷ μᾶλλον καταλλαγέντες
the death of his Son, much more, having been reconciled

σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ.ζωῇ.αὐτοῦ· 11 οὐ.μόνον.δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ
we shall be saved by his life. And not only [so], but also

καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,
boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν ἐλάβομεν.
through whom now the reconciliation we received.

12 Διὰ.τοῦτο ὥσπερ δι' ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν
On this account, as by one man sin into the

κόσμον εἰσῆλθεν, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, καὶ οὕτως
world entered, and by sin death, and thus

εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους [g]ὁ θάνατος" διῆλθεν, ἐφ'.ᾧ πάντες
to all men death passed, for that all

ἥμαρτον. 13 ἄχρι.γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ·
sinned: (for until law sin was in [the] world;

ἁμαρτία.δὲ οὐκ.ἐλλογεῖται, μὴ.ὄντος νόμου· 14 [h]ἀλλ'"
but sin is not put to account, there not being law; but

ἐβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι [i]Μωσέως" καὶ ἐπὶ
[2]reigned [1]death from Adam until Moses even upon

τοὺς μὴ.ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώματι τῆς παραβάσεως
those who had not sinned in the likeness of the transgression

Ἀδάμ, ὅς ἐστιν τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος. 15 Ἀλλ' οὐχ
of Adam, who is a figure of the coming [one]. But [shall] not

ὡς τὸ παράπτωμα, οὕτως καὶ τὸ χάρισμα.[k] εἰ.γὰρ τῷ
as the offence, so also [be] the free gift? For if by the

τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, πολλῷ μᾶλλον
[2]of [3]the [4]one [1]offence the many died, much more

ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἑνὸς
the grace of God, and the gift in grace, which [is] of the one

ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσσευσεν.
man Jesus Christ, to the many did abound.

16 καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἑνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος τὸ δώρημα·[k]
And [shall] not as by one having sinned [be] the gift?

our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was*

---

[d] εἴ γε if indeed A. [e] + ἔτι still GLTTrAW. [f] — ὁ θεός (*read* συνίστησιν he commends) A. [g] [ὁ θάνατος] A. [h] ἀλλὰ TTrAW. [i] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [k] *The various Editors do not mark this as a question: to read it as pointed in the Greek omit* [shall] *and substitute* [is] *for* [be].

τὸ.μὲν.γὰρ κρῖμα ἐξ ἑνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα, τὸ.δὲ χάρισμα
For the [2]indeed [1]judgment [was] of one to condemnation, but the free gift
ἐκ πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. 17 εἰ.γὰρ τῷ
[is] of many offences to justification. For if by the
τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσεν διὰ τοῦ ἑνός,
[2]of [3]the [4]one [1]offence death reigned by the one,
πολλῷ μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ [m]τῆς
much more those the abundance of grace, and of the
δωρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες, ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύσουσιν
gift of righteousness receiving, in life shall reign
διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 18 Ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἑνὸς παρα-
by the one Jesus Christ:) so then as by one of-
πτώματος εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς κατάκριμα,
fence [it was] towards all men to condemnation,
οὕτως καὶ δι' ἑνὸς δικαιώματος εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώ-
so also by one accomplished righteousness towards all men
πους εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς. 19 ὥσπερ.γὰρ διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς
to justification of life. For as by the disobedience
τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθησαν οἱ πολλοί,
of the one man [5]sinners [3]were [4]constituted [1]the [2]many,
οὕτως καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς δίκαιοι κατασταθήσονται
so also by the obedience of the one [6]righteous [3]shall [4]be [5]constituted
οἱ πολλοί. 20 Νόμος.δὲ παρεισῆλθεν, ἵνα πλεονάσῃ τὸ
[1]the [2]many. But law came in by the bye, that might abound the
παράπτωμα. οὗ.δὲ ἐπλεόνασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσσευσεν
offence; but where abounded sin, overabounded
ἡ χάρις· 21 ἵνα ὥσπερ ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ,
grace, that as [2]reigned [1]sin in death,
οὕτως καὶ ἡ χάρις βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν
so also grace might reign through righteousness to life
αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ.κυρίου ἡμῶν.
eternal, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. 17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) 18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; [n]ἐπιμενοῦμεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἵνα ἡ χάρις
What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin that grace
πλεονάσῃ; 2 μὴ.γένοιτο. οἵτινες.ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ,
may abound? May it not be! We who died to sin,
πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; 3 ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ὅσοι
how still shall we live in it? Or are ye ignorant that [2]as [3]many [4]as
ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν.θάνατον.αὐτοῦ
[1]we were baptized unto Christ Jesus, unto his death
ἐβαπτίσθημεν; 4 συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπ-
we were baptized? We were buried therefore with him by bap-
τίσματος εἰς τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἠγέρθη χριστὸς
tism unto the death, that as [2]was [3]raised [4]up [1]Christ
ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρός, οὕτως καὶ
from among [the] dead by the glory of the Father, so also
ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν. 5 Εἰ.γὰρ σύμφυτοι
we in newness of life should walk. For if conjoined
γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι τοῦ.θανάτου.αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ.καὶ
we have become in the likeness of his death, so also
τῆς.ἀναστάσεως ἐσόμεθα· 6 τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιὸς
of [his] resurrection we shall be; this knowing, that [2]old
ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος συνεσταυρώθη, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα
[1]our man was crucified with [him], that might be annulled the body

VI. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: 6 knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed,

---

[m] [τῆς δωρεᾶς] L. [n] ἐπιμένωμεν should we continue GLTTrAW.

that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were

τῆς ἁμαρτίας, τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ.
of sin, that [2]no [3]longer [4]be [5]subservient [1]we to sin.

7 ὁ.γὰρ ἀποθανὼν δεδικαίωται ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας. 8 Εἰ.δὲ
For he that died has been justified from sin. Now if

ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν χριστῷ, πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ [o]συζήσομεν‖
we died with Christ, we believe that also we shall live with

αὐτῷ, 9 εἰδότες ὅτι χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ
him, knowing that Christ having been raised up from among [the]

νεκρῶν, οὐκέτι ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι κυριεύει.
dead, no more dies: death [5]him [1]no [2]more [3]rules [4]over.

10 [p]ὃ‖.γὰρ ἀπέθανεν, τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφάπαξ. [p]ὃ‖.δὲ
For in that he died, to sin he died once for all; but in that

ζῇ, ζῇ τῷ θεῷ. 11 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε ἑαυτοὺς [q]
he lives, he lives to God. So also ye reckon yourselves

νεκροὺς μὲν [r]εἶναι‖ τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας.δὲ τῷ θεῷ, ἐν χριστῷ
[3]dead [4]indeed [1]to [2]be to sin, but alive to God, in Christ

Ἰησοῦ [s]τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν.‖ 12 Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω ἡ ἁμαρτία
Jesus our Lord. [2]Not [4]therefore [1]let [5]reign [3]sin

ἐν τῷ.θνητῷ.ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν [t]αὐτῇ ἐν‖ [v]ταῖς
in your mortal body, for to obey it in

ἐπιθυμίαις.αὐτοῦ·‖ 13 μηδὲ παριστάνετε τὰ.μέλη.ὑμῶν ὅπλα
its desires. Neither be yielding your members instruments

ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς τῷ
of unrighteousness to sin, but yield yourselves

θεῷ [w]ὡς‖ ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ.μέλη.ὑμῶν
to God as [2]from [3]among [[4]the] [5]dead [1]alive, and your members

ὅπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ θεῷ. 14 ἁμαρτία.γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ
instruments of righteousness to God. For sin [5]you [2]not

κυριεύσει· οὐ.γάρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, [x]ἀλλ'‖ ὑπὸ χάριν.
[1]shall [3]rule [4]over, for [3]not [2]are [1]ye under law, but under grace.

15 Τί οὖν; [y]ἁμαρτήσομεν‖ ὅτι οὐκ.ἐσμὲν ὑπὸ νόμον,
What then? shall we sin because we are not under law

[x]ἀλλ'‖ ὑπὸ χάριν; μὴ.γένοιτο. 16 οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι ᾧ
but under grace? May it not be! Know ye not that to whom

παριστάνετε ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, δοῦλοί ἐστε
ye yield yourselves bondmen for obedience, bondmen ye are

ᾧ ὑπακούετε, ἤτοι ἁμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακοῆς
to him whom ye obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience

εἰς δικαιοσύνην; 17 χάρις.δὲ τῷ θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι τῆς
to righteousness? But thanks [be] to God, that ye were bondmen

ἁμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε.δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε
of sin, but ye obeyed from [the] heart [5]to [6]which [7]ye [8]were [9]delivered

τύπον διδαχῆς. 18 ἐλευθερωθέντες.δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας,
[1]a [2]form [3]of [4]teaching. And having been set free from sin,

ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. 19 Ἀνθρώπινον λέγω διὰ
ye became bondmen to righteousness. Humanly I speak on account of

τὴν ἀσθένειαν τῆς.σαρκὸς.ὑμῶν. ὥσπερ.γὰρ παρεστήσατε
the weakness of your flesh. For as ye yielded

τὰ.μέλη.ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ εἰς τὴν
your members in bondage to uncleanness and to lawlessness unto

ἀνομίαν, οὕτως νῦν παραστήσατε τὰ.μέλη.ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ
lawlessness, so now yield your members in bondage

δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἁγιασμόν. 20 ὅτε.γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς
to righteousness unto sanctification. For when bondmen ye were

---

[o] συνζ- LTTrA. [p] ὅ E. [q] + εἶναι to be T[Tr]. [r] — εἶναι GLTTrAW. [s] — τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν GLTTrAW. [t] — αὐτῇ ἐν GLTTrAW. [v] — ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ G. [w] ὡσεὶ LTTrA. [x] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [y] ἁμαρτήσωμεν should we sin LTTrAW.

ἁμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. 21 τίνα οὖν
of sin, free ye were as to righteousness. What [2]therefore
καρπὸν εἴχετε τότε,[z] ἐφ᾽.οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε;
[1]fruit had ye then, in the [things] of which now ye are ashamed?
τὸ[a].γὰρ τέλος ἐκείνων θάνατος. 22 νυνὶ.δὲ ἐλευθερω-
for the end of those things [is] death. But now having been
θέντες ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, δουλωθέντες.δὲ τῷ θεῷ, ἔχετε
set free from sin, and having become bondmen to God, ye have
τὸν.καρπὸν.ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν, τὸ.δὲ τέλος ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
your fruit unto sanctification, and the end life eternal.
23 τὰ.γὰρ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος· τὸ.δὲ χάρισμα
For the wages of sin [is] death; but the free gift
τοῦ θεοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν.
of God life eternal in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Ἢ.ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοί, γινώσκουσιν.γὰρ νόμον λαλῶ, ὅτι
Are ye ignorant, brethren, for to those knowing law I speak, that
ὁ νόμος κυριεύει τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ᾽ ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ;
the law rules over the man for as long [2]as [1]time he may live?
2 ἡ.γὰρ ὕπανδρος γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται νόμῳ·
For the married woman to the living husband is bound by law;
ἐὰν.δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνήρ κατήργηται ἀπὸ [b]τοῦ νόμου τοῦ
but if should die the husband, she is cleared from the law of the
ἀνδρός. 3 ἄρα.οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρὸς μοιχαλὶς χρηματίσει,
husband: so then, [3]living [1]the [2]husband, an adulteress she shall be called,
ἐὰν γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ· ἐὰν.δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνήρ, ἐλευθέρα
if she be to [2]man [1]another; but if should die the husband, free
ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ.μὴ.εἶναι.αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα, γενο-
she is from the law, so as for her not to be an adulteress, having
μένην ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ. 4 ὥστε, ἀδελφοί.μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώ-
become to [2]man [1]another. So that, my brethren, also ye were made
θητε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι
dead to the law by the body of the Christ, for [2]to [3]be
ὑμᾶς ἑτέρῳ, τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα καρπο-
[1]you to another, who from among [the] dead was raised, that we should
φορήσωμεν τῷ θεῷ. 5 ὅτε.γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθή-
bring forth fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the pas-
ματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργεῖτο ἐν
sions of sins, which [were] through the law, wrought in
τοῖς.μέλεσιν.ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ θανάτῳ· 6 νυνὶ.δὲ
our members to the bringing forth fruit to death; but now
κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, [c]ἀποθανόντες ἐν ᾧ κατει-
we were cleared from the law, having died [in that] in which we were
χόμεθα, ὥστε δουλεύειν [d]ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος, καὶ
held, so that [2]should [3]serve [1]we in newness of spirit, and
οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.
not in oldness of letter.

7 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ.γένοιτο·
What then shall we say? [Is] the law sin? May it not be!
ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ.ἔγνων εἰ.μὴ διὰ νόμου· τήν.τε.γὰρ
But sin I knew not unless by law: for also
ἐπιθυμίαν οὐκ.ᾔδειν εἰ.μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν, Οὐκ
lust I had not been conscious of unless the law said, [3]Not
ἐπιθυμήσεις· 8 ἀφορμὴν.δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς
[4]thou [2]shalt lust; but [4]an [5]occasion [2]having [3]taken [1]sin by the

the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

VII. Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin,

---

[z] ; *the question ends at* then LTA. [a] + μὲν indeed LA. [b] — τοῦ νόμου E.
[c] ἀποθανόντος (*read as A.V.*) E. [d] [ἡμᾶς] LTr.

taking occasion by
the commandment,
wrought in me all
manner of concupis-
cence. For without
the law sin *was* dead.
9 For I was alive
without the law once:
but when the com-
mandment came, sin
revived, and I died.
10 And the command-
ment, which *was or-
dained* to life, I found
to be unto death.
11 For sin, taking oc-
casion by the com-
mandment, deceived
me, and by it slew *me*.
12 Wherefore the law
is holy, and the com-
mandment holy, and
just, and good. 13 Was
then that which is
good made death unto
me? God forbid. But
sin, that it might
appear sin, working
death in me by that
which is good; that
sin by the com-
mandment might be-
come exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that
the law is spiritual:
but I am carnal, sold
under sin. 15 For that
which I do I allow
not: for what I would,
that do I not; but
what I hate, that do
I. 16 If then I do
that which I would
not, I consent unto
the law that *it is*
good. 17 Now then it
is no more I that do
it, but sin that dwell-
eth in me. 18 For I know
that in me (that is, in
my flesh,) dwelleth no
good thing: for to will
is present with me; but
how to perform that
which is good I find
not. 19 For the good
that I would I do not:
but the evil which I
would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that
I would not, it is
no more I that do
it, but sin that dwell-
eth in me. 21 I find
then a law, that, when
I would do good, evil
is present with me.
22 For I delight in the
law of God after the
inward man: 23 but I
see another law in my

ἐντολῆς [e]κατειργάσατο‖ ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν. χωρὶς-γὰρ
commandment worked out in me every lust; for apart from
νόμου ἁμαρτία νεκρά· 9 ἐγὼ.δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου
law sin [was] dead. But I was alive apart from law
ποτέ· ἐλθούσης.δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀνέζησεν, ἐγὼ.δὲ
once; but having come the commandment, sin revived, but I
ἀπέθανον· 10 καὶ εὑρέθη μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ
died. And was found to me [that] the commandment which [was]
εἰς ζωήν, [f]αὕτη‖ εἰς θάνατον. 11 ἡ.γὰρ.ἁμαρτία ἀφορμὴν
to life, this [to be] to death: for sin ³an ⁴occasion
λαβοῦσα διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέν με, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς
¹having ²taken by the commandment, deceived me, and by it
ἀπέκτεινεν. 12 ὥστε ὁ.μὲν.νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ
slew [me]. So that the law indeed [is] holy, and the commandment
ἁγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή. 13 Τὸ οὖν ἀγαθὸν ἐμοὶ
holy and just and good. That which then [is] good, to me
[g]γέγονεν‖ θάνατος; μὴ.γένοιτο· [h]ἀλλὰ‖ ἡ ἁμαρτία, ἵνα
has it become death? May it not be! But sin, that
φανῇ ἁμαρτία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη
it might appear sin, by that which [is] good to me working out
θάνατον, ἵνα γένηται καθ'.ὑπερβολὴν ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία
death; that ²might ³become ⁴excessively ⁵sinful ¹sin
διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. 14 Οἴδαμεν.γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός
by the commandment. For we know that the law spiritual
ἐστιν· ἐγὼ.δὲ [i]σαρκικός‖ εἰμι, πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν.
is; but I ²fleshly ¹am, having been sold under sin.
15 ὃ.γὰρ κατεργάζομαι, οὐ.γινώσκω· οὐ.γὰρ ὃ θέλω, τοῦτο
For what I work out, I do not own: for not what I will, this
πράσσω· ἀλλ' ὃ μισῶ, τοῦτο ποιῶ. 16 εἰ.δὲ ὃ οὐ.θέλω,
I do; but what I hate, this I practise. But if what I do not will,
τοῦτο ποιῶ, [k]σύμφημι‖ τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. 17 νυνὶ.δὲ
this I practise, I consent to the law that [it is] right. Now then
οὐκέτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτό, [l]ἀλλ'‖ ἡ [m]οἰκοῦσα‖ ἐν ἐμοὶ
no longer ²I ¹am working ³out ¹it; but the ²dwelling ³in ⁴me
ἁμαρτία. 18 Οἶδα.γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ.οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοί, [n]τουτέστιν‖ ἐν
¹sin. For I know that there dwells not in me, that is in
τῇ.σαρκί.μου, ἀγαθόν· τὸ.γὰρ.θέλειν παράκειταί μοι, τὸ δὲ
my flesh, good: for to will is present with me, but
κατεργάζεσθαι τὸ καλὸν [o]οὐχ.εὑρίσκω.‖ 19 οὐ.γὰρ ὃ θέλω
to work out the right I find not. For not what ²I ³will
ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· [p]ἀλλ'‖ ὃ οὐ.θέλω κακόν, τοῦτο πράσ-
⁴do ⁵I ⁶practise ¹good; but what ²I ³do ⁴not ⁵will ¹evil, this I do.
σω. 20 εἰ.δὲ ὃ οὐ.θέλω [q]ἐγώ,‖ τοῦτο ποιῶ, οὐκέτι
But if what ²do ³not ⁴will ¹I, this I practise, [it is] no longer
ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτό, [p]ἀλλ'‖ ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία.
I [who] work ²out ¹it, but the ²dwelling ³in ⁴me ¹sin.
21 Εὑρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν,
I find then the law ³who ⁴will ¹to ²me to practise the right,
ὅτι ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. 22 συνήδομαι.γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ
that me evil is present with. For I delight in the law
τοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον· 23 βλέπω.δὲ ἕτερον
of God according to the inward man: but I see another

---

[e] κατηργάσατο TTrA. [f] αὐτὴ GW. [g] ἐγένετο did it become LTTrAW. [h] ἀλλ' LA. [i] σάρκινος fleshy GLTTrAW. [k] σύν- T. [l] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [m] ἐνοικοῦσα T. [n] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [o] οὐ [is] not LTTrA. [p] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [q] — ἐγώ (read οὐ θέλω I do not will) LTr[A]W.

νόμον ἐν τοῖς.μέλεσίν.μου ἀντιστρατευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ
law in my members warring against the law
νοός.μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με [r] τῷ νόμῳ τῆς ἁμαρτίας
of my mind, and leading [2]captive [1]me to the law of sin
τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς.μέλεσίν.μου. 24 ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος·
which is in my members. O wretched [2]I [1]man!
τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ.θανάτου.τούτου;
who [3]me [1]shall [2]deliver out of the body of this death?
25 [s]εὐχαριστῶ‖ τῷ θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν·
I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
ἄρα.οὖν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ [t]μὲν‖ νοΐ δουλεύω νόμῳ θεοῦ·
So then [2]myself [1]I with the [2]indeed [1]mind serve [2]law [1]God's;
τῇ.δὲ σαρκὶ νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας.
but with the flesh [2]law [1]sin's.

8 Οὐδὲν.ἄρα.νῦν κατάκριμα τοῖς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, [u]μὴ
[There is] then now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus, [3]not
κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα.‖ 2 ὁ.γὰρ
[4]according [5]to [6]flesh [1]who [2]walk, but according to Spirit. For the
νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέν
law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus set [2]free
[v]με‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. 3 Τὸ γὰρ
[1]me from the law of sin and of death. For
ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου, ἐν.ᾧ ἠσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκός,
[4]powerless [[3]being] [1]the [2]law, in that it was weak through the flesh,
ὁ θεὸς τὸν.ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας
God, [3]his [4]own [5]Son [1]having [2]sent, in likeness of flesh of sin,
καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινεν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, 4 ἵνα
and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, that
τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ
the requirement of the law should be fulfilled in us, who not according to
σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. 5 Οἱ.γὰρ
flesh walk, but according to Spirit. For they that
κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες, τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν· οἱ.δὲ
according to flesh are, the things of the flesh mind; and they
κατὰ πνεῦμα, τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. 6 τὸ.γὰρ φρόνημα
according to Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind
τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος· τὸ.δὲ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος, ζωὴ
of the flesh [is] death; but the mind of the Spirit, life
καὶ εἰρήνη. 7 Διότι τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα εἰς
and peace. Because the mind of the flesh [is] enmity towards
θεόν· τῷ.γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ.ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ.γὰρ δύνα-
God: for to the law of God it is not subject; for neither can
ται· 8 οἱ.δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ.δύνανται.
it [be]; and they that [2]in [3]flesh [1]are, [6]God [5]please [4]cannot.
9 Ὑμεῖς.δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, [w]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν πνεύματι, εἴπερ
But ye [2]not [1]are in flesh, but in Spirit, if indeed [the]
πνεῦμα θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. εἰ.δέ τις πνεῦμα χριστοῦ
Spirit of God dwells in you; but if anyone [the] Spirit of Christ
οὐκ.ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ.ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. 10 εἰ.δὲ χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ
has not, he is not of him: but if Christ [be] in you, the
μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν [x]δι'‖ ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ.δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ
[2]indeed [1]body [is] dead on account of sin, but the Spirit life
διὰ δικαιοσύνην. 11 εἰ.δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγείραντος [y]
on account of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him who raised up

members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

VIII. *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from

[r] + ἐν in (the) TTr[A]. [s] χάρις thanks (to God) LTTrA. [t] — μὲν T. [u] — μὴ κατὰ *to end of verse* GLTTrAW. [v] σε thee T. [w] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [x] διὰ LTTrA. [y] + τὸν TTr[A].

the dead shall also quicken your mortal
bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to
the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye
live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye
through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of
the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many
as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the
sons of God. 15 For ye have not received
the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye
have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby
we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with
our spirit, that we are the children of God:
17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of
God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be
that we suffer with *him*, that we may be
also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this
present time *are* not worthy *to be compared*
with the glory which shall be revealed in
us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the
creature waiteth for the manifestation of
the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to
vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him
who hath subjected *the same* in hope,
21 because the creature itself also shall
be delivered from the bondage of corruption
into the glorious liberty of the children
of God. 22 For we know that the whole
creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.
23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also,
which have the firstfruits of the Spirit,
even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the
adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our
body. 24 For we are saved by hope: but
hope that is seen is not hope: for what a

Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας [z]τὸν||
Jesus from among [the] dead dwells in you, he who raised up the
[a]χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν|| ζωοποιήσει καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα
Christ from among [the] dead will quicken also [2]mortal [3]bodies
ὑμῶν διὰ [b]τὸ ἐνοικοῦν αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα|| ἐν ὑμῖν. 12 Ἄρα
[1]your on account of [3]that [4]dwells [1]his [2]Spirit in you. So
οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ὀφειλέται ἐσμὲν οὐ τῇ σαρκί, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα
then, brethren, debtors we are, not to the flesh, [3]according [4]to [5]flesh
ζῆν· 13 εἰ.γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθνήσκειν·
[1]to [2]live; for if according to flesh ye live, ye are about to die;
εἰ.δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις τοῦ σώματος θανατοῦτε, ζήσεσθε.
but if by [the] Spirit the deeds of the body ye put to death, ye will live:
14 Ὅσοι.γὰρ πνεύματι θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί [c]εἰσιν υἱοὶ θεοῦ.||
for as many as by [the] Spirit of God are led, these are sons of God.
15 οὐ.γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα [d]δουλείας|| πάλιν εἰς φόβον, [e]ἀλλ'||
For [3]not [1]ye [2]received a spirit of bondage again unto fear, but
ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα υἱοθεσίας, ἐν.ᾧ κράζομεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ.
ye received a Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 Αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα [f]συμμαρτυρεῖ|| τῷ.πνεύματι.ἡμῶν, ὅτι
[3]Itself [1]the [2]Spirit bears witness with our spirit, that
ἐσμὲν τέκνα θεοῦ. 17 εἰ.δὲ τέκνα, καὶ κληρονόμοι· κληρονόμοι
we are children of God. And if children, also heirs: heirs
μὲν θεοῦ, [f]συγκληρονόμοι||.δὲ χριστοῦ· εἴπερ [g]συμπάσχομεν,||
indeed of God, and joint-heirs of Christ; if indeed we suffer together,
ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθῶμεν.
that also we may be glorified together.

18 Λογίζομαι.γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθήματα τοῦ νῦν
For I reckon that not worthy [are] the sufferings of the present
καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι
time [to be compared] with the [2]about [1]glory to be revealed
εἰς ἡμᾶς. 19 Ἡ.γὰρ ἀποκαραδοκία τῆς κτίσεως τὴν ἀποκά-
to us. For the earnest expectation of the creation [2]the [3]reve-
λυψιν τῶν υἱῶν τοῦ θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. 20 τῇ.γὰρ.ματαιότητι
lation [4]of [5]the [6]sons [7]of [8]God [1]awaits; for to vanity
ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη, οὐχ ἑκοῦσα, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑπο-
the creation was subjected, not willingly, but by reason of him who sub-
τάξαντα, [h]ἐπ'|| ἐλπίδι 21 [i]ὅτι|| καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις ἐλευθερω-
jected [it], in hope that also [3]itself [1]the [2]creation shall be
θήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς [j]δουλείας|| τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν
freed from the bondage of corruption into the freedom
τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ θεοῦ. 22 οἴδαμεν.γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ
of the glory of the children of God. For we know that all the
κτίσις [g]συστενάζει|| καὶ συνωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· 23 οὐ
creation groans together and travails together until now. [2]Not
μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ πνεύματος
[3]only [1]and [so], but even ourselves the first-fruit of the Spirit
ἔχοντες, [k]καὶ ἡμεῖς|| αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν, υἱοθεσίαν
having, also we ourselves [2]in [3]ourselves [1]groan, [5]adoption
ἀπεκδεχόμενοι, τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν τοῦ.σώματος.ἡμῶν. 24 τῇ
[4]awaiting— the redemption of our body.
γὰρ.ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν· ἐλπὶς.δὲ βλεπομένη οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐλπίς·
For in hope we were saved; but hope seen is not hope;

---

[z] — τὸν LTTrA. [a] χριστὸν [Ἰησοῦν] (Jesus) ἐκ νεκρῶν L; ἐκ νεκρῶν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν T. [b] τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος αὐτοῦ πνεύματος (*read as A.V.*) ET. [c] υἱοί εἰσιν θεοῦ LTTrAW. [d] δουλίας T. [e] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [f] συν- T. [g] συν- TA. [h] ἐφ' T. [i] διότι T. [j] δουλίας T. [k] ἡμεῖς καὶ TA; [ἡμεῖς] καὶ LTr.

ὃ.γὰρ βλέπει τις τί [m]καὶ ἐλπίζει; 25 εἰ.δὲ ὃ οὐ
for what [2]sees [1]anyone why also does he hope for? But if what [3]not

βλέπομεν ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. 26 Ὡσαύτως
[1]we [2]see we hope for, in endurance we await. [2]In [3]like [4]manner

δὲ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται [n]ταῖς.ἀσθενείαις.ἡμῶν·
[1]and also the Spirit jointly helps our weaknesses;

τὸ.γὰρ τί προσευξώμεθα καθὸ δεῖ, οὐκ.οἴδαμεν, [o]ἀλλ'
for that which we should pray for according as it behoves, we know not, but

αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑπερεντυγχάνει [p]ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν στεναγμοῖς
[3]itself [1]the [2]Spirit makes intercession for us with groanings

ἀλαλήτοις· 27 ὁ.δὲ [q]ἐρευνῶν τὰς καρδίας οἶδεν τί τὸ
inexpressible But he who searches the hearts knows what [is] the

φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅτι κατὰ θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ
mind of the Spirit, because according to God he intercedes for

ἁγίων. 28 Οἴδαμεν.δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν τὸν θεὸν πάντα
saints. But we know that to those who love God all things

[r]συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς
work together for good, to those who according to purpose [2]called

οὖσιν. 29 ὅτι οὓς προέγνω, καὶ προώρισεν συμμόρ-
[1]are. Because whom he foreknew, also he predestinated [to be] conformed

φους τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρω-
to the image of his Son, for [2]to [3]be [1]him [the] first-

τότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς· 30 οὓς.δὲ προώρισεν, τούτους
born among many brethren. But whom he predestinated, these

καὶ ἐκάλεσεν· καὶ οὓς ἐκάλεσεν, τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὓς
also he called; and whom he called, these also he justified; [2]whom

δὲ ἐδικαίωσεν, τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασεν.
[1]but he justified, these also he glorified.

31 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν,
What then shall we say to these things? If God [be] for us,

τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; 32 ὅς γε τοῦ.ἰδίου.υἱοῦ οὐκ.ἐφείσατο, [s]ἀλλ'
who against us? Who indeed his own Son spared not, but

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ
for us all gave up him, how [3]not [4]also [5]with [6]him

τὰ.πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίσεται; 33 τίς ἐγκαλέσει κατὰ
[9]all [10]things [8]us [1]will [2]he [7]grant? Who shall bring an accusation against

ἐκλεκτῶν θεοῦ; θεὸς ὁ δικαιῶν. 34 τίς ὁ κατα-
[the] elect of God? [It is] God who justifies: who he that con-

κρίνων; χριστὸς [t] ὁ ἀποθανών, μᾶλλον.δὲ [v]καὶ ἐγερθείς,
demns? [It is] Christ who died, but rather also is raised up;

ὃς [w]καὶ ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ
who also is at [the] right hand of God; who also intercedes for

ἡμῶν. 35 τίς ἡμᾶς χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ χριστοῦ;
us: who us shall separate from the love of Christ?

θλῖψις, ἢ στενοχωρία, ἢ διωγμός, ἢ λιμός, ἢ γυμνότης, ἢ
tribulation, or strait, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or

κίνδυνος, ἢ μάχαιρα; 36 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὅτι [x]ἕνεκά.σου
danger, or sword? According as it has been written, For thy sake

θανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν· ἐλογίσθημεν ὡς πρόβατα
we are put to death [2]whole [1]the day; we were reckoned as sheep

σφαγῆς. 37 Ἀλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ
of slaughter. But in [2]these [3]things [1]all we more than overcome through

man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*. 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God. 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth. 34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are

---

[m] — καὶ LTr[A]. [n] τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ (*read* our weakness) LTTrAW. [o] ἀλλὰ TTrW. [p] — ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν LTTrAW. [q] ἐραυνῶν TTr. [r] συνεργεῖ ὁ θεὸς God works together L. [s] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [t] + Ἰησοῦς Jesus [L]T. [v] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [w] — καὶ [L]T. [x] ἕνεκεν GLTTrAW.

accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

IX. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; 5 whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not only *this;* but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; 11 (for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that

τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. 38 πέπεισμαι.γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε
him who loved us. For I am persuaded that neither
θάνατος, οὔτε ζωή, οὔτε ἄγγελοι, οὔτε ἀρχαί, [y]οὔτε δυ-
death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor
νάμεις,‖ οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα, οὔτε μέλλοντα,[y] 39 οὔτε ὕψωμα, οὔτε
powers, nor things present, nor things to be, nor height, nor
βάθος, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἑτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι
depth, nor any [2]created [3]thing [1]other will be able us to separate
ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ θεοῦ, τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ
from the love of God, which [is] in Christ Jesus [2]Lord
ἡμῶν.
[1]our.

9 Ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν χριστῷ, οὐ.ψεύδομαι, [z]συμμαρτυρούσης‖
Truth I say in Christ, I lie not, bearing witness with
μοι τῆς.συνειδήσεώς.μου ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, 2 ὅτι λύπη
me my conscience in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, that [2]grief
μοι ἐστὶν μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος ὀδύνη τῇ.καρδίᾳ.μου·
[3]to [4]me [5]is [1]great, and unceasing sorrow in my heart,
3 ηὐχόμην.γὰρ [a]αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ
for I was wishing [2]myself [1]I a curse to be from the Christ
ὑπὲρ τῶν.ἀδελφῶν.μου, τῶν.συγγενῶν.μου κατὰ σάρκα·
for my brethren, my kinsmen according to flesh;
4 οἵτινές εἰσιν [b]Ἰσραηλῖται,‖ ὧν ἡ υἱοθεσία καὶ ἡ δόξα,
who are Israelites, whose [is] the adoption and the glory,
καὶ [c]αἱ διαθῆκαι‖ καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία, καὶ ἡ λατρεία καὶ αἱ
and the covenants and the lawgiving, and the service and the
ἐπαγγελίαι, 5 ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ χριστὸς τὸ
promises; whose [are] the fathers; and of whom [is] the Christ
κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων θεὸς εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς
according to flesh, who is over all God blessed to the
αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. 6 Οὐχ οἷον.δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος τοῦ
ages. Amen. Not however that has failed the word
θεοῦ. οὐ.γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραήλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραήλ·
of God; for not all [4]which [[5]are] [6]of [7]Israel [1]those [[2]are] [3]Israel:
7 οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶν σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ἀλλ'
nor because they are seed of Abraham [are] all children: but,
ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεταί σοι σπέρμα. 8 [d]Τουτέστιν,‖ οὐ τὰ
In Isaac shall be called to thee a seed. That is, [8]not [1]the
τέκνα τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα
[2]children [3]of [4]the [5]flesh [6]these [[7]are] children of God; but the children
τῆς ἐπαγγελίας λογίζεται εἰς σπέρμα. 9 ἐπαγγελίας.γὰρ
of the promise are reckoned for seed. For of promise
ὁ.λόγος.οὗτος, Κατὰ τὸν.καιρὸν.τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ
this word [is], According to this time I will come, and
ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός. 10 Οὐ.μόνον.δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥε-
there shall be to Sarah a son. And not only [that], but also Re-
βέκκα ἐξ ἑνὸς κοίτην ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ.πατρὸς.ἡμῶν·
becca [3]by [4]one [2]conception [1]having, Isaac our father,
11 [e]μήπω‖ γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πραξάντων
[4]not [5]yet [[2]the [3]children] [1]for being born, nor having done
τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ [f]κακόν,‖ ἵνα ἡ κατ' ἐκλογὴν [g]τοῦ θεοῦ
anything good or evil, (that the [4]according [5]to [6]election [2]of [3]God
πρόθεσις‖ μένῃ, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος,
[1]purpose might abide, not of works, but of him who calls),

[y] οὔτε δυνάμεις *placed after* μέλλοντα GLTTrAW. [z] συνμ- T. [a] ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ LTTrAW. [b] Ἰσραηλεῖται T. [c] ἡ διαθήκη the covenant L. [d] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GTTrA. [e] μή πω LTr. [f] φαῦλον LTTrA. [g] πρόθεσις τοῦ θεοῦ GLTTrAW.

12 [h]ἐῤῥήθη‖ αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι·
it was said to her, The greater shall serve the lesser:
13 καθὼς γέγραπται, Τὸν Ἰακὼβ ἠγάπησα, τὸν.δὲ.Ἡσαῦ
according as it has been written, Jacob I loved, and Esau
ἐμίσησα.
I hated.

14 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ τῷ θεῷ;
What then shall we say? Unrighteousness with God [is there]?
μὴ.γένοιτο· 15 τῷ.[i]γὰρ.Μωσῇ‖ λέγει, Ἐλεήσω ὃν.ἂν
May it not be! For to Moses he says, I will shew mercy to whomsoever
ἐλεῶ, καὶ οἰκτειρήσω ὃν.ἂν οἰκτείρω.
I shew mercy, and I will feel compassion on whomsoever I feel compassion.
16 Ἄρα οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος, οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος,
So then [it is] not of him that wills, nor of him that runs,
ἀλλὰ τοῦ [k]ἐλεοῦντος‖ θεοῦ. 17 λέγει.γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραώ,
but [3]who [4]shews [5]mercy [1]of [2]God. For says the scripture to Pharaoh,
Ὅτι εἰς αὐτὸ.τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά σε, ὅπως ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ
For this same thing I raised out thee, so that I might shew in thee
τὴν.δύναμίν.μου, καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῇ τὸ.ὄνομά.μου ἐν πάσῃ
my power, and so that should be declared my name in all
τῇ γῇ. 18 Ἄρα οὖν ὃν θέλει ἐλεεῖ· ὃν.δὲ θέλει
the earth. So then to whom he will he shews mercy, and whom he will
σκληρύνει.
he hardens.

19 Ἐρεῖς [l]οὖν μοι,‖ Τί[m] ἔτι μέμφεται; τῷ.[n]γὰρ‖ βου-
Thou wilt say then to me, Why yet does he find fault? for [4]the [5]pur-
λήματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθέστηκεν; 20 [o]Μενοῦνγε, ὦ ἄνθρωπε,‖
pose [6]of [7]him [1]who [2]has [3]resisted? Yea, rather, O man,
σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρινόμενος τῷ θεῷ; μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ
[3]thou [1]who [2]art that answerest against God? Shall [4]say [1]the
πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι, Τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως;
[2]thing [3]formed to him who formed [it], Why me madest thou thus?
21 Ἢ οὐκ.ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ
Or has not authority the potter over the clay, out of the
αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὃ.μὲν εἰς τιμὴν σκεῦος, ὃ.δὲ
same lump to make one [2]to [3]honour [1]vessel, and another
εἰς ἀτιμίαν; 22 εἰ.δὲ θέλων ὁ θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀργήν,
to dishonour? And if [2]willing [1]God to shew wrath,
καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ.δυνατὸν.αὐτοῦ, ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακρο-
and to make known his power, bore in much long-
θυμίᾳ σκεύη ὀργῆς κατηρτισμένα εἰς ἀπώλειαν· 23 καὶ ἵνα
suffering vessels of wrath fitted for destruction; and that
γνωρίσῃ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκεύη
he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels
ἐλέους, ἃ προητοίμασεν εἰς δόξαν; 24 οὓς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
of mercy, which he before prepared for glory, [2]whom [3]also [4]he [5]called
ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ
[1]us not only from among [the] Jews, but also from among [the]
ἐθνῶν· 25 ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡσηὲ λέγει, Καλέσω τὸν οὐ
nations? As also in Hosea he says, I will call that which [is] not
λαόν.μου, λαόν.μου· καὶ τὴν οὐκ ἠγαπημένην, ἠγαπημένην.
my people, My People; and that not beloved, Beloved.
26 Καὶ ἔσται, ἐν τῷ τόπῳ οὗ [h]ἐῤῥήθη‖ [p]αὐτοῖς,‖ Οὐ λαός
And it shall be, in the place where it was said to them, Not [2]people

calleth;) 12 it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24 even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. 26 And it shall come

---

[h] ἐῤῥέθη LTTrA. [i] γὰρ Μωϋσῇ G; Μωσῇ γὰρ LA; Μωϋσεῖ γὰρ TTr; Μωϋσῃ γὰρ W. [k] ἐλεῶντος LTTrA. [l] μοι οὖν LTTrAW. [m] + οὖν then L[A]W. [n] — γὰρ for E. [o] ὦ ἄνθρωπε, μενοῦνγε (μενοῦν γε LTr) LTTrA. [p] — αὐτοῖς [L]Tr.

to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28 for he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 as it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

X. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describ-

μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται υἱοὶ θεοῦ ζῶντος. 27 Ἠ-
[1]my [are] ye, there they shall be called sons of [3]God [[1]the] [2]living. [2]E-
σαΐας δὲ κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, Ἐὰν.ᾖ ὁ ἀριθμὸς
saias [1]but cries concerning Israel, If [8]should [9]be [1]the [2]number
τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ [r]κατάλειμ-
[3]of [4]the [5]sons [6]of [7]Israel as the sand of the sea, the remnant
μα‖ σωθήσεται· 28 λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν καὶ συντέμνων
shall be saved: for [the] matter [he is] concluding and cutting short
[s]ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συντετμημένον‖ ποιήσει
in righteousness: because a matter cut short will [3]do [[1]the]
κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 29 Καὶ καθὼς προείρηκεν Ἡσαΐας,
[2]Lord upon the earth. And according as said before Esaias,
Εἰ.μὴ κύριος Σαβαὼθ [t]ἐγκατέλιπεν‖ ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὡς Σόδομα
Unless [the] Lord of Hosts had left us a seed, as Sodom
ἂν.ἐγενήθημεν, καὶ ὡς Γόμορρα ἂν.ὡμοιώθημεν.
we should have become, and as Gomorrha we should have been made like.

30 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ.διώκοντα δικαιο-
What then shall we say? That Gentiles that follow not after right-
σύνην, κατέλαβεν δικαιοσύνην, δικαιοσύνην.δὲ τὴν ἐκ πίστεως·
eousness, attained righteousness, but righteousness that [is] by faith.
31 Ἰσραὴλ.δὲ διώκων νόμον δικαιοσύνης, εἰς νόμον [v]δι-
But Israel, following after a law of righteousness, to a law of
καιοσύνης‖ οὐκ.ἔφθασεν. 32 [w]διατί;‖ ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίσ-
righteousness did not attain. Why? Because [it was] not by faith,
τεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων [x]νόμου·‖ προσέκοψαν.[y]γὰρ‖ τῷ λίθῳ
but as by works of law. For they stumbled at the stone
τοῦ προσκόμματος, 33 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν
of stumbling, according as it has been written, Behold I place in
Σιὼν λίθον προσκόμματος καὶ πέτραν σκανδάλου· καὶ [z]πᾶς‖
Sion a stone of stumbling and rock of offence: and every one
ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ.καταισχυνθήσεται.
that believes on him shall not be ashamed.

10 Ἀδελφοί, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς.ἐμῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἡ
Brethren, the good pleasure of my own heart, and
δέησις [a]ἡ‖ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπὲρ [b]τοῦ Ἰσραήλ ἐστιν‖ εἰς
supplication to God on behalf of Israel is for
σωτηρίαν. 2 μαρτυρῶ.γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι ζῆλον θεοῦ ἔχουσιν,
salvation. For I bear witness to them that zeal for God they have,
ἀλλ' οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν. 3 ἀγνοοῦντες.γὰρ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ
but not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of the [2]of [3]God
δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν.ἰδίαν [c]δικαιοσύνην‖ ζητοῦντες στῆσαι,
[1]righteousness, and their own righteousness seeking to establish,
τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ.ὑπετάγησαν. 4 τέλος.γὰρ
to the righteousness of God they submitted not. For [[3]the] [4]end
νόμου χριστὸς εἰς δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι.
[5]of [6]law [1]Christ [[2]is] for righteousness to every one that believes.
5 [d]Μωσῆς‖.γὰρ γράφει [e] τὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ [f]τοῦ‖
For Moses writes [of] the righteousness which [is] of the
νόμου, [g]Ὅτι‖ ὁ ποιήσας [h]αὐτὰ‖ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται
law, That the [2]having [3]practised [4]those [5]things [1]man shall live
ἐν [i]αὐτοῖς.‖ 6 Ἡ.δὲ ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη οὕτως λέγει,
by them. But the [2]of [3]faith [1]righteousness thus speaks:

[r] ὑπόλειμμα LTTrA. [s] — ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὅτι λόγον συντετμημένον LTTr[A]. [t] ἐν- T. [v] — δικαιοσύνης (*read* to [that] law) LTTrAW. [w] διὰ τί LTrA. [x] — νόμου LTTr[A]W. [y] — γὰρ for LTTrA. [z] — πᾶς (*read* ὁ he that) LTTrAW. [a] — ἡ LTTrAW. [b] αὐτῶν them [is] GLTTrAW. [c] — δικαιοσύνην GLTr[A]W. [d] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [e] + ὅτι that T. [f] — τοῦ TTrA. [g] — ὅτι T. [h] — αὐτὰ [L]T. [i] αὐτῇ it LTTrA.

Μὴ.εἴπῃς ἐν [k]τῇ.καρδίᾳ.σου, Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν
Thou mayest not say in thy heart, Who shall ascend to the
οὐρανόν; τοῦτ' ἔστιν χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν· 7 ἤ, Τίς κατα-
heaven? that is, Christ to bring down. Or, Who shall
βήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; τοῦτ' ἔστιν χριστὸν ἐκ
descend into the abyss? that is, Christ from among [the]
νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν. 8 ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; Ἐγγύς σου τὸ ῥῆμά
dead to bring up. But what says it? Near thee the word
ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ.στόματί.σου καὶ ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.σου. τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὸ
is, in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is the
ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν 9 ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃς
word of faith which we proclaim, that if thou confess
ἐν τῷ.στόματί.σου κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ
with thy mouth [the] Lord Jesus, and believe in
καρδίᾳ.σου ὅτι ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
thy heart that God him raised from among [the] dead,
σωθήσῃ· 10 καρδίᾳ.γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιοσύνην,
thou shalt be saved. For with [the] heart is belief to righteousness;
στόματι.δὲ ὁμολογεῖται εἰς σωτηρίαν. 11 Λέγει.γὰρ ἡ
and with [the] mouth is confession to salvation. For says the
γραφή, Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ.καταισχυνθήσεται.
scripture, Everyone that believes on him shall not be ashamed.
12 Οὐ.γάρ.ἐστιν διαστολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ Ἕλληνος· ὁ.γὰρ
For there is not a difference of Jew and Greek; for the
αὐτὸς κύριος πάντων πλουτῶν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλου-
same Lord of all [is] rich toward all that call
μένους αὐτόν. 13 Πᾶς.γὰρ ὃς.ἂν ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ ὄνομα
upon him. For everyone, whoever may call on the name
κυρίου, σωθήσεται. 14 Πῶς οὖν [l]ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς
of [the] Lord, shall be saved. How then shall they call on [him]
ὃν οὐκ.ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς.δὲ [m]πιστεύσουσιν οὗ
whom they believed not? and how shall they believe on [him] of whom
οὐκ.ἤκουσαν; πῶς.δὲ [n]ἀκούσουσιν χωρὶς κηρύσσοντος;
they heard not? and how shall they hear apart from [one] preaching?
15 πῶς.δὲ [o]κηρύξουσιν, ἐὰν.μὴ ἀποσταλῶσιν; καθὼς
and how shall they preach, unless they be sent? according as
γέγραπται, Ὡς ὡραῖοι οἱ πόδες τῶν [p]εὐαγγελιζο-
it has been written, How beautiful the feet of those announcing the glad
μένων εἰρήνην, τῶν[p] εὐαγγελιζομένων [q]τὰ ἀγαθά.
tidings of peace, of those announcing the glad tidings of good things!
16 Ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ· Ἠσαΐας.γὰρ
But not all obeyed the glad tidings. For Esaias
λέγει, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ.ἀκοῇ.ἡμῶν; 17 Ἄρα ἡ πίστις
says, Lord, who believed our report? So faith [is]
ἐξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ.δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ ῥήματος [r]θεοῦ. 18 ἀλλὰ λέγω,
by report, but the report by [the] word of God. But I say,
Μὴ οὐκ.ἤκουσαν; [s]μενοῦνγε εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν
Did they not hear? Yea, rather, Into all the earth went out
ὁ.φθόγγος.αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ ῥήματα
their voice, and to the ends of the habitable world [2]words
αὐτῶν. 19 Ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ [t]οὐκ.ἔγνω Ἰσραήλ[t]; πρῶτος
[1]their. But I say, Did not [2]know [1]Israel? First,

eth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. 6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*) 7 or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18 But I say,

---

[k] — τῇ E. [l] ἐπικαλεσωνται should they call LTTrAW. [m] πιστεύσωσιν should they believe LTTrAW. [n] ἀκούσονται T; ἀκούσωσιν should they hear LTrAW. [o] κηρύξωσιν should they preach LTTrAW. [p] — εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην τῶν LTTr[A]. [q] — τὰ LTrAW. [r] χριστοῦ of Christ LTTrA. [s] μενοῦν γε LTrW. [t] Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἔγνω GLTTrAW.

Have they not heard ?
Yes verily, their sound
went into all the
earth, and their words
unto the ends of the
world. 19 But I say,
Did not Israel know?
First Moses saith, I
will provoke you to
jealousy by *them that*
are no people, *and*
by a foolish nation I
will anger you. 20 But
Esaias is very bold,
and saith, I was found
of them that sought
me not; I was made
manifest unto them
that asked not after
me. 21 But to Israel
he saith, All day long
I have stretched forth
my hands unto a dis-
obedient and gainsay-
ing people.
XI. I say then, Hath
God cast away his
people? God forbid.
For I also am an Is-
raelite, of the seed of
Abraham, *of* the tribe
of Benjamin. 2 God
hath not cast away
his people which he
foreknew. Wot ye
not what the scrip-
ture saith of Elias?
how he maketh in-
tercession to God a-
gainst Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have
killed thy prophets,
and digged down
thine altars; and I
am left alone, and
they seek my life.
4 But what saith the
answer of God unto
him? I have reserved
to myself seven thou-
sand men, who have
not bowed the knee
to *the image of* Baal.
5 Even so then at this
present time also
there is a remnant
according to the elec-
tion of grace. 6 And
if by grace, then *is it*
no more of works:
otherwise grace is no
more grace. But if *it*
be of works, then is it
no more grace: other-
wise work is no more
work.
7 What then? Israel
hath not obtained
that which he seeketh
for; but the election
hath obtained it, and
the rest were blinded
8 (according as it is
written, God hath
given them the spirit

[u]Μωσῆς‖ λέγει, Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω ὑμᾶς ἐπ' οὐκ
Moses says, I will provoke to jealousy you through [those] not
ἔθνει, [v]ἐπὶ‖ ἔθνει ἀσυνέτῳ παροργιῶ ὑμᾶς. 20 Ἠ-
a nation, through a nation without understanding I will anger you. [2]E-
σαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει, Εὑρέθην [w] τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ζη-
saias [1]but is very bold and says, I was found by those [3]me [1]not [2]seek-
τοῦσιν, ἐμφανὴς ἐγενόμην [x] τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσιν. 21 πρὸς
ing; manifested I became to those [4]me [1]not [2]enquiring [3]after. [6]To
δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει, Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέτασα τὰς
[5]but Israel he says, [2]Whole [1]the day I stretched out
χεῖράς.μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα.
my hands to a people disobeying and contradicting.

11 Λέγω οὖν, Μὴ ἀπώσατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν.λαὸν.αὐτοῦ[y];
I say then, Did [2]thrust [3]away [1]God his people?
μὴ.γένοιτο· καὶ.γὰρ ἐγὼ [z]Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμί, ἐκ σπέρματος
May it not be! For also I an Israelite am, of [the] seed
Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς [a]Βενιαμίν.‖ 2 οὐκ.ἀπώσατο ὁ θεὸς
of Abraham, of [the] tribe of Benjamin. [2]Did [3]not [4]thrust [5]away [1]God
τὸν.λαὸν.αὐτοῦ, ὃν προέγνω. ἢ οὐκ.οἴδατε ἐν
his people, whom he foreknew. Know ye not in [the history of]
[b]Ἠλίᾳ‖ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ὡς ἐντυγχάνει τῷ θεῷ κατὰ
Elias what says the scripture? how he pleads with God against
τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, [c]λέγων,‖ 3 Κύριε, τοὺς.προφήτας.σου ἀπέκτειναν,
Israel, saying, Lord, thy prophets they killed,
[d]καὶ‖ τὰ.θυσιαστήριά.σου κατέσκαψαν· κἀγὼ ὑπελείφθην μό-
and thine altars they dug down; and I was left a-
νος, καὶ ζητοῦσιν τὴν.ψυχήν.μου. 4 Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
lone, and they seek my life. But what says to him the
χρηματισμός; Κατέλιπον ἐμαυτῷ ἑπτακισχιλίους ἄνδρας
divine answer? I left to myself seven thousand men
οἵτινες οὐκ.ἔκαμψαν γόνυ τῇ Βάαλ. 5 Οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ
who bowed not a knee to Baal. Thus then also in the
νῦν καιρῷ λεῖμμα κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέγονεν.
present time a remnant according to election of grace there has been.
6 εἰ.δὲ χάριτι, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις οὐκέτι γίνεται
But if by grace, no longer of works; else grace no longer becomes
χάρις. [e]εἰ.δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκέτι [f]ἐστὶν[f] χάρις· ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον
grace: but if of works, no longer is it grace; else work
οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἔργον.‖
no longer is work.

7 Τί οὖν; ὃ ἐπιζητεῖ Ἰσραήλ, [g]τούτου‖ οὐκ.ἐπέτυχεν,
What then? What [2]seeks [3]for [1]Israel, this it did not obtain;
ἡ.δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέτυχεν· οἱ.δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώθησαν. 8 [h]καθὼς‖
but the election obtained [it], and the rest were hardened, according as
γέγραπται, Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως,
it has been written, [2]Gave [3]them [1]God a spirit of slumber,
ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ.μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὦτα τοῦ.μὴ ἀκούειν, ἕως
eyes so as not to see, and ears so as not to hear, unto
τῆς.σήμερον.ἡμέρας. 9 καὶ [i]Δαβὶδ‖ λέγει, Γενηθήτω ἡ τράπεζα
this day. And David says, Let be [2]table
αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα, καὶ εἰς θήραν, καὶ εἰς σκάνδαλον, καὶ εἰς
[1]their for a snare, and for a trap, and for cause of offence, and for

---

[u] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [v] ἐπ' TTr. [w] + [ἐν] by (those) LTrA. [x] + [ἐν] by (those) LTr.
[y] + [, ὃν προέγνω] whom he foreknew L. [z] Ἰσραηλείτης T. [a] Βενιαμείν LTTrA.
[b] Ἠλείᾳ T. [c] — λέγων GLTTrAW. [d] — καὶ LTTrAW. [e] — εἰ δὲ ἐξ *to end of verse*
GLTTr[A]. [f] — ἐστὶν A. [g] τοῦτο GLTTrAW. [h] καθάπερ even as TTr. [i] Δαυείδ
LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW.

ἀνταπόδομα αὐτοῖς· 10 σκοτισθήτωσαν οἱ.ὀφθαλμοὶ.αὐτῶν
a recompense to them: let be darkened their eyes
τοῦ.μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν.νῶτον.αὐτῶν [k]διαπαντὸς‖ [l]σύγ-
so as not to see, and their back continually bow thou
καμψον.‖
down.

11 Λέγω οὖν, μὴ ἔπταισαν ἵνα πέσωσιν; μὴ.γένοιτο·
I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? May it not be!
ἀλλὰ τῷ.αὐτῶν παραπτώματι ἡ σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς
but by their offence salvation [is] to the nations, for
τὸ παραζηλῶσαι αὐτούς. 12 εἰ.δὲ τὸ.παράπτωμα.αὐτῶν
to provoke to jealousy them. But if their offence [be the]
πλοῦτος κόσμου, καὶ τὸ.ἥττημα.αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἐθνῶν,
wealth of [the] world, and their default [the] wealth of [the] nations,
πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ.πλήρωμα.αὐτῶν; 13 Ὑμῖν [m]γὰρ λέγω
how much more their fulness? [2]To [3]you [1]for I speak,
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ἐφ᾽.ὅσον μὲν [n] εἰμι ἐγὼ ἐθνῶν ἀπόστολος,
the nations, inasmuch as [2]am [1]I [4]of [[5]the] [6]nations [3]apostle,
τὴν.διακονίαν.μου δοξάζω, 14 εἴ.πως παραζηλώσω
my service I glorify, if by any means I shall provoke to jealousy
μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν. 15 εἰ.γὰρ
my flesh, and shall save some from among them. For if
ἡ.ἀποβολὴ.αὐτῶν καταλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἡ [o]πρόσ-
their casting away [be the] reconciliation of [the] world, what the recep-
ληψις,‖ εἰ.μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν;
tion, except life from among [the] dead?

16 εἰ.δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ εἰ ἡ ῥίζα
Now if the first-fruit [be] holy, also the lump; and if the root
ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. 17 εἰ.δέ τινες τῶν κλάδων ἐξεκλάσθη-
[be] holy, also the branches. But if some of the branches were broken
σαν, σὺ.δὲ ἀγριέλαιος ὢν ἐνεκεντρίσθης ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ
out, and thou, a wild olive tree being, wast grafted in amongst them, and
[l]συγκοινωνὸς‖ τῆς ῥίζης [p]καὶ‖ τῆς πιότητος τῆς ἐλαίας
a fellow-partaker of the root and of the fatness of the olive tree
ἐγένου, 18 μὴ.κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλάδων· εἰ.δὲ κατακαυχᾶσαι,
became, boast not against the branches; but if thou boastest against
οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βαστάζεις, [q]ἀλλ᾽‖ ἡ ῥίζα σέ. 19 Ἐ-
[them], [3]not [1]thou [4]the [5]root [2]bearest, but the root thee. Thou
ρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν [r]οἱ‖ κλάδοι, ἵνα ἐγὼ [s]ἐγκεντρισθῶ.‖
wilt say then, Were broken out the branches, that I might be grafted in.
20 Καλῶς· τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ [t]ἐξεκλάσθησαν,‖ σὺ.δὲ τῇ πίστει
Well: by unbelief they were broken out, and thou by faith
ἕστηκας. μὴ.[v]ὑψηλοφρόνει,‖ ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· 21 εἰ.γὰρ ὁ θεὸς
standest. Be not high-minded, but fear: for if God
τῶν κατὰ φύσιν κλάδων οὐκ.ἐφείσατο, [w]μήπως οὐδέ σου
the [2]according [3]to [4]nature [1]branches spared not— lest neither thee
[x]φείσηται.‖ 22 Ἴδε οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ ἀποτομίαν θεοῦ·
he should spare. Behold then [the] kindness and severity of God:
ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας, [y]ἀποτομίαν‖ ἐπὶ.δέ σε, [z]χρηστό-
upon those that fell, severity; and upon thee, kind-
τητα,‖ ἐὰν [a]ἐπιμείνῃς‖ τῇ χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐκ-
ness, if thou continue in [his] kindness, else also thou wilt

of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10 let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 if by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18 boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural

---

[k] διὰ παντὸς LTTrA. [l] συν- T. [m] δὲ and LTTrA. [n] + οὖν then LT[Tr]AW. [o] πρόσλημψις LTTrA. [p] — καὶ T[Tr]A. [q] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [r] — οἱ GLTTrAW. [s] ἐν- T. [t] ἐκλάσθησαν broken off LTr. [v] ὑψηλὰ φρόνει TTr. [w] — μήπως LTTr[A]. [x] φείσεται he will spare GLTTrAW. [y] ἀποτομία LTTrA. [z] χρηστότης θεοῦ kindness of God LTTrA. [a] ἐπιμένῃς TTr.

branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree? 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 for this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. 29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. 30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31 even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord?

κοπήσῃ. 23 [b]καὶ ἐκεῖνοι‖ δέ, ἐὰν μὴ [c]ἐπιμείνωσιν‖ τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ,
be cut off. [3]Also [2]they [1]and, if they continue not in unbelief,
[d]ἐγκεντρισθήσονται‖ δυνατὸς-γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς πάλιν [d]ἐγκεν-
shall be grafted in; for able is God again to graft
τρίσαι‖ αὐτούς. 24 εἰ-γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἐξε-
in them. For if thou out of the [4]according [5]to [6]nature [7]wast
κόπης ἀγριελαίου, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρίσθης εἰς
[8]cut [9]off [1]wild [2]olive [3]tree, and, contrary to nature, wast grafted in to
καλλιέλαιον, πόσῳ μᾶλλον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν,
a good olive tree, how much more these who according to nature [are],
[d]ἐγκεντρισθήσονται‖ τῇ-ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ; 25 Οὐ-γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς
shall be grafted into their own olive tree? For [3]not [2]do [1]I wish you
ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ-μυστήριον-τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ-ἦτε [e]παρ'‖
to be ignorant, brethren, of this mystery, that ye may not be in
ἑαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι, ὅτι πώρωσις ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ Ἰσραὴλ γέ-
yourselves wise, that hardness in part to Israel has
γονεν, ἄχρις-οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰσέλθῃ· 26 καὶ
happened, until the fulness of the nations be come in; and
οὕτως πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς γέγραπται,
so all Israel shall be saved, according as it has been written,
Ἥξει ἐκ Σιὼν ὁ ῥυόμενος, [f]καὶ‖ ἀποστρέψει ἀσεβείας
Shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and he shall turn away ungodliness
ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· 27 καὶ αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ διαθήκη,
from Jacob. And this [is] [5]to [6]them [1]the [3]from [4]me [2]covenant,
ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς-ἁμαρτίας-αὐτῶν. 28 Κατὰ μὲν
when I may have taken away their sins. As regards indeed
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐχθροὶ δι'-ὑμᾶς· κατὰ-δὲ τὴν
the glad tidings, [they are] enemies on your account; but as regards the
ἐκλογήν, ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας. 29 ἀμεταμέλητα
election, beloved on account of the fathers. [2]Not [3]to [4]be [5]repented [6]of
γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλῆσις τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 ὥσπερ-γὰρ
[1]for [are] the gifts and the calling of God. For as
[g]καὶ‖ ὑμεῖς ποτε ἠπειθήσατε τῷ θεῷ, νῦν-δὲ ἠλεήθητε
also ye once were disobedient to God, but now have been shewn mercy
τῇ-τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ· 31 οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι νῦν ἠπείθησαν
through their disobedience; so also these now were disobedient
τῷ-[h]ὑμετέρῳ‖-ἐλέει, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ [i] ἐλεηθῶσιν.
to your mercy, that also they may have mercy shewn [them].
32 συνέκλεισεν-γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ἵνα τοὺς
For [2]shut [3]up [4]together [1]God all in disobedience, that
πάντας ἐλεήσῃ. 33 Ὦ βάθος πλούτου καὶ σοφίας
all he might shew mercy to. O depth of riches both of wisdom
καὶ γνώσεως θεοῦ. ὡς [k]ἀνεξερεύνητα‖ τὰ-κρίματα-αὐτοῦ, καὶ
and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and
ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ-ὁδοὶ-αὐτοῦ. 34 τίς-γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν
untraceable his ways! For who did know [the] mind
κυρίου; ἢ τίς σύμβουλος-αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο; 35 ἢ τίς προέ-
of [the] Lord, or who his counsellor became? Or who first
δωκεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνταποδοθήσεται αὐτῷ; 36 ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ
gave to him, and it shall be recompensed to him? For of him
καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ-πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα
and through him and unto him [are] all things: to him [be] the glory
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.
to the ages. Amen.

---

[b] κἀκεῖνοι GLTTrAW. [c] ἐπιμένωσιν TTr. [d] ἐν- T. [e] ἐν TrA. [f] — καὶ LTTrAW.
[g] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [h] ἡμετέρῳ (*read* to our mercy) E. [i] + νῦν now [L]T. [k] ἀνεξεραύνητα TTrA.

12 Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ
I exhort therefore you, brethren, by the compassions
θεοῦ, παραστῆσαι τὰ.σώματα.ὑμῶν θυσίαν ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν,
of God, to present your bodies a [2]sacrifice [1]living, holy,
[l]εὐάρεστον τῷ θεῷ,[l] τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν· 2 καὶ μὴ
well-pleasing to God, [2]intelligent [3]service [1]your. And [2]not
[m]συσχηματίζεσθε[m] τῷ.αἰῶνι.τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ [n]μεταμορφοῦσθε τῇ
[1]fashion yourselves to this age, but be transformed by the
ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ.νοὸς.[o]ὑμῶν,[o] εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τί
renewing of your mind, for to prove by you what [is]
τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον καὶ τέλειον.
[7]will [8]of [9]God [1]the [2]good [3]and [4]well-pleasing [5]and [6]perfect.
3 Λέγω.γὰρ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης μοι, παντὶ
For I say through the grace which is given to me, to everyone
τῷ.ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ
that is among you, not to be high-minded above what it behoves [you]
φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς.τὸ σωφρονεῖν, ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ
to be minded; but to be minded so as to be sober-minded to each as
θεὸς ἐμέρισεν μέτρον πίστεως. 4 Καθάπερ.γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι
God divided a measure of faith. For even as in one body
[p]μέλη πολλὰ[p] ἔχομεν, τὰ.δὲ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν
[2]members [1]many we have, but the members all [2]not [3]the [4]same
ἔχει πρᾶξιν· 5 οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἓν σῶμά ἐσμεν ἐν χριστῷ,
[1]have function; thus [2]the [3]many [5]one [6]body [1]we [4]are in Christ,
[q]ὁ[q].δὲ.καθ'.εἷς ἀλλήλων μέλη 6 ἔχοντες.δὲ χαρίσματα
and each one [2]of [3]each [4]other [1]members. But having [2]gifts
κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα· εἴτε
[3]according [4]to [5]the [6]grace [7]which [8]is [9]given [10]to [11]us [1]different, whether
προφητείαν, κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν τῆς πίστεως· 7 εἴτε δια-
prophecy— according to the proportion of faith; or ser-
κονίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ διδάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ·
vice— in service; or he that teaches— in teaching;
8 εἴτε ὁ παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει· ὁ μεταδιδούς, ἐν
or that exhorts— in exhortation; he that imparts— in
ἁπλότητι· ὁ προϊστάμενος, ἐν σπουδῇ· ὁ ἐλεῶν,
simplicity, he that takes the lead— with diligence; he that shews mercy—
ἐν ἱλαρότητι. 9 Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος· ἀποστυγοῦντες τὸ
with cheerfulness. [Let] love [be] unfeigned; abhorring
πονηρόν, κολλώμενοι τῷ ἀγαθῷ· 10 τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ εἰς ἀλ-
evil, cleaving to good; in brotherly love towards one
λήλους φιλόστοργοι· τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους προηγούμενοι·
another kindly affectioned; in [giving] honour [3]one [4]another [1]going [2]before;
11 τῇ σπουδῇ μὴ ὀκνηροί, τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, [r]τῷ καιρῷ[r]
in diligence, not slothful; in spirit, fervent; [2]in [3]season
δουλεύοντες· 12 τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες, τῇ θλίψει ὑπομένον-
[1]serving. In hope, rejoicing; in tribulation, endur-
τες, τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτεροῦντες· 13 ταῖς χρείαις τῶν
ing; in prayer, stedfastly continuing; to the needs of the
ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες, τὴν φιλοξενίαν διώκοντες· 14 εὐλογεῖτε
saints communicating; hospitality pursuing. Bless
τοὺς διώκοντας ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε, καὶ μὴ.καταρᾶσθε. 15 χαί-
those that persecute you; bless, and curse not. Re-
ρειν μετὰ χαιρόντων, [s]καὶ[s] κλαίειν μετὰ κλαιόντων. 16 τὸ
joice with rejoicing ones, and weep with weeping ones; the

or who hath been his counseller? 35 or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

XII. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith; 7 or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. 9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; 11 not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in

---

[l] τῷ θεῷ εὐάρεστον T. [m] συ(συν- A)σχηματίζεσθαι to fashion yourselves) LA; συνσχηματίζεσθε T. [n] μεταμορφοῦσθαι to be transformed LA. [o] — ὑμῶν (*read* the mind) LTTrAW. [p] πολλὰ μέλη LTTrAW. [q] τὸ LTTrAW. [r] τῷ κυρίῳ the Lord ELTTrAW. [s] — καὶ LTTrAW.

prayer; 15 distribut-
ing to the necessity of
saints; given to hospi-
tality. 14 Bless them
which persecute you:
bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them
that do rejoice, and
weep with them that
weep. 16 Be of the
same mind one toward
another. Mind not
high things, but con-
descend to men of low
estate. Be not wise in
your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no
man evil for evil. Pro-
vide things honest in
the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as
much as lieth in you,
live peaceably with all
men. 19 Dearly beloved,
avenge not yourselves,
but *rather* give place
unto wrath: for it
is written, Vengeance
is mine; I will re-
pay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine
enemy hunger, feed
him; if he thirst, give
him drink: for in so
doing thou shalt heap
coals of fire on his
head. 21 Be not over-
come of evil, but over-
come evil with good.

XIII. Let every soul
be subject unto the
higher powers. For
there is no power but
of God: the powers
that be are ordained
of God. 2 Whosoever
therefore resisteth the
power, resisteth the
ordinance of God: and
they that resist shall
receive to themselves
damnation. 3 For ru-
lers are not a terror to
good works, but to the
evil. Wilt thou then
not be afraid of the
power? do that which
is good, and thou shalt
have praise of the
same: 4 for he is the
minister of God to thee
for good. But if thou
do that which is evil,
be afraid; for he bear-
eth not the sword in
vain: for he is the
minister of God, a
revenger to *execute*
wrath upon him that
doeth evil. 5 Where-
fore *ye* must needs be
subject, not only for
wrath, but also for
conscience sake. 6 For
for this cause pay ye
tribute also: for they
are God's ministers,
attending continually

αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρονοῦντες· μὴ τὰ.ὑψηλὰ φρο-
same thing toward one another minding, not high things mind-
νοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ταπεινοῖς συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ.γίνεσθε
ing, but with the lowly going along: be not
φρόνιμοι παρ' ἑαυτοῖς. 17 μηδενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδι-
wise in yourselves: to no one evil for evil ren-
δόντες· προνοούμενοι καλὰ [t] ἐνώπιον [v]πάντων‖ ἀνθρώπων·
dering: providing right [things] before all men:
18 εἰ δυνατόν, τὸ.ἐξ.ὑμῶν, μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρη-
if possible, as to yourselves, with all men being
νεύοντες. 19 μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες, ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ δότε
at peace; not yourselves avenging, beloved, but give
τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγραπται.γάρ, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀντα-
place to wrath; for it has been written, To me vengeance! I will
ποδώσω, λέγει κύριος. 20 [w]Ἐὰν οὖν‖ πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρός
recompense, says [the] Lord. If therefore should hunger ²enemy
σου, ψώμιζε αὐτόν· ἐὰν διψᾷ, πότιζε αὐτόν· τοῦτο
¹thine, feed him; if he should thirst, give ²drink ¹him; ⁴this
γὰρ ποιῶν, ἄνθρακας πυρὸς σωρεύσεις ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν
³for doing, coals of fire thou wilt heap upon ²head
αὐτοῦ. 21 μὴ.νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νίκα ἐν τῷ
¹his. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome ²with
ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.
³good ¹evil.

13 Πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερεχούσαις ὑποτασσέσθω.
²Every ³soul ⁶to ⁷authorities ⁸above [⁹him] ¹let ⁴be ⁵subject.
οὐ.γάρ.ἐστιν ἐξουσία εἰ.μὴ [x]ἀπὸ‖ θεοῦ· αἱ.δὲ οὖσαι
For there is no authority except from God; and those that are
[y]ἐξουσίαι‖ ὑπὸ [z]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ τεταγμέναι.εἰσίν. 2 ὥστε ὁ
authorities, by God have been appointed. So that he that
ἀντιτασσόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ, τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν
sets himself against the authority, the ²of ³God ¹ordinance resists;
οἱ.δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες, ἑαυτοῖς κρῖμα [a]λήψονται.‖ 3 οἱ
and they that resist, to themselves judgment shall receive. ²The
γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ.εἰσὶν φόβος [b]τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἔργων,‖ ἀλλὰ
¹for rulers are not a terror to good works, but
[c]τῶν κακῶν.‖ θέλεις.δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ
to evil [ones]. Dost thou desire not to be afraid of the authority? ²the
ἀγαθὸν ποίει, καὶ ἕξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς· 4 θεοῦ.γὰρ
³good ¹practise, and thou shalt have praise from it; for of God
διάκονός ἐστίν σοι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἐὰν δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῇς,
a servant it is to thee for good. But if evil thou practisest,
φοβοῦ· οὐ.γὰρ εἰκῇ τὴν μάχαιραν φορεῖ· θεοῦ.γὰρ διάκονός
fear; for not in vain the sword it wears; for of God a servant
ἐστιν, ἔκδικος εἰς ὀργὴν τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι. 5 διὸ
it is, an avenger for wrath to him that ²evil ¹does. Wherefore
ἀνάγκη ὑποτάσσεσθαι, οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργήν,
necessary [it is] to be subject, not only on account of wrath,
ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. 6 διὰ.τοῦτο.γὰρ καὶ
but also on account of conscience. For on this account also
φόρους τελεῖτε· λειτουργοὶ.γὰρ θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς.αὐτὸ.τοῦτο
tribute pay ye; for ministers of God they are, on this same thing
προσκαρτεροῦντες. 7 ἀπόδοτε [d]οὖν‖ πᾶσιν τὰς ὀφειλάς·
attending continually. Render therefore to all their dues:

[t] + [ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ] before God and L. [v] τῶν L. [w] ἀλλὰ ἐὰν But if LTTrA. [x] ὑπὸ LTTr. [y] — ἐξουσίαι GLTTrAW. [z] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [a] λήμψονται LTTrA. [b] τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἔργῳ to a good work LTTrAW. [c] τῷ κακῷ to an evil [one] LTTrAW [d] — οὖν LTTrAW.

τῷ τὸν φόρον, τὸν φόρον· τῷ τὸ τέλος, τὸ τέλος· τῷ
to whom tribute, tribute; to whom custom, custom; to whom
τὸν φόβον, τὸν φόβον· τῷ τὴν τιμήν, τὴν τιμήν. 8 Μηδενὶ
fear, fear; to whom honour, honour. To no one
μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ.μὴ τὸ [e]ἀγαπᾷν ἀλλήλους·‖ ὁ.γὰρ
anything (*lit.* nothing) owe ye, unless to love one another: for he that
ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκεν. 9 τὸ γάρ, Οὐ
loves the other, law has fulfilled. For, [3]Not
μοιχεύσεις, οὐ.φονεύσεις, οὐ.κλέψεις,
[1]thou [2]shalt commit adultery, Thou shalt not commit murder, Thou shalt not steal,
[f]οὐ.ψευδομαρτυρήσεις,‖ οὐκ.ἐπιθυμήσεις, καὶ εἴ τις ἑτέρα
Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not lust; and if any other com-
ἐντολή, ἐν [g]τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ‖ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται, [h]ἐν τῷ,‖ Ἀγα-
mandment, in this word it is summed up, in this, Thou
πήσεις τὸν.πλησίον.σου ὡς [i]ἑαυτόν.‖ 10 Ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλη-
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love to the neigh-
σίον κακὸν οὐκ.ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη.
bour, evil does not work: [3]fulness [4]therefore [5]of [[6]the] [7]law [1]love [[2]is].
11 Καὶ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρόν, ὅτι ὥρα [k]ἡμᾶς
Also this, knowing the time, that [the] hour [4]we [[1]it [2]is]
ἤδη‖ ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν.γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ
[3]already out of sleep should be roused; for now nearer [is] of us the
σωτηρία, ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν. 12 ἡ νὺξ προέκοψεν, ἡ.δὲ
salvation, than when we believed. The night is advanced, and the
ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν. ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους,
day has drawn near; we should cast off therefore the works of darkness,
[l]καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα‖ τὰ ὅπλα τοῦ φωτός. 13 ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ,
and should put on the armour of light. As in [the] day,
εὐσχημόνως περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ κώμοις καὶ μέθαις, μὴ κοί-
becomingly we should walk; not in revels and drinking, not in cham-
ταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις, μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ· 14 [m]ἀλλ'‖ ἐνδύσασθε
bering and wantonness, not in strife and emulation. But put on
τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν μὴ
the Lord Jesus Christ, and [7]of [8]the [9]flesh [4]forethought [2]not
ποιεῖσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίας.
[1]do [3]take [5]for [6]desire.

14 Τὸν.δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει προσλαμβάνεσθε, μὴ εἰς
But him being weak in the faith receive not for
διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. 2 Ὃς.μὲν πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα,
decisions of reasonings. One believes to eat all things;
ὁ.δὲ ἀσθενῶν λάχανα ἐσθίει. 3 ὁ ἐσθίων, τὸν μὴ
another being weak [2]herbs [1]eats. He that eats, [5]him [6]that [8]not
ἐσθίοντα μὴ.ἐξουθενείτω· [n]καὶ ὁ‖ μὴ.ἐσθίων, τὸν ἐ-
[7]eats [1]let [2]him [3]not [4]despise; and he that eats not, [5]him [6]that
σθίοντα μὴ.κρινέτω· ὁ.θεὸς.γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο. 4 σὺ
[7]eats [1]let [2]him [3]not [4]judge: for God him received. [3]Thou
τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ.ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει
[1]who [2]art judging another's servant? to his own master he stands
ἢ πίπτει. σταθήσεται.δέ· [o]δυνατὸς.γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς‖
or falls. And he shall be made to stand; for able is God
στῆσαι αὐτόν. 5 Ὃς.μὲν [p]κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν,
to make [2]stand [1]him. One judges a day [to be] above a day;

upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

XIV. Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man es-

---

[e] ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν GLTTrAW. [f] — οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις GLTTrAW. [g] τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ LTTrAW. [h] [ἐν τῷ] LTrA. [i] σεαυτόν LTTrA. [k] ἤδη ἡμᾶς LTrW; ἤδη ὑμᾶς already you TA. [l] ἐνδυσώμεθα δὲ LTTrAW. [m] ἀλλὰ TTrAW. [n] ὁ δὲ LTTrA. [o] δυνατεῖ γὰρ ὁ κύριος for able is the Lord LTTrA; δυνατεῖ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς W. [p] + γὰρ for (one) [L]T.

teemeth one day above
another: another es-
teemeth every day *a-
like*. Let every man
be fully persuaded in
his own mind. 6 He
that regardeth the day,
regardeth *it* unto the
Lord; and he that re-
gardeth not the day, to
the Lord he doth not
regard *it*. He that
eateth, eateth to the
Lord, for he giveth
God thanks; and he
that eateth not, to
the Lord he eateth
not, and giveth God
thanks. 7 For none of
us liveth to himself,
and no man dieth to
himself. 8 For whether
we live, we live unto
the Lord; and whether
we die, we die unto
the Lord: whether we
live therefore, or die,
we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end
Christ both died, and
rose, and revived, that
he might be Lord both
of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou
judge thy brother? or
why dost thou set at
nought thy brother?
for we shall all stand
before the judgment
seat of Christ. 11 For
it is written, *As* I live,
saith the Lord, every
knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall
confess to God. 12 So
then every one of us
shall give account of
himself to God. 13 Let
us not therefore judge
one another any more:
but judge this rather,
that no man put a
stumbling block or an
occasion to fall in *his*
brother's way. 14 I
know, and am per-
suaded by the Lord
Jesus, that *there is* no-
thing unclean of it-
self: but to him that
esteemeth any thing
to be unclean, to him
it is unclean. 15 But
if thy brother be
grieved with *thy* meat,
now walkest thou not
charitably. Destroy
not him with thy
meat, for whom Christ
died. 16 Let not then
your good be evil
spoken of: 17 for the
kingdom of God is
not meat and drink;
but righteousness, and

ὅς.δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ.ἰδίῳ νοΐ
another judges every day [to be alike]. [2]Each [3]in [4]his [5]own [6]mind
πληροφορείσθω. 6 ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, κυρίῳ φρονεῖ·
[1]let be fully assured. He that regards the day, to [the] Lord regards [it];
[q]καὶ ὁ μὴ.φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, κυρίῳ οὐ.φρονεῖ.|| [r]ὁ
and he that regards not the day, to [the] Lord regards [it] not. He that
ἐσθίων, κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ.γὰρ τῷ θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ
eats, to [the] Lord eats, for he gives thanks to God; and he that [2]not
ἐσθίων, κυρίῳ οὐκ.ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ τῷ θεῷ. 7 οὐδεὶς
[1]eats, to [the] Lord he eats not, and gives thanks to God. [2]No [3]one
γὰρ ἡμῶν ἑαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἑαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. 8 ἐάν.τε
[1]for of us to himself lives, and no one to himself dies. [2]Both [3]if
γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ἐάν.τε [s]ἀποθνήσκωμεν,||
[1]for we should live, to the Lord we should live; and if we should die,
τῷ κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἐάν.τε οὖν ζῶμεν, ἐάν.τε [s]ἀπο-
to the Lord we die: both if then we should live, and if we should
θνήσκωμεν,|| τοῦ κυρίου ἐσμέν. 9 εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ χριστὸς [t]καὶ||
die, the Lord's we are. For, for this Christ both
ἀπέθανεν καὶ [v]ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνέζησεν,|| ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ
died and rose and lived again, that both [the] dead and
ζώντων κυριεύσῃ. 10 Σὺ.δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν
living he might rule over. But thou why judgest thou [2]brother
σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν.ἀδελφόν.σου; πάντες.γὰρ
[1]thy? or also thou why dost thou despise thy brother? For [2]all
παραστησόμεθα τῷ βήματι [w]τοῦ χριστοῦ.|| 11 γέγραπται
[1]we shall stand before the judgment seat of the Christ. [2]It [3]has [4]been [5]written
γάρ, Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει κύριος· ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ,
[1]for, [7]Live [6]I, says [the] Lord, that to me shall bow every knee,
καὶ [x]πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται|| τῷ θεῷ. 12 Ἄρα [y]οὖν||
and every tongue shall confess to God. So then
ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον [z]δώσει|| [a]τῷ θεῷ.|| 13 Μη-
each of us concerning himself account shall give to God. No
κέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε μᾶλλον,
longer therefore one another should we judge; but this judge ye rather,
τὸ μὴ.τιθέναι πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδαλον.
not to put an occasion of stumbling to the brother or a cause of offence.
14 οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν
I know and am persuaded in [the] Lord Jesus, that nothing [is]
κοινὸν δι' [b]ἑαυτοῦ·|| εἰ.μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τι κοινὸν
unclean of itself: except to him who reckons anything unclean
εἶναι, ἐκείνῳ κοινόν· 15 εἰ [c]δὲ|| διὰ βρῶμα ὁ
to be, to that one unclean [it is]. [2]If [1]but on account of meat
ἀδελφός.σου λυπεῖται, οὐκέτι κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς.
thy brother is grieved, no longer according to love thou walkest.
μὴ τῷ.βρώματί.σου ἐκεῖνον ἀπόλλυε ὑπὲρ οὗ χριστὸς ἀπέ-
[2]Not [3]with [4]thy [5]meat [6]him [1]destroy for whom Christ died.
θανεν. 16 Μὴ.βλασφημείσθω οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν· 17 οὐ
Let not [4]be [5]evil [6]spoken [7]of [1]therefore [2]your [3]good; [9]not
γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ βρῶσις καὶ πόσις, ἀλλὰ
[8]for is the kingdom of God eating and drinking; but
δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ· 18 ὁ
righteousness and peace and joy in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy. [4]He [5]that

---

[q] — καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ LTTr[A]. [r] + καὶ and GLTTrAW. [s] ἀποθνήσκομεν we die L. [t] — καὶ LTTrAW. [v] ἔζησεν lived GLTTrAW. [w] τοῦ θεοῦ of God LTTrAW. [x] ἐξομολογήσεται πᾶσα γλῶσσα LTr. [y] — οὖν LTr[A]. [z] ἀποδώσει LTr; [ἀπο]δώσει A. [a] [τῷ θεῷ] L. [b] αὐτοῦ GLTrW. [c] γὰρ for LTTrAW.

γὰρ ἐν [d]τούτοις‖ δουλεύων [e]τῷ‖ χριστῷ εὐάρεστος τῷ θεῷ,
[1]for in these things serves the Christ [is] well-pleasing to God,
καὶ δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. 19 ἄρα οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης
and approved by men. So then the things of peace
[f]διώκωμεν,‖ καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τῆς.εἰς.ἀλλήλους.
we should pursue, and the things for building up one another.
20 Μὴ ἕνεκεν βρώματος κατάλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ.
Not for the sake of meat destroy the work of God.
πάντα μὲν καθαρά, ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ
All things indeed [are] pure; but [it is] evil to the man who
διὰ προσκόμματος ἐσθίοντι. 21 καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα,
through stumbling eats. [It is] right not to eat flesh,
μηδὲ πιεῖν οἶνον, μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ.ἀδελφός.σου προσκόπτει [g]ἢ
nor drink wine, nor in what thy brother stumbles, or
σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ.‖ 22 Σὺ πίστιν [h]ἔχεις; κατὰ [i]σαυτὸν‖
is offended, or is weak. [2]Thou [3]faith [1]hast? To thyself
ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· μακάριος ὁ μὴ.κρίνων ἑαυτὸν
have [it] before God. Blessed [is] he that judges not himself
ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει. 23 ὁ.δὲ διακρινόμενος, ἐὰν φάγῃ, κατα-
in what he approves. But he that doubts, if he eat, has been
κέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν.δὲ ὃ οὐκ ἐκ
condemned, because [it is] not of faith; and everything which [is] not of
πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν. [k]
faith, [2]sin [1]is.

15 Ὀφείλομεν.δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν
But we ought, we who [are] strong, the infirmities of the
ἀδυνάτων βαστάζειν, καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν· 2 ἕκαστος.[l]γὰρ‖
weak to bear, and not ourselves to please. For [2]each
ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν.
[3]of [4]us [6]the [7]neighbour [1]let [5]please unto good for building up.
3 καὶ.γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἤρεσεν, ἀλλά, καθὼς γέ-
For also the Christ [2]not [3]himself [1]pleased; but, according as it has
γραπται, Οἱ ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε [m]ἐπέπεσον‖
been written, The reproaches of those reproaching thee fell
ἐπ' ἐμέ. 4 Ὅσα.γὰρ προεγράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν
on me. For as many things as were written before for our
διδασκαλίαν [n]προεγράφη,‖ ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ [o] τῆς
instruction were written before, that through endurance and
παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. 5 ὁ.δὲ
encouragement of the scriptures hope we might have. Now the
θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως δῴη ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ
God of endurance and encouragement give you [3]the [4]same [5]thing
φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ [p]χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν·‖ 6 ἵνα
[1]to [2]mind with one another according to Christ Jesus; that
ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἑνὶ στόματι δοξάζητε τὸν θεὸν καὶ πατέρα
with one accord with one mouth ye may glorify the God and Father
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 7 Διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε
of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye
ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς προσελάβετο [q]ἡμᾶς‖ εἰς
one another, according as also the Christ received us to
δόξαν [r] θεοῦ.
[the] glory of God.

peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

XV. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification. 3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. 4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. 5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 6 that ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

---

[d] τούτῳ this GLTTrAW. [e] — τῷ L[Tr]. [f] διώκομεν we pursue T. [g] — ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ T. [h] ἣν ([ἣν] A) ἔχεις κατὰ (*read* faith which thou hast, to &c.) LTTrA. [i] σεαυτὸν GLTTrAW. [k] *Place here verses* 25—27 *of chapter* xvi. G. [l] — γὰρ for GLTTrAW. [m] ἐπέπεσαν LTTrA. [n] ἐγράφη were written LTTrAW. [o] + διὰ through LTTrAW. [p] Ἰησοῦν χριστόν Tr. [q] ὑμᾶς you GLTTrAW. [r] + τοῦ LTTrA.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers: 9 and that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. 10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. 11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. 12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

8 Λέγω [s]δέ,‖ [t]Ἰησοῦν‖ χριστὸν διάκονον [v]γεγενῆσθαι‖ περι-
[2]I [3]say [1]but, Jesus Christ a servant has become of cir-
τομῆς ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγ-
cumcision for [the] truth of God, for to confirm the pro-
γελίας τῶν πατέρων· 9 τὰ.δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν
mises of the fathers; and the nations for mercy to glorify
θεόν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσομαί
God; according as it has been written, Because of this I will confess
σοι ἐν ἔθνεσιν, καὶ τῷ.ὀνόματί.σου ψαλῶ. 10 Καὶ
to thee among [the] nations, and thy name will I praise. And
πάλιν λέγει, Εὐφράνθητε, ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ.λαοῦ.αὐτοῦ. 11 Καὶ
again it says, Rejoice ye, nations, with his people. And
πάλιν[w], Αἰνεῖτε [x]τὸν κύριον πάντα τὰ ἔθνη,‖ καὶ [y]ἐπαινέσατε‖
again, Praise the Lord, all the nations, and praise
αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ λαοί. 12 Καὶ πάλιν, Ἡσαΐας λέγει, Ἔ-
him, all the peoples. And again, Esaias says, There
σται ἡ ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχειν
shall be the root of Jesse, and he that arises to rule [the]
ἐθνῶν, ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσιν. 13 Ὁ.δὲ θεὸς τῆς
nations: in him [the] nations shall hope. Now [2]the [3]God
ἐλπίδος πληρώσαι ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ
[4]of [5]hope [1]may fill you with all joy and peace in
πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει
believing, for [2]to [3]abound [1]you in hope, in power
πνεύματος ἁγίου.
of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 16 that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that

14 Πέπεισμαι.δέ, ἀδελφοί.μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ
But [4]am [5]persuaded, [6]my [7]brethren, [2]also [3]myself [1]I concerning
ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοί ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης, πεπληρωμένοι
you, that also yourselves full are of goodness, being filled
πάσης [z] γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλλήλους νουθετεῖν. 15 [a]τολ-
with all knowledge, being able also one another to admonish. [2]More
μηρότερον‖ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, [b]ἀδελφοί,‖ ἀπὸ μέρους, ὡς
[3]boldly [1]but I did write to you, brethren, in part, as
ἐπαναμιμνήσκων ὑμᾶς, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι
reminding you, because of the grace which was given to me
[c]ὑπὸ‖ τοῦ θεοῦ, 16 εἰς τὸ εἶναί με λειτουργὸν [d]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖
by God, for [2]to [3]be [1]me a minister of Jesus Christ
εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἱερουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ,
to the nations, administering in sacred service the glad tidings of God,
ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἡγιασμένη
that might be the offering up of the nations acceptable, sanctified
ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. 17 ἔχω οὖν [e] καύχησιν ἐν χριστῷ
by [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy. I have therefore boasting in Christ
Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς [f] θεόν· 18 οὐ.γὰρ τολμήσω [g]λα-
Jesus [as to] the things pertaining to God. For not will I dare to
λεῖν τι‖ ὧν οὐ κατειργάσατο χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ, εἰς
speak anything of what [3]not [2]worked [4]out [1]Christ by me, for [the]
ὑπακοὴν ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ, 19 ἐν δυνάμει ση-
obedience of [the] nations, by word and work, in [the] power of
μείων καὶ τεράτων, ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος [h]θεοῦ·‖ ὥστε.με
signs and wonders, in [the] power of [the] Spirit of God; so as for me

[s] γὰρ for LTTrAW. [t] — Ἰησοῦν LTTrA. [v] γενέσθαι became LTr. [w] + λέγει it says L[A]. [x] πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τὸν κύριον LTTrA. [y] ἐπαινεσάτωσαν LTTrA. [z] + τῆς T[A]. [a] τολμηροτερῶς Tr. [b] — ἀδελφοί LTTr[A]. [c] ἀπὸ TTr. [d] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [e] + τὴν LTTrAW [f] + τὸν GLTTrAW. [g] τι λαλεῖν LTTrAW. [h] ἁγίου Holy (Spirit) GLTr[A]W.

ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ πεπληρω-
from Jerusalem, and in a circuit unto Illyricum, to have fully
κέναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ· 20 οὕτως.δὲ [i]φιλοτιμού-
preached the glad tidings of the Christ; and so being am-
μενον εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη χριστός,
bitious to announce the glad tidings, not where [2]was [3]named [1]Christ,
ἵνα μὴ ἐπ' ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ· 21 ἀλλὰ καθὼς
that not upon another's foundation I might build; but according as
γέγραπται, Οἷς οὐκ.ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψον-
it has been written, To whom it was not announced concerning him, they shall
ται· καὶ οἳ οὐκ.ἀκηκόασιν, συνήσουσιν. 22 Διὸ καὶ ἐνε-
see; and those that have not heard, shall understand. Wherefore also I was
κοπτόμην [k]τὰ.πολλὰ τοῦ.ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 23 νυνὶ.δὲ
hindered many times from coming to you. But now,
μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς.κλίμασιν.τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν.δὲ
no longer [2]place [1]having in these regions, and [2]a [3]longing
ἔχων [l]τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ [m]πολλῶν ἐτῶν, 24 ὡς.[n]ἐὰν
[1]having to come to you for many years, whenever
πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν, [o]ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐλπίζω
I may go to . Spain, I will come to you; [2]I [3]hope
γὰρ διαπορευόμενος θεάσασθαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ [p]ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμ-
[1]for going through to see you, and by you to be set
φθῆναι ἐκεῖ, ἐὰν ὑμῶν πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ.
forward thither, if of you first in part I should be filled.
25 Νυνὶ.δὲ πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, διακονῶν τοῖς ἁγίοις.
But now I go to Jerusalem, doing service to the saints;
26 [q]εὐδόκησαν.γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινὰ
for [4]were [5]pleased [1]Macedonia [2]and [3]Achaia [6]a [8]contribution [7]certain
ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσα-
to make for the poor of the saints who [are] in Jerusa-
λήμ· 27 [q]εὐδόκησαν.γὰρ καὶ ὀφειλέται [r]αὐτῶν εἰσιν. εἰ.γὰρ
lem. For they were pleased and [2]debtors [1]their they are; for if
τοῖς.πνευματικοῖς.αὐτῶν ἐκοινώνησαν τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσιν
in their spiritual things [3]participated [1]the [2]nations, they ought
καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. 28 τοῦτο οὖν
also in the fleshly things to minister to them. This therefore
ἐπιτελέσας, καὶ σφραγισάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν.καρπὸν.τοῦτον,
having finished, and having sealed to them this fruit,
ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς [s]τὴν Σπανίαν. 29 οἶδα.δὲ ὅτι
I will set off by you into Spain. And I know that
ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν πληρώματι εὐλογίας [t]τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
coming to you, in fulness of blessing of the glad tidings
τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι. 30 Παρακαλῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, [v]ἀδελφοί, διὰ
of Christ I shall come. But I exhort you, brethren, by
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ
our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the
πνεύματος, συναγωνίσασθαί μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ
Spirit, to strive together with me in prayers for
ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν θεόν· 31 ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπει-
me to God, that I may be delivered from those being
θούντων ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, καὶ [w]ἵνα ἡ [x]διακονία μου ἡ
disobedient in Judæa; and that [2]service [1]my which [is]

from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21 but as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; 24 whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. 27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which

---

[i] φιλοτιμοῦμαι I am ambitious LTr. [k] πολλάκις L. [l] [τοῦ] L. [m] ἱκανῶν TrA. [n] ἂν LTTrAW. [o] — ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς GLTTrAW. [p] ἀφ' LA. [q] ηὐδόκησαν TTr. [r] εἰσὶν αὐτῶν LTTrAW. [s] — τὴν LTTrA. [t] — τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ GLTTrAW. [v] [ἀδελφοί] A. [w] — ἵνα LTTrA. [x] δωροφορία offering of gifts L.

I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; 32 that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. 33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

XVI. I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. 3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: 4 who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epænetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. 6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured

[y]εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος [z]γένηται τοῖς ἁγίοις·‖ 32 ἵνα
for Jerusalem acceptable may be to the saints; that
[a]ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος [b]θεοῦ,‖ [c]καὶ
in joy I may come to you by [the] will of God, and
συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν.‖ 33 ὁ.δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ
I may be refreshed with you. And the God of peace [be] with
πάντων ὑμῶν. [d]ἀμήν.‖
[2]all [1]you. Amen.

16 Συνίστημι.δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν.ἀδελφὴν.ἡμῶν, οὖσαν
But I commend to you Phœbe, our sister, being
διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν [e]Κεγχρεαῖς·‖ 2 ἵνα [f]αὐτὴν προσ-
servant of the assembly in Cenchrea; that her ye may
δέξησθε‖ ἐν κυρίῳ ἀξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παραστῆτε αὐτῇ
receive in [the] Lord worthily of saints, and ye may assist her
ἐν ᾧ.ἂν ὑμῶν χρῄζῃ πράγματι· καὶ.γὰρ [g]αὕτη‖ προ-
in whatever [2]of [3]you [4]she [5]may [6]need [1]matter; for also she a suc-
στάτις πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ [h]αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ.‖ 3 Ἀσπάσασθε
courer of many has been, and [3]myself [1]of [2]me. Salute
[i]Πρίσκιλλαν‖ καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς.συνεργούς.μου ἐν χριστῷ Ἰη-
Priscilla and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Je-
σοῦ· 4 οἵτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς.ψυχῆς.μου τὸν.ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον
sus, (who for my life their own neck
ὑπέθηκαν, οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος εὐχαριστῶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ
laid down: whom not [2]I [1]only thank, but also all the
ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν· 5 καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν.
assemblies of the nations,) and the [2]at [4]house [3]their [1]assembly.
ἀσπάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν.ἀγαπητόν.μου, ὅς ἐστιν ἀπαρχὴ
Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is a first-fruit
τῆς [k]Ἀχαΐας‖ εἰς χριστόν. 6 ἀσπάσασθε [l]Μαριάμ,‖ ἥτις πολλὰ
of Achaia for Christ. Salute Mary, who [2]much
ἐκοπίασεν εἰς [m]ἡμᾶς.‖ 7 ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρόνικον καὶ Ἰουνίαν
[1]laboured for us. Salute Andronicus and Junias
τοὺς.συγγενεῖς.μου καὶ συναιχμαλώτους μου· οἵτινές εἰσιν
my kinsmen and [2]fellow-prisoners [1]my, who are
ἐπίσημοι ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, οἳ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ [n]γεγόνασιν‖
of note among the apostles; who also before me were
ἐν χριστῷ. 8 ἀσπάσασθε [o]Ἀμπλίαν‖ τὸν.ἀγαπητόν.μου ἐν
in Christ. Salute Amplias my beloved in [the]
κυρίῳ. 9 ἀσπάσασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν.συνεργὸν.ἡμῶν ἐν [p]χριστῷ,‖
Lord. Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ,
καὶ Στάχυν τὸν.ἀγαπητόν.μου. 10 ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλῆν τὸν
and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles the
δόκιμον ἐν χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀρι-
approved in Christ. Salute those of the [household] of Ari-
στοβούλου. 11 ἀσπάσασθε [q]Ἡροδίωνα‖ τὸν.[r]συγγενῆ‖.μου.
stobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman.
ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου, τοὺς ὄντας ἐν
Salute those of the [household] of Narcissus, who are in [the]
κυρίῳ. 12 ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας
Lord. Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labour
ἐν κυρίῳ. [s]ἀσπάσασθε Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητήν, ἥτις πολλὰ
in [the] Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who much

---

[y] ἐν at L. [z] τοῖς ἁγίοις γένηται LTTrA. [a] ἐλθὼν (having come) ἐν χαρᾷ T. [b] κυρίου Ἰησοῦ of [the] Lord Jesus L. [c] — καὶ T; — καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν L[A]. [d] [ἀμήν] LTr. [e] Κεν- T. [f] προσδέξησθε αὐτὴν LTrA. [g] αὐτὴ GLTAW. [h] ἐμοῦ αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [i] Πρίσκαν Prisca GLTTrAW. [k] Ἀσίας Asia GLTTrAW. [l] Μαρίαν LTrA. [m] ὑμᾶς you LTTrA. [n] γέγοναν LTTrA. [o] Ἀμπλίατον Ampliatus TTrA. [p] κυρίῳ [the] Lord L. [q] Ἡρωδίωνα GLTTrAW. [r] συγγενῆν Tr. [s] [ἀσπάσασθε .... κυρίῳ] L.

ἐκοπίασεν ἐν κυρίῳ. 13 ἀσπάσασθε Ῥοῦφον τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν
laboured in [the] Lord. Salute Rufus the chosen
ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν.μητέρα.αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. 14 ἀσπάσασθε
in [the] Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute
t'Ἀσύγκριτον,‖ Φλέγοντα, v'Ἑρμᾶν,' Πατρόβαν, w'Ἑρμῆν,' καὶ
Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and
τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. 15 ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ
the [2]with [3]them [1]brethren, Salute Philologus and
Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα καὶ τὴν.ἀδελφὴν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ
Julias, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and
τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἁγίους. 16 ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους
[2]the [4]with [5]them [1]all [3]saints. Salute one another
ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι x τοῦ
with a [2]kiss [1]holy. [7]Salute [8]you [3]the [4]assemblies
χριστοῦ.
[5]of [6]Christ.

17 Παρακαλῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, σκοπεῖν τοὺς τὰς διχο-
But I exhort you, brethren, to consider those who [2]divi-
στασίας καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα, παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς
sions [3]and [4]causes [5]of [6]offence [7]contrary [8]to [9]the [10]teaching [11]which [12]ye
ἐμάθετε, ποιοῦντας· καὶ yἐκκλίνατε‖ ἀπ' αὐτῶν. 18 οἱ γὰρ
[13]learnt, [1]make, and turn away from them. For
τοιοῦτοι τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν z'Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ οὐ.δουλεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ
such [3]our [4]Lord [5]Jesus [6]Christ [1]serve [2]not, but
τῇ.ἑαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστολογίας καὶ εὐλογίας
their own belly, and by kind speaking and praise
ἐξαπατῶσιν τὰς καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων. 19 ἡ.γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴ
deceive the hearts of the innocent. For the [2]of [3]you [1]obedience
εἰς πάντας ἀφίκετο· aχαίρω οὖν τὸ.ἐφ' ὑμῖν.‖ θέλω.δὲ
[5]to [6]all [4]reached. I rejoice therefore concerning you; but I wish
ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς bμὲν‖ εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἀκεραίους.δὲ εἰς τὸ
you wise to be [as] to good, and simple to
κακόν. 20 ὁ.δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης συντρίψει τὸν σατανᾶν ὑπὸ
evil. But the God of peace will bruise Satan under
τοὺς.πόδας.ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει. ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus
cχριστοῦ‖ μεθ' ὑμῶν. d
Christ [be] with you.

21 e'Ἀσπάζονται‖ ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ.συνεργός.μου καὶ Λούκιος
[12]Salute [13]you [1]Timotheus [2]my [3]fellow-worker [4]and [5]Lucius
καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ Σωσίπατρος οἱ.συγγενεῖς.μου. 22 ἀσπάζομαι
[6]and [7]Jason [8]and [9]Sosipater [10]my [11]kinsmen. [20]Salute
ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ Τέρτιος ὁ γράψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἐν κυρίῳ.
[21]you [14]I [15]Tertius [16]who [17]wrote [18]the [19]epistle in [the] Lord.
23 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Γάϊος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ fτῆς ἐκκλησίας
[2]Salutes [3]you [1]Gaius, the host of me and of the [2]assembly
ὅλης.‖ ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἔραστος ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως,
[1]whole. [13]Salutes [14]you [3]Erastus [4]the [5]steward [6]of [7]the [8]city,
καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός. 24 gἩ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
[9]and [10]Quartus [11]the [12]brother. The grace of our Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.'
Jesus Christ [be] with [2]all [1]you. Amen.

much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

---

t Ἀσύν- T. v Ἑρμῆν LTTrAW. w Ἑρμᾶν LTTrAW. x + πᾶσαι all (the assemblies) GLTTrAW. y ἐκκλίνετε TTr. z — Ἰησοῦ GLTTrAW. a ἐφ' ὑμῖν οὖν χαίρω LTTrAW. b — μὲν LTTrA. c — χριστοῦ T[TrA]. d + ἀμήν Amen E. e Ἀσπάζεται Salutes LTTrAW. f ὅλης τῆς ἐκκλησίας LTTrA. g — *verse* 24 LTTr[A].

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith :
27 to God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

25 [h]Τῷ.δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίξαι κατὰ τὸ εὐαγ-
Now to him who is able you to establish according to [2]glad
γέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀπο-
[3]tidings [1]my and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to a reve-
κάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰωνίοις σεσιγημένου,
lation of [the] mystery in times of the ages having been kept secret,
26 φανερωθέντος.δὲ νῦν, διά.τε γραφῶν προφητικῶν, κατ'
but made manifest now, and by [2]scriptures [1]prophetic, according to
ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου θεοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως εἰς πάντα
commandment of the eternal God, for obedience of faith to all
τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος. 27 μόνῳ σοφῷ θεῷ, διὰ Ἰη-
the nations having been made known— [the] only wise God through Je-
σοῦ χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας[i]. ἀμήν
sus Christ, to whom [be] the glory to the ages. Amen.

[k]Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Κορίνθου, διὰ Φοίβης τῆς
To [the] Romans written from Corinth, by Phœbe
διακόνου τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς ἐκκλησίας.‖
servant of the [2]in [3]Cenchrea [1]assembly.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.‖
[1]THE [4]TO [5]THE [6]CORINTHIANS [3]EPISTLE [2]FIRST.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother, 2 unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: 3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ [b]κλητὸς‖ ἀπόστολος [c]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ διὰ θελή-
Paul a called apostle of Jesus Christ, by [the] will
ματος θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφός, 2 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ
of God, and Sosthenes the brother, to the assembly
θεοῦ [d]τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ,‖ ἡγιασμένοις ἐν χριστῷ Ἰη-
of God which is in Corinth, having been sanctified in Christ Je-
σοῦ,[d] κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα
sus, called saints, with all those [4]calling [5]on [6]the [7]name
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, αὐτῶν.[e]τε‖
[8]of [9]our [10]Lord [11]Jesus [12]Christ [1]in [2]every [3]place, both theirs
καὶ ἡμῶν· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς.ἡμῶν
and ours : grace to you and peace from God our Father
καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
and [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; 5 that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; 6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7 so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: 8 who

4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ.θεῷ.μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ τῇ
I thank my God always concerning you, for the
χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 5 ὅτι ἐν
grace of God that was given to you in Christ Jesus, that in
παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ
everything ye were enriched in him, in all discourse and all
γνώσει, 6 καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐβεβαιώθη ἐν
knowledge, according as the testimony of the Christ was confirmed in
ὑμῖν· 7 ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστερεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι, ἀπεκ-
you, so that ye are behind in not one gift,
δεχομένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ·
awaiting the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ;

---

[h] *Verses* 25—27 *placed at end of chapter* xiv. G. [i] + τῶν αἰώνων of ages LT. [k] — *the subscription* GLTW ; Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους TrA.

[a] + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of Paul the Apostle E ; + Παύλου G ; — τοὺς EG ; Πρὸς Κορινθίους ά LTTrAW. [b] [κλητὸς] LA. [c] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [d] τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ *placed after* Ἰησοῦ LTrA. [e] — τε both LTTr[A].

8 ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει ὑμᾶς ἕως τέλους, ἀνεγκλήτους ἐν τῇ
who also will confirm you to [the] end, unimpeachable in the

ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 9 πιστὸς ὁ θεός, δι'
day of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful [is] God, by

οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ
whom ye were called into fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ

τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν.
our Lord.

10 Παρακαλῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ
Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name

κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε πάντες,
of our Lord Jesus Christ, that [4]the [5]same [6]thing [1]ye [3]say [2]all,

καὶ μὴ ᾖ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσματα, ἦτε.δὲ κατηρτισμένοι
and [3]no [1]there [2]be [5]among [6]you [4]divisions; but ye be knit together

ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νοῒ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. 11 ἐδηλώθη.γάρ
in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it was shewn

μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί.μου, ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης,
to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of [the house of] Chloe,

ὅτι ἔριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσιν· 12 λέγω.δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἕκαστος
that strifes among you there are. But I say this, that each

ὑμῶν λέγει, Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι Παύλου, ἐγὼ.δὲ Ἀπολλώ, ἐγὼ.δὲ
of you says, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I

Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ.δὲ χριστοῦ. 13 Μεμέρισται ὁ χριστός; μὴ Παῦ-
of Cephas, and I of Christ. Has [3]been [4]divided [1]the [2]Christ? [5]Paul

λος ἐσταυρώθη [f]ὑπὲρ‖ ὑμῶν; ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου ἐβαπ-
[4]was crucified for you? or to the name of Paul were ye

τίσθητε; 14 εὐχαριστῶ [g]τῷ θεῷ‖ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα,
baptized? I thank God that no one of you I baptized,

εἰ.μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον· 15 ἵνα μή τις εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ
except Crispus and Gaius, that not anyone should say that unto

ἐμὸν ὄνομα [h]ἐβάπτισα.‖ 16 ἐβάπτισα.δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανᾶ
my name I baptized. And I baptized also the [2]of [3]Stephanas

οἶκον· λοιπὸν οὐκ.οἶδα εἴ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα. 17 Οὐ.γὰρ
[1]house; as to the rest I know not if any other I baptized. For [4]not

ἀπέστειλέν με [i]χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, [k]ἀλλ'‖ εὐαγγελίζεσθαι·
[2]sent [3]me [1]Christ to baptize, but to announce the glad tidings;

οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ.
not in wisdom of word, that [2]not [1]be made void the cross of the Christ.

18 ὁ.λόγος.γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία
For the word of the cross to those perishing [2]foolishness

ἐστίν, τοῖς.δὲ σωζομένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις θεοῦ ἐστιν. 19 γέ-
[1]is, but [3]who [4]are [5]being [6]saved [1]to [2]us [9]power [10]of [11]God [7]it [8]is. [13]It [14]has

γραπται γάρ, Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ τὴν
[15]been [16]written [12]for, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the

σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω. 20 Ποῦ σοφός;
understanding of the understanding ones I will set aside. Where [is the] wise?

ποῦ γραμματεύς; ποῦ [l]συζητητὴς‖ τοῦ.αἰῶνος.τούτου;
where [the] scribe? where [the] disputer of this age?

οὐχὶ.ἐμώρανεν ὁ θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ.κόσμου.[m]τούτου‖;
did not [2]make [3]foolish [1]God the wisdom of this world?

21 Ἐπειδὴ.γὰρ ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ.ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος διὰ
For since, in the wisdom of God, [4]knew [5]not [1]the [2]world [3]by

τῆς σοφίας τὸν θεόν, εὐδόκησεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ τῆς μωρίας τοῦ
[4]wisdom God, [2]was [3]pleased [1]God by the foolishness of the

shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; 15 lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. 16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the

[f] περὶ L. [g] — τῷ θεῷ (*read* εὐχαριστῶ I give thanks) T. [h] ἐβαπτίσθητε ye were baptized LTTrAW. [i] + [ὁ] L. [k] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [l] συνζητητὴς LTTrA. [m] — τούτου (*read* the world) LTTrAW.

foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*: 27 but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29 that no flesh should glory in his presence. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

II. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demon-

κηρύγματος σῶσαι τοὺς πιστεύοντας· 22 ἐπειδὴ καὶ Ἰου-
proclamation to save those that believe. Since both Jews
δαῖοι [n]σημεῖον[ǁ] αἰτοῦσιν, καὶ Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν.
[3]a [4]sign [1]ask [2]for, and Greeks [2]wisdom [1]seek;
23 ἡμεῖς.δὲ κηρύσσομεν χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις
but we proclaim Christ crucified, to Jews
μὲν σκάνδαλον, [o]Ἕλλησιν[ǁ] δὲ μωρίαν· 24 αὐτοῖς.δὲ τοῖς
indeed a cause of offence, [2]to [3]Greeks [1]and foolishness; but to those the
κλητοῖς, Ἰουδαίοις.τε καὶ Ἕλλησιν, χριστὸν θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ
called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ God's power and
θεοῦ σοφίαν. 25 ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν
God's wisdom. Because the foolishness of God wiser
ἀνθρώπων ἐστίν· καὶ τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον τῶν
than men is, and the weakness of God stronger
ἀνθρώπων [p]ἐστίν.[ǁ] 26 Βλέπετε.γὰρ τὴν.κλῆσιν.ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί,
than men is. For ye see your calling, brethren,
ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνα-
that not many wise according to flesh [there are], not many power-
τοί, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς· 27 ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ κόσμου
ful, not many high-born. But the foolish things of the world
ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεός, [q]ἵνα τοὺς σοφοὺς καταισχύνῃ·[ǁ] [r]καὶ τὰ
[2]chose [1]God, that the wise he might put to shame; and the
ἀσθενῆ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεός,[ǁ] ἵνα καταισχύνῃ
weak things of the world [2]chose [1]God, that he might put to shame
τὰ ἰσχυρά· 28 καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὰ ἐξουθενη-
the strong things; and the low-born of the world, and the de-
μένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεός, [s]καὶ[ǁ] τὰ μὴ.ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ
spised [2]chose [1]God, and the things that are not, that the things that
ὄντα καταργήσῃ· 29 ὅπως μὴ [t]καυχήσηται[ǁ] πᾶσα σὰρξ
are he may annul; so that [4]not [3]might [5]boast [1]all [2]flesh
ἐνώπιον [v]αὐτοῦ.[ǁ] 30 ἐξ.αὐτοῦ.δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,
before him. But of him ye are in Christ Jesus,
ὃς ἐγενήθη [w]ἡμῖν σοφία[ǁ] ἀπὸ θεοῦ δικαιοσύνη.τε καὶ ἁγιασ-
who was made to us wisdom from God and righteousness and sancti-
μὸς καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις· 31 ἵνα, καθὼς γέγραπται,
fication and redemption; that, according as it has been written,
Ὁ καυχώμενος, ἐν κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.
He that boasts, in [the] Lord let him boast.

2 Κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἦλθον οὐ καθ'
And I having come to you, brethren, came not according to
ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ μαρτύριον
excellency of word or wisdom, announcing to you the testimony
τοῦ θεοῦ. 2 οὐ.γὰρ ἔκρινα [x]τοῦ[ǁ] [y]εἰδέναι τι[ǁ] ἐν ὑμῖν,
of God. For [3]not [1]I [2]decided to know anything among you,
εἰ.μὴ Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον. 3 [z]καὶ ἐγὼ[ǁ]
except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I
ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ πολλῷ ἐγενόμην πρὸς
in weakness and in fear and in [2]trembling [1]much was with
ὑμᾶς· 4 καὶ ὁ.λόγος.μου καὶ τὸ.κήρυγμά.μου οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς
you; and my word and my preaching [was] not in persuasive
[a]ἀνθρωπίνης[ǁ] σοφίας λόγοις, [b]ἀλλ'[ǁ] ἐν ἀποδείξει πνεύματος
[3]human [2]of [4]wisdom [1]words, but in demonstration of [the] Spirit

[n] σημεῖα signs GLTTrAW. [o] ἔθνεσιν to nations GLTTrAW. [p] — ἐστίν TTr. [q] ἵνα καταισχύνῃ τοὺς σοφούς [L]TTrA. [r] [καὶ τὰ . . . . ὁ θεός] L. [s] — καὶ LTTrA. [t] καυχήσεται E. [v] τοῦ θεοῦ God GLTTrAW. [w] σοφία ἡμῖν LTTrA. [x] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [y] τι εἰδέναι GLTrAW. [z] κἀγὼ LTTrA. [a] — ἀνθρωπίνης GLTTrAW. [b] ἀλλὰ Tr.

καὶ δυνάμεως· 5 ἵνα ἡ.πίστις.ὑμῶν μὴ.ᾖ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώ-
and of power; that your faith might not be in wisdom of men,
πων, [b]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν δυνάμει θεοῦ.
but in power of God.

6 Σοφίαν.δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις· σοφίαν.δὲ οὐ τοῦ
But wisdom we speak among the perfect; but wisdom, not
αἰῶνος.τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ.αἰῶνος.τούτου, τῶν
of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who
καταργουμένων· 7 ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν [c]σοφίαν θεοῦ‖ ἐν μυστηρίῳ,
are coming to nought. But we speak wisdom of God in a mystery,
τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην ἣν προώρισεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸ τῶν
the hidden [wisdom] which ²predetermined ¹God before the
αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν.ἡμῶν, 8 ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ
ages for our glory, which no one of the rulers
αἰῶνος.τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ.γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον
of this age has known, (for if they had known, ⁸not ¹the ²Lord
τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν· 9 ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπ-
³of ⁴the ⁵glory ⁶they ⁷would have crucified,) but according as it has been
ται, "Α ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ.εἶδεν, καὶ οὖς οὐκ.ἤκουσεν, καὶ
written, Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, and
ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ.ἀνέβη, [d]ἃ‖ ἡτοίμασεν ὁ θεὸς
into heart of man came not, which ²prepared ¹God
τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν· 10 ἡμῖν.δὲ [e]ὁ θεὸς ἀπεκάλυψεν‖
for those that love him, but to us God revealed [them]
διὰ τοῦ.πνεύματος.[f]αὐτοῦ·‖ τὸ.γὰρ πνεῦμα πάντα [g]ἐρευνᾷ,‖
by his Spirit; for the Spirit all things searches,
καὶ τὰ βάθη τοῦ θεοῦ. 11 τίς.γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ
even the depths of God. For who ³knows ¹of ²men the things
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ.μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν
of man, except the spirit of man which [is] in
αὐτῷ; οὕτως καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐδεὶς [h]οἶδεν,‖ εἰ.μὴ τὸ
him? so also the things of God no one knows, except the
πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 ἡμεῖς.δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλά-
Spirit of God. But we not the spirit of the world re-
βομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν
ceived, but the Spirit which [is] from God, that we might know
τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν. 13 "Α καὶ λαλοῦμεν,
the things by God granted to us: which also we speak,
οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν δι-
not in ²taught ³of ⁴human ⁵wisdom ¹words, but in [those]
δακτοῖς πνεύματος [i]ἁγίου,‖ πνευματικοῖς πνευματικὰ
taught of [the] ²Spirit ¹Holy, ⁶by ⁷spiritual [⁸means] ⁴spiritual ⁵things
[k]συγκρίνοντες.‖ 14 ψυχικὸς.δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ.δέχεται τὰ
³communicating. But [the] natural man receives not the things
τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ θεοῦ· μωρία.γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐστιν, καὶ
of the Spirit of God, for foolishness to him they are; and
οὐ.δύναται γνῶναι, ὅτι πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται.
he cannot know [them], because spiritually they are discerned;
15 ὁ.δὲ πνευματικὸς ἀνακρίνει [l]μὲν‖ πάντα, αὐτὸς.δὲ ὑπ'
but the spiritual discerns all things, but he by
οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται. 16 τίς.γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν κυρίου,
no one is discerned. For who did know [the] mind of [the] Lord?
ὃς συμβιβάσει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς.δὲ νοῦν [m]χριστοῦ‖ ἔχομεν.
who shall instruct him? But we [the] mind of Christ have.

stration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7 but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8 which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

---

[b] ἀλλὰ Tr. [c] θεοῦ σοφίαν GLTTrAW. [d] ὅσα whatsoever LTrA. [e] ἀπεκάλυψεν ὁ θεὸς LTTrAW. [f] — αὐτοῦ (*read* the Spirit) LTTr[A]. [g] ἐραυνᾷ TTrA. [h] ἔγνωκεν has known LTTrAW. [i] — Ἁγίου GLTTrAW. [k] συν- T. [l] [τὰ] L; — μὲν T[TrA]. [m] κυρίου of [the] Lord L.

III. And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble, 13 every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's

3 [n]Καὶ ἐγώ,‖ ἀδελφοί, οὐκ.ἠδυνήθην λαλῆσαι ὑμῖν ὡς
And I, brethren, was not able to speak to you as
πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς [o]σαρκικοῖς,‖ ὡς νηπίοις ἐν χριστῷ.
to spiritual, but as to fleshly; as to babes in Christ.
2 γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, [p]καὶ‖ οὐ βρῶμα· οὔπω.γὰρ [q]ἠδύνασθε,‖
Milk [3]you [1]I [2]gave to drink; and not meat, for not yet were ye able,
ἀλλ' [r]οὔτε‖ [s]ἔτι‖ νῦν δύνασθε· 3 ἔτι.γὰρ σαρκικοί ἐστε.
but neither yet now are ye able; for yet fleshly ye are.
ὅπου.γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζῆλος καὶ ἔρις [t]καὶ διχοστασίαι,‖
For where among you emulation and strife and divisions [there are],
οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστε, καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε;
[3]not [4]fleshly [1]are [2]ye, and [2]according [3]to [4]man [1]walk?
4 ὅταν.γὰρ λέγῃ τις, Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι Παύλου, ἕτερος.δέ, Ἐγὼ
For when [2]may [3]say [1]one, I am of Paul, and another, I
Ἀπολλώ, [v]οὐχὶ σαρκικοί‖ ἐστε; 5 [w]Τίς‖ οὖν ἐστιν [x]Παῦλος,‖
of Apollos, [3]not [4]fleshly [1]are [2]ye? Who then is Paul,
[w]τίς‖ δὲ [y] [x]Ἀπολλώς,‖ [z]ἀλλ' ἢ‖ διάκονοι δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύ-
[2]who [1]and Apollos? but servants through whom ye be-
σατε, καὶ ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ κύριος ἔδωκεν; 6 ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα,
lieved, and to each as the Lord gave? I planted,
Ἀπολλὼς ἐπότισεν, [a]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ θεὸς ηὔξανεν· 7 ὥστε οὔτε
Apollos watered; but God gave growth. So that neither
ὁ φυτεύων ἐστίν τι, οὔτε ὁ ποτίζων, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξά-
he that plants is anything, nor he that waters; but [2]who [3]gives
νων θεός. 8 ὁ.φυτεύων.δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων ἕν εἰσιν· ἕκαστος
[4]growth [1]God. But he that plants and he that waters [2]one [1]are; [4]each
δὲ τὸν.ἴδιον μισθὸν [b]λήψεται‖ κατὰ τὸν.ἴδιον κόπον.
[3]but his own reward shall receive according to his own labour.
9 θεοῦ.γάρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί· θεοῦ γεώργιον, θεοῦ οἰκοδομή
For God's [2]we [3]are [1]fellow-workers; God's husbandry, God's building
ἐστε. 10 Κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, ὡς
ye are. According to the grace of God which was given to me, as
σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων θεμέλιον [c]τέθεικα,‖ ἄλλος.δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ·
a wise architect [the] foundation I have laid, and another builds up.
ἕκαστος.δὲ βλεπέτω πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ· 11 θεμέλιον.γὰρ ἄλλον
But [2]each [1]let take heed how he builds up. For [2]foundation [1]other
οὐδεὶς δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ἐστιν [d]Ἰη-
no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Je-
σοῦς ὁ χριστός.‖ 12 εἰ.δέ τις ἐποικοδομεῖ ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον
sus the Christ. Now if anyone build up on [2]foundation
[e]τοῦτον‖ [f]χρυσόν, ἄργυρον,‖ λίθους τιμίους, ξύλα, χόρτον,
[1]this gold, silver, [2]stones [1]precious, wood, grass,
καλάμην, 13 ἑκάστου τὸ ἔργον φανερὸν γενήσεται· ἡ.γὰρ
straw, of each the work manifest will become; for the
ἡμέρα δηλώσει· ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκαλύπτεται· καὶ ἑκάστου
day will declare [it], because in fire it is revealed; and of each
τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν ἐστιν, τὸ πῦρ [g] δοκιμάσει. 14 εἴ τινος τὸ
the work what sort it is, the fire will prove. If of anyone the
ἔργον [h]μένει‖ ὃ [i]ἐπῳκοδόμησεν,‖ μισθὸν [k]λήψεται·‖ 15 εἴ
work abides which he built up, a reward he shall receive. If

---

[n] κἀγώ GLTTrAW. [o] σαρκίνοις to fleshy GLTTrAW. [p] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [q] ἐδύνασθε GLTTrA. [r] οὐδὲ GLTTrAW. [s] [ἔτι] L. [t] — καὶ διχοστασίαι LTTrA. [v] οὐκ (οὐχὶ W) ἄνθρωποί not men LTTrAW. [w] τί what LTTr; τί[ς] A. [x] Ἀπολλώς *and* Παῦλος *transposed* LTTrAW. [y] + ἐστιν is LTTrA. [z] — ἀλλ' ἢ GLTTrAW. [a] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [b] λήμψεται LTTrA. [c] ἔθηκα I laid LTTrA. [d] χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς L; — ὁ GTTrAW. [e] — τοῦτον (*read* the foundation) LTTr[A]. [f] χρυσίον, ἀργύριον TTr. [g] + αὐτὸ itself LTTrAW. [h] μενεῖ shall abide GLTAW. [i] ἐποικοδόμησεν TTrA. [k] λήμψεται LTTrA.

τινος τὸ ἔργον κατακαήσεται, ζημιωθήσεται· αὐτὸς.δὲ
of anyone the work shall be consumed, he shall suffer loss, but himself

σωθήσεται, οὕτως.δὲ ὡς διὰ πυρός. 16 Οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς
shall be saved, but so as through fire. Know ye not that [2]temple

θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; 17 εἴ τις
[1]God's ye are, and the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone

τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ φθείρει, φθερεῖ [l]τοῦτον‖ ὁ
the temple of God corrupt, [2]shall [4]bring [5]to [6]corruption [1]him

θεός· ὁ.γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἵτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς.
[3]God; for the temple of God [2]holy [1]is, which [2]are [1]ye.

18 μηδεὶς ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις δοκεῖ σοφὸς
[4]No [5]one [7]himself [3]let [6]deceive: if anyone [3]thinks [[4]himself] [7]wise

εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ.αἰῶνι.τούτῳ, μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα
[5]to [6]be [1]among [2]you in this age, foolish let him become, that

γένηται σοφός. 19 ἡ.γὰρ σοφία τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου μωρία
he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world foolishness

παρὰ [m]τῷ‖ θεῷ ἐστιν· γέγραπται.γάρ, Ὁ δρασσόμενος τοὺς
with God is; for it has been written, He takes the

σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ.πανουργίᾳ.αὐτῶν. 20 καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος
wise in their craftiness. And again, [The] Lord

γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν, ὅτι εἰσὶν μάταιοι.
knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Ὥστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις· πάντα.γὰρ ὑμῶν
So that [2]no [3]one [1]let boast in men; for all things [2]yours

ἐστιν, 22 εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλώς, εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε
[1]are. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or [the]

κόσμος, εἴτε ζωή, εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστῶτα, εἴτε μέλλοντα·
world, or life, or death, or present things, or coming things,

πάντα ὑμῶν [n]ἐστιν·‖ 23 ὑμεῖς.δὲ χριστοῦ· χριστὸς.δὲ θεοῦ.
all [2]yours [1]are; and ye Christ's, and Christ God's.

4 Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω ἄνθρωπος ὡς ὑπηρέτας χριστοῦ
So [5]of [6]us [1]let [4]reckon [2]a [3]man as attendants of Christ

καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστηρίων θεοῦ. 2 [o]ὃ δὲ‖ λοιπόν, ζητεῖται
and stewards [3]mysteries [1]of [2]God's. But as to the rest, it is required

ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ. 3 ἐμοὶ.δὲ εἰς ἐλά-
in stewards that faithful one be found. But to me the small-

χιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ, ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης
est matter it is that by you I be examined, or by man's

ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνακρίνω. 4 οὐδὲν.γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ
day. But neither myself do I examine. For of nothing in myself

σύνοιδα· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· ὁ.δὲ ἀνα-
I am conscious; but not by this have I been justified: but he who ex-

κρίνων με κύριός ἐστιν. 5 ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι
amines me [the] Lord is. So that not before [the] time anything

κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ
judge, until may have come the Lord, who both will bring to light the

κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ φανερώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν
hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels

καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος γενήσεται ἑκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ.
of hearts; and then praise shall be to each from God.

6 Ταῦτα.δέ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἐμαυτὸν καὶ [p]Ἀ-
Now these things, brethren, I transferred to myself and A-

πολλὼ‖ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ
pollos on account of you, that in us ye may learn not [2]above

work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. 18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. 19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. 20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; 22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

IV. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. 4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that

---

[l] αὐτὸν L. [m] — τῷ L[A]. [n] — ἐστιν (*read* [are]) LTTrA. [o] ὧδε here LTTrA.
[p] Ἀπολλῶν TTr.

ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. 7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?* 8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. 10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised. 11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; 12 and labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: 13 being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day. 14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*. 15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. 16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 18 Now some are puffed up, as

[q]ὃ‖ γέγραπται [r]φρονεῖν,‖ ἵνα μὴ εἷς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἑνὸς
[4]what [5]has [6]been [7]written [1]to [2]think, that not one for one
φυσιοῦσθε κατὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου. 7 τίς-γάρ σε διακρίνει;
ye be puffed up against the other. For who thee makes to differ?
τί-δὲ ἔχεις ὃ οὐκ-ἔλαβες; εἰ-δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες,
and what hast thou which thou didst not receive? but if also thou didst receive,
τί καυχᾶσαι ὡς μὴ λαβών; 8 ἤδη κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ,
why boastest thou as not having received? Already satiated ye are;
ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε· καὶ ὄφελόν
already ye were enriched; apart from us ye reigned; and I would
γε ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν [s]συμβασιλεύσωμεν.‖
surely ye did reign, that also we [4]you [1]might [2]reign [3]with.
9 δοκῶ-γὰρ [t]ὅτι‖ ὁ θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους ἀπέ-
For I think that God us the apostles last set
δειξεν ὡς ἐπιθανατίους· ὅτι θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ,
forth as appointed to death. For a spectacle we became to the world,
καὶ ἀγγέλοις καὶ ἀνθρώποις. 10 ἡμεῖς μωροὶ διὰ
both to angels and to men. We [are] fools on account of
χριστόν, ὑμεῖς-δὲ φρόνιμοι ἐν χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς-δὲ
Christ, but ye prudent in Christ; we weak, but ye
ἰσχυροί· ὑμεῖς ἔνδοξοι, ἡμεῖς-δὲ ἄτιμοι. 11 ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι
strong; ye glorious, but we without honour. To the present
ὥρας καὶ πεινῶμεν καὶ διψῶμεν, καὶ [v]γυμνητεύομεν,‖ καὶ
hour both we hunger and thirst and are naked, and
κολαφιζόμεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, 12 καὶ κοπιῶμεν, ἐργα-
are buffeted, and wander without a home, and labour, work-
ζόμενοι ταῖς-ἰδίαις χερσίν· λοιδορούμενοι, εὐλογοῦμεν· διω-
ing with our own hands. Railed at, we bless; per-
κόμενοι, ἀνεχόμεθα· 13 [w]βλασφημούμενοι,‖ παρακαλοῦμεν·
secuted, we bear; evilly spoken to, we beseech:
ὡς περικαθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων
as [the] refuse of the world we are become, of all [the]
περίψημα ἕως ἄρτι 14 Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα,
off-scouring until now. Not shaming you do I write these things,
[x]ἀλλ'‖ ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ [y]νουθετῶ.‖ 15 ἐὰν-γὰρ
but as [3]children [1]my [2]beloved I admonish [you]. For if
μυρίους παιδαγωγοὺς ἔχητε ἐν χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ πολ-
ten thousand tutors ye should have in Christ, yet not many
λοὺς πατέρας· ἐν-γὰρ χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
fathers; for in Christ Jesus through the glad tidings
ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέννησα. 16 παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταί μου
I you did beget. I exhort therefore you, [2]imitators [3]of [4]me
γίνεσθε.
[1]become.

17 Διὰ τοῦτο [z]ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὅς ἐστιν [a]τέκνον
On account of this I sent to you Timotheus, who is [3]child
μου‖ ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει
[1]my [2]beloved and faithful in [the] Lord, who [3]you [1]will [2]remind of
τὰς-ὁδούς-μου τὰς ἐν χριστῷ,[b] καθὼς πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ
my ways that [are] in Christ, according as everywhere in every
ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. 18 ὡς μὴ-ἐρχομένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς
assembly I teach. [2]As [3]to [5]not [6]coming [1]now [4]my to you
ἐφυσιώθησάν τινες· 19 ἐλεύσομαι-δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν
[2]were [3]puffed [4]up [1]some; but I shall come shortly to you, if

---

[q] ἃ LTTrAW. [r] — φρονεῖν (read μὴ nothing) LTTrAW. [s] συν- T. [t] — ὅτι LTTrAW. [v] γυμνιτεύομεν LTTrAW. [w] δυσφημούμενοι defamed TA. [x] ἀλλὰ Tr. [y] νουθετῶν admonishing T. [z] + αὐτὸ very [thing] T. [a] μου τέκνον LTTrA. [b] + Ἰησοῦ Jesus LT.

ὁ κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι, οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν
the Lord will, and I will know, not the word of those who
πεφυσιωμένων, ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. 20 οὐ.γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ
are puffed up, but the power. For not in word the
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. 21 τί θέλετε; ἐν
kingdom of God [is], but in power. What will ye? with
ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματί.τε [c]πρᾳό-
a rod I should come to you, or in love and a spirit of meek-
τητος;
ness?

5 [u]Ὅλως ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, καὶ τοιαύτη πορνεία
Commonly [2]is [3]reported [4]among [5]you [1]fornication, and such fornication
ἥτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν [d]ὀνομάζεται,‖ ὥστε γυναῖκά
which not even among the nations is named, so as [6]wife
τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν. 2 καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφυσιωμένοι ἐστέ,
[1]one [[4]his] [5]father's [2]to [3]have. And ye [2]puffed [3]up [1]are,
καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα [e]ἐξαρθῇ‖ ἐκ μέσου.ὑμῶν
and not rather did mourn, that might be taken out of your midst
ὁ τὸ ἔργον.τοῦτο [f]ποιήσας;‖ 3 ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ [g]ὡς‖ ἀπὼν τῷ
he who this deed did? [2]I [1]for as being absent
σώματι, παρὼν.δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς παρών,
in body, but being present in spirit, already have judged as being present,
τὸν οὕτως τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, 4 ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ
him who so [3]this [1]worked [2]out, in the name
κυρίου.[h]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ [i]χριστοῦ,‖ συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ
of our Lord Jesus Christ, being gathered together ye and
τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ.κυρίου.[k]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ
my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus
[l]χριστοῦ,‖ 5 παραδοῦναι τὸν.τοιοῦτον τῷ σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον
Christ— to deliver such a one to Satan for destruction
τῆς σαρκός, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου
of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord
[l]Ἰησοῦ.‖ 6 Οὐ καλὸν τὸ.καύχημα.ὑμῶν· οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι μικρὰ
Jesus. Not good [is] your boasting. Know ye not that a little
ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ; 7 ἐκκαθάρατε [m]οὖν‖ τὴν πα-
leaven [3]whole [2]the [4]lump [1]leavens? Purge out therefore the
λαιὰν ζύμην. ἵνα ἦτε νέον φύραμα, καθώς ἐστε ἄζυμοι·
old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, according as ye are unleavened.
καὶ.γὰρ τὸ.πάσχα.ἡμῶν [n]ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν‖ [o]ἐτύθη‖ χριστός.
For also [2]our [3]passover [6]for [7]us [4]was [5]sacrificed [1]Christ.
8 ὥστε ἑορτάζωμεν, μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ παλαιᾷ, μηδὲ ἐν
So that we should celebrate the feast, not with [2]leaven [1]old, nor with
ζύμῃ κακίας καὶ πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις [p]εἰλι-
leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened [bread] of
κρινείας‖ καὶ ἀληθείας.
sincerity and of truth.

9 Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι
I wrote to you in the epistle, not to associate with
πόρνοις· 10 [q]καὶ‖ οὐ πάντως τοῖς πόρνοις τοῦ.κόσμου.τού-
fornicators; and not altogether with the fornicators of this world,
του, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις, [r]ἢ‖ ἅρπαξιν, ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις· ἐπεὶ
or with the covetous, or rapacious, or idolaters, since

though I would not come to you. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

V. It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. 2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed, 4 in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, 5 to deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. 6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8 therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: 10 yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or

---

[c] πραΰτητος LTTrA. [d] — ὀνομάζεται (*read* [is]) GLTTrAW. [e] ἀρθῇ GLTTrAW. [f] πράξας; T. [g] — ὡς LTTrAW. [h] — ἡμῶν (*read* the Lord) [L]T. [i] — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [k] [ἡμῶν] L. [l] [ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ] (*read* our Lord Jesus Christ) L; — Ἰησοῦ A; ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ W. [m] — οὖν GLTTrAW. [n] — ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν LTTrAW. [o] ἐθύθη E. [p] εἰλικρινίας T. [q] — καὶ LTTrAW. [r] καὶ and LTTrAW.

with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. 11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

VI. Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? 2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. 5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? 6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded? 8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effemin-

[s]ὀφείλετε‖ ἄρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελθεῖν. 11 [t]νυνὶ‖.δὲ ἔγραψα
ye ought then out of the world to go. But now, I wrote
ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι, ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος
to you not to associate with [him], if anyone [2]brother [1]designated
[v]ἦ‖ πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης, ἢ λοίδορος,
[be] either a fornicator, or covetous, or idolater, or railer,
ἢ μέθυσος, ἢ ἅρπαξ· τῷ.τοιούτῳ μηδὲ συνεσθίειν. 12 τί
or a drunkard, or rapacious; with such a one not even to eat. [2]What
γάρ μοι [w]καὶ‖ τοὺς ἔξω κρίνειν; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς
[1]for [is it] to me also those outside to judge, [4]not [6]those [7]within [1]ye
κρίνετε; 13 τοὺς.δὲ ἔξω ὁ θεὸς [x]κρίνει.‖ [y]καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε‖
[2]do [3]ye [5]judge? But those outside God judges. And ye shall put out
τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν.αὐτῶν.
the wicked person from among yourselves.

6 Τολμᾷ τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον,
Dare anyone of you, a matter having against the other,
κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων; 2 [z]οὐκ
go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? [3]Not
οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσιν; καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν
[1]know [2]ye that the saints [3]the [4]world [1]will [2]judge? and if by you
κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοί ἐστε κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων; 3 οὐκ
is judged the world, [3]unworthy [1]are [2]ye of judgments the smallest? [3]Not
οἴδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν; [a]μήτι.γε‖ βιωτικά;
[1]know [2]ye that angels we shall judge? much more then things of this life?
4 βιωτικὰ μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἐὰν ἔχητε, τοὺς
[8]Things [9]of [10]this [11]life [4]then [5]judgment [[6]as [7]to] [1]if [2]ye [3]have, who
ἐξουθενημένους ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τούτους [b]καθίζετε.‖ 5 πρὸς
are least esteemed in the assembly, [4]those [1]set [2]ye [3]up. For
ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν [c]λέγω.‖ οὕτως οὐκ.[d]ἔστιν‖ ἐν ὑμῖν [e]σοφὸς
shame to you I speak. Thus is there not among you a wise [man]
οὐδὲ εἷς,‖ ὃς δυνήσεται διακρῖναι ἀνὰ.μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
not even one, who shall be able to decide between [2]brother
αὐτοῦ; 6 ἀλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ
[1]his [and brother]? But brother with brother goes to law, and
τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων; 7 ἤδη μὲν [f]οὖν‖ ὅλως ἥττημα
this before unbelievers! Already indeed therefore altogether a default
[g]ἐν‖ ὑμῖν ἐστιν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. [h]διατί‖ οὐχὶ
among you is, that law-suits ye have among yourselves. Why not
μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; [h]διατί‖ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε; 8 ἀλλὰ
rather suffer wrong? why not rather be defrauded? But
ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ [i]ταῦτα‖ ἀδελφούς.
ye do wrong and defraud, and these things [to your] brethren.
9 ἢ οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι [k]βασιλείαν θεοῦ‖ οὐ κληρονο-
Or know ye not that unjust ones [the] kingdom of God [2]not [1]shall in-
μήσουσιν; Μὴ.πλανᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρνοι, οὔτε εἰδωλολάτραι,
herit? Be not misled; neither fornicators, nor idolaters,
οὔτε μοιχοί, οὔτε μαλακοί, οὔτε ἀρσενο-
nor adulterers, nor abusers of themselves as women, nor abusers of them-
κοῖται, 10 οὔτε κλέπται, οὔτε πλεονέκται, [l]οὔτε‖ μέθυσοι,
selves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards,
οὐ λοίδοροι, οὐχ ἅρπαγες, βασιλείαν θεοῦ [m]οὐ‖ κληρονο-
nor railers, nor rapacious, [the] kingdom of God shall

[s] ὠφείλετε LTTrA. [t] νῦν LTrA. [v] ᾖ be EGLTTrAW. [w] — καὶ LTTrA. [x] κρινεῖ (; LTr) will judge GLT. [y] ἐξάρατε put ye out GLTTrAW. [z] + ἢ or GLTTrAW. [a] μήτιγε GT. [b] καθίζετε; (*read* do ye set up those, &c.) GTW. [c] λαλῶ L. [d] ἔνι GLTTrAW. [e] οὐδεὶς σοφός LTTrA. [f] — οὖν T[Tr]. [g] — ἐν (*read* ὑμῖν with you) GLTTrAW. [h] διὰ τί LTrA. [i] τοῦτο this LTTrAW. [k] θεοῦ βασιλείαν GLTTrAW. [l] οὐ TA. [m] — οὐ LTTrA.

μήσουσιν. 11 καὶ ταῦτά τινες.ἦτε· ⁿἀλλὰ‖ ἀπελού-
inherit. And these things some of you were; but ye were
σασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε, ᵒἀλλ'‖ ἐδικαιώθητε, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified, in the name
τοῦ κυρίου ᵖ Ἰησοῦ, ᑫ καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν.
of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα
All things to me are lawful, but not all things do profit; all things
μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαι ὑπό τινος.
to me are lawful, but ³not ¹I ²will be brought under the power of any.
13 Τὰ βρώματα τῇ κοιλίᾳ, καὶ ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασιν·
Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats;
ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει. τὸ.δὲ σῶμα
but God both this and these will bring to nought: but the body [is]
οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ κύριος τῷ σώματι·
not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.
14 ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς καὶ τὸν κύριον ἤγειρεν, καὶ ʳἡμᾶς‖ ˢἐξεγερεῖ‖ διὰ
And God both the Lord raised up, and us will raise out by
τῆς.δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ. 15 οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ.σώματα.ὑμῶν μέλη
his power, Know ye not that your bodies members
χριστοῦ ἐστιν; ἄρας οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ χριστοῦ, ποιήσω
of Christ are? Having taken then the members of the Christ, shall I make
πόρνης μέλη; μὴ.γένοιτο. 16 ἢ οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι ὁ
[them] ²of ³a ⁴harlot ¹members? May it not be! Or know ye not that he that
κολλώμενος τῇ πόρνῃ, ἓν σῶμά ἐστιν; Ἔσονται.γάρ, ᵗφησίν,‖
is joined to the harlot, ²one ³body ¹is? For shall be, he says,
οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν· 17 ὁ.δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ κυρίῳ, ἓν
the two for ²flesh ¹one. But he that is joined to the Lord, ²one
πνεῦμά ἐστιν. 18 Φεύγετε τὴν πορνείαν. πᾶν ἁμάρτημα ὃ
³spirit ¹is. Flee fornication. Every sin which
ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν· ὁ.δὲ
³may ⁴practise ¹a ²man, without the body is, but he that
πορνεύων, εἰς τὸ.ἴδιον σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. 19 ἢ οὐκ
commits fornication, against his own body sins. Or ³not
οἴδατε ὅτι τὸ.σῶμα.ὑμῶν ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἁγίου πνεύματός
¹know ²ye that your body a temple of the ³in ⁴you ¹Holy ²Spirit
ἐστιν, οὗ ἔχετε ἀπὸ θεοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἑαυτῶν; 20 ἠγοράσ-
is, which ye have from God; and ³not ²are ¹ye your own? ²ye ³were
σθητε γὰρ τιμῆς· δοξάσατε δὴ τὸν θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι
⁴bought ¹for with a price; glorify ²indeed ¹God in ²body
ὑμῶν, ᵛκαὶ ἐν τῷ.πνεύματι.ὑμῶν, ἅτινά ἐστιν τοῦ θεοῦ.‖
¹your, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 Περὶ.δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατέ ʷμοι,‖ καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ
But concerning what things ye wrote to me: [It is] good for a man
γυναικὸς μὴ ἅπτεσθαι· 2 διὰ.δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκαστος
⁴a ⁵woman ¹not ²to ³touch; but on account of fornication ²each
τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ.γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἑκάστη τὸν.ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἐχέτω.
⁴his ⁵own ⁶wife ¹let ³have, and ²each ⁴her ⁵own ⁶husband ¹let ³have.
3 τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ˣὀφειλομένην εὔνοιαν‖ ἀπο-
To the wife ²the ³husband ⁵due ⁶benevolence ¹let
διδότω· ὁμοίως.ʸδὲ‖ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρί. 4 ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ.ἰδίου
⁴render, and likewise also the wife to the husband. The wife her own
σώματος οὐκ.ἐξουσιάζει, ᶻἀλλ'‖ ὁ ἀνήρ· ὁμοίως.δὲ καὶ ὁ
body has not authority over, but the husband; and likewise also the

ate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

VII. Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have

ⁿ ἀλλ' L. ᵒ ἀλλὰ TTrA. ᵖ + [ἡμῶν] (*read* our Lord) L. ᑫ + χριστοῦ Christ LTTr. ʳ ὑμᾶς you E. ˢ ἐξεγείρει raises out L. ᵗ [φησιν] L. ᵛ — καὶ ἐν *to end of verse* GLTTrAW. ʷ — μοι T[Tr]A. ˣ ὀφειλὴν [her] due GLTTrAW. ʸ [δὲ] L. ᶻ ἀλλὰ LTTrA.

his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: 11 but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife. 12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 But if the unbelieving de-

ἀνὴρ τοῦ.ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ.ἐξουσιάζει, [z]ἀλλ'‖ ἡ γυνή. 5 μὴ
husband his own body has not authority over, but the wife. [2]Not
ἀποστερεῖτε ἀλλήλους, εἰ.μή τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς καιρόν,
[1]defraud one another, unless by consent for a season,
ἵνα [a]σχολάζητε‖ [b]τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ‖ τῇ προσευχῇ, καὶ πάλιν
that ye may be at leisure for fasting and for prayer, and again
[c]ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτὸ συνέρχησθε,‖ ἵνα μὴ πειράζῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ σατανᾶς
into one place come together, that [3]not [2]may [4]tempt [5]you [1]Satan
διὰ τὴν.ἀκρασίαν.ὑμῶν. 6 τοῦτο.δὲ λέγω κατὰ [d]συγ-
because of your incontinence. But this I say by way of per-
γνώμην,‖ οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγήν. 7 θέλω [e]γὰρ‖ πάντας ἀνθρώ-
mission, not by way of command. [2]I [3]wish [1]but all men
πους εἶναι ὡς.καὶ ἐμαυτόν· [z]ἀλλ'‖ ἕκαστος ἴδιον [f]χάρισμα
to be even as myself: but each his own gift
ἔχει‖ ἐκ θεοῦ, [g]ὃς‖ μὲν οὕτως, [g]ὃς‖.δὲ οὕτως. 8 Λέγω.δὲ
has from God; one so, and another so. But I say
τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις, καλὸν αὐτοῖς [h]ἐστιν‖ ἐὰν [i]
to the unmarried and to the widows, good for them it is if
μείνωσιν ὡς κἀγώ. 9 εἰ.δὲ οὐκ.ἐγκρατεύονται, γαμησά-
they should remain as even I. But if they have not self-control, let them
τωσαν· [k]κρεῖσσον‖.γάρ [l]ἐστιν‖ [m]γαμῆσαι‖ ἢ πυροῦσθαι.
marry; for better it is to marry than to burn.
10 Τοῖς.δὲ γεγαμηκόσιν παραγγέλλω, οὐκ ἐγώ, [z]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ
But to the married I charge, not I, but the
κύριος, γυναῖκα ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ [n]χωρισθῆναι·‖ 11 ἐὰν.δὲ καὶ
Lord, wife from husband not to be separated; (but if also
χωρισθῇ, μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω·
she be separated, let her remain unmarried, or to the husband be reconciled;)
καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ ἀφιέναι. 12 Τοῖς.δὲ λοιποῖς [o]ἐγὼ λέγω,‖
and husband [4]wife [1]not [2]to [3]leave. But to the rest I say,
οὐχ ὁ κύριος, εἴ τις ἀδελφὸς γυναῖκα ἔχει ἄπιστον, καὶ
not the Lord, If any brother [4]wife [1]has [2]an [3]unbelieving, and
[p]αὐτὴ‖ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ.ἀφιέτω αὐτήν·
she consents to dwell with him, let him not leave her.
13 καὶ γυνὴ [q]ἥτις‖ ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον, καὶ [r]αὐτὸς‖
And a woman who has [3]husband [1]an [2]unbelieving, and he
συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτῆς, μὴ.ἀφιέτω [s]αὐτόν.‖ 14 ἡγίασται
consents to dwell with her, let her not leave him. [2]Is [3]sanctified
γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπιστος ἐν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγίασται ἡ γυνὴ
[1]for the [2]husband [1]unbelieving in the wife, and is sanctified the [2]wife
ἡ ἄπιστος ἐν τῷ [t]ἀνδρί·‖ ἐπεὶ ἄρα τὰ.τέκνα.ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά
[1]unbelieving in the husband; else then your children unclean
ἐστιν, νῦν.δὲ ἅγιά ἐστιν. 15 εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται,
are, but now [2]holy [1]are. But if the unbeliever separates himself,
χωριζέσθω. οὐ.δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἡ ἀδελφὴ ἐν
let him separate himself; is not under bondage the brother or the sister in
τοῖς τοιούτοις· ἐν.δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν [v]ἡμᾶς‖ ὁ θεός. 16 τί
such [cases], but in peace [2]has [3]called [4]us [1]God. [6]What
γὰρ οἶδας, γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας,
[5]for knowest thou, O wife, if the husband thou shalt save? or what knowest thou,

---

[z] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [a] σχολάσητε GLTTrAW. [b] — τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ GLTTrAW. [c] ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτο συνέρχεσθε E; ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἦτε together may be GLTTrAW. [d] συν- T. [e] δὲ but LTTrAW. [f] ἔχει χάρισμα GLTTrAW. [g] ὁ LTTrAW. [h] — ἐστιν (*read* [it is]) GLTTrAW. [i] + [οὕτως] L. [k] κρεῖττον LTTr. [l] — ἐστιν W. [m] γαμεῖν T. [n] χωρίζεσθαι L. [o] λέγω ἐγώ LTTrAW. [p] αὕτη LTAW. [q] εἴ τις if any T. [r] οὗτος LTTrAW. [s] τὸν ἄνδρα the husband LTTrAW. [t] ἀδελφῷ brother LTTrAW. [v] ὑμᾶς you T.

ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναῖκα σώσεις; 17 εἰ.μὴ ἑκάστῳ ὡς
O husband, if the wife thou shalt save? Only to each as
[w]ἐμέρισεν[ǁ] [x]ὁ θεός,[ǁ] ἕκαστον ὡς κέκληκεν [x]ὁ κύριος,[ǁ] οὕτως
[2]divided [1]God, each as [3]has [4]called [1]the [2]Lord, so
περιπατείτω· καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις διατάσ-
let him walk; and thus in [2]the [3]assemblies [1]all I order.
σομαι. 18 Περιτετμημένος τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ.ἐπι-
Having been circumcised [2]any [3]one [1]was called? let him not be
σπάσθω. ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ [y]τις ἐκλήθη;[ǁ] μὴ.περι-
uncircumcised: in uncircumcision [2]any [3]one [1]was called? let him not be
τεμνέσθω. 19 ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδέν ἐστιν, καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία οὐδέν
circumcised. Circumcision [2]nothing [1]is, and uncircumcision [2]nothing
ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ τήρησις ἐντολῶν θεοῦ. 20 ἕκαστος ἐν τῇ κλήσει
[1]is, but keeping [2]commandments [1]God's. Each in the calling
ᾗ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω. 21 δοῦλος ἐκλή-
in which he was called, in this let him abide. Bondman [being] wast
θης; μή σοι μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ.καὶ δύνασαι ἐλεύθερος
thou called, not to thee let it be a care; but and if thou art able [3]free
γενέσθαι, μᾶλλον χρῆσαι. 22 ὁ.γὰρ ἐν κυρίῳ κληθεὶς
[1]to [2]become, [6]rather [4]use [[5]it]. For he [3]in [[4]the] [5]Lord [1]being [2]called
δοῦλος, ἀπελεύθερος κυρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως [z]καὶ[ǁ] ὁ
[being] a bondman, a freedman of [the] Lord is; likewise also he
ἐλεύθερος κληθείς, δοῦλός ἐστιν χριστοῦ. 23 τιμῆς ἠγορά-
free being called, a bondman is of Christ. With a price ye were
σθητε· μὴ.γίνεσθε δοῦλοι ἀνθρώπων. 24 ἕκαστος ἐν.ᾧ ἐκλή-
bought; become not bondmen of men. Each wherein he was
θη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω παρὰ [a]τῷ θεῷ.
called, brethren, in that let him abide with God.

25 Περὶ.δὲ τῶν παρθένων ἐπιταγὴν κυρίου οὐκ.ἔχω·
But concerning virgins, commandment of [the] Lord I have not;
γνώμην.δὲ δίδωμι, ὡς ἠλεημένος ὑπὸ κυρίου πιστὸς
but judgment I give, as having received mercy from [the] Lord [2]faithful
εἶναι. 26 νομίζω οὖν τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐν-
[1]to [2]be. I think then this [2]good [1]is because of the pre-
εστῶσαν ἀνάγκην, ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως εἶναι.
sent necessity, that [it is] good for a man so to be.
27 δέδεσαι γυναικί; μὴ.ζήτει λύσιν. λέλυσαι ἀπὸ
Hast thou been bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed. Hast thou been loosed from
γυναικός; μὴ.ζήτει γυναῖκα. 28 ἐὰν.δὲ καὶ [b]γήμῃς,
a wife? seek not a wife. But if also thou mayest have married,
οὐχ.ἥμαρτες· καὶ ἐὰν γήμῃ [c]ἡ[ǁ] παρθένος, οὐχ
thou didst not sin; and if [3]may [4]have [5]married [1]the [2]virgin, [6]not
ἥμαρτεν· θλῖψιν.δὲ τῇ σαρκὶ ἕξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ.δὲ
[6]she [7]did sin: but tribulation in the flesh [2]shall [3]have [1]such; but I
ὑμῶν φείδομαι. 29 Τοῦτο.δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, [d] ὁ καιρὸς συν-
[2]you [1]spare. But this I say, brethren, the season strait-
εσταλμένος· [e]τὸ.λοιπόν ἐστιν,[ǁ] ἵνα καὶ [f]οἱ[ǁ] ἔχοντες γυναῖκας,
ened [is]. For the rest is, that even those having wives,
ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὦσιν· 30 καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες, ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες· καὶ
[2]as [3]not [4]having [1]be; and those weeping, as not weeping; and
οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς μὴ
those rejoicing, as not rejoicing; and those buying, as not

part. let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us to peace. 16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather. 22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant. 23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say,

---

[w] μεμέρικεν has divided TTr. [x] ὁ θεός *and* ὁ κύριος *transposed* GLTTrAW. [y] κέκληταί τις has any one been called LTTrAW. [z] — καὶ LTTrAW. [a] — τῷ GLTTrAW. [b] γαμήσῃς LTTrA. [c] [ἡ] LTrA. [d] + ὅτι E. [e] ἐστὶν τὸ λοιπόν, (τὸ λοιπόν ἐστιν· E) (*read* is for the rest *joined to* straitened) ETrAW; ἐστίν· τὸ λοιπὸν LT. [f] — οἱ E.

brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 and they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 but he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.
34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her*

κατέχοντες· 31 καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι [g]τῷ.κόσμῳ.τούτῳ,‖ ὡς μὴ
possessing; and those using this world, as not

καταχρώμενοι. παράγει.γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου.
using [it] as their own; for passes away the fashion of this world.

32 θέλω.δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι. ὁ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ
But I wish you without care to be. The unmarried cares for the things

τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς [h]ἀρέσει‖ τῷ κυρίῳ· 33 ὁ.δὲ γαμήσας
of the Lord, how he shall please the Lord; but he that is married

μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς [h]ἀρέσει‖ τῇ γυναικί.
cares for the things of the world, how he shall please the wife.

34 [i]μεμέρισται‖ ἡ [k]γυνὴ‖ καὶ ἡ παρθένος. [l]ἡ ἄγαμος‖ μεριμνᾷ
Divided are the wife and the virgin. The unmarried cares for

τὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία [m]καὶ‖ [n]σώματι καὶ [n]
the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and

πνεύματι· ἡ.δὲ γαμήσασα μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου,
spirit; but she that is married cares for the things of the world,

πῶς [o]ἀρέσει‖ τῷ ἀνδρί. 35 τοῦτο.δὲ πρὸς το.ὑμῶν.αὐτῶν
how she shall please the husband. But this for your own

[p]συμφέρον‖ λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρόχον ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ
profit I say; not that a noose [5]you [1]I [2]may [3]cast [4]before, but

πρὸς τὸ εὔσχημον καὶ [q]εὐπρόσεδρον‖ τῷ κυρίῳ ἀπερι-
for what [is] seemly, and waiting on the Lord without

σπάστως. 36 εἰ.δέ τις ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον
distraction. But if anyone [[2]he] [3]behaves [4]unseemly [5]to [7]virginity

αὐτοῦ νομίζει, ἐὰν ᾖ ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει γίνε-
[6]his [1]thinks, if he be beyond [his] prime, and so it ought to

σθαι, ὃ θέλει ποιείτω, οὐχ.ἁμαρτάνει· γαμείτωσαν. 37 ὃς.δὲ
be, what he wills let him do, he does not sin: let them marry. But he who

ἕστηκεν [r]ἑδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ,‖ μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, ἐξουσίαν.δὲ
stands firm in heart, not having necessity, but authority

ἔχει περὶ τοῦ.ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν τῇ [s]
has over his own will, and this has judged in

καρδίᾳ.[t]αὐτοῦ‖ [v]τοῦ‖ τηρεῖν τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον, καλῶς
his heart to keep his own virginity, well

[w]ποιεῖ.‖ 38 ὥστε καὶ ὁ [x]ἐκγαμίζων‖ καλῶς ποιεῖ· [y]ὁ.δὲ‖
he does. So that also he that gives in marriage [2]well [1]does; and he that

μὴ [z]ἐκγαμίζων‖ κρεῖσσον [w]ποιεῖ.‖ 39 Γυνὴ δέδεται [a]νόμῳ‖
[2]not [1]gives in marriage [2]better [1]does. A wife is bound by law

ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ.ἀνὴρ.αὐτῆς· ἐὰν.δὲ κοι-
for as long [2]as [1]time [5]may [6]live [3]her [4]husband; but if may have fallen

μηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ [b]αὐτῆς,‖ ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ᾧ θέλει γαμη-
asleep the husband of her, free she is to whom she wills to be

θῆναι, μόνον ἐν κυρίῳ. 40 μακαριωτέρα.δέ ἐστιν ἐὰν οὕτως
married, only in [the] Lord. But happier she is if so

μείνῃ, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην· δοκῶ.δὲ κἀγὼ
she should remain, according to my judgment; and I think I also

πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἔχειν.
[3]Spirit [2]God's [1]have.

---

[g] τὸν κόσμον the world LTTrA. [h] ἀρέσῃ he should please LTTrA. [i] , καὶ μεμέρισται. καὶ and has become divided. Also LTr; καὶ (— καὶ W) μεμέρισται καὶ And divided are also TAW. [k] γυνὴ ἡ ἄγαμος unmarried woman LTr. [l] — . ἡ ἄγαμος (*read* the virgin cares for) Tr. [m] [καὶ] LTr. [n] + τῷ the LTTrA. [o] ἀρέσῃ she should please LTTrA. [p] σύμφορον LTTrA. [q] εὐπάρεδρον GLTTrAW. [r] ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ (in his heart) ἑδραῖος LTTrA. [s] + ἰδίᾳ (*read* his own) TTrA. [t] — αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [v] — τοῦ LTTrA. [w] ποιήσει he shall do LTTrA. [x] γαμίζων τὴν παρθένον ἑαυτοῦ (ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον T) marries his own virginity LTTr; [ἐκ]γαμίζων [τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον] A. [y] καὶ ὁ GLTTrAW. [z] γαμίζων marries GLTTr; [ἐκ]γαμίζων A. [a] — νόμῳ GLTTrAW. [b] — αὐτῆς LTTrA.

8 Περὶ.δὲ τῶν.εἰδωλοθύτων, οἴδαμεν, ὅτι πάντες γνῶσιν
But concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know, (for [2]all [4]knowledge
ἔχομεν. ἡ γνῶσις φυσιοῖ, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ. 2 εἰ.[c]δέ‖
[1]we [3]have: knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. But if
τις δοκεῖ [d]εἰδέναι‖ τι, [e]οὐδέπω.οὐδὲν ἔγνωκεν‖
anyone thinks to have known anything, nothing yet he has known
καθὼς δεῖ γνῶναι. 3 εἰ.δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν θεόν,
according as it is necessary to know. But if anyone love God,
οὗτος ἔγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. 4 περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν
he is known by him:) concerning the eating then
εἰδωλοθύτων, οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἴδωλον ἐν κόσμῳ,
of things sacrificed to idols, we know that nothing an idol [is] in [the] world,
καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς θεὸς [f]ἕτερος‖ εἰ.μὴ εἷς. 5 καὶ.γὰρ εἴπερ
and that [there is] no [2]God [1]other except one. For even if indeed
εἰσὶν λεγόμενοι θεοί, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ εἴτε ἐπὶ [g]τῆς‖
there are [those] called gods, whether in heaven or on the
γῆς· ὥσπερ εἰσὶν θεοὶ πολλοὶ καὶ κύριοι πολλοί· 6 [h]ἀλλ'‖
earth, as there are gods many and lords many, but
ἡμῖν εἷς θεὸς ὁ πατήρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ.πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς
to us [there is] one God the Father, of whom [are] all things, and we
εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἷς κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ.πάντα,
for him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things,
καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. 7 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡ γνῶσις· τινὲς
and we by him. But not in all [is] the knowledge: [2]some
δὲ τῇ [i]συνειδήσει‖ [k]τοῦ εἰδώλου ἕως ἄρτι‖ ὡς εἰδωλό-
[1]but with conscience of the idol, until now [2]as [3]of [4]a [5]thing [6]sacrificed
θυτον ἐσθίουσιν, καὶ ἡ.συνείδησις.αὐτῶν ἀσθενὴς οὖσα
[7]to [8]an [9]idol [1]eat, and their conscience, [2]weak [1]being,
μολύνεται. 8 βρῶμα.δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ.[l]παρίστησιν‖ τῷ θεῷ· οὔτε
is defiled. But meat us does not commend to God; [2]neither
[m]γὰρ‖ ἐὰν [n]φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν· οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ.φάγωμεν
[1]for if we eat have we an advantage; neither if we eat not
ὑστερούμεθα.‖ 9 βλέπετε.δὲ μήπως ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη
do we come short. But take heed lest [3]power [2]your [1]this
πρόσκομμα γένηται [o]τοῖς ἀσθενοῦσιν.‖ 10 ἐὰν.γάρ
an occasion of stumbling become to those being weak. For if
τις ἴδῃ [p]σε,‖ τὸν ἔχοντα γνῶσιν, ἐν [q]εἰδωλείῳ‖ κατακείμενον,
anyone see thee, who hast knowledge, in an idol-temple reclining
οὐχὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς ὄντος οἰκοδο-
[at table], [2]not [3]the [4]conscience [5]of [6]him [8]weak [7]being [1]will be
μηθήσεται εἰς.τὸ τὰ.εἰδωλόθυτα ἐσθίειν; 11 [r]καὶ ἀπο-
built up so as [3]things [4]sacrificed [5]to [6]idols [1]to [2]eat? and will
λεῖται‖ ὁ ἀσθενῶν [s]ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ.σῇ.γνώσει,‖ δι' ὃν χριστὸς
perish the weak brother on thy knowledge, for whom Christ
ἀπέθανεν. [t] 12 οὕτως.δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς,
died. Now thus sinning against the brethren,
καὶ τύπτοντες αὐτῶν τὴν συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν, εἰς χριστὸν
and wounding their [2]conscience [1]weak, against Christ
ἁμαρτάνετε. 13 [v]διόπερ‖ εἰ βρῶμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν
ye sin. Wherefore if meat cause [3]to [4]offend [2]brother

not in marriage doeth better. 39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

VIII. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6 but to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him. 7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. 9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. 10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in

[c] — δὲ but LTTrAW. [d] ἐγνωκέναι LTTrAW. [e] οὔπω ἔγνω not yet did he know LTTrA. [f] — ἕτερος LTTrA. [g] — τῆς GLTTrAW. [h] [ἀλλ'] L. [i] συνηθείᾳ from custom (with respect to the idol) LTTr. [k] ἕως ἄρτι τοῦ εἰδώλου LTTrAW. [l] παραστήσει shall not commend LTTrA. [m] — γὰρ for LTTrA. [n] μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστερούμεθα (περισσευόμεν L)· οὔτε ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν (ὑστερούμεθα L περισσευόμεθα Tr) LTTrA. [o] τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν to the weak LTTrAW. [p] [σὲ] L. [q] εἰδωλίῳ T. [r] ἀπόλλυται γὰρ for perishes LTTr; καὶ ἀπόλλυται AW. [s] ἐν τῇ σῇ γνώσει, ὁ ἀδελφὸς LTTrAW. [t] ; (*read verse* 11 *as a question*) A. [v] διό περ Tr.

the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11 and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? 12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

IX. Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? 2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, 4 have we not power to eat and to drink? 5 have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? 7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? 9 for it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? 10 or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. 11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we

μου, οὐ.μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν
[1]my, not at all should I eat flesh for ever, that [5]not [6]brother
μου σκανδαλίσω.
[3]my [1]I [2]may [4]cause to offend.

9 Οὐκ.εἰμὶ [x]ἀπόστολος‖; οὐκ.εἰμὶ [x]ἐλεύθερος‖; οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν
Am I not an apostle? am I not free? [3]not [5]Jesus
[y]χριστὸν‖ τὸν.κύριον.ἡμῶν [z]ἑώρακα‖; οὐ τὸ.ἔργον.μου ὑμεῖς
[6]Christ [7]our [8]Lord [1]have [2]I [4]seen? [10]not [12]my [13]work [11]ye
ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ; 2 εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος, ἀλλά
[9]are in [the] Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet
γε ὑμῖν εἰμι· ἡ.γὰρ σφραγὶς [a]τῆς.ἐμῆς.ἀποστολῆς‖ ὑμεῖς
at any rate to you I am; for the seal of my apostleship ye
ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ. 3 ἡ.ἐμὴ.ἀπολογία τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρίνουσιν
are in [the] Lord. My defence to those [3]me [1]who [2]examine
[b]αὕτη ἐστίν,‖ 4 Μὴ οὐκ.ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ [c]πιεῖν‖;
[5]this [4]is: Have we not authority to eat and to drink?
5 μὴ οὐκ.ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα περιάγειν, ὡς καὶ
have we not authority a sister, a wife, to take about, as also
οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ Κηφᾶς;
the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 ἢ μόνος ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ.ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν [d]τοῦ‖ μὴ
Or only I and Barnabas have we not authority not
ἐργάζεσθαι; 7 Τίς στρατεύεται ἰδίοις ὀψωνίοις ποτέ;
to work? Who serves as a soldier at his own charges at any time?
τίς φυτεύει ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ [e]ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ‖ αὐτοῦ οὐκ.ἐσθίει;
who plants a vineyard, and of the fruit of it does not eat?
[f]ἢ‖ τίς ποιμαίνει ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς ποίμνης
or who shepherds a flock, and of the milk of the flock
οὐκ.ἐσθίει; 8 μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; ἢ [g]οὐχὶ
does not eat? according to a man these things do I speak, or [2]not
καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα‖ λέγει; 9 ἐν.γὰρ τῷ [h]Μωσέως‖ νόμῳ
[3]also [4]the [5]law [6]these [7]things [1]says? For in the [2]of [3]Moses [1]law
γέγραπται, Οὐ.[i]φιμώσεις‖ βοῦν ἀλοῶντα. μὴ τῶν
it has been written, Thou shalt not muzzle an ox treading out corn. [4]For [5]the
βοῶν μέλει τῷ θεῷ; 10 ἢ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει;
[6]oxen [1]is [2]there [3]care with God? or because of us altogether says he [it]?
δι'.ἡμᾶς.γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι [j]ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει‖ ὁ ἀροτριῶν
For because of us it was written, that in hope ought he that ploughs
ἀροτριᾷν, καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν [k]τῆς.ἐλπίδος.αὐτοῦ μετέχειν
to plough, and he that treads out corn, [5]of [6]his [7]hope [3]to [4]partake
ἐπ' ἐλπίδι.‖ 11 Εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν τὰ πνευματικὰ ἐσπείραμεν,
[1]in [2]hope. If we to you spiritual things did sow, [is it]
μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικὰ θερίσομεν; 12 εἰ ἄλλοι
a great thing if we your fleshly things shall reap? If others
τῆς [l]ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν‖ μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς;
[2]of [3]the [4]authority [5]over [6]you [1]partake, [should] not rather we?
ἀλλ' οὐκ.ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ.ἐξουσίᾳ.ταύτῃ· ἀλλὰ πάντα στέ-
But we did not use this authority; but all things we
γομεν, ἵνα μὴ [m]ἐγκοπήν τινα‖ δῶμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ
bear, that not [2]hindrance [1]any we should give to the glad tidings of the
χριστοῦ. 13 οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ.ἱερὰ ἐργαζόμενοι, [n]
Christ. Know ye not that those [[2]at] [3]sacred [4]things [1]labouring, [the

---

[x] ἀπόστολος *and* ἐλεύθερος *transposed* GLTTrAW. [y] — χριστὸν LTTrA. [z] ἑόρακα T. [a] μου τῆς ἀποστολῆς LTTrA. [b] ἐστιν αὕτη LTTrA. [c] πεῖν TA. [d] — τοῦ LTTr[A]. [e] τὸν καρπὸν the fruit LTTrAW. [f] — ἢ L[Tr]AW. [g] καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα οὐ LTTrAW. [h] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [i] κημώσεις TTrA. [j] ὀφείλει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι LTTrA. [k] ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τοῦ μετέχειν GLTTrAW. [l] ὑμῶν ἐξουσίας GLTTrAW. [m] τινα ἐγκοπὴν (ἐκκ- T) LTTrAW. [n] + τὰ the things TTr[A].

ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν· οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ [o]*προσεδ-*
things] of the temple eat; those [2]at [3]the [4]altar [1]attend-

ρεύοντες,‖ *τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται;* 14 *οὕτως καὶ ὁ*
ing, with the altar partake? So also the

κύριος διέταξεν τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλουσιν, ἐκ τοῦ
Lord did order to those the glad tidings announcing, of the

εὐαγγελίου ζῆν. 15 *ἐγὼ.δὲ* [p]*οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην*‖ *τούτων·*
glad tidings to live. But I [2]none [1]used of these things.

οὐκ.ἔγραψα.δὲ ταῦτα ἵνα οὕτως γένηται ἐν ἐμοί·
Now I did not write these things that thus it should be with me; [[2]it [3]were]

καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ.καύχημά.μου [q]*ἵνα*
[4]good [1]for for me rather to die, than [3]my [4]boasting [1]that

τις [r]*κενώσῃ.*‖ 16 *ἐὰν.γὰρ εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ.ἔστιν*
[2]anyone should make void. For if I announce the glad tidings, there is not

μοι καύχημα· ἀνάγκη.γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται· οὐαὶ.[s]*δέ*‖ *μοι*
[2]to [3]me [1]boasting; for necessity [4]me [1]is [2]laid [3]upon; [5]woe [6]but to me

ἐστὶν ἐὰν μὴ.[t]*εὐαγγελίζωμαι.*‖ 17 *εἰ.γὰρ ἑκὼν τοῦτο*
it is if I should not announce the glad tidings. For if willingly this

πράσσω, μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ.δὲ ἄκων οἰκονομίαν πεπί-
I do, a reward I have; but if unwillingly an administration I am en-

στευμαι. 18 *τίς οὖν* [v]*μοι*‖ *ἐστὶν ὁ μισθός; ἵνα εὐαγ-*
trusted with. What then [2]my [1]is reward? That in announcing

γελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον [w]*τοῦ*
the glad tidings [4]without [5]expense [6]I [7]should [8]make [9]the [10]glad [11]tidings [1]of [2]the

χριστοῦ,‖ *εἰς.τὸ μὴ καταχρήσασθαι τῇ.ἐξουσίᾳ.μου ἐν τῷ*
[3]Christ, so as not using as my own my authority in the

εὐαγγελίῳ. 19 *Ἐλεύθερος.γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶσιν ἐμαυτὸν*
glad tidings. For free being from all, to all myself

ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς πλείονας κερδήσω· 20 *καὶ ἐγενόμην*
I became bondman, that the more I might gain. And I became

τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω· τοῖς
to the Jews as a Jew, that Jews I might gain: to those

ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, [x] *ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω·*
under law as under law, that those under law I might gain:

21 *τοῖς ἀνόμοις ὡς ἄνομος, μὴ ὢν ἄνομος* [y]*θεῷ,*‖ *ἀλλ'*
to those without law as without law, (not being without law to God, but

ἔννομος [z]*χριστῷ,*‖ *ἵνα* [a]*κερδήσω*‖ *ἀνόμους.* 22 *ἐγενόμην*
within law to Christ,) that I might gain those without law. I became

τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν [b]*ὡς*‖ *ἀσθενής, ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω.*
to the weak as weak, that the weak I might gain.

τοῖς.πᾶσιν γέγονα [c]*τὰ*‖*.πάντα, ἵνα πάντως τινὰς σώσω.*
To all these I have become all things, that by all means some I might save.

23 [d]*τοῦτο*‖ *δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἵνα* [e]*συγκοινωνὸς*‖
[2]This [1]and I do on account of the glad tidings, that a fellow-partaker

αὐτοῦ γένωμαι.
with it I might be.

24 *Οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες πάντες μὲν*
Know ye not that those who in a race-course run all

τρέχουσιν, εἷς.δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; οὕτως τρέχετε, ἵνα
run, but one receives the prize? Thus run, that

καταλάβητε. 25 *πᾶς.δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος, πάντα ἐγκρα-*
ye may obtain. But everyone that strives, in all things controls

shall reap your carnal things? 12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. 13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? 14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. 16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me. 18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. 19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. 20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by

---

[o] *παρεδρεύοντες* LTTrAW. [p] *οὐ κέχρημαι οὐδενὶ* have not used any GLTTrAW. [q] *οὐδεὶς* LTTr. [r] *κενώσει* shall make vain LTTrA. [s] *γάρ* for GLTTrAW. [t] *εὐαγγελίσωμαι* LTrAW. [v] *μου* TTrA. [w] — *τοῦ χριστοῦ* LTTrAW. [x] + *μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον* not being myself under law GLTTrAW. [y] *θεοῦ* of God LTTrAW. [z] *χριστοῦ* of Christ LTTrAW. [a] *κερδάνω τοὺς* LTTrAW. [b] — *ὡς* [L]TTrAW. [c] — *τὰ* LTTrAW. [d] *πάντα* all things LTTrAW. [e] *συν-* T.

all means save some. 23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 but I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.
X. Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were

τεύεται· ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν στέφανον λάβωσιν,
himself: they indeed then that a corruptible crown they may receive,
ἡμεῖς.δὲ ἄφθαρτον. 26 ἐγὼ τοίνυν οὕτως τρέχω, ὡς οὐκ
but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, as not
ἀδήλως· οὕτως πυκτεύω, ὡς οὐκ ἀέρα δέρων· 27 [g]ἀλλ'‖
uncertainly; so I combat, as not [the] air beating. But
ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ σῶμα, καὶ δουλαγωγῶ, μήπως ἄλλοις
I buffet my body, and bring [it] into servitude, lest to others
κηρύξας αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένωμαι.
having preached [2]myself [5]rejected [1]I [3]might [4]be.

10 Οὐ.θέλω [h]δὲ‖ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ πατέρες
[2]I [3]wish [4]not [1]now you to be ignorant, brethren, that [2]fathers
ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλην ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ τῆς
[1]our all under the cloud were, and all through the
θαλάσσης διῆλθον, 2 καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν [i]Μωσῆν‖ [k]ἐβαπτίσαντο‖
sea passed, and all to Moses were baptized
ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, 3 καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ [l]βρῶμα
in the cloud and in the sea, and all the same [2]meat
πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον,‖ 4 καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ [m]πόμα πνευ-
[1]spiritual ate, and all the same [2]drink [1]spi-
ματικὸν ἔπιον·‖ ἔπινον.γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης
ritual drank; for they drank of a spiritual [2]following
πέτρας· ἡ.[n]δὲ πέτρα‖ ἦν ὁ χριστός. 5 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς
[1]rock, and the rock was the Christ: yet not with the
πλείοσιν αὐτῶν [o]εὐδόκησεν‖ ὁ θεός· κατεστρώθησαν.γὰρ ἐν
most of them was [3]well [2]pleased [1]God; for they were strewed in
τῇ ἐρήμῳ. 6 ταῦτα.δὲ τύποι ἡμῶν ἐγενήθησαν, εἰς τὸ μὴ
the desert. But these things types for us became, for [2]not
εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς κἀκεῖνοι ἐπεθύμη-
[3]to [4]be [1]us desirers of evil things, according as they also desired,
σαν. 7 μηδὲ εἰδωλολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθώς τινες αὐτῶν· [p]ὡς‖
Neither idolaters be ye, according as some of them; as
γέγραπται, Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ [q]πιεῖν,‖ καὶ ἀν-
it has been written, [3]Sat [4]down [1]the [2]people to eat and to drink, and rose
έστησαν παίζειν. 8 μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν, καθώς τινες
up to play. Neither should we commit fornication, according as some
αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ [r]ἔπεσον‖ [s]ἐν‖ μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἰκοσιτρεῖς
of them committed fornication, and fell in one day twenty-three
χιλιάδες. 9 μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν [t]χριστόν,‖ καθώς [v]καί‖
thousand. Neither should we tempt the Christ, according as also
τινες αὐτῶν [w]ἐπείρασαν,‖ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφεων [x]ἀπώλοντο.‖
some of them tempted, and by the serpents perished.
10 μηδὲ γογγύζετε, [y]καθὼς‖ [v]καί‖ τινες αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν,
Neither murmur ye, according as also some of them murmured,
καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ. 11 ταῦτα.δὲ [z]πάντα‖
and perished by the destroyer. Now these things all [as]
[a]τύποι‖ [b]συνέβαινον‖ ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη.δὲ πρὸς νουθεσίαν
types happened to them, and were written for [2]admonition
ἡμῶν εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη τῶν αἰώνων [c]κατήντησεν.‖ 12 ὥστε
[1]our on whom the ends of the ages are arrived. So that

[g] ἀλλὰ Tr. [h] γὰρ for GLTTrAW. [i] Μωϋσῆν GLTTrAW. [k] ἐβαπτίσθησαν LT. [l] πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον βρῶμα (βρῶμα ἔφαγον TTr) LTTr. [m] πνευματικὸν ἔπιον πόμα LTTrAW. [n] πέτρα δὲ LTTrA. [o] ηὐδόκησεν LTrAW. [p] ὥσπερ LTTrA. [q] πεῖν TA. [r] ἔπεσαν LTTrAW. [s] — ἐν LTTr[A]. [t] κύριον Lord LTTrA. [v] — καὶ LTTrAW. [w] ἐξεπείρασαν T. [x] ἀπώλλυντο TTr. [y] καθάπερ TTr. [z] — πάντα [L]TTr[A]. [a] τυπικῶς typically LTTrAW. [b] συνέβαινεν TTr. [c] κατήντηκεν have come LTTrAW.

ὁ δοκῶν ἑστάναι, βλεπέτω μὴ πέσῃ. 13 Πειρασμὸς
he that thinks to stand, let him take heed lest he fall. Temptation
ὑμᾶς οὐκ.εἴληφεν εἰ.μὴ ἀνθρώπινος· πιστὸς.δὲ ὁ θεός, ὃς
you has not taken except what belongs to man; and faithful [is] God, who
οὐκ.ἐάσει ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει
will not suffer you to be tempted above what ye are able, but will make
σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ.δύνασθαι [e]ὑμᾶς‖
with the temptation also the issue, for [2]to [3]be [4]able [1]you
ὑπενεγκεῖν. 14 Διόπερ, ἀγαπητοί.μου, φεύγετε ἀπὸ τῆς
to bear [it]. Wherefore, my beloved, flee from
εἰδωλολατρείας. 15 ὡς φρονίμοις λέγω· κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὅ
idolatry. As to intelligent ones I speak: judge ye what
φημι. 16 τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ
I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, [3]not
κοινωνία [f]τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐστιν;‖ τὸν ἄρτον ὃν
[4]fellowship [5]of [6]the [7]blood [8]of [9]the [10]Christ [1]is [2]it? The bread which
κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐστιν;
we break, [3]not [4]fellowship [5]of [6]the [7]body [8]of [9]the [10]Christ [1]is [2]it?
17 ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος, ἓν σῶμα οἱ πολλοί ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ πάντες
Because [5]one [6]loaf, [7]one [8]body [2]the [3]many [1]we [4]are; for [2]all
ἐκ τοῦ ἑνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν. 18 βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ
[3]of [4]the [5]one [6]loaf [1]we partake. See Israel according to
σάρκα· [g]οὐχὶ‖ οἱ ἐσθίοντες τὰς θυσίας, κοινωνοὶ
flesh: [2]not [3]those [4]eating [5]the [6]sacrifices, [7]fellow-partakers
τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου εἰσίν; 19 τί οὖν φημι; ὅτι [h]εἴδωλον‖ τί
[8]with [9]the [10]altar [1]are? What then say I? that an idol anything
ἐστιν; ἢ ὅτι [h]εἰδωλόθυτον‖ τί ἐστιν; 20 ἀλλ' ὅτι
is, or that what is sacrificed to an idol anything is? but that
ἃ [i]θύει [k]τὰ ἔθνη,‖ δαιμονίοις [l]θύει,‖ καὶ οὐ θεῷ[m]·
what [3]sacrifice [1]the [2]nations, to demons they sacrifice, and not to God.
οὐ.θέλω.δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι.
But I do not wish you fellow-partakers with demons to be.
21 οὐ.δύνασθε ποτήριον κυρίου πίνειν, καὶ ποτήριον
Ye cannot [the] cup of [the] Lord drink, and [the] cup
δαιμονίων· οὐ.δύνασθε τραπέζης κυρίου μετέχειν καὶ
of demons: ye cannot of [the] table of [the] Lord partake and
τραπέζης δαιμονίων. 22 ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν κύριον;
of [the] table of demons. Or, do we provoke to jealousy the Lord?
μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν;
stronger than he are we?

23 Πάντα [n]μοι‖ ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει·
All things for me are lawful, but [4]not [1]all [2]things [3]are profitable;
πάντα [n]μοι‖ ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ. 24 μηδεὶς
all things for me are lawful, but [3]not [1]all [2]do build up. [4]No [5]one
τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητείτω, ἀλλὰ τὸ τοῦ ἑτέρου [o]ἕκαστος.‖
[6]that [8]of [7]himself [1]let [4]seek, but [3]that [4]of [5]the [6]other [1]each [2]one.
25 Πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῳ πωλούμενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνα-
Everything that in a market is sold eat, nothing in-
κρίνοντες διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν· 26 τοῦ.[p]γὰρ κυρίου‖
quiring on account of conscience. For [4]the [5]Lord's [3]is]
ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. 27 εἰ.[q]δέ‖ τις καλεῖ ὑμᾶς
[1]the [2]earth and the fulness of it. But if anyone [4]invite [5]you

destroyed of the destroyer. 11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. 14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. 15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? 17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. 18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? 19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? 20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. 24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*. 25 Whatsoever is sold in the

---

[e] — ὑμᾶς (*read* [you]) GLTTrAW. [f] ἐστὶν τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ Tr. [g] οὐχ LTAW. [h] εἴδωλον *and* εἰδωλόθυτον *transposed* LTTrAW. [i] θύουσιν they sacrifice LTTrAW. [k] — τὰ ἔθνη LTA. [l] — θύει LTTrA. [m] + θύουσιν they sacrifice LTTrA. [n] — μοι GLTTrAW. [o] — ἕκαστος GLTTrAW. [p] κυρίου γὰρ LTTrAW. [q] — δὲ but LTTrAW.

τῶν ἀπίστων, καὶ θέλετε πορεύεσθαι, πᾶν τὸ παρατιθέμενον
of [2]the [3]unbelieving, and ye wish to go, all that is set before
ὑμῖν ἐσθίετε. μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντες διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν.
you eat, nothing inquiring on account of conscience.
28 ἐὰν.δέ τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τοῦτο [r]εἰδωλόθυτόν‖ ἐστιν· μὴ
But if anyone to you say, This [2]offered [3]to [4]an [5]idol [1]is, [7]not
ἐσθίετε, δι' ἐκεῖνον τὸν μηνύσαντα καὶ τὴν συνείδησιν·
[6]do eat, on account of him that shewed [it], and the conscience;
[s]τοῦ.γὰρ κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς.‖ 29 συνεί-
for [4]the [5]Lord's [[3]is] [1]the [2]earth and the fulness of it. [2]Con-
δησιν δὲ λέγω. οὐχὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ ἑτέρου.
science [1]but, I say, not that of thyself, but that of the other;
ἵνα.τί.γὰρ ἡ.ἐλευθερία.μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ ἄλλης συνειδήσεως;
for why [2]my [3]freedom [1]is judged by another's conscience?
30 εἰ.[t]δὲ‖ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω, τί βλασφημοῦμαι ὑπὲρ οὗ
But if I with thanks partake, why am I evil spoken of for what
ἐγὼ εὐχαριστῶ; 31 Εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε, εἴτε πίνετε, εἴτε
I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or ye drink, or
τι ποιεῖτε, πάντα εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. 32 ἀπρόσκοποι
anything ye do, all things to [2]glory [1]God's do. Without offence
[v]γίνεσθε καὶ Ἰουδαίοις‖ καὶ Ἕλλησιν καὶ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ
be ye both to Jews and Greeks and to the assembly
θεοῦ· 33 καθὼς κἀγὼ πάντα πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω, μὴ ζητῶν
of God. According as I also all in all things please; not seeking
τὸ ἐμαυτοῦ [w]συμφέρον,‖ ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν πολλῶν, ἵνα σωθῶ-
the [2]of [3]myself [1]profit, but that of the many, that they may
σιν. 11 μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς κἀγὼ χριστοῦ.
be saved. Imitators of me be, according as I also [am] of Christ.
2 Ἐπαινῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, [x]ἀδελφοί,‖ ὅτι πάντα μου μέ-
Now I praise you, brethren, that in all things me ye have
μνησθε, καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, τὰς παραδόσεις κατ-
remembered; and according as I delivered to you, the traditions ye
έχετε. 3 θέλω.δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ
keep. But I wish you to know, that of every man [4]the [5]head
ὁ χριστός ἐστιν· κεφαλὴ.δὲ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνήρ· κεφαλὴ.δὲ
[1]the [2]Christ [3]is, but head of [the] woman [is] the man, and head
[y]χριστοῦ, ὁ θεός. 4 πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσευχόμενος ἢ προφητεύων,
of Christ, God. Every man praying or prophesying,
κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχων, καταισχύνει τὴν.κεφαλὴν.αὐτοῦ.
[anything] on [his] head having, puts to shame his head.
5 πᾶσα.δὲ γυνὴ προσευχομένη ἢ προφητεύουσα ἀκατακαλύπτῳ
But every woman praying or prophesying [4]uncovered
τῇ κεφαλῇ, καταισχύνει τὴν.κεφαλὴν.[z]ἑαυτῆς·‖ ἓν.γάρ
[1]with [2]the [3]head, puts to shame her head; for one
ἐστιν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ τῇ.ἐξυρημένῃ. 6 εἰ.γὰρ οὐ.κατακαλύπ-
it is and the same with having been shaven. For if be not covered
τεται γυνή, καὶ κειράσθω· εἰ.δὲ αἰσχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ
a woman, also let her be shorn. But if [it be] shameful to a woman
κείρασθαι ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι, κατακαλυπτέσθω. 7 ἀνὴρ.μὲν.γὰρ οὐκ
to be shorn or to be shaven, let her be covered. For man indeed [2]not
ὀφείλει κατακαλύπτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλήν, εἰκὼν καὶ δόξα θεοῦ
[1]ought to have [3]covered [4]the [5]head, image and glory of God
ὑπάρχων· [a]γυνὴ.δὲ δόξα ἀνδρός ἐστιν· 8 οὐ.γάρ ἐστιν ἀνὴρ
being; but woman glory of man is. For not is man

shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake: 26 for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? 30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33 even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved. XI. Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. 5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. 6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

[r] ἱερόθυτόν offered in sacrifice LTTrA. [s] — τοῦ γὰρ *to end of verse* GLTTrAW. [t] — δὲ but GLTTrAW. [v] καὶ Ἰουδαίοις γίνεσθε LTTrA. [w] σύμφορον LTTrA. [x] — ἀδελφοί LTTrAW. [y] + τοῦ (*read* of the Christ) [L]TTrA. [z] αὐτῆς LTTrA. [a] + ἡ the (woman) LTTrAW.

ἐκ γυναικός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· 9 καὶ.γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη
of woman, but woman of man. For also not was created
ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα·
man on account of the woman, but woman on account of the man.
10 διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κε-
Because of this ought the woman authority to have on the
φαλῆς, διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους. 11 πλὴν οὔτε [b]ἀνὴρ
head, on account of the angels. However neither [is] man
χωρὶς γυναικός, οὔτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρός,‖ ἐν κυρίῳ·
apart from woman, nor woman apart from man, in [the] Lord.
12 ὥσπερ.γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτως καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ
For as the woman of the man [is], so also the man
διὰ τῆς γυναικός, τὰ.δὲ.πάντα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ. 13 ἐν ὑμῖν.αὐτοῖς
by the woman [is]; but all things of God. In yourselves
κρίνατε· πρέπον ἐστὶν γυναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ θεῷ
judge: becoming is it for a woman uncovered to God
προσεύχεσθαι; 14 [c]ἢ‖ οὐδὲ [d]αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις‖ διδάσκει ὑμᾶς,
to pray? Or [2]not [3]even [5]itself [4]nature [1]does teach you,
ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν κομᾷ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστιν· 15 γυνὴ
that [2]a [3]man [1]if have long hair a dishonour to him it is? [3]A [4]woman
δὲ ἐὰν κομᾷ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστιν; ὅτι ἡ κόμη ἀντὶ
[1]but [2]if have long hair, glory to her it is; for the long hair instead
περιβολαίου δέδοται [e]αὐτῇ·‖ 16 εἰ.δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνεικος
of a covering is given to her. But if anyone thinks [3]contentious
εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ.ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι
[1]to [2]be, we [3]such [4]custom [1]have [2]not, nor the assemblies
τοῦ θεοῦ.
of God.

17 Τοῦτο.δὲ [f]παραγγέλλων οὐκ.ἐπαινῶ,‖ ὅτι οὐκ
But [[3]as [4]to] [5]this [1]charging [[2]you] I do not praise [you], that not
εἰς τὸ [g]κρεῖττον,‖ [h]ἀλλ'‖ εἰς τὸ [i]ἧττον‖ συνέρχεσθε. 18 πρῶτον
for the better, but for the worse ye come together. [2]First
μὲν γὰρ συνερχομένων ὑμῶν ἐν [k]τῇ‖ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκούω σχίσ-
[3]indeed [1]for coming together ye in the assembly, I hear di-
ματα ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος.τι πιστεύω· 19 δεῖ.γὰρ
visions among you to be, and partly I believe [it]. For there must
καὶ αἱρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα [l] οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ γένωνται
also sects among you be, that the approved manifest may become
ἐν ὑμῖν. 20 συνερχομένων οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτό, οὐκ
among you. Coming together therefore ye into one place, [3]not
ἔστιν κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· 21 ἕκαστος.γὰρ τὸ.ἴδιον
[1]it [2]is [the] Lord's supper to eat. For each one his own
δεῖπνον προλαμβάνει ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὃς.μὲν πεινᾷ ὃς.δὲ
supper takes first in eating, and one is hungry and another
μεθύει. 22 μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ.ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν;
is drunken. For houses have ye not for eating and drinking?
ἢ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ θεοῦ καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ καταισχύνετε
or the assembly of God do ye despise, and put to shame
τοὺς μὴ.ἔχοντας; τί [m]ὑμῖν εἴπω‖; [n]ἐπαινέσω‖ ὑμᾶς [o]ἐν
them that have not? What to you should I say? shall I praise you in
τούτῳ; οὐκ‖.ἐπαινῶ. 23 Ἐγὼ.γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου,
this? I do not praise. For I received from the Lord

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. 9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. 10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God. 13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to

---

[b] γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς GLTTrAW. [c] — ἢ LTTrAW. [d] ἡ φύσις αὐτὴ LTTrAW. [e] [αὐτῇ] A. [f] παραγγέλλω οὐκ ἐπαινῶν LTrAW. [g] κρεῖσσον LTTrA. [h] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [i] ἧσσον LTTrA. [k] — τῇ GLTTrAW. [l] + καὶ also [L]Tr[A]. [m] εἴπω ὑμῖν LTTrAW. [n] ἐπαινῶ praise I L. [o] ; ἐν τούτῳ οὐκ (*read* In this I do not praise) ET.

you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not. 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 and when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

XII. Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that

ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ
that which also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night
ᾗ [p]παρεδίδοτο,‖ ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, 24 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας
in which he was delivered up took bread, and having given thanks
ἔκλασεν, καὶ εἶπεν, [q]Λάβετε, φάγετε·‖ τοῦτό μου ἐστὶν τὸ
he broke [it], and said, Take, eat, this of me is the
σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν [r]κλώμενον·‖ τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν
body which for you [is] being broken: this do in
ἐμὴν.ἀνάμνησιν. 25 Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, μετὰ τὸ
remembrance of me. In like manner also the cup, after
δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν
having supped, saying, This cup the new covenant is
ἐν τῷ.ἐμῷ.αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὁσάκις [s]ἂν‖ πίνητε,
in my blood: this do, as often as ye may drink [it],
εἰς τὴν.ἐμὴν.ἀνάμνησιν. 26 Ὁσάκις.γὰρ [s]ἂν‖ ἐσθίητε τὸν
in remembrance of me. For as often as ye may eat
ἄρτον.τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ.ποτήριον.[t]τοῦτο‖ πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον
this bread, and this cup may drink, the death
τοῦ κυρίου καταγγέλλετε, [v]ἄχρις‖ οὗ [w]ἂν‖ ἔλθῃ. 27 Ὥστε
of the Lord ye announce, until he may come. So that
ὃς.ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν.ἄρτον.[x]τοῦτον‖ ἢ πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον
whosoever should eat this bread or should drink the cup
τοῦ κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ [y] αἵματος
of the Lord unworthily, guilty shall be of the body and blood
τοῦ κυρίου. 28 δοκιμαζέτω.δὲ [z]ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτόν,‖ καὶ οὕτως
of the Lord. But let [3]prove [1]a [2]man himself, and thus
ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· 29 ὁ.γὰρ
of the bread let him eat, and of the cup let him drink. For he that
ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων [a]ἀναξίως,‖ κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει,
eats and drinks unworthily, judgment to himself eats and drinks,
μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα [b]τοῦ κυρίου.‖ 30 διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν
not discerning the body of the Lord. Because of this among you
πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ἄῤῥωστοι, καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί.
many [are] weak and infirm, and are fallen asleep many.
31 εἰ [c]γὰρ‖ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ.ἂν.ἐκρινόμεθα· 32 κρινό-
[2]If [1]for ourselves we scrutinized, we should not be judged. [2]Being
μενοι δέ, ὑπὸ [d] κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ
[3]judged [1]but, by [the] Lord we are disciplined, that not with the
κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν. 33 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί.μου, συνερχόμενοι
world we should be condemned. So that, my brethren, coming together
εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε· 34 εἰ.[e]δέ‖ τις πεινᾷ,
for to eat, one another wait for. But if anyone be hungry,
ἐν.οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα συνέρχησθε. τὰ.δὲ
at home let him eat, that not for judgment ye may come together; and the
λοιπά, ὡς.ἂν ἔλθω, διατάξομαι.
other things whenever I may come, I will set in order.

12 Περὶ.δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ.θέλω ὑμᾶς
But concerning spirituals, brethren, I do not wish you
ἀγνοεῖν. 2 οἴδατε ὅτι [f] ἔθνη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ εἴδωλα τὰ ἄφωνα
to be ignorant. Ye know that Gentiles ye were, [3]to [5]idols [4]dumb
ὡς ἂν.ἤγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι· 3 διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
[6]as [7]ye [8]might [9]be [10]led, [1]led [2]away. Therefore I give [2]to [3]know [1]you, that

---

[p] παρεδίδετο LTTrA. [q] — Λάβετε, φάγετε GLTTrAW. [r] — κλώμενον LTTrA. [s] ἐὰν LTTrA. [t] — τοῦτο (*read* the cup) LTTrAW. [v] ἄχρι T. [w] — ἂν GLTTrA. [x] — τοῦτον (*read* the bread) GLTTrAW. [y] + τοῦ of the GLTTrAW. [z] ἑαυτὸν ἄνθρωπος W. [a] — ἀναξίως LTTrA. [b] — τοῦ κυρίου LTTrA. [c] δὲ but LTTrAW. [d] + τοῦ the TTr[A]W. [e] — δὲ but GLTTrAW. [f] + ὅτε when [L]TTrA.

οὐδεὶς ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει ἀνάθεμα [h]'Ιησοῦν·
no one in [the] Spirit of God speaking says accursed [is] Jesus;
καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν [i]Κύριον 'Ιησοῦν, εἰ.μὴ ἐν πνεύ-
and no one can say Lord Jesus, except in [the] [2]Spirit
ματι ἁγίῳ. 4 διαιρέσεις.δὲ χαρισμάτων εἰσίν, τὸ.δὲ αὐτὸ
[1]Holy. But diversities of gifts there are, but the same
πνεῦμα· 5 καὶ διαιρέσεις διακονιῶν εἰσίν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς κύριος·
Spirit; and diversities of services there are, and the same Lord;
6 καὶ διαιρέσεις ἐνεργημάτων εἰσίν, [k]ὁ.δὲ αὐτός [l]ἐστιν θεός,
and diversities of operations there are, but the same [2]it [3]is [1]God,
ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ.πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. 7 ἑκάστῳ.δὲ δίδοται ἡ φανέ-
who operates all things in all. But to each is given the mani-
ρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. 8 ᾧ.μὲν.γὰρ διὰ
festation of the Spirit for profit. For to one by
τοῦ πνεύματος δίδοται λόγος σοφίας. ἄλλῳ.δὲ λόγος
the Spirit is given a word of wisdom; and to another a word
γνώσεως, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· 9 ἑτέρῳ.[m]δὲ πίστις,
of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; and to a different one faith,
ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι· ἄλλῳ.δὲ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἐν τῷ
in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healing, in the
[n]αὐτῷ πνεύματι· 10 ἄλλῳ.δὲ ἐνεργήματα δυνάμεων,
same Spirit; and to another operations of works of power;
ἄλλῳ.[o]δὲ προφητεία, ἄλλῳ.[p]δὲ [q]διακρίσεις πνευμάτων,
and to another prophecy; and to another discerning of spirits;
ἑτέρῳ.[r]δὲ γένη γλωσσῶν, ἄλλῳ.δὲ [s]ἑρμηνεία γλωσ-
and to a different one kinds of tongues; and to another interpretation of
σῶν· 11 πάντα.δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἓν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦ-
tongues. But all these things [7]operates [1]the [2]one [3]and [4]the [5]same [6]Spirit,
μα, διαιροῦν ἰδίᾳ ἑκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται. 12 Καθάπερ
dividing separately to each according as he wills. [2]Even [3]as
γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἕν ἐστιν καὶ μέλη [t]ἔχει πολλά, πάντα.δὲ τὰ
[1]for the body [2]one [1]is and [3]members [1]has [2]many, but all the
μέλη τοῦ σώματος [v]τοῦ ἑνός, πολλὰ ὄντα, ἕν ἐστιν σῶμα·
members of the [2]body [1]one, [4]many [3]being, [6]one [5]are body:
οὕτως καὶ ὁ χριστός. 13 καὶ.γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι ἡμεῖς
so also [is] the Christ. For also by one Spirit we
πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε 'Ιουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλ-
all into one body were baptized, whether Jews or
ληνες, εἴτε δοῦλοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ πάντες [w]εἰς ἓν πνεῦμα
Greeks, whether bondmen or free, and all into one Spirit
ἐποτίσθημεν. 14 Καὶ.γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ.ἔστιν ἓν μέλος, ἀλλὰ
were made to drink. For also the body is not one member, but
πολλά. 15 ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ.εἰμὶ χείρ, οὐκ.εἰμὶ
many. If should say the foot, Because I am not a hand, I am not
ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος[x];
of the body: on account of this is it not of the body?
16 καὶ ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς, Ὅτι οὐκ.εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ.εἰμὶ ἐκ
And if should say the ear, Because I am not an eye I am not of
τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος[x];
the body: on account of this is it not of the body?
17 εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ ὅλον
If [2]whole [1]the body [were] an eye, where the hearing? if [the] whole

no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 to another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 but all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hear-

---

[h] 'Ιησοῦς LTTrAW. [i] Κύριος 'Ιησοῦς LTTrAW. [k] καὶ ὁ and the A. [l] — ἐστιν GLTTrAW. [m] — δὲ and [L]TTr[A]. [n] ἑνὶ one LTTrA. [o] — δὲ and LTr. [p] — δὲ and LTr. [q] διάκρισις T. [r] — δὲ and LTTr. [s] διερμηνεια L. [t] πολλὰ ἔχει LTTrA. [v] — τοῦ ἑνός LTTrAW. [w] — εἰς LTTrAW. [x] — ; (*read* it is not on account of this not of the body.) LT.

ing, where *were* the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? 20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 and those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: 25 that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles? 30 have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

XIII. Though I speak with the tongues of

ἀκοή, ποῦ ἡ ὄσφρησις; 18 [y]νυνὶ‖.δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη,
hearing, where the smelling? But now God set the members,
ἓν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέλησεν. 19 εἰ.δὲ
²one ¹each of them in the body, according as he would. But if
ἦν [z]τὰ‖ πάντα ἓν μέλος, ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; 20 νῦν.δὲ πολλὰ
²were ¹all one member, where the body? But now many
[a]μὲν‖ μέλη, ἓν.δὲ σῶμα. 21 οὐ.δύναται.[b]δὲ‖ [c]ὀφ-
[are the] members, but one body. And is not able [the]
θαλμὸς εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρί, Χρείαν σου οὐκ.ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ
eye to say to the hand, Need of thee I have not; or again the
κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσίν, Χρείαν ὑμῶν οὐκ.ἔχω. 22 ἀλλὰ πολλῷ
head to the feet, Need of you I have not. But much
μᾶλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρ-
rather the ⁵which ⁶seem ¹members ²of ³the ⁴body ⁹weaker ⁷to
χειν, ἀναγκαῖά ἐστιν· 23 καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν [d]ἀτιμότερα‖
⁸be, necessary are; and those which we think more void of honour
εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισσοτέραν περιτίθεμεν·
to be of the body, ⁴these ⁷honour ⁵more ⁶abundant ¹we ²put ³about;
καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχει·
and the uncomely [parts] of us comeliness more abundant have;
24 τὰ.δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρείαν ἔχει. [e]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ θεὸς
but the comely [parts] of us ²no ³need ¹have. But God
συνεκέρασεν τὸ σῶμα, τῷ [f]ὑστεροῦντι‖ περισσοτέραν
tempered together the body, to that being deficient more abundant
δοὺς τιμήν, 25 ἵνα μὴ.ᾖ [g]σχίσμα‖ ἐν τῷ
²having ³given ¹honour, that there might not be division in the
σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσιν τὰ
body, but ⁵the ⁶same ⁸for ⁹one ¹⁰another ³might ⁴have ⁷concern ¹the
μέλη· 26 καὶ [h]εἴτε‖ πάσχει ἓν μέλος, [i]συμπάσχει‖ πάντα
²members. And if suffers one member, suffers with [it] all
τὰ μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται [k]ἓν‖ μέλος, [l]συγχαίρει‖ πάντα τὰ
the members; if be glorified one member, rejoice with [it] all the
μέλη. 27 ὑμεῖς.δέ ἐστε σῶμα χριστοῦ, καὶ μέλη ἐκ
members. Now ye are [the] body of Christ, and members in
μέρους. 28 Καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶ-
particular. And ⁴certain ²did ³set ¹God in the assembly: first,
τον ἀποστόλους, δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους,
apostles; secondly, prophets; thirdly, teachers;
ἔπειτα δυνάμεις, [m]εἶτα‖ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, [n]ἀντιλήψεις,‖
then works of power; then gifts of healings; helps;
κυβερνήσεις, γένη γλωσσῶν. 29 μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; μὴ
governments; kinds of tongues. [Are] all apostles?
πάντες προφῆται; μὴ πάντες διδάσκαλοι; μὴ πάντες δυνά-
all prophets? all teachers? [have] all works of
μεις; 30 μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; μὴ πάντες
power? ²all ³gifts ¹have of healings? ²all
γλώσσαις λαλοῦσιν; μὴ πάντες διερμηνεύουσιν; 31 Ζηλοῦτε
¹do speak with tongues? ²all ¹do interpret? ²Be ³emulous ⁴of
δὲ τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ [o]κρείττονα·‖ καὶ ἔτι καθ'.ὑπερβολὴν
¹but the ⁵gifts ⁶better, and yet ²more ³surpassing
ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι.
¹a ⁴way to you I shew.

---

[y] νῦν LTrA. [z] [τὰ] LTrA. [a] [μὲν] LTr. [b] — δὲ and G[L]. [c] + ὁ the GLTTrAW. [d] ἀτιμώτερα E. [e] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [f] ὑστερουμένῳ LTTrA. [g] σχίσματα divisions T. [h] εἴ τι if anything LTr. [i] συν- TA. [k] — ἓν (*read* a member) TTr[A]. [l] συν- T. [m] ἔπειτα LTTrA. [n] ἀντιλήμψεις LTTrA. [o] μείζονα greater LTTrA.

13 Ἐὰν ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ καὶ τῶν
If with the tongues of men I speak and
ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην.δὲ μὴ.ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκὸς ἠχῶν ἢ
of angels, but love have not, I have become ²brass ¹sounding or
κύμβαλον ἀλαλάζον. 2 ᵖκαὶ ἐὰν‖ ἔχω προφητείαν, καὶ εἰδῶ
a ²cymbal ¹clanging. And if I have prophecy, and know
τὰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γνῶσιν, ᵠκαὶ ἐὰν‖ ἔχω
²mysteries ¹all and all knowledge, and if I have
πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν, ὥστε ὄρη ʳμεθιστάνειν,‖ ἀγάπην.δὲ
all faith, so as mountains to remove, but love
μὴ.ἔχω, ˢοὐθέν‖ εἰμι. 3 ᵗκαὶ ἐὰν‖ ᵛψωμίσω‖ πάντα τὰ
have not, nothing I am. And if I give away in food all
ὑπάρχοντά.μου, ʷκαὶ ἐὰν‖ παραδῶ τὸ.σῶμά.μου ἵνα ˣκαυθή-
my goods, and if I deliver up my body that I may be
σωμαι,‖ ἀγάπην.δὲ μὴ.ἔχω, ʸοὐδὲν‖ ὠφελοῦμαι. 4 Ἡ ἀγάπη
burned, but love have not, nothing I am profited. Love
μακροθυμεῖ, χρηστεύεται· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ.ζηλοῖ· ᶻἡ ἀγάπη‖ οὐ
has patience, is kind; love is not envious; love ²not
περπερεύεται, οὐ.φυσιοῦται, 5 οὐκ.ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ.ζητεῖ τὰ
¹is vain-glorious, is not puffed up, acts not unseemly, seeks not the things
ἑαυτῆς, οὐ.παροξύνεται, οὐ.λογίζεται τὸ κακόν, 6 οὐ.χαίρει
of its own, is not quickly provoked, reckons not evil, rejoices not
ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, ᵃσυγχαίρει‖.δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, 7 πάντα στέγει,
at unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; all things covers,
πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάντα ὑπομένει. 8 Ἡ ἀγάπη
all things believes, all things hopes, all things endures. Love
οὐδέποτε ᵇἐκπίπτει.‖ εἴτε.ᶜδὲ‖ προφητεῖαι, καταργηθήσονται·
never fails; but whether prophecies, they shall be done away;
εἴτε γλῶσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνῶσις, καταργηθήσεται.
whether tongues, they shall cease; whether knowledge it shall be done away.
9 ἐκ.μέρους.γὰρ γινώσκομεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους προφητεύομεν·
For in part we know, and in part we prophesy;
10 ὅταν.δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, ᵈτότε‖ τὸ ἐκ μέρους κατ-
but when may come that which is perfect, then that in part shall be
αργηθήσεται. 11 ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος, ᵉὡς νήπιος ἐλάλουν,‖ ᶠὡς
done away. When I was an infant, as an infant I spoke, as
νήπιος ἐφρόνουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐλογιζόμην·‖ ὅτε.ᵍδὲ γέγονα
an infant I thought, as an infant I reasoned; but when I became
ἀνήρ, κατήργηκα τὰ τοῦ νηπίου. 12 βλέπομεν.γὰρ
a man, I did away with the things of the infant. For we see
ἄρτι δι' ἐσόπτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι, τότε.δὲ πρόσωπον πρὸς
now through a glass obscurely, but then face to
πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ μέρους, τότε.δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι
face; now I know in part, but then I shall know
καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην. 13 νυνὶ.δὲ μένει πίστις, ἐλπίς,
according as also I have been known. And now abides faith, hope,
ἀγάπη, τὰ.τρία.ταῦτα· μείζων.δὲ τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.
love; these three things; but the greater of these [is] love.

14 Διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε.δὲ τὰ πνευματικά,
Pursue love, and be emulous of spirituals,
μᾶλλον.δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε. 2 ὁ.γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσσῃ, οὐκ
but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaks with a tongue, not

men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

XIV. Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but

ᵖ κἂν LA. ᵠ κἂν TrA. ʳ μεθιστάναι LTTr. ˢ οὐδέν EGW. ᵗ κἂν LTrA. ᵛ ψωμίζω E. ʷ κἂν LA. ˣ καυθήσομαι I shall be burned T. ʸ οὐθὲν T. ᶻ [ἡ ἀγάπη] LTrA. ᵃ συν- T. ᵇ πίπτει LTTrA. ᶜ [δὲ] Tr. ᵈ — τότε LTTrAW. ᵉ ἐλάλουν ὡς νήπιος LTTrAW. ᶠ ἐφρόνουν ὡς νήπιος, ἐλογιζόμην ὡς νήπιος LTTrA. ᵍ — δὲ but LTTrA.

unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? 7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? 9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification. 11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me. 12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret. 14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15 What is it then? I

ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ [h]τῷ‖ θεῷ· οὐδεὶς-γὰρ ἀκούει, πνεύματι
to men speaks, but to God: for no one hears; [2]in [3]spirit
δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια· 3 ὁ.δὲ προφητεύων, ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ
[1]but he speaks mysteries. But he that prophesies, to men speaks
οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν. 4 ὁ λαλῶν
[for] building up and encouragement and consolation. He that speaks
γλώσσῃ, ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ· ὁ.δὲ προφητεύων, ἐκκλησίαν
with a tongue, himself builds up; but he that prophesies, [the] assembly
οἰκοδομεῖ. 5 θέλω.δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, μᾶλλον
builds up. Now I desire all you to speak with tongues, [2]rather
δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε· μείζων [i]γὰρ‖ ὁ προφητεύων ἢ
[1]but that ye should prophesy: [2]greater [1]for [is] he that prophesies than
ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς εἰ.μὴ διερμηνεύῃ, ἵνα ἡ ἐκ-
he that speaks with tongues, unless he should interpret, that the as-
κλησία οἰκοδομὴν λάβῃ. 6 [k]Νυνὶ‖.δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω
sembly building up may receive. And now, brethren, if I come
πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν.μὴ
to you with tongues speaking, what you shall I profit, unless
ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει, ἢ ἐν γνώσει, ἢ ἐν προ-
to you I shall speak either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in pro-
φητείᾳ, ἢ [l]ἐν‖ διδαχῇ; 7 ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα φωνὴν διδόντα,
phecy, or in teaching? Even lifeless things a sound giving,
εἴτε αὐλὸς εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν διαστολὴν [m]τοῖς φθόγγοις‖
whether pipe or harp, if distinction to the sounds
μὴ.δῷ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαρι-
they give not, how shall be known that being piped or being
ζόμενον; 8 καὶ.γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον [n]φωνὴν σάλπιγξ‖ δῷ, τίς
harped? For also if an uncertain sound a trumpet give, who
παρασκευάσεται εἰς πόλεμον; 9 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς
shall prepare himself for war? So also ye, by means of the
γλώσσης ἐὰν.μὴ εὔσημον λόγον δῶτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ
tongue unless an intelligible speech ye give, how shall be known that
λαλούμενον; ἔσεσθε.γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα λαλοῦντες. 10 Τοσαῦτα,
being spoken? for ye will be [2]into [3the] [4]air [1]speaking. So many,
εἰ τύχοι, γένη φωνῶν [o]ἐστιν‖ ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν [p]αὐ-
it may be, kinds of sounds there are in [the] world, and none of
τῶν‖ ἄφωνον· 11 ἐὰν οὖν μὴ.εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν
them without [distinct] sound. If therefore I know not the power
τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος· καὶ ὁ
of the sound, I shall be to him that speaks a barbarian; and he that
λαλῶν, ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος· 12 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ ζηλωταί
speaks, [3]for [4]me [1]a [2]barbarian. So also ye, since emulous
ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε
ye are of spirits, for the building up of the assembly seek
ἵνα περισσεύητε. 13 [q]Διόπερ‖ ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσῃ, προσευ-
that ye may abound. Wherefore he that speaks with a tongue, let him
χέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύῃ. 14 ἐὰν.[r]γὰρ‖ προσεύχωμαι γλώσσῃ,
pray that he may interpret. For if I pray with a tongue,
τὸ.πνεῦμά.μου προσεύχεται, ὁ.δὲ.νοῦς.μου ἄκαρπός ἐστιν.
my spirit prays, but my understanding unfruitful is.
15 τί οὖν ἐστιν; προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι
What then is it? I will pray with the Spirit, [2]I [3]will [4]pray
δὲ καὶ τῷ νοΐ· ψαλῶ τῷ πνεύματι, ψαλῶ
[1]but also with the understanding. I will praise with the Spirit, [2]I [3]will [4]praise

[h] — τῷ LTTr[A]. [i] δὲ and LTTrA. [k] νῦν LTTrAW. [l] — ἐν T[Tr]. [m] τοῦ φθόγγου of the sound L. [n] σάλπιγξ φωνὴν T. [o] εἰσὶν LTTrAW. [p] — αὐτῶν LTTrAW. [q] διὸ LTTrA. [r] [γὰρ] LTr.

[s]δὲ‖ καὶ [t]τῷ‖ νοΐ. 16 ἐπεὶ ἐὰν [v]εὐλογήσῃς‖ [w]τῷ‖
[1]but also with the understanding. Else if thou bless with the
πνεύματι, ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου πῶς
spirit, he that fills the place of the uninstructed how
ἐρεῖ τὸ ἀμὴν ἐπὶ τῇ.σῇ.εὐχαριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις
shall he say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, since what thou sayest
οὐκ.οἶδεν; 17 σὺ.μὲν.γὰρ καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, [x]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ ἕτερος
he knows not? For thou indeed well givest thanks, but the other
οὐκ.οἰκοδομεῖται. 18 εὐχαριστῶ τῷ θεῷ [y]μου,‖ πάντων ὑμῶν
is not built up. I thank [2]God [1]my, [7]than [8]all [9]of [10]you
μᾶλλον [z]γλώσσαις λαλῶν·‖ 19 [a]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε
[6]more [4]with [5]tongues [3]speaking; but in [the] assembly I desire five
λόγους [b]διὰ τοῦ νοός‖ μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους
words with [2]understanding [1]my to speak, that also others
κατηχήσω, ἢ μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσσῃ. 20 Ἀδελφοί, μὴ
I may instruct, than ten thousand words in a tongue. Brethren, [2]not
παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς.φρεσίν· ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νηπιάζετε,
[3]children [1]be in [your] minds, but in malice be babes;
ταῖς.δὲ φρεσὶν τέλειοι γίνεσθε. 21 ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γέγρα-
but in [your] minds [2]full [3]grown [1]be. In the law it has been
πται, Ὅτι ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις, καὶ ἐν χείλεσιν [c]ἑτέροις,‖ λα-
written, By other tongues, and by [2]lips [1]other I will
λήσω τῷ.λαῷ.τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως εἰσακούσονταί μου,
speak to this people, and not even thus will they hear me,
λέγει κύριος. 22 Ὥστε αἱ γλῶσσαι εἰς σημεῖόν εἰσιν, οὐ
saith [the] Lord. So that the tongues for a sign are, not
τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις· ἡ.δὲ.προφητεία,
to those that believe, but to the unbelievers; but prophecy,
οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. 23 ἐὰν οὖν
not to the unbelievers, but to those that believe. If therefore
[d]συνέλθῃ‖ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ.τὸ.αὐτό, καὶ πάντες [e]γλώσ-
[4]come [5]together [1]the [3]assembly [2]whole in one place, and all with
σαις λαλῶσιν,‖ εἰσέλθωσιν.δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι,
tongues should speak, and come in uninstructed ones or unbelievers,
οὐκ.ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαίνεσθε; 24 ἐὰν.δὲ πάντες προφητεύωσιν,
will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy,
εἰσέλθῃ.δέ τις ἄπιστος ἢ ἰδιώτης, ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάν-
and should come in some unbeliever or uninstructed, he is convicted by all,
των, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων, 25 [f]καὶ οὕτως‖ τὰ κρυπτὰ
he is examined by all; and thus the secrets
τῆς.καρδίας.αὐτοῦ φανερὰ γίνεται· καὶ οὕτως πεσὼν ἐπὶ
of his heart manifest become; and thus, falling upon
πρόσωπον, προσκυνήσει τῷ θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι [g]ὁ θεὸς
[his] face, he will do homage to God, declaring that God
ὄντως‖ ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστιν.
indeed amongst you is.

26 Τί οὖν ἐστιν, ἀδελφοί; ὅταν συνέρχησθε, ἕκαστος
What then is it, brethren? when ye may come together, each
[h]ὑμῶν‖ ψαλμὸν ἔχει, διδαχὴν ἔχει, [i]γλῶσσαν ἔχει, ἀποκά-
of you a psalm has, a teaching has, a tongue has, a reve-
λυψιν ἔχει,‖ ἑρμηνείαν ἔχει· πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν [k]γε-
lation has, an interpretation has. All things for building up let be

will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: 19 yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue. 20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men. 21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: 25 and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every

---

[s] — δὲ L[Tr]. [t] — τῷ the E. [v] εὐλογῇς LTTrA. [w] — τῷ (*read* πνευ. with [the] Spirit) LTTrA. [x] ἀλλὰ Tr. [y] — μου GLTTrAW. [z] γλώσσῃ λαλῶ I speak with a tongue LTTrA. [a] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [b] τῷ νοΐ LTTrAW. [c] ἑτέρων 'others' LTTrA. [d] ἔλθῃ come L. [e] λαλῶσιν γλώσσαις LTTrA. [f] — καὶ οὕτως GLTTrAW. [g] ὄντως ὁ (— ὁ T) θεὸς LTTrAW. [h] — ὑμῶν LTTr[A]. [i] ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει, γλῶσσαν ἔχει LTTrAW. [k] γινέσθω GLTTrAW.

νέσθω. 27 εἴτε γλώσσῃ τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ τὸ
done. If with a tongue anyone speak, [let it be] by two or the

πλεῖστον τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνὰ.μέρος, καὶ εἷς διερμηνευέτω. 28 ἐὰν.δὲ
most three, and in succession, and [2]one [1]let interpret: and if

μὴ.ᾖ [l]διερμηνευτής, σιγάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἑαυτῷ.δὲ
there be not an interpreter, let him be silent in an assembly; and to himself

λαλείτω καὶ τῷ θεῷ. 29 προφῆται.δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλεί-
let him speak and to God. And prophets [2]two [3]or [4]three [1]let

τωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν· 30 ἐὰν.δὲ ἄλλῳ
speak, and [2]the [3]others [1]let discern. But if to another

ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθημένῳ, ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω. 31 δύ-
[3]should [4]be [5]a [6]revelation [1]sitting [2]by, [8]the [9]first [7]let be silent. [2]Ye

νασθε γὰρ καθ᾽.ἕνα πάντες προφητεύειν, ἵνα πάντες μαν-
[3]can [1]for one by one all prophesy, that all may

θάνωσιν, καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶνται· 32 καὶ πνεύματα
learn, and all may be exhorted. And spirits

προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται· 33 οὐ.γάρ ἐστιν ἀκατα-
of prophets to prophets are subject. For [3]not [1]he [2]is [6]of [7]dis-

στασίας ὁ θεός, [m]ἀλλ᾽ εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις
order [4]the [5]God, but of peace, as in all the assemblies

τῶν [n]ἁγίων.
of the saints.

34 Αἱ γυναῖκες [o]ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν·
[2]Women [1]your in the assemblies let them be silent,

οὐ.γὰρ.[p]ἐπιτέτραπται αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, [m]ἀλλ᾽ [q]ὑποτάσσεσθαι,
for it is not allowed to them to speak; but to be in subjection,

καθὼς καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. 35 εἰ.δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν,
according as also the law says. But if anything to learn they wish,

ἐν.οἴκῳ τοὺς.ἰδίους ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν.γάρ ἐστιν
at home their own husbands let them ask; for a shame it is

[r]γυναιξὶν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν.
for women in assembly to speak.

36 Ἢ ἀφ᾽ ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς
Or [3]from [4]you [5]the [6]word [7]of [8]God [1]went [2]out, or to you

μόνους κατήντησεν; 37 εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ
only did it arrive? If anyone thinks a prophet to be or

πνευματικός, ἐπιγινωσκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι [s]τοῦ
spiritual, let him recognize the things I write to you, that of the

κυρίου [t]εἰσὶν [v]ἐντολαί. 38 εἰ.δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ, [w]ἀγνοείτω.
Lord they are commands. But if any be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί[x], ζηλοῦτε τὸ προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν
So that, brethren, be emulous to prophesy, and to speak

[y]γλώσσαις μὴ.κωλύετε. 40 πάντα [z] εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ
with tongues do not forbid. All things becomingly and with

τάξιν γινέσθω.
order let be done.

15 Γνωρίζω.δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ εὐηγ-
But I make known to you, brethren, the glad tidings which I an-

γελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἑστήκατε,
nounced to you, which also ye received, in which also ye stand,

one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret. 28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. 30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

XV. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you,

---

[l] ἑρμηνευτής LTr. [m] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [n] ἁγίων, αἱ (*read verse* 33 *joined to verse* 34) GLT. [o] — ὑμῶν LTTrA. [p] ἐπιτρέπεται LTTrAW. [q] ὑποτασσέσθωσαν let them be in subjection LTTr. [r] γυναικὶ (a woman) λαλεῖν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ LTTrA. [s] — τοῦ (*read* of [the]) GLTTrAW. [t] ἐστὶν it is LTTrAW. [v] ἐντολή a command LTr[A]W; — ἐντολαί T. [w] ἀγνοεῖται he is ignored LT. [x] + μου my (brethren) [L]TTr[A]. [y] μὴ κωλύετε (+ ἐν [L]A) γλώσσαις LTTrA. [z] + δὲ But (all things) GLTTrAW.

2 δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ [b]εὐηγγελισάμην‖ ὑμῖν
by which also ye are being saved, [5]what [6]word [7]I [8]announced [9]to [10]you
εἰ κατέχετε, ἐκτὸς εἰ.μὴ εἰκῇ ἐπιστεύσατε. 3 Παρέδωκα.γὰρ
[1]if [2]ye [3]hold [4]fast, unless in vain ye believed. For I delivered
ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν
to you in the first place, what also I received, that Christ died
ὑπὲρ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.ἡμῶν, κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· 4 καὶ ὅτι
for our sins, according to the scriptures; and that
ἐτάφη, καὶ ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ [c]τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,‖ κατὰ τὰς
he was buried; and that he was raised the third day, according to the
γραφάς· 5 καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾷ, [d]εἶτα‖ τοῖς δώδεκα. 6 ἔπειτα
scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. Then
ὤφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ
he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the
[e]πλείους‖ μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς.δὲ [f]καὶ‖ ἐκοιμήθησαν.
greater part remain until now, but some also are fallen asleep.
7 ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ, *εἶτα‖ τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν.
Then he appeared to James; then to [2]the [3]apostles [1]all;
8 ἔσχατον.δὲ πάντων, ὡσπερεὶ τῷ.ἐκτρώματι, ὤφθη κἀμοί.
and last of all, as to an abortion, he appeared also to me.
9 ἐγὼ.γάρ εἰμι ὁ ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὃς οὐκ.εἰμὶ
For I am the least of the apostles, who am not
ἱκανὸς καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν
fit to be called apostle, because I persecuted the assembly
τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 χάριτι.δὲ θεοῦ εἰμι ὅ εἰμι, καὶ ἡ.χάρις.αὐτοῦ
of God. But by grace of God I am what I am, and his grace
ἡ εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ κενὴ ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσότερον αὐ-
which [was] towards me not void has been, but more abundantly than
τῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα· οὐκ.ἐγὼ.δέ, [g]ἀλλ'‖ ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ
them all I laboured, but not I, but the grace of God
[h]ἡ σὺν ἐμοί. 11 εἴτε οὖν ἐγὼ εἴτε ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτως κηρύσ-
with me. Whether therefore I or they, so we
σομεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε. 12 Εἰ.δὲ χριστὸς κηρύσσεται,
preach, and so ye believed. Now if Christ is preached,
[i]ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν‖ ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσίν [k]τινες
that from among [the] dead he has been raised, how say some
ἐν ὑμῖν‖ ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ.ἔστιν; 13 εἰ.δὲ ἀνά-
among you that a resurrection of [the] dead there is not? But if a resur-
στασις νεκρῶν οὐκ.ἔστιν, οὐδὲ χριστὸς ἐγήγερται· 14 εἰ.δὲ
rection of [the] dead there is not, neither Christ has been raised: but if
χριστὸς οὐκ.ἐγήγερται, κενὸν.ἄρα [l] τὸ.κήρυγμα.ἡμῶν, κενὴ
Christ has not been raised, then void [is] our proclamation, [2]void
[m]δὲ‖ καὶ ἡ.πίστις.ὑμῶν. 15 εὑρισκόμεθα.δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες
[1]and also your faith. And we are found also false witnesses
τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ὅτι ἤγειρεν
of God; for we witnessed concerning God that he raised up
τὸν χριστόν, ὃν οὐκ.ἤγειρεν εἴπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ
the Christ, whom he raised not if then [the] dead [2]not
ἐγείρονται· 16 εἰ.γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ.ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ χριστὸς
[1]are raised. For if [the] dead are not raised, neither Christ
ἐγήγερται· 17 εἰ.δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ.ἐγήγερται, ματαία ἡ πίστις
has been raised: but if Christ has not been raised, vain [2]faith

which also ye have re-
ceived, and wherein ye
stand; 2 by which al-
so ye are saved, if ye
keep in memory what
I preached unto you,
unless ye have believed
in vain. 3 For I de-
livered unto you first
of all that which I
also received, how that
Christ died for our
sins according to the
scriptures; 4 and that
he was buried, and
that he rose again the
third day according to
the scriptures: 5 and
that he was seen of
Cephas, then of the
twelve: 6 after that,
he was seen of above
five hundred brethren
at once; of whom
the greater part re-
main unto this pre-
sent, but some are
fallen asleep. 7 After
that, he was seen of
James; then of all the
apostles. 8 And last of
all he was seen of me
also, as of one born
out of due time 9 For
I am the least of the
apostles, that am not
meet to be called an
apostle, because I per-
secuted the church of
God. 10 But by the
grace of God I am
what I am: and his
grace which *was be-
stowed* upon me was
not in vain; but I
laboured more abun-
dantly than they all:
yet not I, but the grace
of God which was with
me. 11 Therefore whe-
ther *it were* I or they,
so we preach, and so
ye believed. 12 Now if
Christ be preached that
he rose from the dead,
how say some among
you that there is no
resurrection of the
dead? 13 But if there
be no resurrection of
the dead, then is
Christ not risen: 14 and
if Christ be not risen,
then *is* our preaching
vain, and your faith *is*
also vain. 15 Yea, and
we are found false
witnesses of God; be-
cause we have testified
of God that he raised
up Christ: whom he
raised not up, if so be
that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise
not, then is not Christ
raised: 17 and if Christ

---

[b] εὐαγγελισάμην L. [c] ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ LTTrAW. [d] ἔπειτα T. [e] πλείονες LTTrAW. [f] — καὶ LTTr[A]. * ἔπειτα TA. [g] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [h] — ἡ LTTrA. [i] ἐκ νεκρῶν ὅτι A. [k] ἐν ὑμῖν τινὲς LTTrAW. [l] + καὶ also [L]TAW. [m] — δὲ LTTrAW.

ὑμῶν[o]· ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς.ἁμαρτίαις.ὑμῶν· 18 ἄρα.καὶ οἱ
[1]your [is]; still ye are in your sins. And then those that
κοιμηθέντες ἐν χριστῷ ἀπώλοντο. 19 εἰ ἐν τῇ.ζωῇ.ταύτῃ
fell asleep in Christ perished. If in this life
[p]ἠλπικότες.ἐσμὲν ἐν χριστῷ[||] μόνον, ἐλεεινότεροι πάντων ἀν-
[2]we [3]have [4]hope [5]in [6]Christ [1]only, more miserable than all
θρώπων ἐσμέν.
men we are.

20 Νυνὶ.δὲ χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἀπαρχὴ
But now Christ has been raised from among [the] dead, first-fruit
τῶν κεκοιμημένων [q]ἐγένετο.[||] 21 ἐπειδὴ.γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου
of those fallen asleep he became. For since by man [is]
[r]ὁ[||] θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν. 22 ὥσπερ
death, also by man resurrection of [the] dead. [2]As
γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτως καὶ ἐν τῷ
[1]for in Adam all die, so also in the
χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται. 23 ἕκαστος.δὲ ἐν τῷ.ἰδίῳ
Christ all shall be made alive. But each in his own
τάγματι· ἀπαρχὴ χριστός, ἔπειτα οἱ [s] χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ
rank: [[2]the] [3]first-fruit [1]Christ, then those of Christ at
παρουσίᾳ.αὐτοῦ· 24 εἶτα τὸ τέλος, ὅταν [t]παραδῷ[||] τὴν
his coming. Then the end, when he shall have given up the
βασιλείαν τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρί, ὅταν καταργήσῃ
kingdom to him who [is] God and Father; when he shall have annulled
πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐξουσίαν καὶ δύναμιν· 25 δεῖ.γὰρ
all rule and all authority and power. For it behoves
αὐτὸν βασιλεύειν, [v]ἄχρις[||] οὗ [w]ἂν[||] θῇ πάντας τοὺς
him to reign, until he shall have put all
ἐχθροὺς [x] ὑπὸ τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ. 26 ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς καταρ-
enemies under his feet. [The] last enemy an-
γεῖται ὁ θάνατος. 27 Πάντα.γὰρ ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς
nulled [is] death. For all things he put in subjection under
πόδας.αὐτοῦ· ὅταν.δὲ εἴπῃ [y]ὅτι[||] πάντα ὑποτέτακται,
his feet. But when it be said that all things have been put in subjection,
δῆλον ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ.πάντα·
[it is] manifest that [it is] except him who put in subjection to him all things.
28 ὅταν.δὲ ὑποταγῇ αὐτῷ τὰ.πάντα, τότε
But when shall have been put in subjection to him all things, then
[z]καὶ[||] αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὑποτάξαντι
also [3]himself [1]the [2]Son will be put in subjection to him who put in subjection
αὐτῷ τὰ.πάντα, ἵνα ᾖ ὁ θεὸς [a]τὰ[||] πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.
to him all things, that [2]may [3]be [1]God all in all.

29 Ἐπεὶ τί ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτιζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν
Since what shall they do who are baptized for the dead
εἰ ὅλως νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται; τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ
if [4]at [5]all [[1]the] [2]dead [3]not are raised? why also are they baptized for
[b]τῶν νεκρῶν[||]; 30 τί καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυνεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν;
the dead? Why also [2]we [1]are in danger every hour?
31 καθ'.ἡμέραν ἀποθνήσκω, νὴ τὴν [c]ἡμετέραν[||] καύχησιν, [d]
Daily I die, by our boasting,
ἣν ἔχω ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν. 32 εἰ κατὰ
which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. If according to

be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. 19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept. 21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30 and why stand we in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I have

---

[o] + [ἐστίν] is L. [p] ἐν χριστῷ ἠλπικότες ἐσμὲν LTTrAW. [q] — ἐγένετο GLTTrAW. [r] — ὁ LTTr[A]W. [s] + τοῦ (*read* of the Christ) GLTTrAW. [t] παραδιδοῖ he may give up LTTrA. [v] ἄχρι TA. [w] — ἂν LTTrAW. [x] + [αὐτοῦ] his (enemies) L. [y] [ὅτι] L. [z] — καὶ [L]Tr[A]. [a] — τὰ LTrA. [b] αὐτῶν them GLTTrAW. [c] ὑμετέραν your EGLTTrAW. [d] + ἀδελφοί brethren LTTrA.

ἄνθρωπον ἐθηριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι τὸ [e]ὄφελος,
man I fought with beasts in Ephesus, what to me the profit,
εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ.ἐγείρονται;‖ φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν,
if [the] dead are not raised? We may eat and we may drink;
αὔριον.γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. 33 μὴ.πλανᾶσθε· φθείρουσιν ἤθη
for to-morrow we die. Be not misled: [3]corrupt [5]manners
[f]χρήσθ'‖ ὁμιλίαι κακαί. 34 ἐκνήψατε δικαίως, καὶ μὴ
[4]good [2]companionships [1]evil. Awake up righteously, and [2]not
ἁμαρτάνετε· ἀγνωσίαν.γὰρ θεοῦ τινες ἔχουσιν· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν
[1]sin; for ignorance of God some have: to [2]shame
ὑμῖν [g]λέγω.‖
[1]your I speak.

35 [h]Ἀλλ'‖ ἐρεῖ τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; ποίῳ
But will say some one, How are raised the dead? [2]with [3]what
δὲ σώματι ἔρχονται; 36 [i]ἄφρον,‖ σὺ ὃ σπείρεις, οὐ
[1]and body do they come? Fool; [2]thou [1]what sowest, [2]not
ζωοποιεῖται ἐὰν.μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· 37 καὶ ὃ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα
[1]is quickened unless it die. And what thou sowest, not the body
τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκκον, εἰ τύχοι,
that shall be thou sowest, but a bare grain, it may be
σίτου ἤ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν· 38 ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς [j]αὐτῷ δίδωσιν‖
of wheat or of some one of the rest; and God to it gives
σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησεν, καὶ ἑκάστῳ τῶν σπερμάτων [k]τὸ‖.ἴδιον
a body according as he willed, and to each of the seeds its own
σῶμα. 39 οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτὴ σάρξ· ἀλλὰ ἄλλη μὲν
body. Not every flesh [is] the same flesh, but one
[l]σὰρξ‖ ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη.δὲ σὰρξ κτηνῶν, ἄλλη.δὲ [m] [n]ἰχθύων,
flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fishes,
ἄλλη.δὲ πτηνῶν.‖ 40 καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια, καὶ
and another of birds. And bodies [there are] heavenly, and
σώματα ἐπίγεια· [o]ἀλλ'‖ ἑτέρα μὲν ἡ τῶν ἐπουρανίων
bodies earthly: but different [is] the [2]of [3]the [4]heavenly
δόξα, ἑτέρα.δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπιγείων. 41 ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου,
[1]glory, and different that of the earthly: one glory of [the] sun,
καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων· ἀστὴρ
and another glory of [the] moon, and another glory of [the] stars; [2]star
γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ. 42 οὕτως καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις
[1]for [4]from [5]star [3]differs in glory. So also [is] the resurrection
τῶν νεκρῶν. σπείρεται ἐν φθορᾷ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ·
of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruptibility.
43 σπείρεται ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀ-
It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weak-
σθενείᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει· 44 σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν,
ness, it is raised in power. It is sown a [2]body [1]natural,
ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευματικόν. [p]ἔστιν σῶμα ψυχικόν, [q]καὶ
it is raised a [2]body [1]spiritual: there is a [2]body [1]natural, and
ἔστιν‖ [r]σῶμα‖ πνευματικόν. 45 οὕτως καὶ γέγραπται,
there is a [2]body [1]spiritual. So also it has been written,
Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶτος [s]ἄνθρωπος‖ Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν· ὁ
[5]Became [1]the [2]first [3]man [4]Adam a [2]soul [1]living; the
ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιοῦν. 46 ἀλλ' οὐ πρῶτον
last Adam a [2]spirit [1]quickening. But not first [was]

fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: 38 but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. 40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. 41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual,

[e] ὄφελος; .... ἐγείρονται, (*end the question at* profit) GLTTrA. [f] χρηστὰ GTTrAW. [g] λαλῶ LTTrA. [h] ἀλλὰ TTr. [i] ἄφρων LTTrA. [j] δίδωσιν αὐτῷ LTTrAW. [k] — τὸ LTTrA. [l] — σὰρξ GLTTrAW. [m] + σὰρξ flesh [L]TTrA. [n] πτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων LTTrAW. [o] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [p] + εἰ if LTTrAW. [q] ἔστιν και there is also LTTrAW. [r] — σῶμα LTTrAW. [s] [ἄνθρωπος] L.

but that which is natural: and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. 48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? 56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. 57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

XVI. Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have

τὸ πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν, ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματικόν.
the spiritual, but the natural, then the spiritual:

47 *ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός· ὁ δεύτερος ἄν-*
the first man out of earth, made of dust; the second

θρωπος, [t]*ὁ κύριος*‖ *ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.* 48 *οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι*
man, the Lord out of heaven. Such as he made of dust, such

καὶ οἱ χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος ὁ ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ
also [are] those made of dust; and such as the heavenly [one], such also the

ἐπουράνιοι· 49 *καὶ καθὼς ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ*
heavenly [ones]. And according as we bore the image of the [one]

χοϊκοῦ, [v]*φορέσομεν*‖ *καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.*
made of dust, we shall bear also the image of the [2]one] [1]heavenly.

50 *Τοῦτο.δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν*
But this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood [the] kingdom

θεοῦ κληρονομῆσαι οὐ.[w]*δύνανται,*‖ *οὐδὲ ἡ φθορὰ τὴν ἀ-*
of God [2]inherit [1]cannot, nor [2]corruption [4]incor-

φθαρσίαν [x]*κληρονομεῖ.*‖
ruptibility [1]does [3]inherit.

51 *Ἰδοὺ μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω· Πάντες* [y]*μὲν*‖ [z]*οὐ κοιμηθη-*
Lo a mystery to you I tell: All [3]not [1]we [2]shall

σόμεθα‖ *πάντες.δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα,* 52 *ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν*
fall asleep, but all we shall be changed, in an instant, in [the]

ῥιπῇ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλπίσει.γάρ,
twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for a trumpet shall sound,

καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ [a]*ἐγερθήσονται*‖ *ἄφθαρτοι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλαγησό-*
and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be

μεθα. 53 *δεῖ.γὰρ τὸ.φθαρτὸν.τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν,*
changed. For it behoves this corruption to put on incorruptibility,

καὶ τὸ.θνητὸν.τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν. 54 *ὅταν.δὲ τὸ*
and this mortal to put on immortality. But when

φθαρτὸν.τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ.θνητὸν.τοῦτο
this corruptible shall have put on incorruptibility, and this mortal

ἐνδύσηται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γε-
shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the word that has

γραμμένος, Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νῖκος. 55 *Ποῦ σου,*
been written: [2]Was [3]swallowed [4]up [1]death in victory. Where of thee,

θάνατε, τὸ [b]*κέντρον*‖; *ποῦ σου,* [c]*ᾅδη,*‖ *τὸ* [b]*νῖκος*‖; 56 *Τὸ.δὲ*
O death, the sting? where of thee, O hades, the victory? Now the

κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ.δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἁμαρ-
sting of death [is] sin, and the power of sin

τίας ὁ νόμος· 57 *τῷ.δὲ.θεῷ χάρις τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νῖκος*
the law; but to God [be] thanks, who gives us the victory

διὰ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 58 *Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί.μου*
by our Lord Jesus Christ. So that, my brethren

ἀγαπητοί, ἑδραῖοι γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ
beloved, [2]firm [1]be, immovable, abounding in the

ἔργῳ τοῦ κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ.κόπος.ὑμῶν οὐκ.ἔστιν
work of the Lord always, knowing that your toil is not

κενὸς ἐν κυρίῳ.
void in [the] Lord.

16 *Περὶ.δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, ὥσπερ*
Now concerning the collection which [is] for the saints, as

---

[t] — *ὁ κύριος* LTTrA. [v] *φορέσωμεν* we should bear LTTr. [w] *δύναται* TTr. [x] *κληρονομήσει* shall inherit L. [y] — *μὲν* [L]TTrA. [z] *κοιμηθησόμεθα, οὐ* (*read* we shall all sleep, but not all &c.) L. [a] *ἀναστήσονται* L. [b] *νῖκος and κέντρον transposed* LTTr. [c] *θάνατε* O death LTTrA.

διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς
I directed the assemblies of Galatia, so also ye
ποιήσατε. 2 κατὰ.μίαν [d]σαββάτων ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ'
do. Every first [day] of the week [2]each [3]of [4]you [6]by
ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω, θησαυρίζων ὅ.τι [e]ἂν εὐοδῶται· ἵνα μὴ
[7]him [1]let [5]put, treasuring up whatever he may be prospered in, that not
ὅταν ἔλθω τότε λογίαι γίνωνται. 3 ὅταν.δὲ παραγένω-
when I may come then collections there should be. And when I shall have
μαι, οὓς.[f]ἐὰν δοκιμάσητε δι' ἐπιστολῶν τούτους πέμψω
arrived, whomsoever ye may approve by epistles these I will send
ἀπενεγκεῖν τὴν.χάριν.ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ· 4 ἐὰν.δὲ [g]ᾖ
to carry your bounty to Jerusalem: and if it be
ἄξιον τοῦ.κἀμὲ πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ πορεύσονται. 5 Ἐλεύ-
suitable for me also to go, with me they shall go. [2]I [3]will
σομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω·
[4]come [1]but to you when Macedonia I shall have gone through;
Μακεδονίαν.γὰρ διέρχομαι. 6 πρὸς.ὑμᾶς.δὲ τυχὸν παραμενῶ,
for Macedonia I do go through. And with you it may be I shall stay,
ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμψητε οὗ.ἐὰν
or even I shall winter, that ye me may set forward wheresoever
πορεύωμαι. 7 οὐ.θέλω.γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω
I may go. For I will not [3]you [4]now [5]in [6]passing [1]to [2]see, [8]I [9]hope
[h]δὲ χρόνον τινὰ ἐπιμεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ κύριος [i]ἐπι-
[7]but a [2]time [1]certain to remain with you, if the Lord per-
τρέπῃ. 8 ἐπιμενῶ.δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς πεντηκοστῆς·
mit. But I shall remain in Ephesus till Pentecost.
9 θύρα.γάρ μοι ἀνέῳγεν μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργής, καὶ ἀντι-
For a door to me has been opened great and efficient, and op-
κείμενοι πολλοί.
posers [are] many.

10 Ἐὰν.δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα ἀφόβως γένηται
Now if [2]come [1]Timotheus, see that without fear he may be
πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ.γὰρ ἔργον κυρίου ἐργάζεται, ὡς [k]καὶ ἐγώ.
with you; for the work of [the] Lord he works, as even I.
11 μή τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ· προπέμψατε.δὲ αὐτὸν
[2]Not [3]anyone [1]therefore him should despise; but set forward him
ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρός [l]με· ἐκδέχομαι.γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ
in peace, that he may come to me; for I await him with
τῶν ἀδελφῶν. 12 Περὶ.δὲ Ἀπολλὼ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ
the brethren. And concerning Apollos the brother, much
παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν
I exhorted him that he should go to you with the
ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως.οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ,
brethren; and not at all was [his] will that now he should come;
ἐλεύσεται.δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ. 13 Γρηγορεῖτε, στήκετε
but he will come when he shall have opportunity. Watch ye; stand fast
ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἀνδρίζεσθε, [m]κραταιοῦσθε. 14 πάντα
in the faith, quit yourselves like men, be strong. [2]All [4]things
ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.
[3]your [5]in [6]love [1]let be done.

15 Παρακαλῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί· οἴδατε τὴν οἰκίαν Στεφανᾶ,
But I exhort you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas,
ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας, καὶ εἰς διακονίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις
that it is [2]first-fruit [1]Achaia's, and [7]for [8]service [4]to [5]the [6]saints

given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. 2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. 4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me. 5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. 6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*. 11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. 12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time. 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the

---

[d] σαββάτου LTTrAW. [e] ἐὰν Tr. [f] ἂν LTr. [g] ἄξιον ᾖ LTrA. [h] γὰρ for GLTTrAW.
[i] ἐπιτρέψῃ LTTrAW. [k] κἀγώ LTTrA. [l] ἐμέ LTr. [m] + [καὶ] and L.

saints,) 16 that ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth. 17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. 18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such. 19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. 20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· 16 *ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε τοῖς*
[1]they [2]appointed [3]themselves,) that also ye be subject
τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργοῦντι καὶ κοπιῶντι. 17 *Χαίρω*
to such, and to everyone working with [us] and labouring. [2]I [3]rejoice
δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ Στεφανᾶ καὶ [n]*Φουρτουνάτου*‖ *καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ,*
[1]but at the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus;
ὅτι τὸ [o]*ὑμῶν*‖ *ὑστέρημα* [p]*οὗτοι*‖ *ἀνεπλήρωσαν·* 18 *ἀνέπαυ-*
because your deficiency these filled up. [2]They [3]re-
σαν γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπιγινώσκετε οὖν
freshed [1]for my spirit and yours; recognize therefore
τοὺς τοιούτους. 19 *Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας·*
such. [5]Salute [6]you [1]the [2]assemblies [3]of [4]Asia.
[q]*ἀσπάζονται*‖ *ὑμᾶς ἐν κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ* [r]*Πρίσ-*
[10]Salute [11]you [13]in [[14]the] [15]Lord [12]much [7]Aquila [8]and [9]Pris-
κιλλα,‖ *σὺν τῇ κατ᾽ οἶκον.αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ·* 20 *ἀσπάζονται*
cilla, with the [2]in [3]their [4]house [1]assembly. [4]Salute
ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι
[5]you [2]the [3]brethren [1]all. Salute ye one another with a [2]kiss
ἁγίῳ.
[1]holy.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. 22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. 24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

21 *Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ.ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου·* 22 *εἴ τις οὐ.φιλεῖ*
The salutation [3]by [4]my [[5]own] [6]hand [1]of [2]Paul. If anyone love not
τὸν κύριον [s]*Ἰησοῦν χριστόν,*‖ *ἤτω ἀνάθεμα· μαρὰν ἀθά.*
the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed: Maran atha.
23 *ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ* [t]*χριστοῦ*‖ *μεθ᾽ ὑμῶν.* 24 *ἡ*
The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you.
ἀγάπη.μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. [v]*ἀμήν.*‖
My love [be] with [2]all [1]you in Christ Jesus. Amen.
[w]*Πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, διὰ*
[2]To [[3]the] [4]Corinthians [1]first written from Philippi, by
Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου.‖
Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.‖
THE [3]TO [4]THE [5]CORINTHIANS [2]EPISTLE [1]SECOND.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: 2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ *ἀπόστολος* [b]*Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ*‖ *διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ,*
Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by will of God,
καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν
and Timotheus the brother, to the assembly of God which is in
Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσιν τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἀ-
Corinth, with [2]the [3]saints [1]all who are in [2]whole [1]the [of] A-
χαΐᾳ· 2 *χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ* [c]*θεοῦ*‖ *πατρὸς.ἡμῶν καὶ*
chaia. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and
κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
[the] Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the

3 *Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ*
Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus

---

[n] Φορτουνάτου LTTrAW. [o] ὑμέτερον LTTrAW. [p] αὐτοὶ they LAW. [q] ἀσπάζεται TA. [r] Πρίσκα Prisca TTr. [s] — Ἰησοῦν χριστόν LTTrA. [t] — χριστοῦ TTrA. [v] — ἀμήν [L]TTr[A]. [w] — *the subscription* GLTTrW; Πρὸς Κορινθίους ά A.
[a] + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of Paul the Apostle E; + Παύλου of Paul G; — τοὺς EG; Πρὸς Κορινθίους β' LTTrAW. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTrA. [c] — θεοῦ W.

χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ θεὸς πάσης παρακλή-
Christ, the Father of compassions, and God of all encourage-
σεως, 4 ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ.θλίψει.ἡμῶν, εἰς
ment; who encourages us in all our tribulation, for
τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει, διὰ
²to ³be ⁴able ¹us to encourage those in every tribulation, through
τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς παρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ
the encouragement with which we are encouraged ourselves by
θεοῦ· 5 ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ χριστοῦ
God. Because according as abound the sufferings of the Christ
εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτως διὰ [d] χριστοῦ περισσεύει καὶ ἡ παράκλησις
toward us, so through Christ abounds also ²encouragement
ἡμῶν. 6 εἴτε.δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς.ὑμῶν.παρακλήσεως
¹our. But whether we are troubled, [it is] for your encouragement
καὶ σωτηρίας, [e]τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν
and salvation, being wrought in [the] endurance of the same
παθημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· [f]εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα,
sufferings which ²also ¹we suffer, whether we are encouraged,
ὑπὲρ τῆς.ὑμῶν.παρακλήσεως[e] [g]καὶ σωτηρίας· καὶ ἡ ἐλπὶς
[it is] for your encouragement and salvation; (and ²hope
ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν[f]· 7 εἰδότες ὅτι [h]ὥσπερ κοινωνοί
¹our [is] sure for you;) knowing that as partners
ἐστε τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτως καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως. 8 Οὐ.γὰρ
ye are of the sufferings, so also of the encouragement. For ³not
θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, [i]ὑπὲρ τῆς.θλίψεως.ἡμῶν
²do ¹we wish you to be ignorant, brethren, as to our tribulation
τῆς γενομένης [k]ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὅτι καθ'.ὑπερβολὴν [l]ἐβαρή-
which happened to us in Asia, that excessively we were
θημεν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν, ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι.ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ.ζῆν·
burdened beyond [our] power, so as for us to despair even of living.
9 [m]ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχή-
But ourselves in ourselves the sentence of death we have
καμεν, ἵνα μὴ.πεποιθότες.ὦμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ
had, that we should not have trust in ourselves, but in
θεῷ τῷ ἐγείροντι τοὺς νεκρούς· 10 ὃς ἐκ τηλικούτου θανάτου
God who raises the dead; who from so great a death
[n]ἐῤῥύσατο ἡμᾶς [o]καὶ ῥύεται, εἰς ὃν ἠλπίκαμεν [p]ὅτι καὶ
delivered us and does deliver; in whom we have hope that also
ἔτι ῥύσεται, 11 συνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
still he will deliver; labouring together ²also ¹ye for us
τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα
by supplication, that by many persons the ²towards ³us ¹gift
διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. 12 Ἡ
⁸through ¹⁰many ⁴might ⁵be ⁶subject ⁷of ⁸thanksgiving for us.
γὰρ καύχησις.ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστίν, τὸ μαρτύριον τῆς συνειδήσεως
For our boasting this is, the testimony of ²conscience
ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν [q]ἁπλότητι καὶ [r]εἰλικρινείᾳ [s] θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ
¹our, that in simplicity and sincerity of God, (not in ²wisdom
σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι θεοῦ, ἀνεστράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ,
¹fleshly, but in grace of God,) we had our conduct in the world,
περισσοτέρως.δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 13 οὐ.γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν
and more abundantly towards you. For not other things do we write

Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. 6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation. 7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation. 8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9 but we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: 10 who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; 11 ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf. 12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. 13 For we write none other things unto you, than

---

[d] + τοῦ the GLTTrAW. [e] τῆς ἐνεργουμένης .... πάσχομεν *placed after* παρακλήσεως GT. [f] εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα .... σωτηρίας *placed after* ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν LTrAW. [g] — καὶ σωτηρίας GT. [h] ὡς LTTrAW. [i] περὶ LTTr. [k] — ἡμῖν LTTrAW. [l] ὑπὲρ δύναμιν ἐβαρήθημεν LTTrA. [m] ἀλλ' L. [n] ἐρύσατο Tr. [o] καὶ ῥύσεται and will deliver [L]TTrA. [p] [ὅτι] LTr. [q] ἁγιότητι holiness LTTrA. [r] εἰλικρινίᾳ T. [s] + τοῦ LTTrAW.

what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; 14 as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. 15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit; 16 and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa. 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? 18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. 19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. 20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; 22 who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

ὑμῖν [t]ἀλλ'‖ ἢ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε, ἢ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε, ἐλπίζω.δὲ
to you but what ye read, or even recognize; and I hope
ὅτι [v]καὶ‖ ἕως τέλους ἐπιγνώσεσθε, 14 καθὼς καὶ ἐπέ-
that even to [the] end ye will recognize, according as also ye did
γνωτε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους, ὅτι καύχημα.ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ
recognize us in part, that [3]your [4]boasting [1]we [2]are, even as
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου [w]Ἰησοῦ. 15 Καὶ
also ye [are] ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. And
ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει ἐβουλόμην [x]πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν πρότερον,‖
with this confidence I purposed [3]to [4]you [1]to [2]come previously,
ἵνα δευτέραν χάριν [y]ἔχητε·‖ 16 καὶ δι' ὑμῶν [z]διελθεῖν‖
that a second favour ye might have; and by you to pass through
εἰς Μακεδονίαν, καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
to Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you,
καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν. 17 τοῦτο.οὖν
and by you to be set forward to Judæa. This therefore
[a]βουλευόμενος,‖ μή τι ἄρα τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην; ἢ ἃ
purposing, [3]indeed [5]lightness [1]did [2]I [4]use? or what
βουλεύομαι, κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι, ἵνα ᾖ παρ'
I purpose, according to flesh do I purpose, that there should be with
ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναί, καὶ τὸ οὒ οὔ; 18 πιστὸς.δὲ ὁ θεός, ὅτι ὁ
me yea yea, and nay nay? Now faithful God [is], that
λόγος.ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ [b]ἐγένετο‖ ναὶ καὶ οὔ· 19 ὁ.[c]γὰρ
our word to you [2]not [1]was yea and nay. For the
τοῦ θεοῦ‖ υἱὸς [d]Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς‖ ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν κη-
[2]of [3]God [1]Son, Jesus Christ, who among you by us was
ρυχθείς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ.ἐγένετο ναὶ
proclaimed, (by me and Silvanus and Timotheus,) was not yea
καὶ οὔ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐτῷ γέγονεν· 20 ὅσαι.γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι
and nay, but yea in him has been. For whatever promises
θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί, [e]καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ‖ τὸ ἀμήν,
of God [there are], in him [is] the yea, and in him the Amen,
τῷ θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν. 21 ὁ.δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν
[3]to [4]God [1]for [2]glory by us. Now he who confirms us with
ὑμῖν εἰς χριστόν, καὶ χρίσας ἡμᾶς, θεός· 22 ὁ καὶ σφραγι-
you unto Christ, and anointed us, [is] God, who also sealed
σάμενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς τὸν [f]ἀῤῥαβῶνα‖ τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν
us, and gave the earnest of the Spirit in
ταῖς.καρδίαις.ἡμῶν.
our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. 24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. II. But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. 2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same

23 Ἐγὼ.δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν θεὸν ἐπικαλοῦμαι ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν
But I [3]as [4]witness [2]God [1]call upon my
ψυχήν, ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς Κόρινθον·
soul, that sparing you not yet did I come to Corinth.
24 οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί
Not that we rule over your faith, but fellow-workers
ἐσμεν τῆς.χαρᾶς.ὑμῶν, τῇ.γὰρ.πίστει ἑστήκατε. 2 ἔκρινα.δὲ
are of your joy: for by faith ye stand. But I judged
ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ πάλιν [g]ἐλθεῖν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.‖
with myself this, not again to come in grief to you.
2 εἰ.γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς [h]ἐστιν‖ ὁ εὐφραίνων με, εἰ.μὴ
For if I grieve you, [2]also [1]who is it that gladdens me, except

---

[t] [ἀλλ'] L; ἀλλὰ W. [v] — καὶ LTTrA. [w] + ἡμῶν (*read* our Lord) [L]TA. [x] πρότερον πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν LTTrA; πρό. ἐλθ. πρὸς ὑμᾶς W. [y] σχῆτε TTrA. [z] ἀπελθεῖν to pass on L. [a] βουλόμενος LTTrAW. [b] ἔστιν is LTTrAW. [c] τοῦ θεοῦ γὰρ LTTrAW. [d] χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς T. [e] διὸ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ wherefore also through him LTTrAW. [f] ἀραβῶνα LT. [g] ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν GLTTrAW. [h] — ἐστιν LTTrAW.

ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἐμοῦ; 3 καὶ ἔγραψα [i]ὑμῖν‖ τοῦτο αὐτό,
he who is grieved by me? And I wrote to you this same,
ἵνα.μὴ ἐλθὼν λύπην [k]ἔχω‖ ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με
lest having come grief I might have from [those] of whom it behoves me
χαίρειν· πεποιθὼς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ.ἐμὴ.χαρὰ
to rejoice; trusting in [2]all [1]you, that my joy [[2]that]
πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστιν. 4 ἐκ.γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς
[3]of [5]all [4]you [1]is. For out of much tribulation and distress
καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπη-
of heart I wrote to you through many tears; not that ye might
θῆτε, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισ-
be grieved, but [2]the [3]love [1]that ye might know which I have more
σοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς. 5 Εἰ.δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ
abundantly towards you. But if anyone has grieved, [3]not [5]me
λελύπηκεν, [l]ἀλλ'‖ ἀπὸ.μέρους, ἵνα μὴ.ἐπιβαρῶ, πάντας
[1]he [2]has [4]grieved, but in part (that I may not overcharge) [2]all
ὑμᾶς. 6 ἱκανὸν τῷ.τοιούτῳ ἡ.ἐπιτιμία.αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ τῶν
[1]you. Sufficient to such a one [is] this rebuke which [is] by the
πλειόνων· 7 ὥστε τοὐναντίον [m]μᾶλλον‖ ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι
greater part; so that on the contrary rather ye should forgive
καὶ παρακαλέσαι, μήπως τῇ.περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ κατα-
and encourage, lest with more abundant grief should be swal-
ποθῇ ὁ.τοιοῦτος. 8 διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς
lowed up such a one. Wherefore I exhort you to confirm [2]towards
αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. 9 εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ
[3]him [1]love. For, for this also did I write, that I might know
τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί ἐστε. 10 ᾧ.δέ
the proof of you, if to everything obedient ye are. But to whom
τι χαρίζεσθε, [n]καὶ ἐγώ·‖ καὶ.γὰρ ἐγὼ [o]εἴ τι κεχάρισ-
anything ye forgive, also I; for also I if anything I have for-
μαι, ᾧ κεχάρισμαι,‖ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ χριστοῦ,
given, of whom I have forgiven, [is] for sake of you, in [the] person of Christ;
11 ἵνα μὴ.πλεονεκτηθῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ· οὐ.γὰρ αὐτοῦ
that we should not be overreached by Satan, for not of his
τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.
thoughts are we ignorant.

12 Ἐλθὼν.δὲ εἰς τὴν [p]Τρωάδα‖ εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ
Now having come to Troas for the glad tidings of the
χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεῳγμένης ἐν κυρίῳ, 13 οὐκ
Christ, also a door to me having been opened in [the] Lord, [3]not
ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ.πνεύματί.μου τῷ.μὴ.εὑρεῖν.με Τίτον τὸν
[1]I [2]had ease in my spirit at my not finding Titus
ἀδελφόν.μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐξῆλθον εἰς Μακε-
my brother; but having taken leave of them, I went out to Mace-
δονίαν. 14 Τῷ.δὲ.θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάντοτε θριαμβεύοντι
donia. But to God [be] thanks, who always leads in triumph
ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν ὀσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ
us in the Christ, and the odour of the knowledge of him
φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. 15 ὅτι χριστοῦ
makes manifest through us in every place. For of Christ
εὐωδία ἐσμὲν τῷ θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολ-
a sweet perfume we are to God in those being saved and in those perish-
λυμένοις· 16 οἷς.μέν, ὀσμὴ [q]θανάτου εἰς θάνατον· οἷς.δέ,
ing; to the ones, an odour of death to death, but to the others,

which is made sorry by me? 3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. 4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. 5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many. 7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. 10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ; 11 lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, 13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia. 14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: 16 to the one *we*

---

[i] — ὑμῖν LTTrAW. [k] σχῶ TTrA. [l] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [m] [μᾶλλον] TrA. [n] κἀγώ LTTrAW. [o] ὃ κεχάρισμαι, εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι GLTTrAW. [p] Τρῳάδα LT. [q] + ἐκ (read from death) LTTrA.

are the savour of death
unto death; and to
the other the savour
of life unto life. And
who *is* sufficient for
these things? 17 For
we are not as many,
which corrupt the
word of God: but as
of sincerity, bnt as of
God, in the sight of
God speak we in
Christ.

III. Do we begin
again to commend
ourselves? or need we,
as some *others*, epis-
tles of commendation
to you, or *letters* of
commendation from
you? 2 Ye are our
epistle written in our
hearts, known and
read of all men: 3 *for-
asmuch as ye are* man-
ifestly declared to be
the epistle of Christ
ministered by us,
written not with ink,
but with the Spirit of
the living God; not
in tables of stone, but
in fleshy tables of the
heart. 4 And such
trust have we through
Christ to God-ward:
5 not that we are
sufficient of our-
selves to think any
thing as of ourselves;
bnt our sufficiency *is*
of God; 6 who also
hath made us able
ministers of the new
testament; not of the
letter, but of the spi-
rit: for the letter kill-
eth, but the spirit
giveth life. 7 But if
the ministration of
death, written *and* en-
graven in stones, was
glorious, so that the
children of Israel
could not stedfastly
behold the face of Mo-
ses for the glory of his
countenance; which
glory was to be done
away: 8 how shall not
the ministration of
the spirit be rather
glorious? 9 For if
the ministration of
condemnation *be* glo-
ry, much more doth
the ministration of
righteousness exceed
in glory. 10 For even
that which was made
glorious had no glory

ὀσμὴ [q] ζωῆς εἰς ζωήν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός;
an odour of life to life; and for these things who [is] competent?
17 οὐ.γάρ ἐσμεν ὡς οἱ πολλοί, καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον
For [3]not [1]we [2]are as the many, making gain by corrupting the word
τοῦ θεοῦ, [r]ἀλλ'‖ ὡς ἐξ [s]εἰλικρινείας,‖ ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ θεοῦ, [t]κατ-
of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, be-
ενώπιον‖ [u]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ, ἐν χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν.
fore God, in Christ we speak.

3 Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς [v]συνιστάνειν‖; [w]εἰ‖.μὴ χρῄ-
Do we begin again ourselves to commend? unless we
ζομεν, ὥς [x] τινες, [y]συστατικῶν‖ ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ
need, as some, commendatory epistles to you, or [3]from
ὑμῶν [z]συστατικῶν‖; 2 ἡ.ἐπιστολὴ.ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε, [a]ἐγγεγραμ-
[4]you [1]commendatory [[2]ones]? Our epistle ye are, having been
μένη‖ ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ἡμῶν, γινωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγινω-
inscribed in our hearts, being known and being
σκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· 3 φανερούμενοι ὅτι ἐστὲ
read by all men, being manifested that ye are
ἐπιστολὴ χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, [a]ἐγγεγραμμένη‖
[2]epistle [1]Christ's, ministered by us; having been inscribed,
οὐ μέλανι, ἀλλὰ πνεύματι θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶν
not with ink, but with [the] Spirit of [3]God [[1]the] [2]living; not on tablets
λιθίναις, [b]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν πλαξὶν [c]καρδίας‖ σαρκίναις. 4 Πεποί-
of stone, but on [2]tablets [3]of [[4]the] [5]heart [1]fleshy. [7]Confi-
θησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν θεόν·
dence [6]and such have we through the Christ towards God:
5 οὐχ ὅτι [d]ἱκανοί ἐσμεν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν λογίσασθαί τι‖ ὡς ἐξ
not that competent we are from ourselves to reckon anything as of
[e]ἑαυτῶν,‖ ἀλλ' ἡ.ἱκανότης.ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ· 6 ὃς καὶ
ourselves, but our competency [is] of God; who also
ἱκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς διακόνους καινῆς διαθήκης, οὐ γράμ-
made [2]competent [1]us [as] servants of a new covenant; not of let-
ματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ.γὰρ γράμμα [f]ἀποκτείνει,‖ τὸ.δὲ
ter, but of Spirit; for the letter kills, bnt the
πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ. 7 Εἰ.δὲ ἡ διακονία τοῦ θανάτου ἐν [g]γράμ-
Spirit quickens. But if the service of death in let-
μασιν,‖ ἐντετυπωμένη [h]ἐν‖ λίθοις, ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε
ters, having been engraven in stones, was produced with glory, so as
μὴ.δύνασθαι ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσω-
[5]not [6]to [7]be [8]able [9]to [10]look [11]intently [1]the [2]children [3]of [4]Israel into the face
πον [i]Μωσέως,‖ διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ.προσώπου.αὐτοῦ, τὴν
of Moses, on account of the glory of his face, which
καταργουμένην· 8 πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἡ διακονία τοῦ πνεύμα-
is being annulled; how not rather the service of the Spirit
τος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ; 9 εἰ.γὰρ [k]ἡ διακονία‖ τῆς κατακρίσεως
shall be in glory? For if the service of condemnation [be]
δόξα, πολλῷ μᾶλλον περισσεύει ἡ διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης
glory, much rather abounds the service of righteousness
[l]ἐν‖ δόξῃ. 10 καὶ.γὰρ [m]οὐδὲ‖ δεδόξασται τὸ
in glory. For even neither [7]has [8]been [9]made [10]glorious [1]that [2]which

---

[q] + ἐκ (*read* from life) LTTrA. [r] ἀλλὰ Tr. [s] εἰλικρινίας T. [t] κατέναντι LTTrA.
[u] — τοῦ LTTr[A]. [v] συνιστᾶν LTr. [w] ἢ (*read* or need we) GLTTrA. [x] + [πέρ] L. [y] συνσ- Tr.
[z] — συστατικῶν LTTrAW. [a] ἐν- T. [b] ἀλλὰ EGW. [c] καρδίαις hearts LTTrA. [d] ἱκανοί
ἐσμεν λογίζεσθαί (λογίσασθαί AW) τι ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν LAW; ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἱκανοί ἐσμεν λογίσασθαί
τι TTr. [e] αὐτῶν them LTr. [f] ἀποκταίνει L; ἀποκτέννει TTrA. [g] γράμματι writing LTrA.
[h] — ἐν (*read* λίθοις on stones) LTTrAW. [i] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [k] τῇ διακονίᾳ with the
service LTTr. [l] — ἐν (*read* δόξῃ in glory) LTTrA. [m] οὐ not GLTTrAW.

δεδοξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, [n]ἕνεκεν‖ τῆς ὑπερ-
[3]has [4]been [5]made [6]glorious in this respect, on account of the sur-
βαλλούσης δόξης. 11 εἰ.γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον διὰ
passing glory. For if that which is being annulled [was] through
δόξης, πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὸ μένον ἐν δόξῃ. 12 Ἔχοντες
glory, much rather that which remains [is] in glory. Having
οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα, πολλῇ παῤῥησίᾳ χρώμεθα· 13 καὶ
therefore such hope, much boldness we use: and
οὐ καθάπερ [o]Μωσῆς‖ ἐτίθει κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον [p]ἑαυ-
not according as Moses put a veil on the face of him-
τοῦ,‖ πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ τέλος
self, for [5]not [6]to [7]look [8]intently [1]the [2]sons [3]of [4]Israel to the end
τοῦ καταργουμένου· 14 [q]ἀλλ'‖ ἐπωρώθη τὰ.νοήματα.αὐτῶν.
of that being annulled. But were hardened their thoughts,
ἄχρι.γὰρ τῆς σήμερον [r]τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει
for unto the present the same veil at the reading
τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης μένει, μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον, [s]ὅ τι‖
of the old covenant remains, not unveiled, which
ἐν χριστῷ καταργεῖται· 15 ἀλλ' ἕως σήμερον, ἡνίκα [t]ἀνα-
in Christ is being annulled. But unto this day, when is
γινώσκεται‖ [o]Μωσῆς,‖ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν.καρδίαν.αὐτῶν κεῖται·
read Moses, a veil upon their heart lies.
16 ἡνίκα.[v]δ' ἂν‖ ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς κύριον, περιαιρεῖται τὸ
But when it shall have turned to [the] Lord, is taken away the
κάλυμμα. 17 Ὁ.δὲ κύριος τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν· οὗ.δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα
veil. Now the Lord the Spirit is; and where the Spirit
κυρίου, [w]ἐκεῖ‖ ἐλευθερία. 18 ἡμεῖς.δὲ πάντες ἀνακεκα-
of [the] Lord [is], there [is] freedom. But we all with un-
λυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν δόξαν κυρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι,
veiled face the glory of [the] Lord beholding as in a mirror, [to]
τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν,
the same image are being transformed from glory to glory,
καθάπερ ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος.
even as from [the] Lord [the] Spirit.

4 Διὰ.τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν.διακονίαν.ταύτην, καθὼς ἠλεή-
Therefore, having this service, according as we re-
θημεν, οὐκ.[x]ἐκκακοῦμεν·‖ 2 [y]ἀλλ'‖ ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ κρυπτὰ
ceived mercy, we faint not. But we renounced the hidden things
τῆς αἰσχύνης, μὴ περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανουργίᾳ μηδὲ δολοῦν-
of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor falsify-
τες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανερώσει τῆς ἀληθείας
ing the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth
[z]συνιστῶντες‖ ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς πᾶσαν συνείδησιν ἀνθρώπων
commending ourselves to every conscience of men
ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 Εἰ.δὲ καὶ ἔστιν κεκαλυμμένον τὸ εὐαγ-
before God. But if also is veiled [2]glad
γέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον· 4 ἐν
[3]tidings [1]our, in those perishing it is veiled; in
οἷς ὁ θεὸς τοῦ.αἰῶνος.τούτου ἐτύφλωσεν τὰ νοήματα τῶν
whom the god of this age blinded the thoughts of the
ἀπίστων, εἰς.τὸ μὴ αὐγάσαι [a]αὐτοῖς‖ τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ
unbelieving, so as not to beam forth to them the radiancy of the

in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. 11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious. 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13 and not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14 but their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ. 15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

IV. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; 2 but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4 in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine

---

[n] εἵνεκεν LTTrA. [o] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [p] αὐτοῦ (*read* his face) LTrAW. [q] ἀλλὰ Tr. [r] + ἡμέρας day LTTrAW. [s] ὅτι that [it] GLTTrAW. [t] ἂν ἀναγινώσκηται may be read LTTrA. [v] δὲ ἂν Tr; δὲ ἐὰν T. [w] — ἐκεῖ LTTrAW. [x] ἐγκ- LTTrAW. [y] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [z] συνιστάντες LTTrAW. [a] — αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW.

unto them. 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair; 9 persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. 11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; 14 knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. 15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. 17 For

εὐαγγελίου [c]τῆς‖ δόξης τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ
glad tidings of the glory of the Christ, who is [the] image
θεοῦ. 5 οὐ.γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσσομεν, ἀλλὰ [d]χριστὸν Ἰη-
of God. For not ourselves do we proclaim, but Christ Je-
σοῦν‖ κύριον· ἑαυτοὺς.δὲ δούλους.ὑμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦν.
sus Lord, and ourselves your bondmen for the sake of Jesus.
6 ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν ἐκ σκότους φῶς [e]λάμψαι,‖ ὃς
Because [it is] God who spoke out of darkness light to shine, who
ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ἡμῶν, πρὸς φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώ-
shone in our hearts, for [the] radiancy of the know-
σεως τῆς δόξης [f]τοῦ θεοῦ‖ ἐν προσώπῳ [g]Ἰησοῦ‖ χριστοῦ.
ledge of the glory of God in [the] face of Jesus Christ.
7 Ἔχομεν.δὲ τὸν.θησαυρὸν.τοῦτον ἐν ὀστρακίνοις σκεύεσιν,
But we have this treasure in earthen vessels,
ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ᾖ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ
that the surpassingness of the power may be of God, and not from
ἡμῶν· 8 ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι·
us: in every [way] oppressed, but not straitened;
ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι· 9 διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ
perplexed, but not utterly at a loss; persecuted, but not
ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι· καταβαλλόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολλύμενοι·
forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10 πάντοτε τὴν νέκρωσιν τοῦ [h]κυρίου‖ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι
always the dying of the Lord Jesus in the body
περιφέροντες, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν [i]τῷ σώματι‖ ἡμῶν
bearing about, that also the life of Jesus in [2]body [1]our
φανερωθῇ. 11 ἀεὶ.γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς θάνατον παρα-
may be manifested; for always we who live to death are de-
διδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανε-
livered on account of Jesus, that also the life of Jesus may be
ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. 12 Ὥστε ὁ [k]μὲν‖ θάνατος
manifested in [2]mortal [3]flesh [1]our; so that death
ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται, ἡ.δὲ.ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν· 13 ἔχοντες.δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ
in us works, and life in you. And having the same
πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον, Ἐπίστευσα,
spirit of faith, according to what has been written, I believed,
διὸ [l]ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν·
therefore I spoke; [2]also [1]we believe, therefore also we speak;
14 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν [m]κύριον‖ Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἡμᾶς
knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus, also us
[n]διὰ‖ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν. 15 τὰ
through Jesus will raise up, and will present with you.
γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα
For all things [are] for the sake of you, that the grace, abounding
διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν
through the most, [3]thanksgiving [1]may [2]cause to exceed to the
δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
glory of God.

16 Διὸ οὐκ.[o]ἐκκακοῦμεν·‖ ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄν-
Wherefore we faint not; but if indeed [2]outward [1]our
θρωπος διαφθείρεται, ἀλλ' ὁ [p]ἔσωθεν‖ ἀνακαινοῦται
man is being brought to decay, yet the inward is being renewed

[c] τὸν the E. [d] Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν L. [e] λάμψει shall shine LTTrA. [f] αὐτοῦ (*read* his glory) L. [g] — Ἰησοῦ LTTrA. [h] — κυρίου GLTTrAW. [i] τοῖς σώμασιν bodies T. [k] — μὲν GLTTrAW. [l] + καὶ also T. [m] [κύριον] TrA. [n] σὺν with LTTrAW. [o] ἐγκ- LTTrAW. [p] ἔσω ἡμῶν (*read* our inward [man]) LTTr; ἔσω[θεν] ἡμῶν A.

ἡμέρᾳ.καὶ.ἡμέρᾳ. 17 τὸ.γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως
day by day. For the momentary lightness of [2]tribulation

ἡμῶν καθ'.ὑπερβολὴν.εἰς.ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον βάρος δόξης
[1]our [4]excessively [5]surpassing [3]an eternal weight of glory

κατεργάζεται ἡμῖν, 18 μὴ σκοπούντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπό-
works out for us; [2]not [3]considering [1]we the things seen,

μενα, ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ.γὰρ βλεπόμενα
but the things not seen; for the things seen [are]

πρόσκαιρα· τὰ.δὲ μὴ βλεπόμενα αἰώνια. 5 οἴδαμεν.γὰρ
temporary, but the things not seen eternal. For we know

ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ, οἰκο-
that if [2]earthly [1]our house of the tabernacle be destroyed, a build-

δομὴν ἐκ θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποίητον, αἰώνιον ἐν τοῖς
ing from God we have, a house not made with hands, eternal in the

οὐρανοῖς. 2 καὶ.γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομεν, τὸ.οἰκητήριον.ἡμῶν
heavens. For indeed in this we groan, our dwelling

τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι ἐπιποθοῦντες· 3 [q]εἴγε
which [is] from heaven [2]to [3]be [4]clothed [5]with [1]longing; if indeed

καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι, οὐ γυμνοὶ εὑρεθησόμεθα. 4 καὶ.γὰρ οἱ
also being clothed, not naked we shall be found. For indeed [2]who

ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκήνει στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι· [r]ἐπειδὴ οὐ
[3]are [4]in [5]the [6]tabernacle [1]we groan being burdened; since [3]not

θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι, [s]ἀλλ' ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ
[1]we [2]do wish to be unclothed, but to be clothed upon, that may be swallowed up

τὸ θνητὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς. 5 ὁ.δὲ κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς
the mortal by life. Now he who wrought out us for

αὐτὸ.τοῦτο θεός, ὁ [t]καὶ δοὺς ἡμῖν τὸν [v]ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ
this same thing [is] God, who also gave to us the earnest of the

πνεύματος. 6 θαῤῥοῦντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι
Spirit. Being [2]confident [3]therefore [1]always, and knowing that

ἐνδημοῦντες ἐν τῷ σώματι ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου·
being at home in the body we are from home away from the Lord,

7 διὰ.πίστεως.γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἴδους· 8 θαῤῥοῦμεν δέ,
(for by faith we walk, not by sight;) we are confident,

καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον ἐκδημῆσαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος καὶ
and are pleased rather to be from home out of the body and

ἐνδημῆσαι πρὸς τὸν κύριον. 9 Διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα,
to be at home with the Lord. Wherefore also we are ambitious,

εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι.
whether being at home or being from home, well-pleasing to him to be.

10 τοὺς.γὰρ.πάντας ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
For [2]all [1]we [4]be [5]manifested [3]must before the

βήματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ
judgment seat of the Christ, that [2]may [3]receive [1]each the things [done]

διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ἃ ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθὸν εἴτε
in the body, according to what he did, whether good or

[w]κακόν. 11 Εἰδότες οὖν τὸν φόβον τοῦ κυρίου, ἀνθρώπους
evil. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, [3]men

πείθομεν, θεῷ.δὲ πεφανερώμεθα· ἐλπίζω.δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς
[1]we [2]persuade, but to God we have been manifested, and I hope also in

συνειδήσεσιν.ὑμῶν πεφανερῶσθαι. 12 οὐ.[x]γὰρ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς
your consciences to have been manifested. For not again ourselves

συνιστάνομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀφορμὴν διδόντες ὑμῖν καυχήματος
do we commend to you, but occasion are giving to you of boasting

our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.
V. For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight:) 8 we are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you,

---

[q] εἴ περ LTr. [r] ἐφ' ᾧ for that EGLTTrAW. [s] ἀλλὰ Tr. [t] — καὶ LTTrAW.
[v] ἀραβῶνα T. [w] φαῦλον TTr. [x] — γὰρ for LTTrAW.

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἔχητε πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ
in behalf of us, that ye may have [such] towards those [2]in [3]appearance

καυχωμένους καὶ [y]οὐ‖ καρδίᾳ. 13 εἴτε.γὰρ ἐξέστημεν,
[1]boasting and not in heart. For whether we were beside ourselves,

θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν, ὑμῖν. 14 ἡ.γὰρ ἀγάπη
[it was] to God; or are sober-minded [it is] for you. For the love

τοῦ χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας τοῦτο, ὅτι [z]εἰ‖ εἷς ὑπὲρ
of the Christ constrains us, having judged this, that if one [2]for

πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον· 15 καὶ ὑπὲρ
[3]all [1]died, then all died; and for

πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι ἑαυτοῖς ζῶ-
all he died, that they who live no longer to themselves should

σιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἐγερθέντι.
live, but to him who for them died and was raised again.

16 ὥστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἴδαμεν κατὰ σάρκα·
So that we from now no one know according to flesh;

εἰ.[a]δὲ‖ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα χριστόν, ἀλλὰ νῦν
but if even we have known according to flesh Christ, yet now

οὐκέτι γινώσκομεν. 17 ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν χριστῷ,
no longer we know [him]. So that if anyone [be] in Christ [there is]

καινὴ κτίσις· τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρῆλθεν, ἰδοὺ γέγονεν καινὰ
a new creation: the old things passed away; lo, have become new

[b]τὰ.πάντα.‖ 18 τὰ.δὲ.πάντα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ καταλλάξαν-
all things: and all things [are] of God, who reconciled

τος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ [c]Ἰησοῦ‖ χριστοῦ, καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν
us to himself by Jesus Christ, and gave to us the

διακονίαν τῆς καταλλαγῆς· 19 ὡς ὅτι θεὸς ἦν ἐν χριστῷ
service of reconciliation: how that God was in Christ [the]

κόσμον καταλλάσσων ἑαυτῷ, μὴ λογιζόμενος αὐτοῖς τὰ
world reconciling to himself, not reckoning to them

παραπτώματα.αὐτῶν, καὶ θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς
their offences, and having put in us the word

καταλλαγῆς. 20 ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν, ὡς
of reconciliation. For Christ therefore we are ambassadors, as it were

τοῦ θεοῦ παρακαλοῦντος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ,
God exhorting by us, we beseech for Christ,

καταλλάγητε τῷ θεῷ· 21 τὸν.[d]γὰρ‖ μὴ.γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν
Be reconciled to God. For him who knew not sin

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς [e]γινώμεθα‖ δι-
[4]for [5]us [3]sin [1]he [2]made, that we might become right-

καιοσύνη θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.
eousness of God in him.

6 Συνεργοῦντες.δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν
But working together [2]also [1]we exhort [2]not [3]in [4]vain [5]the

χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς· 2 λέγει.γάρ, Καιρῷ δεκτῷ
[6]grace [7]of [8]God [9]to [10]receive [1]you: (for he says, In a time accepted

ἐπήκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά σοι· ἰδοὺ νῦν
I listened to thee, and in a day of salvation I helped thee: lo, now

καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ νῦν ἡμέρα σωτηρίας· 3 μηδεμίαν
[the] time well-accepted; behold, now [the] day of salvation:) not one

ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ.μωμηθῇ ἡ διακονία·
[3]in [4]anything [2]giving [1]offence, that be not blamed the service;
(*lit.* nothing)

4 ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ [f]συνιστῶντες‖ ἑαυτοὺς ὡς θεοῦ διάκονοι,
but in everything commending ourselves as God's servants,

but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 15 and *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

VI. We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) 3 Giving no offence in anything, that the ministry be

---

[y] μὴ ἐν LTTr. [z] — εἰ LTTrAW. [a] — δὲ but LTTrA. [b] — τὰ πάντα LTTrA. [c] — Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [d] — γὰρ for LTTrAW. [e] γενώμεθα LTTrAW. [f] συνιστάντες LTTrAW.

ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν στενο-
in [2]endurance [1]much, in tribulations, in necessities, in straits,
χωρίαις, 5 ἐν πληγαῖς, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν ἀκαταστασίαις, ἐν
in stripes, in imprisonments, in commotions, in
κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστείαις, 6 ἐν ἁγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει,
labours, in watchings, in fastings, in pureness, in knowledge,
ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστότητι, ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ
in long-suffering, in kindness, in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, in love
ἀνυποκρίτῳ, 7 ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν δυνάμει θεοῦ,
unfeigned, in [the] word of truth, in [the] power of God;
διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν,
through the arms of righteousness on the right hand and left,
8 διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτιμίας, διὰ δυσφημίας καὶ εὐφημίας· ὡς
through glory and dishonour, through evil report and good report: as
πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεῖς· 9 ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι, καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι·
deceivers, and true; as being unknown, and well-known;
ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν· ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ
as dying, and lo we live; as disciplined, and
μὴ θανατούμενοι· 10 ὡς λυπούμενοι, ἀεὶ.δὲ χαίροντες· ὡς
not put to death; as sorrowful, but always rejoicing; as
πτωχοί, πολλοὺς.δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ
poor, but many enriching; as nothing having, and
πάντα κατέχοντες.
all things possessing.

11 Τὸ.στόμα.ἡμῶν ἀνέῳγεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι, ἡ
Our mouth has been opened to you, Corinthians,
καρδία.ἡμῶν πεπλάτυνται· 12 οὐ.στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ἡμῖν,
our heart has been expanded. Ye are not straitened in us,
στενοχωρεῖσθε.δὲ ἐν τοῖς.σπλάγχνοις.ὑμῶν. 13 τὴν.δὲ αὐτὴν
but ye are straitened in your bowels; but the same
ἀντιμισθίαν, ὡς τέκνοις λέγω, πλατύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς.
[as] recompense, (as to children I speak,) be expanded also ye.

14 Μὴ.γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες ἀπίστοις· τίς.γὰρ με-
Be not diversely yoked with unbelievers; for what par-
τοχὴ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀνομίᾳ; [h]τίς.δὲ‖ κοινωνία φωτὶ
ticipation [has] righteousness and lawlessness? and what fellowship light
πρὸς σκότος; 15 τίς.δὲ συμφώνησις [i]χριστῷ‖ πρὸς [k]Βελίαρ‖;
with darkness? and what concord Christ with Beliar,
ἢ τίς μερὶς πιστῷ μετὰ ἀπίστου; 16 τίς.δὲ [l]συγκατά-
or what part to a believer with an unbeliever? and what agree-
θεσις‖ ναῷ θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώλων; [m]ὑμεῖς‖ γὰρ ναὸς θεοῦ
ment a temple of God with idols? [2]ye [1]for a temple of [3]God
[n]ἐστε‖ ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ θεός, Ὅτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν
[4]are [[1]the] [2]living, according as [2]said [1]God, I will dwell among
αὐτοῖς, καὶ [o]ἐμπεριπατήσω·‖ καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν θεός, καὶ
them, and walk among [them]; and I will be their God, and
αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί [p]μοι‖ λαός. 17 διὸ [q]ἐξέλθετε‖ ἐκ μέσου
they shall be to me a people. Wherefore come out from the midst
αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε, λέγει κύριος, καὶ ἀκαθάρτου
of them and be separated, says [the] Lord, and [the] unclean
μὴ.ἅπτεσθε· κἀγὼ εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς, 18 καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς
touch not. and I will receive you; and I will be to you for
πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας, λέγει
a father, and ye shall be to me for sons and daughters, says

not blamed: 4 but in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5 in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; 6 by pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, 7 by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9 as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. 13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you, 18 and will be a

[h] ἢ τίς or what LTTrAW. [i] χριστοῦ of Christ LTTrA. [k] Βελιαλ Belial EL. [l] συν- T.
[m] ἡμεῖς we LTTr. [n] ἐσμὲν LTTr. [o] ἐν- T. [p] μου of me LTTr. [q] ἐξέλθατε LTTrA.

Father unto you, and
ye shall be my sons
and daughters, saith
the Lord Almighty.
VII. Having therefore
these promises, dearly
beloved, let us cleanse
ourselves from all fil-
thiness of the flesh
and spirit, perfecting
holiness in the fear of
God.
2 Receive us; we
have wronged no man,
we have corrupted no
man, we have defraud-
ed no man. 3 I speak not
this to condemn *you*:
for I have said before,
that ye are in our
hearts to die and live
with *you*. 4 Great *is*
my boldness of speech
toward you, great *is*
my glorying of you: I
am filled with com-
fort, I am exceeding
joyful in all our tri-
bulation. 5 For, when
we were come into Ma-
cedonia, our flesh had
no rest, but we were
troubled on every
side; without *were*
fightings, within *were*
fears. 6 Nevertheless
God, that comforteth
those that are cast
down, comforted us
by the coming of Ti-
tus; 7 and not by his
coming only, but by
the consolation where-
with he was comfort-
ed in you, when he
told us your earnest
desire, your mourn-
ing, your fervent mind
toward me; so that I
rejoiced the more.
8 For though I made
you sorry with a let-
ter, I do not repent,
though I did repent:
for I perceive that the
same epistle hath made
you sorry, though *it*
were but for a season.
9 Now I rejoice, not
that ye were made
sorry, but that ye sor-
rowed to repentance:
for ye were made sor-
ry after a godly man-
ner, that ye might re-
ceive damage by us in
nothing. 10 For godly
sorrow worketh re-
pentance to salvation
not to be repented of:
but the sorrow of the
world worketh death.
11 For behold this
selfsame thing, that
ye sorrowed after a
godly sort, what care-
fulness it wrought in
you, yea, *what* clear-

κύριος παντοκράτωρ. 7 Ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς
[the] Lord Almighty. [3]These [2]therefore [1]having
ἐπαγγελίας, ἀγαπητοί, καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς
promises, beloved, we should cleanse ourselves from every
μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες ἁγιωσύνην ἐν
defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in
φόβῳ θεοῦ.
fear of God.

2 Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν,
Receive us: no one did we wrong, no one did we corrupt,
οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν. 3 [r]οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν‖ λέγω·
no one did we overreach. Not for condemnation I speak,
προείρηκα.γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ἡμῶν ἐστε εἰς τὸ συν-
for I have before said that in our hearts ye are, for to die
αποθανεῖν καὶ [s]συζῆν.‖ 4 πολλή μοι παῤῥησία πρὸς
together and to live together. Great [is] to me boldness towards
ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι
you, great to me boasting in respect of you; I have been filled
τῇ παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύομαι τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ
with encouragement; I overabound with joy at all
θλίψει.ἡμῶν. 5 Καὶ.γὰρ ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν,
our tribulation. For indeed, [2]having [3]come [1]we into Macedonia,
οὐδεμίαν [t]ἔσχηκεν‖ ἄνεσιν ἡ.σὰρξ.ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ
[4]not [5]any [3]had [6]ease [1]our [2]flesh, but in every [way]
θλιβόμενοι· ἔξωθεν μάχαι, ἔσωθεν φόβοι. 6 ἀλλ' ὁ
being oppressed; without contentions, within fears. But he who
παρακαλῶν τοὺς ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ
encourages those brought low encouraged us— God—by the
παρουσίᾳ Τίτου· 7 οὐ.μόνον.δὲ ἐν τῇ.παρουσίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ
coming of Titus; and not only by his coming, but
καὶ ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει ᾗ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῖν,
also by the encouragement with which he was encouraged as to you;
ἀναγγέλλων ἡμῖν τὴν.ὑμῶν.ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν.ὑμῶν.ὀδυρμόν,
relating to us your longing, your mourning,
τὸν.ὑμῶν.ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστε.με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. 8 Ὅτι
your zeal for me; so as for me the more to be rejoiced. For
εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ.μεταμέλομαι, εἰ καὶ
if also I grieved you in the epistle, I do not regret [it], if even
μετεμελόμην· βλέπω.[v]γὰρ‖ ὅτι ἡ.ἐπιστολὴ.ἐκείνη εἰ καὶ πρὸς
I did regret; for I see that that epistle, if even for
ὥραν ἐλύπησεν ὑμᾶς. 9 νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ'
an hour, grieved you. Now I rejoice, not that ye were grieved, but
ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε.γὰρ κατὰ θεόν,
that ye were grieved to repentance; for ye were grieved according to God,
ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν. 10 ἡ.γὰρ κατὰ
that in nothing ye might suffer loss by us. For the [2]according [3]to
θεὸν λύπη μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον [w]κατερ-
[4]God [1]grief repentance to salvation not to be regretted works
γάζεται‖ ἡ.δὲ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θάνατον κατεργάζεται.
out; but the [2]of [3]the [4]world [1]grief death works out.
11 ἰδοὺ.γὰρ αὐτὸ.τοῦτο τὸ κατὰ θεὸν λυπηθῆναι [x]ὑμᾶς,‖
For lo, this same thing, according to God [2]to [3]have [4]been [5]grieved [1]you,
πόσην [y]κατειργάσατο‖ [z]ὑμῖν σπουδήν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν,
how much [2]it [3]worked [4]out [5]in [6]you [1]diligence, but [what] defence,

---

[r] πρὸς κατάκρισιν οὐ LTTrA. [s] συνζῆν LTTrA. [t] ἔσχεν LTr. [v] — γὰρ for [L]Tr.
[w] ἐργάζεται works LTTrAW. [x] — ὑμᾶς LTTr[A]. [y] κατηργάσατο T. [z] + [ἐν] L.

ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν, ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν, ἀλλὰ
but indignation, but fear, but longing, but
ζῆλον, [a]ἀλλ'‖ ἐκδίκησιν; ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς
zeal, but vengeance! in every [way] ye proved yourselves
ἁγνοὺς εἶναι [b]ἐν‖ τῷ πράγματι. 12 ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν,
[3]pure [1]to [2]be in the matter. Then if also I wrote to you,
οὐχ [c]εἵνεκεν‖ τοῦ ἀδικήσαντος, οὐδὲ [c]εἵνεκεν‖ τοῦ
not for the sake of him who did wrong, nor for the sake of him who
ἀδικηθέντος· [d]ἀλλ'‖ [c]εἵνεκεν‖ τοῦ φανερωθῆναι τὴν σπουδὴν
suffered wrong, but for the sake of [7]being [8]manifested [2]diligence
[e]ὑμῶν‖ τὴν ὑπὲρ [f]ἡμῶν‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.
[1]your [3]which [[4]is] [5]for [6]us to you before God.
13 Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ [g] τῇ παρακλήσει
On account of this we have been encouraged in [2]encouragement
[h]ὑμῶν·‖ περισσοτέρως.[i]δὲ‖ μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ
[1]your, and the more abundantly rather we rejoiced at the joy
Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπαυται τὸ.πνεῦμα.αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων
of Titus, because has been refreshed his spirit by all
ὑμῶν· 14 ὅτι εἴ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι, οὐ
of you. Because if anything to him about you I have boasted, [3]not
κατῃσχύνθην· ἀλλ' ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν
[1]I [2]was put to shame; but as all things in truth we spoke
ὑμῖν, οὕτως καὶ ἡ καύχησις [k]ἡμῶν‖ [l]ἡ‖ ἐπὶ Τίτου
to you, so also the boasting of us which [was] to Titus
ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη· 15 καὶ τὰ.σπλάγχνα.αὐτοῦ περισσοτέρως
truth became; and his bowels more abundantly
εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστιν, ἀναμιμνησκομένου τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν
towards you are, remembering the [2]of [3]all [4]of [5]you
ὑπακοήν, ὡς μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν.
[1]obedience, how with fear and trembling ye received him.
16 χαίρω [m] ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.
I rejoice that in everything I am confident in you.

8 Γνωρίζομεν.δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν
But we make known to you, brethren, the grace of God which
δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας· 2 ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ
has been given in the assemblies of Macedonia; that in much
δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἡ περισσεία τῆς.χαρᾶς.αὐτῶν καὶ ἡ κατὰ
proof of tribulation the abundance of their joy and
βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς [n]τὸν πλοῦτον‖ τῆς
[2]deep [3]poverty [1]their abounded to the riches
ἁπλότητος.αὐτῶν· 3 ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ,
of their liberality. For according to [their] power, I bear witness,
καὶ [o]ὑπὲρ‖ δύναμιν αὐθαίρετοι, 4 μετὰ πολ-
and beyond [their] power [they were] willing of themselves, with much
λῆς παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν
entreaty beseeching of us, [5]the [6]grace [7]and [8]the [9]fellowship
τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους [p]δέξασθαι.ἡμᾶς·‖
[10]of [11]the [12]service [13]which [[14]was] [15]for [16]the [17]saints [1]for [2]us [3]to [4]receive.
5 καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν, [q]ἀλλ'‖ ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶ-
And not [only] according as we hoped, but themselves they gave first
τον τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ· 6 εἰς.τὸ παρα-
to the Lord, and to us by [the] will of God. So that [2]ex-

ing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. 12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. 13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. 14 For if I have boasted anything to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. 15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

VIII. Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. 3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves; 4 praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. 5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. 6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that

[a] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [b] — ἐν (*read* τῷ in the) [L]TTrAW. [c] ἕνεκεν LTTrA. [d] ἀλλὰ Tr.
[e] ἡμῶν our EG. [f] ὑμῶν you EG. [g] + δὲ and (in) *commencing a sentence at* ἐπὶ LTTrAW.
[h] ἡμῶν our LTTrAW. [i] — δὲ and LTTrAW. [k] ὑμῶν of you LA. [l] — ἡ T[Tr].
[m] + οὖν therefore E. [n] τὸ πλοῦτος LTTrA. [o] παρὰ LTTrAW. [p] — δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς GLTTrAW. [q] ἀλλὰ TTr.

as he had begun, so he
would also finish in
you the same grace
also. 7 Therefore, as
ye abound in every
thing, *in* faith, and ut-
terance, and know-
ledge, and *in* all dili-
gence, and *in* your love
to us, *see* that ye a-
bound in this grace
also. 8 I speak not by
commandment, but by
occasion of the for-
wardness of others,
and to prove the sin-
cerity of your love.
9 For ye know the
grace of our Lord Je-
sus Christ, that, though
he was rich, yet for
your sakes he became
poor, that ye through
his poverty might be
rich. 10 And herein I
give *my* advice: for
this is expedient for
you, who have begun
before, not only to do,
but also to be forward
a year ago. 11 Now
therefore perform the
doing *of it;* that as
there was a readiness
to will, so *there may
be* a performance also
out of that which ye
have. 12 For if there
be first a willing
mind, *it is* accepted ac-
cording to that a man
hath, *and* not accord-
ing to that he hath
not. 13 For *I mean*
not that other men be
eased, and ye be bur-
dened: 14 but by an
equality, *that* now at
this time your abun-
dance *may be a supply*
for their want, that
their abundance also
may be *a supply* for
your want: that there
may be equality: 15 as
it is written, He that
had gathered much
had nothing over; and
he that *had gathered*
little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to
God, which put the
same earnest care into
the heart of Titus for
you. 17 For indeed
he accepted the exhor-
tation; but being
more forward, of his
own accord he went
unto you. 18 And we
have sent with him the
brother, whose praise
is in the gospel
throughout all the
churches; 19 and not
that only, but who
was also chosen of the

καλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα καθὼς προενήρξατο, οὕτως καὶ
horted [1]we Titus, that according as he before began, so also
ἐπιτελέσῃ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ τὴν.χάριν.ταύτην. 7 Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ
he might complete with you also this grace. But even as
ἐν παντὶ περισσεύετε, πίστει, καὶ λόγῳ, καὶ γνώσει, καὶ
in every [way] ye abound, in faith, and word, and knowledge, and
πάσῃ σπουδῇ, καὶ τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν
all diligence, and in the [2]from [3]you [4]to [5]us [1]love, that also in
ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύητε· 8 οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω,
this grace ye should abound. Not according to a command do I speak,
ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἑτέρων σπουδῆς καὶ τὸ τῆς [r]ὑμετέρας‖ ἀγάπης
but through the [2]of [3]others [1]diligence and the [2]of [3]your [4]love
γνήσιον δοκιμάζων· 9 γινώσκετε.γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ κυρίου
[1]genuineness proving. For ye know the grace of [2]Lord
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσεν
[1]our Jesus Christ, that [3]for [4]the [5]sake [6]of [7]you [8]he [9]became [10]poor
πλούσιος ὤν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ.ἐκείνου.πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσητε.
[2]rich [1]being, that ye by his poverty might be enriched.
10 καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι· τοῦτο.γὰρ ὑμῖν συμφέρει,
And a judgment in this I give, for this for you is profitable,
οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλειν προενήρ-
who not only the doing, but also the being willing began
ξασθε ἀπὸ.πέρυσι· 11 νυνὶ.δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε,
before a year ago. But now also [2]the [3]doing [1]complete;
ὅπως καθάπερ ἡ προθυμία τοῦ θέλειν, οὕτως καὶ
so that even as [there was] the readiness of the being willing, so also
τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν. 12 Εἰ.γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρό-
the completing out of that [ye] have. For if the readiness is pre-
κειται, καθὸ [s]ἐὰν ἔχῃ [t]τις‖ εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ καθὸ
sent, according as [2]may [3]have [1]anyone [he is] accepted, not according as
οὐκ.ἔχει. 13 οὐ.γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις ἄνεσις, ὑμῖν.[v]δὲ‖
he has not. For [it is] not that to others [there may be] ease, but for you
θλίψις· ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος, ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν περίσ-
pressure, but of equality, in the present time your abun-
σευμα εἰς τὸ.ἐκείνων.ὑστέρημα, 14 ἵνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων περίσ-
dance for their deficiency, that also their abun-
σευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ.ὑμῶν.ὑστέρημα· ὅπως γένηται
dance may be for your deficiency, so that there should be
ἰσότης· 15 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ τὸ πολὺ οὐκ
equality. According as it has been written, He that [gathered] much [2]not
ἐπλεόνασεν· καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον οὐκ.ἠλαττόνησεν.
[1]had over, and he that [gathered] little did not lack.

16 Χάρις.δὲ τῷ θεῷ, τῷ [w]διδόντι‖ τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν ὑπὲρ
But thanks to God, who gives the same diligence for
ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου· 17 ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν ἐ-
you in the heart of Titus. For the [2]indeed [1]exhortation he
δέξατο, σπουδαιότερος.δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαίρετος ἐξῆλθεν
received, but more diligent being, of his own accord he went out
πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 18 συνεπέμψαμεν.δὲ [x]μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφὸν‖
to you. But we sent with him the brother
οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκ-
of whom the praise [is] in the glad tidings through all the as-
κλησιῶν· 19 οὐ μόνον.δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν
semblies; and not only [so], but also having been chosen by the

---

[r] ἡμετέρας of our E. [s] ἂν T. [t] — τις (*read* ἔχῃ he may have) LTTrAW. [v] — δὲ but LTTr[A]. [w] δόντι gave W. [x] τὸν ἀδελφὸν μετ' αὐτοῦ T.

ἐκκλησιῶν συνέκδημος.ἡμῶν [y]σὺν‖ τῇ.χάριτι.ταύτῃ τῇ
assemblies [is] our fellow-traveller with this grace, which [is]
διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τὴν [z]αὐτοῦ‖ τοῦ κυρίου δόξαν
served by us to the [4]himself [2]of [3]the [4]Lord [1]glory
καὶ προθυμίαν [a]ὑμῶν·‖ 20 στελλόμενοι τοῦτο, μή
and [a witness of] [2]readiness [1]your; avoiding this, lest
τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσηται ἐν τῇ.ἁδρότητι.ταύτῃ τῇ διακονου-
anyone us should blame in this abundance which [is] served
μένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν· 21 [b]προνοούμενοι‖ καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον
by us; providing things right not only before
κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ἀνθρώπων. 22 Συνεπέμψαμεν.δὲ
[the] Lord, but also before men. And we sent with
αὐτοῖς τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.ἡμῶν ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολ-
them our brother whom we proved in many things often
λάκις σπουδαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ.δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον πεποι-
diligent to be, and now much more diligent by the [2]con-
θήσει πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς. 23 εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου,
fidence [1]great which [is] towards you. Whether as regards Titus,
κοινωνὸς ἐμὸς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός· εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ
[he is] [2]partner [1]my and for you a fellow-worker; or [2]brethren
ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν, δόξα χριστοῦ. 24 Τὴν
[1]our, [they are] messengers of assemblies, [2]glory [1]Christ's. The
οὖν ἔνδειξιν τῆς.ἀγάπης.ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ
[2]therefore [1]proof of your love, and of our boasting about
ὑμῶν, εἰς αὐτοὺς [c]ἐνδείξασθε‖ [d]καὶ‖ εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.
you, [3]to [4]them [1]shew [2]ye and in face of the assemblies.

9 Περὶ.μὲν.γὰρ τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους
For concerning the service which [is] for the saints
περισσόν μοι ἐστιν τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν. 2 οἶδα.γὰρ τὴν προθυ-
superfluous for me it is writing to you. For I know [2]readi-
μίαν ὑμῶν ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ὅτι
ness [1]your which concerning you I boast of to Macedonians; that
Ἀχαΐα παρεσκεύασται ἀπὸ.πέρυσι· καὶ [e]ὁ‖ [f]ἐξ‖ ὑμῶν ζῆλος
Achaia has been prepared a year ago, and the [2]of [3]you [1]zeal
ἠρέθισεν τοὺς πλείονας. 3 ἔπεμψα.δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα.μὴ
provoke the greater number. But I sent the brethren, lest
τὸ.καύχημα.ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ
our boasting which [is] about you should be made void in
μέρει.τούτῳ· ἵνα καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευασμένοι ἦτε,
this respect, that according as I said, prepared ye may be;
4 μήπως ἐὰν ἔλθωσιν σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακεδόνες, καὶ εὕρωσιν ὑμᾶς
lest perhaps if should come with me Macedonians, and find you
ἀπαρασκευάστους, καταισχυνθῶμεν ἡμεῖς, ἵνα μὴ.λέγωμεν
unprepared, [2]should [3]be [4]put [5]to [6]shame [1]we, (that we may not say
ὑμεῖς, ἐν τῇ.ὑποστάσει.ταύτῃ [g]τῆς καυχήσεως.‖ 5 ἀναγκαῖον
ye,) in this confidence of boasting. Necessary
οὖν ἡγησάμην παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἵνα προέλ-
therefore I esteemed [it] to exhort the brethren that they should
θωσιν [h]εἰς‖ ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσιν τὴν [i]προκατηγ-
go before to you, and should complete beforehand [3]fore-
γελμένην‖ εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν ταύτην ἑτοίμην εἶναι οὕτως ὡς
announced [4]blessing [2]your [1]this [7]ready [5]to [6]be thus as

churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind: 20 avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: 21 providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you. 23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. 24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

IX. For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: 2 for I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. 3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready: 4 lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. 5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of*

---

[y] ἐν in LTrAW. [z] — αὐτοῦ LTrAW. [a] ἡμῶν our GLTTrAW. [b] προνοοῦμεν γὰρ for we provide LTTrA; προνοούμενοι γὰρ G. [c] ἐνδεικνύμενοι shewing LTTrA. [d] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [e] τὸ TTr. [f] — ἐξ (*read* ὑμῶν of you) LTTr[A]. [g] — τῆς καυχήσεως GLTTrAW. [h] πρὸς LTrW. [i] προεπηγγελμένην before promised LTTrAW

bounty, and not as *of* covetousness. 6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. 7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work: 9 (as it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. 10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) 11 being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. 12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; 13 whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*; 14 and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

X. Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: 2 but I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which

εὐλογίαν, [k]καὶ‖ μὴ [l]ὥσπερ‖ πλεονεξίαν. 6 Τοῦτο.δέ, ὁ
a blessing, and not as [of] covetousness. But this [I say], he that
σπείρων φειδομένως, φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει· καὶ ὁ σπείρων
sows sparingly, sparingly also shall reap; and he that sows
ἐπ' εὐλογίαις, ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει. 7 ἕκαστος καθὼς
on blessings, on blessings also shall reap: each according as
[m]προαιρεῖται‖ τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης· ἱλαρὸν
he purposes in the heart; not grievingly, or of necessity; ²a ³cheerful
γὰρ δότην ἀγαπᾷ ὁ θεός. 8 [n]δυνατὸς.δὲ‖ ὁ θεὸς πᾶσαν χάριν
¹for giver ²loves ¹God. For able [is] God every grace
περισσεῦσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε πᾶσαν
to make abound towards you, that in every [way] always all
αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες, περισσεύητε εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν·
sufficiency having, ye may abound to every ²work ¹good:
9 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἐσκόρπισεν, ἔδωκεν τοῖς πένησιν·
according as it has been written, He scattered abroad, he gave to the poor,
ἡ.δικαιοσύνη.αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. 10 Ὁ.δὲ ἐπιχορηγῶν
his righteousness abides for ever. Now he that supplies
[o]σπέρμα‖ τῷ σπείροντι καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρῶσιν [p]χορηγήσαι‖
seed to him that sows and bread for eating may he supply
καὶ [q]πληθύναι‖ τὸν.σπόρον.ὑμῶν, καὶ [r]αὐξήσαι‖ τὰ [s]γεννή-
and may he multiply your sowing, and may he increase the fruits
ματα‖ τῆς.δικαιοσύνης.ὑμῶν. 11 ἐν παντὶ πλουτιζόμενοι
of your righteousness: in every [way] being enriched
εἰς πᾶσαν ἁπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι' ἡμῶν εὐχαρισ-
to all liberality, which works out through us thanks-
τίαν [t]τῷ‖ θεῷ· 12 ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς.λειτουργίας.ταύτης
giving to God. Because the service of this ministration
οὐ μόνον ἐστὶν προσαναπληροῦσα τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν ἁγίων,
not only is completely filling up the deficiencies of the saints,
ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν τῷ θεῷ·
but also abounding through many thanksgivings to God;
13 διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς.διακονίας.ταύτης δοξάζοντες τὸν
through the proof of this service [they] glorifying
θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς.ὁμολογίας.ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
God at the subjection, by your confession, to the glad tidings
τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἁπλότητι τῆς κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ
of the Christ, and liberality of the communication towards them and
εἰς πάντας, 14 καὶ αὐτῶν.δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἐπιποθούν-
towards all; and in their supplication for you, a longing
των ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐφ'
for you, on account of the surpassing grace of God upon
ὑμῖν. 15 χάρις.[v]δὲ‖ τῷ θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγήτῳ αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.
you. Now thanks [be] to God for ²indescribable ¹his free gift.

10 Αὐτὸς.δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς [w]πραό-
Now ²myself ¹I Paul exhort you by the meek-
τητος‖ καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν
ness and gentleness of the Christ, who as to appearance [am]
ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπὼν.δὲ θαῤῥῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς· 2 δέομαι.δὲ
mean among you, but absent am bold towards you; but I beseech
τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαῤῥῆσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει ᾗ
that ⁵not ¹being ²present ³I ⁴should be bold with the confidence with which

---

[k] — καὶ T. [l] ὡς GLTTrAW. [m] προῄρηται he has purposed LTTrAW. [n] δυνατεῖ δὲ For is able LTTrA. [o] σπόρον LTr. [p] χορηγήσει will supply GLTTrAW. [q] πληθυνεῖ will multiply GLTAW; πληθύνει multiplies Tr. [r] αὐξήσει will increase GLTTrAW. [s] γενήματα GLTTrAW. [t] [τῷ] L. [v] — δὲ now LTTrA. [w] πραΰτητος LTTrAW.

λογίζομαι τολμῆσαι ἐπί τινας τοὺς λογιζομένους ἡμᾶς ὡς
I reckon to be daring towards some who reckon of us as
κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦντας. 3 ἐν.σαρκὶ.γὰρ περιπατοῦντες,
[2]according [3]to [4]flesh [1]walking. For in flesh walking,
οὐ κατὰ σάρκα στρατευόμεθα· 4 τὰ.γὰρ ὅπλα τῆς [x]στρα-
not according to flesh do we war. For the arms of [2]war-
τείας‖ ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικά, ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ τῷ θεῷ πρὸς
fare [1]our [are] not fleshly, but powerful through God to [the]
καθαίρεσιν ὀχυρωμάτων· 5 λογισμοὺς καθαιροῦντες καὶ πᾶν
overthrow of strong-holds; [2]reasonings [1]overthrowing and every
ὕψωμα ἐπαιρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμα-
high thing lifting itself up against the knowledge of God, and leading
λωτίζοντες πᾶν νόημα εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ, 6 καὶ
captive every thought into the obedience of the Christ; and
ἐν ἑτοίμῳ ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι πᾶσαν παρακοήν, ὅταν πλη-
[3]in [3]readiness [1]having to avenge all disobedience, when may have
ρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἡ ὑπακοή. 7 Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον
been fulfilled your obedience. The things according to appearance
βλέπετε; εἴ τις πέποιθεν ἑαυτῷ χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο
do ye look at? If anyone is persuaded in himself of Christ to be, this
λογιζέσθω πάλιν [y]ἀφ'‖.ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι καθὼς αὐτὸς χριστοῦ,
let him reckon again of himself, that according as he [is] of Christ,
οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς [z]χριστοῦ.‖ 8 ἐάν.[a]τε‖.γὰρ [b]καὶ‖ περισ-
so also [are] we of Christ. For and if even more a-
σότερόν τι [c]καυχήσωμαι‖ περὶ τῆς.ἐξουσίας.ἡμῶν, ἧς
bundantly somewhat I should boast concerning our authority, which
ἔδωκεν ὁ κύριος [d]ἡμῖν‖ εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν
[3]gave [1]the [2]Lord to us for building up and not for overthrowing
ὑμῶν, οὐκ.αἰσχυνθήσομαι· 9 ἵνα μὴ.δόξω ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβεῖν
you, I shall not be put to shame; that I may not seem as if frightening
ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν. 10 ὅτι αἱ [e]μὲν ἐπιστολαί,
you by means of epistles: because the epistles,
φησίν,‖ βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί· ἡ.δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος
says he, [are] weighty and strong, but the presence of the body
ἀσθενής, καὶ ὁ λόγος [f]ἐξουθενημένος.‖ 11 τοῦτο λογιζέσθω
weak, and the speech naught. This let [4]reckon
ὁ τοιοῦτος, ὅτι οἷοί ἐσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστολῶν ἀπόντες,
[1]such [2]a [3]one, that such as we are in word by epistles being absent,
τοιοῦτοι καὶ παρόντες τῷ ἔργῳ. 12 Οὐ.γὰρ τολμῶμεν
such [we are] also being present in deed. For [3]not [2]dare [1]we
[g]ἐγκρῖναι‖ ἢ [h]συγκρῖναι‖ ἑαυτούς τισιν τῶν ἑαυτοὺς συν-
rank among or compare [2]with [1]ourselves some who themselves com-
ιστανόντων, ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μετροῦντες, καὶ
mend; but these by themselves themselves measuring, and
[h]συγκρίνοντες‖ ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ.[i]συνιοῦσιν.‖ 13 ἡμεῖς
comparing themselves with themselves, do not understand. [2]We
δὲ [k]οὐχὶ‖ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα καυχησόμεθα, ἀλλὰ κατὰ
[1]now not to the things beyond measure will boast, but according to
τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος οὗ ἐμέρισεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς μέτρου
the measure of the rule which [5]divided [6]to [7]us [1]the [2]God [3]of [4]measure
ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν. 14 [l]οὐ γὰρ ὡς‖ μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς
to reach [2]to [1]also you. [2]Not [1]for as not reaching to

think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (for the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. 7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's. 8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. 10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible. 11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present. 12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. 13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we

---

[x] στρατιᾶς T. [y] ἐφ' TTr. [z] — χριστοῦ GLTTrAW. [a] — τε and [L]Tr[A]. [b] — και LTTrA. [c] καυχήσομαι I shall boast T. [d] — ἡμῖν LTTrA. [e] ἐπιστολαὶ μέν φησιν (φασιν say they L) LTTr. [f] ἐξουδενημένος L. [g] ἐν- T. [h] συν- T. [i] συνιᾶσιν LTTrA. [k] οὐκ LTTrAW. [l] ὡς γὰρ (*reading the sentence as a question*) L.

reached not unto you:
for we are come as
far as to you also
in *preaching* the gos-
pel of Christ: 15 not
boasting of things
without *our* measure,
that is, of other men's
labours; but having
hope, when your faith
is increased, that we
shall be enlarged by
you according to our
rule abundantly, 16 to
preach the gospel in
the *regions* beyond
you, *and* not to boast
in another man's line
of things made ready
to our hand. 17 But
he that glorieth, let
him glory in the
Lord. 18 For not he
that commendeth him-
self is approved, but
whom the Lord com-
mendeth.

XI. Would to God
ye could bear with me
a little in *my* folly:
and indeed bear with
me. 2 For I am jea-
lous over you with
godly jealousy: for I
have espoused you to
one husband, that I
may present *you as*
a chaste virgin to
Christ. 3 But I fear,
lest by any means, as
the serpent beguiled
Eve through his sub-
tilty, so your minds
should be corrupted
from the simplicity
that is in Christ. 4 For
if he that cometh
preacheth another Je-
sus, whom we have
not preached, or *if* ye
receive another spirit,
which ye have not re-
ceived, or another gos-
pel, which ye have
not accepted, ye
might well bear with
him. 5 For I suppose
I was not a whit be-
hind the very chiefest
apostles. 6 But though
I be rude in speech,
yet not in knowledge;
but we have been
throughly made mani-
fest among you in all
things. 7 Have I com-
mitted an offence in
abasing myself that
ye might be exalted,
because I have preach-
ed to you the gospel of
God freely? 8 I robbed
other churches, taking
wages *of them*, to do
you service. 9 And

ὑμᾶς ὑπερεκτείνομεν ἑαυτούς· ἄχρι.γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν ἐφθάσαμεν
you do we overstretch ourselves, (for to [2]also [1]you we came

ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ· 15 οὐκ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα
in the glad tidings of the Christ;) not [2]to [3]the [4]things [5]beyond [6]measure

καυχώμενοι ἐν ἀλλοτρίοις κόποις, ἐλπίδα.δὲ ἔχοντες, αὐξανο-
[1]boasting in others' labours, but hope having, [3]increas-

μένης τῆς.πίστεως.ὑμῶν, ἐν ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι κατὰ
ing [1]your [2]faith, among you to be enlarged according to

τὸν.κανόνα.ἡμῶν εἰς περισσείαν, 16 εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν
our rule to abundance, to that beyond you

εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ κανόνι εἰς τὰ
to announce the glad tidings, not [3]in [4]another's [5]rule [6]as [7]to [8]things

ἕτοιμα καυχήσασθαι. 17 Ὁ.δὲ καυχώμενος, ἐν κυρίῳ
[9]ready [1]to [2]boast. But he that boasts, in [the] Lord

καυχάσθω· 18 οὐ.γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν [n]συνιστῶν,ǁ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν
let him boast, For not he that himself commends, this [one] is

δόκιμος, [o]ἀλλ'ǁ ὃν ὁ κύριος συνίστησιν.
approved, but whom the Lord commends.

11 Ὄφελον [p]ἀνείχεσθέǁ μου μικρὸν [q] [r]τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ·ǁ
I would ye were bearing with me a little in folly;

ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ μου. 2 ζηλῶ.γὰρ ὑμᾶς θεοῦ ζή-
but indeed bear with me. For I am jealous as to you [4]of [5]God [1]with [[2]the]

λῳ· ἡρμοσάμην.γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον ἁγνὴν
[3]jealousy, for I have espoused you to one man [4]a [6]virgin [5]chaste

παραστῆσαι τῷ χριστῷ· 3 φοβοῦμαι.δὲ μήπως ὡς ὁ
[1]to [2]present [[3]you] to the Christ. But I fear lest by any means as the

ὄφις [s]Εὔαν ἐξηπάτησενǁ ἐν τῇ.πανουργίᾳ.αὐτοῦ, [t]οὕτωςǁ
serpent [2]Eve [1]deceived in his craftiness, so

φθαρῇ τὰ.νοήματα.ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁπλότητος [v] τῆς
should be corrupted your thoughts from simplicity which [is]

εἰς [w]τὸνǁ χριστόν. 4 εἰ.μὲν.γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν
as to the Christ. For if indeed he that comes another Jesus

κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ.ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμβάνετε
proclaims whom we did not proclaim, or a [2]spirit [1]different ye receive

ὃ οὐκ.ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ.ἐδέξασθε,
which ye did not receive, or [2]glad [3]tidings [1]different which ye did not accept,

καλῶς [x]ἠνείχεσθε.ǁ 5 Λογίζομαι [y]γὰρǁ μηδὲν ὑστερη-
well were ye bearing with [it]. [2]I [3]reckon [1]for in nothing to have been

κέναι τῶν [z]ὑπὲρ.λίανǁ ἀποστόλων. 6 εἰ.δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης
behind those in a surpassing degree apostles. But if even unpolished

τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ [a]φανε-
in speech [I am], yet not in knowledge; but in every [way] made

ρωθέντεςǁ ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς. 7 ἢ ἁμαρτίαν.ἐποίησα, ἐμαυτὸν
manifest in all things to you. Or did I commit sin, [2]myself

ταπεινῶν ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ θεοῦ
[1]humbling that ye might be exalted, because gratuitously the [3]of [4]God

εὐαγγέλιον εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; 8 ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα,
[1]glad [2]tidings I announced to you? Other assemblies I despoiled,

λαβὼν ὀψώνιον πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· 9 καὶ
having received wages for [2]towards [3]you [1]service. And

παρὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθείς, οὐ κατενάρκησα
being present with you and having been deficient, I did lazily burden

---

[n] συνιστάνων LTTrAW. [o] ἀλλὰ LTr. [p] ἠνείχεσθέ E. [q] + τι some (little) ELTTrAW. [r] τῆς E; ἀφροσύνης ELTTrAW. [s] ἐξηπάτησεν Εὔαν LTTrAW. [t] — οὕτως LTTrA. [v] + καὶ τῆς ἁγνότητος and the purity LTrAW. [w] — τὸν T. [x] ἀνείχεσθε GTTrW; ἀνέχεσθε ye bear with LA. [y] δὲ but L. [z] ὑπερλίαν GLTAW. [a] φανερώσαντες having made [it] manifest LTTrA.

[b]οὐδενός·‖ τὸ.γὰρ ὑστέρημά μου προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελ-
no one, (for the deficiency of me [3]completely [4]filled [5]up [1]the [2]breth-
φοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας· καὶ ἐν παντὶ ἀβαρῆ
ren who came from Macedonia,) and in everything not burdensome
[c]ὑμῖν ἐμαυτὸν‖ ἐτήρησα καὶ τηρήσω. 10 ἔστιν ἀλήθεια
to you myself I kept and will keep. [4]Is [[1]the] [2]truth
χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ ὅτι ἡ.καύχησις.αὕτη [d]οὐ.σφραγίσεται‖ εἰς ἐμὲ
[3]of [4]Christ in me that this boasting shall not be sealed up as to me
ἐν τοῖς κλίμασιν τῆς Ἀχαΐας. 11 [e]διατί‖; ὅτι οὐκ.ἀγαπῶ
in the regions of Achaia. Why? because I do not love
ὑμᾶς; ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν· 12 ὃ.δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκ-
you? God knows. But what I do, also I will do, that I may
κόψω τὴν ἀφορμὴν τῶν θελόντων ἀφορμήν, ἵνα ἐν.ᾧ καυ-
cut off the occasion of those wishing an occasion, that wherein they
χῶνται εὑρεθῶσιν καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. 13 οἱ.γὰρ.τοιοῦτοι
boast they may be found according as also we. For such [are]
ψευδαπόστολοι, ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχηματιζόμενοι εἰς ἀπο-
false apostles, [2]workers [1]deceitful, transforming themselves into apo-
στόλους χριστοῦ· 14 καὶ [f]οὐ θαυμαστόν·‖ αὐτὸς.γὰρ ὁ
stles of Christ. And not wonderful [is it], for [2]himself
σατανᾶς μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός· 15 οὐ
[1]Satan transforms himself into an angel of light. [It is] not
μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ.διάκονοι.αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζον-
a great thing therefore if also his servants transform themselves
ται ὡς διάκονοι δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται κατὰ
as servants of righteousness; of whom the end shall be according to
τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτῶν.
their works.

16 Πάλιν λέγω, μή τίς με δόξῃ ἄφρονα εἶναι· εἰ.δὲ
Again I say, Not anyone [3]me [1]should [2]think a fool to be; but if
μήγε, κἂν ὡς ἄφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα [g]μικρόν τι κἀγὼ‖
otherwise, even as a fool receive me, that [2]little [1]some I also
καυχήσωμαι. 17 ὃ λαλῶ, οὐ [h]λαλῶ κατὰ κύριον,‖
may boast. What I speak, [3]not [2]do [1]I speak according to [the] Lord,
ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως.
but as in folly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ καυχῶνται κατὰ [i]τὴν‖ σάρκα, κἀγὼ καυ-
Since many boast according to flesh, I also will
χήσομαι. 19 ἡδέως.γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε τῶν ἀφρόνων, φρόνιμοι
boast. For [4]gladly [1]ye [5]bear [6]with [7]fools [3]intelligent
ὄντες· 20 ἀνέχεσθε.γὰρ εἴ τις ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις
[2]being. For ye bear [it] if anyone [2]you [1]bring into bondage, if anyone
κατεσθίει, εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται,
devour [you], if anyone take [from you], if anyone exalt himself,
εἴ τις [k]ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον‖ δέρει. 21 κατὰ ἀτιμίαν λέγω,
if anyone [2]you [3]on [4]the [5]face [1]beat. As to dishonour I speak,
ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς [l]ἠσθενήσαμεν·‖ ἐν.ᾧ.δ' ἄν τις τολμᾷ, ἐν
as that we were weak; but wherein anyone may be daring, (in
ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω, τολμῶ κἀγώ. 22 Ἑβραῖοί εἰσιν; κἀγώ·
folly I speak,) [2]am [3]daring [1]I also. Hebrews are they? I also.
[m]Ἰσραηλῖταί‖ εἰσιν; κἀγώ· σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ εἰσιν; κἀγώ·
Israelites are they? I also. Seed of Abraham are they? I also.

when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of

---

[b] οὐθενός LTTrA. [c] ἐμαυτὸν ὑμῖν LTTrA. [d] οὐ φραγήσεται shall not be stopped EGLTTrAW. [e] διὰ τί LTrA. [f] οὐ θαῦμα no wonder LTTrAW. [g] κἀγὼ μικρόν τι GLTTrAW. [h] κατὰ κύριον λαλῶ LTTrAW. [i] — τὴν TTr. [k] εἰς πρόσωπον ὑμᾶς LTTrAW. [l] ἠσθενήκαμεν have been weak LTTr. [m] Ἰσραηλεῖταί T.

Abraham? so *am* I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; 27 in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: 33 and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

XII. It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one

23 διάκονοι χριστοῦ εἰσιν; παραφρονῶν λαλῶ, [n]ὑπὲρ
Servants of Christ are they? (as being beside myself I speak,) above
ἐγώ·‖ ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως, [o]ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερ-
[measure] I [too]; in labours more abundantly, in stripes above
βαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως,‖ ἐν θανάτοις πολ-
measure, in imprisonments more abundantly, in deaths often.
λάκις. 24 ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις [p]τεσσαράκοντα‖
From Jews five times forty [stripes]
παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον, 25 τρὶς [q]ἐῤῥαβδίσθην,‖ ἅπαξ ἐλιθάσθην,
except one I received. Thrice I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned,
τρὶς ἐναυάγησα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ πεποίηκα·
three times I was shipwrecked, a night and a day in the deep I have passed:
26 ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις· κινδύνοις ποταμῶν, κινδύνοις
in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils
λῃστῶν, κινδύνοις ἐκ γένους, κινδύνοις ἐξ ἐθνῶν,
of robbers, in perils from [my own] race, in perils from [the] nations,
κινδύνοις ἐν πόλει, κινδύνοις ἐν ἐρημίᾳ, κινδύνοις ἐν
in perils in [the] city, in perils in [the] desert, in perils on
θαλάσσῃ, κινδύνοις ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις· 27 [r]ἐν‖ κόπῳ καὶ
[the] sea, in perils among false brethren; in labour and
μόχθῳ, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν λιμῷ καὶ δίψει, ἐν νη-
toil, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fast-
στείαις πολλάκις, ἐν ψύχει καὶ γυμνότητι· 28 χωρὶς τῶν
ings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides the things
παρεκτός, [s]ἡ ἐπισύστασίς μου‖ ἡ καθ᾽.ἡμέραν, ἡ μέριμνα
without, the crowding on me daily, the care
πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. 29 τίς ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ.ἀσθενῶ; τίς
concerning all the assemblies. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who
σκανδαλίζεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι; 30 εἰ καυχᾶσθαι
is offended, and [3]not [1]I [2]do burn? If [3]to [4]boast
δεῖ, τὰ τῆς.ἀσθενείας.μου καυχήσομαι. 31 Ὁ
[1]it [2]behoves, [in] the things concerning my infirmity I will boast. The
θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ.κυρίου.[t]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ [v]χριστοῦ‖ οἶδεν, ὁ
God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ knows, he who
ὢν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ.ψεύδομαι. 32 ἐν Δα-
is blessed to the ages, that I do not lie. In Da-
μασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως ἐφρούρει τὴν
mascus the ethnarch of Aretas the king was guarding the
[w]Δαμασκηνῶν πόλιν,‖ πιάσαι με [x]θέλων·‖ 33 καὶ διὰ
[2]of [3]the [4]Damascenes [1]city, [6]to [7]take [8]me [5]wishing. And through
θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ ἐχαλάσθην διὰ τοῦ τείχους, καὶ
a window in a basket I was let down through the wall, and
ἐξέφυγον τὰς.χεῖρας.αὐτοῦ.
escaped his hands.

12 Καυχᾶσθαι [y]δὴ οὐ.συμφέρει μοι· ἐλεύσομαι.γὰρ‖ [z] εἰς
To boast indeed is not profitable to me; for I will come to
ὀπτασίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεις κυρίου· 2 οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν
visions and revelations of [the] Lord. I know a man in
χριστῷ πρὸ.ἐτῶν δεκατεσσάρων, εἴτε ἐν σώματι οὐκ.οἶδα,
Christ [2]years [3]ago [1]fourteen, (whether in [the] body I know not,
εἴτε ἐκτὸς [a]τοῦ‖ σώματος οὐκ.οἶδα· ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν· ἁρπαγέντα
or out of the body I know not, God knows,) [4]caught [5]away

---

[n] ὑπερεγώ L. [o] ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως, ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως LTrA; ἐν πλη. περισ. ἐν φυλ. ὑπερβ. T. [p] τεσσεράκοντα LTTrA. [q] ἐραβδίσθην LTTrA. [r] — ἐν LTTrAW. [s] ἡ ἐπίστασίς μοι my anxiety LTTrAW. [t] — ἡμῶν (*read* the Lord) LTTrAW. [v] — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [w] πόλιν Δαμασκηνῶν LTTrA. [x] — θέλων LTTr[A]W. [y] δεῖ, οὐ συμφέρον μέν, ἐλεύσομαι δὲ it behoves [me], not profitable [is it], but I will come LTTr. [z] + καὶ also L. [a] — τοῦ L.

τὸν.τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. 3 καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον
[1]such [2]a [3]one to [the] third heaven. And I know such
ἄνθρωπον, εἴτε ἐν σώματι εἴτε [b]ἐκτὸς‖ τοῦ σώματος [c]οὐκ
a man, (whether in [the] body or out of the body [3]not
οἶδα·‖ ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν· 4 ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον,
[1]I [2]know, God knows:) that he was caught away to Paradise,
καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄῤῥητα ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ.ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ
and heard unutterable sayings, which it is not permitted to man
λαλῆσαι. 5 ὑπὲρ τοῦ.τοιούτου καυχήσομαι· ὑπὲρ.δὲ ἐμαυτοῦ
to speak. Concerning such a one I will boast, but concerning myself
οὐ.καυχήσομαι, εἰ.μὴ ἐν ταῖς.ἀσθενείαις.[d]μου·‖ 6 ἐὰν.γὰρ
I will not boast, unless in my weaknesses. For if
θελήσω καυχήσασθαι, οὐκ.ἔσομαι ἄφρων· ἀλήθειαν.γὰρ
I should desire to boast, I shall not be a fool; for truth
ἐρῶ· φείδομαι.δέ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσηται ὑπὲρ ὃ
I will say; but I forbear, lest anyone as to me should reckon above what
βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει [e]τι‖ ἐξ ἐμοῦ. 7 Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ
he sees me, or hears anything of me. And by the surpassingness
τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων [f]ἵνα μὴ.ὑπεραίρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι σκόλοψ
of the revelations that I might not be exalted, was given to me a thorn
τῇ σαρκί, ἄγγελος [g]σατᾶν‖ ἵνα με κολαφίζῃ, [h]ἵνα μὴ
for the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that me he might buffet, that [3]not
ὑπεραίρωμαι.‖ 8 [i]ὑπὲρ τούτου τρὶς τὸν κύριον παρεκάλεσα,
[1]I [2]might be exalted. For this thrice the Lord I besought
ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· 9 καὶ εἴρηκέν μοι, Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ
that it might depart from me, And he said to me, Suffices thee
χάρις.μου· ἡ.γὰρ δύναμίς [k]μου‖ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ [l]τελειοῦται.‖
my grace; for the power of me in weakness is perfected.
ἥδιστα οὖν μᾶλλον καυχήσομαι ἐν ταῖς.ἀσθενείαις.[m]μου‖
Most gladly therefore rather will I boast in my weaknesses
ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ χριστοῦ. 10 διὸ
that may dwell upon me the power of the Christ. Wherefore
εὐδοκῶ ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ἐν ὕβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγ-
I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in necessities, in perse-
μοῖς, [n]ἐν‖ στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ· ὅταν.γὰρ ἀσθενῶ,
cutions, in straits, for Christ: for when I may be weak,
τότε δυνατός εἰμι.
then powerful I am.

11 Γέγονα ἄφρων [o]καυχώμενος·‖ ὑμεῖς με ἠναγκάσατε.
I have become a fool boasting; ye me compelled:
ἐγὼ.γὰρ ὤφειλον ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι· οὐδὲν.γὰρ
for I ought by you to have been commended; for nothing
ὑστέρησα τῶν [p]ὑπὲρ.λίαν‖ ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδέν εἰμι.
I was behind those in a surpassing degree apostles, if also nothing I am.
12 Τὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου [q]κατειργάσθη‖ ἐν ὑμῖν
The [2]indeed [1]signs of the apostle were worked out among you
ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ, [r]ἐν‖ σημείοις [s]καὶ‖ τέρασιν καὶ δυνάμεσιν.
in all endurance, in signs and wonders and works of power.
13 τί.γάρ ἐστιν ὃ [t]ἡττήθητε‖ ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκ-
For in what is it that ye were inferior beyond the rest [of the] as-
κλησίας, εἰ.μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ.κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν; χαρί-
semblies, unless that [2]myself [1]I did not lazily burden you? For-

caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4 how that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me. 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. 12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches,

---

[b] χωρὶς apart from LTTrA. [c] — οὐκ οἶδα L. [d] — μου my LTr[A]. [e] — τι LTTr[A]. [f] + διὸ therefore LTr[A]. [g] σατανᾶ LTTrA. [h] — ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι [L]Tr[A]. [i] + [καὶ] and L. [k] — μου LTTrA. [l] τελεῖται LTTrA. [m] [μου] Tr. [n] καὶ and T. [o] — καυχώμενος GLTTrAW. [p] ὑπερλίαν GLTAW. [q] κατηργάσθη T. [r] — ἐν LTTrAW. [s] τε καὶ and also TA. [t] ἡσσώθητε LTTrA.

except *it be* that I
myself was not bur-
densome to you? for-
give me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third
time I am ready to
come to you; and I
will not be burden-
some to you: for I
seek not yours, but
you: for the children
ought not to lay up
for the parents, but
the parents for the
children. 15 And I will
very gladly spend and
be spent for you;
though the more abun-
dantly I love you, the
less I be loved. 16 But
be it so, I did not bur-
den you: neverthe-
less, being crafty, I
caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain
of you by any of them
whom I sent unto you?
18 I desired Titus, and
with *him* I sent a
brother. Did Titus
make a gain of you?
walked we not in the
same spirit? *walked
we* not in the same
steps?

19 Again, think ye
that we excuse our-
selves unto you? we
speak before God in
Christ: but *we do* all
things, dearly beloved,
for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when
I come, I shall not find
you such as I would,
and *that* I shall be
found unto you such
as ye would not: lest
there be debates, en-
vyings, wraths, strifes,
backbitings, whisper-
ings, swellings, tu-
mults: 21 *and* lest,
when I come again,
my God will humble
me among you, and
that I shall bewail
many which have sin-
ned already, and have
not repented of the
uncleanness and for-
nication and lascivi-
ousness which they
have committed.

XIII. This *is* the
third *time* I am com-
ing to you. In the
mouth of two or three
witnesses shall every
word be established.
2 I told you before,
and foretell you, as if
I were present, the se-
cond time; and being
absent now I write

σασθέ μοι τὴν.ἀδικίαν.ταύτην. 14 ἰδοὺ τρίτον [u] ἑτοίμως ἔχω
give me this injustice. Lo, a third time ready I am
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ.καταναρκήσω [v]ὑμῶν· οὐ.γὰρ.ζητῶ
to come to you, and I will not lazily burden you; for I do not seek
τὰ ὑμῶν, [w]ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς. οὐ.γὰρ ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς
the things of you, but you; for ⁴not ³ought ¹the ²children for the
γονεῦσιν θησαυρίζειν, [x]ἀλλ' οἱ γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις. 15 ἐγὼ.δὲ
parents to treasure up, but the parents for the children. Now I
ἥδιστα δαπανήσω καὶ ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν
most gladly will spend and will be utterly spent for ²souls
ὑμῶν· εἰ [y]καὶ περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς [z]ἀγαπῶν, [a]ἧττον [b]ἀγαπῶ-
¹your, if even more abundantly ²you ¹loving, less I am loved.
μαι. 16 Ἔστω.δέ, ἐγὼ οὐ.κατεβάρησα ὑμᾶς· [w]ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων
But be it so, I did not burden you; but being
πανοῦργος δόλῳ ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. 17 μή τινα ὧν ἀπέσταλκα
crafty with guile you I took. Any of whom I have sent
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς; 18 παρεκάλεσα
to you, by him did I overreach you? I besought
Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν· μή τι ἐπλεονέκτησεν
Titus, and sent with [him] the brother: Did ²overreach
ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ
³you ¹Titus? Not by the same spirit walked we? Not
τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἴχνεσιν;
in the same steps?

19 [c]Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογούμεθα; [c] [d]κατενώ-
Again do ye think that to you we are making a defence? be-
πιον [e]τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ.δὲ.πάντα, ἀγαπητοί,
fore God in Christ we speak; and all things, beloved,
ὑπὲρ τῆς.ὑμῶν.οἰκοδομῆς. 20 φοβοῦμαι.γάρ, μήπως ἐλθὼν
for your building up. For I fear, lest perhaps having come
οὐχ οἵους θέλω εὕρω ὑμᾶς, κἀγὼ εὑρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἷον
not such as I wish I should find you, and I be found by you such as
οὐ.θέλετε· μήπως [f]ἔρεις, [g]ζῆλοι, θυμοί, ἐριθεῖαι,
ye do not wish: lest perhaps [there be] strifes, jealousies, indignations, contentions,
καταλαλιαί, ψιθυρισμοί, φυσιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι· 21 μὴ
evil speakings, whisperings, puffings up, commotions; lest
πάλιν [h]ἐλθόντα με [i]ταπεινώσῃ [k] ὁ θεός μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
again having come ⁵me ³should ⁴humble ²God ¹my as to you,
καὶ πενθήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προημαρτηκότων, καὶ
and I should mourn over many of those who have before sinned, and
μὴ.μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελ-
have not repented upon the uncleanness and fornication and licen-
γείᾳ ᾗ ἔπραξαν.
tiousness which they practised.

13 Τρίτον.τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἐπὶ στόματος
This third time I am coming to you. In [the] mouth
δύο μαρτύρων καὶ τριῶν σταθήσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα. 2 προεί-
of two witnesses or of three shall be established every matter. I have be-
ρηκα καὶ προλέγω, ὡς παρὼν τὸ δεύτερον, καὶ
fore declared and I say beforehand, as being present the second time, and
ἀπὼν νῦν [l]γράφω τοῖς προημαρτηκόσιν, καὶ τοῖς
being absent now I write to those who have before sinned, and to ²the

---

[u] + τοῦτο this (third time) GLTTr[A]W. [v] — ὑμῶν LTTrA. [w] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [x] ἀλλὰ TTr. [y] — καὶ LTTrA. [z] ἀγαπῶ I love T. [a] ἧσσον LTTrA. [b] ἀγαπῶμαι; am I loved? T. [c] Πάλαι and —; (*read* Long ago ye are thinking, &c.) LTTrA. [d] κατέναντι LTTrAW. [e] — τοῦ LTTrAW. [f] ἔρις strife LT. [g] ζῆλος jealousy LTTrAW. [h] ἐλθόντος μου I having come LTTrAW. [i] ταπεινώσει shall humble LTTrA. [k] + με ⁵me LTTrAW. [l] — γράφω GLTTrAW.

λοιποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι ἐὰν ἔλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν οὐ.φείσομαι. 3 ἐπεὶ
[3]rest [1]all, that if I come again I will not spare. Since
δοκιμὴν ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος χριστοῦ, ὃς εἰς
a proof ye seek [4]in [5]me [3]speaking [1]of [2]Christ, (who towards
ὑμᾶς οὐκ.ἀσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν· 4 καὶ.γὰρ [m]εἰ‖
you is not weak, but is powerful in you, for indeed if
ἐσταυρώθη ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῇ ἐκ δυνάμεως θεοῦ·
he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by [2]power [1]God's;
καὶ.γὰρ [n] ἡμεῖς ἀσθενοῦμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ [o]ζησόμεθα‖ σὺν
for indeed we are weak in him, but we shall live with
αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως θεοῦ [p]εἰς ὑμᾶς·‖ 5 ἑαυτοὺς πειράζετε
him by [2]power [1]God's towards you,) yourselves try ye
εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμάζετε. ἢ οὐκ.ἐπιγινώσκετε
if ye are in the faith; yourselves prove: or do ye not recognize
ἑαυτούς, ὅτι [q]Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς‖ ἐν ὑμῖν [r]ἐστιν‖; εἰ.μή τι ἀδό-
yourselves, that Jesus Christ in you is, unless re-
κιμοί ἐστε. 6 ἐλπίζω.δὲ ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ.ἐσμὲν
jected ye are? Now I hope that ye will know that we are not
ἀδόκιμοι. 7 [s]εὔχομαι‖.δὲ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς
rejected. But I pray to God [that] [2]may [3]do [1]ye
κακὸν μηδέν, οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανῶμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς
[5]evil [4]nothing; not that we approved may appear, but that ye
τὸ καλὸν ποιῆτε, ἡμεῖς.δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι ὦμεν. 8 οὐ.γὰρ
what [is] right may do, and we as rejected be. For not
δυνάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, [t]ἀλλ'‖ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀληθείας.
have we [2]power [1]any against the truth, but for the truth.
9 χαίρομεν.γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενῶμεν, ὑμεῖς.δὲ δυνατοὶ ἦτε·
For we rejoice when we may be weak, and ye powerful may be.
τοῦτο.[v]δὲ‖ καὶ εὐχόμεθα, τὴν.ὑμῶν.κατάρτισιν. 10 διὰ.τοῦτο
But this also we pray for, your perfecting. On this account
ταῦτα ἀπὼν γράφω, ἵνα παρὼν μὴ ἀποτόμως χρή-
these things being absent I write, that being present not with severity I may
σωμαι, κατὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν [w]ἔδωκέν μοι ὁ κύριος‖ εἰς
treat [you], according to the authority which [3]gave [4]me [1]the [2]Lord for
οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν.
building up and not for overthrowing.

11 Λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί, χαίρετε, καταρτίζεσθε, παρακαλεῖσθε,
For the rest, brethren, rejoice; be perfected; be encouraged;
τὸ.αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, εἰρηνεύετε· καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ
[2]the [3]same [4]thing [1]mind; be at peace; and the God of love and
εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν. 12 Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν ἁγίῳ
peace shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy
φιλήματι. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἅγιοι πάντες. 13 Ἡ χάρις
kiss. [4]Salute [5]you [2]the [3]saints [1]all. The grace
τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἡ
of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the
κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. [x]ἀμήν.‖
fellowship of the Holy Spirit [be] with [2]all [1]you. Amen.

[y]Πρὸς Κορινθίους δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων τῆς
[2]To [[3]the] [4]Corinthians [1]second written from Philippi
Μακεδονίας, διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ.
of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare: 3 since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. 4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? 6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates. 7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection. 10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 Greet one another with an holy kiss. 13 All the saints salute you. 14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

---

[m] — εἰ [L]TTrA. [n] + καὶ also E. [o] ζήσομεν LTTrAW. [p] [εἰς ὑμᾶς] A. [q] χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς TTr. [r] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) [L]TTr[A]. [s] εὐχόμεθα we pray LTTrAW. [t] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [v] — δὲ but LTTrAW. [w] ὁ κύριος ἔδωκέν μοι LTTrA. [x] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [y] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Κορινθίους β' TrA.

[a]Ἡ ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.‖
THE [4]TO [[5]THE] [6]GALATIANS [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

PAUL, an apostle,
(not of men, neither
by man, but by Jesus
Christ, and God the
Father, who raised
him from the dead;)
2 and all the brethren
which are with me,
unto the churches of
Galatia: 3 Grace *be* to
you and peace from
God the Father, and
from our Lord Jesus
Christ, 4 who gave
himself for our sins,
that he might deliver
us from this present
evil world, according
to the will of God and
our Father: 5 to whom
be glory for ever and
ever. Amen.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος, οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ δι' ἀν-
Paul apostle, not from men nor through
θρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ
man, but through Jesus Christ, and God [the] Father, who
ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, 2 καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ
raised him from among [the] dead, and [2]the [4]with [5]me
πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν
[1]all [3]brethren, to the assemblies of Galatia. Grace to you
καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χρισ-
and peace from God [the] Father and [2]Lord [1]our Jesus Christ,
τοῦ, 4 τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν [b]ὑπὲρ‖ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.ἡμῶν, ὅπως
who gave himself for our sins, so that
ἐξέληται ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ [c]ἐνεστῶτος αἰῶνος‖ πονηροῦ,
he might deliver us out of the present [2]age [1]evil,
κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, 5 ᾧ
according to the will of [2]God [3]and [4]Father [1]our; to whom [be
ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
the glory to the ages of the ages. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye
are so soon removed
from him that called
you into the grace of
Christ unto another
gospel: 7 which is not
another; but there be
some that trouble you,
and would pervert the
gospel of Christ. 8 But
though we, or an angel
from heaven, preach
any other gospel unto
you than that which
we have preached unto
you, let him be ac-
cursed. 9 As we said
before, so say I now
again, If any *man*
preach any other gos-
pel unto you than
that ye have received,
let him be accursed.
10 For do I now per-
suade men, or God? or
do I seek to please
men? for if I yet
pleased men, I should
not be the servant of
Christ.

6 Θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτως ταχέως μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ
I wonder that thus quickly ye are being changed from him who
καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι χριστοῦ, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγ-
called you in [2]grace [1]Christ's, to a different glad
γέλιον· 7 ὃ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ.μή τινές εἰσιν οἱ ταράσ-
tidings, which is not another; but [3]some [1]there [2]are who trou-
σοντες ὑμᾶς, καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ
ble you, and desire to pervert the glad tidings of the
χριστοῦ. 8 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἢ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ [d]εὐαγ-
Christ: but even if we or an angel out of heaven should an-
γελίζηται‖ [e]ὑμῖν‖ παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα
nounce glad tidings to you contrary to what we announced to you, accursed
ἔστω. 9 ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις
let him be. As we have said before, [2]also [1]now again I say, If anyone
ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα
[to] you announces glad tidings contrary to what ye received, accursed
ἔστω. 10 ἄρτι.γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν θεόν; ἢ
let him be. For now men do I persuade or God? or
ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; εἰ.[f]γὰρ‖ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον,
do I seek men to please? For if yet men I were pleasing,
χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ.ἂν.ἤμην.
Christ's bondman I should not be.

11 But I certify you,
brethren, that the gos-
pel which was preach-
ed of me is not after
man. 12 For I nei-

11 Γνωρίζω [g]δὲ‖ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγ-
[2]I [3]make [4]known [1]but to you, brethren, the glad tidings which was
γελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ.ἔστιν κατὰ ἄνθρωπον· 12 οὐδὲ
announced by me, that it is not according to man. [2]Neither

---

[a] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; Πρὸς Γαλάτας LTTrAW. [b] περὶ GLTTrAW. [c] αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος LTTrA. [d] εὐαγγελίσηται T. [e] — ὑμῖν T. [f] — γὰρ for LTTrAW. [g] γὰρ for TrA.

γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτό, [h]οὔτε‖ ἐδιδάχθην,
[1]for I from man received it, nor was I taught [it],
ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 13 Ἠκούσατε.γὰρ τὴν
but by a revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye heard of
ἐμὴν.ἀναστροφήν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ'.ὑπερβολὴν
my conduct once in Judaism, that excessively
ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν·
I was persecuting the assembly of God and was ravaging it;
14 καὶ προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας
and was advancing in Judaism beyond many contemporaries
ἐν τῷ.γένει.μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρι-
in my [own] race, more abundantly zealous being [4]of [6]fathers
κῶν μου παραδόσεων. 15 ὅτε.δὲ εὐδόκησεν [i]ὁ θεὸς‖ ὁ
[5]my [1]for [[2]the] [3]traditions. But when [2]was [3]pleased [1]God, who
ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός.μου, καὶ καλέσας διὰ τῆς
selected me from [3]womb [1]my [2]mother's, and called [me] by
χάριτος.αὐτοῦ, 16 ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα
his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that
εὐαγγελίζωμαι.αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· εὐθέως
I should announce him as the glad tidings among the nations, immediately
οὐ.προσανεθέμην σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, 17 οὐδὲ [k]ἀνῆλθον‖ εἰς
I conferred not with flesh and blood, nor went I up to
Ἱεροσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους, [l]ἀλλ'‖
Jerusalem to those [who were] [2]before [3]me [1]apostles, but
ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν, καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν.
I went away into Arabia, and again returned to Damascus.
18 Ἔπειτα μετὰ [m]ἔτη τρία‖ ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἱσ-
Then after [2]years [1]three I went up to Jerusalem to make
τορῆσαι [n]Πέτρον,‖ καὶ ἐπέμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας
acquaintance with Peter, and I remained with him [2]days
δεκαπέντε· 19 ἕτερον.δὲ τῶν ἀποστόλων οὐκ.εἶδον, εἰ.μὴ
[1]fifteen; but other of the apostles I saw not, except
Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ κυρίου. 20 ἃ.δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν,
James the brother of the Lord. Now what [things] I write to you,
ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι οὐ.ψεύδομαι. 21 Ἔπειτα ἦλθον εἰς
lo, before God, I lie not. Then I came into
τὰ κλίματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας· 22 ἤμην.δὲ ἀ-
the regions of Syria and Cilicia; but I was un-
γνοούμενος τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Ἰουδαίας ταῖς
known by face to the assemblies of Judæa which
ἐν χριστῷ· 23 μόνον.δὲ ἀκούοντες ἦσαν, Ὅτι ὁ
[are] in Christ, only [3]hearing [1]they [2]were, That he who
διώκων ἡμᾶς ποτε, νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν
[2]persecuted [3]us [1]once, now announces the glad tidings— the faith,
ἥν ποτε ἐπόρθει. 24 καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν θεόν.
which once he ravaged: and they were glorifying [2]in [3]me [1]God.

2 Ἔπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἱε-
Then after fourteen years again I went up to Je-
ροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, [o]συμπαραλαβὼν‖ καὶ Τίτον·
rusalem with Barnabas, taking with [me] also Titus;
2 ἀνέβην.δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν, καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ
but I went up according to revelation, and laid before them the
εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, κατ'.ἰδίαν.δὲ τοῖς
glad tidings which I proclaim among the nations, but privately to those

ther received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: 14 and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace, 16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. 18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. 20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 22 and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: 23 but they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. 24 And they glorified God in me.

II. Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. 3 But neither Titus, who

---

[h] οὐδὲ LTr. [i] — ὁ θεὸς (*read* he was pleased) [L]TA. [k] ἀπῆλθον went I away LA. ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [m] τρία ἔτη T. [n] Κηφᾶν Cephas LTTrAW. [o] συν- TA.

was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4 and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter; 8 (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) 9 and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen and they unto the circumcision. 10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they walked

δοκοῦσιν, μήπως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον· 3 ἀλλ'
of repute, lest somehow in vain I should be running or had run; (but
οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἕλλην ὤν, ἠναγκάσθη περι-
not even Titus who [was] with me, [2]a [3]Greek [1]being, was compelled to be
τμηθῆναι. 4 διὰ.δὲ τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδ-
circumcised;) and [this] on account of the [3]brought [4]in [5]stealthily [1]false
αδέλφους, οἵτινες παρεισῆλθον κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν
[2]brethren, who came in by stealth to spy out [2]freedom
ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς [p]καταδουλώ-
[1]our which we have in Christ Jesus, that us they might bring
σωνται·‖ 5 οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν εἴξαμεν τῇ ὑποταγῇ,
into bondage; to whom not even for an hour did we yield in subjection,
ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 6 Ἀπὸ
that the truth of the glad tidings might continue with you. [2]From
δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι, ὁποῖοί.ποτε ἦσαν οὐδέν
[1]but those reputed to be something, whatsoever they were [2]no
μοι διαφέρει· πρόσωπον [q]θεὸς ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμ-
[4]to [5]me [1]makes [3]difference: [the] person [3]God [1]of [2]man [5]not [4]does
βάνει· ἐμοὶ.γὰρ οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο, 7 ἀλλὰ
accept; for to me those of repute nothing conferred; but
τοὐναντίον, ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
on the contrary, having seen that I have been entrusted with the glad tidings
τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς· 8 ὁ
of the uncircumcision, according as Peter [that] of the circumcision, ([2]he [3]who
γὰρ ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν τῆς περιτομῆς, ἐνήργη-
[1]for wrought in Peter for apostleship of the circumcision, wrought
σεν [r]καὶ ἐμοὶ‖ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη· 9 καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν
also in me towards the nations,) and having known the grace which
δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ [s]Ἰωάννης,‖ οἱ δο-
was given to me, James and Cephas and John, those re-
κοῦντες στῦλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ
puted [3]pillars [1]to [2]be, [the] right hands [3]they [4]gave [5]to [6]me [7]and [8]Barnabas
κοινωνίας, ἵνα ἡμεῖς [t] εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ.δὲ εἰς τὴν
[1]of [2]fellowship, that we [should go] to the nations, and they to the
περιτομήν· 10 μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ
circumcision: only the poor that we should remember, which
καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸ.τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.
[3]also [4]I [5]was [6]diligent [1]very [2]thing to do.

11 Ὅτε.δὲ ἦλθεν [v]Πέτρος‖ εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, κατὰ.πρόσωπον
But when [2]came [1]Peter to Antioch, to [the] face
αὐτῷ ἀντέστην, ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν. 12 πρὸ.τοῦ.γὰρ
him I withstood, because to be condemned he was: for before that
ἐλθεῖν τινας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου, μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν· ὅτε.δὲ
[2]came [1]some from James, with the nations he was eating; but when
[w]ἦλθον,‖ ὑπέστελλεν καὶ ἀφώριζεν ἑαυτόν, φοβούμενος
they came, he was drawing back and was separating himself, being afraid of
τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς· 13 καὶ συνυπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ
those of [the] circumcision; and conjointly dissembled with him also the
λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπήχθη αὐτῶν
rest of [the] Jews, so that even Barnabas was carried away [2]their
τῇ ὑποκρίσει. 14 Ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ.ὀρθοποδοῦσιν
[1]by dissimulation. But when I saw that they walk not uprightly
πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ [x]Πέτρῳ‖
according to the truth of the glad tidings, I said to Peter

---

[p] καταδουλώσουσιν they shall bring into bondage LTTrAW. [q] + ὁ T. [r] κἀμοὶ LTrW. [s] Ἰωάνης Tr. [t] + μὲν G[L]. [v] Κηφᾶς Cephas LTTrAW. [w] ἦλθεν he came LTr. [x] Κηφᾷ Cephas LTTrAW.

ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, Εἰ σύ, Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων, ἐθνικῶς
before all, If thou, [2]a [3]Jew [1]being, nation-like
[y]ζῇς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς,ǁ [z]τίǁ τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰου-
livest and not Jewishly, why the nations dost thou compel to ju-
δαΐζειν; 15 Ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν
daize? We, [2]by [3]nature [1]Jews, and not [2]of [[3]the] [4]nations
ἁμαρτωλοί, 16 εἰδότες [a] ὅτι οὐ.δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων
[1]sinners, knowing that [3]is [4]not [5]justified [1]a [2]man by works
νόμου, ἐὰν.μὴ διὰ πίστεως [b]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,ǁ καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς
of law, but through faith of Jesus Christ, also we on
χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιωθῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως
Christ Jesus believed, that we might be justified by faith
χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· [c]διότιǁ [d]οὐ.δικαιωθήσεται
of Christ, and not by works of law; because shall not be justified
ἐξ ἔργων νόμουǁ πᾶσα σάρξ. 17 εἰ.δὲ ζητοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι
by works of law any (*lit.* all) flesh. Now if seeking to be justified
ἐν χριστῷ εὑρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἁμαρτωλοί, [e]ἄραǁ χριστὸς
in Christ we [3]were [4]found [2]also [1]ourselves sinners, [is] then Christ
ἁμαρτίας διάκονος; [f] μὴ.γένοιτο. 18 εἰ.γὰρ ἃ κατέλυσα
[2]of [3]sin [1]minister? May it not be! For if what I threw down
ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ, παραβάτην ἐμαυτὸν [g]συνίστημι.ǁ
these things again I build, a transgressor myself I constitute.
19 Ἐγὼ.γὰρ διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέθανον, ἵνα θεῷ ζήσω.
For I through law to law died, that to God I may live.
20 χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι· ζῶ.δέ, οὐκέτι ἐγώ, ζῇ.δὲ
[6]Christ [1]I [2]have [3]been [4]crucified [5]with, yet I live, no longer I, but [1]lives
ἐν ἐμοὶ χριστός· ὃ.δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει
[3]in [4]me [2]Christ; but that which now I live in flesh, in faith
ζῶ τῇ [h]τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ,ǁ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παρα-
I live, that of the Son of God, who loved me and gave
δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. 21 οὐκ.ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ·
up himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God;
εἰ.γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα χριστὸς δωρεὰν
for if through law righteousness [is], then Christ [2]for [3]nought
ἀπέθανεν.
[1]died.

3 Ὦ ἀνόητοι Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανεν [i]τῇ ἀληθείᾳ
O senseless Galatians, who you bewitched, [4]the [5]truth
μὴ πείθεσθαι;ǁ οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς προε-
[1]not [2]to [3]obey? [7]whose [6]before eyes Jesus Christ was openly
γράφη [j]ἐν ὑμῖνǁ ἐσταυρωμένος; 2 τοῦτο μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν
set forth among you— crucified? This only I wish to learn
ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε, ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς
from you, by works of law the Spirit received ye, or by report
πίστεως; 3 οὕτως ἀνόητοί ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι πνεύματι, νῦν
of faith? So senseless are ye? Having begun in Spirit, now
σαρκὶ ἐπιτελεῖσθε; 4 τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ; εἴγε
in flesh are ye being perfected? So many things did ye suffer in vain? if indeed
καὶ εἰκῇ. 5 ὁ οὖν ἐπιχορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ
also in vain. He who therefore supplies to you the Spirit, and
ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς
works works of power among you, [is it] by works of law or by report

not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16 knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

III. O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh. 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it*

---

[y] καὶ οὐχ (οὐκ TrA) Ἰουδαϊκῶς ζῇς LTTrA. [z] πῶς how GLTTrAW. [a] + δὲ but (knowing) GLTTrAW. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTr. [c] ὅτι LTTrA. [d] ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται GLTTrAW. [e] ἆρα L. [f] — ; (*read* Christ [is] then &c.) L. [g] συνιστάνω GLTTrAW. [h] τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ χριστοῦ of God and Christ LTr. [i] — τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι GLTTrAW. — ἐν ὑμῖν LTTrA.

be yet in vain. 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. 7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. 9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hun-

πίστεως; 6 καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσεν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη
of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned
αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 7 γινώσκετε ἄρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως,
to him for righteousness. Know then that they that of faith
οὗτοί [k]εἰσιν υἱοὶ‖ Ἀβραάμ. 8 προϊδοῦσα.δὲ ἡ γραφὴ
[are], these are sons of Abraham; and [3]foreseeing [1]the [2]scripture
ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοῖ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ θεός, προευηγγελί-
that by faith [2]justifies [3]the [4]nations [1]God, before announced glad
σατο τῷ Ἀβραάμ, Ὅτι [l]ἐνευλογηθήσονται‖ ἐν σοὶ πάντα τὰ
tidings to Abraham: Shall be blessed in thee all the
ἔθνη. 9 ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως εὐλογοῦνται σὺν τῷ πιστῷ
nations. So that those of faith are being blessed with the believing
Ἀβραάμ. 10 ὅσοι.γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσίν, ὑπὸ κατάραν
Abraham. For as many as of works of law are, under a curse
εἰσίν· γέγραπται.γάρ, [m]Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμ-
are. For it has been written, Cursed [is] everyone who [2]not [1]does
μένει [n]ἐν‖ πᾶσιν τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου,
continue in all things which have been written in the book of the law
τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά. 11 Ὅτι.δὲ ἐν νόμῳ οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦται
to do them. But that in virtue of law no one is being justified
παρὰ τῷ θεῷ δῆλον· ὅτι ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται·
with God [is] manifest; because the just by faith shall live;
12 ὁ.δὲ νόμος οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, [o]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ ποιήσας
but the law is not of faith; but, the [2]who [3]did
αὐτὰ [p]ἄνθρωπος‖ ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. 13 χριστὸς ἡμᾶς
[4]these [5]things [1]man shall live in virtue of them. Christ us
ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νόμου, γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
ransomed from the curse of the law, having become for us
κατάρα· [q]γέγραπται.γάρ,‖ Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ κρεμά-
a curse, (for it has been written, Cursed [is] everyone who hangs
μενος ἐπὶ ξύλου· 14 ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ
on a tree,) that to the nations the blessing of Abraham
γένηται ἐν [r]χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,‖ ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύμα-
might come in Christ Jesus, that the promise of the Spirit
τος λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως.
we might receive through faith.

15 Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω, ὅμως ἀνθρώπου
Brethren, (according to man I am speaking,) even of man
κεκυρωμένην διαθήκην οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται.
a confirmed covenant no one sets aside, or adds thereto.
16 τῷ.δὲ.Ἀβραὰμ [s]ἐρρήθησαν‖ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι
But to Abraham were spoken the promises, and to [2]seed
αὐτοῦ· οὐ.λέγει, Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, [t]ἀλλ'‖
[1]his: he does not say, And to seeds, as of many; but
ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός, Καὶ τῷ.σπέρματί.σου, ὅς ἐστιν χριστός. 17 τοῦτο
as of one, And to thy seed; which is Christ. [2]This
δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ [v]εἰς χρισ-
[1]now I say, [the] covenant confirmed beforehand by God to Christ,
τὸν‖ ὁ μετὰ [w]ἔτη τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα‖ γεγονὼς
the [5]after [10]years [6]four [7]hundred [8]and [9]thirty [2]which [3]took [4]place
νόμος οὐκ.ἀκυροῖ, εἰς.τὸ καταργῆσαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. 18 εἰ
[1]law does not annul so as to make of no effect the promise. [2]If

---

k υἱοί εἰσιν LTTr. l εὐλογηθήσονται E. m + ὅτι that GLTTrAW. n — ἐν (*read* πᾶσιν in all things) TTr. o ἀλλὰ TTr. p — ἄνθρωπος (*read* ὁ ποιήσας he who did) GLTTrAW. q ὅτι γέγραπται LTTrAW. r Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ Tr. s ἐρρέθησαν LTTrA. t ἀλλὰ Tr. v — εἰς χριστὸν LTTrA. w τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη GLTTrAW.

γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας·
For by law [be] the inheritance, [it is] no longer by promise;
τῷ.δὲ.Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχάρισται ὁ θεός. 19 Τί
but to Abraham through promise [2]granted [[3]it] [1]God. Why
οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν [x]προσετέθη,‖
then the law? [5]transgressions [1]for [2]the [3]sake [4]of it was added,
ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπήγγελται,
until should have come the seed to whom promise has been made,
διαταγεὶς δι' ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου. 20 ὁ.δὲ
having been ordained through angels in [3]hand [1]a [2]mediator's. But the
μεσίτης ἑνὸς οὐκ.ἔστιν, ὁ.δὲ.θεὸς εἷς ἐστιν.
mediator [3]of [4]one [1]is [2]not, but God [2]one [1]is.
21 Ὁ.οὖν.νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν [y]τοῦ θεοῦ‖;
The law then [is it] against the promises of God?
μὴ.γένοιτο· εἰ.γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι,
May it not be! For if was given a law which was able to quicken,
ὄντως [z]ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν‖ ἡ δικαιοσύνη· 22 ἀλλὰ συνέ-
indeed by law would have been righteousness; but [3]shut
κλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ.πάντα [a]ὑπὸ‖ ἁμαρτίαν, ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία
[4]up [1]the [2]scripture all things under sin, that the promise
ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν.
by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to those that believe.
23 Πρὸ.τοῦ.δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα,
But before [2]came [1]faith, under law we were guarded,
[b]συγκεκλεισμένοι‖ εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι·
having been shut up to the [2]being [3]about [1]faith to be revealed.
24 ὥστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς χριστόν, ἵνα
So that the law [2]tutor [1]our has been [up] to Christ, that
ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν· 25 ἐλθούσης.δὲ τῆς πίστεως,
by faith we might be justified. But [2]having [3]come [1]faith,
οὐκέτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν ἐσμεν. 26 πάντες.γὰρ υἱοὶ θεοῦ
no longer under a tutor we are; for all sons of God
ἐστε διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 27 ὅσοι.γὰρ εἰς
ye are through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many as to
χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε, χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε. 28 οὐκ.ἔνι Ἰου-
Christ were baptized, [5]Christ [1]ye [2]did [3]put [4]on. There is not Jew
δαῖος οὐδὲ Ἕλλην· οὐκ.ἔνι δοῦλος οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος· οὐκ.ἔνι
nor Greek; there is not bondman nor free; there is not
ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ· [c]πάντες‖.γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἷς ἐστε ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
male and female; for all ye one are in Christ Jesus:
29 εἰ.δὲ ὑμεῖς χριστοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστέ,
but if ye [are] Christ's, then Abraham's seed ye are,
[d]καὶ‖ [e]κατ'‖ ἐπαγγελίαν κληρονόμοι.
and according to promise heirs.

4 Λέγω.δέ, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κληρονόμος νήπιός ἐστιν,
Now I say, for as long [2]as [1]time the heir an infant is,
οὐδὲν διαφέρει δούλου, κύριος πάντων ὤν· 2 ἀλλὰ
nothing he differs from a bondman, [though] [2]lord [3]of [4]all [1]being; but
ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶν καὶ οἰκονόμους ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας
under guardians he is and stewards until the time before appointed
τοῦ πατρός. 3 οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι, ὑπὸ τὰ
of the father. So also we, when we were infants, under the
στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου [f]ἦμεν‖ δεδουλωμένοι· 4 ὅτε.δὲ ἦλθεν τὸ
elements of the world were held in bondage; but when came the

dred and thirty years
after, cannot disannul,
that it should make
the promise of none
effect. 18 For if the
inheritance *be* of the
law, *it is* no more of
promise: but God
gave *it* to Abraham by
promise. 19 Wherefore
then *serveth* the law?
It was added because
of transgressions, till
the seed should come
to whom the promise
was made; *and it was*
ordained by angels in
the hand of a media-
tor. 20 Now a media-
tor is not *a mediator*
of one, but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then
against the promises
of God? God forbid:
for if there had been
a law given which
could have given life,
verily righteousness
should have been by
the law. 22 But the
scripture hath con-
cluded all under sin,
that the promise by
faith of Jesus Christ
might be given to
them that believe.
23 But before faith
came, we were kept
under the law, shut
up unto the faith
which should after-
wards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law
was our schoolmaster
to bring us unto
Christ, that we might
be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith
is come, we are no
longer under a school-
master. 26 For ye are
all the children of God
by faith in Christ Je-
sus. 27 For as many
of you as have been
baptized into Christ
have put on Christ.
28 There is neither
Jew nor Greek, there
is neither bond nor
free, there is neither
male nor female: for
ye are all one in Christ
Jesus. 29 And if ye
be Christ's, then are
ye Abraham's seed,
and heirs according to
the promise.
IV. Now I say, *That*
the heir, as long as he
is a child, differeth no-
thing from a servant,
though he be lord of
all; 2 but is under
tutors and governors
until the time appoint-
ed of the father.
3 Even so we, when

---

[x] ἐτέθη it was appointed G. [y] [τοῦ θεοῦ] L. [z] ἐκ νόμου ἂν ἦν (ἦν ἂν T) LTTrA. [a] ὑφ' L.
[b] συγ(συν- T)κλειόμενοι being shut up LTTrA. [c] ἅπαντες TTrA. [d] — καὶ LTTrA.
[e] κατὰ T. [f] ἤμεθα T.

we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:
4 but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
5 to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.
15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.
18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am pre-

πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτοῦ,
fulness of the time, ²sent ³forth ¹God his Son,
γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικός, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, 5 ἵνα τοὺς
come of woman, come under law, that those
ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξαγοράσῃ, ἵνα τὴν υἱοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν.
under law he might ransom, that adoption we might receive.
6 ὅτι.δέ ἐστε υἱοί, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ
But because ye are sons, ²sent ³forth ¹God the Spirit
υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας [g]ὑμῶν,‖ κρᾶζον, Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ.
of his Son into ²hearts ¹your, crying, Abba, Father.
7 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἶ δοῦλος, [h]ἀλλ'‖ υἱός· εἰ.δὲ υἱός, καὶ
So no longer thou art bondman, but son; and if son, also
κληρονόμος [i]θεοῦ διὰ χριστοῦ.‖ 8 Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν οὐκ
heir of God through Christ. But then indeed not
εἰδότες θεόν, ἐδουλεύσατε τοῖς [k]μὴ φύσει‖ οὖσιν
knowing God, ye were in bondage to those who not by nature are
θεοῖς· 9 νῦν.δέ, γνόντες θεόν, μᾶλλον.δὲ γνωσθέντες
gods; but now, having known God, but rather having been known
ὑπὸ θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ
by God, how do ye turn again to the weak and beggarly
στοιχεῖα οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν [l]δουλεύειν‖ θέλετε; 10 ἡμέρας
elements to which again anew to be in bondage ye desire? Days
παρατηρεῖσθε, καὶ μῆνας, καὶ καιρούς, καὶ ἐνιαυτούς.[m] 11 φο-
ye observe, and months, and times, and years. I am
βοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, μήπως εἰκῇ κεκοπίακα εἰς ὑμᾶς.
afraid of you, lest somehow in vain I have laboured as to you.

12 Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, ὅτι.κἀγὼ ὡς ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοί, δέο-
Be as I [am], for I also [am] as ye, brethren, I be-
μαι ὑμῶν· οὐδέν με ἠδικήσατε. 13 οἴδατε.δὲ ὅτι δι'
seech you: in nothing me ye wronged. But ye know that in
ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ.πρότερον,
weakness of the flesh I announced the glad tidings to you at the first;
14 καὶ τὸν πειρασμόν [n]μου τὸν‖ ἐν τῇ.σαρκί.μου οὐκ ἐξου-
and ²temptation ¹my in my flesh ³not ¹ye ²de-
θενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε, [h]ἀλλ'‖ ὡς ἄγγελον θεοῦ ἐ-
spised nor rejected with contempt; but as an angel of God ye
δέξασθέ με, ὡς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 15 [o]τίς‖ οὖν [p]ἦν‖ ὁ μακαρισμὸς
received me, as Christ Jesus. What then was ²blessedness
ὑμῶν; μαρτυρῶ.γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι, εἰ δυνατόν, τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
¹your? for I bear ²witness ¹you that, if possible, ²eyes
ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες [q]ἂν‖ ἐδώκατέ μοι. 16 ὥστε ἐχθρὸς
¹your having plucked out ye would have given [them] to me. So ²enemy
ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀληθεύων ὑμῖν; 17 Ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς
¹your have I become speaking truth to you? They are zealous after you
οὐ καλῶς, ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖσαι [r]ὑμᾶς‖ θέλουσιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς
not rightly, but to exclude you [from us] they desire, that them
ζηλοῦτε. 18 καλὸν.δὲ [s]τὸ‖ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ
ye may be zealous after. But right [it is] to be zealous in a right [thing]
πάντοτε, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ.παρεῖναί.με πρὸς ὑμᾶς, 19 [t]τεκ-
at all times, and not only in my being present with you— ²little
νία‖ μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω [v]ἄχρις‖ οὗ μορφωθῇ
³children ¹my, of whom again I travail until shall have been formed

[g] ἡμῶν our GLTTrAW. [h] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [i] διὰ θεοῦ through God LTTrA. [k] φύσει μὴ (*read* are not &c.) GLTTrAW. [l] δουλεῦσαι TTr. [m] ; (*read* Do ye observe &c.) GLT. [n] ὑμῶν your LTTrA; ὑμῶν τὸν W. [o] ποῦ where LTTrAW. [p] — ἦν LTTrAW. [q] — ἂν (*read* ye had given) LTTrAW. [r] ἡμᾶς us E. [s] — τὸ LTTrA. [t] τέκνα children LTTr. [v] μέχρις TTr.

χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν· 20 ἤθελον.δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι, καὶ
Christ in you: and I was wishing to be present with you now, and
ἀλλάξαι τὴν.φωνήν.μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν.
to change my voice, for I am perplexed as to you.

21 Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον
Tell me, ye who under law wish to be, the law
οὐκ.ἀκούετε; 22 γέγραπται.γάρ, ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς
do ye not hear? For it has been written, that Abraham two sons
ἔσχεν· ἕνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, καὶ ἕνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας·
had; one of the maid-servant, and one of the free [woman].
23 [w]ἀλλ' ὁ [x]μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, κατὰ σάρκα [y]γε-
But he of the maid-servant, according to flesh has
γέννηται· ὁ.δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας, [z]διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.
been born, and he of the free [woman], through the promise.
24 ἅτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗται.γάρ εἰσιν [a]αἱ δύο
Which things are allegorized; for these are the two
διαθῆκαι· μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ, εἰς [b]δουλείαν γεννῶσα,
covenants; one from mount Sina, to bondage bringing forth,
ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ. 25 τὸ γὰρ [c]Ἄγαρ Σινᾶ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ
which is Agar. For Agar [3]Sina [2]mount [1]is in
Ἀραβίᾳ, [d]συστοιχεῖ.δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλήμ, δουλεύει
Arabia, and corresponds to the now Jerusalem, [2]she [3]is [4]in [5]bondage
[e]δὲ μετὰ τῶν.τέκνων.αὐτῆς. 26 ἡ.δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐλευ-
[1]and with her children; but the [2]above [1]Jerusalem, [4]free
θέρα ἐστίν, ἥτις ἐστὶν μήτηρ [f]πάντων ἡμῶν· 27 γέγραπται
[3]is, which is mother of all of us. [2]It [3]has [4]been [5]written
γάρ, Εὐφράνθητι στεῖρα ἡ οὐ.τίκτουσα· ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον
[1]for, Rejoice, O barren that bearest not; break forth and cry,
ἡ οὐκ.ὠδίνουσα· ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου μᾶλλον ἢ
that travailest not; because many the children of the desolate more than
τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν ἄνδρα. 28 [g]Ἡμεῖς.δέ, ἀδελφοί, κατὰ Ἰσαάκ,
of her that has the husband. But we, brethren, like Isaac,
ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα [h]ἐσμέν· 29 ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ
[3]of [4]promise [2]children [1]are. But as then he who according to
σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκεν τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα, οὕτως καὶ
flesh was born persecuted him [born] according to Spirit, so also
νῦν. 30 ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; Ἔκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην
now. But what says the scripture? Cast out the maid-servant
καὶ τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτῆς, οὐ.γὰρ.μὴ [i]κληρονομήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς
and her son, for in no wise may [6]inherit [1]the [2]son [3]of [4]the
παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρας. 31 [k]Ἄρα, ἀδελ-
[5]maid-servant with the son of the free [woman]. So then, breth-
φοί, οὐκ.ἐσμὲν παιδίσκης τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.
ren, we are not [2]of [3]a [4]maid-servant [1]children, but of the free [woman].

5 Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ [l]οὖν [m]ᾗ [n]χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρω-
In the freedom therefore wherewith Christ us made free,
σεν, [o]στήκετε, [p]καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ [q]δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε. 2 Ἴδε
stand fast, and not again in a yoke of bondage be held. Lo,
ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε, χριστὸς ὑμᾶς
I Paul say to you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ [3]you
οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει· 3 μαρτύρομαι.δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ
[4]nothing [1]shall [2]profit. And I testify again to every man

sent with you. 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, 20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. 24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. 27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. 30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

V. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul

---

w ἀλλὰ Tr. x [μὲν] L. y γεγένηται W. z δι' Tr. a — αἱ GLTTrAW. b δουλίαν T. c — Ἄγαρ LT[Tr]. d συνσ- T. e γὰρ for GLTTrAW. f — πάντων G[L]TTrA. g ὑμεῖς you LTTrA. h ἐστέ LTTrA. i κληρονομήσει shall inherit LTTr. k διό wherefore LTTrA. l — οὖν GLTTrAW. m — ᾗ (*read* With freedom &c.) LTTrA. n ἡμᾶς χριστὸς GLTTrAW. o . στήκετε (*commencing a sentence at* Stand fast) LTTrA. p + οὖν therefore LTTrAW. q δουλίας T.

say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. 7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you. 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now

περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι.
being circumcised, that a debtor he is [2]whole [1]the law to do.

4 *κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ* [r]*τοῦ*‖ *χριστοῦ, οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ δι-*
Ye are deprived of all effect from the Christ, whosoever in law are

καιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε· 5 *ἡμεῖς.γὰρ πνεύματι*
being justified; grace ye fell from. For we, by [the] Spirit

ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. 6 *ἐν.γὰρ*
by faith [the] hope of righteousness await. For in

χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία,
Christ Jesus neither circumcision [3]any [1]is [2]of force, nor uncircumcision;

ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη. 7 *Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς·*
but faith [2]by [3]love [1]working. Ye were running well:

τίς ὑμᾶς [s]*ἀνέκοψεν*‖ [t]*τῇ*‖ *ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι;* 8 *ἡ πεισ-*
who [2]you [1]hindered [6]the [7]truth [3]not [4]to [5]obey? The persua-

μονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. 9 *Μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον*
sion [is] not of him who calls you. A little leaven [3]whole

τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ. 10 *ἐγὼ* [v] *πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν κυρίῳ,*
[2]the [4]lump [1]leavens. I am persuaded as to you in [the] Lord,

ὅτι οὐδὲν.ἄλλο.φρονήσετε, ὁ.δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ
that ye will have no other mind, and he troubling you shall bear the

κρίμα, ὅστις [w]*ἂν*‖ *ᾖ.*
judgment, whosoever he may be.

11 *Ἐγὼ.δέ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί ἔτι διώ-*
But I, brethren, if circumcision yet I proclaim, why yet am I

κομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ.
persecuted? Then has been done away the offence of the cross.

12 *ὄφελον καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες*
I would [3]even [1]they [2]would cut themselves off who throw [2]into [3]confusion

ὑμᾶς. 13 *Ὑμεῖς.γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον*
[1]you. For ye for freedom were called, brethren; only

μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκί, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς
[use] not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but by

ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις. 14 *ὁ.γὰρ.πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἑνὶ*
love serve ye one another. For the whole law in one

λόγῳ [x]*πληροῦται,*‖ *ἐν τῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν.πλησίον.σου ὡς*
word is fulfilled, in Thou shalt love thy neighbour as

[y]*ἑαυτόν.*‖ 15 *εἰ.δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέπετε*
thyself; but if one another ye bite and devour, take heed

μὴ [z]*ὑπὸ*‖ *ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε.*
[3]not [5]by [6]one [7]another [1]ye [2]be [4]consumed.

16 *Λέγω.δέ, Πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκὸς*
But I say, By [the] Spirit walk ye, and [2]desire [1]flesh's

οὐ.μὴ τελέσητε. 17 *ἡ.γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύ-*
in no wise should ye fulfil. For the flesh desires against the Spirit,

ματος, τὸ.δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκός· ταῦτα [a]*δὲ*‖ [b]*ἀντί-*
and the Spirit against the flesh; [2]these [3]things [1]and are op-

κειται ἀλλήλοις,‖ *ἵνα μὴ ἃ.*[c]*ἂν*‖ *θέλητε ταῦτα ποιῆτε.*
posed to one another, that not whatsoever ye may wish those things ye should do:

18 *εἰ.δὲ πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ.ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον.* 19 *φανερὰ*
but if by [the] Spirit ye are led, ye are [2]no [1]under law. [2]Manifest

δέ ἐστιν τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκός, ἅτινά ἐστιν [d]*μοιχεία,*‖ *πορνεία,*
[1]now are the works of the flesh, which are adultery, fornication,

ἀκαθαρσία, ἀσέλγεια, 20 *εἰδωλολατρεία, φαρμακεία, ἔχθραι,*
uncleanness, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities,

---

[r] — τοῦ LTTr[A]. [s] ἐνέκοψεν GLTTrAW. [t] — τῇ TTr[A]. [v] + [δὲ] but L. [w] ἐὰν TTrA. [x] πεπλήρωται has been fulfilled LTTrAW. [y] σεαυτόν GLTTrAW. [z] ὑπ' LTTr. [a] γὰρ for LTTrAW. [b] ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται GLTTrAW. [c] ἐὰν [L]TTrA. [d] — μοιχεία GLTTrAW.

[e]ἔρεις, ζῆλοι,‖ θυμοί, ἐριθεῖαι, διχοστασίαι, αἱρέσεις,
strifes, jealousies, indignations, contentions, divisions, sects,
21 φθόνοι, [f]φόνοι,‖ μέθαι, κῶμοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις·
envyings, murders, drunkennesses, revels, and things like these;
ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς [g]καὶ‖ προεῖπον, ὅτι οἱ
as to which I tell [2]beforehand [1]you, even as also I said before, that they who
τὰ.τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ.κληρονομήσουσιν.
such things do [2]kingdom [1]God's shall not inherit.
22 ὁ.δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἀγάπη, χαρά, εἰρήνη,
But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace,
μακροθυμία, χρηστότης, ἀγαθωσύνη, πίστις, 23 [h]πρᾳότης,‖
long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, meekness,
ἐγκράτεια· κατὰ τῶν.τοιούτων οὐκ.ἔστιν νόμος. 24 οἱ.δὲ
self-control: against such things there is no law. But they that [are]
τοῦ χριστοῦ [i] τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασιν καὶ
of the Christ [2]the [3]flesh [1]crucified with the passions and
ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις. 25 εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι, πνεύματι καὶ
the desires. If we live by [the] Spirit, by [the] Spirit also
στοιχῶμεν. 26 μὴ.γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους προκα-
we should walk. We should not become vain-glorious, one another provok-
λούμενοι, [k]ἀλλήλοις‖ φθονοῦντες.
ing, one another envying.

6 Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ [l]προληφθῇ‖ ἄνθρωπος ἔν τινι παρα-
Brethren, if even be taken a man in some of-
πτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν.τοιοῦτον ἐν
fence, ye, the spiritual [ones], restore such a one in
πνεύματι [m]πρᾳότητος,‖ σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺ πει-
a spirit of meekness, considering thyself lest also thou be
ρασθῇς. 2 ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως [n]ἀνα-
tempted. One another's burdens bear ye, and thus ful-
πληρώσατε‖ τὸν νόμον τοῦ χριστοῦ. 3 εἰ.γὰρ δοκεῖ τις
fil the law of the Christ. For if [2]thinks [1]anyone
εἶναί τι, μηδὲν ὤν, [o]ἑαυτὸν φρεναπατᾷ.‖ 4 τὸ.δὲ ἔργον
to be something, [2]nothing [1]being, himself he deceives: but the work
ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον τὸ
of himself let [2]prove [1]each, and then as to himself alone the
καύχημα ἕξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν.ἕτερον· 5 ἕκαστος.γὰρ τὸ
boasting he will have, and not as to another. For each
ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει.
his own load shall bear.

6 Κοινωνείτω.δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ
Let [7]share [1]him [2]being [3]taught [4]in [5]the [6]word with him that
κατηχοῦντι ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. 7 μὴ.πλανᾶσθε, θεὸς οὐ μυκ-
teaches in all good things. Be not misled; God [2]not [1]is
τηρίζεται· ὃ.γὰρ.[p]ἐὰν‖ σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερί-
mocked; for whatsoever [3]may [4]sow [1]a [2]man, that also he shall
σει· 8 ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν.σάρκα.ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς
reap. For he that sows to his own flesh, from the flesh
θερίσει φθοράν· ὁ.δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα, ἐκ τοῦ
shall reap corruption; but he that sows to the Spirit, from the
πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 9 τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες
Spirit shall reap life eternal: but [in] well doing

the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

VI. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. 5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. 9 And let us

---

[e] ἔρις, ζῆλος strife, jealousy LTTrAW. [f] — φόνοι [L]T[TrA]. [g] — καὶ [L]TTr. [h] πραΰτης LTTrAW. [i] + Ἰησοῦ Jesus [L]TTrA. [k] ἀλλήλους L. [l] προλημφθῇ LTTrA. [m] πραΰτητος TTrAW. [n] ἀναπληρώσετε ye shall fulfil LT. [o] φρεναπατᾷ ἑαυτόν LTTrA. [p] ἂν LTr.

μὴ.[q]ἐκκακῶμεν· καιρῷ.γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν, μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι.
we should not lose heart; for in [2]time [1]due [5]we [6]shall [7]reap [4]not [3]fainting.
10 ἄρα οὖν ὡς καιρὸν [r]ἔχομεν ἐργαζώμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς
So then as occasion we have we should work good towards
πάντας, μάλιστα.δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.
all, and specially towards those of the household of faith.

11 Ἴδετε πηλίκοις ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ.ἐμῇ.χειρί.
See in how large [4]to [5]you [1]letters [2]I [3]wrote with my [own] hand.
12 ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι
As many as wish to have a fair appearance in [the] flesh, these
ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα [s]μὴ τῷ
compel you to be circumcised, only that not for the
σταυρῷ τοῦ χριστοῦ [s] [t]διώκωνται. 13 οὐδὲ.γὰρ οἱ
cross of the Christ they may be persecuted. For neither they who
[u]περιτεμνόμενοι αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν· ἀλλὰ θέ-
are being circumcised themselves [the] law keep; but they
λουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ.ὑμετέρᾳ.σαρκὶ καυ-
wish you to be circumcised, that in your flesh they
χήσωνται. 14 ἐμοὶ.δὲ μὴ.γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ.μὴ ἐν τῷ
might boast. But for me may it not be to boast except in the
σταυρῷ τοῦ κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ
cross of our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom to me [the]
κόσμος ἐσταύρωται, κἀγὼ [v]τῷ κόσμῳ. 15 [w]ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ
world has been crucified, and I to the world. [2]In [1]for Christ
Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή [x]τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία,
Jesus neither circumcision [3]any [1]is [2]of force, nor uncircumcision;
ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. 16 καὶ ὅσοι τῷ.κανόνι.τούτῳ στοι-
but a new creation. And as many as by this rule shall
χήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ
walk, peace [be] upon them and mercy, and upon the Israel
τοῦ θεοῦ.
of God.

17 Τοῦ.λοιποῦ, κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ.γὰρ τὰ
For the rest, [5]troubles [6]to [7]me [2]no [3]one [1]let [4]give, for I the
στίγματα τοῦ [y]κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ.σώματί.μου βαστάζω.
brands of the Lord Jesus in my body bear.
18 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύ-
The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with [2]spi-
ματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. ἀμήν.
rit [1]your, brethren. Amen.

[z]Πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης.
To [the] Galatians written from Rome.

not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. 13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. 16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. 18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

---

[a]ΠΡΟΣ ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.
[4]TO [[5]THE] [6]EPHESIANS [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος [b]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ,
Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by will of God,
τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν [c]ἐν Ἐφέσῳ καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν χριστῷ
to the saints who are at Ephesus and faithful in Christ

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the

---

[q] ἐγ- LTrAW; ἐν- T. [r] ἔχωμεν we may have T. [s] μὴ *placed after* χριστοῦ LTTrA. [t] διώκονται are being persecuted T [u] περιτετμημένοι have been circumcised L. [v] — τῷ (*read* to [the]) LTTrA. [w] οὔτε γὰρ For neither TTrA. [x] τι ἐστὶν is anything GLTTrAW. [y] — κυρίου LTTrAW. [z] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Γαλάτας TrA.

[a] + τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of the Apostle E; Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους LTTrAW. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrA. [c] [ἐν Ἐφέσῳ] TA.

Ἰησοῦ 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς.ἡμῶν καὶ
Jesus. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and
κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
[the] Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευματικῇ ἐν
Christ, who blessed us with every [2]blessing [1]spiritual in
τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις [d] χριστῷ, 4 καθὼς ἐξελέξατο ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ
the heavenlies with Christ; according as he chose us in him
πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, εἶναι.ἡμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώ-
before [the] foundation of [the] world, for us to be holy and blame-
μους κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ [e]ἐν ἀγάπῃ,‖ 5 προορίσας ἡμᾶς εἰς
less before him in love; having predestinated us for
υἱοθεσίαν διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτόν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδο-
adoption through Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good
κίαν τοῦ.θελήματος.αὐτοῦ, 6 εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης τῆς χάρι-
pleasure of his will, to [the] praise of [the] glory of [2]grace
τος αὐτοῦ, [f]ἐν.ᾗ‖ ἐχαρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἠγαπημένῳ·
[1]his, wherein he made [2]objects [3]of [4]grace [1]us in the Beloved:
7 ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ.αἵματος.αὐτοῦ,
in whom we have redemption through his blood,
τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ [g]τὸν πλοῦτον‖ τῆς
the remission of offences, according to the riches
χάριτος.αὐτοῦ· 8 ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ
of his grace; which he caused to abound toward us in all
σοφίᾳ καὶ φρονήσει, 9 γνωρίσας ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ
wisdom and intelligence, having made known to us the mystery
θελήματος.αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν.εὐδοκίαν.αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο
of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he purposed
ἐν αὐτῷ 10 εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν,
in himself for [the] administration of the fulness of times;
ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ.πάντα ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, τά.[h]τε [i]ἐν
to head up all things in the Christ, both the things in
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς και τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· 11 ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ
the heavens and the things upon the earth; in him, in whom
καὶ [k]ἐκληρώθημεν,‖ προορισθέντες κατὰ πρό-
also we obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to [the] pur-
θεσιν τοῦ τὰ.πάντα ἐνεργοῦντος κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν
pose of him who [2]all [3]things [1]works according to the counsel
τοῦ.θελήματος αὐτοῦ, 12 εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον
of his will, for [2]to [3]be [1]us to [the] praise
[l]τῆς‖.δόξης.αὐτοῦ, τοὺς προηλπικότας ἐν τῷ χριστῷ· 13 ἐν
of his glory; who have fore-trusted in the Christ: in
ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγ-
whom also ye, having heard the word of the truth, the glad
γέλιον τῆς.σωτηρίας.ὑμῶν, ἐν ᾧ καὶ πιστεύσαντες ἐσφρα-
tidings of your salvation— in whom also, having believed, ye were
γίσθητε τῷ πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ ἁγίῳ, 14 [m]ὅς‖ ἐστιν
sealed with the Spirit of promise the Holy, who is
ἀῤῥαβὼν τῆς.κληρονομίας.ἡμῶν, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς
[the] earnest of our inheritance, to [the] redemption of the
περιποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ.
acquired possession, to praise of his glory.

faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ: 4 according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; 8 wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; 9 having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: 10 that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him: 11 in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: 12 that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

---

[d] + ἐν in (Christ) EGLTTrAW. [e] , ἐν ἀγάπῃ (*read* in love having predestinated us) GLT [f] ἧς which (*read* ἐχα. he freely bestowed on) LTTrA. [g] τὸ πλοῦτος LTTrAW. [h] — τε both GLTTrAW. [i] ἐπὶ upon LTTrA. [k] ἐκλήθημεν we were called L. [l] — τῆς LTTrAW. [m] ὅ which LA.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, 16 cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21 far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. II. And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of

15 Διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ ἀκούσας τὴν καθ' ὑμᾶς πίστιν ἐν
Because of this I also having heard of the [2]among [3]you [1]faith in

τῷ κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ [n]τὴν ἀγάπην‖ τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς
the Lord Jesus, and the love which [is] toward all the

ἁγίους, 16 οὐ.παύομαι εὐχαριστῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, μνείαν [o]ὑμῶν‖
saints, do not cease giving thanks for you, mention of you

ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν.προσευχῶν.μου· 17 ἵνα ὁ θεὸς τοῦ κυρίου
making in my prayers, that the God of [2]Lord

ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς δόξης, δῴη ὑμῖν πνεῦμα
[1]our Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you [the] spirit

σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐτοῦ, 18 πεφω-
of wisdom and revelation in [the] knowledge of him, [6]being

τισμένους τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς [p]διανοίας‖ ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι
[7]enlightened [1]the [2]eyes [5]mind [3]of [4]your, for [2]to [3]know

ὑμᾶς τίς ἐστιν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς.κλήσεως.αὐτοῦ, [q]καὶ‖ τίς ὁ πλοῦ-
[1]you what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches

τος τῆς δόξης τῆς.κληρονομίας.αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, 19 καὶ
of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and

τί τὸ ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τῆς.δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς
what the surpassing greatness of his power towards us

τοὺς πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ κράτους τῆς
who believe according to the working of the might

ἰσχύος.αὐτοῦ, 20 ἣν [r]ἐνήργησεν‖ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ ἐγείρας
of his strength, which he wrought in the Christ, having raised

αὐτὸν ἐκ [s] νεκρῶν, καὶ [t]ἐκάθισεν‖ [v] ἐν δεξιᾷ
him from among [the] dead, and he set [him] at [2]right [3]hand

αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς [w]ἐπουρανίοις,‖ 21 ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς
[1]his in the heavenlies, above every principality

καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος, καὶ παντὸς ὀνό-
and authority and power and lordship, and every name

ματος ὀνομαζομένου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ.αἰῶνι.τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ
named, not only in this age, but also

ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· 22 καὶ [x] πάντα ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας
in the coming [one]; and all things he put under [2]feet

αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα τῇ ἐκ-
[1]his, and [2]him [1]gave [to be] head over all things to the as-

κλησίᾳ, 23 ἥτις ἐστὶν τὸ.σῶμα.αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ
sembly, which is his body, the fulness of him who

[y]πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν πληρουμένου· **2** καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας νεκροὺς
all things in all fills— and you being dead

τοῖς παραπτώμασιν καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις[z], 2 ἐν αἷς ποτε
in offences and sins, in which once

περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ.κόσμου.τούτου, κατὰ
ye walked according to the age of this world, according to

τὸν ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ ἀέρος, τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν
the ruler of the authority of the air, the spirit that now

ἐνεργοῦντος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας· 3 ἐν οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς
works in the sons of disobedience: among whom also we

πάντες ἀνεστράφημέν ποτε ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῆς σαρκὸς
all had our conduct once in the desires of [2]flesh

ἡμῶν, ποιοῦντες τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν,
[1]our, doing the things willed of the flesh and of the thoughts,

---

[n] — τὴν ἀγάπην L[A]. [o] — ὑμῶν LTTrA. [p] καρδίας heart GLTTrAW [q] — καὶ LTTrA. [r] ἐνήργηκεν he has wrought LTA. [s] + τῶν the W. [t] καθίσας having set LTTrA. [v] + αὐτὸν him T. [w] οὐρανοῖς heavens L. [x] + τὰ W. [y] + τὰ GLTTrAW. [z] + ὑμῶν (*read* your offences and sins) LTTr[A].

καὶ [a]ἦμεν‖ [b]τέκνα φύσει‖ ὀργῆς, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποί· 4 ὁ.δὲ.θεός,
and were children, by nature, of wrath, as even the rest: but God,
πλούσιος ὢν ἐν ἐλέει, διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ
[2]rich [1]being in mercy, because of [2]great [3]love [1]his
ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, 5 καὶ ὄντας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς
wherewith he loved us, [2]also [3]being [1]we dead
παραπτώμασιν, συνεζωοποίησεν [c] τῷ χριστῷ· χάριτί ἐστε
in offences, quickened [us] with the Christ, (by grace ye are
σεσωσμένοι· 6 καὶ συνήγειρεν, καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς
saved,) and raised [us] up together, and seated [us] together in the
ἐπουρανίοις ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 7 ἵνα ἐνδείξηται ἐν τοῖς
heavenlies in Christ Jesus, that he might shew in the
αἰῶσιν τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις [d]τὸν ὑπερβάλλοντα πλοῦτον
ages that [are] coming the surpassing riches
τῆς.χάριτος.αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.
8 τῇ γὰρ χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι διὰ [e]τῆς‖ πίστεως· καὶ
For by grace ye are saved through faith; and
τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν, θεοῦ τὸ δῶρον· 9 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα
this not of yourselves; [it is] God's gift: not of works, that
μή τις καυχήσηται. 10 αὐτοῦ.γάρ ἐσμεν ποίημα, κτισθέν-
not anyone might boast. For his [2]we [3]are [1]workmanship, created
τες ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς προητοίμασεν ὁ
in Christ Jesus for [2]works [1]good, which [2]before [3]prepared
θεὸς ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς περιπατήσωμεν.
[1]God that in them we should walk.

wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 and hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Διὸ μνημονεύετε ὅτι [f]ὑμεῖς ποτε‖ τὰ ἔθνη ἐν
Wherefore remember that ye once the nations in [the]
σαρκί, οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περιτο-
flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that called circum-
μῆς ἐν σαρκὶ χειροποιήτου, 12 ὅτι ἦτε [g]ἐν‖ τῷ.καιρῷ.ἐκείνῳ
cision in [the] flesh made by hand— that ye were at that time
χωρὶς χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς πολιτείας τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,
apart from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel,
καὶ ξένοι τῶν διαθηκῶν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχον-
and strangers from the covenants of promise, hope not hav-
τες, καὶ ἄθεοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ· 13 νυνὶ.δὲ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,
ing, and without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus,
ὑμεῖς οἱ ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν [h]ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε‖ ἐν τῷ αἵματι
ye who once were afar off near are become by the blood
τοῦ χριστοῦ. 14 αὐτὸς.γάρ ἐστιν ἡ.εἰρήνη.ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας
of the Christ. For he is our peace, who made
τὰ ἀμφότερα ἕν, καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας·
both one, and the middle wall of the fence broke down,
15 τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν τῇ.σαρκὶ.αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν
[6]the [7]enmity [3]in [4]his [5]flesh, [8]the [9]law [10]of [11]commandments
ἐν δόγμασιν καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίσῃ ἐν [i]ἑαυ-
[12]in [13]decrees [1]having [2]annulled, that the two he might create in him-
τῷ‖ εἰς ἕνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην· 16 καὶ ἀπο-
self into one new man, making peace; and might
καταλλάξῃ τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
reconcile both in one body to God through the
σταυροῦ, ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· 17 καὶ ἐλθὼν
cross, having slain the enmity by it; and having come

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; 15 having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; 16 and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 and came and preached

---

[a] ἤμεθα TTrA. [b] φύσει τέκνα L. [c] + [ἐν] L. [d] τὸ ὑπερβάλλον πλοῦτος LTTrAW. [e] — τῆς LTTr[A]. [f] ποτὲ ὑμεῖς LTTrA. [g] — ἐν (read τῷ κ. ἐκ. at that time) LTTrAW [h] ἐγενήθητε ἐγγὺς LTTrA. [i] αὐτῷ LTTrA.

peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone;* 21 in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

εὐηγγελίσατο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν καὶ [k]
he announced the glad tidings— peace to you who [were] afar off and
τοῖς ἐγγύς, 18 ὅτι.δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ
to those near. For through him we have access
ἀμφότεροι ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. 19 ἄρα οὖν
both by one Spirit to the Father. So then
οὐκέτι ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι, [l]ἀλλὰ|| [m] [n]συμπολῖται|| τῶν
no longer are ye strangers and sojourners, but fellow-citizens of the
ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι τοῦ θεοῦ, 20 ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ
saints and of the household of God, being built up on the
θεμελίῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὄντος ἀκρο-
foundation of the apostles and prophets, [4]being [[5]the] [6]corner-
γωνιαίου αὐτοῦ [o]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,|| 21 ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα [p]ἡ|| οἰκοδομὴ
stone [3]himself [1]Jesus [2]Christ, in whom all the building
συναρμολογουμένη αὔξει εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν κυρίῳ, 22 ἐν
fitted together increases to a [2]temple [1]holy in [the] Lord; in
ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε εἰς κατοικητήριον τοῦ θεοῦ
whom also ye are being built together for a habitation of God
ἐν πνεύματι.
in [the] Spirit.

III. For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2 if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3 how that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5 which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6 that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: 7 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of

3 Τούτου.χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ χριστοῦ [q]Ἰη-
For this cause I Paul prisoner of the Christ Je-
σοῦ|| ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν· 2 εἴγε ἠκούσατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν
sus for you nations, if indeed ye heard of the administration
τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, 3 [r]ὅτι||
of the grace of God which was given to me towards you, that
κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν [s]ἐγνώρισέν|| μοι τὸ μυστήριον, καθὼς
by revelation he made known to me the mystery, (according as
προέγραψα ἐν.ὀλίγῳ, 4 πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες
I wrote before briefly, by which ye are able, reading [it],
νοῆσαι τὴν.σύνεσίν.μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ· 5 ὃ
to perceive my understanding in the mystery of the Christ,) which
[t]ἐν|| ἑτέραις γενεαῖς οὐκ.ἐγνωρίσθη τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώ-
in other generations was not made known to the sons of men,
πων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ
as now it was revealed to [2]holy [3]apostles [1]his and
προφήταις ἐν πνεύματι· 6 εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη [v]συγκληρονόμα||
prophets in [the] Spirit, [3]to [4]be [1]the [2]nations joint-heirs
καὶ [w]σύσσωμα|| καὶ [v]συμμέτοχα|| τῆς.ἐπαγγελίας.[x]αὐτοῦ|| ἐν
and a joint-body and joint-partakers of his promise in
[y]τῷ|| χριστῷ[z], διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 7 οὗ [a]ἐγενόμην|| διάκονος
the Christ through the glad tidings; of which I became servant
κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ [b]τὴν δοθεῖσάν||
according to the gift of the grace of God given
μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς.δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ· 8 ἐμοὶ
to me, according to the working of his power. To me,
τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ πάντων [c]τῶν|| ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ.χάρις.αὕτη,
the less than the least of all the saints, was given this grace,
[d]ἐν|| τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι [e]τὸν|| ἀνεξιχνίαστον
among the nations to announce the glad tidings— the unsearchable

---

[k] + εἰρήνην peace LTTrAW. [l] ἀλλ' L. [m] + ἐστὲ ye are LTTrA. [n] συν- TA. [o] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrA. [p] — ἡ (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [q] — Ἰησοῦ T[A]. [r] [ὅτι] L. [s] ἐγνωρίσθη was made known GLTTrAW. [t] — ἐν (*read* ἑτέραις to other) GLTTrAW. [v] συν- T. [w] σύν- LTTrA. [x] — αὐτοῦ (*read* of the promise) LTTrA. [y] — τῷ LTTrA. [z] + Ἰησοῦ Jesus LTTrA. [a] ἐγενήθην LTTrAW. [b] τῆς δοθείσης GLTTrA. [c] — τῶν GLTTrAW. [d] — ἐν (*read* τοῖς to the) LTTrA. [e] τὸ LTTrAW.

[f]πλοῦτον‖ τοῦ χριστοῦ, 9 καὶ φωτίσαι [g]πάντας‖ τίς
riches of the Christ, and to enlighten all [as to] what [is]
ἡ [h]κοινωνία‖ τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμμένου ἀπὸ τῶν
the fellowship of the mystery which has been hidden from the
αἰώνων ἐν τῷ θεῷ, τῷ τὰ.πάντα κτίσαντι [i]διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,
ages in God, who all things created by Jesus Christ,
10 ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν
that might be known now to the principalities and the anthorities in
τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἡ πολυποίκιλος σοφία
the heavenlies through the assembly the multifarious wisdom
τοῦ θεοῦ, 11 κατὰ πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων, ἣν ἐποίησεν
of God, according to [the] purpose of the ages, which he made
ἐν [k]χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν, 12 ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παρ-
in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have bold-
ῥησίαν καὶ [l]τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐν πεποιθήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως
ness and access in confidence by the faith
αὐτοῦ. 13 διὸ αἰτοῦμαι μὴ [m]ἐκκακεῖν‖ ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσίν
of him. Wherefore I beseech [you] not to faint at ²tribulations
μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν δόξα.ὑμῶν. 14 τούτου.χάριν
¹my for you, which is your glory. For this cause
κάμπτω τὰ.γόνατά.μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα [n]τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ 15 ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πατριὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ
Jesus Christ, of whom every family in [the] heavens and
ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται, 16 ἵνα [o]δῴη‖ ὑμῖν κατὰ [p]τὸν
on earth is named, that he may give you according to the
πλοῦτον‖ τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ τοῦ
riches of his glory, with power to be strengthened by
πνεύματος.αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον, 17 κατοικῆσαι τὸν
his Spirit in the inner man; [for] ³to ⁴dwell ¹the
χριστὸν διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν· 18 ἐν ἀγάπῃ
²Christ, through faith, in your hearts, in love
ἐῤῥιζωμένοι καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε κατα-
being rooted and founded, that ye may be fully able to ap-
λαβέσθαι σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἁγίοις τί τὸ πλάτος καὶ μῆκος
prehend with all the saints what [is] the breadth and length
καὶ [q]βάθος καὶ ὕψος,‖ 19 γνῶναί.τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν
and depth and height; and to know the surpassing
τῆς γνώσεως ἀγάπην τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε εἰς πᾶν
knowledge love of the Christ; that ye may be filled unto all
τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ θεοῦ. 20 τῷ.δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα
the fulness of God. But to him who is able above all things
ποιῆσαι [r]ὑπὲρ.ἐκ.περισσοῦ‖ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν, κατὰ
to do exceedingly above what we ask or think, according to
τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν, 21 αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα
the power which works in us, to him [be] glory
ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ [s]ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ
in the assembly in Christ Jesus, to all the generations of the
αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. 4 Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ
age of the ages. Amen. I exhort therefore you, I
ὁ δέσμιος ἐν κυρίῳ, ἀξίως περιπατῆσαι τῆς κλήσεως
the prisoner in [the] Lord, ³worthily ¹to ²walk of the calling

Christ; 9 and to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: 10 to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. 14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16 that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18 may be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19 and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. 20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen. IV. I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are call-

f πλοῦτος LTTrAW. g — πάντας [L]T. h οἰκονομία administration GLTTrAW. i — διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ GLTTrAW. k + τῷ LTTrA. l — τὴν LTTr[A]. m ἐγ- LTrAW; ἐν- T. n — τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ LTTrAW. o δῷ LTTrA. p τὸ πλοῦτος LTTrAW. q ὕψος καὶ βάθος LTrA. r ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ GLTTrAW. s + καὶ and LTTr[A].

ed, 2 with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 that we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: 16 from whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part,

ᾗς ἐκλήθητε, 2 μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ [t]πρᾳό-
wherewith ye were called, with all humility and meek-
τητος,‖ μετὰ μακροθυμίας, ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ,
ness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love;
3 σπουδάζοντες τηρεῖν τὴν ἑνότητα τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν τῷ
being diligent to keep the unity of the Spirit in the
συνδέσμῳ τῆς εἰρήνης. 4 Ἓν σῶμα καὶ ἓν πνεῦμα, καθὼς καὶ
bond of peace. One body and one Spirit, even as also
ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς.κλήσεως.ὑμῶν· 5 εἷς κύριος, μία
ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one
πίστις, ἓν βάπτισμα· 6 εἷς θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ πάντων, ὁ
faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who [is]
ἐπὶ πάντων, καὶ διὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν [v]ὑμῖν.‖
over all, and through all, and in [2]all [1]you.
7 ἑνὶ.δὲ.ἑκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη [w]ἡ‖ χάρις κατὰ τὸ μέτρον
But to each one of us was given grace according to the measure
τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ χριστοῦ. 8 διὸ λέγει, Ἀναβὰς εἰς
of the gift of the Christ. Wherefore he says, Having ascended up on
ὕψος ᾐχμαλώτευσεν αἰχμαλωσίαν, [x]καὶ‖ ἔδωκεν δόματα τοῖς
high he led [2]captive [1]captivity, and gave gifts
ἀνθρώποις. 9 Τὸ.δὲ ἀνέβη, τί ἐστιν εἰ.μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη
to men. But that he ascended, what is it but that also he descended
[y]πρῶτον‖ εἰς τὰ κατώτερα [z]μέρη‖ τῆς γῆς; 10 ὁ καταβὰς
first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended
αὐτός ἐστιν καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν,
[2]the [3]same [1]is also who ascended above all the heavens,
ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ.πάντα. 11 καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκεν τοὺς.μὲν ἀπο-
that he might fill all things; and he gave some apo-
στόλους, τοὺς.δὲ προφήτας, τοὺς.δὲ εὐαγγελιστάς, τοὺς.δὲ
stles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some
ποιμένας καὶ διδασκάλους, 12 πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν τῶν
shepherds and teachers, with a view to the perfecting of the
ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ
saints; for work of [the] service, for building up of the body of the
χριστοῦ· 13 μέχρι καταντήσωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἑνότητα
Christ; until we [2]may [3]arrive [1]all at the unity
τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς ἄνδρα
of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, at a [2]man
τέλειον, εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος τοῦ
[1]full-grown, at [the] measure of [the] stature of the fulness of the
χριστοῦ· 14 ἵνα μηκέτι ὦμεν νήπιοι, κλυδωνιζόμενοι καὶ
Christ; that no longer we may be infants, being tossed and
περιφερόμενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας ἐν τῇ [a]κυβείᾳ‖
carried about by every wind of the teaching in the sleight
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ πρὸς τὴν [b]μεθοδείαν‖ τῆς
of men, in craftiness with a view to the systematizing
πλάνης· 15 ἀληθεύοντες.δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξήσωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν
of error; but holding the truth in love we may grow up into him
τὰ.πάντα, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλή, [c]ὁ‖ χριστός, 16 ἐξ οὗ πᾶν
in all things, who is the head, the Christ: from whom all
τὸ σῶμα συναρμολογούμενον καὶ [d]συμβιβαζόμενον‖ διὰ πάσης
the body, fitted together and compacted by every
ἁφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἐν μέτρῳ
joint of supply according to [the] working in [its] measure

---

[t] πραΰτητος TTrA. [v] — ὑμῖν LTTrA; ἡμῖν US GW. [w] — ἡ LTr[A]. [x] — καὶ LTW. [y] — πρῶτον GLTTrAW. [z] — μέρη (*read* [parts]) W. [a] κυβίᾳ T. [b] μεθοδίαν T. [c] — ὁ LTTrAW. [d] συν- T.

ἑνὸς-ἑκάστου μέρους, τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς
of each one part, the increase of the body makes for itself to
οἰκοδομὴν [e]ἑαυτοῦ‖ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.
[the] building up of itself in love.
17 Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν κυρίῳ, μηκέτι
This therefore I say, and testify in [the] Lord, [3]no [4]longer
ὑμᾶς-περιπατεῖν καθὼς καὶ τὰ [f]λοιπὰ ἔθνη περιπατεῖ ἐν
[1]that [2]ye walk even as also the rest, [the] nations, are walking in
ματαιότητι τοῦ-νοὸς-αὐτῶν, 18 [g]ἐσκοτισμένοι‖ τῇ διανοίᾳ,
[the] vanity of their mind, being darkened in the understanding,
ὄντες ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ θεοῦ, διὰ
being alienated from the life of God, on account of
τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πώρωσιν
the ignorance which is in them, on account of the hardness
τῆς-καρδίας-αὐτῶν· 19 οἵτινες ἀπηλγηκότες ἑαυτοὺς
of their heart, who having cast off all feeling, themselves
παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελγείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης
gave up to licentiousness, for [the] working of [2]uncleanness [1]all
ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ· 20 ὑμεῖς-δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε τὸν χριστόν,
with craving. But ye [2]not [3]thus [1]learned the Christ,
21 εἴγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε, καθώς
if indeed him ye heard and in him were taught, according as
ἐστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· 22 ἀποθέσθαι-ὑμᾶς κατὰ
is [the] truth in Jesus; for you to have put off according to
τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν
the former conduct the old man, which
φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ἀπάτης· 23 ἀνανεοῦσθαι
is corrupt according to the desires of deceit; [2]to [3]be [4]renewed
[h]δὲ‖ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ-νοὸς ὑμῶν· 24 καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι
[1]and in the spirit of your mind; and to have put on
τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν κατὰ θεὸν κτισθέντα ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ
the new man, which according to God was created in righteousness
καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας. 25 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ
and holiness of truth. Wherefore having put off
ψεῦδος, λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκαστος μετὰ τοῦ-πλησίον-αὐτοῦ·
falsehood, speak truth each with his neighbour,
ὅτι ἐσμὲν ἀλλήλων μέλη. 26 Ὀργίζεσθε καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε·
because we are of one another members. Be angry, and [2]not [1]sin;
ὁ ἥλιος μὴ-ἐπιδυέτω ἐπὶ [i]τῷ‖-παροργισμῷ-ὑμῶν,
[5]the [6]sun [3]let [4]not set upon your provocation,
27 [k]μήτε‖ δίδοτε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ. 28 ὁ κλέπτων μηκέτι
neither give place to the devil. He that steals [4]no [5]more
κλεπτέτω, μᾶλλον-δὲ κοπιάτω, ἐργαζόμενος [l]τὸ ἀγαθὸν
[1]let [2]him [3]steal, but rather let him labour, working what [is] good
ταῖς-χερσίν,‖ ἵνα ἔχῃ μεταδιδόναι τῷ χρείαν ἔχοντι.
with [his] hands, that he may have to impart to him that [2]need [1]has.
29 πᾶς λόγος σαπρὸς ἐκ τοῦ-στόματος-ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω,
[5]Any [7]word [6]corrupt [10]out [11]of [12]your [13]mouth [4]not [3]let [8]go [9]forth,
(*lit.* every)
[m]ἀλλ'‖ εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς-χρείας,
but if any good for building up in respect of need,
ἵνα δῷ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. 30 καὶ μὴ-λυπεῖτε τὸ
that it may give grace to them that hear. And grieve not the
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς ἡμέραν
Spirit the Holy of God, by which ye were sealed for [the] day

maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19 who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20 But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

---

[e] αὐτοῦ T. [f] — λοιπὰ LTTrA. [g] ἐσκοτωμένοι LTTrA. [h] [δὲ] L. [i] — τῷ LTTr[A]. [k] μηδὲ LTTrAW. [l] ταῖς ἰδίαις with his own (— ἰδίαις A) χερσὶν τὸ ἀγαθόν LTTrAW. [m] ἀλλὰ LTTr.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 and be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. V. Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them. 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light: 9 (for the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) 10 proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*. 12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. 13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall

ἀπολυτρώσεως. 31 πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργὴ καὶ
of redemption. All bitterness, and indignation, and wrath, and
κραυγὴ καὶ βλασφημία ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ
clamour, and evil speaking let be removed from you, with all
κακίᾳ· 32 γίνεσθε.[n]δὲ‖ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοί, εὔσπλαγχνοι,
malice; and be to one another kind, tender-hearted,
χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν χριστῷ ἐχαρί-
forgiving each other, according as also God in Christ for-
σατο [o]ὑμῖν.‖ 5 Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα
gave you. Be ye therefore imitators of God, as children
ἀγαπητά· 2 καὶ περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς
beloved, and walk in love, even as also the Christ
ἠγάπησεν [p]ἡμᾶς,‖ καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ [q]ἡμῶν‖ προσ-
loved us, and gave up himself for us, an of-
φορὰν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ θεῷ εἰς ὀσμὴν εὐωδίας.
fering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell.

3 Πορνεία.δὲ καὶ [r]πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία‖ ἢ πλεονεξία μηδὲ
But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness not even
ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέπει ἁγίοις· 4 [s]καὶ‖ αἰσχρό-
let it be named among you, even as is becoming to saints; and filthi-
της [t]καὶ‖ μωρολογία ἢ εὐτραπελία, [v]τὰ οὐκ.ἀνήκοντα,‖ ἀλλὰ
ness and foolish talking or jesting, which are not becoming; but
μᾶλλον εὐχαριστία. 5 τοῦτο.γάρ [w]ἐστε.γινώσκοντες‖ ὅτι πᾶς
rather thanksgiving. For this ye know that any (*lit.* every)
πόρνος, ἢ ἀκάθαρτος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, [x]ὅς‖ ἐστιν εἰδωλολά-
fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous, who is an idolater,
τρης, οὐκ.ἔχει κληρονομίαν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ
has not inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and
θεοῦ. 6 μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς ἀπατάτω κενοῖς λόγοις· διὰ
of God. [2]No [3]one [5]you [1]let [4]deceive with empty words; [2]on [3]account [4]of
ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς
[5]these [6]things [1]for comes the wrath of God upon the sons
ἀπειθείας. 7 μὴ οὖν γίνεσθε [y]συμμέτοχοι‖ αὐτῶν. 8 ἦτε
of disobedience. [2]Not [3]therefore [1]be joint-partakers with them; [2]ye [3]were
γάρ ποτε σκότος, νῦν.δὲ φῶς ἐν κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα φωτὸς
[1]for once darkness, but now light in [the] Lord; as children of light
περιπατεῖτε· 9 ὁ.γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ [z]πνεύματος‖ ἐν πάσῃ
walk, (for the fruit of the Spirit [is] in all
ἀγαθωσύνῃ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· 10 δοκιμάζοντες τί
goodness and righteousness and truth,) proving what
ἐστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ κυρίῳ. 11 καὶ μὴ.[a]συγκοινωνεῖτε‖ τοῖς
is well-pleasing to the Lord; and have no fellowship with the
ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκότους, μᾶλλον.δὲ καὶ ἐλέγχετε·
[2]works [1]unfruitful of darkness, but rather also reprove;
12 τὰ.γὰρ [b]κρυφῇ‖ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐτῶν αἰσχρόν ἐστιν καὶ
for the things in secret being done by them shameful it is even
λέγειν. 13 τὰ.δὲ.πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς φανεροῦ-
to say. But all of them being reproved by the light are made mani-
ται· πᾶν.γὰρ τὸ φανερούμενον φῶς ἐστιν· 14 διὸ
fest; for [4]everything [1]that [2]which [3]makes [5]manifest [7]light [6]is. Wherefore
λέγει, [c]"Ἔγειραι‖ ὁ καθεύδων, καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν
he says, Arouse, [thou] that sleepest, and rise up from among the

---

[n] — δὲ and L. [o] ἡμῖν us L. [p] ὑμᾶς you TTrA. [q] ὑμῶν you A. [r] ἀκαθαρσία πᾶσα LTTrA. [s] ἢ or L. [t] ἢ or LT. [v] ἃ οὐκ ἀνῆκεν LTTrA. [w] ἴστε γινώσκοντες ye are aware of, knowing GLTTrAW. [x] ὅ that LTTrA. [y] συν- TA. [z] φωτὸς light GLTTrAW. [a] συν- T. [b] κρυφῇ L. [c] Ἔγειρε GLTTrAW.

νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφαύσει σοι ὁ χριστός. 15 Βλέπετε οὖν
dead, and shall shine upon thee the Christ. Take heed therefore
[d]πῶς ἀκριβῶς‖ περιπατεῖτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι, ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί,
how accurately ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise,
16 ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν καιρόν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραί εἰσιν.
ransoming the time, because the days [2]evil [1]are.
17 διὰ.τοῦτο μὴ.γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ [e]συνιέντες‖ τί τὸ
On this account be not foolish, but understanding what the
θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου. 18 καὶ μὴ.μεθύσκεσθε οἴνῳ, ἐν ᾧ
will of the Lord [is]. And be not drunk with wine, in which
ἐστιν ἀσωτία· ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν πνεύματι, 19 λα-
is dissoluteness; but be filled with [the] Spirit, speak-
λοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς [f]ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς [g]πνευματι-
ing to each other in psalms and hymns and [2]songs [1]spiritual,
καῖς,‖ ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες [h]ἐν‖ [i]τῇ καρδίᾳ‖ ὑμῶν τῷ κυρίῳ,
singing and praising with [2]heart [1]your to the Lord;
20 εὐχαριστοῦντες πάντοτε ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ
giving thanks at all times for all things in [the] name
κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρί· 21 ὑπο-
of our Lord Jesus Christ to him who [is] God and Father, submit-
τασσόμενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν φόβῳ [k]θεοῦ.‖
ting yourselves to one another in [the] fear of God.

22 Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς.ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν [l]ὑποτάσσεσθε,‖ ὡς τῷ
Wives, to your own husbands submit yourselves, as to the
κυρίῳ· 23 ὅτι [m]ὁ‖ ἀνήρ ἐστιν κεφαλὴ τῆς γυναικός, ὡς καὶ
Lord, for the husband is head of the wife, as also
ὁ χριστὸς κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, [n]καὶ‖ αὐτός [o]ἐστιν‖ σωτὴρ
the Christ [is] head of the assembly, and he is Saviour
τοῦ σώματος· 24 [p]ἀλλ'‖ [q]ὥσπερ‖ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὑποτάσσεται τῷ
of the body. But even as the assembly is subjected to the
χριστῷ, οὕτως καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες τοῖς.[r]ἰδίοις‖ ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί.
Christ, so also wives to their own husbands in everything.
25 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς.γυναῖκας.[s]ἑαυτῶν,‖ καθὼς καὶ ὁ
Husbands, love your own wives, even as also the
χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ
Christ loved the assembly, and himself gave up for
αὐτῆς· 26 ἵνα αὐτὴν ἁγιάσῃ, καθαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ
it, that it he might sanctify, having cleansed [it] by the washing
τοῦ ὕδατος ἐν ῥήματι, 27 ἵνα παραστήσῃ [t]αὐτὴν‖ ἑαυτῷ
of water by [the] word, that he might present it to himself
ἔνδοξον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν μὴ ἔχουσαν σπίλον ἢ ῥυτίδα ἤ τι
[3]glorious [1]the [2]assembly, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any
τῶν.τοιούτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ ἄμωμος. 28 οὕτως
of such things; but that it might be holy and blameless. So
[v]ὀφείλουσιν [w]οἱ ἄνδρες‖ ἀγαπᾷν τὰς.ἑαυτῶν.γυναῖκας ὡς
ought husbands to love their own wives as
τὰ.ἑαυτῶν σώματα· ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἑαυτὸν
their own bodies: he that loves his own wife [2]himself
ἀγαπᾷ· 29 οὐδεὶς.γάρ ποτε τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα ἐμίσησεν,
[1]loves. For no one at any time his own flesh hated,

give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but

---

[d] ἀκριβῶς πῶς T. [e] συνίετε understand LTTrA. [f] + [ἐν] LA. [g] [πνευματικαῖς] LA. [h] — ἐν (*read* with your heart) T[TrA]. [i] ταῖς καρδίαις hearts L. [k] χριστοῦ of Christ GLTTrAW. [l] — ὑποτάσσεσθε TA; ὑποτασσέσθωσαν (*read* to their own husbands let them submit themselves) LTr. [m] — ὁ (*read* a husband) GLTTrAW. [n] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [o] — ἐστιν LTTrAW. [p] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [q] ὡς as LTTrA. [r] — ἰδίοις (*read* to the husbands) LTTrA. [s] — ἑαυτῶν (*read* the wives) LTTrA. [t] αὐτὸς (*read* he might himself present) GLTTrAW. [v] καὶ (also) οἱ ἄνδρες ὀφείλουσιν LW. [w] + καὶ also TrA.

nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30 for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

[x]ἀλλ'‖ ἐκτρέφει καὶ θάλπει αὐτήν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ [y]κύριος‖ τὴν
but nourishes and cherishes it, even as also the Lord the
ἐκκλησίαν. 30 ὅτι μέλη ἐσμὲν τοῦ.σώματος.αὐτοῦ, [z]ἐκ τῆς
assembly: for members we are of his body, of
σαρκὸς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν.ὀστέων.αὐτοῦ.‖ 31 Ἀντὶ τούτου
his flesh, and of his bones. Because of this
καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος [a]τὸν‖ πατέρα [b]αὐτοῦ‖ καὶ [c]τὴν‖ μητέρα,
[3]shall [4]leave [1]a [2]man [6]father [5]his and mother,
καὶ προσκολληθήσεται [d]πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα‖ [e]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ ἔσον-
and shall be joined to [2]wife [1]his, and [3]shall
ται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. 32 Τὸ.μυστήριον.τοῦτο μέγα ἐστίν·
[4]be [1]the [2]two for [2]flesh [1]one. This mystery [2]great [1]is,
ἐγὼ.δὲ λέγω εἰς χριστὸν καὶ [f]εἰς‖ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. 33 πλὴν
but I speak as to Christ and as to the assembly. However
καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ.καθ'.ἕνα, ἕκαστος τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγα-
also ye everyone, [2]each [4]his [5]own [6]wife [7]so [1]let
πάτω ὡς ἑαυτόν· ἡ.δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῆται τὸν ἄνδρα.
[3]love as himself; and the wife that she may fear the husband.

VI. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

6 Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς.γονεῦσιν.ὑμῶν [g]ἐν κυρίῳ·‖
Children, obey your parents in [the] Lord,
τοῦτο.γάρ ἐστιν δίκαιον. 2 Τίμα τὸν.πατέρα.σου καὶ τὴν
for this is just. Honour thy father and
μητέρα· ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ· 3 ἵνα
mother, which is [3]commandment [1]the [2]first with a promise, that
εὖ σοι γένηται, καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
well with thee it may be, and thou mayest be long-lived on the earth.
4 Καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ.παροργίζετε τὰ.τέκνα.ὑμῶν, [x]ἀλλ'‖ ἐκ-
And fathers, do not provoke your children, but bring
τρέφετε αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ καὶ νουθεσίᾳ κυρίου.
up them in [the] discipline and admonition of [the] Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8 knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. 9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

5 Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς [h]κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα‖
Bondmen, obey [your] masters according to flesh
μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου, ἐν ἁπλότητι [i]τῆς‖.καρδίας.ὑμῶν, ὡς
with fear and trembling, in simplicity of your heart, as
τῷ χριστῷ· 6 μὴ κατ' [k]ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν‖ ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι,
to the Christ; not with eye-service as men-pleasers;
ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι [l]τοῦ‖ χριστοῦ, ποιοῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ
but as bondmen of the Christ, doing the will of God
ἐκ ψυχῆς, 7 μετ' εὐνοίας δουλεύοντες [m] τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ
from [the] soul, with good will doing service to the Lord and
οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· 8 εἰδότες ὅτι [n]ὃ.ἐάν.τι ἕκαστος‖ ποιήσῃ
not to men; knowing that whatsoever [2]each [3]may [4]have [5]done
ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο [o]κομιεῖται‖ παρὰ [p]τοῦ‖ κυρίου, εἴτε δοῦλος
[1]good, this he shall receive from the Lord, whether bondman
εἴτε ἐλεύθερος. 9 Καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ.αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς
or free. And masters, the same things do towards
αὐτούς, ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν· εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ [q]ὑμῶν.αὐτῶν
them, giving up threatening, knowing that also your own
ὁ‖ κύριός ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ [r]προσωποληψία‖ οὐκ.ἔστιν
master is in [the] heavens, and respect of persons there is not
παρ' αὐτῷ.
with him.

---

[x] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [y] χριστὸς Christ GLTTrAW. [z] — ἐκ τῆς *to end of verse* LTTr[A]. [a] — τὸν LTrA. [b] — αὐτοῦ LTTrA. [c] — τὴν LTrA. [d] τῇ γυναικὶ to the wife LTTr. [e] — αὐτοῦ T. [f] [εἰς] LA. [g] — ἐν κυρίῳ L[TrA]. [h] κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις LTTr. [i] — τῆς T. [k] ὀφθαλμοδουλίαν T. [l] — τοῦ the LTTrAW. [m] + ὡς as GLTTrAW. [n] ἕκαστος ὃ (— ὃ (*read* if anything) TA) ἐάν (ἂν Tr) τι (— τι LTr) LTTrAW. [o] κομίσεται LTTrA. [p] — τοῦ (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [q] αὐτῶν καὶ ὑμῶν ὁ of them and of you the LTTrAW. [r] προσωπολημψία LTTrA.

10 [u]Τὸ.λοιπόν,‖ [v]ἀδελφοί.μου,‖ ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν κυρίῳ,
For the rest, my brethren, be empowered in [the] Lord,
καὶ ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς.ἰσχύος.αὐτοῦ. 11 ἐνδύσασθε τὴν παν-
and in the might of his strength. Put on the pan-
οπλίαν τοῦ θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στῆναι πρὸς τὰς
oply of God, for [2]to [3]be [4]able [1]you to stand against the
[w]μεθοδείας‖ τοῦ διαβόλου· 12 ὅτι οὐκ.ἔστιν [x]ἡμῖν‖ ἡ πάλη
artifices of the devil: because [3]is [4]not [5]to [6]us [1]the [2]wrestling
πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς ἀρχάς, πρὸς τὰς
against blood and flesh, but against principalities, against
ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους [y]τοῦ αἰῶνος
authorities, against the world-rulers of the darkness of [2]age
[z]τούτου,‖ πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπου-
[1]this, against the spiritual [powers] of wickedness in the hea-
ρανίοις. 13 διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ θεοῦ,
venlies. Because of this take up the panoply of God,
ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντιστῆναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ, καὶ ἅπαντα
that ye may be able to withstand in the [2]day [1]evil, and all things
κατεργασάμενοι στῆναι. 14 στῆτε οὖν περιζωσάμενοι τὴν
having worked out to stand. Stand therefore, having girt about
ὀσφὺν.ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν θώρακα τῆς
your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate
δικαιοσύνης, 15 καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἑτοι-
of righteousness, and having shod the feet with [the] pre-
μασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης· 16 [a]ἐπὶ‖ πᾶσιν ἀναλα-
paration of the glad tidings of peace: besides all having
βόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνήσεσθε πάντα
taken up the shield of faith, with which ye will be able all
τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ [b]τὰ‖ πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι· 17 καὶ
the [2]darts [3]of [4]the [5]wicked [6]one [1]burning to quench. Also
τὴν περικεφαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθε, καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν
the helmet of salvation receive, and the sword
τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστιν ῥῆμα θεοῦ· 18 διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς
of the Spirit, which is [2]word [1]God's; by all prayer
καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἐν πνεύματι,
and supplication praying in every season in [the] Spirit,
καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ.[c]τοῦτο‖ ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτερήσει
and unto this very thing watching with all perseverance
καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων, 19 καὶ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ ἵνα
and supplication for all saints; and for me that
μοι [d]δοθείη‖ λόγος ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ.στόματός.μου ἐν
to me may be given utterance in [the] opening of my mouth with
παῤῥησίᾳ, γνωρίσαι τὸ μυστήριον [e]τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,‖ 20 ὑπὲρ
boldness to make known the mystery of the glad tidings, for
οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἁλύσει, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παῤῥησιάσωμαι
which I am an ambassador in a chain, that in it I may be bold
ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι.
as it behoves me to speak.

21 Ἵνα.δὲ [f]εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς‖ τὰ κατ' ἐμέ, τί
But that [3]may [4]know [2]also [1]ye the things concerning me, what
πράσσω, πάντα [g]ὑμῖν γνωρίσει‖ Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς
I am doing, all things to you will make known Tychicus the beloved

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19 and for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother

[u] τοῦ λοιποῦ LTTrA. [v] — ἀδελφοί μου LTTrA. [w] μεθοδίας T. [x] ὑμῖν to you L. [y] — τοῦ αἰῶνος (*read* of this darkness) GLTTrAW. [z] — τούτου (*read* of darkness) W. [a] ἐν in LTTr. [b] — τὰ L[TrA]. [c] — τοῦτο very thing LTTrA. [d] δοθῇ GLTTrAW. [e] [τοῦ εὐαγγελίου] L. [f] καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰδῆτε LTTr. [g] γνωρίσει ὑμῖν LTTr.

and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος ἐν κυρίῳ· 22 ὃν ἔπεμψα
brother and faithful servant in [the] Lord; whom I sent
πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ.τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ
to you for this very thing, that ye might know the things concerning
ἡμῶν καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν.
us and he might encourage your hearts.

23 Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη μετὰ πίστεως ἀπὸ
Peace to the brethren, and love with faith from
θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 24 Ἡ χάρις μετὰ
God [the] Father and Lord Jesus Christ. Grace with
πάντων τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν.κύριον.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν
all those that love our Lord Jesus Christ
ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ. [h]ἀμήν.‖
in incorruption. Amen.

[i]Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης, διὰ Τυχικοῦ.‖
To [the] Ephesians written from Rome, by Tychicus.

---

[k]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.‖
THE [2]TO [3]THE [4]PHILIPPIANS [1]EPISTLE.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, 4 always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, 5 for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ: 7 even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. 8 For God is my re-

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Τιμόθεος δοῦλοι [l]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ πᾶσιν τοῖς
Paul and Timotheus, bondmen of Jesus Christ, to all the
ἁγίοις ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις, σὺν
saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with [the]
ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις· 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ
overseers and those who serve. Grace to you and peace from God
πατρὸς.ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου [m]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖
our Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ.θεῷ.μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ.τῇ μνείᾳ ὑμῶν,
I thank my God on the whole remembrance of you,
4 πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεήσει μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ
always in [2]every [3]supplication [1]my for [2]all [1]you with
χαρᾶς τὴν δέησιν ποιούμενος, 5 ἐπὶ τῇ.κοινωνίᾳ.ὑμῶν εἰς
joy [2]supplication [1]making, for your fellowship in
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἀπὸ [n] πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· 6 πε-
the glad tidings, from [the] first day until now; being
ποιθὼς αὐτὸ.τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον
persuaded of this very thing, that he who began in you a [2]work
ἀγαθὸν ἐπιτελέσει [o]ἄχρις‖ ἡμέρας [l]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ·‖
[1]good will complete [it] until [the] day of Jesus Christ:
7 καθώς ἐστιν δίκαιον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν,
as it is righteous for me this to think as to [2]all [1]you,
διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς, ἔν.τε τοῖς.δεσμοῖς.μου
because [2]have [3]me [4]in [5]the [6]heart [1]ye, both in my bonds
καὶ [p] τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, [q]συγ-
and in the defence and confirmation of the glad tidings, fellow-
κοινωνούς‖ μου.τῆς.χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς ὄντας. 8 μάρτυς.γάρ
partakers of my grace all ye are. For [4]witness

---

h — ἀμήν GLTTrA. i — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους TrA.
k + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of Paul the Apostle E; + Παύλου G; — τοὺς EG; Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους LTTrAW. l χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. m χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ W. n + τῆς the LTTrA. o ἄχρι LTA. p + ἐν in (*read* τῇ the) [L]TTrAW. q συν- T.

μου [r]ἐστιν‖ ὁ θεός, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγ-
[3]my [2]is [1]God, how I long after [2]all [1]you in [the] bowels
χνοις [s]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖ 9 καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη
of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that [2]love
ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον [t]περισσεύῃ‖ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ
[1]your yet more and more may abound in knowledge and
πάσῃ αἰσθήσει, 10 εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ δια-
all intelligence, for [2]to [3]approve [1]you the things that are
φέροντα, ἵνα ἦτε εἰλικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν
excellent, that ye may be pure and without offence for [the] day
χριστοῦ, 11 πεπληρωμένοι [v]καρπῶν‖ δικαιοσύνης [w]τῶν‖
of Christ, being filled with fruits of righteousness which [are]
διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον θεοῦ.
by Jesus Christ, to [2]glory [3]and [4]praise [1]God's.

12 Γινώσκειν.δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι τὰ κατ'
But [4]to [5]know [3]you [1]I [2]wish, brethren, that the things concerning
ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν·
me rather to [the] advancement of the glad tidings have turned out,
13 ὥστε τοὺς.δεσμούς.μου φανεροὺς ἐν χριστῷ γενέσθαι
so as my bonds [4]manifest [5]in [6]Christ [1]to [2]have [3]become
ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν· 14 καὶ τοὺς
in [2]whole [1]the prætorium and to [2]the [3]rest [1]all; and the
πλείονας τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν κυρίῳ πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς
most of the brethren [2]in [[3]the] [4]Lord [1]trusting by [2]bonds
μου περισσοτέρως τολμᾶν ἀφόβως τὸν λόγον [x]λαλεῖν. 15 Τινὲς
[1]my [4]more [5]abundantly [3]dare [10]fearlessly [8]the [9]word [6]to [7]speak. Some
μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον καὶ ἔριν, τινὲς.δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν
indeed even from envy and strife, but some also from good-will the
χριστὸν κηρύσσουσιν. 16 οἱ μὲν [y]ἐξ ἐριθείας [z]τὸν‖ χριστὸν
Christ are proclaiming. Those indeed out of contention the Christ
καταγγέλλουσιν οὐχ ἁγνῶς, οἰόμενοι θλίψιν [a]ἐπιφέρειν‖
are announcing, not purely, supposing tribulation to add
τοῖς.δεσμοῖς.μου·‖ 17 οἱ.δὲ [y]ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπο-
to my bonds, but these out of love, knowing that for de-
λογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κεῖμαι.‖ 18 τί.γάρ; πλὴν [b] παντὶ
fence of the glad tidings I am set. What then? nevertheless in every
τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται·
way, whether in pretext or in truth, Christ is announced;
καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι. 19 οἶδα.γὰρ ὅτι
and in this I rejoice, yea, also I will rejoice: for I know that
τοῦτό μοι ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς.ὑμῶν.δεήσεως,
this for me shall turn out to salvation through your supplication,
καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 20 κατὰ
and [the] supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ: according to
τὴν ἀποκαραδοκίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ αἰσχυνθή-
[2]earnest [3]expectation [4]and [5]hope [1]my, that in nothing I shall be
σομαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παῤῥησίᾳ, ὡς πάντοτε, καὶ νῦν μεγα-
ashamed, but in all boldness, as always, also now shall be
λυνθήσεται χριστὸς ἐν τῷ.σώματί.μου εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ
magnified Christ in my body whether by life or by
θανάτου. 21 Ἐμοὶ.γὰρ τὸ ζῆν χριστός, καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν
death. For to me to live [is] Christ, and to die

cord, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment; 10 that ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; 11 being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; 13 so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places;* 14 and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16 the one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: 17 but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. 18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 according to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death. 21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is*

---

[r] — ἐστὶν (*read* [is]) [L]TTrA. [s] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ GLTTrAW. [t] περισσεύσῃ L. [v] καρπὸν (with) fruit GLTTrAW. [w] τὸν (*read* which [is]) G[L]TTrAW. [x] + τοῦ θεοῦ of God LTTrA. [y] *verses* 16 *and* 17 *transposed, except* οἱ μὲν *and* οἱ δὲ GLTTrAW. [z] [τὸν] LTrA. [a] ἐγείρειν to arouse LTTrAW. [b] + ὅτι that (*read* πλὴν except) LTTrA.

gain. 22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: 24 nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; 26 that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again. 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; 28 and in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. 29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; 30 having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

κέρδος. 22 εἰ.δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔργου·
gain; but if to live in flesh, this for me [is] fruit of labour:

καὶ τί αἱρήσομαι οὐ.γνωρίζω· 23 συνέχομαι [c]γὰρ‖ ἐκ τῶν
and what I shall choose I know not. [2]I [3]am [4]pressed [1]for by the

δύο, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι, καὶ σὺν χριστῷ
two, [2]the [3]desire [1]having for to depart, and with Christ

εἶναι, πολλῷ[d].μᾶλλον κρεῖσσον· 24 τὸ.δὲ.ἐπιμένειν [e]ἐν‖
to be, [for it is] very much better; but to remain in

τῇ σαρκὶ ἀναγκαιότερον δι' ὑμᾶς· 25 καὶ τοῦτο
the flesh [is] more necessary for the sake of you; and this

πεποιθὼς οἶδα ὅτι μενῶ καὶ [f]συμπαραμενῶ‖ πᾶσιν
being persuaded of, I know that I shall abide and continue with [2]all

ὑμῖν εἰς τὴν.ὑμῶν.προκοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως, 26 ἵνα
[1]you; for your advancement and joy of faith; that

τὸ.καύχημα.ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ διὰ
your boasting may abound in Christ Jesus in me through

τῆς.ἐμῆς.παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 27 Μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ
my presence again with you. Only worthily of the

εὐαγγελίου τοῦ χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ
glad tidings of the Christ conduct yourselves, that whether having come and

ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπὼν [g]ἀκούσω‖ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν,
having seen you, or being absent I might hear the things concerning you,

ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ ψυχῇ συναθλοῦντες
that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together

τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 28 καὶ μὴ πτυρόμενοι ἐν μη-
with the faith of the glad tidings; and being frightened in no-

δενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων· ἥτις [h]αὐτοῖς μέν ἐστιν‖ ἔν-
thing by those who oppose; which to them is a demon-

δειξις ἀπωλείας, [i]ὑμῖν‖ δὲ σωτηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ θεοῦ·
stration of destruction, [2]to [3]you [1]but of salvation, and this from God;

29 ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ
because to you it was granted concerning Christ, not only

εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν·
[3]on [4]him [1]to [2]believe, but also concerning him to suffer,

30 τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχοντες οἷον [k]ἴδετε‖ ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν
the same conflict having such as ye saw in me, and now

ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί.
hear of in me.

II. If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. 3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on his own things, but

2 Εἴ τις οὖν παράκλησις ἐν χριστῷ, εἴ τι παρα-
If [2]any [1]then encouragement [there be] in Christ, if any conso-

μύθιον ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία πνεύματος, εἴ [l]τινα‖ σπλάγ-
lation of love, if any fellowship of [the] Spirit, if any bowels

χνα καὶ οἰκτιρμοί, 2 πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαράν, ἵνα
and compassions, fulfil my joy, that

τὸ.αὐτὸ.φρονῆτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, [m]σύμψυχοι,‖
ye may be of the same mind, the same love having, joined in soul,

τὸ ἓν φρονοῦντες· 3 μηδὲν [n]κατὰ‖ ἐριθείαν [o]ἢ‖ κενο-
the one thing minding— nothing according to contention or vain-

δοξίαν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερ-
glory, but in humility one another esteeming a-

έχοντας ἑαυτῶν. 4 μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν [p]ἕκαστος‖
bove themselves, [2]not [4]the [5]things [6]of [7]themselves [3]each

---

c δὲ but GLTTrAW. d + γὰρ for EGLTTrAW. e — ἐν (*read* τῇ in the) T. f παραμενῶ continue (*read* πᾶσιν with all) LTTrA. g ἀκούω LTTr. h ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. i ὑμῶν (*read* but of your salvation) LTTrAW. k εἴδετε LTTrAW. l τις GLTTrA. m συν- T. n κατ' TTrAW. o μηδὲ κατὰ nor according to LTTrA. p ἕκαστοι LTTrA.

[q]σκοπεῖτε,‖ ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἑτέρων [r]ἕκαστος.‖ 5 Τοῦτο
[1]consider, but [2]also [3]the [4]things [5]of [6]others [1]each. [9]This
[s]γὰρ φρονείσθω‖ ἐν ὑμῖν ὃ καὶ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 6 ὃς
[7]for [8]let mind be in you which also in Christ Jesus [was]; who,
ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ ὑπάρχων, οὐχ ἁρπαγμὸν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι
in [the] form of God subsisting, [3]not [4]rapine [1]esteemed [2]it to be
[t]ἴσα‖ θεῷ, 7 [v]ἀλλ'‖ ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσεν, μορφὴν δούλου
equal with God; but [2]himself [1]emptied, [7]form [5]a [6]bondman's
λαβών, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος· 8 καὶ σχή-
[3]having [4]taken, in [the] likeness of men having become; and in
ματι εὑρεθεὶς ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτόν, γενό-
figure having been found as a man, he humbled himself, having
μενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου.δὲ σταυροῦ. 9 διὸ
become obedient unto death, even death of [the] cross. Wherefore
καὶ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσεν καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ [w] ὄνομα
also God him highly exalted and granted to him a name
τὸ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ὄνομα· 10 ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πᾶν
which [is] above every name, that at the name of Jesus every
γόνυ κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων·
knee should bow of [beings] in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
11 καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα [x]ἐξομολογήσηται‖ ὅτι κύριος Ἰησοῦς
and every tongue should confess that [[3]is] [4]Lord [1]Jesus
χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ πατρός.
[2]Christ to [the] glory of God [the] Father.

12 Ὥστε, ἀγαπητοί.μου, καθὼς πάντοτε ὑπηκούσατε, μὴ
So that, my beloved, even as always ye obeyed, not
ὡς ἐν τῇ.παρουσίᾳ.μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐν
as in my presence only, but now much rather in
τῇ.ἀπουσίᾳ.μου, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου τὴν.ἑαυτῶν σωτηρίαν
my absence, with fear and trembling your own salvation
κατεργάζεσθε· 13 [y]ὁ‖.θεὸς.γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ
work out, for God it is who works in you both
θέλειν καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας. 14 πάντα
to will and to work according to [his] good pleasure. [2]All [3]things
ποιεῖτε χωρὶς γογγυσμῶν καὶ διαλογισμῶν, 15 ἵνα [z]γένησθε‖
[1]do apart from murmurings and reasonings, that ye may be
ἄμεμπτοι καὶ ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα θεοῦ [a]ἀμώμητα‖ [b]ἐν μέσῳ‖
faultless and simple, children of God unblamable in [the] midst
γενεᾶς σκολιᾶς καὶ διεστραμμένης, ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς
of a generation crooked and perverted; among whom ye appear as
φωστῆρες ἐν κόσμῳ, 16 λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες, εἰς καύχημα
luminaries in [the] world, [the] word of life holding forth, for a boast
ἐμοὶ εἰς ἡμέραν χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον οὐδὲ εἰς
to me in [2]day [1]Christ's, that not in vain I ran nor in
κενὸν ἐκοπίασα. 17 [c]ἀλλ'‖ εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ
vain laboured. But if also I am poured out on the sacrifice and
λειτουργίᾳ τῆς.πίστεως.ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ [d]συγχαίρω‖ πᾶσιν
ministration of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with all
ὑμῖν· 18 τὸ.[e]δ'‖.αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε καὶ [d]συγχαίρετέ‖ μοι.
you. And in the same also [2]ye [1]rejoice and rejoice with me.
19 Ἐλπίζω.δὲ ἐν [f]κυρίῳ‖ Ἰησοῦ Τιμόθεον ταχέως πέμψαι
But I hope in [the] Lord Jesus [3]Timotheus [4]soon [1]to [2]send

every man also on the things of others. 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; 11 and *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. 17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. 18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me. 19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto

---

[q] σκοποῦντες considering GLTTrAW. [r] ἕκαστοι GLTTrAW. [s] φρονεῖτε (*omit* for) LTTrA. [t] ἶσα LTAW. [v] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [w] + τὸ the (name) LTTr[A]W. [x] ἐξομολογήσεται shall confess TAW. [y] — ὁ LTTrAW. [z] ἦτε L. [a] ἄμωμα LTTrA. [b] μέσον [in the] midst LTTrAW. [c] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [d] συν- T. [e] δὲ TTr. [f] χριστῷ Christ L.

you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. 21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. 25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. 26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. 27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: 30 because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

III. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe. 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. 4 Though I might also have confidence in

ὑμῖν, ἵνα κἀγὼ εὐψυχῶ, γνοὺς τὰ περὶ
to you, that I also may be of good courage, having known the things concerning
ὑμῶν· 20 οὐδένα.γὰρ ἔχω ἰσόψυχον, ὅστις γνησίως τὰ
you. For no one have I like-minded, who genuinely the things
περὶ ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει· 21 οἱ.πάντες.γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν
relative to you will care for. For all the things of themselves
ζητοῦσιν, οὐ τὰ [h]τοῦ[i]χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ· 22 τὴν.δὲ δοκιμὴν
are seeking, not the things of Christ Jesus. But the proof
αὐτοῦ γινώσκετε, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν
of him ye know, that, as [3]to [4]a [5]father [1]a [2]child, with me he served
εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. 23 τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω πέμψαι ὡς
for the glad tidings. Him therefore I hope to send [3]when
ἂν [k]ἀπίδω τὰ περὶ ἐμέ, ἐξαυτῆς· 24 πέ-
[4]I [5]shall [6]have [7]seen [8]the [9]things [10]concerning [11]me [1]at [2]once: [13]I [14]am
ποιθα δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσομαι.
[15]persuaded [12]but in [the] Lord that also [2]myself [4]soon [1]I [3]shall come:
25 Ἀναγκαῖον.δὲ ἡγησάμην Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ
but necessary I esteemed [it] [5]Epaphroditus, [7]brother [8]and
συνεργὸν καὶ [l]συστρατιώτην μου, ὑμῶν.δὲ ἀπόστολον καὶ
[9]fellow-worker [10]and [11]fellow-soldier [6]my, [12]but [13]your [14]messenger [15]and
λειτουργὸν τῆς.χρείας.μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 26 ἐπειδὴ
[16]minister [17]of [18]my [19]need, [1]to [2]send [3]to [4]you, since
ἐπιποθῶν ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς[m], καὶ ἀδημονῶν διότι
[3]longing [4]after [1]he [2]was [6]all [5]you, and [was] deeply depressed because
ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἠσθένησεν· 27 καὶ.γὰρ ἠσθένησεν παραπλήσιον
ye heard that he was sick; for indeed he was sick like
θανάτῳ· [n]ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς [o]αὐτὸν ἠλέησεν, οὐκ.αὐτὸν.δὲ μόνον,
to death, but God him had mercy on, and not him alone,
ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην ἐπὶ [p]λύπῃ σχῶ. 28 σπου-
but also me, that not sorrow upon sorrow I might have. The more
δαιοτέρως οὖν ἔπεμψα αὐτόν, ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν
diligently therefore I sent him, that seeing him again
χαρῆτε, κἀγὼ ἀλυπότερος ὦ. 29 προσδέχεσθε οὖν
ye might rejoice, and I the less sorrowful might be. Receive therefore
αὐτὸν ἐν κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους
him in [the] Lord with all joy, and such
ἐντίμους ἔχετε· 30 ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον [q]τοῦ [r]χριστοῦ
in honour hold; because for the sake of the work of the Christ
μέχρι θανάτου ἤγγισεν, [s]παραβουλευσάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ,
unto death he went near, having disregarded [his] life,
ἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ.ὑμῶν.ὑστέρημα τῆς πρός με λειτουργίας.
that he might fill up your deficiency of the [2]towards [3]me [1]ministration.

3 Τὸ.λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί.μου, χαίρετε ἐν κυρίῳ· τὰ αὐτὰ
For the rest, my brethren, rejoice in [the] Lord: the same things
γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρόν, ὑμῖν.δὲ ἀσφαλές.
to write to you, to me [is] not irksome, and for you safe.
2 βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας, βλέπετε
See to dogs, see to evil workers, see to
τὴν κατατομήν· 3 ἡμεῖς.γάρ ἐσμεν ἡ περιτομή, οἱ πνεύματι
the concision. For we are the circumcision, who [3]in [4]spirit
[t]θεῷ λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ
[2]God [1]serve, and boast in Christ Jesus, and not

---

[h] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [i] Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ GLTTrAW. [k] ἀφίδω LTTrA. [l] συνσ- LTTrA.
[m] + [ἰδεῖν] to see L. [n] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [o] ἠλέησεν αὐτόν LTTrAW. [p] λύπην GLTTrAW.
[q] — τοῦ the LTTrA. [r] — χριστοῦ A. [s] παραβολευσάμενος having hazarded GLTTrAW.
[t] θεοῦ (*read* serve in [the] Spirit of God) LTTrAW.

ἐν σαρκὶ πεποιθότες, [v] 4 καίπερ ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποίθησιν καὶ ἐν
in flesh trust. Though I have trust even in

σαρκί· [v] εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκί, ἐγὼ μᾶλλον·
flesh; if any ²thinks ¹other to trust in flesh, I rather:

5 [w]περιτομῇ‖ ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ γένους Ἰσραήλ, φυλῆς
[as to] circumcision, on [the] eighth day; of [the] race of Israel, of [the] tribe

[x]Βενιαμίν,‖ Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον Φαρισαῖος,
of Benjamin, Hebrew of Hebrews; according to [the] law a Pharisee;

6 κατὰ [y]ζῆλον‖ διώκων τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύ-
according to zeal, persecuting the assembly; according to righteous-

νην τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος. 7 [z]ἀλλ'‖ ἅτινα
ness which [is] in [the] law, having become blameless; but what things

[a]ἦν μοι‖ κέρδη, ταῦτα ἥγημαι διὰ τὸν χριστὸν
were to me gain, these I have esteemed, on account of Christ,

ζημίαν· 8 ἀλλὰ [b]μενοῦνγε‖ καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν
loss. But yea rather, also I am esteeming all things loss

εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώσεως [c] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ
to be on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus

τοῦ.κυρίου.μου, δι' ὃν τὰ.πάντα ἐζημιώθην, καὶ ἡγοῦ-
my Lord, on account of whom all things I suffered loss of, and esteem

μαι σκύβαλα [d]εἶναι,‖ ἵνα χριστὸν κερδήσω, 9 καὶ εὑρεθῶ
[them] refuse to be, that Christ I may gain; and be found

ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν.δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ
in him, not having my righteousness which [is] of law, but

τὴν διὰ πίστεως χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην ἐπὶ
that which by faith of Christ [is], the ²of ³God ¹righteousness on

τῇ πίστει, 10 τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτὸν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς ἀνα-
faith, to know him and the power of ²resur-

στάσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ [e]τὴν‖ κοινωνίαν [f]τῶν‖.παθημάτων.αὐτοῦ,
rection ¹his, and the fellowship of his sufferings,

[g]συμμορφούμενος‖ τῷ.θανάτῳ.αὐτοῦ, 11 εἴ.πως καταντήσω
being conformed to his death, if by any means I may arrive

εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν [h]τῶν‖ νεκρῶν. 12 οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον,
at the resurrection of the dead. Not that ²already ¹I received,

ἢ ἤδη τετελείωμαι· διώκω.δὲ εἰ [i]καὶ‖ καταλάβω
or already have been perfected; but I am pursuing, if also I may lay hold,

ἐφ'.ᾧ καὶ [k]κατελήφθην ὑπὸ [l]τοῦ‖ χριστοῦ [m]Ἰησοῦ.‖ 13 ἀδελ-
for that also I was laid hold of by the Christ Jesus. Bre-

φοί, ἐγὼ ἐμαυτὸν [n]οὐ‖ λογίζομαι κατειληφέναι· ἓν.δέ,
thren, I myself ²not ¹do reckon to have laid hold; but one thing—

τὰ μὲν ὀπίσω ἐπιλανθανόμενος, τοῖς.δὲ ἔμπροσθεν
the things behind forgetting, and to the things before

ἐπεκτεινόμενος, 14 κατὰ σκοπὸν διώκω [o]ἐπὶ‖ τὸ βραβεῖον
stretching out, towards [the] goal I pursue for the prize

τῆς ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 15 Ὅσοι
of the ²on ³high ¹calling of God in Christ Jesus. As many as

οὖν τέλειοι τοῦτο.φρονῶμεν· καὶ εἴ τι ἑτέρως
therefore [are] perfect should be of this mind; and if [in] anything differently

φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς ὑμῖν ἀποκαλύψει. 16 πλὴν εἰς.ὃ
ye are minded, ²also ¹this God to you will reveal. But whereto

the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, 9 and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise

---

[v] *To read as pointed in the Greek join* though I have &c. *to what precedes, commencing a sentence at* εἴ τις. [w] περιτομῇ GLTTrAW. [x] Βενιαμείν LTTr. [y] ζῆλος LTTrAW. [z] ἀλλὰ [L]Tr[A]; — ἀλλ' T. [a] μοι ἦν L. [b] μὲν οὖν then indeed GLTrAW. [c] + τοῦ (*read* of the Christ) L. [d] — εἶναι LTTr. [e] — τὴν LTTr[A]. [f] — τῶν TTr. [g] συμμορφιζόμενος (συν- T) LTTrAW. [h] τὴν ἐκ from among [the] LTTrAW. [i] — καὶ T. [k] κατελήμφθην LTTrA. [l] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [m] — Ἰησοῦ GLTrAW. [n] οὔπω not yet T. [o] εἰς LTTrA.

minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

IV. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. 2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. 3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice. 5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand. 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things

ἐφθάσαμεν, τῷ αὐτῷ στοιχεῖν [p]κανόνι, τὸ.αὐτὸ.φρονεῖν.‖
we attained, by the same ²to ³walk ¹rule, to be of the same mind.
17 [q]Συμμιμηταί‖ μου γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί, καὶ σκοπεῖτε τοὺς
²Imitators ³together ⁴of ⁵me ¹be, brethren, and consider those
οὕτως περιπατοῦντας καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον ἡμᾶς. 18 πολ-
thus walking as ye have [²for] ³a ⁴pattern ¹us; ⁶many
λοὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦσιν οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν.δὲ
⁵for are walking [of] whom often I told you, and now
καὶ κλαίων λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ
even weeping I tell [you, they are] the enemies of the cross
χριστοῦ· 19 ὧν τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ θεὸς ἡ κοιλία,
of Christ: whose end [is] destruction, whose God [is] the belly,
καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ.αἰσχύνῃ.αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ.ἐπίγεια φρονοῦντες.
and the glory in their shame, who earthly things mind:
20 ἡμῶν.γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ
for of us the commonwealth in [the] heavens exists, from which
καὶ σωτῆρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, 21 ὃς
also [as] Saviour we are awaiting [the] Lord Jesus Christ, who
μετασχηματίσει τὸ σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν, [r]εἰς τὸ γε-
will transform ²body ³of ⁴humiliation ¹our, for ²to
νέσθαι αὐτὸ‖ [q]σύμμορφον‖ τῷ σώματι τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ, κατὰ
³become ¹it conformed to ²body ³of ¹his ⁴glory, according to
τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ.δύνασθαι.αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι [s]ἑαυτῷ‖
the working of his power even to subdue to himself
τὰ.πάντα.
all things.

4 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί.μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ ἐπιπόθητοι, χαρὰ καὶ
So that, my brethren beloved and longed for, ²joy ³and
στέφανός μου, οὕτως στήκετε ἐν κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί. 2 [t]Εὐω-
⁴crown ¹my, thus stand fast in [the] Lord, beloved. Euo-
δίαν‖ παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρακαλῶ, τὸ.αὐτὸ.φρονεῖν
dia I exhort, and Syntyche I exhort, to be of the same mind
ἐν κυρίῳ· 3 [v]καὶ‖ ἐρωτῶ καί σε, [w]σύζυγε γνήσιε,‖ [x]συλ-
in [the] Lord. And I ask also thee, ²yoke-fellow ¹true, as-
λαμβάνου‖ αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησάν
sist these [women], who in the glad tidings strove together
μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν.μου,
with me; with also Clement, and the rest of my fellow-workers,
ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς.
whose names [are] in [the] book of life.

4 Χαίρετε ἐν κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν ἐρῶ, χαίρετε.
Rejoice in [the] Lord always: again I will say, rejoice.
5 τὸ.ἐπιεικὲς.ὑμῶν γνωσθήτω πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις. ὁ κύριος
²Your ³gentleness ¹let be known to all men. The Lord [is]
ἐγγύς. 6 Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ.προσευχῇ
near. Nothing be careful about, but in everything by prayer
καὶ τῇ.δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ.αἰτήματα.ὑμῶν γνωρι-
and by supplication with thanksgiving ²your ³requests ¹let be made
ζέσθω πρὸς τὸν θεόν· 7 καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ ὑπερέχουσα
known to God; and the peace of God which surpasses
πάντα νοῦν φρουρήσει τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα
every understanding shall guard your hearts and ²thoughts
ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 8 Τὸ.λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα
¹your in Christ Jesus. For the rest, brethren, whatsoever [things]

[p] — κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν GLTTrA. [q] συν- T. [r] — εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ GLTTrAW. [s] αὐτῷ LTTrA. [t] Εὐοδίαν EGLTTrAW. [v] ναὶ yea GLTTrAW. [w] γνήσιε σύνζυγε LTTrA. [x] συν- TTrA.

ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνά, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἁγνά,
are true, whatsoever venerable, whatsoever just, whatsoever pure,
ὅσα προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὔφημα, εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις
whatsoever lovely, whatsoever of good report; if any virtue and if any
ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίζεσθε· 9 ἃ καὶ ἐμάθετε καὶ παρελάβετε
praise, these things consider. What also ye learned and received
καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἴδετε ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε· καὶ ὁ θεὸς
and heard and saw in me, these things do; and the God
τῆς εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν. 10 Ἐχάρην.δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ
of peace shall be with you. But I rejoiced in [the] Lord
μεγάλως, ὅτι ἤδη.ποτὲ ἀνεθάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν·
greatly, that now at length ye revived [your] [2]of [3]me [1]thinking;
ἐφ'.ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε, ἠκαιρεῖσθε.δέ. 11 οὐχ ὅτι
although also ye were thinking, but ye were lacking opportunity. Not that
καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ.γὰρ ἔμαθον ἐν οἷς εἰμι,
as to destitution I speak; for I learned in what [circumstances] I am,
αὐτάρκης εἶναι. 12 οἶδα.[y]δὲ ταπεινοῦσθαι, οἶδα.καὶ
content to be. And I know [how] to be brought low, and I know [how]
περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν μεμύημαι καὶ χορτά-
to abound. In everything and in all things I am initiated both to be
ζεσθαι καὶ πεινᾷν, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι· 13 πάντα
full and to hunger, both to abound and to be deficient. [5]All [6]things
ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί με [z]χριστῷ. 14 πλὴν
[1]I [2]am [3]strong [4]for in the [2]who [3]empowers [4]me [1]Christ. But
καλῶς ἐποιήσατε, [a]συγκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει. 15 οἴδατε
well ye did, having fellowship in my tribulation. [2]Know
δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς, Φιλιππήσιοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
[1]and also ye, O Philippians, that in [the] beginning of the glad tidings,
ὅτε ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοι-
when I came out from Macedonia, not any [4]with [5]me [1]assembly [2]had
νώνησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ [b]λήψεως, εἰ.μὴ ὑμεῖς
[3]fellowship with regard to an account of giving and receiving, except ye
μόνοι· 16 ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δὶς [c]εἰς τὴν
alone; because also in Thessalonica both once and twice for
χρείαν.μοι ἐπέμψατε. 17 οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ τὸ δόμα, [d]ἀλλ'
my need ye sent. Not that I seek after gift, but
ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα εἰς λόγον.ὑμῶν·
I seek after fruit that abounds to your account.
18 ἀπέχω.δὲ πάντα καὶ περισσεύω· πεπλήρωμαι, δεξάμενος
But I have all things and abound; I am full, having received
παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὀσμὴν εὐωδίας,
from Epaphroditus the things from you, an odour of a sweet smell,
θυσίαν δεκτήν, εὐάρεστον τῷ θεῷ. 19 ὁ δὲ θεός.μου πληρώσει
a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. But my God will fill up
πᾶσαν χρείαν.ὑμῶν κατὰ [e]τὸν.πλοῦτον.αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ ἐν
all your need according to his riches in glory in
χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 20 τῷ.δὲ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς
Christ Jesus. But to the God and Father of us [be] glory to
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
the ages of the ages. Amen.

21 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀσπάζον-
Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. [8]Sa-
ται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί. 22 ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς πάν-
lute [6]you [1]the [3]with [4]me [2]brethren. [10]Salute [11]you [7]all

are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. 9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. 10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. 12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. 14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. 15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. 19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint

---

[y] και GLTTrAW. [z] — χριστῷ (*read* τῷ him) GLTTrAW. [a] συν- T. [b] λήμψεως LTTrA. [c] [εἰς] L. [d] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [e] τὸ πλοῦτος LTTrAW.

in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. 22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

τες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα.δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας. 23 Ἡ
[8]the [9]saints, and especially those of the [2]of [3]Cæsar [1]household. The

χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.[f]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ [g]πάντων
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with [2]all

ὑμῶν.‖ [h]ἀμήν.‖
[1]you. Amen.

[i]Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης, δι' Ἐπαφροδίτου.‖
To [the] Philippians written from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

---

[k]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.‖
THE [4]TO [[5]THE] [6]COLOSSIANS [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother, 2 to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος [l]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ
Paul apostle of Jesus Christ by [2]will [1]God's, and

Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, 2 τοῖς ἐν [m]Κολασσαῖς‖ ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς
Timotheus the brother, to the [7]in [8]Colosse [1]saints [2]and [3]faithful

ἀδελφοῖς ἐν χριστῷ·[n] χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ
[4]brethren [5]in [6]Christ. Grace to you and peace from God

πατρὸς.ἡμῶν [o]καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖
our Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4 since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints, 5 for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; 6 which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth: 7 as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; 8 who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

3 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ θεῷ [p]καὶ‖ πατρὶ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰη-
We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Je-

σοῦ χριστοῦ, πάντοτε [q]περὶ‖ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι· 4 ἀκού-
sus Christ, continually [2]for [3]you [1]praying, having

σαντες τὴν.πίστιν.ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην
heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love

[r]τὴν‖ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, 5 διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα
which [ye have] towards all the saints, on account of the hope

τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἣν προηκούσατε
which [is] laid up for you in the heavens; which ye heard of before

ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 6 τοῦ παρόντος εἰς
in the word of the truth of the glad tidings, which are come to

ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ, [s]καὶ‖ ἔστιν καρποφορού-
you, even as also in all the world, and are bringing forth

μενον[t], καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀφ' ἧς.ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ
fruit, even as also among you, from the day in which ye heard and

ἐπέγνωτε τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· 7 καθὼς [u]καὶ‖
knew the grace of God in truth: even as also

ἐμάθετε ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου ἡμῶν, ὅς
ye learned from Epaphras [2]beloved [3]fellow-bondman [1]our, who

ἐστιν πιστὸς ὑπὲρ [v]ὑμῶν‖ διάκονος τοῦ χριστοῦ, 8 ὁ καὶ
is [2]faithful [6]for [7]you [1]a [3]servant [4]of [5]Christ, who also

δηλώσας ἡμῖν τὴν.ὑμῶν.ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι.
signified to us your love in [the] Spirit.

---

[f] — ἡμῶν (*read* of the Lord) LTTrAW. [g] τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν your spirit LTTrAW. [h] — ἀμήν [L]TTr[A]. [i] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους TrA.
[k] + τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of the Apostle E; Πρὸς Κολοσσαεῖς ET; Παῦλου ἐπιστολὴ πρὸς Κολοσσαεῖς G; Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς LTrAW. [l] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [m] Κολοσσαῖς EGTAW. [n] + Ἰησοῦ Jesus L. [o] — καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ G[L]TTrAW. [p] — καὶ (*read* to God [the] Father) LA. [q] ὑπὲρ LTr. [r] ἣν ἔχετε which ye have LTTrAW. [s] — καὶ LTTrAW. [t] + καὶ αὐξανόμενον and growing GLTTrAW. [u] — καὶ LTTrAW. [v] ἡμῶν us LTrA.

9 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφ' ἧς.ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν,
On account of this also we from the day in which we heard [of it],
οὐ.παυόμεθα ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα
do not cease [2]for [3]you [1]praying and asking that
πληρωθῆτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ.θελήματος.αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσῃ
ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all
σοφίᾳ καὶ συνέσει πνευματικῇ, 10 περιπατῆσαι [w]ὑμᾶς‖
wisdom and [2]understanding [1]spiritual, [5]to [6]walk [[3]for] [4]you
ἀξίως τοῦ κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν [x]ἀρέσκειαν·‖ ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ
worthily of the Lord to all pleasing, in every [2]work [1]good
καρποφοροῦντες καὶ αὐξανόμενοι [y]εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν‖ τοῦ
bringing forth fruit and growing into the knowledge
θεοῦ· 11 ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος
of God; with all power being strengthened according to the might
τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν καὶ μακροθυμίαν μετὰ
of his glory to all endurance and longsuffering with
χαρᾶς· 12 εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ πατρί, τῷ [z]ἱκανώσαντι [a]ἡμᾶς‖
joy; giving thanks to the Father, who made [2]competent [1]us
εἰς τὴν μερίδα τοῦ κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτί, 13 ὃς
for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the light, who
[b]ἐῤῥύσατο‖ ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκότους, καὶ μετέστη-
delivered us from the authority of darkness, and trans-
σεν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς.ἀγάπης.αὐτοῦ, 14 ἐν
lated [us] into the kingdom of the Son of his love: in
ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν [c]διὰ τοῦ.αἵματος.αὐτοῦ,‖ τὴν
whom we have redemption through his blood, the
ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν· 15 ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ
remission of sins; who is [the] image of God the
ἀοράτου, πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως· 16 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐ-
invisible, firstborn of all creation; because by him were
κτίσθη τὰ.πάντα, [d]τὰ‖ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ [e]τὰ‖ ἐπὶ τῆς
created all things, the things in the heavens and the things upon the
γῆς, τὰ ὁρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι εἴτε κυριότητες
earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones, or lordships,
εἴτε ἀρχαὶ εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ.πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν
or principalities, or authorities: all things by him and for him
ἔκτισται· 17 καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν πρὸ πάντων, καὶ τὰ.πάντα
have been created. And he is before all, and all things
ἐν αὐτῷ συνέστηκεν· 18 καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώμα-
in him subsist. And he is the head of the body,
τος τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὅς ἐστιν ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος ἐκ
the assembly; who is [the] beginning, firstborn from among
τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων·
the dead, that [2]might [3]be [4]in [5]all [6]things [1]he holding the first place;
19 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησεν πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι,
because in him [4]was [5]pleased [1]all [2]the [3]fulness to dwell,
20 καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ.πάντα εἰς αὐτόν, εἰρη-
and by him to reconcile all things to itself, having
νοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ.σταυροῦ.αὐτοῦ, [f]δι' αὐτοῦ,‖
made peace by the blood of his cross, by him,
εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἴτε τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 21 καὶ
whether the things on the earth, or the things in the heavens. And
ὑμᾶς ποτε ὄντας ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ
you once being alienated and enemies in mind

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10 that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12 giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 in whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: 15 who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 for by him were created all things, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell; 20 and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven. 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works,

[w] — ὑμᾶς GLTTrA. [x] ἀρεσκίαν T. [y] τῇ ἐπιγνώσει by the knowledge GLTTrAW. [z] + καλέσαντι καὶ called and L. [a] ὑμᾶς you T. [b] ἐρύσατο TTr. [c] — διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [d] — τὰ LTTr. [e] — τὰ [L]T[Tr]. [f] — δι' αὐτοῦ LTr.

yet now hath he reconciled 22 in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: 23 if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ.δὲ [g]ἀποκατήλλαξεν‖ 22 ἐν
by ²works ¹wicked, yet now he reconciled in
τῷ σώματι τῆς.σαρκὸς.αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου[h], παρα-
the body of his flesh through death, to pre-
στῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους κατενώ-
sent you holy and unblamable and unimpeachable before
πιον αὐτοῦ· 23 εἴγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι
him, if indeed ye continue in the faith founded
καὶ ἑδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ
and firm, and not being moved away from the hope of the
εὐαγγελίου οὗ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ [i]τῇ‖
glad tidings, which ye heard, which were proclaimed in all the
κτίσει τῇ· ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὗ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος
creation which [is] under heaven, of which ³became ¹I ²Paul
διάκονος.
servant.

24 who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: 25 whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 *even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 to whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

24 Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς.παθήμασίν.[k]μου‖ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, καὶ
Now, I am rejoicing in my sufferings for you, and
ἀνταναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ χριστοῦ
I am filling up that which is behind of the tribulations of the Christ
ἐν τῇ.σαρκί.μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ.σώματος.αὐτοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν ἡ ἐκ-
in my flesh for his body, which is the as-
κλησία· 25 ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος κατὰ τὴν οἰκονο-
sembly; of which ²became ¹I servant, according to the adminis-
μίαν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς πληρῶσαι τὸν
tration of God which [is] given me towards you to complete the
λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, 26 τὸ μυστήριον τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ
word of God, the mystery which has been hidden from
τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν, [l]νυνὶ‖.δὲ ἐφανερώθη
ages and from generations, but now was made manifest
τοῖς.ἁγίοις.αὐτοῦ· 27 οἷς ἠθέλησεν ὁ θεὸς γνωρίσαι [m]τίς
to his saints; to whom ²did ³will ¹God to make known what
ὁ‖ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τοῦ.μυστηρίου.τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔ-
the riches of the glory of this mystery [are] among the na-
θνεσιν, [n]ὅς‖ ἐστιν χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς δόξης· 28 ὃν
tions, which is Christ in you the hope of glory: whom
ἡμεῖς καταγγέλλομεν, νουθετοῦντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ
we announce, admonishing every man, and
διδάσκοντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παρα-
teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may
στήσωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον ἐν χριστῷ [o]Ἰησοῦ.‖
present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.
29 εἰς.ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ, ἀγωνιζόμενος κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν
Whereunto also I labour, striving according to ²working
αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.
¹his which works in me in power.

II. For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 that their hearts might be comforted, being knit

2 Θέλω.γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι ἡλίκον ἀγῶνα ἔχω [p]περὶ‖ ὑμῶν
For I wish you to know how great conflict I have for you,
καὶ τῶν ἐν [q]Λαοδικείᾳ,‖ καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ.[r]ἑωράκασιν‖ τὸ πρόσω-
and those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen ²face
πόν μου ἐν σαρκί, 2 ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ.καρδίαι.αὐτῶν,
¹my in flesh; that may be encouraged their hearts,

---

[g] ἀποκατηλλάγητε were ye reconciled L. [h] + [αὐτοῦ] (*read* his death) L. [i] — τῇ LTTrAW. [k] — μου (*read* the sufferings) GLTTrAW. [l] νῦν LTTrA. [m] τί τὸ LTTrAW. [n] ὅ LTrA. [o] — Ἰησοῦ GLTTrAW [p] ὑπὲρ LTTrA. [q] Λαοδικίᾳ T. [r] ἑώρακαν LTrAW; ἑόρακαν T.

[s]συμβιβασθέντων‖ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς [t]πάντα πλοῦτον| τῆς
being knit together in love, and to all riches of the
πληροφορίας τῆς συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ μυστηρίου
full assurance of understanding; to [the] knowledge of the mystery
τοῦ θεοῦ [v]καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ‖ [w]χριστοῦ,‖ 3 ἐν ᾧ εἰσιν
of God and of [the] Father and of the Christ; in which are
πάντες οἱ θησαυροὶ τῆς σοφίας καὶ [x]τῆς‖ γνώσεως ἀπόκρυ-
all the treasures of wisdom and of knowledge hid.
φοι. 4 τοῦτο.[y]δὲ‖ λέγω, ἵνα [z]μή τις‖ ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται ἐν
And this I say, that not anyone you may beguile by
πιθανολογίᾳ· 5 εἰ.γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ
persuasive speech. For if indeed in the flesh I am absent, yet
πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμί, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν,
in spirit with you I am, rejoicing and seeing your order,
καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς εἰς χριστὸν πίστεως.ὑμῶν. 6 ὡς οὖν
and the firmness [4]in [5]Christ [1]of [2]your [3]faith. As therefore
παρελάβετε τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ περιπα-
ye received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, in him walk,
τεῖτε, 7 ἐῤῥιζωμένοι καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ
having been rooted and being built up in him, and
βεβαιούμενοι [a]ἐν‖ τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε, περισσεύοντες
being confirmed in the faith, even as ye were taught, abounding
[b]ἐν αὐτῇ| ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.
in it with thanksgiving.

8 Βλέπετε μή τις [c]ὑμᾶς ἔσται‖ ὁ συλαγωγῶν
Take heed lest [4]anyone [10]you [1]there [2]shall [3]be [5]who [6]makes [7]a [8]prey [9]of
διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπάτης, κατὰ τὴν παρά-
through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tra-
δοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ
dition of men, according to the elements of the world, and
οὐ κατὰ χριστόν· 9 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα
not according to Christ. For in him dwells all the fulness
τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς, 10 καί ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ πεπληρωμένοι·
of the Godhead bodily; and ye are [2]in [3]him [1]complete,
[d]ὅς‖ ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας· 11 ἐν ᾧ
who is the head of all principality and authority, in whom
καὶ περιετμήθητε περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ, ἐν τῇ ἀπ-
also ye were circumcised with circumcision not made by hand, in the put-
εκδύσει τοῦ σώματος [e]τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν| τῆς σαρκός, ἐν τῇ περι-
ting off of the body of the sins of the flesh, in the circum-
τομῇ τοῦ χριστοῦ, 12 συνταφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ [f]βαπτίσματι·‖
cision of the Christ; having been buried with him in baptism,
ἐν ᾧ καὶ συνηγέρθητε διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνερ-
in which also ye were raised with [him] through the faith of the work-
γείας τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ [g]τῶν‖ νεκρῶν.
ing of God who raised him from among the dead.
13 καὶ ὑμᾶς νεκροὺς ὄντας [h]ἐν‖ τοῖς παραπτώμασιν καὶ τῇ
And you, [2]dead [1]being in offences and in the
ἀκροβυστίᾳ τῆς.σαρκὸς.ὑμῶν, [i]συνεζωποίησεν‖ [k]σὺν αὐτῷ,
uncircumcision of your flesh, he quickened together with him,

together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3 in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. 5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. 6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: 7 rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: 11 in whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 12 buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having for-

---

[s] συμβιβασθέντες GLTTrAW. [t] πᾶν (+ τὸ the L[Tr]W) πλοῦτος LTTrAW. [v] — καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ (*read* [even] Christ) GLTTrAW. [w] — χριστοῦ GA. [x] — τῆς LTTrA. [y] — δὲ and T[TrA]. [z] μηδεὶς LTTrAW. [a] — ἐν (*read* τῇ in the) LTTr[A]. [b] — ἐν αὐτῇ TTr[A]. [c] ἔσται ὑμᾶς L. [d] ὅ L. [e] — τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν GLTTrAW. [f] βαπτισμῷ TrA. [g] — τῶν (*read* [the]) GT[A]W. [h] — ἐν (*read* παραπ. in offences) TTr. [i] συνεζωποίησεν GLTTrAW. [k] + ὑμᾶς you LTTrAW.

given you all trespasses; 14 blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15 *and* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:* 17 which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

III. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and

χαρισάμενος [l]ἡμῖν‖ πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα· 14 ἐξαλείψας
having forgiven us all the offences; having blotted out

τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον τοῖς δόγμασιν, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναν-
the [5]against [6]us [1]handwriting [2]in [3]the [4]decrees, which was adverse

τίον ἡμῖν, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώσας
to us, also it he has taken out of the midst, having nailed

αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ, 15 ἀπεκδυσάμενος τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς
it to the cross; having stripped the principalities and the

ἐξουσίας ἐδειγμάτισεν ἐν-παῤῥησίᾳ, θριαμβεύσας
authorities, he made a show [of them] publicly, leading in triumph

αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.
them in it.

16 Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει [m]ἢ‖ ἐν πόσει,
[2]Not [3]therefore [4]anyone [6]you [1]let [5]judge in meat or in drink,

ἢ ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ [n]νουμηνίας‖ ἢ σαββάτων· 17 [o]ἅ‖ ἐστιν
or in respect of feast, or new moon, or sabbaths, which are

σκιὰ τῶν.μελλόντων, τὸ.δὲ σῶμα [p]τοῦ‖ χριστοῦ. 18 μη-
a shadow of things to come; but the body [is] of the Christ. [2]No

δεὶς ὑμᾶς καταβραβευέτω θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ
[3]one [5]you [1]let [4]defraud of the prize, doing [his] will in humility and

[q]θρησκείᾳ‖ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ [r]μὴ‖ [s]ἑώρακεν‖ ἐμβατεύων,
worship of the angels, [3]things [4]which [7]not [5]he [6]has [8]seen [1]intruding [2]into,

εἰκῇ φυσιούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς τῆς.σαρκὸς.αὐτοῦ, 19 καὶ οὐ
vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh, and not

κρατῶν τὴν κεφαλήν, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα διὰ τῶν ἁφῶν
holding fast the head, from whom all the body, by the joints

καὶ συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ [t]συμβιβαζόμενον,‖ αὔξει
and bands being supplied and knit together, increases

τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ θεοῦ.
[with] the increase of God.

20 Εἰ [v]οὖν‖ ἀπεθάνετε σὺν [w]τῷ‖ χριστῷ ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων
If then ye died with the Christ from the elements

τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὡς ζῶντες ἐν κόσμῳ δογματί-
of the world, why as if alive in [the] world do ye subject yourselves

ζεσθε; [x] 21 Μὴ.ἅψῃ, μηδὲ.γεύσῃ, μηδὲ.θίγῃς·
to decrees? Thou mayest not handle, Thou mayest not taste, Thou mayest not touch,

22 ἅ ἐστιν πάντα εἰς φθορὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει· κατὰ
(which things are all unto corruption in the using,) according to

τὰ ἐντάλματα καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων· [x] 23 ἅτινά
the injunctions and teachings of men, which

ἐστιν λόγον μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν [y]ἐθελοθρησκείᾳ‖
are [2]an [3]appearance [4]indeed [1]having of wisdom in voluntary worship

καὶ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ [z]καὶ‖ [a]ἀφειδίᾳ‖ σώματος, οὐκ ἐν
and humility and unsparing treatment of [the] body, not in

τιμῇ τινι πρὸς πλησμονὴν τῆς σαρκός.[x]
[3]honour [1]a [2]certain for satisfaction of the flesh.

3 Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ χριστῷ, τὰ ἄνω ζητεῖτε,
If therefore ye were raised with Christ, [2]the [3]things [4]above [1]seek,

οὗ ὁ χριστός ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ καθήμενος·
where the Christ is [2]at [[3]the] [4]right [5]hand [6]of [7]God [1]sitting:

2 τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 3 ἀπεθάνετε
[9]the [10]things [11]above [8]mind, not the things on the earth; [2]ye [3]died

---

[l] ὑμῖν you E. [m] καὶ and A. [n] νεομηνίας LTr. [o] ὃ LA. [p] — τοῦ (*read* of Christ) GW. [q] θρησκίᾳ T. [r] — μὴ (*read* ἐμβ. [1]standing [2]on) [L]TTrA. [s] ἑόρακεν TA. [t] συν- TA. [v] — οὖν GLTTrAW. [w] — τῷ GLTTrAW. [x] *Continue question to end of verse* 21 GW; *to end of verse* 22 LT; *to end of verse* 23 A. [y] ἐθελοθρησκίᾳ T. [z] [καὶ] L. [a] ἀφειδείᾳ L.

γάρ, καὶ ἡ.ζωὴ.ὑμῶν κέκρυπται σὺν τῷ χριστῷ ἐν τῷ θεῷ·
for, and your life has been hid with the Christ in God.
4 ὅταν ὁ χριστὸς φανερωθῇ ἡ.ζωὴ.[b]ἡμῶν,‖ τότε καὶ
When the Christ [3]may [4]be [5]manifested [1]our [2]life, then also
ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν δόξῃ.
ye with him shall be manifested in glory.

5 Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη [c]ὑμῶν‖ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
Put to death therefore [2]members [1]your which [are] on the earth,
πορνείαν, ἀκαθαρσίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυμίαν κακήν, καὶ τὴν
fornication, uncleanness, passion, [2]desire [1]evil, and
πλεονεξίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία, 6 δι' [d]ἃ‖
covetousness, which is idolatry. On account of which things
ἔρχεται [e]ἡ‖ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ [f]ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας·‖
comes the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.
7 ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ ποτε ὅτε ἐζῆτε ἐν
Among whom also ye walked once when ye were living in
[g]αὐτοῖς·‖ 8 νυνὶ.δὲ ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ.πάντα, ὀργήν,
these things. But now, put off also ye, all [these] things, wrath,
θυμόν, κακίαν, βλασφημίαν, αἰσχρολογίαν ἐκ τοῦ στόμα-
indignation, malice, blasphemy, foul language out of [2]mouth
τος ὑμῶν. 9 Μὴ.ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι τὸν
[1]your. Do not lie to one another, having put off the
παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον σὺν ταῖς.πράξεσιν.αὐτοῦ, 10 καὶ ἐνδυσά-
old man with his deeds, and having
μενοι τὸν νέον τὸν ἀνακαινούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ'
put on the new that [is] being renewed into knowledge according to
εἰκόνα τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτόν· 11 ὅπου οὐκ.ἔνι
[the] image of him who created him; where there is not
Ἕλλην καὶ Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομὴ καὶ ἀκροβυστία, βάρβαρος,
Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian,
Σκύθης, δοῦλος, [h]ἐλεύθερος· ἀλλὰ [i]τὰ‖.πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν
Scythian, bondman, free; but [3]all [4]things [5]and [6]in [7]all
χριστός.
[[2]is] [1]Christ.

12 Ἐνδύσασθε οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ [k]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ, ἅγιοι καὶ
Put on therefore, as elect of God, holy and
ἠγαπημένοι, σπλάγχνα [l]οἰκτιρμῶν,‖ χρηστότητα, ταπεινο-
beloved, bowels of compassions, kindness, humi-
φροσύνην, [m]πρᾳότητα,‖ μακροθυμίαν· 13 ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλ-
lity, meekness, long-suffering; bearing with one
λήλων, καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, ἐάν τις πρός τινα ἔχῃ
another, and forgiving each other, if any against any should have
μομφήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ [n]χριστὸς‖ ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτως καὶ
a complaint; even as also the Christ forgave you, so also [do]
ὑμεῖς· 14 ἐπὶ.πᾶσιν.δὲ τούτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, [o]ἥτις‖ ἐστὶν
ye. And to all these [add] love, which is [the]
σύνδεσμος τῆς τελειότητος· 15 καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη [p]τοῦ θεοῦ‖ βρα-
bond of perfectness. And the peace of God let
βευέτω ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἑνὶ σώ-
preside in your hearts, to which also ye were called in one
ματι· καὶ εὐχάριστοι γίνεσθε. 16 ὁ λόγος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐνοικείτω
body, and thankful be. The word of the Christ let dwell

your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 for which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 and have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him. 11 where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13 forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. 14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all

---

[b] ὑμῶν (*read* your life) TTr. [c] — ὑμῶν (*read* the members) TTrA. [d] ὃ which A. [e] [ἡ] L. [f] — ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας (*read* ἐν οἷς In which things) [L]TTrA. [g] τούτοις LTTrAW. [h] + καὶ and L. [i] — τὰ T. [k] — τοῦ L. [l] οἰκτιρμοῦ of compassion GLTTrAW. [m] πραΰτητα LTTrAW. [n] κύριος Lord LTrA. [o] ὅ LTTrAW. [p] τοῦ χριστοῦ of the Christ GLTTrAW.

wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ· διδάσκοντες καὶ νουθε-
in you richly, in all wisdom; teaching and admon-
τοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ψαλμοῖς [q]καὶ‖ ὕμνοις [r]καὶ‖ ᾠδαῖς πνευματι-
ishing each other in psalms and hymns and ²songs ¹spiritual
καῖς ἐν [s]χάριτι ᾄδοντες ἐν [t]τῇ καρδίᾳ‖ ὑμῶν [v]τῷ κυρίῳ·‖
with grace singing in ²heart ¹your to the Lord.
17 καὶ πᾶν ὅ.τι.[w]ἂν‖ ποιῆτε ἐν λόγῳ ἢ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα
And everything, whatsoever ye may do in word or in work, [do] all
ἐν ὀνόματι [x]κυρίου Ἰησοῦ,‖ εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ θεῷ [y]καὶ‖
in [the] name of [the] Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and
πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ.
[the] Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged. 22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God: 23 and whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons. IV. Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

18 Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς.[z]ἰδίοις‖ ἀνδράσιν, ὡς
Wives, subject yourselves to your own husbands, as
ἀνῆκεν ἐν κυρίῳ. 19 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας[a]
is becoming in [the] Lord. Husbands, love the wives,
καὶ μὴ.πικραίνεσθε πρὸς αὐτάς. 20 Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε
and be not bitter against them. Children, obey
τοῖς γονεῦσιν κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο.γὰρ [b]ἐστιν εὐάρεστον‖ [c]τῷ‖
the parents in all things; for this is well-pleasing to the
κυρίῳ. 21 Οἱ πατέρες, μὴ.[d]ἐρεθίζετε‖ τὰ.τέκνα.ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ
Lord. Fathers, do not provoke your children, that ³not
ἀθυμῶσιν. 22 Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε κατὰ.πάντα τοῖς
¹they ²be disheartened. Bondmen, obey in all things the
κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν [e]ὀφθαλμοδουλείαις‖ ὡς ἀν-
²according ³to ⁴flesh ¹masters, not with eye-services, as
θρωπάρεσκοι, [f]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν ἁπλότητι καρδίας, φοβούμενοι [g]τὸν
men-pleasers, but in simplicity of heart, fearing
θεόν.‖ 23 [h]καὶ πᾶν.ὅ.τι‖ ἐὰν ποιῆτε, ἐκ.ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε, ὡς
God. And whatsoever ye may do, ²heartily ¹work, as
τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· 24 εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ κυρίου
to the Lord and not to men; knowing that from [the] Lord
[i]ἀπολήψεσθε‖ τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας· τῷ.[k]γὰρ‖
ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance, for the
κυρίῳ χριστῷ δουλεύετε. 25 ὁ.[l]δὲ‖ ἀδικῶν [m]κομιεῖται‖
Lord Christ ye serve. But he that does wrong shall receive [for]
ὃ ἠδίκησεν, καὶ οὐκ.ἔστιν [n]προσωποληψία.‖ 4 Οἱ κύριοι,
what he did wrong, and there is no respect of persons. Masters,
τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὴν ἰσότητα τοῖς δούλοις
that which [is] just and that which [is] equal to bondmen
παρέχεσθε, εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔχετε κύριον ἐν [o]οὐρανοῖς.‖
give, knowing that also ye have a Master in [the] heavens.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 3 withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: 4 that I may make it manifest,

2 Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτερεῖτε, γρηγοροῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν
In prayer stedfastly continue, watching in it with
εὐχαριστίᾳ· 3 προσευχόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ θεὸς
thanksgiving; praying withal also for us, that God
ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου λαλῆσαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ
may open to us a door of the word to speak the mystery of the
χριστοῦ, δι' [p]ὃ‖ καὶ δέδεμαι, 4 ἵνα φανε-
Christ, on account of which also I have been bound, that I may make

q — καὶ LTTrAW. r — καὶ LTTrAW. s + τῇ LTTrAW. t ταῖς καρδίαις hearts GLTTrAW. v τῷ θεῷ to God GLTTrAW. w ἐὰν LTr. x Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ of Jesus Christ LW. y — καὶ LTTrAW. z — ἰδίοις (*read* to the husbands) GLTTrAW. a + ὑμῶν (*read* your wives) L. b εὐάρεστόν ἐστιν LTTrA. c ἐν in [the] GLTTrAW. d παροργίζετε L. e ὀφθαλμοδουλείᾳ eye-service LW; ὀφθαλμοδουλίαις T. f ἀλλὰ Tr. g τὸν κύριον the Lord GLTTrAW. h ὃ (*read* whatever) LTTrAW. i ἀπολήμψεσθε LTTrA. k — γὰρ for LTTrAW. l γὰρ (*read* for he that) LTTrAW. m κομίσεται L. n προσωπολημψία LTTrA. o οὐρανῷ heaven LTTrAW. p ὃν whom L.

ρώσω αὐτὸ ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι. 5 Ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε
manifest it as it behoves me to speak. In wisdom walk
πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. 6 ὁ λόγος
towards those without, [2]the [3]time [1]ransoming. [Let] [2]word
ὑμῶν πάντοτε ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι ἠρτυμένος, εἰδέναι πῶς
[1]your [be] always with grace, [2]with [3]salt [1]seasoned, to know how
δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ.ἑκάστῳ ἀποκρίνεσθαι.
it behoves you [3]each [4]one [1]to [2]answer.

as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom to-
ward them that are
without, redeeming
the time. 6 Let your
speech *be* alway with
grace, seasoned with
salt, that ye may know
how ye ought to an-
swer every man.

7 Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν Τυχικὸς
[2]The [3]things [4]concerning [5]me [1]all [7]will [8]make [9]known [10]to [11]you [6]Tychicus
ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος καὶ σύνδουλος
the beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow-bondman
ἐν κυρίῳ, 8 ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ.τοῦτο, ἵνα
in [the] Lord; whom I sent to you for this very thing, that
[q]γνῷ τὰ περὶ [r]ὑμῶν καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς
he might know the things concerning you, and might encourage
καρδίας.ὑμῶν, 9 σὺν Ὀνησίμῳ, τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγαπητῷ
your hearts; with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved
ἀδελφῷ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· πάντα ὑμῖν [s]γνωριοῦσιν
brother, who is of you. All things [2]to [3]you [4]they [5]will [6]make [7]known
τὰ ὧδε.
[1]here.

7 All my state shall
Tychicus declare unto
you, *who is* a beloved
brother, and a faith-
ful minister and fel-
lowservant in the
Lord: 8 whom I have
sent unto you for the
same purpose, that he
might know your es-
tate, and comfort
your hearts; 9 with
Onesimus, a faithful
and beloved brother,
who is *one* of you.
They shall make
known unto you all
things which *are done*
here.

10 Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ.συναιχμάλωτός.μου, καὶ
[4]Salutes [5]you [1]Aristarchus [2]my [3]fellow-prisoner, and
Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα, περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε ἐντολάς·
Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, concerning whom ye received orders,
ἐὰν ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐτόν· 11 καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγό-
(if he come to you, receive him,) and Jesus called
μενος Ἰοῦστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς· [t] οὗτοι μόνοι
Justus, who are of [the] circumcision. These [are the] only
συνεργοὶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν
fellow-workers for the kingdom of God, who were
μοι παρηγορία. 12 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν
to me a consolation. [2]Salutes [3]you [1]Epaphras who [is] of you,
δοῦλος χριστοῦ[u], πάντοτε ἀγωνιζόμενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς
a bondman of Christ, always striving for you in
προσευχαῖς, ἵνα [v]στῆτε τέλειοι καὶ [w]πεπληρωμένοι ἐν
prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in
παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ θεοῦ. 13 μαρτυρῶ.γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει
every will of God. For I bear witness to him that he has
[x]ζῆλον πολὺν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν [y]Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ τῶν
[2]zeal [1]much for you and them in Laodicea and them
ἐν Ἱεραπόλει. 14 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἰατρὸς ὁ ἀγα-
in Hierapolis. [5]Salutes [6]you [1]Luke [2]the [4]physician [3]be-
πητός, καὶ Δημᾶς. 15 ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν [y]Λαοδικείᾳ ἀδελ-
loved, and Demas. Salute the [2]in [3]Laodicea [1]breth-
φούς, καὶ [z]Νυμφᾶν καὶ τὴν κατ'.οἶκον.[a]αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν·
ren, and Nymphas, and the [2]in [3]his [4]house [1]assembly.
16 καὶ ὅταν ἀναγνωσθῇ παρ' ὑμῖν ἡ ἐπιστολή, ποιήσατε
And when may be read among you the epistle, cause
ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικέων ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνωσθῇ, καὶ
that also in the [2]of [[3]the] [4]Laodiceans [1]assembly it may be read, and

10 Aristarchus my
fellowprisoner salut-
eth you, and Marcus,
sister's son to Barna-
bas, (touching whom
ye received command-
ments: if he come un-
to you, receive him;)
11 and Jesus, which is
called Justus, who are
of the circumcision.
These only *are my*
fellowworkers unto
the kingdom of God,
which have been a
comfort unto me. 12 E-
paphras, who is *one*
of you, a servant of
Christ, saluteth you,
always labouring fer-
vently for you in
prayers, that ye may
stand perfect and com-
plete in all the will of
God. 13 For I bear
him record, that he
hath a great zeal for
you, and them *that are*
in Laodicea, and them
in Hierapolis. 14 Luke,
the beloved physician,
and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren
which are in Laodicea,
and Nymphas, and the
church which is in his
house. 16 And when
this epistle is read a-
mong you, cause that
it be read also in the
church of the Laodi-
ceans; and that ye

---

[q] γνῶτε ye might know LTTr. [r] ἡμῶν us LTTr. [s] γνωρίσουσιν L. [t] *Punctuate so as to read* These only who are of the circumcision [are the] &c. LTA. [u] + Ἰησοῦ Jesus LTTrA. [v] σταθῆτε TTr. [w] πεπληροφορημένοι fully assured LTTrAW. [x] πολὺν πόνον much labour GLTTrA; πόνον πολὺν W. [y] Λαοδικίᾳ T. [z] Νύμφαν Nympha L. [a] αὐτῆς (*read* her house) L; αὐτῶν (*read* their house) TTrA.

likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. 18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

τὴν ἐκ [b]*Λαοδικείας*‖ *ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀναγνῶτε·* 17 *καὶ εἴπατε*
that from Laodicea that also ye may read. And say
'Αρχίππῳ, Βλέπε τὴν διακονίαν ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν
to Archippus, Take heed to the service which thou didst receive in [the]
κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς. 18 *'Ο ἀσπασμὸς τῇ.ἐμῇ.χειρὶ*
Lord, that it thou fulfil. The salutation [3]by [4]my [[5]own] [6]hand
Παύλου. μνημονεύετέ μου τῶν δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ'
[1]of [2]Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace [be] with
ὑμῶν. [c]*ἀμήν.*‖
you. Amen.

[d]*Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς ἐγράφη ἀπὸ 'Ρώμης, διὰ Τυχικοῦ καὶ*
To [the] Colossians written from Rome, by Tychicus and
'Ονησίμου.‖
Onesimus.

---

[e]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ
THE [5]TO [[6]THE] [7]THESSALONIANS [2]EPISTLE [3]OF [4]PAUL

ΠΡΩΤΗ.‖
[1]FIRST.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ *καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσ-*
Paul and Silvanus and Timotheus, to the assembly of Thes-
σαλονικέων ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ κυρίῳ 'Ιησοῦ χριστῷ·
salonians in God [the] Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ.
χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη [f]*ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς.ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου*
Grace to you and peace from God our Father and [the] Lord
'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖
Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; 4 knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. 5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 6 And ye became followers of us,

2 *Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν,*
We give thanks to God always concerning all you,
μνείαν [g]*ὑμῶν*‖ *ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν.προσευχῶν.ἡμῶν,* 3 *ἀδια-*
[2]mention [3]of [4]you [1]making at our prayers, un-
λείπτως μνημονεύοντες ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως καὶ τοῦ
ceasingly remembering your work of faith and
κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ κυρίου
labour of love and endurance of hope of [2]Lord
ἡμῶν 'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν·
[1]our Jesus Christ, before [2]God [3]and [4]Father [1]our;
4 *εἰδότες, ἀδελφοὶ ἠγαπημένοι ὑπὸ* [h] *θεοῦ, τὴν.ἐκλογὴν.ὑμῶν·*
knowing, brethren beloved by God, your election.
5 *ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.ἡμῶν οὐκ.ἐγενήθη* [i]*εἰς*‖ *ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ*
Because our glad tidings came not to you in word
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει καὶ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, καὶ [k]*ἐν*‖
only, but also in power and in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, and in
πληροφορίᾳ πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἷοι ἐγενήθημεν [l]*ἐν*‖
[2]full [3]assurance [1]much, even as ye know what we were among
ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. 6 *καὶ ὑμεῖς μιμηταὶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε*
you for the sake of you: and ye imitators of us became

---

[b] Λαοδικίας T. [c] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [d] Πρὸς Κολοσσαεῖς &c. E; — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς TrA.
[e] + τοῦ 'Αποστόλου the apostle E; Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς α' LTTrAW. [f] — ἀπὸ θεοῦ *to end of verse* [L]TTrA. [g] — ὑμῶν LTTr[A]. [h] + τοῦ T. [i] πρὸς L. [k] — ἐν T[Tr].
[l] [ἐν] Tr.

καὶ τοῦ κυρίου, δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν θλίψει πολλῇ
and of the Lord, having accepted the word in [2]tribulation [1]much
μετὰ χαρᾶς πνεύματος ἁγίου, 7 ὥστε γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς [m]τύπους‖
with joy of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, so that [2]became [1]ye patterns
πᾶσιν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ [n] τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ.
to all those believing in Macedonia and Achaia:
8 ἀφ᾽.ὑμῶν.γὰρ ἐξήχηται ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου οὐ μόνον ἐν
for from you has sounded out the word of the Lord not only in
τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ [o] Ἀχαΐᾳ, [p]ἀλλὰ‖ [q]καὶ‖ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἡ
Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place
πίστις.ὑμῶν ἡ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἐξελήλυθεν, ὥστε μὴ
your faith which [is] towards God has gone abroad, so as [5]no
χρείαν [r]ἡμᾶς.ἔχειν‖ λαλεῖν τι· 9 αὐτοὶ.γὰρ περὶ
[6]need [1]for [2]us [3]to [4]have to say anything; for themselves concerning
ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλουσιν ὁποίαν εἴσοδον [s]ἔχομεν‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
us relate what entrance in we have to you,
καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δου-
and how ye turned to God from idols, to
λεύειν θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ, 10 καὶ ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν
serve a [4]God [1]living [2]and [3]true, and to await [2]Son
αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ [t] νεκρῶν, Ἰη-
[1]his from the heavens, whom he raised from among [the] dead— Je-
σοῦν τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς [v]ἀπὸ‖ τῆς ὀργῆς τῆς ἐρχομένης.
sus, who delivers us from the [2]wrath [1]coming.

2 Αὐτοὶ.γὰρ οἴδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν.εἴσοδον.ἡμῶν τὴν
For [2]yourselves [1]ye know, brethren, our entrance in which [we had]
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν. 2 ἀλλὰ [w]καὶ‖ προπαθόν-
to you, that not void it has been; but also having before suf-
τες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες, καθὼς οἴδατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις, ἐπαῤ-
fered and having been insulted, even as ye know, at Philippi, we
ῥησιασάμεθα ἐν τῷ.θεῷ.ἡμῶν λαλῆσαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
were bold in our God to speak to you the glad tidings
τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι. 3 Ἡ γὰρ παράκλησις ἡμῶν οὐκ
of God in much conflict. For [2]exhortation [1]our [was] not
ἐκ πλάνης, οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, [x]οὔτε‖ ἐν δόλῳ, 4 ἀλλὰ καθὼς
of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile; but even as
δεδοκιμάσμεθα ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ πιστευθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον,
we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the glad tidings,
οὕτως λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες, ἀλλὰ [y]τῷ‖
so we speak; not as [2]men [1]pleasing, but
θεῷ, τῷ δοκιμάζοντι τὰς καρδίας [z]ἡμῶν.‖ 5 Οὔτε.γάρ ποτε
God, who proves the hearts of us. For neither at any time
ἐν λόγῳ [a]κολακείας‖ ἐγενήθημεν, καθὼς οἴδατε, οὔτε
with word of flattery were we [with you], even as ye know, nor
ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας, θεὸς μάρτυς, 6 οὔτε ζητοῦντες
with a pretext of covetousness, God [is] witness; nor seeking
ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀφ᾽ ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ᾽ ἄλλων,
from men glory, neither from you nor from others, [though]
δυνάμενοι ἐν.βάρει εἶναι ὡς χριστοῦ ἀπόστολοι· 7 [b]ἀλλ᾽‖
having power [3]burdensome [1]to [2]be as Christ's apostles; but
ἐγενήθημεν [c]ἤπιοι‖ ἐν μέσῳ.ὑμῶν, ὡς [d]ἂν‖ τροφὸς θάλπῃ
we were gentle in your midst, as a nurse would cherish

and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: 7 so that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

II. For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: 2 but even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. 3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4 but as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness: 6 nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. 7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her chil-

---

[m] τύπον a pattern LTTrAW. [n] + ἐν in LTTrAW. [o] + ἐν (in) τῇ LT. [p] ἀλλ᾽ LA. [q] — καὶ LTTrAW. [r] ἔχειν ἡμᾶς LTTrAW. [s] ἔσχομεν we had GLTTrAW. [t] + τῶν the GLTTrA. [v] ἐκ out of TTr. [w] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [x] οὐδὲ LTTrAW. [y] — τῷ [L]TTrA. [z] ὑμῶν of you W. [a] κολακίας T. [b] ἀλλὰ TTr. [c] νήπιοι simple L. [d] ἐὰν LTTrA.

dren: 8 so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. 10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: 11 as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, 12 that ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. 13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews: 15 who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: 16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in

τὰ.ἑαυτῆς τέκνα. 8 οὕτως [e]ἱμειρόμενοι‖ ὑμῶν, εὐδοκοῦμεν
her own children. Thus yearning over you, we were pleased

μεταδοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ
to have imparted to you not only the glad tidings of God, but

καὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ψυχάς, διότι ἀγαπητοὶ ἡμῖν [f]γεγένησθε.‖
also our own lives, because beloved to us ye have become.

9 μνημονεύετε.γάρ, ἀδελφοί, τὸν.κόπον.ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον·
For ye remember, brethren, our labour and the toil,

νυκτὸς.[g]γὰρ‖ καὶ ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαί
for night and day working, for not to burden

τινα ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ.
anyone of you, we proclaimed to you the glad tidings of God.

10 ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ θεός, ὡς ὁσίως καὶ δικαίως καὶ
Ye [are] witnesses, and God, how holily and righteously and

ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν, 11 καθάπερ
blamelessly with you that believe we were: even as

οἴδατε, ὡς ἕνα.ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ, παρα-
ye know, how each one of you, as a father [3]children [1]his [2]own, ex-

καλοῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι 12 καὶ [h]μαρτυρούμενοι,‖
horting you and consoling and testifying,

εἰς τὸ [i]περιπατῆσαι‖ ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ καλοῦντος
for [2]to [3]have [4]walked [1]you worthily of God, who calls

ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν.ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν. 13 [k]Διὰ τοῦτο
you to his own kingdom and glory. Because of this

καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι παραλα-
also we give thanks to God unceasingly, that, having re-

βόντες λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐδέξασθε οὐ
ceived [the] word of [the] report [3]by [4]us [1]of [2]God, ye accepted not

λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ καθώς ἐστιν ἀληθῶς, λόγον θεοῦ, ὃς
[2]word [1]men's, but even as it is truly, [2]word [1]God's, which

καὶ ἐνεργεῖται ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. 14 ὑμεῖς.γὰρ μιμηταὶ
also works in you who believe. For ye imitators

ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ τῶν οὐσῶν ἐν τῇ
became, brethren, of the assemblies of God which are in

Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι [l]ταὐτὰ‖ ἐπάθετε καὶ ὑμεῖς
Judæa in Christ Jesus; because the same things [3]suffered [2]also [1]ye

ὑπὸ τῶν.ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰου-
from your own countrymen as also they from the Jews,

δαίων, 15 τῶν καὶ τὸν κύριον ἀποκτεινάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ
who [2]both [3]the [4]Lord [1]killed Jesus and

τοὺς.[m]ἰδίους‖ προφήτας, καὶ [n]ὑμᾶς‖ ἐκδιωξάντων, καὶ θεῷ
their own prophets, and [2]you [1]drove out, and [4]God

μὴ.ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίων, 16 κω-
[1]do [2]not [3]please, and [4]all [3]to [5]men [[1]are] [2]contrary, for-

λυόντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσιν λαλῆσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς
bidding us to the nations to speak that they may be saved, for

τὸ ἀναπληρῶσαι αὐτῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας πάντοτε· [o]ἔφθασεν‖.δὲ
to fill up their sins always: but is come

ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ εἰς.τέλος.
upon them the wrath to the uttermost.

17 Ἡμεῖς.δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανισθέντες ἀφ' ὑμῶν πρὸς
But we, brethren, having been bereaved of you for

---

[e] ὁμειρόμενοι GLTTrAW. [f] ἐγενήθητε ye became LTTrAW. [g] — γὰρ for GLTTrAW. [h] μαρτυρόμενοι TTrAW. [i] περιπατεῖν [2]to [3]walk LTTrAW. [k] + καὶ and LTTrA. [l] τὰ αὐτὰ GLTTrAW. [m] — ἰδίους (*read* the prophets) GLTTrAW [n] ἡμᾶς us EGLTTrAW. [o] ἔφθακεν has come L.

καιρὸν ὥρας προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᳳ, περισσοτέρως ἐσπου-
time of an hour in face, not in heart, more abundantly were

δάσαμεν τὸ.πρόσωπον.ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᳳ· 18 [q]διὸ‖
diligent your face to see with much desire; wherefore

ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος καὶ ἅπαξ
we wished to come to you, I indeed Paul, both once

καὶ δίς, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν ἡμᾶς ὁ σατανᾶς. 19 τίς.γὰρ ἡμῶν
and twice, and [2]hindered [3]us [1]Satan; for what [is] our

ἐλπὶς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος καυχήσεως; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς
hope or joy or crown of boasting? or [are] not even ye

ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [r]χριστοῦ‖ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ
before our Lord Jesus Christ at his

παρουσίᳳ; 20 ὑμεῖς.γάρ ἐστε ἡ.δόξα.ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρά.
coming? for ye are our glory and joy.

3 Διὸ μηκέτι στέγοντες, [s]εὐδοκήσαμεν‖ καταλειφθῆναι
Wherefore no longer enduring, we thought good to be left

ἐν Ἀθήναις μόνοι, 2 καὶ ἐπέμψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν
in Athens alone, and sent Timotheus [2]brother

ἡμῶν καὶ [t]διάκονον‖ τοῦ θεοῦ [v]καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν‖ ἐν τῷ
[1]our and servant of God and [2]fellow-worker [1]our in the

εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλέσαι
glad tidings of the Christ, for to establish you and to encourage

[w]ὑμᾶς‖ [x]περὶ‖ τῆς.πίστεως.ὑμῶν 3 [y]τῷ‖ [z]μηδένα σαίνεσθαι‖
you concerning your faith that no one be moved

ἐν ταῖς.θλίψεσιν ταύταις· αὐτοὶ.γὰρ οἴδατε ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο
by these tribulations. (For yourselves know that for this

κείμεθα· 4 καὶ.γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προελέγομεν ὑμῖν
we are set; for also, when with you we were, we told [2]beforehand [1]you

ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐγένετο καὶ οἴ-
we are about to suffer tribulation, even as also it came to pass and ye

δατε· 5 διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ μηκέτι στέγων, ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ
know.) Because of this I also no longer enduring, sent for

γνῶναι τὴν.πίστιν.ὑμῶν, μήπως ἐπείρασεν ὑμᾶς ὁ
to know your faith, lest perhaps [4]did [5]tempt [6]you [1]he [2]who

πειράζων, καὶ εις κενὸν γένηται ὁ.κόπος.ἡμῶν. 6 ἄρτι.δὲ
[3]tempts, and void should become our labour. But now

ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισα-
[2]having [3]come [1]Timotheus to us from you, and having announced

μένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι
glad tidings to us [of] [2]faith [3]and [4]love [1]your, and that

ἔχετε μνείαν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε, ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς
ye have [3]remembrance [4]of [5]us [2]good [1]always, longing [3]us

ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς, 7 διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλή-
[1]to [2]see, even as also we you: because of this we were encou-

θημεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ [a]θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ‖
raged, brethren, as to you, in all [2]tribulation [3]and [4]necessity

ἡμῶν, διὰ τῆς.ὑμῶν.πίστεως· 8 ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν ἐὰν ὑμεῖς
[1]our, through your faith, because now we live if ye

[b]στήκητε‖ ἐν κυρίῳ. 9 τίνα.γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα
should stand fast in [the] Lord. For what thanksgiving are we able

τῷ θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ
[3]to [4]God [1]to [2]render concerning you, for all the joy

presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. 19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? 20 For ye are our glory and joy.

III. Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; 2 and sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: 3 that no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain. 6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you: 7 therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy where-

---

[q] διότι because LTTrAW. [r] — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [s] ηὐδοκήσαμεν TTr. [t] συνεργὸν fellow-worker (*read* τοῦ θεοῦ under God) GLAW. [v] — καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν GLTTrAW. [w] — ὑμᾶς LTTrAW. [x] ὑπὲρ GLTTrAW. [y] τὸ LTTrAW. [z] μηδὲν (nothing [ye]) ἀσαίνεσθαι L. [a] ἀνάγκῃ καὶ θλίψει LTTrAW. [b] στήκετε stand fast TTrA.

with we joy for your
sakes before our God;
10 night and day pray-
ing exceedingly that
we might see your
face, and might per-
fect that which is
lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself
and our Father, and
our Lord Jesus Christ,
direct our way unto
you. 12 And the Lord
make you to increase
and abound in love
one toward another,
and toward all *men*,
even as we *do* toward
you: 13 to the end he
may stablish your
hearts unblameable in
holiness before God,
even our Father, at the
coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ with all
his saints.

ᾗ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν,[c]
wherewith we rejoice on account of you before our God,
10 νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας [d]ὑπὲρ.ἐκπερισσοῦ‖ δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν
night and day exceedingly beseeching for to see
ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ.ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως
[1]your face, and to perfect the things lacking in [2]faith
ὑμῶν; 11 Αὐτὸς.δὲ ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ.ἡμῶν καὶ ὁ.κύριος.ἡμῶν
[1]your? But [6]himself [3]God [4]and [2]our [5]Father [7]and [8]our [9]Lord
Ἰησοῦς [e]χριστὸς‖ κατευθύναι τὴν.ὁδὸν.ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
[10]Jesus [11]Christ [1]may direct our way to you.
12 ὑμᾶς.δὲ ὁ κύριος πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι τῇ
But [5]you [2]the [3]Lord [1]may [4]make to exceed and to abound
ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς
in love toward one another and toward all, even as also we
εἰς ὑμᾶς, 13 εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀμέμπτους
toward you, for to establish your hearts blameless
ἐν ἁγιωσύνῃ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ
in holiness before [2]God [3]and [4]Father [1]our, at the
παρουσίᾳ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [f]χριστοῦ‖ μετὰ πάντων τῶν
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all
ἁγίων.αὐτοῦ.[g]
his saints.

IV. Furthermore then
we beseech you, bre-
thren, and exhort *you*
by the Lord Jesus, that
as ye have received of
us how ye ought to
walk and to please
God, *so* ye would a-
bound more and more.
2 For ye know what
commandments we
gave you by the Lord
Jesus. 3 For this is
the will of God, *even*
your sanctification,
that ye should abstain
from fornication:
4 that every one of you
should know how to
possess his vessel in
sanctification and ho-
nour; 5 not in the lust
of concupiscence, even
as the Gentiles which
know not God: 6 that
no *man* go beyond and
defraud his brother in
any matter: because
that the Lord *is* the
avenger of all such, as
we also have fore-
warned you and testi-
fied. 7 For God hath
not called us unto un-
cleanness, but unto
holiness. 8 He there-
fore that despiseth, de-
spiseth not man, but
God, who hath also
given unto us his holy
Spirit.

4 [h]Τὸ‖ λοιπὸν οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ παρα-
For the rest then, brethren, we beseech you and we
καλοῦμεν ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ,[i] καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν
exhort in [the] Lord Jesus, even as ye received from us
τὸ πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν θεῷ, [k]ἵνα περισ-
how it behoves you to walk and please God, that ye should
σεύητε μᾶλλον. 2 οἴδατε.γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν
abound more. For ye know what injunctions we gave
ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 3 τοῦτο.γάρ ἐστιν [l]θέλημα τοῦ
you through the Lord Jesus. For this is [2]will
θεοῦ, ὁ.ἁγιασμὸς.ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας,
[1]God's, your sanctification, [3]to [4]abstain [[1]for] [2]you from fornication,
4 εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ.ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν
[4]to [6]know [1]each [2]of [3]you [how] [3]his [4]own [5]vessel [1]to [2]possess in
ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, 5 μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπιθυμίας καθάπερ καὶ
sanctification and honour, (not in passion of lust even as also
τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ.εἰδότα τὸν θεόν· 6 τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν καὶ
the nations who know not God,) not to go beyond and
πλεονεκτεῖν ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, διότι ἔκ-
to overreach in the matter his brother; because [the] a-
δικος [m]ὁ‖ κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων, καθὼς καὶ
venger [is] the Lord concerning all these things, even as also
[n]προείπαμεν‖ ὑμῖν καὶ διεμαρτυράμεθα. 7 οὐ.γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν
we told [2]before [1]you and fully testified. For [4]not [5]called
ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ, [o]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. 8 τοιγαροῦν
[3]us [1]God to uncleanness, but in sanctification. So then
ὁ ἀθετῶν, οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ἀθετεῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸν θεόν, τὸν
he that sets aside, [2]not [3]man [1]sets aside, but God, who
[p]καὶ‖ [q]δόντα‖ [r]τὸ.πνεῦμα.αὐτοῦ‖ τὸ ἅγιον εἰς [s]ἡμᾶς.‖
also gave his [2]Spirit [1]Holy to us.

---

[c] ; (*ending the question at* ἡμῶν) GA. [d] ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ GLTTrAW. [e] — χριστὸς LTTrA. [f] — χριστοῦ LTTrAW. [g] + ἀμήν Amen [L]T. [h] — Τὸ GLTTrAW. [i] + ἵνα that LTTrA. [k] + καθὼς καὶ περιπατεῖτε even as also ye are walking LTTrAW. [l] + [τὸ] (*read* the will of God) L. [m] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTTrA. [n] προείπομεν G. [o] ἀλλὰ TTr. [p] — καὶ LTr[A]. [q] διδόντα gives LTTr. [r] αὐτοῦ τὸ πνεῦμα L. [s] ὑμᾶς you LTTrAW.

9 Περὶ.δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας οὐ χρείαν [t]ἔχετε‖ γρά-
Now concerning brotherly love [3]no [4]need [1]ye [2]have [for me] to
φειν ὑμῖν, αὐτοὶ.γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδίδακτοί ἐστε εἰς τὸ ἀγαπᾷν
write to you, for [2]yourselves [1]ye [4]taught [5]of [6]God [3]are for to love
ἀλλήλους· 10 καὶ.γὰρ ποιεῖτε αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελ-
one another. For also ye do this towards all the bre-
φοὺς [v]τοὺς‖ ἐν ὅλῃ.τῇ.Μακεδονίᾳ. παρακαλοῦμεν.δὲ ὑμᾶς,
thren who [are] in the whole of Macedonia; but we exhort you,
ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν μᾶλλον, 11 καὶ φιλοτιμεῖσθαι ἡσυχάζειν
brethren, to abound more, and endeavour earnestly to be quiet
καὶ πράσσειν τὰ.ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς.[w]ἰδίαις‖.χερσὶν
and to do your own things, and to work with [2]own [3]hands
ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγείλαμεν, 12 ἵνα περιπατῆτε εὐ-
[1]your, even as on you we enjoined, that ye may walk be-
σχημόνως πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, καὶ μηδενὸς χρείαν ἔχητε.
comingly towards those without, and of no one [3]need [1]may [2]have.

13 Οὐ [x]θέλω‖ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, περὶ
[4]Not [2]I [3]do [5]wish [1]but you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning
τῶν [y]κεκοιμημένων,‖ ἵνα μὴ.λυπῆσθε, καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ
those who have fallen asleep, that ye be not grieved, even as also the rest
οἱ μὴ.ἔχοντες ἐλπίδα. 14 εἰ.γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέ-
who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died
θανεν καὶ ἀνέστη, οὕτως καὶ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας
and rose again, so also God those who are fallen asleep
διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. 15 τοῦτο.γὰρ ὑμῖν λέ-
through Jesus will bring with him. For this to you we
γομεν ἐν λόγῳ κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περι-
say in [the] word of [the] Lord, that we the living who re-
λειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ κυρίου, οὐ.μὴ φθάσωμεν
main to the coming of the Lord, in no wise may anticipate
τοὺς κοιμηθέντας· 16 ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος ἐν κελεύσ-
those who are fallen asleep; because [3]himself [1]the [2]Lord with a shout of com-
ματι, ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι θεοῦ κατα-
mand, with [2]voice [1]archangel's and with trumpet of God shall
βήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται
descend from heaven, and the dead in Christ shall rise
πρῶτον· 17 ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, ἅμα
first; then we the living who remain, together
σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν
with them shall be caught away in [the] clouds for [the] meeting
τοῦ κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα, καὶ οὕτως πάντοτε σὺν κυρίῳ ἐσό-
of the Lord in [the] air; and thus always with [the] Lord we shall
μεθα. 18 ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους ἐν τοῖς.λόγοις.τούτοις.
be. So encourage one another with these words.

5 Περὶ.δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν, ἀδελφοί. οὐ χρείαν
But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, [3]no [4]need
ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεσθαι· 2 αὐτοὶ.γὰρ ἀκριβῶς οἴδατε ὅτι
[1]ye [2]have for you to be written [to], for [2]yourselves [4]accurately [1]ye [3]know that
[z]ἡ‖ ἡμέρα κυρίου ὡς κλέπτης ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται·
the day of [the] Lord as a thief by night so comes.
3 ὅταν.[a]γὰρ‖ λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια, τότε αἰφνί-
For when they may say, Peace and security, then sud-
διος αὐτοῖς [b]ἐφίσταται‖ ὄλεθρος, ὥσπερ ἡ.ὠδὶν τῇ
den [3]upon [4]them [2]comes [1]destruction, as travail to her

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. 10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more; 11 and that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; 12 that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

V. But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman

---

[t] ἔχομεν we have L. [v] — τοὺς LT[Tr]. [w] — ἰδίαις own LTTrAW. [x] θέλομεν [2]we [3]do [5]wish GLTTrAW. [y] κοιμωμένων are falling asleep LTTrA. [z] — ἡ (*read* [the]) LTTr[A]W. [a] — γὰρ for GTTrA; [δὲ] but L. [b] ἐπίσταται TTr.

with child; and they shall not escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

ἐν.γαστρὶ.ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ.μὴ ἐκφύγωσιν. 4 ὑμεῖς.δέ, ἀδελ-
that is with child; and in no wise shall they escape. But ye, bre-
φοί, οὐκ.ἐστὲ ἐν σκότει, ἵνα [c]ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς‖ ὡς [d]κλέπτης‖
thren, are not in darkness, that the day you as a thief
καταλάβῃ· 5 πάντες [e]ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ φωτός ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας·
should overtake: all ye sons of light are and sons of day;
οὐκ.ἐσμὲν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους. 6 ἄρα οὖν μὴ.καθεύδωμεν
we are not of night nor of darkness. So then we should not sleep
ὡς [f]καὶ‖ οἱ λοιποί, ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν καὶ νήφωμεν.
as also the rest, but we should watch and we should be sober;
7 οἱ.γὰρ καθεύδοντες νυκτὸς καθεύδουσιν, καὶ οἱ μεθυ-
for they that sleep [2]by [3]night [1]sleep, and they that are
σκόμενοι νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν· 8 ἡμεῖς.δὲ ἡμέρας ὄντες νήφω-
drunken [3]by [4]night [1]get [2]drunk; but we [2]of [3]day [1]being should be
μεν, ἐνδυσάμενοι θώρακα πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ
sober, having put on [the] breastplate of faith and love, and [as]
περικεφαλαίαν ἐλπίδα σωτηρίας· 9 ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς
helmet [2]hope [1]salvation's; because [3]not [2]has [4]set [5]us
ὁ θεὸς εἰς ὀργήν, [g]ἀλλ'‖ εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας διὰ τοῦ
[1]God for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through
κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 10 τοῦ ἀποθανόντος [h]ὑπὲρ‖ ἡμῶν,
our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us,
ἵνα εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν εἴτε καθεύδωμεν, ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ
that whether we may watch or we may sleep, together with him
ζήσωμεν. 11 διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε εἷς
we may live. Wherefore encourage one another, and build up one
τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.
the other, even as also ye are doing.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves. 14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*. 16 Rejoice evermore. 17 Pray without ceasing. 18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings. 21 Prove all things; hold fast that

12 Ἐρωτῶμεν.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς κοπιῶντας
But we beseech you, brethren, to know those who labour
ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ προϊσταμένους ὑμῶν ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ νουθε-
among you, and take the lead of you in [the] Lord, and admo-
τοῦντας ὑμᾶς, 13 καὶ ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοὺς [i]ὑπὲρ.ἐκπερισσοῦ‖ ἐν
nish you, and to esteem them exceedingly in
ἀγάπῃ διὰ τὸ.ἔργον.αὐτῶν. εἰρηνεύετε ἐν [k]ἑαυτοῖς.‖
love on account of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.
14 παρακαλοῦμεν.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, νουθετεῖτε τοὺς ἀτάκτους,
But we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly,
παραμυθεῖσθε τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους, ἀντέχεσθε τῶν ἀσθενῶν, μα-
console the faint-hearted, sustain the weak, be
κροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας. 15 ὁρᾶτε μή τις κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ
patient towards all. See that not anyone evil for evil
τινὶ [l]ἀποδῷ·‖ ἀλλὰ πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε [m]καὶ‖ εἰς
to anyone render, but always the good pursue both towards
ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας. 16 πάντοτε χαίρετε. 17 ἀδια-
one another and towards all; always rejoice; unceas-
λείπτως προσεύχεσθε. 18 ἐν παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε· τοῦτο.γὰρ [n]
ingly pray; in everything give thanks, for this
θέλημα θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. 19 τὸ πνεῦμα
[is the] will of God in Christ Jesus towards you; the Spirit
μὴ.[o]σβέννυτε.‖ 20 προφητείας μὴ.ἐξουθενεῖτε. 21 πάντα [p]
do not quench; prophecies do not set at naught; all things

---

[c] ὑμᾶς ἡ ἡμέρα LW. [d] κλέπτας thieves L. [e] + γὰρ for (all) GLTTrAW. [f] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [g] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [h] περὶ TTr. [i] ὑπερεκπερισσῶς LTTrA; ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ GW. [k] αὐτοῖς (*read* with them) TTr. [l] ἀποδοῖ T. [m] — καὶ LTTr. [n] + ἐστιν is L. [o] ζβέννυτε T. [p] + δὲ but (all things) GLTTrAW.

δοκιμάζετε· τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε. 22 ἀπὸ παντὸς εἴδους πονη-
prove, the right hold fast; from every form of wicked-
ροῦ ἀπέχεσθε. 23 Αὐτὸς.δὲ ὁ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἁγιάσαι
ness abstain. Now [6]himself [2]the [3]God [4]of [5]peace [1]may sanctify
ὑμᾶς ὁλοτελεῖς· καὶ ὁλόκληρον ὑμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ
you wholly; and [3]entire [2]your [4]spirit [5]and [6]soul
καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀμέμπτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
[7]and [8]body [11]blameless [12]at [13]the [14]coming [15]of [16]our [17]Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τηρηθείη. 24 πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς,
[18]Jesus [19]Christ [1]may [9]be [10]preserved. [He is] faithful who calls you,
ὃς καὶ ποιήσει. 25 Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε [q] περὶ ἡμῶν.
who also will perform [it]. Brethren, pray for us.
26 ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς πάντας ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ.
Salute [2]the [3]brethren [1]all with a [2]kiss [1]holy.
27 [r]ὁρκίζω‖ ὑμᾶς τὸν κύριον ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν ἐπιστο-
I adjure you [by] the Lord [that] be read the epistle
λὴν πᾶσιν τοῖς [s]ἁγίοις‖ ἀδελφοῖς. 28 ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
to all the holy brethren. The grace of our Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. [t]ἀμήν.‖
Jesus Christ [be] with you. Amen.

[v] Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.‖
[2]To [[3]the] [4]Thessalonians [1]first written from Athens.

which is good. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*. 25 Brethren, pray for us. 26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. 27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. 28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.‖
THE [3]TO [[4]THE] [5]THESSALONIANS [2]EPISTLE [1]SECOND.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσ-
Paul and Silvanus and Timotheus, to the assembly of Thes-
σαλονικέων ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ·
salonians in God [2]Father [1]our and Lord Jesus Christ.
2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς [b]ἡμῶν‖ καὶ κυρίου
Grace to you and peace from God [2]Father [1]our and Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
Jesus Christ.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: 2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν,
[3]To [4]thank [1]we [2]ought God always concerning you,
ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει ἡ πίστις
brethren, even as meet it is, because increases exceedingly [2]faith
ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει ἡ ἀγάπη ἑνὸς ἑκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν
[1]your, and abounds the love of [2]one [1]each of [2]all [1]you
εἰς ἀλλήλους· 4 ὥστε [c]ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς‖ ἐν ὑμῖν [d]καυχᾶσθαι‖ ἐν
to one another; so as for us ourselves [3]in [4]you [1]to [2]boast in
ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπὲρ τῆς.ὑπομονῆς.ὑμῶν καὶ πίστεως
the assemblies of God for your endurance and faith
ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς.διωγμοῖς.ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν αἷς ἀνέ-
in all your persecutions and the tribulations which ye are
χεσθε, 5 ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ
bearing; a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, for

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: 5 *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be

---

[q] + [καὶ] also L. [r] ἐνορκίζω LTTrAW. [s] — ἁγίοις LTTrA. [t] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW.
[v] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς α' TrA.
[a] + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of the Apostle Paul E; + Παύλου G; Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς β' LTTrAW. [b] — ἡμῶν (*read* [the]) [LTr]A [c] αὐτοὺς ἡμᾶς TTrA. [d] ἐγκαυχᾶσθαι (ἐν- T) LTTrA.

counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; 7 and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, 8 in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: 9 who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. 11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power: 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

καταξιωθῆναι ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς
²to ³be ⁴accounted ⁵worthy ¹you of the kingdom of God, for which

καὶ πάσχετε· 6 εἴπερ δίκαιον παρὰ θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι
also ye suffer; if at least righteous [it is] with God to recompense

τοῖς θλίβουσιν ὑμᾶς θλίψιν, 7 καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβο-
to those who oppress you tribulation, and to you that are op-

μένοις ἄνεσιν μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
pressed repose with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus

ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ, 8 ἐν ᵉπυρὶ φλογός,ǁ
from heaven with [the] angels of his power, in a fire of flame,

διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσιν θεόν, καὶ τοῖς μὴ
awarding vengeance on those that ²not ¹know God, and those that ²not

ὑπακούουσιν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ᶠχριστοῦ·ǁ
¹obey the glad tidings of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 οἵτινες δίκην τίσουσιν, ᵍὄλεθρονǁ αἰώνιον, ἀπὸ
who [the] penalty shall suffer, ²destruction ¹eternal, from [the]

προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τῆς.ἰσχύος.αὐτοῦ,
presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his strength,

10 ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς.ἁγίοις.αὐτοῦ καὶ
when he shall have come to be glorified in his saints and

θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ʰπιστεύουσιν,ǁ ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη
to be wondered at in all them that believe, (because ⁵was ⁶believed

τὸ.μαρτύριον.ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῇ.ἡμέρᾳ.ἐκείνῃ. 11 εἰς ὃ
¹our ²testimony ³to ⁴you,) in that day. For which

καὶ προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ
also we pray always for you, that ⁵you ³may ⁴count ⁶worthy

τῆς κλήσεως ὁ.θεὸς.ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν
⁷of ⁸the ⁹calling ¹our ²God, and may fulfil every good pleasure

ἀγαθωσύνης καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· 12 ὅπως ἐν-
of goodness and work of faith with power, so that may

δοξασθῇ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ⁱχριστοῦǁ ἐν ὑμῖν,
be glorified the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in you,

καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν καὶ
and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and

κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
of [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

II. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called

2 Ἐρωτῶμεν.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ
Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming

κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς ἐπ'
of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to

αὐτόν, 2 εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοός,
him, for ²not ⁵quickly ³to ⁴be ⁶shaken ¹you in mind,

ᵏμήτεǁ θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ πνεύματος, μήτε διὰ λόγου, μήτε
nor to be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor

δι' ἐπιστολῆς ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ
by epistle, as if by us, as that is present the day of the

ˡχριστοῦ.ǁ 3 Μή τις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον·
Christ. Not anyone ³you ¹should ²deceive in any way,
(*lit.* no)

ὅτι ἐὰν.μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον
because [it will not be] unless shall have come the apostasy first,

καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ᵐἁμαρτίας,ǁ ὁ υἱὸς
and shall have been revealed the man of sin, the son

τῆς ἀπωλείας, 4 ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ ὑπεραιρόμενος ἐπὶ πάντα
of perdition, he who opposes and exalts himself above all

ᵉ φλογὶ πυρὸς a flame of fire LTrW. ᶠ — χριστοῦ [L]TTrA. ᵍ ὀλέθριον, (*read* fatal, eternal) L. ʰ πιστεύσασιν believed GLTTrAW. ⁱ — χριστοῦ [L]TTrAW. ᵏ μηδὲ LTTrAW. ˡ κυρίου Lord GLTTrAW. ᵐ ἀνομίας of lawlessness TTr.

λεγόμενον θεὸν ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε.αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν
called God or object of veneration: so as for him in the temple
τοῦ θεοῦ "ὡς θεὸν" καθίσαι, ἀποδεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἐστὶν
of God as God to sit down, setting forth himself that he is
θεός. 5 οὐ.μνημονεύετε ὅτι ἔτι ὢν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ταῦτα
God. Do ye not remember that, yet being with you, these things
ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; 6 καὶ νῦν τὸ κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀπο-
I said to you? And now that which restrains ye know, for [2]to [3]be
καλυφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ.°ἑαυτοῦ" καιρῷ. 7 τὸ.γὰρ μυστήριον
[4]revealed [1]him in his own time. For the mystery
ἤδη ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας, μόνον ὁ κατέχων
[3]already [4]is [5]working [1]of [2]lawlessness; only [there is] he who restrains
ἄρτι ἕως ἐκ μέσου γένηται· 8 καὶ τότε ἀποκαλυ-
at present until out of [the] midst he be [gone], and then will be re-
φθήσεται ὁ ἄνομος, ὃν ὁ κύριος [p] [q]ἀναλώσει" τῷ
vealed the lawless [one], whom the Lord will consume with the
πνεύματι τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταργήσει τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ
breath of his mouth, and annul by the appearing
τῆς.παρουσίας.αὐτοῦ· 9 οὗ ἐστιν ἡ παρουσία κατ'
of his coming; whose [2]is [1]coming according to [the]
ἐνέργειαν τοῦ σατανᾶ ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις καὶ τέρασιν
working of Satan in every power and signs and wonders
ψεύδους, 10 καὶ ἐν πάσῃ ἀπάτῃ [r]τῆς" ἀδικίας [s]ἐν" τοῖς
of falsehood, and in every deceit of unrighteousness in them that
ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ'.ὧν τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ.ἐδέξαντο
perish, because the love of the truth they received not
εἰς τὸ σωθῆναι αὐτούς· 11 καὶ διὰ τοῦτο [t]πέμψει"
for [2]to [3]be [4]saved [1]them. And on account of this [2]will [3]send
αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ἐνέργειαν πλάνης, εἰς τὸ πιστεῦσαι αὐτοὺς
[4]to [5]them [1]God a working of error, for [2]to [3]believe [1]them
τῷ ψεύδει· 12 ἵνα κριθῶσιν [v]πάντες" οἱ μὴ.πιστεύσαντες
what [is] false, that may be judged all who believed not
τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, [w]ἀλλ'" εὐδοκήσαντες [x]ἐν" τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.
the truth, but delighted in unrighteousness.

13 Ἡμεῖς.δὲ ὀφείλομεν εὐχαριστεῖν τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ
But we ought to give thanks to God always concerning
ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοὶ ἠγαπημένοι ὑπὸ κυρίου, ὅτι [y]εἵλετο" ὑμᾶς
you, brethren beloved by [the] Lord, that [2]chose [3]you
ὁ θεὸς [z]ἀπ' ἀρχῆς" εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐν ἁγιασμῷ πνεύματος
[1]God from [the] beginning to salvation in sanctification of [the] Spirit
καὶ πίστει ἀληθείας, 14 εἰς.ὃ [a] ἐκάλεσεν [b]ὑμᾶς" διὰ τοῦ
and belief of [the] truth; whereto he called you by
εὐαγγελίου.ἡμῶν, εἰς περιποίησιν δόξης τοῦ κυρίου
our glad tidings, to [the] obtaining of [the] glory of [2]Lord
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 15 ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί, στήκετε, καὶ
[1]our Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand firm, and
κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδόσεις ἃς ἐδιδάχθητε, εἴτε διὰ λόγου
hold fast the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word
εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς.ἡμῶν. 16 αὐτὸς.δὲ ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς
or by our epistle. But [5]himself [2]Lord [1]our [3]Jesus
[c] χριστός, καὶ [d]ὁ" θεὸς [e]καὶ" πατὴρ ἡμῶν, ὁ ἀγαπήσας ἡμᾶς
[4]Christ, and [2]God [3]and [4]Father [1]our, who loved us,

God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 *even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14 whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath

---

[n] — ὡς θεὸν GLTTrAW. [o] αὐτοῦ (*read* his time) TTr. [p] + Ἰησοῦς Jesus GLTTrAW. [q] ἀνελεῖ will slay LTTrA. [r] — τῆς LTTrAW. [s] — ἐν (*read* τοῖς to them that) LTTrAW. [t] πέμπει sends LTTrAW. [v] ἅπαντες TTrA. [w] ἀλλὰ TTr. [x] — ἐν (*read* ἀδικίᾳ in unrighteousness) [L]TTr[A]. [y] εἵλατο GLTTrAW. [z] ἀπαρχὴν L. [a] + καὶ also T. [b] ἡμᾶς us L. [c] + ὁ the L. [d] — ὁ [L]Tr. [e] ὁ LTTrA.

given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17 comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

III. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you: 2 and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil. 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9 not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Je-

καὶ δοὺς παράκλησιν αἰωνίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χάριτι,
and gave [us] [2]encouragement [1]eternal and [2]hope [1]good by grace,
17 παρακαλέσαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας, καὶ στηρίξαι [f]ὑμᾶς
may he encourage your hearts, and may he establish you
ἐν παντὶ [g]λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ.
in every [2]word [3]and [4]work [1]good.

3 Τὸ.λοιπόν, προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελφοί, περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ
For the rest, pray, brethren, for us, that the
λόγος τοῦ κυρίου τρέχῃ καὶ δοξάζηται, καθὼς καὶ πρὸς
word of the Lord may run and may be glorified, even as also with
ὑμᾶς, 2 καὶ ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν
you; and that we may be delivered from perverse and wicked
ἀνθρώπων· οὐ.γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις. 3 πιστὸς
men, for [3]not [6]of [7]all [[2]is] [1]faith [[4]the [5]portion]. [9]Faithful
δέ ἐστιν [h]ὁ κύριος, ὃς στηρίξει ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει
[8]but is the Lord, who will establish you and will keep [you]
ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. 4 πεποίθαμεν.δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,
from evil. But we trust in [the] Lord as to you,
ὅτι ἃ παραγγέλλομεν [i]ὑμῖν, [k] [l]καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ
that the things which we charge you, both ye are doing and
ποιήσετε. 5 ὁ.δὲ κύριος κατευθύναι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας εἰς
will do. But [2]the [3]Lord [1]may direct your hearts into
τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ εἰς [m] ὑπομονὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ.
the love of God, and into [the] endurance of the Christ.

6 Παραγγέλλομεν.δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ
Now we charge you, brethren, in [the] name
κυρίου.[n]ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, στέλλεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παν-
of our Lord Jesus Christ, [that] [2]withdraw [1]ye from every
τὸς ἀδελφοῦ ἀτάκτως περιπατοῦντος, καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν
brother [2]disorderly [1]walking, and not according to the
παράδοσιν ἣν [o]παρέλαβεν παρ' ἡμῶν. 7 αὐτοὶ.γὰρ οἴδατε
tradition which he received from us. For [2]yourselves [1]ye know
πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ.ἠτακτήσαμεν
how it behoves [you] to imitate us, because we behaved not disorderly
ἐν ὑμῖν, 8 οὐδὲ δωρεὰν ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρά τινος, [p]ἀλλ'
among you; nor for nought bread did we eat from anyone; but
ἐν κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ, [q]νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ
in labour and toil, night and day working, for
μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν· 9 οὐχ ὅτι οὐκ.ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν,
not to be burdensome to anyone of you. Not that we have not authority,
ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δῶμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς.
but that ourselves a pattern we might give to you for to imitate us.
10 καὶ.γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοῦτο παρηγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν,
For also when we were with you this we charged you,
ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ.θέλει ἐργάζεσθαι, μηδὲ ἐσθιέτω. 11 ἀκούομεν
that if anyone does not wish to work, neither let him eat. [2]We [3]hear
γάρ τινας περιπατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως, μηδὲν ἐργαζο-
[1]for some are walking among you disorderly, not at all work-
μένους, ἀλλὰ περιεργαζομένους. 12 τοῖς.δὲ.τοιούτοις παραγ-
ing, but being busy bodies. Now such we
γέλλομεν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν [r]διὰ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
charge and exhort by our Lord Jesus

---

f — ὑμᾶς (*read* [you]) LTTrAW. g ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ LTTrAW. h ὁ θεός God L. i — ὑμῖν [L]TTrA. k + [καὶ ἐποιήσατε] ye did L. l — καὶ [L]T[Tr]. m + τὴν the GLTTrAW. n — ἡμῶν (*read* the Lord) [L]A. o παρελάβοσαν they received GATW; παρελάβετε ye received LTr. p ἀλλὰ Tr. q νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας LTTr. r ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ in [the] Lord Jesus Christ LTTrA.

χριστοῦ,‖ ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργαζόμενοι, τὸν.ἑαυτῶν ἄρτον
Christ, that with quietness working, their own bread
ἐσθίωσιν. 13 ὑμεῖς.δέ, ἀδελφοί, μὴ.[s]ἐκκακήσητε‖ καλοποιοῦν-
they may eat. But ye, brethren, do not lose heart [in] well-doing.
τες. 14 εἰ.δέ τις οὐχ.ὑπακούει τῷ.λόγῳ.ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπι-
But if anyone obey not our word by the epis-
στολῆς, τοῦτον σημειοῦσθε [t]καὶ‖ [v]μὴ.συναναμίγνυσθε‖ αὐτῷ,
tle, [2]that [[3]man] [1]mark and associate not with him,
ἵνα ἐντραπῇ· 15 καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐχθρὸν ἡγεῖσθε, ἀλλὰ
that he may be ashamed; and not as an enemy esteem [him], but
νουθετεῖτε ὡς ἀδελφόν. 16 αὐτὸς.δὲ ὁ κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης
admonish [him] as a brother. But [6]himself [2]the [3]Lord [4]of [5]peace
δῴη ὑμῖν τὴν εἰρήνην διὰ.παντὸς ἐν παντὶ [w]τρόπῳ.‖ ὁ
[1]may give you peace continually in every way. The
κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
Lord [be] with all you.

sus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. 15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother. 16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ.ἐμῇ.χειρὶ Παύλου, ὅ ἐστιν σημεῖον
The salutation [3]by [4]my [[5]own] [6]hand [1]of [2]Paul, which is [the] sign
ἐν πάσῃ ἐπιστολῇ· οὕτως γράφω. 18 ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
in every epistle; so I write. The grace of our Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. [x]ἀμήν.‖
Jesus Christ [be] with [2]all [1]you. Amen.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

[y]Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.‖
[2]To [[3]the] [4]Thessalonians [1]second written from Athens.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.‖
THE [3]TO [4]TIMOTHY [2]EPISTLE [1]FIRST.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος [b]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν
Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ according to [the] command
θεοῦ σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν, καὶ [c]κυρίου‖ [d]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖ τῆς
of God our Saviour, and of [the] Lord Jesus Christ
ἐλπίδος.ἡμῶν, 2 Τιμοθέῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν πίστει· χάρις,
our hope, to Timotheus, [my] true child in faith; grace,
ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς.[e]ἡμῶν‖ καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ
mercy, peace, from God our Father and Christ Jesus
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν.
our Lord.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope; 2 unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν Ἐφέσῳ,
Even as I besought thee to remain in Ephesus, [when I was]
πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν, ἵνα παραγγείλῃς τισὶν μὴ
going to Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some not
ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν, 4 μηδὲ προσέχειν μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις
to teach other doctrines, nor to give heed to fables and [2]genealogies
ἀπεράντοις, αἵτινες [f]ζητήσεις‖ παρέχουσιν μᾶλλον ἢ [g]οἰκονο-
[1]interminable, which [2]questionings [1]bring rather than [2]adminis-
μίαν‖ θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει· 5 τὸ.δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγγελίας
tration [1]God's which [is] in faith. But the end of the charge

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, 4 neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.* 5 Now the end of the commandment is cha-

---

[s] ἐγ- LTTrAW. [t] — καὶ LTTrA. [v] μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι not to associate yourselves with LTrA. [w] τόπῳ place L. [x] — ἀμήν TTrA. [y] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς β' TrA.

[a] + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of the Apostle Paul E; + Παύλου G; Πρὸς Τιμόθεον α' LTTrAW. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTrAW. [c] — κυρίου GLTTrAW. [d] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ GLTTrAW. [e] — ἡμῶν (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [f] ἐκζητήσεις TTr. [g] οἰκοδομίαν building up E.

rity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned: 6 from which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; 7 desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. 8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully; 9 knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; 11 according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. 12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; 13 who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief. 14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. 18 This charge I com-

ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς
is love out of [2]pure [1]a heart and a [2]conscience [1]good

καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου· 6 ὧν τινες ἀστοχήσαντες,
and faith unfeigned; from which some, having missed the mark,

ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν, 7 θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδάσ-
turned aside to vain talking, wishing to be law-teachers,

καλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσιν, μήτε περὶ τίνων
understanding neither what they say, nor concerning what

διαβεβαιοῦνται. 8 οἴδαμεν.δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, ἐάν τις
they strongly affirm. Now we know that good [is] the law, if anyone

αὐτῷ νομίμως [h]χρῆται, 9 εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ
[2]it [3]lawfully [1]use, knowing this, that for a righteous [one]

νόμος οὐ.κεῖται, ἀνόμοις.δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις, ἀσεβέσιν
law is not enacted, but for lawless and insubordinate [ones], for [the] ungodly

καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις, [i]πατραλῴαις
and sinful, for [the] unholy and profane, for smiters of fathers

καὶ [k]μητραλῴαις, ἀνδροφόνοις, 10 πόρνοις, ἀρσενο-
and smiters of mothers; for slayers of man, fornicators, abusers of them-

κοίταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύσταις, ἐπιόρκοις, καὶ εἴ
selves with men, men-stealers, liars, perjurers, and if

τι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται, 11 κατὰ
any [2]thing [1]other to sound teaching is opposed, according to

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπιστεύ-
the glad tidings of the glory of the blessed God, which [2]was [3]entrusted

θην ἐγώ. 12 [l]καὶ χάριν.ἔχω τῷ ἐνδυναμώσαντί με χριστῷ
[4]with [1]I. And I thank him who strengthened me, Christ

Ἰησοῦ τῷ.κυρίῳ.ἡμῶν, ὅτι πιστόν με ἡγήσατο, θέμενος εἰς
Jesus our Lord, that faithful me he esteemed, appointing [me] to

διακονίαν, 13 [m]τὸν πρότερον ὄντα [n]βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην
service, [2]previously [1]being a blasphemer and persecutor

καὶ ὑβριστήν· [o]ἀλλ' ἠλεήθην, ὅτι ἀγνοῶν ἐποίησα
and insolent; but I was shewn mercy, because being ignorant I did

ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ· 14 ὑπερεπλεόνασεν.δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
[it] in unbelief. But superabounded the grace of our Lord

μετὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 15 πιστὸς
with faith and love which [is] in Christ Jesus. Faithful

ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς
[is] the word, and of all acceptation worthy, that Christ Jesus

ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἁμαρτωλοὺς σῶσαι, ὧν πρῶτός
came into the world sinners to save, of whom [the] first

εἰμι ἐγώ. 16 ἀλλὰ διὰ.τοῦτο ἠλεήθην, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ
[2]am [1]I. But for this reason I was shewn mercy, that in me, [the]

πρώτῳ ἐνδείξηται [p]Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς τὴν [q]πᾶσαν μακρο-
first, [3]might [4]shew [5]forth [1]Jesus [2]Christ the whole long-

θυμίαν, πρὸς ὑποτύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεύειν ἐπ'
suffering, for a delineation of those being about to believe on

αὐτῷ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 17 τῷ.δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων,
him to life eternal. Now to the King of the ages, [the]

ἀφθάρτῳ, ἀοράτῳ, μόνῳ [r]σοφῷ θεῷ, τιμὴ καὶ δόξα εἰς τοὺς
incorruptible, invisible, only wise God, honour and glory to the

αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. 18 ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν
ages of the ages. Amen. This charge

παρατίθεμαί σοι, τέκνον Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς προ-
I commit to thee, [my] child Timotheus, according to the [5]going

[h] χρήσηται L. [i] πατρολῴαις LTTrA. [k] μητρολῴαις LTTrA. [l] — καὶ LTTrA. [m] τὸ LTTrA. [n] + με me (being) L. [o] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [p] χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς LTrA. [q] ἅπασαν LTTrAW. [r] — σοφῷ GLTTrAW.

αγούσας ἐπὶ σε προφητείας, ἵνα [s]στρατεύῃ‖ ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν
[5]before [2]as [3]to [4]thee [1]prophecies, that thou mightest war by them the
καλὴν στρατείαν, 19 ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν,
good warfare, holding faith and [2]good [1]a conscience;
ἥν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι, περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἐναυάγησαν·
which [conscience] some, having cast away, as to faith made shipwreck;
20 ὧν ἐστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ
of whom are Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I delivered up
σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευθῶσιν μὴ βλασφημεῖν.
to Satan, that they may be disciplined not to blaspheme.

2 Παρακαλῶ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις,
I exhort therefore, first of all, to be made supplications,
προσευχάς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας, ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώ-
prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, for all men;
πων, 2 ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ ὄντων,
for kings and all that in dignity are,
ἵνα ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ
that a tranquil and quiet life we may lead in all piety and
σεμνότητι· 3 τοῦτο.[t]γὰρ‖ καλὸν καὶ ἀποδεκτὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
gravity; for this [is] good and acceptable before
σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν θεοῦ, 4 ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι
our Saviour God, who [2]all [3]men [1]wishes to be saved
καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν. 5 εἷς.γὰρ θεός, εἷς.καὶ
and [3]to [4]knowledge [5]of [[6]the] [7]truth [1]to [2]come. For [3]one [1]God [[2]is], and one
μεσίτης θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος χριστὸς Ἰη-
[the] mediator of God and men, [the] man Christ Je-
σοῦς, 6 ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων, [v]τὸ μαρ-
sus, who gave himself a ransom for all, the tes-
τύριον‖ καιροῖς ἰδίοις, 7 εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ
timony [to be rendered] in [3]times [1]its [2]own, to which [2]was [3]appointed [1]I
κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος· ἀλήθειαν λέγω [w]ἐν χριστῷ,‖ οὐ
a herald and apostle, ([the] truth I speak in Christ, [3]not
ψεύδομαι· διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.
[1]I [2]do lie,) a teacher of [the] nations, in faith and truth.
8 Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ,
I will therefore [3]to [4]pray [1]the [2]men in every place,
ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους χεῖρας χωρὶς ὀργῆς καὶ διαλογισμοῦ·
lifting up holy hands apart from wrath and reasoning.
9 ὡσαύτως [x]καὶ‖ [y]τὰς‖ γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ μετὰ
In like manner also the women in [2]guise [1]seemly with
αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφροσύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτάς, μὴ ἐν πλέγμασιν,
modesty and discreetness to adorn themselves, not with plaitings,
[z]ἢ‖ [a]χρυσῷ,‖ ἢ μαργαρίταις, ἢ ἱματισμῷ πολυτελεῖ, 10 [b]ἀλλ'‖
or gold, or pearls, or [2]clothing [1]costly, but
ὃ πρέπει γυναιξὶν ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεοσέβειαν, δι'
what is becoming to women professing [the] fear of God, by
ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. 11 Γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ μανθανέτω ἐν πάσῃ
[2]works [1]good. [4]A [5]woman [7]in [8]quietness [3]let [6]learn in all
ὑποταγῇ· 12 [c]γυναικὶ.δὲ διδάσκειν‖ οὐκ.ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐ-
subjection; but a woman to teach I do not allow, nor to exercise
θεντεῖν ἀνδρός, [d]ἀλλ'‖ εἶναι ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ. 13 Ἀδὰμ.γὰρ
authority over man, but to be in quietness; for Adam
πρῶτος ἐπλάσθη, εἶτα Εὔα. 14 καὶ Ἀδὰμ οὐκ.ἠπατήθη· ἡ.δὲ
first was formed, then Eve: and Adam was not deceived; but the

mit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; 19 holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

II. I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men; 2 for kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4 who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; 6 who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but

[s] στρατεύσῃ TTr. [t] — γὰρ for LTTr. [v] — τὸ μαρτύριον L. [w] — ἐν χριστῷ GLTTrAW. [x] — καὶ LT[Tr]. [y] — τὰς LTTrAW. [z] καὶ and LTTrA. [a] χρυσίῳ L. [b] ἀλλὰ W. [c] διδάσκειν δὲ γυναικὶ LTTrA. [d] ἀλλὰ LTr.

the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

III. This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. 11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest

γυνὴ [e]ἀπατηθεῖσα‖ ἐν παραβάσει γέγονεν· 15 σωθήσεται.δὲ
woman, having been deceived, in transgression has become. But she shall be saved

διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, ἐὰν μείνωσιν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ
through the childbearing, if they abide in faith and love

καὶ ἁγιασμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης.
and sanctification with discreetness.

3 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται,
Faithful [is] the word: if any [4]overseership [1]stretches [2]forward [3]to

καλοῦ ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. 2 δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον [f]ἀνεπί-
of [2]good [1]a work he is desirous. It behoves then the overseer irreproach-

ληπτον‖ εἶναι, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, [g]νηφάλεον,‖ σώφρονα,
able to be, [2]of [3]one [4]wife [1]husband, sober, discreet,

κόσμιον, φιλόξενον, διδακτικόν· 3 μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην,
decorous, hospitable, apt to teach; not given to wine, not a striker,

[h]μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ,‖ [i]ἀλλ'‖ ἐπιεικῆ, ἄμαχον, ἀφιλάργυρον·
not greedy of base gain, but gentle, not contentious, not loving money;

4 τοῦ.ἰδίου.οἴκου καλῶς προϊστάμενον, τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν
his own house well ruling, [his] children having in

ὑποταγῇ μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος· 5 εἰ.δέ τις τοῦ.ἰδίου.οἴκου
subjection with all gravity; (but if one his own house

προστῆναι οὐκ.οἶδεν, πῶς ἐκκλησίας θεοῦ ἐπιμελήσεται;
[how] to rule knows not, how [the] assembly of God shall he take care of?)

6 μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα.μὴ τυφωθεὶς εἰς κρίμα ἐμπέσῃ
not a novice, lest being puffed up, into [the] crime [4]he [5]may [6]fall

τοῦ διαβόλου. 7 δεῖ.δὲ [k]αὐτὸν‖ καὶ μαρτυρίαν καλὴν
[1]of [2]the [3]devil. But it behoves him also a [2]testimony [1]good

ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν, ἵνα.μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμὸν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ
to have from those without, lest into reproach he may fall and [the]

παγίδα τοῦ διαβόλου. 8 Διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμνούς, μὴ
snare of the devil. Those who serve, in like manner, grave, not

διλόγους, μὴ οἴνῳ πολλῷ προσέχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς,
double-tongued, not to [2]wine [1]much given, not greedy of base gain,

9 ἔχοντας τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει.
holding the mystery of the faith in [2]pure [1]a conscience.

10 καὶ.οὗτοι.δὲ δοκιμαζέσθωσαν πρῶτον, εἶτα διακονείτωσαν,
And these also let them be proved first, then let them serve,

ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες. 11 γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνάς, μὴ δια-
[2]unimpeachable [1]being. Women in like manner grave, not slan-

βόλους, [l]νηφαλέους,‖ πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσιν. 12 διάκονοι ἔστω-
derers, sober, faithful in all things. [2]Those [3]who [4]serve [1]let

σαν μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς προϊστάμενοι
[5]be [7]of [8]one [9]wife [6]husbands, [[12]their] [13]children [11]well [10]ruling

καὶ τῶν.ἰδίων οἴκων. 13 οἱ.γὰρ καλῶς διακονήσαντες, βαθμὸν
and their own houses. For those well having served, a [2]degree

ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περιποιοῦνται, καὶ πολλὴν παῤῥησίαν ἐν
[3]for [4]themselves [1]good acquire, and much boldness in

πίστει τῇ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
faith which [is] in Christ Jesus.

14 Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων ἐλθεῖν πρός σε [m]τάχιον·‖
These things to thee I write, hoping to come to thee more quickly;

15 ἐὰν.δὲ βραδύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς πῶς δεῖ ἐν
but if I should delay, that thou mayest know how it behoves [one] in [the]

οἴκῳ θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία θεοῦ
house of God to conduct oneself, which is [the] assembly of [3]God [[1]the]

---

[e] ἐξαπατηθεῖσα LTTrAW. [f] ἀνεπίλημπτον LTTrA. [g] νηφάλιον EGLTTrAW. [h] — μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ GLTTrAW. [i] ἀλλὰ LTTr. [k] — αὐτὸν (*read* δεῖ it is necessary) LTTrA. [l] νηφαλίους EGLTTrAW. [m] ἐν τάχει quickly LTr.

ζῶντος, στῦλος καὶ ἑδραίωμα τῆς ἀληθείας. 16 καὶ ὁμολο-
[2]living, pillar and base of the truth. And confes-
γουμένως μέγα ἐστὶν τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστήριον· [n]θεὸς‖
sedly great is the [2]of [3]piety [1]mystery: God
ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη ἐν πνεύματι, ὤφθη ἀγ-
was manifested in flesh, was justified in [the] Spirit, was seen by
γέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ,
angels, was proclaimed among [the] nations, was believed on in [the] world,
[o]ἀνελήφθη‖ ἐν δόξῃ.
was received up in glory.

4 Τὸ.δὲ πνεῦμα ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀπο-
But the Spirit expressly speaks, that in latter times [3]shall
στήσονταί τινες τῆς πίστεως, προσέχοντες πνεύμασιν πλάνοις
[5]depart [4]from [1]some the faith, giving heed to [2]spirits [1]deceiving
καὶ διδασκαλίαις δαιμονίων 2 ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολόγων,
and teachings of demons in hypocrisy of speakers of lies,
[p]κεκαυτηριασμένων‖ τὴν.ἰδίαν συνείδησιν, 3 κωλυόντων
being cauterized [as to] their own conscience, forbidding
γαμεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι βρωμάτων, ἃ ὁ θεὸς ἔκτισεν εἰς
to marry, [bidding] to abstain from meats, which God created for
[q]μετάληψιν‖ μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ ἐπεγνωκόσιν
reception with thanksgiving for the faithful and who know
τὴν ἀλήθειαν. 4 ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα θεοῦ καλόν, καὶ οὐδὲν
the truth. Because every creature of God [is] good, and nothing
ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμβανόμενον· 5 ἁγιάζεται
to be rejected, with thanksgiving being received; [2]it [3]is [4]sanctified
γὰρ διὰ λόγου θεοῦ καὶ ἐντεύξεως. 6 Ταῦτα ὑποτι-
[1]for by [2]word [1]God's and intercourse [with him]. These things laying
θέμενος τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, καλὸς ἔσῃ διάκονος [r]Ἰησοῦ
before the brethren, [2]good [4]thou [5]wilt [6]be [1]a [3]servant of Jesus
χριστοῦ,‖ ἐντρεφόμενος τοῖς λόγοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς
Christ, being nourished with the words of the faith, and of the
καλῆς διδασκαλίας ᾗ παρηκολούθηκας. 7 Τοὺς.δὲ βεβήλους
good teaching which thou hast closely followed. But the profane
καὶ γραώδεις μύθους παραιτοῦ· γύμναζε.δὲ σεαυτὸν πρὸς
and old wives' fables refuse, but exercise thyself to
εὐσέβειαν· 8 ἡ.γὰρ.σωματικὴ γυμνασία πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐστὶν
piety; for bodily exercise for a little is
ὠφέλιμος· ἡ.δὲ.εὐσέβεια πρὸς πάντα ὠφέλιμός ἐστιν, ἐπαγγε-
profitable, but piety for everything [2]profitable [1]is, pro-
λίαν ἔχουσα ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης.
mise having of life, of that which [is] now and of that which [is] coming.
9 πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος. 10 εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ
Faithful [is] the word and of all acceptation worthy; for, for this
[s]καὶ‖ κοπιῶμεν καὶ [t]ὀνειδιζόμεθα,‖ ὅτι ἠλπίκαμεν ἐπὶ θεῷ
both we labour and are reproached, because we have hope in a [2]God
ζῶντι, ὅς ἐστιν σωτὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα πιστῶν.
[1]living, who is Preserver of all men, specially of believers.
11 Παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ δίδασκε. 12 μηδείς σου τῆς
Charge these things and teach. [2]No [3]one [5]thy
νεότητος καταφρονείτω, ἀλλὰ τύπος γίνου τῶν πιστῶν ἐν
[6]youth [1]let [4]despise, but a pattern be of the believers in
λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ, [v]ἐν πνεύματι,‖ ἐν πίστει,
word, in conduct, in love, in [the] Spirit, in faith,

know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

IV. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 3 forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. 7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. 10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 11 These things command and teach. 12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in

---

[n] ὃς who GLTTrAW. [o] ἀνελήμφθη LTTrA. [p] κεκαυστηριασμένων TTr. [q] μετάλημψιν LTTrA. [r] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [s] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [t] ἀγωνιζόμεθα we combat LTTr [v] — ἐν πνεύματι GLTTrAW.

conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. 16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

V. Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren; 2 the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity. 3 Honour widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, 10 well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. 11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax

ἐν ἁγνείᾳ. 13 ἕως ἔρχομαι, πρόσεχε τῇ ἀναγνώσει, τῇ παρα-
in purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhor-
κλήσει, τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ. 14 μὴ.ἀμέλει τοῦ ἐν σοὶ χαρίσματος,
tation, to teaching. Be not negligent of the [2]in [3]thee [1]gift,
ὃ ἐδόθη σοι διὰ προφητείας μετὰ ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χει-
which was given to thee through prophecy with laying on of the hands
ρῶν τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. 15 ταῦτα μελέτα, ἐν τούτοις ἴσθι·
of the elderhood. These things meditate on, in them be,
ἵνα σου ἡ.προκοπὴ φανερὰ ᾖ [w]ἐν‖ πᾶσιν. 16 ἔπεχε
that thy advancement manifest may be among all. Give heed
σεαυτῷ καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ἐπίμενε αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο.γὰρ
to thyself and to the teaching; continue in them; for this
ποιῶν, καὶ σεαυτὸν σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντάς σου.
doing, both thyself thou shalt save and those that hear thee.

5 Πρεσβυτέρῳ μὴ.ἐπιπλήξῃς, ἀλλὰ παρακάλει ὡς
An elder do not sharply rebuke, but exhort [him] as
πατέρα· νεωτέρους ὡς ἀδελφούς· 2 πρεσβυτέρας ὡς
a father; younger [men] as brethren; elder [women] as
μητέρας· νεωτέρας ὡς ἀδελφάς, ἐν πάσῃ ἁγνείᾳ. 3 χήρας
mothers; younger as sisters, with all purity. [2]Widows
τίμα τὰς ὄντως χήρας. 4 εἰ.δέ τις χήρα τέκνα ἢ ἔκγονα
[1]honour that [are] [2]indeed [1]widows; but if any widow [2]children [3]or [4]descendants
ἔχει, μανθανέτωσαν πρῶτον τὸν.ἴδιον οἶκον εὐσεβεῖν, καὶ
[1]have, let them learn first [as to] their own house to be pious, and
ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδιδόναι τοῖς.προγόνοις· τοῦτο.γάρ ἐστιν [x]καλὸν
[3]recompense [1]to [2]render to [their] parents; for this is good
καὶ‖ ἀποδεκτὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 ἡ.δὲ ὄντως χήρα
and acceptable before God. Now she who [is] [3]indeed [1]a [2]widow,
καὶ μεμονωμένη ἤλπικεν ἐπὶ [y]τὸν‖ θεόν, καὶ προσμένει ταῖς
and left alone, has [her] hope in God, and continues
δεήσεσιν καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας· 6 ἡ.δὲ
in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that
σπαταλῶσα, ζῶσα τέθνηκεν. 7 καὶ ταῦτα παράγγελλε,
lives in self-gratification, living is dead. And these things charge,
ἵνα [z]ἀνεπίληπτοι‖ ὦσιν. 8 εἰ.δέ τις τῶν.ἰδίων καὶ μάλιστα
that irreproachable they may be. But if anyone his own and specially
[a]τῶν‖ οἰκείων οὐ.[b]προνοεῖ,‖ τὴν πίστιν ἤρνηται, καὶ
[his] household does not provide for, the faith he has denied, and
ἔστιν ἀπίστου χείρων. 9 Χήρα καταλεγέσθω μὴ
is [2]than [3]an [4]unbeliever [1]worse. [6]A [7]widow [5]let be put on the list [2]not
ἔλαττον ἐτῶν ἑξήκοντα γεγονυῖα, ἑνὸς ἀνδρὸς γυνή, 10 ἐν
[3]less [4]than [6]years [5]sixty [1]being, of one man wife, in
ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη,‖ εἰ ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξενο-
[2]works [1]good being borne witness to, if she brought up children, if she enter-
δόχησεν, εἰ ἁγίων πόδας ἔνιψεν, εἰ θλιβομένοις ἐπήρ-
tained strangers, if saints' feet she washed, if to the oppressed she impart-
κεσεν, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησεν. 11 Νεωτέρας.δὲ
ed relief, if every [2]work [1]good she followed after. But younger
χήρας παραιτοῦ· ὅταν.γὰρ [c]καταστρηνιάσωσιν‖ τοῦ
widows refuse; for when they may have grown wanton against
χριστοῦ, γαμεῖν θέλουσιν, 12 ἔχουσαι κρίμα ὅτι τὴν
Christ, to marry they wish, having judgment because [their]
πρώτην πίστιν ἠθέτησαν. 13 ἅμα.δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μανθά-
first faith they cast off. And withal also [to be] idle they

[w] — ἐν (*read* πᾶσιν to all) LTTrAW. [x] — καλὸν καὶ GLTTrAW. [y] — τὸν [L]T. [z] ἀνεπίλημπτοι LTTrA. [a] — τῶν LTTr[A]. [b] προνοεῖται TTr. [c] καταστρηνιάσουσιν they shall grow wanton against A.

νουσιν, περιερχόμεναι τὰς οἰκίας· οὐ.μόνον.δὲ ἀργαί, ἀλλὰ
learn, going about to the houses; and not only idle, but
καὶ φλύαροι καὶ περίεργοι, λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ.δέοντα. 14 βού-
also tattlers and busy-bodies, speaking things [they] ought not. I
λομαι οὖν νεωτέρας γαμεῖν, τεκνογονεῖν, οἰκοδεσποτεῖν,
will therefore younger [ones] to marry, to bear children, to rule the house,
μηδεμίαν ἀφορμὴν διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ λοιδορίας χάριν.
[3]no [4]occasion [1]to [2]give to the adversary [3]of [4]reproach [1]on [2]account.
15 ἤδη.γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν ὀπίσω τοῦ σατανᾶ. 16 Εἴ τις
For already some are turned aside after Satan. If any
[d]πιστὸς ἢ‖ πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας, [e]ἐπαρκείτω‖ αὐ-
believing [man] or believing [woman] have widows, let him impart relief to
ταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρείσθω ἡ ἐκκλησία, ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως χήραις
them, and not let be burdened the assembly, that to the [2]indeed [1]widows
ἐπαρκέσῃ.
it may impart relief.

17 Οἱ καλῶς προεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς τιμῆς
The [6]well [2]who [3]take [4]the [5]lead [1]elders of double honour
ἀξιούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ κοπιῶντες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ διδασ-
let be counted worthy, specially those labouring in word and teach-
καλίᾳ. 18 λέγει.γὰρ ἡ γραφή, [f]Βοῦν ἀλοῶντα οὐ φι-
ing; for says the scripture, An ox treading out corn [2]not [1]thou
μώσεις·‖ καί, Ἄξιος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ.μισθοῦ.αὐτοῦ. 19 Κατὰ
[2]shalt muzzle, and, Worthy [is] the workman of his hire. Against
πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ.παραδέχου, ἐκτὸς εἰ.μὴ ἐπὶ
an elder an accusation receive not, unless on [the testi-
δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. 20 Τοὺς [g] ἁμαρτάνοντας ἐνώπιον
mony of] two or three witnesses. Those that sin [2]before
πάντων ἔλεγχε, ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον ἔχωσιν. 21 Διαμαρ-
[3]all [1]convict, that also the rest [3]fear [1]may [2]have. I earnestly
τύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ [h]κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖ καὶ
testify before God and [the] Lord Jesus Christ and
τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξῃς χωρὶς
the elect angels, that these things thou shouldest keep, apart from
προκρίματος, μηδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ [i]πρόσκλισιν.‖
prejudice, nothing doing by partiality.

22 Χεῖρας ταχέως μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει, μηδὲ κοινώνει ἁμαρτίαις
Hands quickly on no one lay, nor share in sins
ἀλλοτρίαις. σεαυτὸν ἁγνὸν τήρει. 23 μηκέτι ὑδροπότει. [k]ἀλλ'‖
of others. Thyself pure keep. No longer drink water, but
οἴνῳ ὀλίγῳ χρῶ διὰ τὸν.στόμαχόν.[l]σου‖ καὶ τὰς πυκνάς
[4]wine [2]a [3]little [1]use on account of thy stomach and [2]frequent
σου ἀσθενείας. 24 Τινῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί
[1]thy infirmities. Of some men the sins manifest
εἰσιν, προάγουσαι εἰς κρίσιν· τισὶν.δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν.
are, going before to judgment; and some also they follow after.
25 ὡσαύτως [m] καὶ τὰ [n]καλὰ ἔργα‖ πρόδηλά [o]ἐστιν·‖ καὶ τὰ
In like manner also good works manifest are, and those that
ἄλλως ἔχοντα, κρυβῆναι οὐ.[p]δύναται.‖
otherwise are, [2]be [3]hid [1]cannot.

6 Ὅσοι εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δοῦλοι, τοὺς.ἰδίους δεσπότας
As many [2]as [3]are [4]under [5]yoke [1]bondmen, their own masters

wanton against Christ,
they will marry;
12 having damnation,
because they have cast
off their first faith.
13 And withal they
learn *to be* idle, wan-
dering about from
house to house; and
not only idle, but
tattlers also and busy-
bodies, speaking things
which they ought not.
14 I will therefore
that the younger wo-
men marry, bear chil-
dren, guide the house,
give none occasion to
the adversary to speak
reproachfully. 15 For
some are already turn-
ed aside after Satan.
16 If any man or wo-
man that believeth
have widows, let them
relieve them, and let
not the church be
charged; that it may
relieve them that are
widows indeed.

17 Let the elders
that rule well be
counted worthy of
double honour, espe-
cially they who labour
in the word and doc-
trine. 18 For the scrip-
ture saith, Thou shalt
not muzzle the ox that
treadeth out the corn.
And, The labourer *is*
worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder
receive not an accusa-
tion, but before two
or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin re-
buke before all, that
others also may fear.
21 I charge *thee* before
God, and the Lord Je-
sus Christ, and the
elect angels, that thou
observe these things
without preferring one
before another, doing
nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands sud-
denly on no man, nei-
ther be partaker of
other men's sins: keep
thyself pure. 23 Drink
no longer water, but
use a little wine for
thy stomach's sake
and thine often infir-
mities. 24 Some men's
sins are open before-
hand, going before to
judgment; and some
men they follow after.
25 Likewise also the
good works *of some*
are manifest before-

---

[d] — πιστὸς ἢ (*read* ἐπαρ. let her impart relief) LTTr[A]. [e] ἐπαρκείσθω LTTr. [f] οὐ φιμώσεις βοῦν ἀλοῶντα L. [g] + δὲ but (those that) L[A]. [h] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [i] πρόσκλησιν advocacy L. [k] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [l] — σοῦ (*read* [thy]) LTTrA. [m] + δὲ but (in like manner) LW. [n] ἔργα τὰ καλὰ LTTrAW. [o] — ἐστιν LTTrA; εἰσιν W. [p] δύνανται LTTrAW.

hand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

VI. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. 13 I

πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ
of all honour worthy let them esteem, that not the name of God

καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία βλασφημῆται. 2 οἱ.δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες
and the teaching be blasphemed. And they that [2]believing [1]have

δεσπότας, μὴ.καταφρονείτωσαν, ὅτι ἀδελφοί εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ
masters, let them not despise [them], because brethren they are; but

μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν, ὅτι πιστοί εἰσιν καὶ ἀγα-
rather let them serve [them], because believing [ones] they are and be-

πητοὶ οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι. ταῦτα δίδασκε
loved who [5]the [6]good [7]service [1]are [2]being [3]helped [4]by. These things teach

καὶ παρακάλει. 3 Εἴ τις ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ [q]μὴ.προσέρχεται‖
and exhort. If anyone teaches other doctrine, and draws not near

ὑγιαίνουσιν λόγοις τοῖς τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ
[2]sound [1]to words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and

τῇ κατ' εὐσέβειαν διδασκαλίᾳ, 4 τετύφωται, μηδὲν
the [2]according [3]to [4]piety [1]teaching, he is puffed up, nothing

ἐπιστάμενος, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητήσεις καὶ λογομαχίας,
knowing, but sick about questions and disputes of words,

ἐξ ὧν γίνεται φθόνος, ἔρις, βλασφημίαι, ὑπόνοιαι πονηραί,
out of which come envy, strife, evil speakings, [2]suspicions [1]wicked,

5 [r]παραδιατριβαὶ‖ διεφθαρμένων ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν, καὶ
vain argumentations [3]corrupted [1]of [2]men in mind, and

ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόντων πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν
destitute of the truth, holding [4]gain [2]to [3]be

εὐσέβειαν· [s]ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων.‖ 6 Ἔστιν.δὲ πορισμὸς
[1]piety; withdraw from such. But [4]is [6]gain

μέγας ἡ εὐσέβεια μετὰ αὐταρκείας. 7 οὐδὲν.γὰρ εἰσηνέγκαμεν
[5]great [1]piety [2]with [3]contentment. For nothing we brought

εἰς τὸν κόσμον, [t]δῆλον‖ ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξενεγκεῖν τι δυνά-
into the world, [it is] manifest that neither to carry out anything are we

μεθα· 8 ἔχοντες.δὲ διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπάσματα, τούτοις ἀρ-
able. But having sustenance and coverings, with these we shall

κεσθησόμεθα. 9 Οἱ.δὲ βουλόμενοι πλουτεῖν, ἐμπίπτουσιν εἰς
be satisfied. But those desiring to be rich, fall into

πειρασμὸν καὶ παγίδα καὶ ἐπιθυμίας πολλὰς ἀνοήτους καὶ
temptation and a snare and [5]desires [1]many [2]unwise [3]and

βλαβεράς, αἵτινες βυθίζουσιν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὄλεθρον
[4]hurtful, which sink men into destruction

καὶ ἀπώλειαν. 10 ῥίζα.γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν ἐστιν ἡ φιλ-
and perdition. For a root of all evils is the love

αργυρία· ἧς τινες ὀρεγόμενοι ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς
of money; which some stretching after were seduced from the

πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς περιέπειραν ὀδύναις πολλαῖς. 11 Σὺ
faith, and themselves pierced with [2]sorrows [1]many. [4]Thou

δέ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε [u]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε· δίωκε.δὲ δικαιο-
[3]but, O man of God, these things flee, and pursue right-

σύνην, εὐσέβειαν, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, ὑπομονήν, [v]πρᾳότητα·‖
eousness, piety, faith, love, endurance, meekness.

12 ἀγωνίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως· ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς
Combat the good combat of the faith. Lay hold

αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν [w]καὶ‖ ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὡμολόγησας
of eternal life, to which also thou wast called, and didst confess

τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων. 13 Παραγ-
the good confession before many witnesses. I

[q] μὴ προσέχεται cleaves not T. [r] διαπαρατριβαὶ constant quarrellings GLTTrAW. [s] — ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων LTTrAW. [t] — δῆλον (*read* ὅτι so that) LTTrA. [u] — τοῦ LTTr[A]. [v] πραϋπάθειαν meekness of spirit LTrAW; πραϋπαθίαν T. [w] — καὶ GLTTrAW.

γέλλω [x]σοι‖ ἐνώπιον [y]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ τοῦ [z]ζωοποιοῦντος‖ τὰ.πάντα,
charge thee before God who quickens all things,
καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρήσαντος ἐπὶ Ποντίου [a]Πι-
and Christ Jesus who witnessed before Pontius Pi-
λάτου‖ τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, 14 τηρῆσαί.σε τὴν ἐντολὴν
late the good confession, that thou keep the commandment
ἄσπιλον, [b]ἀνεπίληπτον,‖ μέχρι τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ κυρίου
spotless, irreproachable, until the appearing of [2]Lord
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 15 ἣν καιροῖς.ἰδίοις δείξει ὁ
[1]our Jesus Christ; which in its own times [6]shall [7]shew [1]the
μακάριος και μόνος δυνάστης, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόν-
[2]blessed [3]and [4]only [5]Ruler, the King of those being kings
των καὶ κύριος τῶν κυριευόντων, 16 ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθα-
and Lord of those being lords; who alone has im-
νασίαν, φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον, ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς
mortality, [2]in [4]light [1]dwelling [3]unapproachable, whom [5]did [6]see [1]no [2]one
ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται, ᾧ τιμὴ καὶ κράτος
[3]of [4]men nor to see is able; to whom honour, and might
αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.
eternal. Amen.

17 Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε, μὴ
To the rich in the present age charge, not
[c]ὑψηλοφρονεῖν,‖ μηδὲ ἠλπικέναι ἐπὶ πλούτου ἀδηλότητι,
to be high-minded, nor to have hope in [3]of [4]riches [[1]the] [2]uncertainty;
ἀλλ' [d]ἐν‖ [e]τῷ‖ θεῷ [f]τῷ ζῶντι,‖ τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν [g] [h]πλου-
but in [3]God [1]the [2]living, who gives us richly
σίως πάντα‖ εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν· 18 ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ἐν
all things for enjoyment; to do good, to be rich in
ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους εἶναι, κοινωνικούς, 19 ἀπο-
[2]works [1]good, liberal in distributing to be, ready to communicate, trea-
θησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα
suring up for themselves a [2]foundation [1]good for the future, that
ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς [i]αἰωνίου‖ ζωῆς.
they may lay hold of eternal life.

20 Ὦ Τιμόθεε, τὴν [k]παρακαταθήκην‖ φύλαξον,
O Timotheus, the deposit committed [to thee] keep,
ἐκτρεπόμενος τὰς βεβήλους κενοφωνίας, καὶ ἀντιθέσεις τῆς
avoiding profane empty babblings, and oppositions
ψευδωνύμου.γνώσεως· 21 ἥν τινες ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, περὶ
of falsely-named knowledge, which some professing, in reference to
τὴν πίστιν ἠστόχησαν. Ἡ χάρις [l]μετὰ σοῦ.‖ [m]ἀμήν.‖
the faith missed the mark. Grace [be] with thee. Amen.

[n]Πρὸς Τιμόθεον πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Λαοδικείας, ἥτις
[2]To [3]Timothy [1]first written from Laodicæa, which
ἐστὶν μητρόπολις Φρυγίας τῆς Πακατιανῆς.‖
is the chief city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession: 14 that thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21 which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

---

[x] — σοι (*read* [thee]) T. [y] — τοῦ T. [z] ζωογονοῦντος preserves alive LTTrA. [a] Πειλάτου T. [b] ἀνεπίλημπτον LTTrA. [c] ὑψηλὰ φρονεῖν to mind high things T. [d] ἐπὶ LTTr. [e] — τῷ TTr. [f] — τῷ ζῶντι LTTrA. [g] + τὰ L. [h] πάντα πλουσίως GLTTrAW. [i] ὄντως (*read* of that which [is] truly life) GLTTrAW. [k] παραθήκην GLTTrAW. [l] μεθ' ὑμῶν with you LTTr. [m] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [n] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Τιμόθεον α' TrA.

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.‖
THE [3]TO [4]TIMOTHY [2]EPISTLE [1]SECOND.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; 4 greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; 5 when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; 9 who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, 10 but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: 11 whereunto I am

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος [b]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ‖ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ
Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by [the] will of God
κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 2 Τι-
according to promise of life which [is] in Christ Jesus, to Ti-
μοθέῳ ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ
motheus [my] beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace from God [the]
πατρὸς καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν.
Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 Χάριν.ἔχω τῷ θεῷ, ᾧ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προγόνων ἐν
I am thankful to God, whom I serve from [my] forefathers with
καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει, ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ μνείαν
pure conscience, how unceasingly I have the [2]of [3]thee [1]remembrance
ἐν ταῖς.δεήσεσίν.μου [c]νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας,‖ 4 ἐπιποθῶν σε
in my supplications night and day, longing [3]thee
ἰδεῖν, μεμνημένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρᾶς πληρωθῶ·
[1]to [2]see, remembering thy tears, that with joy I may be filled;
5 ὑπόμνησιν [d]λαμβάνων‖ τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυποκρίτου πίστεως,
[2]remembrance [1]taking of the [3]in [4]thee [1]unfeigned [2]faith,
ἥτις ἐνῴκησεν πρῶτον ἐν τῇ.μάμμῃ.σου Λωΐδι καὶ τῇ μητρί
which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois and in [2]mother
σου [e]Εὐνείκῃ,‖ πέπεισμαι.δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. 6 Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν
[1]thy Eunice, and I am persuaded that also in thee. For which cause
ἀναμιμνήσκω σε ἀναζωπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν
I remind thee to kindle up the gift of God which is
ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν.χειρῶν.μου· 7 οὐ.γὰρ ἔδωκεν
in thee by the laying on of my hands. For [4]not [2]gave
ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ἀγάπης
[3]us [1]God a spirit of cowardice, but of power, and of love,
καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ. 8 μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνθῇς τὸ
and of wise discretion. [4]Not [1]therefore [2]thou [3]shouldest be ashamed of the
μαρτύριον τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν.δέσμιον.αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ
testimony of our Lord, nor me his prisoner; but
[f]συγκακοπάθησον‖ τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν θεοῦ, 9 τοῦ
suffer evils along with the glad tidings according to [2]power [1]God's; who
σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει ἁγίᾳ, οὐ κατὰ
saved us and called [us] with a [2]calling [1]holy, not according to
τὰ.ἔργα.ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ [g]κατ'‖ ἰδίαν πρόθεσιν καὶ χάριν τὴν
our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which
δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ χρόνων.αἰωνίων,
[was] given us in Christ Jesus before the ages of time,
10 φανερωθεῖσαν.δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ.σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν
but made manifest now by the appearing of our Saviour
[h]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ καταργήσαντος μὲν τὸν θάνατον, φωτίσαν-
Jesus Christ, who annulled death, [2]brought [3]to
τος δὲ ζωὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 11 εἰς ὃ
[4]light [1]and life and incorruptibility by the glad tidings; to which

---

[a] + Παύλου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου of the Apostle Paul E; + Παύλου G; Πρὸς Τιμόθεον β' LTTrAW. [b] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTrAW. [c] , νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας (*read* night and day longing &c.) LTr. [d] λαβὼν having taken LTTrA. [e] Εὐνίκῃ EGLTTrAW. [f] συν- T. [g] κατὰ LTTrA. [h] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTr.

ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ διδάσκαλος
[2]was [3]appointed [1]I a herald and apostle and teacher

[i]ἐθνῶν·‖ 12 δι' ἣν αἰτίαν καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω· ἀλλ' οὐκ
of [the] nations. For which cause also these things I suffer; but [3]not

ἐπαισχύνομαι, οἶδα.γὰρ ᾧ πεπίστευκα, καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι
[1]I [2]am ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that

δυνατός ἐστιν τὴν παραθήκην μου φυλάξαι εἰς ἐκείνην
able he is the deposit committed [to him] of me to keep for that

τὴν ἡμέραν. 13 ὑποτύπωσιν ἔχε ὑγιαινόντων λόγων, ὧν
day. [2]A [3]delineation [1]have of sound words, which [words]

παρ' ἐμοῦ ἤκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐν χριστῷ
from me thou didst hear, in faith and love which [are] in Christ

Ἰησοῦ. 14 τὴν καλὴν [j]παρακαταθήκην‖ φύλαξον διὰ
Jesus. The good deposit committed [to thee] keep by [the]

πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος ἐν ἡμῖν. 15 Οἶδας τοῦτο,
[2]Spirit [1]Holy which dwells in us. Thou knowest this,

ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὧν ἐστιν
that turned away from me all who [are] in Asia, of whom is

[k]Φύγελλος‖ καὶ [l]Ἑρμογένης.‖ 16 Δῴη ἔλεος ὁ κύριος τῷ
Phygellus and Hermogenes. May [3]grant [4]mercy [1]the [2]Lord to the

Ὀνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις με ἀνέψυξεν, καὶ τὴν
[2]of [3]Onesiphorus [1]house, because oft me he refreshed, and

ἅλυσίν.μου οὐκ.[m]ἐπῃσχύνθη,‖ 17 ἀλλὰ γενόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ,
my chain was not ashamed of; but having been in Rome,

[n]σπουδαιότερον‖ ἐζήτησέν με καὶ εὗρεν· 18 δῴη αὐτῷ
more diligently he sought out me and found [me]— may [3]grant [4]to [5]him

ὁ κύριος εὑρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ
[1]the [2]Lord to find mercy from [the] Lord in that day— and

ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διηκόνησεν βέλτιον σὺ γινώσκεις.
how much in Ephesus he served [3]better [[4]than [5]I [6]need [7]say] [1]thou [2]knowest.

2 Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον.μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ
Thou therefore, my child, be strong in the grace which [is]

ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 2 καὶ ἃ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ
in Christ Jesus. And the things which thou didst hear of me

διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων, ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις,
with many witnesses, these commit to faithful men,

οἵτινες ἱκανοὶ ἔσονται καὶ ἑτέρους διδάξαι. 3 [o]σὺ οὖν
such as competent shall be also others to teach. Thou therefore

κακοπάθησον‖ ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης [p]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.‖ 4 οὐδεὶς
suffer hardship as [2]good [1]a soldier of Jesus Christ. No one

στρατευόμενος ἐμπλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου [q]πραγματείαις,‖
serving as a soldier entangles himself with the [2]of [3]life [1]affairs,

ἵνα τῷ στρατολογήσαντι ἀρέσῃ. 5 ἐὰν.δὲ καὶ ἀθλῇ
that him who enrolled him as a soldier he may please. And if also [2]contend

τις, οὐ.στεφανοῦται ἐὰν.μὴ νομίμως ἀ-
[[3]in [4]the [5]games] [1]anyone, he is not crowned unless lawfully he shall

θλήσῃ. 6 τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ πρῶτον τῶν
have contended. The [3]labour [1]husbandman [2]must before of the

καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν.
fruits partaking.

7 Νόει [r]ἃ‖ λέγω· [s]δῴη‖ γάρ σοι ὁ κύριος σύνεσιν
Consider the things I say, [2]may [6]give [1]for [4]thee [3]the [4]Lord understanding

appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. 12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day. 13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us. 15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*. 18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

II. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. 5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. 6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I

---

[i] — ἐθνῶν T. [j] παραθήκην GLTTrAW. [k] Φύγελος Phygelus LTTrAW. [l] Ἑρμογένης Ermogenes T. [m] ἐπαισχύνθη LTTrA. [n] σπουδαίως diligently LTTr. [o] συγκακοπάθησον (συνκ- T) suffer hardship with [me] LTTrAW. [p] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [q] πραγματίαις T. [r] ὃ what LTTrAW. [s] δώσει will give LTTrAW.

say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. 8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel; 9 wherein I suffer trouble, as an evildoer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him:* 12 if we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us: 13 if we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers. 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness. 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; 18 who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he

ἐν πᾶσιν. 8 Μνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐγηγερμένον ἐκ
in all things. Remember Jesus Christ raised from among
νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος [l]Δαβίδ,‖ κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν
[the] dead, of [the] seed of David, according to [2]glad [3]tidings
μου· 9 ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ μέχρι δεσμῶν ὡς κακοῦργος· [v]ἀλλ'‖
[1]my, in which I suffer hardship unto bonds as an evil doer: but
ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ.δέδεται. 10 διὰ τοῦτο πάντα ὑπο-
the word of God is not bound. Because of this all things I en-
μένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας τύ-
dure for sake of the elect, that also they [the] salvation may
χωσιν τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ μετὰ δόξης αἰωνίου. 11 πιστὸς
obtain which [is] in Christ Jesus with [2]glory [1]eternal. Faithful
ὁ λόγος· εἰ.γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν, καὶ [w]συζήσομεν·‖
[is] the word; for if we died together with [him], also we shall live together;
12 εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ [x]συμβασιλεύσομεν·‖ εἰ [y]ἀρνούμεθα,‖
if we endure, also we shall reign together; if we deny
κἀκεῖνος ἀρνήσεται ἡμᾶς· 13 εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκεῖνος
[him], he also will deny us; if we are unfaithful, he
πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι [z] ἑαυτὸν οὐ.δύναται.
faithful abides; to deny himself he is not able.

14 Ταῦτα ὑπομίμνησκε, διαμαρτυρόμενος ἐνώπιον
[2]These [3]things [4]put [5]in [6]remembrance [1]of, testifying earnestly before
[a]τοῦ κυρίου‖ [b]μὴ λογομαχεῖν‖ [c]εἰς‖ οὐδὲν χρήσιμον, ἐπὶ
the Lord not to dispute about words [2]for [3]nothing [1]profitable, to
καταστροφῇ τῶν ἀκουόντων. 15 σπούδασον σεαυτὸν
subversion of those who hear. Be diligent [3]thyself
δόκιμον παραστῆσαι τῷ θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνεπαίσχυντον, ὀρθο-
[4]approved [1]to [2]present to God, a workman not ashamed, straight-
τομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας· 16 τὰς.δὲ.βεβήλους κενο-
ly cutting the word of truth; but profane empty
φωνίας περιΐστασο· ἐπὶ πλεῖον γὰρ προκόψουσιν ἀσεβείας,
babblings stand aloof from, [2]to [3]more [1]for they will advance of ungodliness,
17 καὶ ὁ.λόγος.αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα νομὴν ἕξει· ὧν ἐστιν
and their word as a gangrene pasture will have; of whom is
Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φιλητός, 18 οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν
Hymenæus and Philetus; who concerning the truth
ἠστόχησαν, λέγοντες [d]τὴν‖ ἀνάστασιν ἤδη γεγονέναι,
missed the mark, asserting the resurrection already to have taken place;
καὶ ἀνατρέπουσιν τήν τινων πίστιν. 19 ὁ [e]μέντοι‖ στερεὸς
and are overthrowing the [2]of [3]some [1]faith. Nevertheless [2]firm
θεμέλιος τοῦ θεοῦ ἕστηκεν, ἔχων τὴν.σφραγῖδα.ταύτην, Ἔγνω
[3]foundation [1]God's stands, having this seal, [3]Knows
κύριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἀποστήτω ἀπὸ ἀδι-
[[1]the] [2]Lord those that are his, and Let depart from unright-
κίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομάζων τὸ ὄνομα [f]χριστοῦ.‖ 20 ἐν μεγάλῃ
eousness everyone who names the name of Christ. [2]In [4]great
δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ.ἔστιν μόνον σκεύη χρυσᾶ καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ
[1]but [3]a house there are not only vessels golden and silver, but
καὶ ξύλινα καὶ ὀστράκινα, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμήν, ἃ.δὲ εἰς
also wooden and earthen, and some to honour, others to
ἀτιμίαν. 21 ἐὰν οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρῃ ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων,
dishonour. If therefore one shall have purged himself from these,

---

[l] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυῒδ GW. [v] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [w] συν- LTTrA. [x] συν- T. [y] ἀρνησόμεθα we shall deny LTTrA. [z] + γὰρ for (to deny) LTTrAW. [a] τοῦ θεοῦ God TTr. [b] . μὴ λογομάχει Dispute thou not about words L. [c] ἐπ' LTTrA. [d] — τὴν (*read* [the]) TTr[A]. [e] μέν τοι Tr. [f] κυρίου of [the] Lord GLTTrAW.

ἔσται σκεῦος εἰς τιμήν, ἡγιασμένον, [g]καὶ|| εὔχρηστον
he shall be a vessel to honour, having been sanctified, and serviceable
τῷ δεσπότῃ, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον.
to the master, for every [2]work [1]good having been prepared.
22 τὰς.δὲ.νεωτερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε· δίωκε.δὲ δικαιοσύνην,
But youthful lusts flee, and pursue righteousness,
πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην μετὰ [h] τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν
faith, love, peace with those that call on the
κύριον ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας. 23 τὰς.δὲ.μωρὰς καὶ ἀπαι-
Lord out of [2]pure [1]a heart. But foolish and undis-
δεύτους ζητήσεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι γεννῶσιν μάχας·
ciplined questionings refuse, knowing that they beget contentions.
24 δοῦλον.δὲ κυρίου οὐ.δεῖ μάχεσθαι, [i]ἀλλ'|| ἤπιον
And [3]a [4]bondman [5]of [[6]the] [7]Lord [1]it [2]behoves not to contend, but gentle
εἶναι πρὸς πάντας, διδακτικόν, ἀνεξίκακον, 25 ἐν [k]πρᾳότητι||
to be towards all; apt to teach; forbearing; in meekness
παιδεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους, μήποτε [l]δῷ|| αὐτοῖς
disciplining those that oppose, if perhaps [2]may [3]give [4]them
ὁ θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας, 26 καὶ ἀνα-
[1]God repentance to acknowledgment of [the] truth, and they may
νήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος, ἐζωγρημένοι ὑπ'
awake up out of the [2]of [3]the [4]devil [1]snare, having been taken by
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.
him for his will.

3 Τοῦτο.δὲ [m]γίνωσκε,|| ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστή-
But this know thou, that in [the] last days [3]will [4]be
σονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. 2 ἔσονται.γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαυτοι,
[5]present [2]times [1]difficult; for [2]will [3]be [1]men lovers of self,
φιλάργυροι, ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσφημοι, γονεῦσιν
lovers of money, vaunting, proud, evil speakers, to parents
ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόσιοι, 3 ἄστοργοι, ἄσπονδοι,
disobedient, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable,
διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι, ἀφιλάγαθοι, 4 προδόται,
slanderers, incontinent, savage, not lovers of good, betrayers,
προπετεῖς, τετυφωμένοι, φιλήδονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι,
headlong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God;
5 ἔχοντες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας, τὴν.δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἠρνη-
having a form of piety, but the power of it deny-
μένοι. καὶ τούτους ἀποτρέπου. 6 ἐκ.τούτων.γάρ εἰσιν οἱ
ing: and these turn away from. For of these are those who
ἐνδύνοντες εἰς τὰς οἰκίας καὶ [n]αἰχμαλωτεύοντες τὰ|| γυναικάρια
[are] entering into houses and leading captive silly women
σεσωρευμένα ἁμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυμίαις ποικίλαις, 7 πάν-
laden with sins, led away by [2]lusts [1]various, al-
τοτε μανθάνοντα καὶ μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας
ways learning and never to [the] knowledge of [the] truth
ἐλθεῖν δυνάμενα. 8 ὃν.τρόπον.δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρῆς ἀντέ-
[2]to [3]come [1]able. Now in the way Jannes and Jambres with-
στησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀληθείᾳ,
stood Moses, thus also these withstand the truth,
ἄνθρωποι κατεφθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι περὶ
men utterly corrupted in mind, found worthless as regards
τὴν πίστιν. 9 ἀλλ' οὐ.προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ.πλεῖον· ἡ γὰρ ἄνοια
the faith. But they shall not advance farther, for [2]folly

shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work. 22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. 24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient, 25 in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 26 and *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

III. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly

---

[g] — καὶ LTTrA. [h] + πάντων all L. [i] ἀλλὰ LTTrA. [k] πραΰτητι LTTrAW. [l] δῴη LTTrAW.
[m] γινώσκετε know ye L. [n] αἰχμαλωτίζοντες GLTTrAW.

shall be manifest unto
all *men*, as theirs also
was. 10 But thou hast
fully known my doc-
trine, manner of life,
purpose, faith, long-
suffering, charity, pa-
tience, 11 persecutions,
afflictions, which came
unto me at Antioch, at
Iconium, at Lystra;
what persecutions I
endured: but out of
them all the Lord de-
livered me. 12 Yea,
and all that will live
godly in Christ Jesus
shall suffer persecu-
tion. 13 But evil men
and seducers shall wax
worse and worse, de-
ceiving, and being de-
ceived. 14 But con-
tinue thou in the
things which thou hast
learned and hast been
assured of, knowing of
whom thou hast learn-
ed *them;* 15 and that
from a child thou hast
known the holy scrip-
tures, which are able
to make thee wise un-
to salvation through
faith which is in Christ
Jesus. 16 All scrip-
ture *is* given by inspi-
ration of God, and *is*
profitable for doctrine,
for reproof, for correc-
tion, for instruction in
righteousness: 17 that
the man of God may
be perfect, throughly
furnished unto all
good works.

αὐτῶν . ἔκδηλος ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὡς καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων ἐγένετο.
[1]their fully manifest shall be to all, as also that of those became.
10 σὺ.δὲ °παρηκολούθηκάς‖ μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ,
But thou hast closely followed my teaching, conduct,
τῇ προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυμίᾳ, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ,
purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance,
11 τοῖς διωγμοῖς, τοῖς παθήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἀν-
persecutions, sufferings: such as to me happened in An-
τιοχείᾳ, ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, ἐν Λύστροις· οἵους διωγμοὺς ὑπ-
tioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; what manner of persecutions I en-
ήνεγκα, καὶ ἐκ πάντων με [p]ἐῤῥύσατο‖ ὁ κύριος. 12 καὶ
dured; and out of all [4]me [3]delivered [1]the [2]Lord. And
πάντες δὲ οἱ θέλοντες [q]εὐσεβῶς ζῆν‖ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
all indeed who wish piously to live in Christ Jesus
διωχθήσονται· 13 πονηροὶ.δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προ-
will be persecuted. But wicked men and impostors shall
κόψουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι. 14 σὺ.δὲ
advance to worse, misleading and being misled. But thou
μένε ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες καὶ ἐπιστώθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ
abide in the things thou didst learn, and wast assured of, having known from
[r]τίνος‖ ἔμαθες, 15 καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους [s]τὰ‖ ἱερὰ
whom thou didst learn [them]; and that from a babe the sacred
γράμματα οἶδας, τὰ δυνάμενά σε σοφίσαι εἰς
letters thou hast known, which [are] able [3]thee [1]to [2]make wise to
σωτηρίαν, διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 16 πᾶσα
salvation, through faith which [is] in Christ Jesus. Every
γραφὴ θεόπνευστος καὶ ὠφέλιμος πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς
scripture [is] God-inspired and profitable for teaching, for
[t]ἔλεγχον,‖ πρὸς ἐπανόρθωσιν, πρὸς [v]παιδείαν‖ τὴν ἐν
conviction, for correction, for discipline which [is] in
δικαιοσύνῃ· 17 ἵνα ἄρτιος ᾖ ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος, πρὸς
righteousness; that complete may be the [2]of [3]God [1]man, to
πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρτισμένος.
every [2]work [1]good fully fitted.

IV. I charge *thee*
therefore before God,
and the Lord Jesus
Christ, who shall judge
the quick and the dead
at his appearing and
his kingdom; 2 preach
the word; be instant
in season, out of
season; reprove, re-
buke, exhort with all
longsuffering and doc-
trine. 3 For the time
will come when they
will not endure sound
doctrine; but after
their own lusts shall
they heap to them-
selves teachers, having
itching ears; 4 and
they shall turn away
their ears from the
truth, and shall be

4 Διαμαρτύρομαι [w]οὖν ἐγὼ‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ [x]τοῦ
[2]Earnestly [3]testify [4]therefore [1]I before God and the
κυρίου‖ [y]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ
Lord Jesus Christ, who is about to judge living and
νεκρούς [z]κατὰ‖ τὴν.ἐπιφάνειαν.αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν
dead according to his appearing and [2]kingdom
αὐτοῦ, 2 κήρυξον τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως,
[1]his, proclaim the word; be urgent in season, out of season,
ἔλεγξον, [a]ἐπιτίμησον, παρακάλεσον,‖ ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ
convict, rebuke, encourage, with all patience
καὶ διδαχῇ. 3 ἔσται.γὰρ καιρὸς ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαινούσης δι-
and teaching. For there will be a time when sound teach-
δασκαλίας οὐκ.ἀνέξονται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς [b]ἐπιθυμίας
ing they will not bear; but according to [3]desires
τὰς.ἰδίας‖ ἑαυτοῖς ἐπισωρεύσουσιν διδασκάλους, κνηθό-
[1]their [2]own to themselves will heap up teachers,
μενοι.τὴν.ἀκοήν· 4 καὶ ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοὴν ἀπο-
having an itching ear; and from the truth the ear they will

° παρηκολούθησάς didst closely follow LTTrA. [p] ἐρύσατο LTTr. [q] ζῆν εὐσεβῶς TTr. [r] τίνων what [persons] LTTrA. [s] — τὰ [L]T[TrA]. [t] ἐλεγμόν LTTrA. [v] παιδίαν T. [w] — οὖν ἐγὼ GLTTrAW. [x] — τοῦ κυρίου GLTTrAW. [y] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrAW. [z] , καὶ and [by] GLTTrAW. [a] παρακάλεσον, ἐπιτίμησον T. [b] ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας GLTTrAW.

στρέψουσιν, ἐπὶ.δὲ τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται. 5 σὺ.δὲ
turn away, and to fables will he turned aside. But thou,
νῆφε ἐν πᾶσιν, κακοπάθησον, ἔργον ποίησον εὐαγ-
be sober in all things, suffer hardships, [the] work do of an
γελιστοῦ, τὴν.διακονίαν.σου πληροφόρησον. 6 Ἐγὼ.γὰρ ἤδη
evangelist, thy service fully carry out. For I already
σπένδομαι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς [c]τῆς.ἐμῆς.ἀναλύσεως ἐφ-
am being poured out, and the time of my release is
έστηκεν. 7 τὸν [d]ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν ἠγώνισμαι, τὸν δρόμον
come. The [2]combat [1]good I have combated, the course
τετέλεκα, τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα· 8 λοιπὸν ἀπόκειταί μοι
I have finished, the faith I have kept. Henceforth is laid up for me
ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ κύριος
the [2]of [3]righteousness [1]crown, which [6]will [7]render [8]to [9]me [1]the [2]Lord
ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος κριτής· οὐ.μόνον.δὲ ἐμοί,
[10]in [11]that [12]day [3]the [4]righteous [5]judge; and not only to me,
ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἠγαπηκόσιν τὴν.ἐπιφάνειαν.αὐτοῦ.
but also to all who have loved his appearing.

9 Σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρός με ταχέως. 10 Δημᾶς.γάρ με
Be diligent to come to me quickly; for Demas [2]me
ἐγκατέλιπεν, ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς
[1]forsook, having loved the present age, and is gone to
Θεσσαλονίκην· Κρήσκης εἰς [e]Γαλατίαν, Τίτος εἰς [f]Δαλματίαν·
Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.
11 Λουκᾶς ἐστιν μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν ἄγε
Luke [2]is [1]alone with me. Mark having taken bring
μετὰ σεαυτοῦ· ἔστιν.γάρ μοι εὔχρηστος εἰς διακονίαν. 12 Τυ-
with thyself, for he is [2]to [3]me [1]useful for service. [2]Ty-
χικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς Ἔφεσον. 13 Τὸν [g]φαιλόνην ὃν
chicus [1]but I sent to Ephesus. The cloak which
ἀπέλιπον ἐν [h]Τρωάδι παρὰ Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ
I left in Troas with Carpus, [when] coming bring, and the
βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς μεμβράνας. 14 Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς
books, especially the parchments. Alexander the smith
πολλά μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· [i]ἀποδῴη αὐτῷ ὁ
[2]many [5]against [6]me [3]evil [4]things [1]did. May [3]render [4]to [5]him [1]the
κύριος κατὰ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ· 15 ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου,
[2]Lord according to his works. Whom also thou be ware of,
λίαν.γὰρ [k]ἀνθέστηκεν τοῖς ἡμετέροις λόγοις. 16 Ἐν τῇ
for exceedingly he has withstood our words. In
πρώτῃ.μου ἀπολογίᾳ οὐδείς μοι [l]συμπαρεγένετο, ἀλλὰ πάντες
my first defence no one [3]me [1]stood [2]with, but all
με ἐγκατέλιπον· μὴ αὐτοῖς λογισθείη· 17 ὁ.δὲ κύριός
me forsook. Not to them may it be reckoned. But the Lord
μοι παρέστη, καὶ ἐνεδυνάμωσέν με, ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κή-
[3]me [1]stood [2]by, and strengthened me, that through me the pro-
ρυγμα πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ [m]ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ
clamation might be fully made, and [4]should [5]hear [1]all [2]the [3]nations; and
[n]ἐρρύσθην ἐκ στόματος λέοντος. 18 [o]καὶ ῥύσεταί με
I was delivered out of [the] [2]mouth [1]lion's. And [3]will [4]deliver [5]me
ὁ κύριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ, καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν
[1]the [2]Lord from every [2]work [1]wicked, and will preserve [me] for

turned unto fables. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. 12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge. 17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his

[c] ἀναλύσεώς μου LTTr. [d] καλὸν ἀγῶνα LTTr. [e] Γαλλίαν Gallia T. [f] Δελματίαν L. [g] φελόνην EGLTTrAW. [h] Τρῳάδι LT. [i] ἀποδώσει shall render LTTrAW. [k] ἀντέστη he withstood LTTrAW. [l] συν- A; παρεγένετο stood by LTTr. [m] ἀκούσωσιν LTTrAW. [n] ἐρύσθην LTTrA. [o] — καὶ LTTrA.

heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. 21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

βασιλείαν.αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς
his kingdom the heavenly; to whom [he] glory unto the
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
ages of the ages. Amen.

19 *Ἄσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν Ὀνησιφόρου*
Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the [2]of [3]Onesiphorus
οἶκον. 20 *Ἔραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· Τρόφιμον.δὲ ἀπέλιπον*
[1]house. Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus I left
ἐν Μιλήτῳ ἀσθενοῦντα. 21 *Σπούδασον πρὸ χειμῶνος ἐλθεῖν.*
in Miletus sick. Be diligent before winter to come.
Ἀσπάζεταί σε Εὔβουλος, καὶ Πούδης, καὶ [q]*Λῖνος,*‖ *καὶ*
[2]Salutes [3]thee [1]Eubulus, and Pudens, and Linus, and
Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. 22 *Ὁ κύριος* [r]*Ἰησοῦς*‖
Claudia, and [2]the [3]brethren [1]all. The Lord Jesus
[s]*χριστὸς*‖ *μετὰ τοῦ.πνεύματός.σου. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν.*
Christ [be] with thy spirit. Grace [be] with you.
[t]*ἀμήν.*‖
Amen.

[v]*Πρὸς Τιμόθεον δευτέρα, τῆς Ἐφεσίων ἐκκλη-*
[2]To [3]Timotheus [1]second, [8]of [9]the [11]of [[12]the] [13]Ephesians [10]assem-
σίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα, ἐγράφη ἀπὸ
bly [[5]the] [6]first [7]overseer [4]chosen, written from
Ῥώμης, ὅτε ἐκ.δευτέρου παρέστη Παῦλος τῷ Καίσαρι
Rome, when a second time [2]was [3]placed [4]before [1]Paul Cæsar
Νέρωνι.‖
Nero.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.‖
THE [4]TO [5]TITUS [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 to Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δοῦλος θεοῦ, ἀπόστολος.δὲ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ κατὰ
Paul bondman of God, and apostle of Jesus Christ according to
πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας τῆς
[the] faith [3]elect [1]of [2]God's and knowledge of [the] truth which [is]
κατ' εὐσέβειαν, 2 *ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγ-*
according to piety; in [the] hope of life eternal, which [6]pro-
γείλατο ὁ ἀψευδὴς θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων.αἰωνίων, 3 *ἐ-*
mised [1]the [3]who [4]cannot [5]lie [2]God before the ages of time,
φανέρωσεν.δὲ καιροῖς.ἰδίοις τὸν.λόγον.αὐτοῦ, ἐν κηρύγματι
but manifested in its own seasons his word in [the] proclamation
ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ σωτῆρος
which [2]was [3]entrusted [4]with [1]I according to [the] commandment of [2]Saviour
ἡμῶν θεοῦ, 4 *Τίτῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν*
[1]our God; to Titus [my] true child according to [our] common
πίστιν, χάρις, [b]*ἔλεος,*‖ *εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρός, καὶ*
faith: Grace, mercy, peace from God [the] Father, and [the]
[c]*κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ*‖ *τοῦ.σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν.*
Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 *Τούτου.χάριν* [d]*κατέλιπόν*‖ *σε ἐν Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ.λείποντα*
For this cause I left thee in Crete, that the things lacking

---

[q] Λίνος LTW. [r] — Ἰησοῦς TTr[A]. [s] — χριστὸς LTTr[A]. [t] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW.
[v] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Τιμόθεον β' (— β' A) TrA.
[a] + τοῦ Ἀποστόλου the apostle E; Πρὸς Τίτον LTTrAW. [b] καὶ and TTrAW. [c] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrA. [d] ἀπέλιπόν LTTrAW.

[e]ἐπιδιορθώσῃ,‖ καὶ καταστήσῃς κατὰ.πόλιν πρεσ-
thou mightest go on to set right, and mightest appoint in every city

βυτέρους, ὡς ἐγώ σοι διεταξάμην· 6 εἴ τις ἐστιν ἀνέγ-
elders, as I [2]thee [1]ordered: if anyone is unim-

κλητος, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἀνήρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστά, μὴ ἐν
peachable, [2]of [3]one [4]wife [1]husband, [7]children [5]having [6]believing, not under

κατηγορίᾳ ἀσωτίας ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. 7 δεῖ.γὰρ τὸν ἐπί-
accusation of dissoluteness or insubordinate. For it behoves the over-

σκοπον ἀνέγκλητον εἶναι, ὡς θεοῦ οἰκονόμον· μὴ αὐθάδη,
seer unimpeachable to be, as God's steward; not selfwilled,

μὴ ὀργίλον, μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ,
not passionate, not given to wine, not a striker, not greedy of base gain,

8 ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον, φιλάγαθον, σώφρονα, δίκαιον, ὅσιον, ἐγ-
but hospitable, a lover of good, discreet, just, holy, tem-

κρατῆ, 9 ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ κατὰ τὴν διδαχὴν πιστοῦ
perate, holding to the [3]according [4]to [5]the [6]teaching [1]faithful

λόγου, ἵνα δυνατὸς ᾖ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ
[2]word, that able he may be both to encourage with [2]teaching

τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ, καὶ τοὺς ἀντιλέγοντας ἐλέγχειν. 10 εἰσὶν.γὰρ
[1]sound, and those who gainsay to convict. For there are

πολλοὶ [f]καὶ‖ ἀνυπότακτοι ματαιολόγοι καὶ φρεναπάται, μά-
many and insubordinate vain talkers and mind-deceivers, espe-

λιστα [g] οἱ ἐκ [h] περιτομῆς, 11 οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστο-
cially those of [the] circumcision, whom it is necessary to stop the

μίζειν· οἵτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέπουσιν, διδάσκοντες
mouths of, who whole houses overthrow, teaching

ἃ μὴ.δεῖ, αἰσχροῦ κέρδους χάριν· 12 εἶπέν
things which [they] ought not, [4]base [5]gain [1]for [2]sake [3]of. [14]Said

τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος.αὐτῶν προφήτης, Κρῆτες ἀεὶ
[6]one [7]of [8]themselves [11]of [12]their [13]own [9]a [10]prophet, Cretans always [are]

ψεῦσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί. 13 ἡ.μαρτυρία.αὕτη
liars, evil wild beasts, [2]gluttons [1]lazy. This testimony

ἐστὶν ἀληθής· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἔλεγχε αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, ἵνα
is true; for which cause convict them with severity, that

ὑγιαίνωσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, 14 μὴ προσέχοντες Ἰουδαϊκοῖς
they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish

μύθοις καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφομένων τὴν ἀλή-
fables and commandments of men, turning away from the truth.

θειαν. 15 πάντα [i]μὲν‖ καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς.δὲ
All things [are] pure to the pure; but to those who

[k]μεμιασμένοις‖ καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρόν, ἀλλὰ μεμίαν-
are defiled and unbelieving nothing [is] pure; but are de-

ται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς καὶ ἡ.συνείδησις. 16 θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν
filed [2]their [1]both mind and [their] conscience. God they profess

εἰδέναι, τοῖς.δὲ.ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ
to know, but in works deny [him], [2]abominable [1]being and

ἀπειθεῖς, καὶ πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.
disobedient, and as to every [2]work [1]good found worthless.

2 Σὺ.δὲ λάλει ἃ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ διδασ-
But [2]thou [1]speak the things that become sound teach-

καλίᾳ· 2 πρεσβύτας νηφαλίους εἶναι, σεμνούς, σώ-
ing: [the] aged [men] [3]sober [1]to [2]be, grave, dis-

φρονας, ὑγιαίνοντας τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ·
creet, sound in faith, in love, in endurance;

thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9 holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: 11 whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. 13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. II. But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: 2 that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. 3 The

---

[e] ἐπιδιορθώσῃς L. [f] — καὶ LTTr[A]. [g] + [δὲ] but (especially) L. [h] + τῆς the TTr
[i] — μὲν LTTrAW. [k] μεμιαμμένοις LTTr; μεμιαμένοις A.

aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; 4 that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. 6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. 7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. 9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things;* not answering again; 10 not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 πρεσβύτιδας ὡσαύτως ἐν καταστήματι ἱερο-
[the] aged [women] in like manner in deportment as becomes
πρεπεῖς, μὴ διαβόλους, [l]μὴ‖ οἴνῳ πολλῷ δεδουλωμένας,
sacred ones, not slanderers, not [2]to [4]wine [3]much [1]enslaved,
καλοδιδασκάλους, 4 ἵνα [m]σωφρονίζωσιν‖ τὰς νέας
teachers of what is right; that they may school the young [women]
φιλάνδρους εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους, 5 σώφρονας,
lovers of [their] husbands to be, lovers of [their] children, discreet,
ἁγνάς, [n]οἰκουρούς,‖ ἀγαθάς, ὑποτασσομένας τοῖς.ἰδίοις ἀν-
chaste, keepers at home, good, subject to their own hus-
δράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ βλασφημῆται. 6 Τοὺς
bands, that not the word of God may be evil spoken of. The
νεωτέρους ὡσαύτως παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν, [o] 7 περὶ
younger [men] in like manner exhort to be discreet; in
πάντα σεαυτὸν παρεχόμενος τύπον καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ
all things thyself holding forth a pattern of good works; in
διδασκαλίᾳ [p]ἀδιαφθορίαν,‖ σεμνότητα, [q]ἀφθαρσίαν,‖ 8 λόγον
teaching uncorruptness, gravity, incorruption, [2]speech
ὑγιῆ, ἀκατάγνωστον, ἵνα ὁ.ἐξ.ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ, μηδὲν
[1]sound, not to be condemned; that he who is opposed may be ashamed, [2]nothing
ἔχων [r]περὶ ὑμῶν λέγειν‖ φαῦλον. 9 Δούλους [s]ἰδίοις
[1]having [6]concerning [7]you [4]to [5]say [3]evil. Bondmen to their own
δεσπόταις‖ ὑποτάσσεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστους εἶναι, μὴ
masters to be subject, in everything well-pleasing to be, not
ἀντιλέγοντας, 10 μὴ νοσφιζομένους, ἀλλὰ [t]πίστιν πᾶσαν‖
contradicting; not purloining, but [4]fidelity [2]all
ἐνδεικνυμένους ἀγαθήν· ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν [v] τοῦ σωτῆρος
[1]shewing [3]good, that the teaching [3]Saviour
[w]ὑμῶν‖ θεοῦ κοσμῶσιν ἐν πᾶσιν. 11 Ἐπεφάνη.γὰρ ἡ
[1]of [2]your God they may adorn in all things. For [11]appeared [1]the
χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ [x]ἡ‖ σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις,
[2]grace [3]of [4]God [5]which [6]brings [7]salvation [8]for [9]all [10]men,
12 παιδεύουσα ἡμᾶς ἵνα ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν ἀσέβειαν καὶ τὰς
instructing us that, having denied ungodliness and
κοσμικὰς.ἐπιθυμίας, σωφρόνως καὶ δικαίως καὶ εὐσεβῶς ζή-
worldly desires, discreetly and righteously and piously we
σωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, 13 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν
should live in the present age, awaiting the blessed
ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆ-
hope and appearing of the glory [3]great [4]God [5]and [6]Sa-
ρος ἡμῶν [y]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ 14 ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν,
viour [1]of [2]our Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us,
ἵνα λυτρώσηται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ
that he might redeem us from all lawlessness, and might purify
ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν ἔργων. 15 Ταῦτα
to himself a people peculiar, zealous of good works. These things
λάλει, καὶ παρακάλει, καὶ ἔλεγχε μετὰ πάσης ἐπιταγῆς.
speak, and exhort, and convict with all command.
μηδείς σου περιφρονείτω.
[2]No [3]one [5]thee [1]let [4]despise.

III. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and

3 Ὑπομίμνησκε αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς [z]καὶ‖ ἐξουσίαις ὑποτάσ-
Put [2]in [3]remembrance [1]them to rulers and to authorities to be

[l] μηδὲ nor TTrA. [m] σωφρονίζουσιν they school TTrA. [n] οἰκουργούς workers at home LTTrA. [o] *Read* to be discreet in all things, T. [p] ἀφθορίαν incorruption LTTrAW. [q] — ἀφθαρσίαν EGLTTrAW. [r] λέγειν περὶ ἡμῶν (us) LTTrA; περὶ ἡμῶν λέγειν GW. [s] δεσπόταις ἰδίοις L. [t] πᾶσαν πίστιν LTTrA. [v] + τὴν which [is] LTTrAW. [w] ἡμῶν of our EGLTTrAW [x] — ἡ (*read* σωτή. bringing salvation) LTTrA. [y] χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ TTr. [z] — καὶ LTTrA.

σεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἑτοίμους εἶναι,
subject, to be obedient, [4]to [5]every [7]work [6]good [3]ready [1]to [2]be,

2 μηδένα βλασφημεῖν, ἀμάχους εἶναι, ἐπιεικεῖς,
no one to speak evil of, not [3]contentious [1]to [2]be, [to be] gentle,

πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους [a]πρᾳότητα‖ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους.
[2]all [1]shewing meekness towards all men.

3 ἦμεν.γάρ ποτε καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι, ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώ-
For [2]were [3]once [4]also [1]we without intelligence, disobedient, led

μενοι, δουλεύοντες ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν κακίᾳ
astray, serving [2]lusts [3]and [4]pleasures [1]various, in malice

καὶ φθόνῳ διάγοντες, στυγητοί, μισοῦντες ἀλλήλους· 4 ὅτε.δὲ
and envy living, hateful, hating one another. But when

ἡ χρηστότης καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία ἐπεφάνη τοῦ.σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν
the kindness and the love to man [5]appeared [1]of [2]our [3]Saviour

θεοῦ, 5 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ [b]ὧν‖ ἐποιήσαμεν
[4]God, not by works which [were] in righteousness which [2]practised

ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ [c]τὸν.αὐτοῦ.ἔλεον‖ ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ
[1]we, but according to his mercy he saved us, through [the]

λουτροῦ [d]παλιγγενεσίας‖ καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως πνεύματος ἁγίου,
washing of regeneration and renewing of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy,

6 οὗ ἐξέχεεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ
which he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ

σωτῆρος.ἡμῶν· 7 ἵνα δικαιωθέντες τῇ.ἐκείνου.χάριτι, κληρο-
our Saviour; that having been justified by his grace, heirs

νόμοι [e]γενώμεθα‖ κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου.
we should become according to [the] hope of life eternal.

8 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαί σε δια-
Faithful [is] the word, and concerning these things I desire thee to

βεβαιοῦσθαι, ἵνα φροντίζωσιν καλῶν ἔργων προΐστασθαι
affirm strongly, that [6]may [7]take [8]care [13]good [14]works [9]to [10]be [11]forward [12]in

οἱ πεπιστευκότες [f]τῷ‖ θεῷ. ταῦτά ἐστιν [g]τὰ‖ καλὰ καὶ
[1]they [2]who [3]have [4]believed [5]God. These things are good and

ὠφέλιμα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· 9 μωρὰς.δὲ ζητήσεις καὶ γενεαλο-
profitable to men; but foolish questions and genealo-

γίας καὶ [h]ἔρεις‖ καὶ μάχας νομικὰς περιΐστασο· εἰσὶν
gies and strifes and contentions about [the] law stand aloof from; [2]they [3]are

γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μάταιοι. 10 Αἱρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ
[1]for unprofitable and vain. A sectarian man after

μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νουθεσίαν παραιτοῦ, 11 εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέ-
one and a second admonition reject, knowing that is

στραπται ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ ἁμαρτάνει, ὢν αὐτοκατάκριτος.
perverted such a one, and sins, being self-condemned.

12 Ὅταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμᾶν πρός σε ἢ Τυχικόν, σπούδα-
When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, be dili-

σον ἐλθεῖν πρός με εἰς Νικόπολιν· ἐκεῖ.γὰρ κέκρικα
gent to come to me to Nicopolis; for there I have decided

παραχειμάσαι. 13 Ζηνᾶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ [i]Ἀπολλὼ‖ σπου-
to winter. Zenas the lawyer and Apollos dili-

δαίως πρόπεμψον, ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς [k]λείπῃ.‖ 14 μαν-
gently set forward, that nothing to them may be lacking; [2]let

θανέτωσαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προΐστασθαι
[5]learn [1]and [4]also [3]ours [10]good [11]works [6]to [7]be [8]forward [9]in

εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ.ὦσιν ἄκαρποι. 15 Ἀσ-
for necessary wants, that they may not be unfruitful. [5]Sa-

powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. 3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another. 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5 not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6 which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. 9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; 11 knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. 13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. 15 All that are with

[a] πραΰτητα LTTrA. [b] ἃ LTTrA. [c] τὸ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος LTTrAW. [d] παλινγενεσίας T. [e] γενηθῶμεν LTTrAW. [f] — τῷ LTTrAW. [g] — τὰ LTTrAW. [h] ἔριν strife T. [i] Ἀπολλῶν T. [k] λίπῃ T.

me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

πάζονταί σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες. ἄσπασαι τοὺς φι-
lute [6]thee [2]those [3]with [4]me [1]all. Salute those who
λοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
love us in [the] faith. Grace [be] with [2]all [1]you.
[l]ἀμήν.‖
Amen.

[m]Πρὸς Τίτον, τῆς Κρητῶν ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπί-
To Titus [4]of [5]the [7]of [[8]the] [9]Cretans [6]assembly [2]first [3]over-
σκοπον χειροτονηθέντα, ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Νικοπόλεως τῆς Μακε-
seer [1]chosen, written from Nicopolis of Mace-
δονίας.‖
donia.

---

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.‖
THE [4]TO [5]PHILEMON [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, 2 and to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house: 3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δέσμιος χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός,
Paul, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timotheus the brother,
Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ.ἡμῶν, 2 καὶ Ἀπφίᾳ τῇ
to Philemon the beloved and our fellow-worker, and to Apphia the
[b]ἀγαπητῇ,‖ καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ.[c]συστρατιώτῃ‖.ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ
beloved, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the
κατ' οἶκόν.σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ
[2]in [3]thy [4]house [1]assembly: Grace to you and peace from God
πατρὸς.ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
our Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, 5 hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; 6 that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. 7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ.θεῷ.μου, πάντοτε μνείαν σου ποιούμενος
I thank my God, always mention of thee making
ἐπὶ τῶν.προσευχῶν.μου, 5 ἀκούων σου τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν
at my prayers, hearing of thy love and
πίστιν ἣν ἔχεις [d]πρὸς‖ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς πάν-
faith which thou hast towards the Lord Jesus, and towards all
τας τοὺς ἁγίους, 6 ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς.πίστεώς.σου ἐνεργὴς
the saints, so that the fellowship of thy faith efficient
γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ [e]τοῦ‖ ἐν
may become in [the] acknowledgment of every good [thing] which [is] in
[f]ὑμῖν‖ εἰς χριστὸν [g]Ἰησοῦν.‖ 7 [h]χάριν‖ γὰρ [i]ἔχομεν πολλὴν‖
you towards Christ Jesus. [5]Thankfulness [1]for [2]we [3]have [4]great
καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ.ἀγάπῃ.σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα
and encouragement by occasion of thy love, because the bowels
τῶν ἁγίων ἀναπέπαυται διὰ σοῦ, ἀδελφέ.
of the saints have been refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, 9 yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. 10 I beseech thee for my son One-

8 Διὸ πολλὴν ἐν χριστῷ παῤῥησίαν ἔχων ἐπιτάσσειν σοι
Wherefore much [2]in [3]Christ [1]boldness having to order thee
τὸ ἀνῆκον, 9 διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ·
what [is] becoming, for the sake of love rather I exhort,
τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτης, νυνὶ.δὲ καὶ δέσμιος
such a one being as Paul [the] aged, and now also prisoner
[k]Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ·‖ 10 παρακαλῶ σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν
of Jesus Christ. I exhort thee for my child, whom

---

l — ἀμήν G[L]TTrAW. m — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Τίτον TrA.
a + τοῦ Ἀποστόλου the Apostle E; Πρὸς Φιλήμονα LTTrAW. b ἀδελφῇ sister LTTrA.
c συνσ- LTTrA. d εἰς LTrA. e — τοῦ LTr. f ἡμῖν us GLTrAW. g — Ἰησοῦν LTTr[A].
h χαρὰν joy EGLTTrAW. i πολλὴν ἔσχον I had great LTTrAW. k χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ LTTrA.

ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς [l]μου,‖ Ὀνήσιμον, 11 τόν ποτέ σοι
I begot in ²bonds ¹my, Onesimus, once to thee
ἄχρηστον. νυνὶ.δὲ [m] σοὶ καὶ ἐμοὶ εὔχρηστον, ὃν ἀνέπεμ-
unserviceable, but now to thee and to me serviceable: whom I sent
ψα[n]· 12 [o]σὺ.δὲ‖ αὐτόν, [p]τουτέστιν‖ τὰ ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα,
back [to thee]: but thou him, (that is, my bowels,)
[q]προσλαβοῦ·‖ 13 ὃν ἐγὼ ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν κατέχειν,
receive: whom I was desiring with myself to keep,
ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ [r]διακονῇ μοι‖ ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου·
that for thee he might serve me in the bonds of the glad tidings;
14 χωρὶς.δὲ τῆς.σῆς.γνώμης οὐδὲν ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ
but apart from thy mind nothing I wished to do, that not
ὡς κατὰ.ἀνάγκην τὸ.ἀγαθόν.σου ᾖ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ.ἑκούσιον.
as of necessity thy good might be, but of willingness:
15 τάχα.γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη πρὸς ὥραν,
for perhaps because of this he was separated [from thee] for a time,
ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχῃς· 16 οὐκέτι ὡς δοῦλον,
that eternally him thou mightest possess; no longer as a bondman,
[s]ἀλλ'‖ ὑπὲρ δοῦλον, ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητόν, μάλιστα ἐμοί,
but above a bondman, a brother beloved, specially to me,
πόσῳ.δὲ μᾶλλόν σοι καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν κυρίῳ;
and how much rather to thee both in [the] flesh and in [the] Lord?
17 εἰ οὖν [t]ἐμὲ‖ ἔχεις κοινωνόν, προσλαβοῦ αὐτὸν ὡς
If therefore me thou holdest a partner, receive him as
ἐμέ· 18 εἰ.δέ τι ἠδίκησέν σε ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοὶ.[v]ἐλλόγει.‖
me; but if anything he wronged thee, or owes, this put to my account.
19 ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ.ἐμῇ χειρί, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα
I Paul wrote [it] with my [own] hand; I will repay; that
μὴ.λέγω σοι ὅτι καὶ σεαυτόν μοι προσοφείλεις. 20 Ναί,
I may not say to thee that even thyself to me thou owest also. Yea,
ἀδελφέ, ἐγώ σου ὀναίμην ἐν κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν μου
brother, ²I ³of ⁴thee ¹may have profit in [the] Lord: refresh my
τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐν [w]κυρίῳ.‖ 21 πεποιθὼς τῇ.ὑπακοῇ.σου
bowels in [the] Lord. Being persuaded of thy obedience
ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ [x]ὃ‖ λέγω ποιήσεις.
I wrote to thee, knowing that even above what I may say thou wilt do.
22 Ἅμα.δὲ καὶ ἑτοίμαζέ μοι ξενίαν· ἐλπίζω.γὰρ ὅτι διὰ
But withal also prepare me a lodging; for I hope that through
τῶν.προσευχῶν.ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν. 23 [y]Ἀσπάζονταί‖
your prayers I shall be granted to you. ¹³Salute
σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός μου ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,
¹⁴thee ¹Epaphras ³fellow-prisoner ²my ⁴in ⁵Christ ⁶Jesus;
24 Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημᾶς, Λουκᾶς, οἱ.συνεργοί.μου.
⁷Mark, ⁸Aristarchus, ⁹Demas, ¹⁰Luke, ¹¹my ¹²fellow-workers.
25 ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.[z]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ
The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with
πνεύματος.ὑμῶν. [a]ἀμήν.‖
your spirit. Amen.

[b]Πρὸς Φιλήμονα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης, διὰ Ὀνησίμου
To Philemon written from Rome, by Onesimus
οἰκέτου.‖
a servant.

simus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: 11 which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: 13 whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 14 but without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; 16 not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? 17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. 18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account; 19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. 21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. 23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; 24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers. 25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

— μου LTTrA. [m] + καὶ also T. [n] + σοι to thee LTTrAW. [o] — σὺ δὲ LTTrA. [p] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [q] — προσλαβοῦ LTTrA. [r] μοι διακονῇ GLTTrAW. [s] ἀλλὰ TTr. [t] με GLTTrAW. [v] ἐλλόγα LTTrA. [w] χριστῷ Christ GLTTrAW. [x] ἃ the things which LTTrA. [y] ἀσπάζεταί (*read* Epaphras my fellow-prisoner salutes thee) GLTTrAW. [z] — ἡμῶν (*read* of the Lord) T. [a] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [b] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Φιλήμονα TrA.

[a]Η ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.‖
THE [4]TO [[5]THE] [6]HEBREWS [1]EPISTLE [2]OF [3]PAUL.

GOD, who at sundry
times and in divers
manners spake in time
past unto the fathers
by the prophets, 2 hath
in these last days
spoken unto us by *his*
Son, whom he hath
appointed heir of all
things, by whom also
he made the worlds;
3 who being the bright-
ness of *his* glory, and
the express image of his
person, and upholding
all things by the word
of his power, when he
had by himself purged
our sins, sat down on
the right hand of
the Majesty on high;
4 being made so much
better than the angels,
as he hath by inherit-
ance obtained a more
excellent name than
they. 5 For unto which
of the angels said he
at any time, Thou art
my Son, this day have
I begotten thee? And
again, I will be to him
a Father, and he shall
be to me a Son? 6 And
again, when he bring-
eth in the firstbegotten
into the world, he
saith, And let all the
angels of God worship
him. 7 And of the
angels he saith, Who
maketh his angels spi-
rits, and his minis-
ters a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son
he saith, Thy throne,
O God, *is* for ever and
ever: a sceptre of
righteousness *is* the
sceptre of thy king-
dom. 9 Thou hast lov-
ed righteousness, and
hated iniquity; there-
fore God, *even* thy
God, hath anointed
thee with the oil of
gladness above thy
fellows. 10 And, Thou,
Lord, in the beginning
hast laid the founda-
tion of the earth; and
the heavens are the
works of thine hands:
11 they shall perish;

ΠΟΛΥΜΕΡΩΣ καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ θεὸς λαλήσας
In many parts and in many ways of old God having spoken
τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἐπ' [b]ἐσχάτων‖ τῶν ἡμερῶν
to the fathers in the prophets, in [2]last [3]days
τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν.υἱῷ, 2 ὃν ἔθηκεν κληρονό-
[1]these spoke to us in Son, whom he appointed heir
μον πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ [c]τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν,‖ 3 ὃς ὢν
of all things, by whom also the worlds he made: who being
ἀπαύγασμα τῆς.δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως
[the] effulgence of [his] glory and [the] exact expression of [2]substance
αὐτοῦ, φέρων.τε τὰ.πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς.δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ,
[1]his, and upholding all things by the word of his power,
[d]δι' ἑαυτοῦ‖ καθαρισμὸν [e]ποιησάμενος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν‖
by himself [the] purification having made of [2]sins
[f]ἡμῶν,‖ ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς,
[1]our, sat down on [the] right hand of the greatness on high,
4 τοσούτῳ κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων, ὅσῳ
by so much better having become than the angels, as much as
διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοὺς κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα. 5 Τίνι.γὰρ
[3]more [4]excellent [5]beyond [6]them [7]he [8]has [9]inherited [1]a [2]name. For to which
εἶπέν ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον
[4]said [5]he [6]ever [1]of [2]the [3]angels, [8]Son [7]my art thou: I to-day
γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα,
have begotten thee? and again, I will be to him for Father,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν; 6 ὅταν.δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ
and he shall be to me for Son? and [2]when [1]again he brings in
τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην, λέγει, Καὶ προσκυνη-
the first-born into the habitable world, he says, And let wor-
σάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι θεοῦ. 7 Καὶ πρὸς μὲν
ship him all [the] angels of God. And as to
τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, Ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς.ἀγγέλους.αὐτοῦ πνεύ-
the angels he says, Who makes his angels spi-
ματα, καὶ τοὺς.λειτουργοὺς.αὐτοῦ πυρὸς φλόγα· 8 πρὸς.δὲ
rits, and his ministers [3]of [4]fire [1]a [2]flame; but as to
τὸν υἱόν, Ὁ.θρόνος.σου, ὁ θεός, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος·
the Son, Thy throne, O God, [is] to the age of the age.
[g]ῥάβδος [h]εὐθύτητος [i]ἡ‖ ῥάβδος τῆς.βασιλείας.σου. 9 ἠγά-
a sceptre of uprightness [is] the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou
πησας δικαιοσύνην καὶ ἐμίσησας [k]ἀνομίαν.‖ διὰ τοῦτο
didst love righteousness and didst hate lawlessness; because of this
ἔχρισέν σε ὁ θεὸς ὁ.θεός.σου ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως παρὰ τοὺς
[4]anointed [5]thee [1]God [2]thy [3]God with [the] oil of exultation above
μετόχους.σου. 10 Καί, Σὺ κατ'.ἀρχάς, κύριε, τὴν γῆν ἐθε-
thy companions. And, Thou in the beginning, Lord, the earth didst
μελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν.χειρῶν.σου εἰσιν οἱ οὐρανοί· 11 αὐτοὶ
found, and works of thy hands are the heavens. They

---

[a] — Παύλου EG; Πρὸς Ἑβραίους LTTrAW. [b] ἐσχάτου (*read* at the end of these days) GLTTrAW. [c] ἐποίησεν τοὺς αἰῶνας LTTrAW. [d] — δι' ἑαυτοῦ LTTrA. [e] τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ποιησάμενος LTTrA. [f] — ἡμῶν LTTrAW. [g] + καὶ and L; + καὶ ἡ and the (sceptre) TTrA. [h] + τῆς LTTr. [i] — ἡ (*read* [the]) LTTr. [k] ἀδικίαν unrighteousness T.

ἀπολοῦνται, σὺ.δὲ διαμένεις· καὶ πάντες ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιω-
shall perish, but thou continuest; and [they] all as a garment shall grow
θήσονται, 12 καὶ ὡσεὶ περιβόλαιον [l]ἑλίξεις‖ αὐτούς[m], καὶ
old, and as a covering thou shalt roll up them, and
ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ.δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ.ἔτη.σου οὐκ ἐκλεί-
they shall be changed; but thou the same art, and thy years [2]not [1]shall
ψουσιν. 13 Πρὸς.τίνα.δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἴρηκέν ποτε, Κάθου ἐκ
fail. But as to which of the angels said he ever, Sit at
δεξιῶν.μου, ἕως.ἂν.θῶ τοὺς.ἐχθρούς.σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν
my right hand until I place thine enemies [as] a footstool [1]for
ποδῶν σου; 14 οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶν λειτουργικὰ πνεύματα, εἰς
[3]feet [2]thy? [6]Not [7]all [4]are [5]they ministering spirits, for
διακονίαν ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας κληρονο-
service being sent forth on account of those being about to inherit
μεῖν σωτηρίαν;
salvation?

but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12 and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2 Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως [n]ἡμᾶς προσέχειν‖
On account of this it behoves more abundantly us to give heed
τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσιν, μήποτε [o]παραῤῥυῶμεν.‖ 2 εἰ.γὰρ
to the things heard, lest at any time we should slip away. For if
ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος, καὶ πᾶσα
the [3]by [4]angels [2]spoken [1]word was confirmed, and every
παράβασις καὶ παρακοὴ ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον μισθαποδοσίαν, 3 πῶς
transgression and disobedience received just recompense, how
ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμελήσαντες σωτηρίας; ἥτις
[2]we [1]shall escape [5]so [6]great [[1]if [2]we] [3]have [4]neglected a salvation? which
ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ὑπὸ
[3]a [4]commencement [1]having [2]received to be spoken [of] by the Lord, [5]by
τῶν ἀκουσάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη, 4 συνεπιμαρτυ-
[6]those [7]that [8]heard [3]to [4]us [1]was [2]confirmed; [10]bearing [11]witness
ροῦντος τοῦ θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασιν, καὶ ποικίλαις
[12]with [[13]them] [9]God [15]by [16]signs [14]both and wonders, and various
δυνάμεσιν, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου μερισμοῖς, κατὰ τὴν
acts of power, and [2]of [[3]the] [5]Spirit [4]Holy [1]distributions, according to
αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.
his will.

II. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip. 2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; 3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;* 4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 Οὐ.γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξεν τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν μέλ-
For not to angels did he subject the habitable world which is to
λουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν· 6 διεμαρτύρατο.δέ που τὶς
come, of which we speak; but [2]fully [3]testified [4]somewhere [1]one
λέγων, Τί ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μιμνήσκῃ αὐτοῦ; ἢ υἱὸς
saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him, or son
ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι ἐπισκέπτῃ [p]αὐτόν;‖ 7 ἠλάττωσας αὐτὸν
of man, that thou visitest him? Thou didst make [4]lower [1]him
βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἐστεφάνωσας
[3]little [2]some than [the] angels; with glory and honour thou didst crown
(*or* for a little)
αὐτόν, [q]καὶ κατέστησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν.χειρῶν.σου·‖
him, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;
8 πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν.ποδῶν.αὐτοῦ. Ἐν.[r]γὰρ
all things thou didst subject under his feet. For in
τῷ‖ ὑποτάξαι [s]αὐτῷ‖ τὰ.πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακ-
subjecting to him all things, nothing he left to him unsubject.
τον· νῦν.δὲ οὔπω ὁρῶμεν αὐτῷ τὰ.πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα·
But now not yet do we see to him all things subjected;

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8 thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put un-

[l] ἀλλάξεις thou shalt change T. [m] + ὡς ἱμάτιον as a garment L[Tr]. [n] προσέχειν ἡμᾶς LTTrAW. [o] παραρυῶμεν LTTrA. [p] αὐτοῦ W. [q] — καὶ κατέστησας *to end of verse* G[L]T[Tr]A. [r] τῷ γὰρ LTTrAW. [s] [αὐτῷ] L.

der him. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

III. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2 who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house. 3 For

9 τὸν.δὲ βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἠλαττωμένον βλέπομεν
but 4who 6little 7some 10than [11the] 12angels [5was] 8made 9lower 1we 2see
(*or* for a little)
Ἰησοῦν διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ
3Jesus on account of the suffering of death with glory and with honour
ἐστεφανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς γεύσηται
crowned; so that by [the] grace of God for every one he might taste
(*or* every thing)
θανάτου. 10 Ἔπρεπεν.γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ.πάντα καὶ δι'
death. For it was becoming to him, for whom [are] all things and by
οὗ τὰ.πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα, τὸν
whom [are] all things, many sons to glory bringing, the
ἀρχηγὸν τῆς.σωτηρίας.αὐτῶν διὰ παθημάτων τελειῶσαι.
leader of their salvation through sufferings to make perfect.
11 ὅ.τε.γὰρ ἁγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἁγιαζόμενοι, ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντες·
For both he who sanctifies and those sanctified of one [are] all;
δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ.ἐπαισχύνεται ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν, 12 λέ-
for which cause he is not ashamed 4brethren 3them 1to 2call, say-
γων, Ἀπαγγελῶ τὸ.ὄνομά.σου τοῖς.ἀδελφοῖς.μου, ἐν μέσῳ
ing, I will declare thy name to my brethren; in [the] midst
ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω.σε. 13 Καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι
of [the] assembly I will sing praise to thee. And again, I will be
πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Καὶ πάλιν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παιδία ἅ
trusting in him. And again, Behold I and the children which
μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ θεός. 14 Ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκεν
3me 2gave 1God. Since therefore the children have partaken
[v]σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος,|| καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως μετέσχεν
of flesh and blood, also he in like manner took part in
τῶν.αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ τὸν τὸ κράτος
the same, that through death he might annul him who 2the 3might
ἔχοντα τοῦ θανάτου, [w]τουτέστιν|| τὸν διάβολον, 15 καὶ ἀπαλ-
1has of death, that is, the devil; and might set
λάξῃ τούτους ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου διὰ παντὸς τοῦ.ζῆν
free those whosoever by fear of death through all their lifetime
ἔνοχοι ἦσαν [x]δουλείας.|| 16 οὐ.γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμ-
2subject 1were to bondage. For not indeed of angels takes he
βάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. 17 ὅθεν
hold, but of [the] seed of Abraham he takes hold. Wherefore
ὤφειλεν κατὰ πάντα τοῖς.ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεή-
it behoved [him] in all things to [his] brethren to be made like, that a merci-
μων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν,
ful 5he 6might 7be 1and 2faithful 3high 4priest [in] things relating to God,
εἰς τὸ ἱλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. 18 ἐν.ᾧ.γὰρ
for to make propitiation for the sins of the people; for in that
πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθείς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις
he 2has 3suffered 1himself having been tempted, he is able those being tempted
βοηθῆσαι.
to help.

3 Ὅθεν, ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέτοχοι,
Wherefore, 2brethren 1holy, of [the] 2calling 1heavenly partakers,
κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς.ὁμολογίας.ἡμῶν
consider the apostle and high priest of our confession,
[y]χριστὸν|| Ἰησοῦν· 2 πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτόν, ὡς
Christ Jesus, 2faithful 1being to him who appointed him, as
καὶ [z]Μωσῆς|| ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ.οἴκῳ.αὐτοῦ. 3 πλείονος.γὰρ [a]δόξης
also Moses in all his house. For 2of 3more 4glory

[v] αἵματος καὶ σαρκός LTTrAW. [w] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [x] δουλίας T. [y] — χριστὸν GLTTrAW.
[z] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [a] οὗτος δόξης GLTTrAW.

οὗτος‖ παρὰ [b]Μωσῆν‖ ἠξίωται, καθ᾽.ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν
[1]he than Moses has been counted worthy, by how much more honour
ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατασκευάσας αὐτόν· 4 πᾶς.γὰρ οἶκος
has [5]than [6]the [7]house [1]he [2]who [3]built [4]it. For every house
κατασκευάζεται ὑπό τινος· ὁ.δὲ [c]τὰ‖.πάντα κατασκευάσας
is built by some one; but he who all things built [is]
θεός. 5 καὶ [d]Μωσῆς‖ μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ.οἴκῳ.αὐτοῦ ὡς
God. And Moses indeed [was] faithful in all his house as
θεράπων, εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαληθησομένων·
a ministering servant, for a testimony of the things going to be spoken;
6 χριστὸς.δὲ ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν.οἶκον.αὐτοῦ, οὗ οἶκός ἐσμεν
but Christ as Son over his house, whose house are
ἡμεῖς, [e]ἐάνπερ‖ τὴν παῤῥησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος
we, if indeed the boldness and the boasting of the hope
[f]μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν‖ κατάσχωμεν.
unto [the] end firm we should hold.

7 Διό, καθὼς λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς
Wherefore, even as says the Spirit the Holy, To-day if
φωνῆς.αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, 8 μὴ.σκληρύνητε τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν,
his voice ye will hear, harden not your hearts,
ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ ἐν
as in the provocation, in the day of temptation, in
τῇ ἐρήμῳ, 9 οὗ ἐπείρασάν [g]με‖ οἱ.πατέρες.ὑμῶν, [h]ἐδοκίμασάν
the wilderness, where [3]tempted [4]me [1]your [2]fathers, proved
με,‖ καὶ εἶδον τὰ.ἔργα.μου [i]τεσσαράκοντα‖ ἔτη· 10 διὸ προσ-
me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was
ώχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ [j]ἐκείνῃ,‖ καὶ [k]εἶπον,‖ Ἀεὶ πλανῶνται τῇ
indignant with [2]generation [1]that, and said, Always they err
καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ.δὲ οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν τὰς.ὁδούς.μου· 11 ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν
in heart; and they did not know my ways; so I swore in
τῇ.ὀργῇ.μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσίν.μου. 12 Βλέ-
my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest. Take
πετε, ἀδελφοί, μήποτε ἔσται ἔν τινι ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ
heed, brethren, lest perhaps shall be in anyone of you a [2]heart [1]wicked
ἀπιστίας ἐν τῷ ἀποστῆναι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ζῶντος· 13 ἀλλὰ
of unbelief in departing from [3]God [[1]the] [2]living. But
παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς καθ᾽.ἑκάστην.ἡμέραν, ἄχρις.οὗ τὸ σήμερον
encourage yourselves every day as long as [4]to-day
καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ [l]τις ἐξ ὑμῶν‖ ἀπάτῃ τῆς
[1]it [2]is [3]called, that not may be hardened any of you by [the] deceitfulness
ἁμαρτίας· 14 μέτοχοι.γὰρ [m]γεγόναμεν τοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ [n]ἐάνπερ‖
of sin. For companions we have become of the Christ, if indeed
τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατά-
the beginning of the assurance unto [the] end firm we
σχωμεν· 15 ἐν τῷ.λέγεσθαι, Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς.φωνῆς.αὐτοῦ
should hold; in its being said, To-day if his voice
ἀκούσητε, μὴ.σκληρύνητε τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπι-
ye will hear, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-
κρασμῷ. 16 [o]τινὲς.γὰρ ἀκούσαντες παρεπίκραναν,‖ ἀλλ᾽ οὐ
tion. For some having heard provoked, but not
πάντες οἱ ἐξελθόντες ἐξ Αἰγύπτου διὰ [p]Μωσέως.‖[q] 17 τίσιν.δὲ[r]
all who came out from Egypt by Moses. And with whom

this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. 4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God. 5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6 but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, 8 harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9 when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. 10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways. 11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) 12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15 while it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. 17 But with

[b] Μωϋσῆν GLTTrAW. [c] — τὰ LTTrAW. [d] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [e] ἐάν[περ] L; ἐὰν if TTrA. [f] — μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν A. [g] — με LTTrAW. [h] ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ by proving [me] LTTrAW. [i] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [j] ταύτῃ this LTTrAW. [k] εἶπα L. [l] ἐξ ὑμῶν τις GLAW. [m] τοῦ χριστοῦ γεγόναμεν GLTTrAW. [n] ἐάν περ LTr. [o] τίνες γὰρ ἀκού. παρεπίκραναν; For who, having heard, provoked? GLTTrAW. [p] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [q] ; (*read as a question* but [was it] not all, &c.?) GLTTrAW. [r] + [καὶ] also L.

whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief. IV. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. 3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. 5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7 again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of un-

προσώχθισεν [s]τεσσαράκοντα‖ ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἁμαρ-
was he indignant forty years? [Was it] not with those who
τήσασιν, ὧν τὰ κῶλα ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; 18 τίσιν.δὲ
sinned, of whom the carcases fell in the wilderness? And to whom
ὤμοσεν μὴ.εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσιν.αὐτοῦ, εἰ.μὴ
swore he [that they] shall not enter into his rest, except
τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν; 19 καὶ βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ.ἠδυνήθησαν
to those who disobeyed? And we see that they were not able
εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν. 4 Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μήποτε
to enter in on account of unbelief. We should fear therefore lest perhaps
καταλειπομένης ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσιν.αὐ-
[3]being [4]left [1]a [2]promise to enter into his rest,
τοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκέναι. 2 καὶ.γάρ ἐσμεν.εὐηγ-
[4]might [5]seem [1]any [2]of [3]you to come short. For indeed we have had
γελισμένοι, καθάπερ κἀκεῖνοι· ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφέλησεν ὁ
glad tidings announced [to us] even as also they; but not did profit [2]the
λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ [t]συγκεκραμένος‖ τῇ πίστει
[3]word [4]of [5]the [6]report [1]them, not having been mixed with faith
τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. 3 εἰσερχόμεθα.γὰρ εἰς [v]τὴν‖ κατάπαυσιν
in those who heard. For we enter into the rest,
οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἴρηκεν, Ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ.ὀργῇ.μου,
who believed; as he has said, So I swore in my wrath,
Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσίν.μου· καίτοι τῶν ἔργων
If they shall enter into my rest; though verily the works
ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου γενηθέντων. 4 Εἴρηκεν.γάρ που
from [the] foundation of [the] world were done. For he has said somewhere
περὶ τῆς ἑβδόμης οὕτως, Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ
concerning the seventh [day] thus, And [2]rested [1]God on the
ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἑβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν.ἔργων.αὐτοῦ· 5 καὶ ἐν τού-
[2]day [1]seventh from all his works: and in this
τῳ πάλιν, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσίν.μου. 6 Ἐπεὶ
[place] again, If they shall enter into my rest. Since
οὖν ἀπολείπεταί τινας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρό-
therefore it remains [for] some to enter into it, and those who
τερον εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ.εἰσῆλθον [w]δι'‖ ἀπείθειαν, 7 πά-
formerly heard glad tidings did not enter in on account of disobedience, again
λιν τινὰ ὁρίζει ἡμέραν, Σήμερον, ἐν [x]Δαβὶδ‖ λέγων, μετὰ
a certain [2]he [3]determines [1]day, To-day, in David saying, after
τοσοῦτον χρόνον, καθὼς [y]εἴρηται,‖ Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς
so long a time, (according as it has been said,) To-day, if [2]voice
αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ.σκληρύνητε τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν. 8 Εἰ.γὰρ
[1]his ye will hear, harden not your hearts. For if
αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλά-
[3]them [1]Jesus [2]gave [4]rest, not concerning another [2]would [3]he [4]have
(*i.e.* Joshua)
λει μετὰ.ταῦτα ἡμέρας· 9 ἄρα ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ
[5]spoken [6]afterwards [1]day. Then remains a sabbatism to the
λαῷ τοῦ.θεοῦ. 10 ὁ.γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν.κατάπαυσιν.αὐτοῦ,
people of God. For he that entered into his rest,
καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν.ἔργων.αὐτοῦ, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ
also he rested from his works, as [3]from
τῶν.ἰδίων ὁ θεός. 11 Σπουδάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
[4]his [5]own [1]God [[2]did]. We should be diligent therefore to enter into
ἐκείνην τὴν κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα.μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγ-
that rest, lest [4]after [5]the [6]same [1]anyone [7]example

[s] τεσσεράκοντα TTrA. [t] συγκεκερασμένους LTrA, συγκεκραμένους W, (*read* them not united in faith with those, &c.); συνκεκερασμένος T. [v] [τὴν] Tr. [w] διὰ A. [x] Δαυεὶδ LTTrA; Δαυὶδ GW. [y] προείρηται it has been said before LTTrAW.

ματι πέσῃ τῆς ἀπειθείας. 12 Ζῶν-γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ
[2]may [3]fall of disobedience. For living [is] the word of God and
ἐνεργής, καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν μάχαιραν δίστομον, καὶ
efficient, and sharper than every [2]sword [1]two-edged, even
διϊκνούμενος ἄχρι μερισμοῦ ψυχῆς-[z]τε‖ καὶ πνεύματος, ἁρ-
penetrating to [the] division both of soul and spirit, [2]of
μῶν τε καὶ μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν
[3]joints [1]both and marrows, and [is] a discerner of [the] thoughts and intents
καρδίας· 13 καὶ οὐκ-ἔστιν κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ·
of [the] heart. And there is not a created thing unapparent before him;
πάντα-δὲ γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχηλισμένα τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ,
but all things [are] naked and laid bare to the eyes of him,
πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.
with whom [is] our account.

14 Ἔχοντες-οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν διεληλυθότα τοὺς
Having therefore a [2]high [3]priest [1]great [who] has passed through the
οὐρανούς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν τῆς ὁμο-
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the con-
λογίας. 15 οὐ-γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον [a]συμπα-
fession. For not have we a high priest not able to sym-
θῆσαι‖ ταῖς-ἀσθενείαις-ἡμῶν, [b]πεπειραμένον‖-δὲ κατὰ πάντα
pathise with our infirmities, but [who] has been tempted in all things
καθ'-ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. 16 προσερχώμεθα οὖν
according to [our] likeness, apart from sin. We should come therefore
μετὰ παῤῥησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν [c]ἔλεον,‖
with boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy,
καὶ χάριν εὕρωμεν εἰς εὔκαιρον βοήθειαν.
and [3]grace [1]may [2]find for opportune help.

5 Πᾶς-γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανόμενος, ὑπὲρ
For every high priest from among men being taken for
ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ
men is constituted in things relating to God, that he may offer
δῶρά-[d]τε‖ καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. 2 μετριοπαθεῖν δυνά-
both gifts, and sacrifices for sins; [3]to [4]exercise [5]forbearance [1]being
μενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσιν καὶ πλανωμένοις, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς
[2]able with those being ignorant and erring, since also himself
περίκειται ἀσθένειαν· 3 καὶ [e]διὰ ταύτην‖ ὀφείλει,
is encompassed with infirmity; and on account of this [infirmity] he ought,
καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, οὕτως καὶ περὶ [f]ἑαυτοῦ‖ προσφέρειν
even as for the people, so also for himself to offer
[g]ὑπὲρ‖ ἁμαρτιῶν. 4 Καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμήν,
for sins. And not to himself anyone takes the honour,
ἀλλὰ [h]ὁ‖ καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, [i]καθάπερ‖ καὶ [h]ὁ‖ Ἀαρών.
but he being called by God, even as also Aaron.
5 οὕτως καὶ ὁ χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασεν γενηθῆναι ἀρχ-
Thus also the Christ not himself did glorify to become a high
ιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σή-
priest; but he who said to him, [2]Son [1]my art thou, I to-
μερον γεγέννηκά σε. 6 καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Σὺ
day have begotten thee. Even as also in another [place] he says, Thou [art]
ἱερεὺς εἰς-τὸν-αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. 7 Ὃς ἐν
a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedec. Who in

belief. 12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. 15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, *yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

V. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in

---

[z] — τε both LTTrAW. [a] συν- TA. [b] πεπειρασμένον EGLTTrAW. [c] ἔλεος LTTrAW. [d] — τε both L[Tr]. [e] δι' αὐτὴν on account of it LTTrAW. [f] αὐτοῦ L. [g] περὶ LTTrAW. [h] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [i] καθὼς L; καθώσπερ TA; καθώς περ Tr.

the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10 called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς.σαρκὸς.αὐτοῦ δεήσεις.τε καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς
the days of his flesh both supplications and entreaties [3]to

τὸν δυνάμενον σώζειν αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου, μετὰ κραυ-
[4]him [5]who [[8]was] [7]able [8]to [9]save [10]him [11]from [12]death, [13]with [15]cry-

γῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρύων προσενέγκας, καὶ εἰσακουσθεὶς ἀπὸ
ing [14]strong [16]and [17]tears [1]having [2]offered, and having been heard in

τῆς.εὐλαβείας, 8 καίπερ ὢν υἱός, ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν
that [he] feared; though being a son, he learned, from the things which

ἔπαθεν τὴν ὑπακοήν, 9 καὶ τελειωθεὶς ἐγένετο [k]τοῖς
he suffered, obedience; and having been perfected became to [2]those [3]that

ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσιν‖ αἴτιος σωτηρίας αἰωνίου· 10 προσ-
[4]obey [5]him [1]all, author of [2]salvation [1]eternal; having

αγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελ-
been saluted by God [as] high priest according to the order of Mel-

χισεδέκ. 11 Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν.ὁ.λόγος καὶ δυσερμή-
chisedec. Concerning whom [[3]is] [4]much [1]our [2]discourse and difficult in inter-

νευτος λέγειν, ἐπεὶ νωθροὶ γεγόνατε ταῖς.ἀκοαῖς. 12 καὶ.γὰρ
pretation to speak, since sluggish ye have become in hearing. For truly

ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν
[when ye] ought to be teachers because of the time, again

χρείαν ἔχετε τοῦ.διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς τίνα τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς
need ye have of [one] to teach you what [are] the elements of the

ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ γεγόνατε χρείαν ἔχοντες
beginning of the oracles of God, and have become [2]need [1]having

γάλακτος, [l]καὶ‖ οὐ στερεᾶς τροφῆς. 13 πᾶς.γὰρ ὁ μετέχων
of milk, and not of solid food; for everyone that partakes

γάλακτος ἄπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης· νήπιος.γάρ ἐστιν·
of milk [is] unskilled in [the] word of righteousness, for an infant he is;

14 τελείων.δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφή, τῶν διὰ τὴν
but [4]for [[5]the] [6]fully [7]grown [3]is [1]solid [2]food, who on account of

ἕξιν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγυμνασμένα ἐχόντων πρὸς διάκρισιν
habit [2]the [3]senses [4]exercised [1]have for distinguishing

καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.
[2]good [1]both and evil.

VI. Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance;

6 Διὸ ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ
Wherefore, having left the [2]of [3]the [4]beginning [5]of [6]the [7]Christ [1]discourse, to

τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα· μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι
the full growth we should go on; not again a foundation laying

μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ θεόν, 2 βαπ-
of repentance from dead works, and faith in God, [4]of [5]wash-

τισμῶν [m]διδαχῆς,‖ ἐπιθέσεώς.τε χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς.[n]τε‖ νε-
ings [1]of [[2]the] [3]doctrine, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of [the]

κρῶν, καὶ κρίματος αἰωνίου. 3 καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσομεν, [o]ἐάνπερ‖
dead, and of [2]judgment [1]eternal; and this will we do, if indeed

ἐπιτρέπῃ ὁ θεός. 4 ἀδύνατον.γὰρ τοὺς ἅπαξ φωτισθέντας,
[2]permit [1]God. For [it is] impossible, those once enlightened,

γευσαμένους.τε τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ μετόχους
and [who] tasted of the [2]gift [1]heavenly, and partakers

γενηθέντας πνεύματος ἁγίου, 5 καὶ καλὸν γευσαμένους
became of [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy, and [[2]the] [3]good [1]tasted

θεοῦ ῥῆμα δυνάμεις.τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, 6 καὶ
[5]of [6]God [4]word and [the] works of power of [the] [2]to [3]come [1]age, and

παραπεσόντας, πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυ-
[who] fell away, again to renew to repentance, crucify-

---

[k] πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ LTTrA. [l] — καὶ T[Tr]. [m] διδαχήν [the] doctrine L.
[n] [τε] Tr. [o] ἐάν περ LTrW.

ροῦντας ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγ-
ing for themselves [as they do] the Son of God, and exposing
ματίζοντας. 7 γῆ.γὰρ ἡ πιοῦσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς [p]πολλάκις
[him] publicly. For ground which drank the [4]upon [5]it [3]often
ἐρχόμενον‖ ὑετόν, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὔθετον ἐκείνοις
[2]coming [1]rain, and produces [2]herbage [1]fit for those
δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ
for sake of whom also it is tilled, partakes of blessing from
θεοῦ· 8 ἐκφέρουσα.δὲ ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους, ἀδόκιμος καὶ
God; but [that] bringing forth thorns and thistles [is] rejected and
κατάρας ἐγγύς, ἧς τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν. 9 Πεπείσμεθα.δὲ
[3]a [4]curse [1]near [2]to, of which the end [is] for burning. But we are persuaded
περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ.[q]κρείττονα‖ καὶ ἐχόμενα
concerning you, beloved, better things, and [things] connected with
σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτως λαλοῦμεν. 10 οὐ.γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ θεὸς
salvation, [2]if [1]even thus we speak. For not unrighteous [is] God
ἐπιλαθέσθαι τοῦ.ἔργου.ὑμῶν καὶ [r]τοῦ κόπου‖ τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς
to forget your work and the labour of love which
ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ, διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ
ye did shew to his name, having served to the saints and
διακονοῦντες. 11 ἐπιθυμοῦμεν.δὲ ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν
[still] serving. But we desire each of you the same
ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς τὴν πληροφορίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι
[2]to [3]shew [1]diligence to the full assurance of the hope unto
τέλους· 12 ἵνα μὴ νωθροὶ γένησθε, μιμηταὶ.δὲ τῶν διὰ
[the] end; that [3]not [4]sluggish [1]ye [2]be, but imitators of those who through
πίστεως καὶ μακροθυμίας κληρονομούντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας.
faith and long patience inherit the promises.
13 Τῷ.γὰρ.Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγειλάμενος ὁ θεός, ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐδενὸς
For [4]to [5]Abraham [2]having [3]promised [1]God, since by no one
εἶχεν μείζονος ὀμόσαι, ὤμοσεν καθ' ἑαυτοῦ, 14 λέγων, [s]Ἦ‖.μὴν
he had greater to swear, swore by himself, saying, Surely
εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε· 15 καὶ
blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee; and
οὕτως μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχεν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. 16 ἄνθρω-
thus having had long patience he obtained the promise. [2]Men
ποι [t]μὲν‖ γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ὀμνύουσιν, καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς
[3]indeed [1]for [5]by [6]the [7]greater [4]swear, and of all [2]to [3]them
ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὅρκος· 17 ἐν.ᾧ περισσό-
[1]gainsaying an end for confirmation [is] the oath. Wherein [3]more [4]a-
τερον βουλόμενος ὁ θεὸς ἐπιδεῖξαι τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγ-
bundantly [2]desiring [1]God to shew to the heirs of pro-
γελίας τὸ ἀμετάθετον τῆς.βουλῆς.αὐτοῦ, ἐμεσίτευσεν ὅρκῳ,
mise the unchangeableness of his counsel, interposed by an oath,
18 ἵνα διὰ δύο πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον
that by two [2]things [1]unchangeable, in which [it was] impossible
ψεύσασθαι [v]θεόν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν οἱ κατα-
[3]to [4]lie [[1]for] [2]God, strong encouragement we might have who fled
φυγόντες κρατῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος· 19 ἣν ὡς
for refuge to lay hold on the [2]set [3]before [[4]us] [1]hope, which as
ἄγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς [w]ἀσφαλῆ‖.τε καὶ βεβαίαν, καὶ εἰσ-
an anchor we have of the soul both certain and firm, and en-
ερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος, 20 ὅπου
tering into that within the veil; where

seeing they crucify to
themselves the Son of
God afresh, and put
him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which
drinketh in the rain
that cometh oft upon
it, and bringeth forth
herbs meet for them by
whom it is dressed, re-
ceiveth blessing from
God: 8 but that which
beareth thorns and
briers *is* rejected, and
is nigh unto cursing;
whose end *is* to be
burned. 9 But, belov-
ed, we are persuaded
better things of you,
and things that ac-
company salvation,
though we thus speak.
10 For God *is* not un-
righteous to forget
your work and labour
of love, which ye have
shewed toward his
name, in that ye have
ministered to the
saints, and do mini-
ster. 11 And we desire
that every one of you
do shew the same dili-
gence to the full as-
surance of hope unto
the end: 12 that ye be
not slothful, but fol-
lowers of them who
through faith and pa-
tience inherit the pro-
mises. 13 For when
God made promise to
Abraham, because he
could sware by no
greater, he sware by
himself, 14 saying,
Surely blessing I will
bless thee, and multi-
plying I will multiply
thee. 15 And so, after
he had patiently en-
dured, he obtained the
promise. 16 For men
verily swear by the
greater: and an oath
for confirmation *is* to
them an end of all
strife. 17 Wherein God,
willing more abun-
dantly to shew unto
the heirs of promise
the immutability of
his counsel, confirmed
it by an oath: 18 that
by two immutable
things, in which *it*
was impossible for God
to lie, we might have
a strong consolation,
who have fled for re-
fuge to lay hold upon
the hope set before us:
19 which *hope* we have
as an anchor of the
soul, both sure and
stedfast, and which en-
tereth into that with-
in the veil; 20 whi-

---

[p] ἐρχόμενον πολλάκις LTTrAW. [q] κρείσσονα LTTrAW. [r] — τοῦ κόπου (*read* τῆς ἀγ. the love) GLTTrAW. [s] Εἰ LTTrA. [t] — μὲν LTTr[A]. [v] + τὸν T. [w] ἀσφαλήν LTr.

ther the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

VII. For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4 Now consider how great this man *was,* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them,* of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called

πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν
[as] forerunner for us [2]entered [1]Jesus, according to the order

Μελχισεδὲκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα.
of Melchisedec a high priest having become for ever.

7 Οὗτος.γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ, βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ἱερεὺς τοῦ θεοῦ
For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of God

[x]τοῦ‖ ὑψίστου, [y]ὁ‖ συναντήσας Ἀβραὰμ ὑποστρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς
the most high, who met Abraham returning from the

κοπῆς τῶν βασιλέων, καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτόν· 2 ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην
smiting of the kings, and having blessed him; to whom also [3]a [4]tenth

ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν Ἀβραάμ· πρῶτον μὲν ἑρμηνευόμενος
[5]of [6]all [2]divided [1]Abraham; first being interpreted

βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα.δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ὅ ἐστιν
king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is

βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης· 3 ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος·
king of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy;

μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν, μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων· ἀφωμοιωμένος.δὲ
neither beginning of days nor [2]of [3]life [1]end having, but assimilated

τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ θεοῦ, μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς.τὸ.διηνεκές. 4 Θεωρεῖτε.δὲ
to the Son of God, abides a priest in perpetuity. Now consider

πηλίκος οὗτος, ᾧ [z]καὶ‖ δεκάτην Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ
how great this [one was], to whom [5]even [6]a [7]tenth [1]Abraham [4]gave [8]out [9]of

τῶν ἀκροθινίων ὁ πατριάρχης. 5 καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν
[10]the [11]spoils [2]the [3]patriarch. And they indeed from among the

[a]υἱῶν‖ [b]Λευὶ‖ τὴν ἱερατείαν λαμβάνοντες, ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν
sons of Levi, [3]the [4]priesthood [[1]who] [2]receive, commandment have

[c]ἀποδεκατοῦν‖ τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, [d]τουτέστιν,‖
to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is [from]

τοὺς.ἀδελφοὺς.αὐτῶν, καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος
their brethren though having come out of the loins

Ἀβραάμ· 6 ὁ.δὲ μὴ.γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ αὐτῶν δεδεκάτω-
of Abraham; but he [who] reckons no genealogy from them has tithed

κεν [e]τὸν‖ Ἀβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας [f]εὐλό-
Abraham, and [3]him [4]who [5]had [6]the [7]promises, [1]has

γηκεν·‖ 7 χωρὶς.δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας τὸ ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ
[2]blessed. But apart from all gainsaying the inferior by the

κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται. 8 καὶ ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας ἀποθνήσκοντες
superior is blessed. And here [5]tithes [[2]that] [3]die

ἄνθρωποι λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ.δέ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ.
[1]men [4]receive; but there [one] witnessed of that he lives;

9 καί, ὡς.ἔπος.εἰπεῖν, [g]διὰ‖ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [h]Λευὶ‖ ὁ δεκάτας
and, so to speak, through Abraham, also Levi, who [2]tithes

λαμβάνων δεδεκάτωται· 10 ἔτι.γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὀσφύϊ τοῦ.πατρὸς
[1]receives, has been tithed. For yet in the loins of [his] father

ἦν, ὅτε συνήντησεν αὐτῷ [i]ὁ‖ Μελχισεδέκ. 11 Εἰ μὲν οὖν
he was when [2]met [3]him [1]Melchisedec. If indeed then

τελείωσις διὰ τῆς [k]Λευϊτικῆς‖ ἱερωσύνης ἦν, ὁ.λαὸς.γὰρ
perfection by the Levitical priesthood were, for the people [[5]based]

ἐπ' [l]αὐτῇ‖ [m]νενομοθέτητο,‖ τίς ἔτι χρεία κατὰ
[6]upon [7]it [1]had [2]received [[3]the] [4]law, what still need [was there] according to

τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα, καὶ οὐ
the order of Melchisedec [for] another [2]to [3]arise [1]priest; and not

---

[x] — τοῦ E. [y] ὃς (*read* who, having met) LTTrA. [z] — καὶ LTr. [a] — υἱῶν (*read* [sons]) L. [b] Λευεὶ TTrA. [c] ἀποδεκατοῖν TTrA. [d] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [e] — τὸν LTTrA. [f] ηὐλόγηκεν L. [g] δι' LTTrA. [h] Λευὶς L; Λευεὶς TTrA. [i] — ὁ LTTrA. [k] Λευειτικῆς TA. [l] αὐτῆς (*read* on the ground of it) LTTrAW. [m] νενομοθέτηται has received [the] law LTTrAW.

κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι; 12 μετατιθεμένης-γὰρ
according to the order of Aaron to be named? For [3]being [4]changed

τῆς ἱερωσύνης, ἐξ ἀνάγκης καὶ νόμου μετάθεσις γίνεται.
[1]the [2]priesthood, from necessity also of law a change takes place.

13 ἐφ'.ὃν.γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα, φυλῆς ἑτέρας μετέσχηκεν, ἀφ'.ἧς
For he of whom are said these things, a [2]tribe [1]different has part in, of which

οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκεν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ· 14 πρόδηλον.γὰρ ὅτι
no one has given attendance at the altar. For [it is] manifest that

ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν ὁ.κύριος.ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν [n]οὐδὲν
out of Juda has sprung our Lord, as to which tribe [3]nothing

περὶ ἱερωσύνης‖ [o]Μωσῆς‖ ἐλάλησεν. 15 Καὶ περισσότερον
[4]concerning [5]priesthood [1]Moses [2]spoke. And more abundantly

ἔτι κατάδηλόν ἐστιν, εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδὲκ
yet quite manifest it is, since according to the similitude of Melchisedec

ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς ἕτερος, 16 ὃς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντο-
arises a [2]priest [1]different, who not according to law of [2]command-

λῆς [p]σαρκικῆς‖ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς
ment [1]fleshly has been constituted, but according to power of [2]life

ἀκαταλύτου· 17 [q]μαρτυρεῖ‖.γάρ, Ὅτι σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν
[1]indissoluble. For he testifies, Thou [art] a priest for

αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. 18 Ἀθέτησις μὲν γὰρ
ever according to the order of Melchisedec. [2]A [3]putting [4]away [1]for

γίνεται προαγούσης ἐντολῆς, διὰ τὸ.αὐτῆς.ἀσθενὲς
there is of the [2]going [3]before [1]commandment, because of its weakness

καὶ ἀνωφελές, 19 οὐδὲν.γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος, ἐπεισ-
and unprofitableness, (for [4]nothing [3]perfected [1]the [2]law,) [[6]the] [7]intro-

αγωγὴ δὲ κρείττονος ἐλπίδος, δι' ἧς ἐγγίζομεν τῷ θεῷ. 20 Καὶ
duction [5]and of a better hope by which we draw near to God. And

καθ'.ὅσον οὐ χωρὶς ὁρκωμοσίας· οἱ μὲν γάρ,
by how much [it was] not apart from [the] swearing of an oath, ([2]they [1]for

χωρὶς ὁρκωμοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες, 21 ὁ.δέ,
without [the] swearing of an oath are [2]priests [1]become, but he

[r]μετὰ‖ ὁρκωμοσίας, διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν,
with [the] swearing of an oath, by him who says, as to him,

Ὤμοσεν κύριος καὶ οὐ.μεταμεληθήσεται, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν
[3]swore [[1]the] [2]Lord, and will not repent, Thou [art] a priest for

αἰῶνα [s]κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ·‖ 22 κατὰ.[t]τοσοῦτον‖[u]
ever according to the order of Melchisedec,) by so much

κρείττονος διαθήκης γέγονεν ἔγγυος Ἰησοῦς. 23 Καὶ οἱ
of a better covenant [2]has [3]become [4]surety [1]Jesus. And they

μὲν πλείονές εἰσιν.[v]γεγονότες ἱερεῖς‖ διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κω-
[2]many [1]are priests on account of by death being

λύεσθαι παραμένειν· 24 ὁ.δέ, διὰ τὸ.μένειν.αὐτὸν εἰς
hindered from continuing; but he, because of his abiding for

τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀπαράβατον ἔχει τὴν ἱερωσύνην· 25 ὅθεν καὶ
ever, [4]intransmissible [1]has [2]the [3]priesthood. Whence also

σώζειν εἰς.τὸ.παντελὲς δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους δι'
to save completely he is able those who approach by

αὐτοῦ τῷ θεῷ, πάντοτε ζῶν εἰς.τὸ.ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.
him to God, always living to intercede for them.

26 τοιοῦτος.γὰρ ἡμῖν [w] ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιερεύς, ὅσιος, ἄκακος,
For such [5]us [4]became [1]a [2]high [3]priest, holy, harmless,

after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*: 21 (for those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 but this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26 For such an high priest became us, *who*

---

[n] περὶ ἱερέων (priests) οὐδὲν LTTrAW. [o] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [p] σαρκίνης fleshy LTTrAW. [q] μαρτυρεῖται (*read* for he is testified of) LTTrAW. [r] μεθ' L. [s] — κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ TTrA. [t] τοσοῦτο LTTrAW. [u] + καὶ also TA. [v] ἱερεῖς γεγονότες LAW. [w] + καὶ also [L]TTrAW.

is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

ἀμίαντος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν.ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος
undefiled, separated from sinners, and [2]higher

τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· 27 ὃς οὐκ.ἔχει καθ'.ἡμέραν ἀνάγ-
[3]than [4]the [5]heavens [1]become: who has not day by day neces-

κην, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ τῶν.ἰδίων ἁμαρτιῶν
sity, as the high priests, first for his own sins

θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο.γὰρ
[4]sacrifices [1]to [2]offer [3]up, then for those of the people; for this

ἐποίησεν [x]ἐφάπαξ, ἑαυτὸν [y]ἀνενέγκας. 28 ὁ.νόμος.γὰρ ἀν-
he did once for all, [4]himself [1]having [2]offered [3]up. For the law

θρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς, ἔχοντας ἀσθένειαν· ὁ.λόγος.δὲ
[2]men [1]constitutes high priests, [who] have infirmity; but the word

τῆς ὁρκωμοσίας τῆς μετὰ τὸν νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν
of the swearing of the oath, which [is] after the law, a Son for

αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.
ever perfected.

VIII. Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2 a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

8 Κεφάλαιον.δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοιοῦτον
Now a summary of the things being spoken of [is], [3]such

ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς
[1]we [2]have a high priest, who sat down on [the] right hand of the throne of the

μεγαλωσύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, 2 τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργός, καὶ
greatness in the heavens; [2]of [3]the [4]holies [1]minister, and

τῆς σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ κύριος, [z]καὶ οὐκ
of the [2]tabernacle [1]true which [3]pitched [1]the [2]Lord and not

ἄνθρωπος.
man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. 7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8 For finding fault with

3 Πᾶς.γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά.τε καὶ θυσίας
For every high priest for to offer both gifts and sacrifices

καθίσταται· ὅθεν ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦ-
is constituted; whence [it is] necessary [4]to [5]have [6]something [7]also [[1]for] [2]this

τον ὃ προσενέγκῃ. 4 εἰ.μὲν [a]γὰρ ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ'
[3]one which he may offer. [2]If [3]indeed [1]for he were on earth, not even

ἂν.ἦν ἱερεύς, ὄντων [b]τῶν ἱερέων τῶν προσφερόντων
would he be a priest, there being the priests who offer

κατὰ [c]τὸν νόμον τὰ δῶρα, 5 οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ
according to the law the gifts, who [the] representation and

σκιᾷ λατρεύουσιν τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεχρημάτισ-
shadow serve of the heavenlies, according as [2]was [3]divinely [4]in-

ται [d]Μωσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνήν, Ὅρα,.γάρ
structed [1]Moses being about to construct the tabernacle; for, see,

φησιν, [e]ποιήσῃς πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν δειχθέντα
says he, thou make all things according to the pattern which was shewn

σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει. 6 [f]νυνὶ.δὲ διαφορωτέρας [g]τέτευχεν
thee in the mountain. But now a more excellent [2]he [3]has [4]obtained

λειτουργίας, ὅσῳ καὶ κρείττονός ἐστιν διαθήκης μεσίτης,
[1]ministry by so much as also of a better [2]he [3]is [1]covenant mediator,

ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίαις νενομοθέτηται. 7 Εἰ.γὰρ
which upon better promises has been established. For if

ἡ.πρώτη.ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο
that first [one] were faultless, not for a second would [2]be [3]sought

τόπος. 8 μεμφόμενος.γὰρ [h]αὐτοῖς λέγει, Ἰδού, ἡμέραι ἔρ-
[1]place. For finding fault, [3]to [4]them [1]he [2]says, Lo, days are

---

[x] ἐφ' ἅπαξ Tr. [y] προσενέγκας having offered T. [z] — καὶ LTTrAW. [a] οὖν (*read* if then indeed) LTTrAW. [b] — τῶν ἱερέων (*read* τῶν those who) LTTrAW. [c] — τὸν LTTrA. [d] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [e] ποιήσεις thou shalt make LTTrAW. [f] νῦν L. [g] τέτυχεν LTAW. [h] αὐτοὺς (*read* finding fault with them) LT.

χονται, λέγει κύριος, καὶ συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον
coming, saith [the] Lord, and I will ratify as regards the house
Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινήν· 9 οὐ
of Israel and as regards the house of Juda a ²covenant ¹new; not
κατὰ τὴν διαθήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς.πατράσιν.αὐτῶν,
according to the covenant which I made with their fathers,
ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου.[i]μου‖ τῆς.χειρὸς.αὐτῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν
in [the] day of my taking hold of their hand to lead
αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ.ἐνέμειναν ἐν
them out of [the] land of Egypt; because they did not continue in
τῇ.διαθήκῃ.μου, κἀγὼ ἠμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει κύριος. 10 ὅτι
my covenant, and I disregarded them, saith [the] Lord. Because
αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη[k] ἣν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ
this [is] the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after
τὰς.ἡμέρας.ἐκείνας, λέγει κύριος, διδοὺς νόμους.μου εἰς
those days, says [the] Lord, giving my laws into
τὴν.διάνοιαν.αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ [l]καρδίας‖ αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς·
their mind, also upon ²hearts ¹their I will inscribe them;
καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί μοι εἰς λαόν.
and I will be to them for God, and they shall be to me for people.
11 καὶ οὐ.μὴ διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν [m]πλησίον‖ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
And not at all shall they teach each ²neighbour ¹his, and
ἕκαστος τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Γνῶθι τὸν κύριον· ὅτι
each his brother, saying, Know the Lord; because
πάντες εἰδήσουσίν με, ἀπὸ μικροῦ [n]αὐτῶν‖ ἕως
all shall know me, from [the] little [one] of them to [the]
μεγάλου αὐτῶν· 12 ὅτι ἵλεως ἔσομαι ταῖς.ἀδικίαις.αὐτῶν,
great [one] of them. Because merciful I will be to their unrighteousnesses,
καὶ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.αὐτῶν [o]καὶ τῶν.ἀνομιῶν.αὐτῶν‖ οὐ.μὴ
and their sins and their lawlessnesses in no wise
μνησθῶ ἔτι. 13 Ἐν τῷ λέγειν καινήν, πεπαλαίωκεν
will I remember more. In the saying New, he has made old
τὴν πρώτην· τὸ.δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον ἐγγὺς
the first; but that which grows old and aged [is] near
ἀφανισμοῦ.
disappearing.

them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: 9 not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. 10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11 and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9 [p]Εἶχεν‖ μὲν οὖν [q]καὶ‖ ἡ πρώτη [r]σκηνὴ‖ δικαιώματα
⁴Had ⁷indeed ⁵therefore ⁶also ¹the ²first ³tabernacle ordinances
λατρείας, τό.τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. 2 σκηνὴ.γὰρ κατε-
of service, and the sanctuary, a worldly [one]. For a tabernacle was
σκευάσθη ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἥ.τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ τρά-
prepared, the first, in which [were] both the lampstand and the ta-
πεζα καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται [s]ἁγία.‖ 3 μετὰ
ble and the presentation of the loaves, which is called holy; ²after
δὲ τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λεγομένη [t]ἅγια‖
¹but the second veil a tabernacle which [is] called holy
ἁγίων, 4 χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον, καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς
of holies, ²a ³golden ¹having censer, and the ark of the
διαθήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ἐν ᾗ
covenant, having been covered round ³in ⁴every ⁵part ¹with ²gold, in which
στάμνος χρυσῆ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος Ἀαρὼν
[was the] ²pot ¹golden having the manna, and the rod of Aaron

IX. Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4 which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and

---

[i] — μου my E. [k] + [μου] (*read* my covenant) L. [l] καρδίαν heart T. [m] πολίτην (*read* his [fellow] citizen) GLTTrAW. [n] — αὐτῶν LTTrA. [o] — καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν TTrA. [p] Εἶχε T. [q] [καὶ] Tr. [r] — σκηνὴ GLTTrAW. [s] ἅγια holy place EGTTrAW; ἅγια ἁγίων holy of holies L. [t] τὰ ἅγια τῶν (*read* the holy of holies) Tr.

Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 and over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God.* 7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: 8 the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9 which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10 *which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation. 11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12 neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us.* 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of

ἡ βλαστήσασα, καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης· 5 ὑπεράνω.δὲ
that sprouted, and the tablets of the covenant; and above

αὐτῆς [t]*χερουβὶμ*‖ *δόξης κατασκιάζοντα τὸ ἱλαστήριον·*
it [the] cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat;

περὶ ὧν οὐκ.ἔστιν νῦν λέγειν κατὰ.μέρος.
concerning which it is not now [the time] to speak in detail.

6 *Τούτων.δὲ οὕτως κατεσκευασμένων, εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώτην*
Now these things thus having been prepared, into the first

σκηνὴν [v]*διαπαντὸς*‖ *εἰσίασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦν-*
tabernacle at all times enter the priests, the services accomplish-

τες· 7 *εἰς.δὲ τὴν δευτέραν ἅπαξ τοῦ.ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιε-*
ing; but into the second once in the year alone the high

ρεύς, οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ
priest, not apart from blood, which he offers for himself and

τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων· 8 *τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ πνεύ-*
the [4]of [5]the [6]people [1]sins [2]of [3]ignorance: [11]this [12]signifying [7]the [8]Spirit

ματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων
[9]the [10]Holy, [that] not yet has been made manifest the [2]of [3]the [4]holies

ὁδὸν ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς ἐχούσης στάσιν· 9 *ἥτις*
[1]way, [5]still [5]the [6]first [7]tabernacle [8]having a standing; which [is]

παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα, καθ' [w]*ὃν*‖ *δῶρά.τε*
a simile for the [2]time [1]present, in which both gifts

καὶ θυσίαι προσφέρονται, μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν τε-
and sacrifices are offered, not being able as to conscience to

λειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα, 10 *μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασιν καὶ*
perfect him who serves, [consisting] only in meats and

πόμασιν καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς, [x]*καὶ*‖ [y]*δικαιώμασιν*‖ *σαρκός,*
drinks and divers washings, and ordinances of flesh,

μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως ἐπικείμενα. 11 *Χριστὸς.δὲ*
[2]until [[3]the] [4]time [5]of [6]setting [7]things [8]right [1]imposed. But Christ

παραγενόμενος ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν [z]*μελλόντων*‖ *ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς*
being come high priest of the coming good things, by the

μείζονος καὶ τελειοτέρας σκηνῆς, οὐ χειροποιήτου, [a]*τουτέστιν*‖
greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made by hand, (that is,

οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως, 12 *οὐδὲ δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ*
not of this creation,) nor by blood of goats and

μόσχων, διὰ.δὲ τοῦ.ἰδίου.αἵματος εἰσῆλθεν [b]*ἐφάπαξ*‖ *εἰς*
calves, but by his own blood, entered once for all into

τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν [c]*εὑράμενος.*‖ 13 *εἰ.γὰρ τὸ αἷμα*
the holies, eternal redemption having found. For if the blood

[d]*ταύρων καὶ τράγων*‖, *καὶ σποδὸς δαμάλεως ῥαντίζουσα τοὺς*
of bulls and of goats, and ashes of a heifer sprinkling the

κεκοινωμένους, ἁγιάζει πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα,
defiled, sanctifies for the [2]of [3]the [4]flesh [1]purity,

14 *πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὃς διὰ πνεύματος*
how much rather the blood of the Christ who through [the] [2]Spirit

αἰωνίου ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν ἄμωμον τῷ θεῷ, καθαριεῖ τὴν
[1]eternal [4]himself [3]offered spotless to God, shall purify

συνείδησιν [e]*ὑμῶν*‖ *ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν θεῷ*
[2]conscience [1]your from dead works for to serve [3]God [[1]the]

ζῶντι[f]; 15 *Καὶ διὰ.τοῦτο διαθήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστίν,*
[2]living! And for this reason of a [2]covenant [1]new [5]mediator [3]he [4]is,

---

[t] *χερουβεὶν* LTTr; *χερουβὶν* A. [v] *διὰ παντὸς* LTrA. [w] *ἣν* (*read* according to which [simile]) LTTrAW. [x] — *καὶ* GLT[Tr]AW. [y] *δικαιώματα* LTTrAW. [z] *γενομένων* L. [a] *τοῦτ' ἔστιν* GT. [b] *ἐφ' ἅπαξ* Tr. [c] *εὑρόμενος* E. [d] *τράγων καὶ ταύρων* LTTrAW. [e] *ἡμῶν* our LAW. [f] + *καὶ ἀληθινῷ* and true L.

ὅπως θανάτου γενομένου, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ
so that, death having taken place for redemption of the [2]under [3]the

πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ παραβάσεων, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν λάβωσιν
[4]first [5]covenant [1]transgressions, the promise [10]might [11]receive

οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰωνίου κληρονομίας. 16 ὅπου.γὰρ
[5]they [6]who [7]have [8]been [9]called [1]of [2]the [3]eternal [4]inheritance. (For where

διαθήκη, θάνατον ἀνάγκη φέρεσθαι τοῦ
[there is] a testament, [[4]for [5]the] [6]death [[1]it [2]is] [3]necessary [10]to [11]come [12]in [7]of [8]the

διαθεμένου· 17 διαθήκη.γὰρ ἐπὶ.νεκροῖς βεβαία, ἐπεὶ
[9]testator. For a testament in the case of [the] dead [is] affirmed, since

μήποτε ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῇ ὁ διαθέμενος.[g] 18 ὅθεν [h]οὐδ'‖
in no way it is of force when [3]is [4]living [1]the [2]testator.) Whence neither

ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς αἵματος [i]ἐγκεκαίνισται.‖ 19 λαληθείσης
the first apart from blood has been inaugurated. [4]Having [5]been [6]spoken

γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ [k]νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως παντὶ
[1]for [2]every [3]commandment according to law by Moses to all

τῷ λαῷ, λαβὼν τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ [l]τράγων, μετὰ
the people, having taken the blood of calves and of goats, with

ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου, αὐτό.τε τὸ βιβλίον
water and [2]wool [1]scarlet and hyssop, both [3]itself [1]the [2]book

καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν [m]ἐῤῥάντισεν,‖ 20 λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ
and all the people he sprinkled, saying, This [is] the

αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ θεός. 21 καὶ
blood of the covenant which [2]enjoined [3]to [4]you [1]God. And

τὴν σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας τῷ
the tabernacle too and all the vessels of the ministration with

αἵματι ὁμοίως [m]ἐῤῥάντισεν.‖ 22 καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι
blood in like manner he sprinkled; and almost [3]with [4]blood

πάντα καθαρίζεται κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματ-
[1]all [2]things are purified according to the law, and apart from blood-

εκχυσίας οὐ.γίνεται ἄφεσις. 23 Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν
shedding there is no remission. [It was] necessary then [for] the

ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι,
representations of the things in the heavens with these to be purified,

αὐτὰ.δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια κρείττοσιν θυσίαις παρὰ ταύτας.
but [2]themselves [1]the [2]heavenlies with better sacrifices than these.

24 οὐ.γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα [n]ἅγια εἰσῆλθεν‖ [o]ὁ‖ χριστός, ἀντί-
For not into [2]made [3]by [4]hands [1]holies entered the Christ, fi-

τυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν, ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφα-
gures of the true [ones], but into [2]itself [1]heaven, now to

νισθῆναι τῷ.προσώπῳ τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· 25 οὐδ' ἵνα
appear before the face of God for us: nor that

πολλάκις προσφέρῃ ἑαυτόν, ὥσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς
often he should offer himself, even as the high priest enters into

τὰ ἅγια κατ'.ἐνιαυτὸν ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· 26 ἐπεὶ ἔ-
the holies year by year with [2]blood [1]another's; since it was neces-

δει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου·
sary for him often to have suffered from [the] foundation of [the] world.

[p]νῦν‖.δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰώνων, εἰς ἀθέτη-
But now once in [the] consummation of the ages, for [the] putting

σιν[q] ἁμαρτίας, διὰ τῆς.θυσίας.αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται. 27 καὶ
away of sin by his sacrifice he has been manifested. And

καθ'.ὅσον ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ
for as much as it is apportioned to men once to die, [2]after

the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. 16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. 17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. 18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood. 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, 20 saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. 21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. 23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26 for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And as it is appointed unto

[g] *Read the sentence as a question* L. [h] οὐδὲ LTTrAW. [i] ἐν- T. [k] + τὸν the LTTrAW.
[l] + τῶν LTTrAW. [m] ἐράντισεν LTTrA. [n] εἰσῆλθεν ἅγια TTrA. [o] — ὁ LTTrAW.
[p] νυνὶ LTTrA. [q] + τῆς LTTr.

men once to die, but
after this the judg-
ment: 28 so Christ
was once offered to
bear the sins of many;
and unto them that
look for him shall he
appear the second time
without sin unto sal-
vation.

X. For the law hav-
ing a shadow of good
things to come, *and*
not the very image of
the things, can never
with those sacrifices
which they offered year
by year continually
make the comers there-
unto perfect. 2 For
then would they not
have ceased to be of-
fered? because that
the worshippers once
purged should have
had no more conscience
of sins. 3 But in those
sacrifices there is a
remembrance again
made of sins every
year. 4 For *it is* not
possible that the blood
of bulls and of goats
should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he
cometh into the world,
he saith, Sacrifice and
offering thou wouldest
not, but a body hast
thou prepared me: 6 in
burnt offerings and
sacrifices for sin thou
hast had no pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, I
come (in the volume
of the book it is writ-
ten of me,) to do thy
will, O God. 8 Above
when he said, Sacrifice
and offering and burnt
offerings and *offering*
for sin thou wouldest
not, neither hadst plea-
sure *therein;* which
are offered by the law;
9 then said he, Lo, I
come to do thy will,
O God. He taketh a-
way the first, that he
may establish the se-
cond. 10 By the which
will we are sanctified
through the offering of
the body of Jesus
Christ once *for all.*
11 And every priest
standeth daily mini-
stering and offering
oftentimes the same
sacrifices, which can
never take away sins:

δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις· 28 οὕτως [r] ὁ χριστὸς ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς
[1]and this, judgment; thus the Christ, once having been offered
εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας, ἐκ.δευτέρου χωρὶς
for [5]of [6]many [1]to [2]bear [[3]the] [4]sins, a second time [8]apart [9]from
ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς
[10]sin [1]shall [2]appear [3]to [4]those [5]that [7]him [6]await for
σωτηρίαν.
salvation.

10 Σκιὰν.γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ
For [4]a [5]shadow [3]having [1]the [2]law of the coming good things, not
αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων, κατ'.ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς.αὐταῖς
[3]itself [1]the [2]image of the things, year by year with the same
θυσίαις [s]ἃς‖ προσφέρουσιν εἰς.τὸ.διηνεκὲς οὐδέποτε [t]δύναται‖
sacrifices which they offer in perpetuity never is able
τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι. 2 ἐπεὶ [v]οὐκ‖.ἂν.ἐπαύσαντο
[3]those [4]who [5]approach [1]to [2]perfect. Since would they not have ceased
προσφερόμεναι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν
to be offered, on account of [7]no [9]any [6]having [8]longer [10]conscience
ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύοντας, ἅπαξ [w]κεκαθαρμένους‖; 3 ἀλλ'
[11]of [12]sins [1]those [2]who [3]serve [4]once [5]purged? But
ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ'.ἐνιαυτόν. 4 ἀδύ-
in these a remembrance of sins year by year [there is]. [4]Impos-
νατον γὰρ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν ἁμαρ-
sible [[2]it [3]is] [1]for [for the] blood of bulls and of goats to take away sins.
τίας. 5 Διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, [x]Θυσίαν καὶ
Wherefore coming into the world he says, Sacrifice and
προσφορὰν‖ οὐκ.ἠθέλησας, σῶμα.δὲ κατηρτίσω μοι· 6 ὁλο-
offering thou willedst not, but a body thou didst prepare me. Burnt
καυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ.[y]εὐδόκησας.‖
offerings and [sacrifices] for sin thou delightedst not in.
7 τότε εἶπον, Ἰδοὺ ἥκω, ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται
Then I said, Lo, I come, (in [the] roll of [the] book it is written
περὶ ἐμοῦ, τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ θεός, τὸ.θέλημά.σου. 8 Ἀνώτερον
of me,) to do, O God, thy will. Above
λέγων, Ὅτι [z]θυσίαν‖ καὶ [a]προσφορὰν‖ καὶ ὁλοκαυτώματα
saying, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings
καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ.ἠθέλησας, οὐδὲ [b]εὐδόκησας,‖
and [sacrifices] for sin thou willedst not, nor delightedst in,
αἵτινες κατὰ [c]τὸν‖ νόμον προσφέρονται, 9 τότε εἴρηκεν,
(which according to the law are offered); then he said,
Ἰδοὺ ἥκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι, [d]ὁ θεός,‖ τὸ.θέλημά.σου. ἀναιρεῖ τὸ
Lo, I come, to do, O God, thy will. He takes away the
πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ· 10 ἐν ᾧ θελήματι
first, that the second he may establish; by which will
ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν [e]οἱ‖ διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος [f]τοῦ‖
[3]sanctified [1]we [2]are through the offering of the body
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ [g]ἐφάπαξ.‖ 11 Καὶ πᾶς μὲν [h]ἱερεὺς‖ ἕστηκεν
of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands
καθ'.ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν, καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις προσφέρων
day by day ministering, and the same [2]often [3]offering
θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐδέποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας·
[1]sacrifices, which never are able to take away sins.

[r] + καὶ also GLTTrAW. [s] αἷς TA. [t] δύνανται they are able LTr. [v] — οὐκ not (*read the sentence not as a question*) E. [w] κεκαθερισμένους L; κεκαθαρισμένους TTrAW. [x] προσφορὰν καὶ θυσίαν W. [y] ηὐδόκησας LTTrA. [z] θυσίας sacrifices LTTrAW. [a] προσφορὰς offerings LTTrAW. [b] ηὐδόκησας LTTr. [c] — τὸν LTTr[A]. [d] — ὁ θεός GLTTrAW. [e] — οἱ EGLTTrAW. [f] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [g] ἐφ' ἅπαξ Tr. [h] ἀρχιερεὺς high priest LA.

12 [i]αὐτὸς‖.δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν προσενέγκας θυσίαν, εἰς
But he, [3]one [5]for [6]sins [1]having [2]offered [4]sacrifice, in
τὸ διηνεκὲς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, 13 τὸ.λοιπὸν
perpetuity sat down at [the] right hand of God, henceforth
ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθῶσιν οἱ.ἐχθροὶ.αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν
awaiting until be placed his enemies [as] a footstool
ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. 14 μιᾷ.γὰρ προσφορᾷ τετελείωκεν εἰς.τὸ.διη-
for [2]feet [1]his. For by one offering he has perfected in perpe-
νεκὲς τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους. 15 Μαρτυρεῖ.δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα
tuity the sanctified. And bears witness to us also the Spirit
τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ.γὰρ τὸ [k]προειρηκέναι,‖ 16 Αὕτη ἡ δια-
the Holy; for after the having said before, This [is] the cove-
θήκη ἣν διαθήσομαι πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς.ἡμέρας.ἐκείνας,
nant which I will covenant towards them after those days,
λέγει κύριος, διδοὺς νόμους.μου ἐπὶ καρδίας.αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ
says [the] Lord: giving my laws into their hearts, also into
[l]τῶν διανοιῶν‖ αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς· 17 καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
[2]minds [1]their I will inscribe them; and [2]sins
αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν.ἀνομιῶν.αὐτῶν οὐ.μὴ [m]μνησθῶ‖ ἔτι.
[1]their and their lawlessnesses in no wise will I remember any more.
18 ὅπου.δὲ ἄφεσις τούτων, οὐκέτι προσφορὰ περὶ
But where remission of these [is], no longer [is there] an offering for
ἁμαρτίας.
sin.

19 Ἔχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παῤῥησίαν εἰς τὴν.εἴσοδον
Having therefore, brethren, boldness for entrance into
τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, 20 ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν
the holies by the blood of Jesus, [7]which [8]he [9]dedicated [10]for [11]us
ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, [n]τουτ-
[1]a [2]way [3]newly [4]made [5]and [6]living through the veil, that
έστιν‖ τῆς.σαρκὸς.αὐτοῦ, 21 καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον
is, his flesh; and a [2]priest [1]great over the house
τοῦ θεοῦ, 22 προσερχώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν
of God [having], we should approach with a true heart, in
πληροφορίᾳ πίστεως, [o]ἐῤῥαντισμένοι‖ τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συν-
full assurance of faith, having been sprinkled [as to] the hearts from a [2]con-
ειδήσεως πονηρᾶς, καὶ [p]λελουμένοι‖ τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι
science [1]wicked, and having been washed [as to] the body with [2]water
καθαρῷ· [q] 23 κατέχωμεν τὴν ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἀκλινῆ,
[1]pure. We should hold fast the confession of the hope unwavering,
πιστὸς.γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλάμενος· 24 καὶ κατανοῶμεν ἀλ-
for [is] faithful he who promised; and we should consider one
λήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, 25 μὴ
another for provoking to love and to good works; not
ἐγκαταλείποντες τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς
forsaking the assembling together of ourselves, even as [the]
ἔθος τισίν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες· καὶ τοσούτῳ
custom [is] with some; but encouraging [one another], and by so much
μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσαν τὴν ἡμέραν. 26 ἑκου-
[the] more as ye see drawing near the day. [[2]Where] [3]will-
σίως γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ.λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν
ingly [1]for [6]sin [4]we after receiving the knowledge
τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκέτι περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσία·
of the truth, no longer [3]for [4]sins [5]remains [1]a [2]sacrifice,

12 but this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17 and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 and *having* an high priest over the house of God; 22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) 24 and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful looking for of

[i] οὗτος (*read* But this one LTTrAW. [k] εἰρηκέναι having said LTTrAW. [l] τὴν διάνοιαν mind LTTrAW. [m] μνησθήσομαι LTTrA. [n] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [o] ῥεραντισμένοι LTTrA. [p] λελουσμένοι T. [q] *Punctuate so as to join* we should hold fast *with what precedes* GLTTr.

judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; 33 partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. 34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. 35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

27 φοβερὰ.δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος ἐσ-
but a [2]fearful [1]certain expectation of judgment, and [2]of [3]fire [1]fervour [5]to

θίειν μέλλοντος τοὺς ὑπεναντίους. 28 ἀθετήσας τις
[6]devour [4]about the adversaries. [3]Having [4]set [5]aside [1]any [2]one

νόμον [r]Μωσέως‖ χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν
[the] law of Moses, [2]without [3]compassions [4]on [[5]the [6]testimony [7]of] [8]two

ἢ τρισὶν μάρτυσιν ἀποθνήσκει· 29 πόσῳ δοκεῖτε χείρονος
[9]or [10]three [11]witnesses [1]dies: how much [3]think [4]ye [1]worse

ἀξιωθήσεται τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
[5]shall [6]he [7]be [8]counted [9]worthy [10]of [2]punishment who the Son of God

καταπατήσας, καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν ἡγησά-
trampled upon, and [3]the [4]blood [5]of [6]the [7]covenant [2]common [1]esteem-

μενος ἐν.ᾧ ἡγιάσθη, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος
ed wherewith he was sanctified, and the Spirit of grace

ἐνυβρίσας; 30 οἴδαμεν.γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις,
insulted! For we know him who said, To me [2]vengeance

ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, [s]λέγει κύριος·‖ καὶ πάλιν,
[[1]belongs]; I will recompense, says [the] Lord: and again, [The]

[t]Κύριος κρινεῖ‖ τὸν.λαὸν.αὐτοῦ. 31 Φοβερὸν τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν
Lord will judge his people. [It is] a fearful thing to fall

εἰς χεῖρας θεοῦ ζῶντος.
into [the] hands of [3]God [[1]the] [2]living.

32 Ἀναμιμνήσκεσθε.δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισ-
But call to remembrance the former days in which, having

θέντες πολλὴν ἄθλησιν ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων· 33 τοῦτο
been enlightened, [3]much [4]conflict [1]ye [2]endured of sufferings; partly,

μέν, ὀνειδισμοῖς.τε καὶ θλίψεσιν θεατριζόμενοι· τοῦτο.δέ,
both in reproaches and tribulations being made a spectacle; and partly,

κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφομένων γενηθέντες·
[3]partners [4]of [5]those [6]thus [7]passing [8]through [[9]them] [1]having [2]become.

34 καὶ.γὰρ τοῖς.[v]δεσμοῖς.μου‖ συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἁρπαγὴν
For both with my bonds ye sympathized, and the plunder

τῶν.ὑπαρχόντων.ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, γινώσκοντες
of your possessions with joy ye received, knowing

ἔχειν [w]ἐν‖ [x]ἑαυτοῖς κρείττονα‖ ὕπαρξιν [y]ἐν οὐρανοῖς‖ καὶ
to have in yourselves a better [3]possession [4]in [[5]the] [6]heavens [1]and

μένουσαν. 35 μὴ.ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν.παῤῥησίαν.ὑμῶν,
[2]abiding. Cast not away therefore your boldness

ἥτις ἔχει [z]μισθαποδοσίαν μεγάλην.‖ 36 ὑπομονῆς.γὰρ ἔχετε
which has [2]recompense [1]great. For of endurance ye have

χρείαν, ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ ποιήσαντες κομίσησθε τὴν
need, that the will of God having done ye may receive the

ἐπαγγελίαν. 37 ἔτι.γὰρ μικρὸν.ὅσον.ὅσον, ὁ ἐρχόμενος
promise. For yet a very little while, he who comes

ἥξει, καὶ οὐ.[a]χρονιεῖ.‖ 38 ὁ.δὲ [b]δίκαιος‖ ἐκ πίστεως ζήσε-
will come, and will not delay. But the just by faith shall

ται· καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστείληται, οὐκ.εὐδοκεῖ ἡ.ψυχή.μου ἐν αὐτῷ.
live; and if he draw back, [3]delights [4]not [1]my [2]soul in him.

39 ἡμεῖς.δὲ οὐκ.ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ
But we are not of [those] drawing back to destruction, but

πίστεως εἰς περιποίησιν ψυχῆς.
of faith to saving [the] soul.

---

[r] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [s] — λέγει κύριος TTr. [t] κρινεῖ κύριος LTTrAW. [v] δεσμίοις (*read* with prisoners) GLTTrAW. [w] — ἐν GLTTrAW. [x] ἑαυτοὺς κρείσσονα LTTr; ἑαυτοῖς (for yourselves) κρείσσονα A. [y] — ἐν οὐρανοῖς LTTrAW. [z] μεγάλην μισθαποδοσίαν LTTrAW. [a] χρονίσει TTr. [b] δίκαιός μου (*read* my just [one]) LTTrA.

11 ᵃἜστιν.δὲ πίστις ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις, πραγμά-
Now [2]is [1]faith of [things] hoped for [the] assurance, of things
των ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. 2 ἐν.ταύτῃ.γὰρ ἐμαρτυ-
[[3]the] [4]conviction [1]not [2]seen. For by this [3]were [4]borne
ρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. 3 Πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι
[5]witness [6]to [1]the [2]elders. By faith we apprehend to have been framed
τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι θεοῦ, εἰς.τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων
the worlds by [the] word of God, so that [6]not [7]from [[8]things] [9]appearing
ᶜτὰ βλεπόμενα‖ γεγονέναι. 4 Πίστει πλείονα θυσίαν
[1]the [2]things [3]seen [4]have [5]being. By faith [2]a [3]more [4]excellent [5]sacrifice
ᵃἌβελ παρὰ Κάϊν προσήνεγκεν τῷ θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυ-
[1]Abel than Cain offered to God, by which he was borne wit-
ρήθη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς.δώροις.αὐτοῦ ᵈτοῦ
ness to as being righteous, [2]bearing [3]witness [4]to [5]his [6]gifts
θεοῦ·‖ καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι ᵉλαλεῖται.‖ 5 Πίστει Ἐνὼχ
[1]God, and through it, having died, yet speaks. By faith Enoch
μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ.ᶠεὑρίσκετο, διότι
was translated not to see death, and was not found, because
μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ θεός· πρὸ.γὰρ τῆς.μεταθέσεως.ᵍαὐτοῦ‖ με-
[2]translated [3]him [1]God; for before his translation he has
μαρτύρηται ʰεὐηρεστηκέναι‖ τῷ θεῷ. 6 χωρὶς.δὲ πίστεως
been borne witness to to have well pleased God. But apart from faith
ἀδύνατον εὐαρεστῆσαι· πιστεῦσαι.γὰρ δεῖ τὸν
[it is] impossible to well please [him]. For [8]to [9]believe [1]it [2]behoves [3]him [4]who
προσερχόμενον ⁱτῷ‖ θεῷ. ὅτι ἐστίν, καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν
[5]approaches [6]to [7]God, that he is, and [that] for those who seek [2]out
αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται. 7 Πίστει χρηματισ-
[1]him a rewarder he becomes. By faith [2]having [3]been [4]divinely [5]in-
θεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω βλεπομένων, εὐλαβη-
structed [1]Noah concerning the things not yet seen, having been moved
θεὶς κατεσκεύασεν κιβωτὸν εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου
with fear, prepared an ark for [the] salvation of [2]house
αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς κατέκρινεν τὸν κόσμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν
[1]his; by which he condemned the world, and of the [2]according [3]to [4]faith
δικαιοσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος. 8 Πίστει ᵏκαλούμενος Ἀ-
[1]righteousness became heir. By faith being called A-
βραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς ˡτὸν‖ τόπον ὃν ᵐἤμελλεν‖
braham obeyed to go out into the place which he was about
λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, μὴ ἐπιστάμενος ποῦ
to receive for an inheritance, and went out, not knowing where
ἔρχεται. 9 Πίστει παρῴκησεν εἰς ⁿτὴν‖ γῆν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας,
he is going. By faith he sojourned in the land of the promise,
ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ
as [in] a strange [country], in tents having dwelt with Isaac and
Ἰακὼβ τῶν ᵒσυγκληρονόμων‖ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς·
Jacob, the joint-heirs of the [2]promise [1]same;
10 ἐξεδέχετο.γὰρ τὴν τοὺς θεμελίους ἔχουσαν πόλιν, ἧς
for he was waiting for the [3]foundations [2]having [1]city, of which [the]
τεχνίτης καὶ δημιουργὸς ὁ θεός. 11 Πίστει καὶ αὐτὴ Σάῤῥα
artificer and constructor [is] God. By faith also [2]herself [1]Sarah
δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρματος ἔλαβεν, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν
power for [the] conception of seed received, and beyond [2]age

XI. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report. 3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. 6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. 7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God. 11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she

---

ᶜ τὸ βλεπόμενον that seen (*read* γεγ. [4]has [5]being) LTTrA. ᵈ τῷ θεῷ (*read* bearing witness by his gifts to God) LTr. ᵉ λαλεῖ GLTTrAW. ᶠ ηὑρίσκετο LTTrAW. ᵍ — αὐτοῦ (*read* the translation) LTTrA. ʰ εὐαρεστηκέναι LA. ⁱ — τῷ T[Tr]. ᵏ + ὁ the [one] L[Tr]. ˡ — τὸν (*read* a place) LTTrA. ᵐ ἔμελλεν LA. ⁿ — τὴν (*read* [the]) LTTrA. ᵒ συν- T.

was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*, 18 of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. 20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was

ἡλικίας [p]ἔτεκεν,‖ ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἡγήσατο τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον.
[1]seasonable gave birth; since faithful she esteemed him who promised.
12 διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἑνὸς [q]ἐγεννήθησαν,‖ καὶ.ταῦτα νενεκρω-
Wherefore also from one were born, and that too of [one] having
μένου, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει, καὶ [r]ὡσεὶ‖
become dead, even as the stars of the heaven in multitude, and as
ἄμμος ἡ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ ἀναρίθμητος.
[3]sand [4]which [[5]is] [6]by [7]the [8]shore [9]of [10]the [11]sea [1]the [2]countless.

13 Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ [s]λαβόντες‖ τὰς
In faith [3]died [2]these [1]all, not having received the
ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόῤῥωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες, [t]καὶ πεισθέν-
promises, but from afar them having seen, and having been per-
τες,‖ καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ
suaded, and having embraced [them], and having confessed that strangers and
παρεπίδημοί εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 14 οἱ.γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέ-
sojourners they are on the earth. For they who such things
γοντες, ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσιν. 15 καὶ.εἰ
say, make manifest that [their] own country they are seeking. And if
μὲν ἐκείνης [v]ἐμνημόνευον‖ ἀφ' ἧς [w]ἐξῆλθον,‖ εἶ-
indeed [4]that [1]they [2]were [3]remembering from whence they came out, they might
χον.ἂν καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι· 16 [x]νυνὶ‖.δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέ-
have had opportunity to have returned; but now a better they stretch
γονται, [y]τουτέστιν,‖ ἐπουρανίου· διὸ οὐκ.ἐπαισχύνεται
forward to, that is, a heavenly; wherefore [2]is [3]not [4]ashamed [5]of
αὐτοὺς ὁ θεός, θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασεν.γὰρ αὐτοῖς
[6]them [1]God, [11]God [7]to [8]be [9]called [10]their; for he prepared for them
πόλιν.
a city.

17 Πίστει προσενήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος,
By faith [4]has [5]offered [5]up [1]Abraham [7]Isaac [2]being [3]tried,
καὶ τὸν.μονογενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀνα-
and [[9]his] [10]only-begotten [6]was [7]offering [8]up [1]he [2]who [4]the [5]promises [3]ac-
δεξάμενος, 18 πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη, Ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεταί
cepted, as to whom it was said, In Isaac shall be called
σοι σπέρμα· 19 λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν
thy seed; reckoning that even from among [the] dead
[z]ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς‖ ὁ θεός, ὅθεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ
[4]to [5]raise [3]able [[2]was] [1]God, whence him also in a simile
ἐκομίσατο. 20 Πίστει [a] περὶ μελλόντων [b]εὐλόγησεν‖ Ἰσαὰκ
he received. By faith concerning things coming [2]blessed [1]Isaac
τὸν Ἰακὼβ καὶ τὸν Ἠσαῦ. 21 Πίστει Ἰακὼβ ἀποθνήσκων
Jacob and Esau. By faith Jacob dying
ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσὴφ [b]εὐλόγησεν‖ καὶ προσεκύνησεν
[2]each [3]of [4]the [5]sons [6]of [7]Joseph [1]blessed and worshipped
ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς.ῥάβδου.αὐτοῦ. 22 Πίστει Ἰωσὴφ τελευτῶν
on the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, dying,
περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσεν, καὶ
concerning the going forth of the sons of Israel made mention, and
περὶ τῶν.ὀστέων.αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο.
concerning his bones gave command.

23 Πίστει [c]Μωσῆς‖ γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τρίμηνον ὑπὸ
By faith Moses, having been born, was hid three months by

---

[p] — ἔτεκεν (*read* and [that] beyond a seasonable age) GLTTrA. [q] ἐγενήθησαν LA. [r] ὡς ἡ GLTTrAW. [s] προσδεξάμενοι L; κομισάμενοι TTr. [t] — καὶ πεισθέντες GLTTrAW. [v] μνημονεύουσιν they are mindful TTr. [w] ἐξέβησαν they went out LTTrAW. [x] νῦν GLTTrAW. [y] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [z] ἐγεῖραι δύναται is able to raise L. [a] + καὶ also L[Tr]AW. [b] ηὐλόγησεν LA. [c] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW.

τῶν.πατέρων.αὐτοῦ διότι εἶδον ἀστεῖον τὸ παιδίον· καὶ
his parents because they saw [4]beautiful [1]the [2]little [3]child; and
οὐκ.ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ [d]διάταγμα‖ τοῦ βασιλέως. 24 Πίστει
did not fear the injunction of the king. By faith
[e]Μωσῆς‖ μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνήσατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς
Moses, great having become, refused to be called son of [2]daughter
Φαραώ, 25 μᾶλλον ἑλόμενος [f]συγκακουχεῖσθαι‖ τῷ λαῷ
[1]Pharaoh's; [5]rather [3]having [4]chosen to suffer affliction with the people
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν·
of God, than [[3]the] [4]temporary [1]to [2]have [6]of [7]sin [5]enjoyment;
26 μείζονα πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν [g]ἐν‖ [h]Αἰγύπτῳ‖ θη-
greater riches having esteemed [6]than [7]the [9]in [10]Egypt [8]trea-
σαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμὸν τοῦ χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπεν.γὰρ εἰς τὴν
sures [1]the [2]reproach [3]of [4]the [5]Christ; for he had respect to the
μισθαποδοσίαν. 27 Πίστει κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον, μὴ φοβηθεὶς
recompense. By faith he left Egypt, not having feared
τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν.γὰρ ἀόρατον ὡς ὁρῶν
the indignation of the king; for [3]the [4]invisible [[5]one] [1]as [2]seeing
ἐκαρτέρησεν. 28 Πίστει πεποίηκεν τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσ-
he persevered. By faith he has kept the passover and the affu-
χυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα.μὴ ὁ.[i]ὀλοθρεύων‖ τὰ πρωτότοκα θί-
sion of the blood, lest the destroyer of the firstborn [ones] might
γῃ αὐτῶν. 29 Πίστει διέβησαν τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν
touch them. By faith they passed through the Red Sea
ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς[k]· ἧς πεῖραν.λαβόντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι
as through dry [land]; of which [3]having [4]made [5]trial [1]the [2]Egyptians
κατεπόθησαν. 30 Πίστει τὰ τείχη [l]Ἱεριχὼ‖ [m]ἔπεσεν‖, κυ-
were swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho fell, having
κλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας. 31 Πίστει Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ
been encircled for seven days. By faith Rahab the harlot [2]not
συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, δεξαμένη τοὺς κατασκό-
[1]did [3]perish [4]with those who disobeyed, having received the spies
πους μετ' εἰρήνης.
with peace.

hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 Καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω; ἐπιλείψει.[n]γάρ με‖ διηγούμενον ὁ
And what more do I say? For [3]will [4]fail [5]me [6]relating [1]the
χρόνος περὶ Γεδεών, [o]Βαράκ [p]τε καὶ‖ Σαμψὼν [q]καὶ‖ Ἰεφθάε,
[2]time of Gedeon, Barak also and Sampson and Jephthae,
[r]Δαβίδ‖ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· 33 οἳ διὰ πίστεως
David also and Samuel and of the prophets: who by faith
κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας, [s]εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον
overcame kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained
ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων, 34 ἔσβεσαν δύναμιν
promises, stopped mouths of lions, quenched [the] power
πυρός, ἔφυγον στόματα [t]μαχαίρας,‖ [v]ἐνεδυναμώθησαν‖ ἀπὸ
of fire, escaped [the] mouths of [the] sword, acquired strength out of
ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς
weakness, became mighty in war, [[2]the] [3]armies
ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων· 35 ἔλαβον [w]γυναῖκες‖ ἐξ ἀνα-
[1]made [6]to [7]give [8]way [4]of [5]strangers. [10]Received [9]women by resur-
στάσεως τοὺς.νεκροὺς.αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι.δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ
rection their dead; and others were tortured, not

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life a-

[d] δόγμα decree L. [e] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [f] συν- T. [g] — ἐν GTTrAW. [h] Αἰγύπτου of Egypt GLTTrAW. [i] ὀλεθρεύων LA. [k] + γῆς land LTTrAW. [l] Ἰερειχὼ T. [m] ἔπεσαν LTTrA. [n] με γὰρ LTTrA. [o] + καὶ and W. [p] — τε καὶ LTTrW. [q] — καὶ LTTr. [r] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυΐδ GW. [s] ἠργάσαντο TTr. [t] μαχαίρης LTTrA. [v] ἐδυναμώθησαν were strengthened LTTr. [w] γυναικας (*read* they received by resurrection women [that is] their dead L.

gain: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38 (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth. 39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

XII. Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. 5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 6 for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth

προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν, ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως
having accepted redemption, that a better resurrection
τύχωσιν· 36 *ἕτεροι.δὲ ἐμπαιγμῶν καὶ μαστίγων πεῖραν*
they might obtain; and others [2]of [3]mockings [4]and [5]of [6]scourgings [1]trial
ἔλαβον, ἔτι.δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς· 37 *ἐλιθάσθησαν,*
received, yea, moreover, of bonds and of imprisonment. They were stoned,
[x]*ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπειράσθησαν,*‖ *ἐν φόνῳ* [y]*μαχαίρας*‖ *ἀπέθα-*
were sawn asunder, were tempted, by slaughter of [the] sword they
νον· περιῆλθον ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις δέρμασιν, ὑστερού-
died; they wandered in sheep-skins, in goats' skins, being des-
μενοι, θλιβόμενοι, κακουχούμενοι, 38 *ὧν οὐκ.ἦν ἄξιος ὁ*
titute, being oppressed, being evil treated, (of whom [3]was [4]not [5]worthy [1]the
κόσμος· [z]*ἐν*‖ *ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσιν καὶ σπηλαίοις*
[2]world,) in deserts wandering and in mountains and in caves
καὶ ταῖς ὀπαῖς τῆς γῆς. 39 *Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες μαρτυρη-*
and in the holes of the earth. And these all, having been borne
θέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ.ἐκομίσαντο [a]*τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν,*‖
witness to through faith, did not receive the promise,
40 *τοῦ θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρεῖττόν τι προβλεψαμένου, ἵνα μὴ*
God for us [2]better [1]something having foreseen, that not
χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσιν.
apart from us they should be made perfect.

12 *Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περικείμενον*
Therefore also we [2]so [3]great [1]having [8]encompassing
ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι πάντα καὶ
[9]us [4]a [5]cloud [6]of [7]witnesses, [14]weight [10]having [11]laid [12]aside [13]every and
τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν
the easily-surrounding sin, with endurance we should run the
προκείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα, 2 *ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως*
[2]lying [3]before [4]us [1]race, looking away to [2]the [6]of [7]faith
ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκει-
[3]leader [4]and [5]completer [1]Jesus: who in view of the [2]ly-
μένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς ὑπέμεινεν σταυρόν, αἰσχύνης
ing [3]before [4]him [1]joy endured [the] cross, [the] shame
καταφρονήσας, ἐν.δεξιᾷ.τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ [b]*ἐκάθι-*
having despised, and at [the] right hand of the throne of God sat
σεν.‖ 3 *ἀναλογίσασθε.γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα*
down. For consider well him who [3]so [4]great [1]has [2]endured
ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς [c]*αὐτὸν*‖ *ἀντιλογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κά-*
[6]from [7]sinners [8]against [9]himself [5]gainsaying, that [3]not [1]ye [2]be
μητε, ταῖς.ψυχαῖς.ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι. 4 *Οὔπω μέχρις αἵματος*
[4]wearied, [6]in [7]your [8]souls [5]fainting. Not yet unto blood
ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι, 5 *καὶ*
resisted ye [2]against [3]sin [1]wrestling, and
ἐκλέλησθε τῆς παρακλήσεως, ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέ-
ye have quite forgotten the exhortation, which to you, as to sons, he ad-
γεται·[d] *Υἱέ.μου, μὴ.ὀλιγώρει* [e]*παιδείας*‖ *κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκ-*
dresses: My son, despise not [the] discipline of [the] Lord, nor
λύου ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος. 6 *ὃν.γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ κύριος*
faint, by him being reproved; for whom [3]loves [[1]the] [2]Lord
παιδεύει· μαστιγοῖ.δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν παραδέχεται. 7 [f]*Εἰ*‖
he disciplines, and scourges every son whom he receives. If
[g]*παιδείαν*‖ *ὑπομένετε, ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν προσφέρεται*
discipline ye endure, [6]as [7]with [8]sons [4]with [5]you [2]is [3]dealing

[x] ἐπειράσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν T. [y] μαχαίρης LTTrA. [z] ἐπὶ LTTrA. [a] τὰς ἐπαγγελίας the promises L. [b] κεκάθικεν has sat down GLTTrAW. [c] ἑαυτὸν LTTrA. [d] *Read the sentence as a question* L. [e] παιδίας T. [f] εἰς (*read* ye endure for discipline) LTTrA. [g] παιδίαν T.

ὁ θεός· τίς-γάρ [h]ἐστιν‖ υἱὸς ὃν οὐ-παιδεύει πατήρ;
[1]God; for who is [the] son whom [3]disciplines [4]not [[1]the] [2]Father?
8 εἰ-δὲ χωρίς ἐστε [i]παιδείας,‖ ἧς μέτοχοι γεγόνασιν πάν-
But if [3]without [1]ye [2]are discipline, of which [4]partakers [2]have [3]become [1]all,
τες. ἄρα νόθοι [j]ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί.‖ 9 εἶτα τοὺς μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς
then bastards ye are and not sons. Moreover the [4]flesh
ἡμῶν πατέρας εἴχομεν παιδευτάς, καὶ [k]ἐνετρε-
[3]of [3]our [1]fathers we have had [as] those who discipline [us], and we respected
πόμεθα·‖ οὐ [l]πολλῷ‖ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ
[them]; [2]not [4]much [5]rather [1]shall [3]we be in subjection to the Father
τῶν πνευμάτων, καὶ ζήσομεν; 10 οἱ-μὲν-γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας
of spirits, and shall live? For they indeed for a few
ἡμέρας κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς ἐπαίδευον· ὁ-δὲ ἐπὶ
days according to that which seemed good to them disciplined; but he for
τὸ συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς-ἁγιότητος-αὐτοῦ. 11 πᾶσα
profit, for [us] to partake of his holiness. [2]Any (*lit.* every)
[m]δὲ παιδεία‖ πρὸς μὲν τὸ-παρὸν οὐ-δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι,
[1]but discipline for the present seems not [[3]matter] [4]of [5]joy [1]to [2]be,
ἀλλὰ λύπης· ὕστερον-δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς
but of grief; but afterwards [3]fruit [2]peaceable [6]to [7]those [11]by [12]it
γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσιν δικαιοσύνης.
[8]having [9]been [10]exercised [1]renders [4]of [5]righteousness.

12 Διὸ τὰς παρειμένας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα γόνατα
Wherefore the [2]hanging [3]down [1]hands and the enfeebled knees
ἀνορθώσατε· 13 καὶ τροχιὰς ὀρθὰς [n]ποιήσατε‖ τοῖς-ποσὶν-ὑμῶν,
lift up; and [2]paths [1]straight make for your feet,
ἵνα-μὴ τὸ χωλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἰαθῇ-δὲ
lest that which [is] lame be turned aside; but that [2]it [3]may [4]be [5]healed
μᾶλλον. 14 εἰρήνην διώκετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ἁγιασμόν,
[1]rather. Peace pursue with all, and sanctification,
οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν κύριον· 15 ἐπισκοποῦντες μή
[3]which [1]apart [2]from no one shall see the Lord; looking diligently lest
τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ· μή τις ῥίζα πικρίας
any lack the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness
ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ [o]διὰ ταύτης‖ μιανθῶσιν [p]
[2]up [1]springing should trouble [you], and by this be defiled
πολλοί· 16 μή τις πόρνος ἢ βέβηλος, ὡς Ἠσαῦ, ὃς
many; lest [there be] any fornicator or profane person, as Esau, who
ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς [q]ἀπέδοτο‖ τὰ πρωτοτόκια [r]αὐτοῦ.‖ 17 ἴστε
for [2]meal [1]one sold [2]birthright [1]his; [4]ye [5]know
γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομῆσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν ἀπε-
[3]for that also afterwards, wishing to inherit the blessing, he was
δοκιμάσθη· μετανοίας-γὰρ τόπον οὐχ-εὗρεν, καίπερ μετὰ δακ-
rejected, for [2]of [3]repentance [1]place he found not, although with
ρύων ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν.
tears having earnestly sought it.

18 Οὐ-γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλαφωμένῳ [s]ὄρει,‖ καὶ
For [3]not [1]ye [2]have come to [3]being [4]touched [[1]the] [2]mount and
κεκαυμένῳ πυρί, καὶ γνόφῳ, καὶ [t]σκότῳ,‖ καὶ θυέλλῃ,
having been kindled with fire, and to obscurity, and to darkness, and to tempest,
19 καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ
and [2]trumpet's [1]to sound, and to voice of words; which [voice] they that

with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13 and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. 14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled; 16 lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. 17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words;

---

h — ἐστιν LTTr[A]. i παιδίας T. j καὶ οὐχ υἱοί ἐστε LTTrA. k ἐντρεπόμεθα we respect E. l πολὺ LTTrA. m μὲν παιδία discipline indeed T. n ποιεῖτε TTr. o δι' αὐτῆς through it L. p + οἱ the LTTrAW. q ἀπέδετο LA. r ἑαυτοῦ his OWN LTTrA. s — ὄρει (*read* [that] being touched) LTTrA. t ζόφῳ LTTrAW.

which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 20 (for they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: 21 and so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) 22 but ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that* of Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: 26 whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: 29 for our God *is* a consuming fire.

XIII. Let brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels una-

ἀκούσαντες παρῃτήσαντο μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς
heard excused themselves [asking] [3]not [4]to [5]be [6]addressed [7]to [8]them [[1]the]

λόγον· 20 οὐκ.ἔφερον.γὰρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον, Κἂν θηρίον
[2]word; (for they could not bear that [which] was commanded: And if a beast

θίγῃ τοῦ ὄρους λιθοβοληθήσεται, [u]ἢ βολίδι κατατοξευ-
should touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or with a dart shot

θήσεται·‖ 21 καί, οὕτως φοβερὸν ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον,
through; and, so fearful was the spectacle [that]

[v]Μωσῆς‖ εἶπεν, Ἔκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος· 22 ἀλλὰ προσ-
Moses said, [3]greatly [4]afraid [1]I [2]am and trembling:) but ye have

εληλύθατε Σιὼν ὄρει, καὶ πόλει θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἱερου-
come to [2]Sion [1]mount; and [the] city of [3]God [[1]the] [2]living, [5]Jeru-

σαλὴμ ἐπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριάσιν [w]ἀγγέλων 23 πανηγύρει,
salem [4]heavenly; and to myriads of angels, [the] universal gathering;

καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων [x]ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμ-
and to [the] assembly of [the] firstborn [ones] in [the] heavens regis-

μένων,‖ καὶ κριτῇ θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασιν δικαίων
tered; and to [[2]the] [3]judge [1]God of all; and to [the] spirits of [the] just

τετελειωμένων, 24 καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτῃ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ
[who] have been perfected; and [4]of [5]a [7]covenant [6]fresh [3]mediator [1]to [2]Jesus; and

αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ [y]κρείττονα‖ λαλοῦντι παρὰ τὸν Ἄβελ
to [the] blood of sprinkling, [2]better [3]things [1]speaking than Abel.

25 Βλέπετε μὴ.παραιτήσησθε τὸν λαλοῦντα. εἰ.γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι
Take heed ye refuse not him who speaks. For if they

οὐκ.[z]ἔφυγον,‖ [a]τὸν‖ ἐπὶ [b]τῆς‖ γῆς παραιτησάμενοι[a] χρη-
escaped not, [3]him [4]that [5]on [6]the [7]earth [[1]who] [2]refused divine-

ματίζοντα, [c]πολλῷ‖.μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν
ly instructed [them], much more we who [4]him [5]from [[6]the] [7]heavens

ἀποστρεφόμενοι, 26 οὗ ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλευσεν τότε,
[1]turn [2]away [3]from! whose voice [2]the [3]earth [1]shook then;

νῦν.δὲ ἐπήγγελται, λέγων, Ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ [d]σείω‖ οὐ μόνον
but now he has promised, saying, Yet once I shake not only

τὴν γῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. 27 Τὸ.δὲ Ἔτι ἅπαξ, δηλοῖ
the earth, but also the heaven. But the Yet once, signifies

[e]τῶν σαλευομένων τὴν‖ μετάθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων,
[3]of [4]the [[5]things] [6]shaken [1]the [2]removing, as having been made,

ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ.σαλευόμενα. 28 διὸ βασιλείαν
that [5]may [6]remain [1]the [[2]things] [3]not [4]shaken. Wherefore a kingdom

ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάνοντες, ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς
not to be shaken receiving, may we have grace, by which

λατρεύωμεν εὐαρέστως τῷ θεῷ μετὰ [f]αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας.‖
we may serve [2]well [3]pleasingly [1]God with reverence and fear.

29 καὶ.γὰρ ὁ.θεὸς.ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκον.
For also our God [is] a [2]fire [1]consuming.

13 Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω. 2 τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ ἐπιλαν-
[2]Brotherly [3]love [1]let abide; of hospitality [2]not [1]be for-

θάνεσθε· διὰ.ταύτης.γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινες ξενίσαντες ἀγγέλους.
getful; for by this unawares some entertained angels.

3 μιμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων, ὡς συνδεδεμένοι· τῶν κακου-
Be mindful of prisoners, as bound with [them]; those being

χουμένων, ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώματι. 4 τίμιος
evil-treated, as also yourselves being in [the] body. Honourable [let]

---

[u] — ἢ βολίδι κατατοξευθήσεται GLTTrAW. [v] Μωϋσῆς GLTTrAW. [w] *Separate* myriads *from* of angels *by a comma* GLTrA. [x] ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῖς GLTTrAW. [y] κρεῖττον a better thing GLTTrAW. [z] ἐξέφυγον LTTrA. [a] τὸν *placed after* παραιτησάμενοι LTTrA. [b] — τῆς GLTTrAW. [c] πολὺ LTTrA. [d] σείσω will shake LTTrA. [e] τὴν τῶν σαλευομένων LTTrA. [f] εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους fear and awe LTTrA.

ὁ γάμος ἐν πᾶσιν, καὶ ἡ κοίτη ἀμίαντος· πόρ-
marriage [be held] in every [way], and the bed [be] undefiled; [2]for-
νους [g]δὲ‖ καὶ μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ θεός. 5 ἀφιλάργυρος
nicators [1]but and adulterers [2]will [3]judge [1]God. Without love of money [let
ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκούμενοι τοῖς.παροῦσιν· αὐτὸς
your] manner of life [be], satisfied with present [circumstances]; [2]he
γὰρ εἴρηκεν, Οὐ.μή σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ᾽.οὐ.μή σε [h]ἐγκαταλίπω.‖
[1]for has said, In no wise thee will I leave, nor in any wise thee will I forsake.
6 ὥστε θαῤῥοῦντας.ἡμᾶς.λέγειν, Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθός,
So that we may boldly say, [The] Lord [is] to me a helper,
[i]καὶ‖ οὐ.φοβηθήσομαι·[k] τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρωπος;
and I will not be afraid: what shall [2]do [3]to [4]me [1]man?
7 Μνημονεύετε τῶν.ἡγουμένων.ὑμῶν, οἵτινες ἐλάλησαν
Remember your leaders, who spoke
ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες τὴν ἔκβασιν
to you the word of God; of whom, considering the issue
τῆς.ἀναστροφῆς, μιμεῖσθε τὴν.πίστιν. 8 Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς
of [their] conduct, imitate [their] faith. Jesus Christ
[l]χθὲς‖ καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτός, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. 9 διδα-
yesterday and to-day [is] the same, and to the ages. With
χαῖς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ.[m]περιφέρεσθε·‖ καλὸν.γὰρ
[4]teachings [1]various [2]and [3]strange be not carried about; for [it is] good [for]
χάριτι βεβαιοῦσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν, ἐν οἷς οὐκ
[6]with [7]grace [3]to [4]be [5]confirmed [1]the [2]heart, not meats; in which [2]not
ὠφελήθησαν οἱ [n]περιπατήσαντες.‖ 10 Ἔχομεν θυσια-
[1]were [3]profited those who walked [therein]. We have an al-
στήριον ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ.ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ σκηνῇ
tar of which to eat they have not authority who the tabernacle
λατρεύοντες. 11 ὧν.γὰρ εἰσφέρεται ζώων τὸ αἷμα
serve; for of those [2]whose [4]is [5]brought [1]animals [3]blood [as sacri-
[o]περὶ ἁμαρτίας‖ εἰς τὰ ἅγια [p] διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων
fices] for sin into the holies by the high priest, of these
τὰ σώματα κατακαίεται ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς· 12 διὸ καὶ
the bodies are burned outside the camp. Wherefore also
Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἁγιάσῃ διὰ τοῦ.ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαόν,
Jesus, that he might sanctify by his own blood the people,
ἔξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθεν. 13 τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν
outside the gate suffered: therefore we should go forth to him
ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς, τὸν.ὀνειδισμὸν.αὐτοῦ φέροντες· 14 οὐ
outside the camp, his reproach bearing; [4]not
γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπι-
[1]for [2]we [3]have here an abiding city, but the coming one we are
ζητοῦμεν. 15 Δι᾽ αὐτοῦ [q]οὖν‖ ἀναφέρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέσεως
seeking for. By him therefore we should offer [the] sacrifice of praise
[r]διαπαντὸς‖ τῷ θεῷ, [s]τουτέστιν,‖ καρπὸν χειλέων ὁμολογούν-
continually to God, that is, fruit of [the] lips confess-
των τῷ.ὀνόματι.αὐτοῦ. 16 τῆς.δὲ.εὐποιΐας καὶ κοινωνίας
ing to his name. But of doing good and of communicating
μὴ.ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· τοιαύταις.γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεστεῖται ὁ θεός.
be not forgetful, for with such sacrifices is [2]well [3]pleased [1]God.
17 Πείθεσθε τοῖς.ἡγουμένοις.ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑπείκετε· αὐτοὶ.γὰρ
Obey your leaders, and be submissive: for they

wares. 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation. 8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. 9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. 10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. 11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. 14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. 15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name. 16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices

---

[g] γὰρ for LTTrA. [h] ἐγκαταλείπω do I forsake TA. [i] — καὶ [L]T[TrA]. [k] *Textus Receptus is punctuated as in Authorized version.* [l] ἐχθὲς LTTrAW. [m] παραφέρεσθε carried away GLTTrAW. [n] περιπατοῦντες walk LTTr. [o] — περὶ ἁμαρτίας LA. [p] + περὶ ἁμαρτίας for sin L. [q] [οὖν] Tr. [r] διὰ παντὸς LTrA. [s] τουτ᾽ ἔστιν GT.

God is well pleased. 17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. 18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. 19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner. 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21 make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. 24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. 25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν.ψυχῶν.ὑμῶν, ὡς λόγον ἀποδώσον-
watch for your souls, as [4]account [1]about [2]to [3]ren-

τες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσιν, καὶ μὴ στενάζοντες·
der; that with joy this they may do, and not groaning,

ἀλυσιτελὲς.γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο. 18 Προσεύχεσθε περὶ
for unprofitable for you [would be] this. Pray for

ἡμῶν· [t]πεποίθαμεν‖.γάρ, ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν
us: for we are persuaded, that a good conscience we have, in

πᾶσιν καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεσθαι· 19 περισσοτέρως.δὲ
all things [5]well [1]wishing [2]to [3]conduct [4]ourselves. But more abundantly

παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ
I exhort [you] this to do, that more quickly I may be restored

ὑμῖν. 20 Ὁ.δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ
to you. And the God of peace, who brought again from among [the

νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν
dead the Shepherd of the sheep the great [one] in [the power of

αἵματι διαθήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν.κύριον.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν,
the] blood of [the] [2]covenant [1]eternal, our Lord Jesus,

21 καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ [v]ἔργῳ‖ ἀγαθῷ, εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι
perfect you in every [2]work [1]good, for to do

τὸ.θέλημα.αὐτοῦ, [w]ποιῶν ἐν [x]ὑμῖν‖ τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώ-
his will, doing in you that which [is] well pleasing be-

πιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς
fore him, through Jesus Christ; to whom [be] glory to the

αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. 22 Παρακαλῶ.δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελ-
ages of the ages. Amen. But I exhort you, breth-

φοί, [y]ἀνέχεσθε‖ τοῦ λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ.γὰρ διὰ
ren, bear the word of exhortation, for also in

βραχέων ἐπέστειλα ὑμῖν.
few words I wrote to you.

23 Γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν [z] Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ'
Know ye the brother Timotheus has been released; with

οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς. 24 Ἀσπάσασθε
whom, if sooner he should come, I will see you. Salute

πάντας τοὺς.ἡγουμένους.ὑμῶν, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους.
all your leaders, and all the saints.

ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας. 25 ἡ χάρις μετὰ
[4]Salute [5]you [1]they [2]from [3]Italy. Grace [be] with

πάντων ὑμῶν. [a]ἀμήν.‖
[2]all [1]you. Amen.

[b]Πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, διὰ Τιμοθέου.‖
To [the] Hebrews written from Italy, by Timotheus.

[c]ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.‖
[4]OF [5]JAMES [[1]THE] [3]EPISTLE [2]GENERAL.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ θεοῦ καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ταῖς
James [2]of [3]God [4]and [5]of [[6]the] [7]Lord [8]Jesus [9]Christ [1]bondman, to the

δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ χαίρειν.
twelve tribes which [are] in the dispersion, greeting.

---

[t] πειθόμεθα we persuade ourselves LTTrAW. [v] — ἔργῳ T. [w] + αὐτῷ to himself L. [x] ἡμῖν us T. [y] ἀνέχεσθαι to bear L. [z] + ἡμῶν (*read* our brother) LTTrAW. [a] — ἀμήν T. [b] — *the subscription* GLTW; Πρὸς Ἑβραίους TrA.

[c] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the Apostle E; Ἐπιστολαὶ (— Ἐπιστ. L) καθολικαί. Ἰακώβου ἐπιστολή General Epistles. Epistle of James GLW; Ἰακώβου ἐπιστολή TTrA.

2 Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε, ἀδελφοί.μου, ὅταν πειρασμοῖς
All joy esteem [it], my brethren, when [6]temptations
περιπέσητε ποικίλοις, 3 γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν
[1]ye [2]may [3]fall [4]into [5]various, knowing that the proving of your
τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν· 4 ἡ.δὲ.ὑπομονὴ ἔργον
faith works out endurance. But [2]endurance [[4]its] [6]work
τέλειον ἐχέτω, ἵνα ἦτε τέλειοι καὶ ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ λει-
[5]perfect [1]let [3]have, that ye may be perfect and complete, in nothing lack-
πόμενοι. 5 εἰ.δέ τις ὑμῶν λείπεται σοφίας, αἰτείτω παρὰ τοῦ
ing. But if anyone of you lack wisdom, let him ask from [2]who
διδόντος θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἁπλῶς, καὶ μὴ.ὀνειδίζοντος, καὶ δοθήσε-
[3]gives [1]God to all freely, and reproaches not, and it shall be
ται αὐτῷ. 6 αἰτείτω.δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ὁ.γὰρ
given to him: but let him ask in faith, nothing doubting. For he that
διακρινόμενος ἔοικεν κλύδωνι θαλάσσης ἀνεμιζομένῳ καὶ
doubts is like a wave of [the] sea being driven by the wind and
ῥιπιζομένῳ. 7 μὴ.γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ.ἄνθρωπος.ἐκεῖνος, ὅτι [d]λή-
being tossed; for [2]not [1]let [5]suppose [3]that [4]man that he
ψεταί‖ τι παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου· 8 ἀνὴρ δίψυχος,
shall receive anything from the Lord; [he is] a [2]man [1]double-minded,
ἀκατάστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς.ὁδοῖς.αὐτοῦ. 9 Καυχάσθω.δὲ
unstable in all his ways. But let [6]boast
ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν τῷ.ὕψει.αὐτοῦ· 10 ὁ.δὲ πλούσιος
[1]the [2]brother [3]of [4]low [5]degree in his elevation, and the rich
ἐν τῇ.ταπεινώσει.αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου παρελεύ-
in his humiliation, because as [3]flower [[1]the] [2]grass's he will pass
σεται. 11 ἀνέτειλεν.γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ.καύσωνι, καὶ ἐξή-
away. For [3]rose [1]the [2]sun with [its] burning heat, and dried
ρανεν τὸν χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσεν, καὶ ἡ εὐ-
up the grass, and the flower of it fell, and the
πρέπεια τοῦ.προσώπου.αὐτοῦ ἀπώλετο· οὕτως καὶ ὁ πλούσιος
comeliness of its appearance perished: thus also the rich
ἐν ταῖς.πορείαις.αὐτοῦ μαρανθήσεται. 12 Μακάριος ἀνὴρ
in his goings shall wither. Blessed [is the] man
ὃς ὑπομένει πειρασμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος [e]λήψεται‖
who endures temptation; because [3]proved [1]having [2]been he shall receive
τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο [f]ὁ κύριος‖ τοῖς
the crown of life, which [3]promised [1]the [2]Lord to those that
ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν.
love him.

13 Μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω, Ὅτι ἀπὸ [g]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ πειρά-
[2]No [3]one [4]being [5]tempted [1]let say, From God I am
ζομαι· ὁ.γὰρ.θεὸς ἀπείραστός ἐστιν κακῶν, πειράζει.δὲ αὐτὸς
tempted. For God [2]not [3]to [4]be [5]tempted [1]is by evils, and [2]tempts [1]himself
οὐδένα. 14 ἕκαστος.δὲ πειράζεται, [h]ὑπὸ‖ τῆς.ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας
no one. But each one is tempted, by his own lust
ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζόμενος· 15 εἶτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα
being drawn away and being allured; then lust having conceived
τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν· ἡ.δὲ.ἁμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα ἀποκύει
gives birth to sin; but sin having been completed brings forth
θάνατον. 16 Μὴ.πλανᾶσθε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί· 17 πᾶσα
death. Be not misled, [3]brethren [1]my [2]beloved. Every
δόσις ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δώρημα τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστιν
[2]act [3]of [4]giving [1]good and every [2]gift [1]perfect [6]from [7]above [3]is

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3 knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways. 9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 10 but the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: 14 but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. 16 Do not err, my beloved brethren. 17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with

---

[d] λήμψεταί LTTrA. [e] λήμψεται LTTrA. [f] — ὁ κύριος (*read* ἐπηγ. he promised) LTTrA.
[g] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [h] ἀπὸ A.

whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. 18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ.ἔνι
[4]coming [5]down from the Father of lights, with whom there is not
παραλλαγή, ἢ τροπῆς ἀποσκίασμα. 18 βουληθεὶς ἀπε-
variation, or [2]of [3]turning [1]shadow. Having willed [it] he be-
κύησεν ἡμᾶς λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχήν
gat us by [the] word of truth, for [2]to [3]be [1]us [7]first-fruits
τινα τῶν.αὐτοῦ.κτισμάτων.
[4]a [5]sort [6]of of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20 for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: 24 for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

19 [i]"Ὥστε," ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω [k] πᾶς ἄνθρωπος
So that, [3]brethren [1]my [2]beloved, let [3]be [1]every [2]man
ταχὺς εἰς τὸ ἀκοῦσαι, βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι, βραδὺς εἰς ὀργήν.
swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;
20 ὀργὴ.γὰρ ἀνδρὸς δικαιοσύνην θεοῦ [l]οὐ.κατεργάζεται."
for [2]wrath [1]man's [7]righteousness [6]God's [3]works [4]not [5]out.
21 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥυπαρίαν καὶ περισσείαν κα-
Wherefore, having laid aside all filthiness and abounding of wick-
κίας, ἐν πραΰτητι δέξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον λόγον, τὸν δυνά-
edness, in meekness accept the implanted word, which [is]
μενον σῶσαι τὰς.ψυχὰς.ὑμῶν. 22 γίνεσθε.δὲ ποιηταὶ λόγου,
able to save your souls. But be ye doers of [the] word,
καὶ μὴ [m]μόνον ἀκροαταί," παραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτούς. 23 ὅτι
and not only hearers, beguiling yourselves. Because
εἴ τις ἀκροατὴς λόγου ἐστὶν καὶ οὐ ποιητής, οὗτος
if any man a hearer of [the] word is and not a doer, this one
ἔοικεν ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ
is like to a man considering [3]face [2]natural [1]his
ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ· 24 κατενόησεν.γὰρ ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθεν, καὶ
in a mirror: for he considered himself and has gone away, and
εὐθέως ἐπελάθετο ὁποῖος ἦν. 25 ὁ.δὲ παρακύψας εἰς
immediately forgot what [3]like [1]he [2]was. But he that looked into
νόμον τέλειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας, καὶ παραμείνας,
[the] [2]law [1]perfect, that of freedom, and continued in [it],
[n]οὗτος" οὐκ ἀκροατὴς ἐπιλησμονῆς γενόμενος, ἀλλὰ ποιητὴς
this one not a [2]hearer [1]forgetful having been, but a doer
ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ.ποιήσει.αὐτοῦ ἔσται. 26 Εἴ
of [the] work, this one blessed in his doing shall be. If
[o]τις δοκεῖ θρῆσκος εἶναι [p]ἐν ὑμῖν," μὴ χαλιναγωγῶν
anyone [3]seems [6]religious [4]to [5]be [1]among [2]you, not bridling
γλῶσσαν.αὐτοῦ, [q]ἀλλ'" ἀπατῶν καρδίαν.[r]αὐτοῦ," τούτου
his tongue, but deceiving his heart, of this one
μάταιος ἡ [s]θρησκεία." 27 [s]θρησκεία" καθαρὰ καὶ ἀμίαντος
vain [is] the religion. Religion pure and undefiled
παρὰ [t]τῷ" θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστίν, ἐπισκέπτεσθαι ὀρ-
before God and [the] Father [2]this [1]is: to visit or-
φανοὺς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ.θλίψει.αὐτῶν, ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν
phans and widows in their tribulation, unspotted [3]oneself [1]to [2]keep
ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.
from the world.

II. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come un-

2 Ἀδελφοί.μου, μὴ ἐν [v]προσωποληψίαις" ἔχετε τὴν πίστιν
My brethren, [2]not [4]with [5]respect [6]of [7]persons [1]do [3]have the faith
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τῆς δόξης· 2 ἐὰν.γὰρ
of our Lord Jesus Christ, [Lord] of glory; for if

---

[i] Ἴστε Ye know [it] LTTrA. [k] + δὲ but (let) LTTrA. [l] οὐκ ἐργάζεται works not LTTrA. [m] ἀκροαταὶ μόνον LTrAW. [n] — οὗτος LTTrA [o] + δὲ but (if) L. [p] — ἐν ὑμῖν GLTTrAW. [q] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [r] ἑαυτοῦ (*read* his own heart) L. [s] θρησκία T. [t] — τῷ TW. [v] προσωπολημψίαις LTTrA.

εἰσέλθῃ εἰς ʷτὴν‖.συναγωγὴν.ὑμῶν ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύλιος
may have come into your synagogue a man with gold rings
ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ.δὲ καὶ πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ
in ²apparel ¹splendid, and may have come in also a poor [man] in vile
ἐσθῆτι, 3 ˣκαὶ ἐπιβλέψητε‖ ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθῆτα
apparel, and ye may have looked upon him who wears the ²apparel
τὴν λαμπράν, καὶ εἴπητε ʸαὐτῷ,‖ Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς, καὶ
¹splendid, and may have said to him, Thou sit thou here well, and
τῷ πτωχῷ εἴπητε, Σὺ στῆθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ κάθου ᶻὧδε‖ ὑπὸ
to the poor may have said, Thou stand thou there, or sit thou here under
τὸ.ὑποπόδιόν.μου· 4 ᵃκαὶ‖ οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς,
my footstool: ⁴also ³not ¹did ²ye make a difference among yourselves,
καὶ ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν; 5 Ἀκούσατε,
and became judges [having] ²reasonings ¹evil? Hear,
ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, οὐχ ὁ θεὸς ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πτωχοὺς
³brethren ¹my ²beloved: ⁵not ⁶God ⁴did choose the poor
ᵇτοῦ κόσμου‖ ᶜτούτου,‖ πλουσίους ἐν πίστει, καὶ κληρονόμους
³world ¹of ²this, rich in faith, and heirs
τῆς βασιλείας ἧς ἐπηγγείλατο τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν;
of the kingdom which he promised to those that love him?
6 ὑμεῖς.δὲ ἠτιμάσατε τὸν πτωχόν. ᵈοὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι
But ye dishonoured the poor [man]. ²Not ³the ⁴rich
καταδυναστεύουσιν ᵉὑμῶν,‖ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἕλκουσιν ὑμᾶς
¹do oppress you, and [²not] ³they ¹do drag you
εἰς κριτήρια; 7 οὐκ αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσιν τὸ καλὸν
before [the] tribunals? ²not ³they ¹do blaspheme the good
ὄνομα τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; 8 Εἰ μέντοι νόμον τελεῖτε
name which was called upon you? If indeed [the] ²law ³ye ⁴keep
βασιλικόν, κατὰ τὴν γραφήν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν.πλησίον.σου
¹royal according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour
ὡς σεαυτόν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε· 9 εἰ.δὲ ᶠπροσωποληπτεῖτε,‖ ἁμαρ-
as thyself, ³well ¹ye ²do. But if ye have respect of persons, ³sin
τίαν ἐργάζεσθε, ἐλεγχόμενοι ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβάται.
¹ye ²work, being convicted by the law as transgressors.
10 ὅστις.γὰρ ὅλον τὸν νόμον ᵍτηρήσει, πταίσει‖ δὲ ἐν ἑνί,
For whosoever ²whole ¹the law shall keep, ²shall ³stumble ¹but in one
γέγονεν πάντων ἔνοχος. 11 ὁ.γὰρ εἰπών, Μὴ μοι-
[point], he has become ²of ³all ¹guilty. For he who said, ³not ¹Thou
χεύσῃς, εἶπεν καί, Μὴ.φονεύσῃς· εἰ.δὲ
²mayest commit adultery, said also, Thou mayest not commit murder. Now if
οὐ.ʰμοιχεύσεις, φονεύσεις‖ δέ, γέγονας
thou shalt not commit adultery, ²shalt ³commit ⁴murder ¹but, thou hast become
παραβάτης νόμου. 12 Οὕτως λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕτως ποιεῖτε, ὡς
a transgressor of [the] law. So speak ye and so do, as
διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας μέλλοντες κρίνεσθαι· 13 ἡ.γὰρ.κρίσις
by [the] law of freedom being about to be judged; for judgment
ⁱἀνίλεως‖ τῷ μὴ.ποιήσαντι ἔλεος· ᵏκαὶ‖ κατα-
[will be] without mercy to him that wrought not mercy. And ²boasts
καυχᾶται ἔλεος κρίσεως.
³over ¹mercy judgment.

to your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3 and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: 4 are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 Τί ˡτὸ‖ ὄφελος, ἀδελφοί.μου, ἐὰν πίστιν ᵐλέγῃ τις‖
What [is] the profit, my brethren, if ⁵faith ²say ¹anyone

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren,

ʷ — τὴν LTTrA. ˣ ἐπιβλέψητε δὲ A. ʸ — αὐτῷ GLTTrA. ᶻ — ὧδε LTTrA. ᵃ — καὶ LTTrA. ᵇ τῷ κόσμῳ (as regards the world) LTTrAW. ᶜ — τούτου GLTTrAW. ᵈ οὐχὶ LW. ᵉ ὑμᾶς T. ᶠ προσωποληπτεῖτε LTTrA. ᵍ τηρήσῃ, πταίσῃ (*read* shall have kept, but shall have stumbled) LTTrAW. ʰ μοιχεύεις, φονεύεις (*read* if thou committest not adultery but committest murder) LTTrA. ⁱ ἀνέλεος pitiless LTTrAW. ᵏ — καὶ GLTTrAW. ˡ — τὸ L. ᵐ τις λέγῃ L.

though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

ἔχειν, ἔργα.δὲ μὴ.ἔχῃ; μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι αὐτόν;
[[3]he] [4]has, but works have not? is [2]able [1]faith to save him?
15 ἐὰν.[n]δὲ‖ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσιν, καὶ λειπό-
Now if a brother or a sister [2]naked [1]be, and desti-
μενοι [o]ὦσιν‖ τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, 16 εἴπῃ.δέ τις αὐτοῖς
tute may be of daily food, and [5]say [1]anyone [6]to [7]them
ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, θερμαίνεσθε καὶ χορτά-
[2]from [3]amongst [4]you, Go in peace; be warmed and be fill-
ζεσθε, μὴ.δῶτε.δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώματος, τί
ed; but give not to them the needful things for the body, what [is]
[p]τὸ‖ ὄφελος; 17 οὕτως καὶ ἡ πίστις ἐὰν μὴ [q]ἔργα ἔχῃ‖ νεκρά
the profit? So also faith, if [3]not [4]works [1]it [2]have, [6]dead
ἐστιν καθ' ἑαυτήν. 18 ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις,
[5]is by itself. But [3]will [4]say [1]some [2]one, Thou [2]faith [1]hast
κἀγὼ ἔργα ἔχω· δεῖξόν μοι τὴν.πίστιν.σου [r]ἐκ‖ τῶν ἔργων
and I [2]works [1]have. Shew me thy faith from [2]works
[s]σου,‖ κἀγὼ [t]δείξω σοι‖ ἐκ τῶν.ἔργων.μου τὴν πίστιν [u]μου.‖
[1]thy, and I will shew thee from my works [2]faith [1]my.
19 σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι [v]ὁ θεὸς εἷς ἐστιν.‖ καλῶς ποιεῖς· καὶ τὰ
Thou believest that God [2]one [1]is. [5]Well [3]thou [4]doest; even the
δαιμόνια πιστεύουσιν, καὶ φρίσσουσιν. 20 θέλεις.δὲ γνῶναι,
demons believe, and shudder. But wilt thou know,
ὦ ἄνθρωπε κενέ, ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων [w]νεκρά‖ ἐστιν;
O [2]man [1]empty, that faith apart from works dead is?
21 Ἀβραὰμ ὁ.πατὴρ.ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἀνε-
[3]Abraham [4]our [5]father [2]not [7]by [8]works [1]was [6]justified, having
νέγκας Ἰσαὰκ τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον; 22 βλέ-
offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Thou
πεις ὅτι ἡ πίστις [x]συνήργει‖ τοῖς.ἔργοις.αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
seest that faith was working with his works, and by
ἔργων ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη;[y] 23 καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ
works faith was perfected. And was fulfilled the scripture which
λέγουσα, Ἐπίστευσεν.δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη
says, Now [2]believed [1]Abraham God, and it was reckoned
αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην, καὶ φίλος θεοῦ ἐκλήθη. 24 Ὁρᾶτε
to him for righteousness, and friend of God he was called. Ye see
[z]τοίνυν‖ ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος, καὶ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως
then that by works is justified a man, and not by faith
μόνον.[a] 25 ὁμοίως.δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων
only. But in like manner also [3]Rahab [4]the [5]harlot [2]not [7]by [8]works
ἐδικαιώθη, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ ἑτέρᾳ ὁδῷ
[1]was [6]justified, having received the messengers, and by another way
ἐκβαλοῦσα; 26 ὥσπερ.γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς πνεύματος
having put [them] forth? For as the body apart from spirit
νεκρόν ἐστιν, οὕτως καὶ ἡ πίστις χωρὶς [b]τῶν‖ ἔργων νεκρά
[2]dead [1]is, so also faith apart from works [2]dead
ἐστιν.
[1]is.

III. My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man

3 Μὴ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί.μου, εἰδότες ὅτι
[2]Not [3]many [4]teachers [1]be, my brethren, knowing that
μεῖζον κρίμα [c]λῃψόμεθα·‖ 2 πολλὰ.γὰρ πταίομεν ἅπαντες.
greater judgment we shall receive. For [3]often [1]we [4]stumble [2]all.

---

n — δὲ now TTr. o — ὦσιν TTrA. p — τὸ L. q ἔχῃ ἔργα GLTTrAW. r χωρὶς apart from GLTTrAW. s — σου LTTrAW. t σοι δείξω TTr. u — μου TTrAW. v εἷς ἐστὶν ὁ θεός LTTr; εἷς ὁ θεός ἐστιν AW. w ἀργή idle LTTrA. x συνεργεῖ works with TTr. y *Read verse* 22 *interrogatively, as pointed in the Greek* EGLTrW. z — τοινυν GLTTrAW. a *Read verse* 24 *as a question* GLTr. b — τῶν T[Tr]. c λημψόμεθα LTTrA.

εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ.πταίει, οὗτος τέλειος ἀνήρ, δυνατὸς
If anyone in word stumble not, this one [is] a perfect man, able
χαλιναγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα. 3 [d]Ἰδοὺ‖ τῶν ἵππων
to bridle also [2]whole [1]the body. Lo, [6]of [7]the [8]horses
τοὺς χαλινοὺς εἰς τὰ στόματα βάλλομεν [e]πρὸς‖ τὸ πείθεσθαι
[1]the [2]bits [3]in [4]the [5]mouths we put, for [2]to [3]obey
[f]αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν,‖ καὶ ὅλον τὸ.σῶμα.αὐτῶν μετάγομεν. 4 Ἰδοὺ
[1]them us, and [2]whole [1]their body we turn about. Lo,
καὶ τὰ πλοῖα τηλικαῦτα ὄντα, καὶ ὑπὸ [g]σκληρῶν ἀνέμων‖
also the ships, [2]so [3]great [1]being, and by violent winds
ἐλαυνόμενα, μετάγεται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου πηδαλίου, ὅπου
being driven, are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever
[h]ἂν‖ ἡ ὁρμὴ τοῦ εὐθύνοντος [i]βούληται.‖ 5 οὕτως καὶ
the impulse of him who steers may will. Thus also
ἡ γλῶσσα μικρὸν μέλος ἐστίν, καὶ [k]μεγαλαυχεῖ.‖ Ἰδού,
the tongue a little member is, and boasts great things. Lo,
[l]ὀλίγον‖ πῦρ ἡλίκην ὕλην ἀνάπτει· 6 [m]καὶ‖ ἡ γλῶσσα
a little fire how large a wood it kindles; and the tongue [is]
πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας. [n]οὕτως‖ ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται
fire, the world of unrighteousness. Thus the tongue is set
ἐν τοῖς.μέλεσιν.ἡμῶν, [o]ἡ‖ σπιλοῦσα ὅλον τὸ σῶμα, καὶ φλο-
in our members, the defiler [of] [2]whole [1]the body, and setting
γίζουσα τὸν τροχὸν τῆς γενέσεως, καὶ φλογιζομένη ὑπὸ τῆς
on fire the course of nature, and being set on fire by
γεέννης· 7 πᾶσα.γὰρ φύσις θηρίων.τε καὶ πετεινῶν, ἑρπε-
gehenna. For every species both of beasts and of birds, [2]of [3]creeping
τῶν τε καὶ ἐναλίων, δαμάζεται καὶ δεδάμασται τῇ
[4]things [1]both and things of the sea, is subdued and has been subdued by
φύσει τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ· 8 τὴν.δὲ γλῶσσαν οὐδεὶς [p]δύναται
[3]species [1]the [2]human; but the tongue no one [3]is [4]able
ἀνθρώπων δαμάσαι·‖ [q]ἀκατάσχετον‖ κακόν, μεστὴ ἰοῦ
[1]of [2]men to subdue; [it is] an unrestrainable evil, full of [2]poison
θανατηφόρου. 9 ἐν.αὐτῇ εὐλογοῦμεν [r]τὸν θεὸν‖ καὶ πατέρα,
[1]death-bringing. Therewith we bless God and [the] Father,
καὶ ἐν.αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς καθ'
and therewith we curse men who according to [the]
ὁμοίωσιν θεοῦ γεγονότας· 10 ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρ-
likeness of God are made. Out of the same mouth goes
χεται εὐλογία καὶ κατάρα. οὐ χρή, ἀδελφοί.μου, ταῦτα
forth blessing and cursing. [6]Not [5]ought, [1]my [2]brethren, [3]these [4]things
οὕτως γίνεσθαι. 11 μήτι ἡ.πηγὴ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ὀπῆς
thus to be. [3]The [4]fountain [5]out [6]of [7]the [8]same [9]opening
βρύει τὸ γλυκὺ καὶ τὸ πικρόν; 12 μὴ δύναται, ἀδελφοί
[1]pours [2]forth sweet and bitter? Is able, [2]brethren
μου, συκῆ ἐλαίας ποιῆσαι, ἢ ἄμπελος σῦκα; [s]οὕτως‖ [t]οὐδεμία
[1]my, a fig-tree olives to produce, or a vine figs? Thus no
πηγὴ ἁλυκὸν καὶ‖ γλυκὺ ποιῆσαι ὕδωρ.
fountain [is able] salt and sweet [2]to [3]produce [1]water.

offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body. 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! 6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. 7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8 but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter? 12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Τίς σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων ἐν ὑμῖν; δειξάτω ἐκ τῆς
Who [is] wise and understanding among you; let him shew out of

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you?

---

[d] ἴδε G; εἰ δὲ but if (*read* καὶ also) LTTrAW. [e] εἰς LTTrA. [f] ἡμῖν αὐτούς A. [g] ἀνέμων σκληρῶν LTTrAW. [h] — ἂν (*read* where) TTr. [i] βούλεται wills TTr. [k] μεγάλα αὐχεῖ LTTrA. [l] ἡλίκον *literally* how great (*some translate* how small) LTTrAW. [m] — καὶ (*read* the tongue kindles. A fire, &c.) T. [n] — οὕτως LTTrAW. [o] καὶ (*read* both defiling) T. [p] δαμάσαι δύναται ἀνθρώπων LTrA. [q] ἀκατάστατον an unsettled LTTrAW. [r] τὸν κύριον the Lord LTTrA. [s] — οὕτως LTTrAW. [t] οὔτε ἁλυκὸν neither salt [water is able] GLTTrAW.

let him shew out of a
good conversation his
works with meekness
of wisdom. 14 But if
ye have bitter envying
and strife in your
hearts, glory not, and
lie not against the
truth. 15 This wisdom
descendeth not from
above, but *is* earthly,
sensual, devilish.
16 For where envying
and strife *is*, there *is*
confusion and every
evil work. 17 But the
wisdom that is from
above is first pure,
then peaceable, gentle,
and easy to be intreated,
full of mercy and
good fruits, without
partiality, and without
hypocrisy. 18 And
the fruit of righteousness
is sown in peace of
them that make peace.
IV. From whence *come*
wars and fightings among
you? *come they*
not hence, *even* of your
lusts that war in your
members? 2 Ye lust,
and have not: ye kill,
and desire to have, and
cannot obtain: ye
fight and war, yet ye
have not, because ye
ask not. 3 Ye ask, and
receive not, because ye
ask amiss, that ye may
consume *it* upon your
lusts. 4 Ye adulterers
and adulteresses, know
ye not that the friendship
of the world is
enmity with God?
Whosoever therefore
will be a friend of
the world is the
enemy of God. 5 Do
ye think that the
scripture saith in vain,
The spirit that dwelleth
in us lusteth to
envy? 6 But he giveth
more grace. Wherefore
he saith, God resisteth
the proud, but giveth
grace unto the humble.
7 Submit yourselves
therefore to God. Resist
the devil, and he
will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God,
and he will draw nigh
to you. Cleanse *your*
hands, *ye* sinners; and
purify *your* hearts, *ye*
double minded. 9 Be
afflicted, and mourn,
and weep: let your

καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ ἐν πραΰτητι σοφίας. 14 εἰ.δὲ
good conduct his works in meekness of wisdom; but if
ζῆλον πικρὸν ἔχετε καὶ ἐριθείαν ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.ὑμῶν, μὴ κατα-
[2]emulation [1]bitter ye have and contention in your heart, [2]not [1]do
καυχᾶσθε [u]καὶ ψεύδεσθε κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας.‖ 15 Οὐκ ἔστιν
boast against and lie against the truth. [3]Not [2]is
αὕτη ἡ σοφία ἄνωθεν κατερχομένη, [v]ἀλλ'‖ ἐπίγειος, ψυ-
[1]this the wisdom from above coming down, but earthly, na-
χική, δαιμονιώδης. 16 ὅπου.γὰρ ζῆλος καὶ ἐριθεία, ἐκεῖ
tural, devilish. For where emulation and contention [are], there
ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν φαῦλον πρᾶγμα. 17 ἡ.δὲ ἄνωθεν
[is] commotion and every evil thing. But the [2]from [3]above
σοφία πρῶτον μὲν ἁγνή ἐστιν, ἔπειτα εἰρηνική, ἐπιεικής,
[1]wisdom [5]first [6]pure [4]is, then peaceful, gentle,
εὐπειθής, μεστὴ ἐλέους καὶ καρπῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκριτος [w]καὶ‖
yielding, full of mercy and of [2]fruits [1]good, impartial and
ἀνυπόκριτος. 18 καρπὸς.δὲ [x]τῆς‖ δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπεί-
unfeigned. But [the] fruit of righteousness in peace is
ρεται τοῖς ποιοῦσιν εἰρήνην. 4 Πόθεν πόλεμοι καὶ [y]
sown for those that make peace. Whence [come] wars and
μάχαι ἐν ὑμῖν; οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκ τῶν.ἡδονῶν.ὑμῶν
fightings among you? [Is it] not thence, from your pleasures,
τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς.μέλεσιν.ὑμῶν; 2 ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ
which war in your members? Ye desire, and
οὐκ.ἔχετε· φονεύετε καὶ ζηλοῦτε, καὶ οὐ.δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν.
have not; ye kill and are emulous, and are not able to obtain;
μάχεσθε καὶ πολεμεῖτε, [z]οὐκ.ἔχετε [a]δέ,‖ διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι
ye fight and war, [2]ye [3]have [4]not [1]but because [3]not [2]ask
ὑμᾶς· 3 αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ.λαμβάνετε, διότι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε ἵνα
[1]you. Ye ask, and receive not, because evilly ye ask, that
ἐν ταῖς.ἡδοναῖς.ὑμῶν δαπανήσητε. 4 [b]Μοιχοὶ καὶ‖ μοιχα-
in your pleasures ye may spend [it]. Adulterers and adulte-
λίδες, οὐκ.οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία τοῦ κόσμου, ἔχθρα [c]τοῦ
resses, know ye not that the friendship of the world enmity [with]
θεοῦ ἐστιν;‖ ὃς.[d]ἂν‖ οὖν βουληθῇ φίλος εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου,
God is? Whosoever therefore be minded a friend to be of the world,
ἐχθρὸς τοῦ θεοῦ καθίσταται. 5 ἢ δοκεῖτε ὅτι κενῶς ἡ γρα-
an enemy of God is constituted. Or think ye that in vain the scrip-
φὴ λέγει;[e] πρὸς φθόνον ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ πνεῦμα ὃ [f]κατῴκησεν‖
ture speaks? with envy does [3]long [1]the [2]Spirit which took up [his] abode
ἐν ἡμῖν;[g] 6 μείζονα.δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν· διὸ λέγει, Ὁ θεὸς
in us? But [3]greater [1]he [2]gives grace. Wherefore he says, God
ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς.δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν.
[[4]the] [5]proud [1]sets [2]himself [3]against, but to [the] lowly he gives grace.
7 Ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ θεῷ. ἀντίστητε [h] τῷ διαβόλῳ, καὶ
Subject yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and
φεύξεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν· 8 ἐγγίσατε τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ ὑμῖν.
he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you.
καθαρίσατε χεῖρας, ἁμαρτωλοί, καὶ ἁγνίσατε καρδίας,
Have cleansed [your] hands, sinners, and have purified [your] hearts,
δίψυχοι. 9 ταλαιπωρήσατε καὶ πενθήσατε [i]καὶ‖ κλαύσατε.
ye double minded. Be wretched, and mourn, and weep.

---

[u] τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ ψεύδεσθε T. [v] ἀλλὰ TTr. [w] — καὶ LTTrA. [x] — τῆς GLTTrAW. [y] + πόθεν whence LTTrAW. [z] + καὶ and T. [a] — δέ GLTTrA. [b] — Μοιχοὶ καὶ LTTrAW; *join* adulteresses *to what precedes* T. [c] ἐστὶν τῷ θεῷ is with God T. [d] ἐὰν LT. [e] — ; *Text. Rec. and* LA. [f] κατῴκισεν he made to dwell LTTrA. [g] — ; T. [h] + δὲ but (resist) LTTrA. [i] — καὶ T.

ὁ.γέλως.ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος μεταστραφήτω, καὶ ἡ.χαρὰ εἰς
[2]Your [3]laughter [4]to [5]mourning [1]let be turned, and [your] joy to
κατήφειαν. 10 *ταπεινώθητε ἐνώπιον* [k]*τοῦ*‖ *κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώ-*
heaviness. Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will
σει ὑμᾶς.
exalt you.

11 *Μὴ.καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί· ὁ καταλαλῶν*
Speak not against one another, brethren. He that speaks against
ἀδελφοῦ, [l]*καὶ*‖ *κρίνων τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ*
[his] brother, and judges his brother, speaks against [the]
νόμου, καὶ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ.δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ
law, and judges [the] law. But if [the] law thou judgest, [3]not
εἶ ποιητὴς νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτής. 12 *εἷς ἐστιν ὁ νομο-*
[1]thou [2]art a doer of [the] law, but a judge. One is the law-
θέτης[m], *ὁ δυνάμενος σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ* [n] *τίς εἶ* [o]*ὃς*
giver, who is able to save and to destroy: [3]thou [1]who [2]art that
κρίνεις‖ *τὸν* [p]*ἕτερον*‖;
judgest the other?

13 *Ἄγε νῦν οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον* [q]*καὶ*‖ *αὔριον* [r]*πορευ-*
Go to now, ye who say, To-day and to-morrow we may
σώμεθα‖ *εἰς τήνδε.τὴν.πόλιν, καὶ* [s]*ποιήσωμεν*‖ *ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτὸν*
go into such a city and may spend there [2]year
[t]*ἕνα*‖ *καὶ* [v]*ἐμπορευσώμεθα,*‖ *καὶ* [w]*κερδήσωμεν·*‖ 14 *οἵτινες οὐκ*
[1]one and may traffic, and may make gain, ye who [2]not
ἐπίστασθε [x]*τὸ*‖ *τῆς αὔριον· ποία* [y]*γὰρ*‖ *ἡ.ζωὴ.ὑμῶν;*
[1]know what on the morrow [will be], (for what [is] your life?
ἀτμὶς [z]*γάρ*‖ [a]*ἐστιν*‖ *ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον φαινομένη, ἔπειτα*
A vapour even it is, which for a little [while] appears, [2]then
[b]*δὲ*‖ *ἀφανιζομένη·* 15 *ἀντὶ τοῦ λέγειν.ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν ὁ κύριος*
[1]and disappears,) instead of your saying, If the Lord
θελήσῃ, καὶ [c]*ζήσωμεν,*‖ *καὶ* [d]*ποιήσωμεν*‖ *τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο.*
should will and we should live, also we may do this or that.
16 *νῦν.δὲ καυχᾶσθε ἐν ταῖς.*[e]*ἀλαζονείαις*‖*.ὑμῶν· πᾶσα καύχη-*
But now ye boast in your vauntings: all [2]boasting
σις τοιαύτη πονηρά ἐστιν. 17 *εἰδότι οὖν καλὸν ποιεῖν,*
[1]such evil is. To [him] knowing therefore good to do,
καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι, ἁμαρτία αὐτῷ ἐστιν.
and not doing [it], sin to him it is.

5 *Ἄγε νῦν οἱ.πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε ὀλολύζοντες ἐπὶ ταῖς*
Go to now, [ye] rich, weep, howling over
ταλαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις. 2 *ὁ πλοῦτος*
[2]miseries [1]your that [are] coming upon [you]. [2]Riches
ὑμῶν σέσηπεν, καὶ τὰ.ἱμάτια.ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα γέγονεν·
[1]your have rotted, and your garments moth-eaten have become.
3 *ὁ.χρυσὸς.ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατίωται, καὶ ὁ.ἰὸς.αὐτῶν*
Your gold and silver has been eaten away, and their canker
εἰς μαρτύριον ὑμῖν ἔσται, καὶ φάγεται τὰς.σάρκας.ὑμῶν ὡς
for a testimony against you shall be, and shall eat your flesh as
πῦρ· ἐθησαυρίσατε ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. 4 *ἰδού, ὁ μισθὸς*
fire. Ye treasured up in [the] last days. Lo, the hire

laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.
10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

V. Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. 3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4 Behold, the

---

[k] — *τοῦ* (*read* [the]) LTTrA. [l] *ἢ* or LTTrA. [m] + *καὶ κριτής* and judge, GLTTrA. [n] + *δὲ* but (who) GLTTrA. [o] *ὁ κρίνων* LTTrA. [p] *πλησίον* (*read* [thy] neighbour) LTTrA. [q] *ἢ* or ELTTr. [r] *πορευσόμεθα* we will go ELTTrAW. [s] *ποιήσομεν* will spend ELTAW. [t] — *ἕνα* (*read* a year) LTTr. [v] *ἐμπορευσόμεθα* will traffic ELTTrAW. [w] *κερδήσομεν* will make gain ELTTrAW. [x] *τὰ* L. [y] [*γὰρ*] Tr. [z] — *γάρ* L. [a] *ἐστε* ye are LTTrAW. [b] *καὶ* LTTrA; — *δὲ* W. [c] *ζήσομεν* we shall live LTTrAW. [d] *ποιήσομεν* we shall do ELTTrAW. [e] *ἀλαζονίαις* T.

hire of the labourers
who have reaped down
your fields, which is
of you kept back by
fraud, crieth : and the
cries of them which
have reaped are en-
tered into the ears of
the Lord of sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in
pleasure ou the earth,
and been wanton ; ye
have nourished your
hearts, as in a day of
slaughter. 6 Ye have
condemned *and* killed
the just ; *and* he doth
not resist you.

7 Be patient there-
fore, brethren, unto
the coming of the Lord.
Behold, the husband-
man waiteth for the
precious fruit of the
earth, and hath long
patience for it, until
he receive the early
and latter rain. 8 Be
ye also patient ; sta-
blish your hearts : for
the coming of the
Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one a-
gainst another, bre-
thren, lest ye be con-
demned : behold, the
judge standeth before
the door. 10 Take, my
brethren, the prophets,
who have spoken in
the name of the Lord,
for an example of suf-
fering affliction, and
of patience. 11 Be-
hold, we count them
happy which endure.
Ye have heard of the
patience of Job, and
have seeu the end of
the Lord ; that the
Lord is very pitiful,
and of tender mercy.
12But above all things,
my brethren, swear
not, neither by hea-
ven, neither by the
earth, neither by any
other oath : but let
your yea be yea ;
and *your* nay, nay ;
lest ye fall into con-
demnation. 13 Is any
among you afflicted?
let him pray. Is any
merry? let him sing
psalms. 14 Is any sick
among you? let him
call for the elders of
the church ; and let
them pray over him,
anointing him with
oil in the name of the

τῶν ἐργατῶν τῶν ἀμησάντων τὰς.χώρας.ὑμῶν, ὁ [f]*ἀπεστερη-*
of the workmen who harvested your fields, which has been
μένος‖ *ἀφ' ὑμῶν κράζει, καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων εἰς*
kept back by you, cries out, and the cries of those who reaped, into
τὰ ὦτα κυρίου Σαβαὼθ [g]*εἰσεληλύθασιν.*‖ 5 *ἐτρυφήσατε*
the ears of [the] Lord of Hosts have entered. Ye lived in indulgence
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπαταλήσατε. ἐθρέψατε τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν
upon the earth, and lived in self-gratification; ye nourished your hearts
[h]*ὡς*‖ *ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς.* 6 *κατεδικάσατε, ἐφονεύσατε τὸν δί-*
as in a day of slaughter ; ye condemned, ye killed, the
καιον· οὐκ.ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.
just ; he does not resist you.

7 *Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ*
Be patient therefore, brethren, till the coming of the
κυρίου. ἰδού, ὁ γεωργὸς ἐκδέχεται τὸν τίμιον καρπὸν τῆς
Lord. Lo, the husbandman awaits the precious fruit of the
γῆς, μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἕως [i]*ἂν*‖ *λάβῃ* [j]*ὑετὸν*‖ [k]*πρώ-*
earth, being patient for it until it receive [the] [4]rain [1]ear-
ιμον‖ *καὶ ὄψιμον·* 8 *μακροθυμήσατε καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίξατε*
ly [2]and [3]latter. Be patient also ye : establish
τὰς.καρδίας.ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία τοῦ κυρίου ἤγγικεν.
your hearts, because the coming of the Lord has drawn near.
9 *Μὴ.στενάζετε* [l]*κατ' ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί,*‖ *ἵνα μὴ* [m]*κατακρι-*
Groan not against one another, brethren, that [3]not [1]ye [2]be con-
θῆτε·‖ *ἰδού,* [n] *κριτὴς πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν ἕστηκεν.* 10 *Ὑπό-*
demned. Lo, [the] judge before the door stands. [As] an ex-
δειγμα λάβετε [o]*τῆς κακοπαθείας, ἀδελφοί.μου,*‖ *καὶ τῆς*
ample [9]take [1]of [2]suffering [3]evils, [7]my [8]brethren, [4]and
μακροθυμίας, τοὺς προφήτας οἳ ἐλάλησαν [p] *τῷ ὀνόματι κυ-*
[5]of [6]patience, the prophets who spoke in the name of [the]
ρίου. 11 *ἰδού, μακαρίζομεν τοὺς* [q]*ὑπομένοντας.*‖ *τὴν ὑπο-*
Lord. Lo, we call blessed those who endure. The en-
μονὴν Ἰὼβ ἠκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος κυρίου [r]*εἴδετε,*‖ *ὅτι*
durance of Job ye have heard of, and the end of [the] Lord ye saw ; that
πολύσπλαγχνός ἐστιν ὁ κύριος καὶ οἰκτίρμων. 12 *Πρὸ*
full of tender pity is the Lord and compassionate. [2]Before
πάντων δέ, ἀδελφοί.μου, μὴ.ὀμνύετε, μήτε τὸν οὐρανόν,
[3]all [4]things [1]but my brethren, swear not, neither [by] heaven,
μήτε τὴν γῆν, μήτε ἄλλον.τινὰ ὅρκον· ἤτω.δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναί,
nor the earth, nor any other oath ; but let be of you the yea,
ναί, καὶ τὸ οὔ, οὔ· ἵνα μὴ [s]*εἰς ὑπόκρισιν*‖ *πέσητε.* 13 *κακο-*
yea, and the nay, nay, that not into hypocrisy ye may fall. Does [4]suf-
παθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσευχέσθω· εὐθυμεῖ τις;
fer [5]hardships [1]anyone [2]among [3]you ? let him pray : is [2]cheerful [1]anyone?
ψαλλέτω. 14 *ἀσθενεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσκαλεσάσθω*
let him praise ; is [2]sick [1]anyone among you ? let him call to [him]
τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ'
the elders of the assembly, and let them pray over
αὐτόν, ἀλείψαντες [t]*αὐτὸν*‖ *ἐλαίῳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι* [v]*τοῦ*‖ *κυρίου·*
him, having anointed him with oil in the name of the Lord ;

---

[f] *ἀφυστερημένος* TTr. [g] *εἰσελήλυθαν* LTTrAW. [h] — *ὡς* LTTrAW. [i] — *ἂν* TTrA. [j] — *ὑετὸν* (*read* [rain]) LTTrA. [k] *πρόϊμον* TTr. [l] *ἀδελφοί, κατ' ἀλλήλων* LTrA. [m] *κριθῆτε* [1]ye [2]be judged GLTTrAW. [n] + *ὁ* the GLTTrAW. [o] , *ἀδελφοί μου, τῆς κακοπαθείας* (— *μου* my LTTrAW) GLTTrAW. [p] + *ἐν* in (the) LTTr. [q] *ὑπομείναντας* endured LTTrA. [r] *ἴδετε* see ye A. [s] *ὑπὸ κρίσιν* under judgment EGLTTrAW. [t] — *αὐτὸν* (*read* [him]) T. [v] — *τοῦ* (*read* of [the]) L[Tr]A.

15 καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα, καὶ ἐγε-
and the prayer of faith shall save the exhausted one, and 3will
ρεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος· κἂν ἁμαρτίας ᾖ.πεποιηκώς,
4raise 5up 6him 1the 2Lord; and if 7sins 1he 2be [3one 4who] 5has 6committed,
ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. 16 ἐξομολογεῖσθε w ἀλλήλοις
it shall be forgiven him. Confess to one another [your]
x τὰ παραπτώματα, καὶ y εὔχεσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῆ-
offences, and pray for one another, that ye may be
τε. πολὺ ἰσχύει δέησις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη.
healed. 9Much 8prevails [1the] 3supplication 4of 5a 6righteous [7man] 2operative.
17 z Ἠλίας ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ἡμῖν, καὶ προσευχῇ
Elias 2a 3man 1was of like feelings to us, and with prayer
προσηύξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι· καὶ οὐκ.ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
he prayed [for it] not to rain; and it did not rain upon the earth
ἐνιαυτοὺς τρεῖς καὶ μῆνας ἕξ. 18 καὶ πάλιν προσηύξατο, καὶ
2years 1three and 2months 1six; and again he prayed, and
ὁ οὐρανὸς a ὑετὸν ἔδωκεν, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησεν τὸν
the heaven 2rain 1gave, and the earth caused 3to 4sprout
καρπὸν αὐτῆς.
2fruit 1its.

19 Ἀδελφοί, b ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανηθῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀλη-
Brethren, if anyone among you err from the truth,
θείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ τις αὐτόν, 20 c γινωσκέτω ὅτι ὁ
and 2bring 3back 1anyone him, let him know that he who
ἐπιστρέψας ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ.αὐτοῦ, σώσει
brings back a sinner from [the] error of his way, shall save
ψυχὴν d ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν.
a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

e Ἰακώβου ἐπιστολή.
2Of 3James 1epistle.

Lord: 15 and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. 18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; 20 let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide multitude of sins.

---

f ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.
4OF 5PETER 2GENERAL 3EPISTLE 1FIRST.

ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς παρεπιδήμοις
Peter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to [the] elect sojourners
διασπορᾶς Πόντου, Γαλατίας, Καππαδοκίας, Ἀσίας, καὶ
of [the] dispersion of Pontus, of Galatia, of Cappadocia, of Asia, and
Βιθυνίας, 2 κατὰ πρόγνωσιν θεοῦ πατρός, ἐν ἁγιασ-
Bithynia, according to [the] foreknowledge of God [the] Father, by sanctifi-
μῷ πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος
cation of [the] Spirit, unto [the] obedience and sprinkling of [the] blood
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη.
of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus
χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ.πολὺ.αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀναγεννήσας g ἡμᾶς
Christ, who according to his great mercy begat 2again 1us

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to

---

w + οὖν therefore LTTrA. x τὰς ἁμαρτίας sins LTTr. y προσεύχεσθε L. z Ἠλείας T
a ἔδωκεν ὑετὸν LTTr. b + μου my (brethren) LTTrA. c γινώσκετε know ye A.
d + αὐτοῦ (*read* his soul) LT. e — *the subscription* EGLTW; Ἰακώβου TrA.
f + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; — καθολικὴ G; Πέτρου ἐπιστολὴ α´ Tr; Πέτρου α LTAW
g ὑμᾶς you E.

his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4 to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5 who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7 that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8 whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9 receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. 10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you: 11 searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14 as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves

εἰς ἐλπίδα ζῶσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐκ
to a [2]hope [1]living through [the] resurrection of Jesus Christ from among

νεκρῶν, 4 εἰς κληρονομίαν ἄφθαρτον καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ
[the] dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and

ἀμάραντον, τετηρημένην ἐν οὐρανοῖς εἰς [h]ἡμᾶς,‖ 5 τοὺς ἐν
unfading, reserved in [the] heavens for us, who by

δυνάμει θεοῦ φρουρουμένους διὰ πίστεως, εἰς σωτηρίαν
[the] power of God [are] being guarded through faith, for salvation

ἑτοίμην ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν καιρῷ ἐσχάτῳ· 6 ἐν-ᾧ ἀγαλ-
ready to be revealed in [the] [2]time [1]last. Wherein ye ex-

λιᾶσθε, ὀλίγον ἄρτι, εἰ δέον [i]ἐστίν,‖ λυπηθέντες
ult, for a little while at present, if necessary it is, having been put to grief

ἐν ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, 7 ἵνα τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως
in various trials, that the proving of your faith,

[k]πολὺ τιμιώτερον‖ χρυσίου τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου, διὰ πυρὸς δὲ
(much more precious than gold that perishes,) [2]by [3]fire [1]though

δοκιμαζομένου, εὑρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ [l]τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν,‖ ἐν
being proved, be found to praise and honour and glory, in

ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· 8 ὃν οὐκ [m]εἰδότες‖ ἀγαπᾶτε,
[the] revelation of Jesus Christ, whom not having seen ye love;

εἰς ὃν ἄρτι μὴ ὁρῶντες, πιστεύοντες-δέ, ἀγαλλιᾶσθε
on whom now [though] not looking, but believing, ye exult

χαρᾷ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ καὶ δεδοξασμένῃ, 9 κομιζόμενοι τὸ τέλος
with joy unspeakable and glorified, receiving the end

τῆς-πίστεως-ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν· 10 περὶ ἧς
of your faith, [the] salvation of [your] souls; concerning which

σωτηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν καὶ [n]ἐξηρεύνησαν‖ προφῆται οἱ περὶ
salvation [9]sought [10]out [11]and [12]searched [13]out [1]prophets, [2]who [4]of

τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προφητεύσαντες, 11 [o]ἐρευνῶντες‖ εἰς
[5]the [7]towards [8]you [6]grace [3]prophesied; searching to

τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα
what or what manner of time [7]was [8]signifying [1]the [5]in [6]them [2]Spirit

χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρόμενον τὰ εἰς-χριστὸν παθήματα, καὶ
[3]of [4]Christ, testifying beforehand of the [[2]belonging] [3]to [4]Christ [1]sufferings, and

τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας· 12 οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς,
the [2]after [3]these [1]glories; to whom it was revealed, that not to themselves

[p]ἡμῖν‖ δὲ διηκόνουν αὐτά, ἃ νῦν ἀνηγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ
[2]to [3]us [1]but were serving those things, which now were announced to you by

τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς [q]ἐν‖ πνεύματι ἁγίῳ ἀπο-
those who announced the glad tidings to you in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy

σταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι.
sent from heaven, into which [2]desire [1]angels to look.

13 Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι τὰς ὀσφύας τῆς-διανοίας-ὑμῶν, νή-
Wherefore having girded up the loins of your mind, be-

φοντες, τελείως ἐλπίσατε ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν
ing sober, perfectly hope in the [2]being [3]brought [4]to [5]you [1]grace at

ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 14 ὡς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς, μὴ
[the] revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not

[r]συσχηματιζόμενοι‖ ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ-ἀγνοίᾳ-ὑμῶν ἐπιθυ-
fashioning yourselves to the former [2]in [3]your [4]ignorance [1]de-

μίαις, 15 ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον καὶ
sires; but according as he who called you [is] holy, also

αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ γενήθητε· 16 διότι
[3]yourselves [4]holy [5]in [6]all [[7]your] [8]conduct [1]be [2]ye; because

---

[h] ὑμᾶς you GLTTrAW. [i] — ἐστίν TTr. [k] πολυτιμότερον GLTTrA. [l] δόξαν καὶ τιμήν LTTrAW. [m] ἰδόντες LTTrAW. [n] ἐξηραύνησαν TTrA. [o] ἐραυνῶντες TTrA. [p] ὑμῖν to you GLTTrAW. [q] — ἐν (*read* ἁγίῳ by [the] Holy) LTrA. [r] συνσ- TrA.

γέγραπται, "Ἅγιοι ˢγένεσθε," ᵗὅτι" ἐγὼ ἅγιός ᵛεἰμι." 17 Καὶ
it has been written, ³Holy ¹be ²ye, because I ²holy ¹am. And
εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ʷἀπροσωπολήπτως" κρίνοντα
if [as] Father ye call on him who without regard of persons judges
κατὰ τὸ ἑκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ τὸν τῆς.παροικίας.ὑμῶν
according to the ²of ³each ¹work, in fear the ²of ³your ⁴sojourn
χρόνον ἀναστράφητε· 18 εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ φθαρτοῖς, ἀρ-
-time pass ye, knowing that not by corruptible things, by
γυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλυτρώθητε ἐκ τῆς.ματαίας.ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς
silver or by gold, ye were redeemed from your vain manner of life
πατροπαραδότου, 19 ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ αἵματι ὡς ἀμνοῦ
handed down from [your] fathers, but by precious blood as of a lamb
ἀμώμου καὶ ἀσπίλου χριστοῦ· 20 προεγνωσ-
without blemish and without spot [the blood] of Christ: having been fore-
μένου μὲν πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, φανερωθέντος.δὲ ἐπ'
known indeed before [the] foundation of [the] world, but manifested at
ˣἐσχάτων" τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς, 21 τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ
[the] last times for the sake of you, who by him
ʸπιστεύοντας" εἰς θεόν, τὸν ἐγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
believe in God, who raised up him from among [the] dead,
καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν.πίστιν.ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι
and glory to him gave, so as for your faith and hope to be
εἰς θεόν. 22 Τὰς.ψυχὰς.ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ ὑπακοῇ τῆς
in God. Your souls having purified by obedience to the
ἀληθείας ᶻδιὰ πνεύματος" εἰς φιλαδελφίαν ἀνυπόκριτον, ἐκ
truth through [the] Spirit to brotherly love unfeigned, out of
ᵃκαθαρᾶς" καρδίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε ἐκτενῶς· 23 ἀναγε-
²pure ¹a heart one another love ye fervently. Having been
γεννημένοι οὐκ ἐκ σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου, διὰ
begotten again, not of ²seed ¹corruptible, but of incorruptible, by
λόγου ζῶντος θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος ᵇεἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα." 24 διότι
[the] word ³living ¹of ²God and abiding for ever. Because
πᾶσα σὰρξ ᶜὡς" χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα ᵈἀνθρώπου" ὡς
all flesh [is] as grass, and all [the] glory of man as [the]
ἄνθος χόρτου. ἐξηράνθη ὁ χόρτος, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος ᵉαὐτοῦ"
flower of grass. ³Withered ¹the ²grass, and the flower of it
ἐξέπεσεν· 25 τὸ.δὲ ῥῆμα κυρίου μένει εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα. Τοῦτο.δέ
fell away; but the word of [the] Lord abides for ever. But this
ἐστιν τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς.
is the word which was announced to you.

2 Ἀποθέμενοι οὖν πᾶσαν κακίαν καὶ πάντα δόλον καὶ
Having laid aside therefore all malice and all guile and
ὑποκρίσεις καὶ φθόνους καὶ πάσας καταλαλιάς, 2 ὡς ἀρτιγέν-
hypocrisies and envyings and all evil speakings, as new-
νητα βρέφη, τὸ λογικὸν ἄδολον γάλα ἐπιποθήσατε, ἵνα ἐν
born babes, the ²mental ¹genuine milk long ye after, that by
αὐτῷ αὐξηθῆτε,ᶠ 3 ᵍεἴπερ" ἐγεύσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ κύριος.
it ye may grow, if indeed ye did taste that [³is] ⁴good ¹the ²Lord.
4 πρὸς ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα, ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν
To whom coming, a ²stone ¹living, by men indeed
ἀποδεδοκιμασμένον, παρὰ.δὲ θεῷ ἐκλεκτόν, ἔντιμον, 5 καὶ αὐ-
rejected, but with God chosen, precious, also your-

according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15 but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear: 18 forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21 who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently: 23 being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: 25 but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

II. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 as new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

ˢ ἔσεσθε ye shall be LTTrAW. ᵗ διότι T. ᵛ — εἰμι (*read* [am]) LTTrAW. ʷ ἀπροσωπολήμπτως LTTrA. ˣ ἐσχάτου (*read* end of the times) LTTrAW. ʸ πιστοὺς [are] believers LTTrA. ᶻ — διὰ πνεύματος LTTrAW. ᵃ — καθαρᾶς (*read* from [the] heart) LTTrA. ᵇ — εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα GLTTrAW. ᶜ — ὡς L. ᵈ αὐτῆς (*read* its glory) GLTTrAW. ᵉ — αὐτοῦ LTTr[A]W. ᶠ + εἰς σωτηριαν unto salvation GLTTrAW. ᵍ εἰ if LTT-

3 if so be ye have
tasted that the Lord
is gracious. 4 To whom
coming, *as unto* a liv-
ing stone, disallowed
indeed of men, but
chosen of God, *and*
precious, 5 ye also, as
lively stones, are built
up a spiritual house,
an holy priesthood, to
offer up spiritual sac-
rifices, acceptable to
God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is
contained in the scrip-
ture, Behold, I lay in
Sion a chief corner
stone, elect, precious:
and he that believeth
on him shall not be
confounded. 7 Unto
you therefore which
believe *he is* precious:
but unto them which
be disobedient, the
stone which the build-
ers disallowed, the
same is made the head
of the corner, 8 and a
stone of stumbling,
and a rock of offence,
even to them which
stumble at the word,
being disobedient:
whereunto also they
were appointed. 9 But
ye *are* a chosen gene-
ration, a royal priest-
hood, an holy nation,
a peculiar people; that
ye should shew forth
the praises of him who
hath called you out of
darkness into his mar-
vellous light: 10 which
in time past *were* not
a people, but *are* now
the people of God:
which had not ob-
tained mercy, but now
have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I
beseech *you* as strang-
ers and pilgrims, ab-
stain from fleshly lusts,
which war against the
soul; 12 having your
conversation honest a-
mong the Gentiles:
that, whereas they
speak against you
as evildoers, they
may by *your* good
works, which they
shall behold, glorify
God in the day of visi-
tation.
13 Submit yourselves
to every ordinance of
man for the Lord's
sake: whether it be to
the king, as supreme;
14 or unto governors,
as unto them that are

τοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶντες [i]οἰκοδομεῖσθε,‖ οἶκος πνευματικός, [k]
selves, as [2]stones [1]living, are being built up, a [2]house [1]spiritual,
ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι πνευματικὰς θυσίας εὐπροσδέκτους
a [2]priesthood [1]holy to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable
[l]τῷ‖ θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 6 [m]Διὸ καὶ‖ περιέχει [n]ἐν τῇ
to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the
γραφῇ,‖ Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν Σιὼν λίθον ἀκρογωνιαῖον, ἐκλεκτόν,
scripture: Behold, I place in Sion a [2]stone [1]corner, chosen,
ἔντιμον· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ.μὴ καταισχυνθῇ.
precious: and he that believes on him in no wise should be put to shame.
7 Ὑμῖν οὖν ἡ τιμὴ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν· [o]ἀπει-
To you therefore [[3]is] [4]the [5]preciousness [1]who [2]believe; [7]to [[8]those] [9]dis-
θοῦσιν‖ δέ, [p]λίθον‖ ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,
obeying [6]but, [the] stone which [3]rejected [1]those [2]building,
οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας, 8 καὶ λίθος προσκόμ-
this became head of [the] corner, and a stone of stum-
ματος καὶ πέτρα σκανδάλου· οἳ προσκόπτουσιν τῷ λόγῳ
bling and a rock of offence; who stumble at the word,
ἀπειθοῦντες, εἰς ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν· 9 ὑμεῖς.δὲ γένος ἐκ-
being disobedient, to which also they were appointed. But ye [are] a [2]race
λεκτόν, βασίλειον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς περι-
[1]chosen, a kingly priesthood, a [2]nation [1]holy, a people for a pos-
ποίησιν, ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξαγγείλητε τοῦ ἐκ σκότους
session, that the virtues ye might set forth of him who out of darkness
ὑμᾶς καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ.θαυμαστὸν.αὐτοῦ φῶς· 10 οἵ ποτὲ
[2]you [1]called to his wonderful light; who once
οὐ λαός, νῦν.δὲ λαὸς θεοῦ· οἱ οὐκ.ἠλεημένοι,
[were] not a people, but now [are] [2]people [1]God's; who had not received mercy,
νῦν.δὲ ἐλεηθέντες.
but now received mercy.

11 Ἀγαπητοί, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροίκους καὶ παρεπιδή-
Beloved, I exhort [you] as strangers and sojourners,
μους, ἀπέχεσθαι[q] τῶν σαρκικῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν, αἵτινες στρατεύον-
to abstain from fleshly desires, which war
ται κατὰ τῆς ψυχῆς· 12 τὴν.ἀναστροφὴν.ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς
against the soul; [2]your [3]manner [4]of [5]life [7]among [8]the
ἔθνεσιν ἔχοντες καλήν, ἵνα ἐν.ᾧ καταλαλοῦσιν ὑμῶν ὡς
[9]nations [1]having [6]right that wherein they speak against you as
κακοποιῶν, ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔργων [r]ἐποπτεύσαντες‖ δοξά-
evil doers, through [your] good works having witnessed they
σωσιν τὸν θεὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπισκοπῆς.
may glorify God in [the] day of visitation.

13 Ὑποτάγητε [s]οὖν‖ πάσῃ ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτίσει, διὰ
Be in subjection therefore to every human institution for the sake of
τὸν κύριον· εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι· 14 εἴτε ἡγεμόσιν,
the Lord; whether to [the] king as supreme, or to governors
ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ πεμπομένοις εἰς ἐκδίκησιν [t]μὲν‖ κακοποιῶν,
as by him sent, for vengeance [on] evil doers,
ἔπαινον.δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν· 15 ὅτι οὕτως ἐστὶν τὸ θέλημα
and praise [to] well doers; (because so is the will
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιοῦντας φιμοῦν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων
of God, [by] well doing to put to silence the [2]of [3]senseless

---

[i] ἐποικοδομεῖσθε T. [k] + εἰς for LTTrA. [l] — τῷ LTTrA. [m] διότι because GLTTrAW. [n] — τῇ TTrA; ἡ γραφή (*read* the scripture contains) L. [o] ἀπιστοῦσιν (*read* but to [those] unbelieving) TTr. [p] λίθος LTrA. [q] + ὑμᾶς (*read* that ye abstain) L. [r] ἐποπτεύοντες witnessing LTTrAW. [s] — οὖν LTTrA. [t] — μὲν GLTTrAW.

ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν· 16 ὡς ἐλεύθεροι, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικά-
[4]men [1]ignorance ;) as free, and not [3]as [4]a
λυμα ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας τὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς [v]δοῦλοι
[5]cloak [1]having [6]of [7]malice [2]freedom, but as bondmen
θεοῦ.‖ 17 πάντας τιμήσατε, τὴν ἀδελφότητα ἀγαπᾶτε, τὸν
of God. [4]All [1]shew [2]honour [3]to, [6]the [7]brotherhood [5]love,
θεὸν φοβεῖσθε, τὸν βασιλέα τιμᾶτε.
[9]God [8]fear, [11]the [12]king [10]honour.

18 Οἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς.δεσ-
Servants, being subject with all fear to [your]
πόταις, οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπιεικέσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ
masters, not only to the good and gentle, but also
τοῖς σκολιοῖς. 19 τοῦτο.γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνείδησιν
to the crooked. For this [is] acceptable if for sake of conscience
θεοῦ ὑποφέρει τις λύπας, πάσχων ἀδίκως. 20 ποῖον.γὰρ
towards God [2]endures [1]anyone griefs, suffering unjustly. For what
κλέος, εἰ ἁμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε;
glory [is it], if sinning and being buffeted ye endure it?
ἀλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιοῦντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τοῦτο [w]
but if doing good and suffering ye endure [it], this [is]
χάρις παρὰ θεῷ. 21 εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ
acceptable with God. For to this ye were called; because also
χριστὸς ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ [x]ἡμῶν‖ [y]ἡμῖν‖ ὑπολιμπάνων ὑπογραμ-
Christ suffered for us, [2]us [1]leaving a model
μόν, ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς.ἴχνεσιν.αὐτοῦ· 22 ὃς ἁμαρτίαν
that ye should follow after in his steps; who [3]sin
οὐκ.ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὑρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ.στόματι.αὐτοῦ· 23 ὃς
[1]did [2]no, neither was [2]found [1]guile in his mouth; who,
λοιδορούμενος οὐκ.ἀντελοιδόρει, πάσχων οὐκ.ἠπείλει,
being railed at, railed not in return; [when] suffering threatened not;
παρεδίδου.δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως· 24 ὃς τὰς
but gave [himself] over to him who judges righteously; who
ἁμαρτίας.ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ.σώματι.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ
our sins himself bore in his body on the
ξύλον, ἵνα ταῖς.ἁμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζή-
tree, that, to sins [we] being dead, to righteousness we
σωμεν· οὗ.τῷ.μώλωπι.[z]αὐτοῦ‖ ἰάθητε. 25 ἦτε.γὰρ ὡς πρό-
may live; by whose bruise ye were healed. For ye were as
βατα [a]πλανώμενα·‖ ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα
sheep going astray, but are returned now to the shepherd
καὶ ἐπίσκοπον τῶν.ψυχῶν.ὑμῶν.
and overseer of your souls.

3 Ὁμοίως, [b]αἱ‖ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς.ἰδίοις ἀν-
Likewise, wives, being subject to your own hus-
δράσιν, ἵνα καὶ εἴ τινες ἀπειθοῦσιν τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν
bands, that, even if any are disobedient to the word, by the [2]of [3]the
γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἄνευ λόγου [c]κερδηθήσωνται,‖ 2 ἐπο-
[4]wives [1]conduct without [the] word they may be gained, hav-
πτεύσαντες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ ἁγνὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν·
ing witnessed [[4]carried [5]out] [6]in [7]fear [2]chaste [3]conduct [1]your;
3 ὧν ἔστω.οὐχ ὁ ἔξωθεν ἐμπλοκῆς [d]τριχῶν,‖ [e]καὶ‖
whose [2]let [3]it [4]not [5]be [6]the [7]outward [[8]one] [9]of [10]braiding [11]of [12]hair, [13]and
περιθέσεως χρυσίων, ἢ ἐνδύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος·
[14]putting [15]around [16]of [17]gold, [18]or [19]putting [20]on [21]of [22]garments [1]adorning;

sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. 17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

III. Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2 while they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear. 3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wear-

[v] θεοῦ δοῦλοι TTrA. [w] + γὰρ for (this) LA. [x] ὑμῶν you EGLTTrA. [y] ὑμῖν you EGLTTrAW. [z] — αὐτοῦ LTr[A]. [a] πλανώμενοι (*read* ye were going astray as sheep) LTTrA. [b] — αἱ LTTr[A]. [c] κερδηθήσονται they will be gained LTTrA. [d] — τριχῶν L. [e] ἢ or L.

ing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4 but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6 even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: 9 not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: 11 let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil. 13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be*

4 ἀλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ἐν τῷ ἀφθάρτῳ
but the hidden [2]of [3]the [4]heart [1]man, in the incorruptible

τοῦ [f]πρᾳέος καὶ ἡσυχίου‖ πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον
[ornament] of the meek and quiet spirit, which is before

τοῦ θεοῦ πολυτελές. 5 οὕτως.γάρ ποτε καὶ αἱ ἅγιαι γυναῖκες
God of great price. For thus formerly also the holy women

αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι [g]ἐπὶ τὸν‖ θεὸν ἐκόσμουν ἑαυτάς, ὑποτασσό-
those hoping in God adorned themselves, being sub-

μεναι τοῖς.ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν· 6 ὡς Σάῤῥα [h]ὑπήκουσεν‖ τῷ
ject to their own husbands; as Sarah obeyed

Ἀβραάμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα, ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα· ἀγα-
Abraham, [3]lord [2]him [1]calling; of whom ye became children, do-

θοποιοῦσαι καὶ μὴ.φοβούμεναι μηδεμίαν πτόησιν. 7 Οἱ
ing good and not fearing [with] any consternation.
(*lit.* no)

ἄνδρες ὁμοίως, συνοικοῦντες κατὰ γνῶσιν, ὡς ἀσθε-
Husbands likewise, dwelling with [them] according to knowledge, as with a

νεστέρῳ σκεύει τῷ γυναικείῳ ἀπονέμοντες τιμήν, ὡς
weaker [even] [4]vessel [1]with [2]the [3]female, rendering [them] honour, as

καὶ [i]συγκληρονόμοι‖ χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ [k]ἐκκόπτεσ-
also [being] joint-heirs of [the] grace of life, so as [3]not [4]to [5]be [6]cut

θαι‖ τὰς.προσευχὰς.ὑμῶν.
[7]off [1]your [2]prayers.

8 Τὸ.δὲ.τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπαθεῖς, φιλ-
Finally, all [being] of one mind, sympathizing, loving

άδελφοι, εὔσπλαγχνοι, [l]φιλόφρονες·‖ 9 μὴ ἀποδιδόντες
the brethren, tender hearted, friendly, not rendering

κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας· τοὐναντίον.δὲ
evil for evil, or railing for railing; but on the contrary,

εὐλογοῦντες, [m]εἰδότες‖ ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε, ἵνα εὐλογίαν
blessing, knowing that to this ye were called, that blessing

κληρονομήσητε. 10 ὁ.γὰρ θέλων ζωὴν ἀγαπᾷν, καὶ ἰδεῖν
ye should inherit. For he that wills [3]life [1]to [2]love, and to see

ἡμέρας ἀγαθάς, παυσάτω τὴν.γλῶσσαν.[n]αὐτοῦ‖ ἀπὸ
[2]days [1]good, let him cause to cease his tongue from

κακοῦ, καὶ χείλη [n]αὐτοῦ‖ τοῦ μὴ λαλῆσαι δόλον. 11 ἐκκλι-
evil, and [2]lips [1]his not to speak guile. Let him turn

νάτω [o] ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω εἰρήνην,
aside from evil, and let him do good. Let him seek peace

καὶ διωξάτω αὐτήν. 12 ὅτι [p]οἱ‖ ὀφθαλμοὶ κυρίου ἐπὶ
and let him pursue it: because the eyes of [the] Lord [are] on

δικαίους, καὶ ὦτα.αὐτοῦ εἰς δέησιν.αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον.δὲ
[the] righteous, and his ears towards their supplication. But [the] face

κυρίου ἐπὶ ποιοῦντας κακά. 13 καὶ τίς ὁ κακώ-
of [the] Lord [is] against those doing evil. And who [is] he that shall in-

σων ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ [q]μιμηταὶ‖ γένησθε;
jure you, if [2]of [3]that [4]which [[5]is] [6]good [1]imitators ye should be?

14 ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχοιτε διὰ δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι.
But if also ye should suffer on account of righteousness, blessed [are ye];

τὸν.δὲ.φόβον.αὐτῶν μὴ.φοβηθῆτε, μηδὲ ταραχθῆτε·
but their fear ye should not be afraid of, neither should ye be troubled;

15 κύριον.δὲ τὸν [r]θεὸν‖ ἁγιάσατε ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν·
but [3]Lord [2]the [4]God [1]sanctify in your hearts,

---

[f] ἡσυχίου καὶ πραέος L; πραέως (πραέος A) καὶ ἡσυχίου TTrA. [g] εἰς LTTrAW. [h] ὑπήκουεν L. [i] συνκληρονόμοις T; συγκληρονόμοις to joint-heirs TrA. [k] ἐγκόπτεσθαι to be hindered GLTrAW; ἐν- T. [l] ταπεινόφρονες humble minded GLTTrAW. [m] — εἰδότες (*read* ὅτι because) LTTrA. [n] — αὐτοῦ (*read* [his]) LTTrA. [o] + δὲ and (let him turn aside) LTTrA. [p] — οἱ (*read* [the] Lord's eyes) LTTrA. [q] ζηλωταὶ zealous LTTrAW. [r] χριστὸν Christ LTTrAW.

ἕτοιμοι.[s]δὲ‖ ἀεὶ πρὸς ἀπολογίαν παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι ὑμᾶς
and ready [be] always for a defence to everyone that asks you
λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος, [t]μετὰ πραΰτητος καὶ
an account concerning the [2]in [3]you [1]hope, with meekness and
φόβου· 16 συνείδησιν ἔχοντες ἀγαθήν, ἵνα ἐν.ᾧ [v]καταλαλῶ-
fear; [2]a [4]conscience [1]having [3]good, that whereas they may speak
σιν‖ [w]ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν,‖ καταισχυνθῶσιν οἱ ἐπηρεάζοντες
against you as evil doers, they may be ashamed who calumniate
ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν χριστῷ ἀναστροφήν. 17 κρεῖττον.γὰρ
your good [4]in [5]Christ [1]manner [2]of [3]life. For [it is] better,
ἀγαθοποιοῦντας, εἰ [x]θέλει‖ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, πάσχειν,
[[8]for [9]you] [10]doing [11]good, [1]if [6]wills [[7]it] [2]the [3]will [4]of [5]God, to suffer,
ἢ κακοποιοῦντας· 18 ὅτι καὶ χριστὸς ἅπαξ περὶ ἁμαρ-
than doing evil; because [2]indeed [1]Christ once for sins
τιῶν [y]ἔπαθεν‖ δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων, ἵνα ἡμᾶς προσαγάγῃ
suffered, [the] just for [the] unjust, that us he might bring
[z]τῷ‖ θεῷ, θανατωθεὶς μὲν σαρκί, ζωοποιηθεὶς.δὲ [a]τῷ‖
to God; having been put to death in flesh, but made alive by the
πνεύματι, 19 ἐν ᾧ καὶ τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασιν πορευθεὶς
Spirit, in which also to the [2]in [3]prison [1]spirits having gone
ἐκήρυξεν, 20 ἀπειθήσασίν ποτε, ὅτε [b]ἅπαξ ἐξεδέχετο‖ ἡ
he preached, [who] disobeyed sometime, when once was waiting the
τοῦ θεοῦ μακροθυμία ἐν ἡμέραις Νῶε, κατασκευα-
[2]of [3]God [1]longsuffering in [the] days of Noe, [while was] being pre-
ζομένης κιβωτοῦ, εἰς ἣν [c]ὀλίγαι,‖ [d]τουτέστιν‖ ὀκτώ, ψυχαὶ
pared [the] ark, into which few, that is eight souls,
διεσώθησαν δι' ὕδατος, 21 [e]ὃ‖ καὶ [f]ἡμᾶς‖ ἀντίτυπον νῦν
were saved through water, which [2]also [5]us [1]figure [3]now
σώζει βάπτισμα, οὐ σαρκὸς ἀπόθεσις ῥύπου, ἀλλὰ
[4]saves [even] baptism, not of flesh a putting away of [the] filth, but
συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώτημα εἰς θεόν, δι' ἀνα-
[5]of [6]a [8]conscience [7]good [[1]the] [2]demand [3]towards [4]God, by [the] re-
στάσεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 22 ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ [g]τοῦ‖ θεοῦ,
surrection of Jesus Christ, who is at [the] right hand of God,
πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρανόν, ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ
gone into heaven, [8]having [7]been [8]subjected [9]to [10]him [1]angels [2]and
ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων.
[3]authorities [4]and [5]powers.

4 Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος [h]ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν‖ σαρκί, καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν
Christ then having suffered for us in [the] flesh, also ye [4]the
αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν ὁπλίσασθε· ὅτι ὁ παθὼν [i]ἐν‖ σαρκί,
[5]same [6]mind [1]arm [2]yourselves [3]with; for he that suffered in [the] flesh
πέπαυται ἁμαρτίας· 2 εἰς τὸ μηκέτι ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις,
has done with sin; no longer [10]men's [9]to [11]lusts,
ἀλλὰ θελήματι θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν σαρκὶ βιῶσαι χρόνον.
[12]but [13]to [15]will [14]God's [3]the [4]remaining [6]in [[7]the] [8]flesh [1]to [2]live [5]time.
3 ἀρκετὸς.γὰρ [k]ἡμῖν‖ ὁ παρεληλυθὼς χρόνος [l]τοῦ βίου,‖ τὸ
For [is] sufficient for us the past time of life the
[m]θέλημα‖ τῶν ἐθνῶν [n]κατεργάσασθαι,‖ πεπορευμένους ἐν
will of the nations to have worked out, having walked in

ready always to *give* an answer **to** every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: 16 having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. 17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: 19 by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; 20 which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. 21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: 22 who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

IV. Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2 that he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we

---

[s] — δὲ and LTTr[A]. [t] + ἀλλὰ but LTTrAW. [v] καταλαλοῦσιν they speak against LTrW; καταλαλεῖσθε ye are spoken against TA. [w] — ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν TA. [x] θέλοι may will GLTTrAW. [y] ἀπέθανεν died LTTr. [z] — τῷ W. [a] — τῷ (*read* [in the]) GLTTrAW. [b] ἀπεξεδέχετο (*omit* once) GLTTrAW. [c] ὀλίγοι few [persons] LTTrAW. [d] τοῦτ' ἔστιν GT. [e] ᾧ to which E. [f] ὑμᾶς you LTTrA. [g] — τοῦ TTr[A]. [h] — ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν LTTrA. [i] — ἐν (*read* [in]) LTTrA. [k] — ἡμῖν LTTrA. [l] — τοῦ βίου LTTrAW. [m] βούλημα LTTrAW. [n] κατειργάσθαι LTTrAW.

walked in lascivious-
ness, lusts, excess of
wine, revellings, ban-
quetings, and abo-
minable idolatries :
4 wherein they think it
strange that ye run not
with *them* to the same
excess of riot, speak-
ing evil of *you:* 5 who
shall give account to
him that is ready to
judge the quick and
the dead. 6 For for
this cause was the
gospel preached also to
them that are dead,
that they might be
judged according to
men in the flesh, but
live according to God
in the spirit.
7 But the end of all
things is at hand : be
ye therefore sober, and
watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things
have fervent charity
among yourselves : for
charity shall cover
the multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitality one
to another without
grudging. 10 As every
man hath received the
gift, *even so* minister
the same one to an-
other, as good stewards
of the manifold grace
of God. 11 If any man
speak, *let him speak*
as the oracles of God ;
if any man minister,
let him do it as of the
ability which God giv-
eth : that God in all
things may be glorified
through Jesus Christ,
to whom be praise and
dominion for ever and
ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it
not strange concern-
ing the fiery trial
which is to try you, as
though some strange
thing happened unto
you : 13 but rejoice,
inasmuch as ye are par-
takers of Christ's suf-
ferings; that, when his
glory shall be revealed,
ye may be glad also
with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached
for the name of Christ,
happy *are ye;* for the
spirit of glory and of
God resteth upon you:
on their part he is evil
spoken of, but on your
part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you
suffer as a murderer,
or *as* a thief, or *as* an
evildoer, or as a busy-
body in other men's
matters. 16 Yet if *any*

ἀσελγείαις, ἐπιθυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις, πότοις, καὶ
licentiousness, lusts, wine-drinking, revels, drinkings, and
ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις· 4 ἐν.ᾧ ξενίζονται, μὴ συν-
unhallowed idolatries. Wherein they think it strange [2]not [3]run-
τρεχόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας ἀνάχυσιν,
ning [4]with [[5]them] [1]your to the same [2]of [3]dissoluteness [1]overflow,
βλασφημοῦντες· 5 οἳ ἀποδώσουσιν λόγον τῷ ἑτοίμως
speaking evil [of you]; who shall render account to him [3]ready
ἔχοντι κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. 6 εἰς.τοῦτο.γὰρ καὶ
[1]who [2]is to judge [the] living and [the] dead. For to this [end] also
νεκροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσιν μὲν
to [the] dead were the glad tidings announced, that they might be judged indeed
κατὰ ἀνθρώπους σαρκί, ζῶσιν.δὲ κατὰ θεὸν πνεύματι.
as regards men in [the] flesh; but might live as regards God in [the] Spirit.
7 Πάντων.δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικεν· σωφρονήσατε οὖν
But of all things the end has drawn near: be sober-minded therefore,
καὶ νήψατε εἰς [o]τὰς‖ προσευχάς· 8 πρὸ πάντων [p]δὲ‖ τὴν
and be watchful unto prayers; [2]before [3]all [4]things [1]but
εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἐκτενῆ ἔχοντες, ὅτι [q] ἀγάπη [r]καλύψει‖
among yourselves [3]love [2]fervent [1]having, because love will cover
πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν. 9 φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους ἄνευ [s]γογγυσ-
a multitude of sins; hospitable to one another, without murmur-
μῶν·‖ 10 ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβεν χάρισμα, εἰς ἑαυτοὺς
ings; each according as he received a gift, to each other
αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι ποικίλης χάριτος
[2]it [1]serving, as good stewards of [the] various grace
θεοῦ· 11 εἴ τις λαλεῖ, ὡς λόγια θεοῦ· εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς
of God. If anyone speaks— as oracles of God; if anyone serves— as
ἐξ ἰσχύος ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ θεός· ἵνα ἐν πᾶσιν δοξάζηται ὁ
of strength which [2]supplies [1]God; that in all things may be glorified
θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἐστιν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος
God through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
to the ages of the ages. Amen.
12 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ.ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώσει
Beloved, take not as strange the [4]amongst [5]you [1]fire [[2]of [3]persecution]
πρὸς πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν γινομένῃ, ὡς ξένου ὑμῖν
for trial to you [which is] taking place, as if a strange thing to you
συμβαίνοντος· 13 ἀλλὰ [t]καθὸ‖ κοινωνεῖτε τοῖς τοῦ χρισ-
[is] happening; but according as ye have share in the [2]of
τοῦ παθήμασιν, χαίρετε, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης
[3]Christ [1]sufferings, rejoice, that also in the revelation of [2]glory
αὐτοῦ χαρῆτε ἀγαλλιώμενοι. 14 εἰ ὀνειδίζεσθε ἐν
[1]his ye may rejoice exulting. If ye are reproached in [the]
ὀνόματι χριστοῦ, μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης[v] καὶ
name of Christ, blessed [are ye]; because the [spirit] of glory and
τὸ τοῦ θεοῦ πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύεται· [w]κατὰ.μὲν.αὐτοὺς
the [2]of [3]God [1]Spirit upon you rests; on their part
βλασφημεῖται, κατὰ.δὲ.ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται.‖ 15 μὴ.γάρ τις
he is blasphemed, but on your part he is glorified. Assuredly [2]not [3]anyone
ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς φονεύς, ἢ κλέπτης, ἢ κακοποιός, ἢ ὡς
[4]of [5]you [1]let suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evil doer, or as
[x]ἀλλοτριοεπίσκοπος.‖ 16 εἰ.δὲ ὡς χριστιανός, μὴ αἰσχυ-
overlooker of other people's matters; but if as a christian, [3]not [1]let [2]him

[o] — τὰς LTTrAW. [p] — δὲ TTrA. [q] + ἡ EG. [r] καλύπτει covers LTTrAW. [s] γογγυσμοῦ murmuring LTTrAW. [t] καθὼς E. [v] + καὶ δυνάμεως and of power L. [w] — κατὰ μὲν *to end of verse* LTTrA. [x] ἀλλοτριεπίσκοπος LTTr.

νέσθω, δοξαζέτω.δὲ τὸν θεὸν ἐν τῷ [y]μέρει τούτῳ. 17 ὅτι
be ashamed, but let him glorify God in [2]respect [1]this. Because
ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ θεοῦ·
the time [for] [3]to [4]have [5]begun [1]the [2]judgment from the house of God
εἰ.δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ τέλος τῶν ἀπειθούντων
[is come]; but if first from us, what the end of those disobeying
τῷ τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; 18 καὶ εἰ ὁ δίκαιος μόλις σώζεται,
the [3]of [4]God [1]glad [2]tidings? And if the righteous with difficulty is saved,
ὁ ἀσεβὴς καὶ [z]ἁμαρτωλὸς ποῦ φανεῖται; 19 ὥστε καὶ
[3]the [4]ungodly [5]and [6]sinner [1]where [2]shall appear? Wherefore also
οἱ πάσχοντες κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, [a]ὡς‖ πιστῷ
they who suffer according to the will of God as to a faithful
κτίστῃ παρατιθέσθωσαν τὰς.ψυχὰς.[b]ἑαυτῶν‖ ἐν [c]ἀγαθοποιΐᾳ.
Creator let them commit their souls in well doing.

5 Πρεσβυτέρους [d] [e]τοὺς‖ ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ ὁ [f]συμ-
Elders who [are] among you I exhort who [am] a
πρεσβύτερος‖ καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ παθημάτων, ὁ
fellow elder and witness of the [2]of [3]the [4]Christ [1]sufferings, who
καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης κοινωνός, 2 ποι-
also of the [2]about [3]to [4]be [5]revealed [1]glory [am] partaker: shep-
μάνατε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποίμνιον τοῦ θεοῦ, [g]ἐπισκοποῦντες‖ μὴ
herd the [4]among [5]you [1]flock [2]of [3]God, exercising oversight not
ἀναγκαστῶς, [h]ἀλλ'‖ ἑκουσίως[i]· μηδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς, ἀλλὰ προ-
by constraint, but willingly; not for base gain, but readi-
θύμως· 3 μηδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, ἀλλὰ
ly; not as exercising lordship over [your] possessions, but
τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου. 4 καὶ φανερωθέντος
patterns being of the flock. And [4]having [5]been [6]manifested
τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος, κομιεῖσθε τὸν ἀμαράντινον τῆς δόξης
[1]the [2]chief [3]shepherd, ye shall receive the unfading [2]of [3]glory
στέφανον.
[1]crown.

5 Ὁμοίως, νεώτεροι, ὑποτάγητε πρεσβυτέροις· πάντες
Likewise, [ye] younger [ones], be subject to [the] elder [ones], [2]all
δὲ ἀλλήλοις [k]ὑποτασσόμενοι‖ τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην ἐγκομβώ-
[1]and one to another being subject [3]humility [1]bind
σασθε· ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς
[2]on; because God [the] proud sets himself against, [2]to [[3]the] [4]humble
δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν. 6 ταπεινώθητε οὖν ὑπὸ τὴν κραταιὰν
[1]but gives grace. Be humbled therefore under the mighty
[l]χεῖρα‖ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ ἐν καιρῷ[m]· 7 πᾶσαν
hand of God, that you he may exalt in [due] time; all
τὴν.μέριμναν.ὑμῶν [n]ἐπιῤῥίψαντες‖ ἐπ' αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτῷ
your care having cast upon him, because with him
μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν. 8 νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε, [o]ὅτι‖ ὁ ἀντίδικος
there is care about you. Be sober, watch, because [2]adversary
ὑμῶν διάβολος, ὡς λέων ὠρυόμενος, περιπατεῖ, ζητῶν [p]τίνα‖
[1]your [the] devil, as a [2]lion [1]roaring, goes about, seeking whom
[q]καταπίῃ·‖ 9 ᾧ ἀντίστητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ
he may swallow up. Whom resist, firm in faith, knowing the
αὐτὰ τῶν παθημάτων τῇ ἐν [r] κόσμῳ ὑμῶν.ἀδελφότητι
same sufferings [7]which [[8]is] [9]in [[10]the] [11]world [4]in [5]your [6]brotherhood

man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. 17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God? 18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

V. The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 7 casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are

[y] ὀνόματι name LTTrAW. [z] + ὁ the T. [a] — ὡς LTTrA. [b] αὐτῶν LTTrAW. [c] ἀγαθοποιΐαις LW. [d] + οὖν then LTTrA. [e] — τοὺς LTrA. [f] συν- T. [g] — ἐπισκοποῦντες T[A]. [h] ἀλλὰ TTrA. [i] + κατὰ θεόν according to God LTTr. [k] — ὑποτασσόμενοι LTTrAW. [l] χεῖραν T. [m] + ἐπισκοπῆς (*read* in time of visitation) L. [n] ἐπιρίψαντες LTTrA. [o] — ὅτι GLTTrAW. [p] τινὰ some one L. [q] καταπιεῖν to swallow up LTA; καταπίειν Tr. [r] + τῷ the TTr.

accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*. 11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

ἐπιτελεῖσθαι. 10 ὁ.δὲ θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας
[1]are [2]being [3]accomplished. But the God of all grace, who called
[s]ἡμᾶς‖ εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν χριστῷ [t]'Ιησοῦ,‖ ὀλίγον
us to [2]eternal [1]his glory in Christ Jesus, a little while
παθόντας, αὐτὸς [v]καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς,‖ [w]στηρίξαι, σθενώ-
[ye] having suffered, [2]himself [1]may perfect you, may he establish, may he
σαι,‖ [x]θεμελιώσαι·‖ 11 αὐτῷ [y]ἡ δόξα καὶ‖ τὸ κράτος εἰς
strengthen, may he found [you]: to him [be] the glory and the might, to
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
the ages of the ages. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. 13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son. 14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

12 Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν [z]τοῦ‖ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λογίζο-
By Silvanus, [4]to [5]you [1]the [2]faithful [3]brother, as I reckon,
μαι, δι'.ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυρῶν ταύτην
briefly I wrote, exhorting and testifying this
εἶναι ἀληθῆ χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς ἣν [a]ἑστήκατε.‖ 13 'Ασπά-
to be [the] true grace of God, in which ye stand. [7]Sa-
ζεται ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλεκτή, καὶ Μάρκος
lutes [8]you [1]she [5]in [6]Babylon [2]elected [3]with [[4]you], and Mark
ὁ.υἱός.μου. 14 ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγάπης.
my son. Salute one another with a kiss of love.
εἰρήνη ὑμῖν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν χριστῷ [b]'Ιησοῦ.‖ [c]ἀμήν.‖
Peace [be] with you all who [are] in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[d]Πέτρου ἐπιστολὴ καθολικὴ πρώτη.‖
[4]Of [5]Peter [3]Epistle [2]General [1]First.

---

[e]ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.‖
[3]EPISTLE [4]OF [5]PETER [2]GENERAL [1]SECOND.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

[f]ΣΥΜΕΩΝ‖ Πέτρος δοῦλος καὶ ἀπόστολος 'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ,
Simeon Peter, bondman and apostle of Jesus Christ,
τοῖς ἰσότιμον ἡμῖν λαχοῦσιν πίστιν ἐν δικαιο-
to those who [2]like [3]precious [5]with [6]us [1]obtained [4]faith through [the] right-
σύνῃ τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος [g] 'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ· 2 χάρις
eousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace
ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ
to you and peace be multiplied in [the] knowledge of God, and
'Ιησοῦ τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν.
of Jesus our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4 whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the

3 'Ως[h] πάντα ἡμῖν τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ
As [8]all [9]things [6]to [7]us [2]divine [3]power [1]his [10]which [[11]pertain]
πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ εὐσέβειαν δεδωρημένης, διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως
[12]to [13]life [14]and [15]piety [4]has [5]given, through the knowledge
τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς [i]διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς,‖ 4 δι' ὧν
of him who called us by glory and virtue, through which
τὰ [k]μέγιστα ἡμῖν καὶ τίμια‖ ἐπαγγέλματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα
[6]the [7]greatest [4]to [5]us [8]and [9]precious [10]promises [1]he [2]has [3]given, that
διὰ τούτων γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως, ἀπο-
through these ye may become [2]of [[3]the] [4]divine [1]partakers nature, hav-

---

[s] ὑμᾶς you LTTrAW. [t] — 'Ιησοῦ T[Tr]. [v] καταρτίσει will perfect [you] LTTrAW. [w] στηρίξει, σθενώσει will establish, will strengthen GLTTrAW. [x] θεμελιώσει will found GTAW; — θεμελιώσαι LTr. [y] — ἡ δόξα καὶ LTTrA. [z] — τοῦ L. [a] στῆτε stand ye LTTrA. [b] — 'Ιησοῦ LTTrA. [c] — ἀμήν GLTTrA. [d] — *the subscription* EGLTW; Πέτρου α' TrA.

[e] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; — καθολικὴ G; Πέτρου β' LTAW; Πέτρου ἐπιστολὴ β' Tr. [f] Σίμων Simon L. [g] + ἡμῶν our (Saviour) E. [h] + τὰ T. [i] ἰδίᾳ δόξῃ καὶ ἀρετῇ by [his] own glory and virtue LTTrAW. [k] μέγιστα καὶ τίμια ἡμῖν LTrA; τίμια ἡμῖν καὶ μέγιστα T.

φυγόντες τῆς ἐν [l]κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ φθορᾶς. 5 καὶ
ing escaped the [2]in [[3]the] [4]world [5]through [6]lust [1]corruption. [12]also
[m]αὐτὸ.τοῦτο‖ δέ, σπουδὴν πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαν-
[8]for [9]this [10]very [11]reason [7]but, [18]diligence [17]all [13]having [14]brought [15]in [16]be-
τες, ἐπιχορηγήσατε ἐν τῇ.πίστει.ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρετήν, ἐν.δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ
sides, supply ye in your faith virtue, and in virtue
τὴν γνῶσιν, 6 ἐν.δὲ τῇ γνώσει τὴν ἐγκράτειαν, ἐν.δὲ τῇ ἐγκρα-
knowledge, and in knowledge self-control, and in self-con-
τείᾳ τὴν ὑπομονήν, ἐν.δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ τὴν εὐσέβειαν, 7 ἐν.δὲ
trol endurance, and in endurance piety, and in
τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλαδελφίαν, ἐν.δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν ἀγάπην.
piety brotherly love, and in brotherly love love:
8 ταῦτα.γὰρ ὑμῖν [n]ὑπάρχοντα‖ καὶ πλεονάζοντα, οὐκ
for these things [2]in [3]you [1]being and abounding [[3]to [4]be] [5]neither
ἀργοὺς οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους καθίστησιν εἰς τὴν τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
[6]idle [7]nor [8]unfruitful [1]make [[2]you] as to the [2]of [3]our [4]Lord
Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐπίγνωσιν· 9 ᾧ.γὰρ μὴ.πάρεστιν ταῦτα
[5]Jesus [6]Christ [1]knowledge; for with whom are not present these things
τυφλός ἐστιν, μυωπάζων, λήθην.λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν
blind he is, short sighted, having forgotten the purification
πάλαι αὐτοῦ [o]ἁμαρτιῶν.‖ 10 Διὸ μᾶλλον, ἀδελφοί, σπου-
[4]of [5]old [1]of [2]his [3]sins. Wherefore rather, brethren, be dili-
δάσατε [p] βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλῆσιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν [q]ποιεῖσθαι·‖
gent [7]sure [3]your [4]calling [5]and [6]election [1]to [2]make,
ταῦτα.γὰρ ποιοῦντες οὐ.μὴ πταίσητέ ποτε. 11 οὕτως
for these things doing in no wise shall ye stumble at any time. [2]Thus
γὰρ πλουσίως ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἴσοδος εἰς τὴν αἰώ-
[1]for [5]richly [3]shall [4]be supplied to you the entrance into the eter-
νιον βασιλείαν τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
nal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
12 Διὸ [r]οὐκ.ἀμελήσω‖ [s]ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ‖ ὑπομιμνήσκειν
Wherefore I will not neglect [3]you [4]always [1]to [2]put in remembrance
περὶ τούτων, καίπερ εἰδότας, καὶ ἐστηριγμένους ἐν
concerning these things, although knowing [them] and having been established in
τῇ παρούσῃ ἀληθείᾳ. 13 δίκαιον.δὲ ἡγοῦμαι, ἐφ'.ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν
the present truth. But right I esteem it, as long as I am in
τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώματι, διεγείρειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει·
this tabernacle, to stir up you by putting [you] in remembrance,
14 εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχινή ἐστιν ἡ ἀπόθεσις τοῦ.σκηνώματός.μου,
knowing that speedily is the putting off of my tabernacle
καθὼς καὶ ὁ.κύριος.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέν μοι.
[to be], as also our Lord Jesus Christ signified to me;
15 σπουδάσω.δὲ καὶ ἑκάστοτε ἔχειν.ὑμᾶς μετὰ
but I will be diligent also at every time for you to have [it in your power] after
τὴν.ἐμὴν ἔξοδον τὴν τούτων μνήμην.ποιεῖσθαι. 16 οὐ.γὰρ
my departure [5]these [6]things [1]to [2]have [3]in [4]remembrance. For not
σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις ἐξακολουθήσαντες ἐγνωρίσαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν
[4]cleverly-imagined [5]fables [1]having [2]followed [3]out we made known to you the
τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δύναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ'
[4]of [5]our [6]Lord [7]Jesus [8]Christ [1]power [2]and [3]coming, but
ἐπόπται γενηθέντες τῆς.ἐκείνου μεγαλειότητος. 17 λαβὼν
eye-witnesses having been of his majesty. [2]Having [3]received
γὰρ παρὰ θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθεί-
[1]for from God [the] Father honour and glory, [2]a [3]voice [4]having [5]been

corruption that is in the world through lust.
5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;
6 and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;
7 and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.
8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
11 for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.
13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;
14 knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my be-

[l] + τῷ the LTTr. [m] αὐτοὶ (*read* but ye also) L. [n] παρόντα being present L.
[o] ἁμαρτημάτων GTTr. [p] + ἵνα διὰ τῶν καλῶν ὑμῶν ἔργων that by your good works L.
[q] ποιεῖσθε ye make L. [r] μελλήσω I will take care LTTrAW. [s] ἀεὶ ὑμᾶς GTTrAW.

loved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

II. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; 7 and delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the

σης αὐτῷ τοιᾶσδε ὑπὸ τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης, [t]Οὗτός
[6]brought [7]to [8]him [1]such by the very excellent glory: This
ἐστιν ὁ.υἱός.μου ο ἀγαπητός,‖ εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα. 18 καὶ
is my Son the beloved, in whom I have found delight. And
ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχθεῖσαν,
this voice we heard [2]from [3]heaven [1]brought,
σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ [v]ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ.‖ 19 καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαι-
[5]with [6]him [4]being on the [2]mount [1]holy. and we have more
ότερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες,
sure the prophetic word, to which [3]well [1]ye [2]do taking heed,
ὡς λύχνῳ φαίνοντι ἐν αὐχμηρῷ τόπῳ, ἕως.οὗ ἡμέρα διαυγάσῃ,
as to a lamp shining in an obscure place, until day should dawn,
καὶ φωσφόρος ἀνατείλῃ ἐν ταῖς.καρδίαις.ὑμῶν· 20 τοῦτο
and [the] morning star should arise in your hearts; this
πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς ἰδίας
first knowing, that [2]any [3]prophecy [4]of [5]scripture [7]of [8]its [9]own
(*lit.* every)
ἐπιλύσεως οὐ.γίνεται. 21 οὐ.γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη
[10]interpretation [6]is [1]not, for not by [the] will of man was [2]brought
[w]ποτὲ προφητεία,‖ [x]ἀλλ'‖ ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἁγίου φερό-
[3]at [4]any [5]time [1]prophecy, but, [3]by [[4]the] [6]Spirit [5]Holy [1]being
μενοι ἐλάλησαν [y]οἱ‖ [z]ἅγιοι‖ [a]θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.
[2]borne, [12]spoke [7]the [8]holy [10]of [11]God [9]men.

2 Ἐγένοντο.δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐν τῷ λαῷ, ὡς καὶ
But there were also false prophets among the people, as also
ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν
among you will be false teachers, who will bring in stealthily
αἱρέσεις ἀπωλείας, καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς δεσπότην ἀρ-
[2]sects [1]destructive, and [2]the [4]who [5]bought [6]them [3]Master [1]de-
νούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς ταχινὴν ἀπώλειαν· 2 καὶ πολλοὶ
nying, bringing upon themselves swift destruction; and many
ἐξακολουθήσουσιν αὐτῶν ταῖς [b]ἀπωλείαις,‖ δι' οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς
will follow out their destructive ways, through whom the way
τῆς ἀληθείας βλασφημηθήσεται· 3 καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλασ-
of the truth will be evil spoken of. And through covetousness with
τοῖς λόγοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύσονται· οἷς τὸ κρίμα ἔκπαλαι
well-turned words you they will make gain of: for whom judgment of old
οὐκ.ἀργεῖ, καὶ ἡ.ἀπώλεια.αὐτῶν οὐ.νυστάζει. 4 Εἰ.γὰρ ὁ θεὸς
is not idle, and their destruction slumbers not. For if God
ἀγγέλων ἁμαρτησάντων οὐκ.ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ [c]σειραῖς‖
[the] angels who sinned spared not, but [8]to [9]chains
ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωκεν
[10]of [11]darkness [1]having [2]cast [[3]them] [4]to [5]the [6]deepest [7]abyss delivered [them]
εἰς κρίσιν [d]τετηρημένους·‖ 5 καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ
for judgment having been kept; and [the] ancient world [2]not
ἐφείσατο, [e]ἀλλ'‖ ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα ἐφύ-
[1]spared, but [[3]the] [4]eighth [2]Noe [7]of [8]righteousness [5]a [6]herald [1]pre-
λαξεν, κατακλυσμὸν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπάξας· 6 καὶ
served, [the] flood upon [the] world of [the] ungodly having brought in; and
πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας κατα-
[the] cities of Sodom and Gomorrha having reduced to ashes with an
στροφῇ κατέκρινεν, ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσε-
overthrow condemned [them], [3]an [4]example [[5]to [6]those] [7]being [8]about [9]to [10]live

[t] Ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός μου οὗτός ἐστιν my Son my beloved this is A. [v] ἁγίῳ ὄρει TrA. [w] προφητεία ποτέ TrA. [x] ἀλλὰ TTrAW. [y] — οἱ GLTTrAW. [z] ἀπὸ (*read* men from God) TA. [a] + τοῦ L. [b] ἀσελγείαις licentiousnesses GLTTrAW. [c] σιροῖς to dens LT; σειροῖς to dens TrA. [d] τηρουμένους to be kept GTTrAW; κολαζομένους τηρεῖν to keep, to be punished L. [e] ἀλλὰ TTrA.

βειν τεθεικώς· 7 καὶ δίκαιον Λώτ, καταπονούμενον ὑπὸ τῆς
[11]ungodly [1]having [2]set; and righteous Lot, oppressed by the
τῶν ἀθέσμων ἐν ἀσελγείᾳ ἀναστροφῆς, [f]ἐῤῥύσατο·‖ 8 βλέμ-
[4]of [5]the [6]lawless [2]in [3]licentiousness [1]conduct he delivered, ([2]through
ματι γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ [g]ὁ‖ δίκαιος, [h]ἐγκατοικῶν‖ ἐν αὐτοῖς,
[3]seeing [1]for and hearing, the righteous [man], dwelling among them,
ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ψυχὴν δικαίαν ἀνόμοις ἔργοις
day by day [[2]his] [4]soul [3]righteous [5]with [[6]their] [7]lawless [8]works
ἐβασάνιζεν· 9 οἶδεν κύριος εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ [i]πειρασμοῦ‖
[1]tormented,) [11]knows [[9]the] [10]Lord [how the] pious out of temptation
ῥύεσθαι, ἀδίκους.δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως κολαζομένους
to deliver, and [the] unrighteous to a day of judgment [3]to [4]be [5]punished
τηρεῖν· 10 μάλιστα.δὲ τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ
[1]to [2]keep; and specially those who after [the] flesh in [the] lust
μιασμοῦ πορευομένους, καὶ κυριότητος καταφρονοῦντας.
of pollution walk, and lordship despise. [They
Τολμηταί, αὐθάδεις, δόξας οὐ.τρέμουσιν βλασφημοῦντες·
are] daring, self-willed; [7]glories [1]they [2]tremble [3]not [4]speaking [5]evil [6]of;
11 ὅπου ἄγγελοι ἰσχύϊ καὶ δυνάμει μείζονες ὄντες, οὐ φέ-
where angels [3]in [4]strength [5]and [6]power [2]greater [1]being, [8]not [7]do
ρουσιν κατ' αὐτῶν [k]παρὰ κυρίῳ‖ βλάσφημον κρίσιν.
bring against them, before [the] Lord, a railing charge.
12 οὗτοι.δέ, ὡς ἄλογα ζῶα [l]φυσικὰ γεγενημένα‖ εἰς ἅλω-
But these, as [2]irrational [3]animals [1]natural born for cap-
σιν καὶ φθοράν, ἐν οἷς ἀγνοοῦσιν βλασφημοῦντες, ἐν
ture and corruption, [3]in [4]what [5]they [6]are [7]ignorant [8]of [1]speaking [2]evil, in
τῇ.φθορᾷ.αὐτῶν [m]καταφθαρήσονται,‖ 13 κομιούμενοι
their corruption shall utterly perish, being about to receive [the]
μισθὸν ἀδικίας, ἡδονὴν ἡγούμενοι τὴν ἐν.ἡμέρᾳ τρυφήν,
reward of unrighteousness; [4]pleasure [1]esteeming [2]ephemeral [3]indulgence;
σπῖλοι καὶ μῶμοι, ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς [n]ἀπάταις‖ αὐτῶν, συν-
spots and blemishes, luxuriating in [2]deceits [1]their, feast-
ευωχούμενοι ὑμῖν, 14 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες μεστοὺς μοιχαλίδος
ing with you; eyes having full of an adulteress,
καὶ [o]ἀκαταπαύστους‖ ἁμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες ψυχὰς ἀστηρίκ-
and that cease not from sin, alluring souls unestablish-
τους, καρδίαν γεγυμνασμένην [p]πλεονεξίαις‖ ἔχοντες, κατάρας
ed; [2]a [3]heart [4]exercised [5]in [6]craving [1]having, [8]of [9]curse
τέκνα, 15 [q]καταλιπόντες‖ [r]τὴν‖ εὐθεῖαν ὁδόν, ἐπλανήθησαν,
[7]children; having left the straight way, they went astray,
ἐξακολουθήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ τοῦ Βοσόρ, ὃς
having followed in the way of Balaam, [son] of Bosor, who [the]
μισθὸν ἀδικίας ἠγάπησεν, 16 ἔλεγξιν.δὲ ἔσχεν ἰδίας
reward of unrighteousness loved; but reproof had of his own
παρανομίας· ὑποζύγιον ἄφωνον, ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ
wickedness, [the] [2]beast [3]of [4]burden [1]dumb, in man's voice
φθεγξάμενον, ἐκώλυσεν τὴν τοῦ προφήτου παραφρονίαν.
speaking, forbade the [2]of [3]the [4]prophet [1]madness.
17 οὗτοί εἰσιν πηγαὶ ἄνυδροι, [s]νεφέλαι‖ ὑπὸ λαίλαπος ἐλαυ-
These are fountains without water, clouds by storm being
νόμεναι, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους [t]εἰς.αἰῶνα‖ τετήρηται.
driven, to whom the gloom of darkness for ever is kept.

wicked: 8 (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) 9 the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 10 but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. 11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. 12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; 13 and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: 15 which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; 16 but was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they

---

[f] ἐρύσατο TrA. [g] — ὁ (*read* [the]) L. [h] ἐν- T. [i] πειρασμῶν temptations T. [k] — παρὰ κυρίῳ L[Tr]. [l] φυσικὰ γεγεννημένα EG; γεγεννημ. (γεγενημ. T) φυσικὰ (*read* irrational animals, born naturally) LTTrAW. [m] καὶ φθαρήσονται shall even perish LTTrAW. [n] ἀγάπαις [2]love [3]feasts LTr. [o] ἀκαταπάστους insatiable (for sin) L. [p] πλεονεξίας GLTTrAW. [q] καταλείποντες leaving T. [r] — τὴν (*read* [the]) GLTTrAW. [s] καὶ ὁμίχλαι and mists GLTTrAW. [t] — εἰς αἰῶνα LTTrA.

allure through the
lusts of the flesh,
through much wanton-
ness, those that were
clean escaped from
them who live in error.
19 While they promise
them liberty, they
themselves are the ser-
vants of corruption:
for of whom a man is
overcome, of the same
is he brought in bon-
dage. 20 For if after
they have escaped the
pollutions of the world
through the know-
ledge of the Lord and
Saviour Jesus Christ,
they are again en-
tangled therein, and
overcome, the latter
end is worse with them
than the beginning.
21 For it had been bet-
ter for them not to
have known the way of
righteousness, than,
after they have known
it, to turn from the
holy commandment
delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened
unto them according
to the true proverb,
The dog *is* turned to
his own vomit again;
and the sow that was
washed to her wallow-
ing in the mire.
III. This second e-
pistle, beloved, I now
write unto you; in
both which I stir up
your pure minds by
way of remembrance:
2 that ye may be mind-
ful of the words which
were spoken before by
the holy prophets, and
of the commandment
of us the apostles of
the Lord and Saviour:
3 knowing this first,
that there shall come
in the last days scof-
fers, walking after
their own lusts, 4 and
saying, Where is the
promise of his coming?
for since the fathers
fell asleep, all things
continue as *they were*
from the beginning of
the creation. 5 For
this they willingly are
ignorant of, that by
the word of God the
heavens were of old,
and the earth standing
out of the water and
in the water: 6 where-
by the world that then
was, being overflowed
with water, perished:

18 ὑπέρογκα.γὰρ ματαιότητος φθεγγόμενοι, δελεάζουσιν
For great swelling [words] of vanity speaking, they allure
ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις σαρκός, [v] ἀσελγείαις, τοὺς [w] ὄντως
with [the] desires of [the] flesh, by licentiousnesses, those who indeed
[x] ἀποφυγόντας τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀναστρεφομένους, 19 ἐλευ-
escaped from those who [2]in [3]error [1]walk, [6]free-
θερίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, αὐτοὶ δοῦλοι ὑπάρχοντες
dom [5]them [4]promising, themselves [2]bondmen [1]being
τῆς φθορᾶς· ᾧ.γάρ τις ἥττηται, τούτῳ [y] καὶ δε-
of corruption; for by whom anyone has been subdued, by him also he is
δούλωται. 20 εἰ.γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσματα τοῦ κόσμου
held in bondage. For if having escaped the pollutions of the world
ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ κυρίου [z] καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ,
through [the] knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
τούτοις.δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ἡττῶνται, γέγονεν
but [8]by [9]these [1]again [2]having [3]been [4]entangled [5]they [6]are [7]subdued, has become
αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. 21 [a] κρεῖττον
to them the last [state] worse than the first. [2]Better
γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης,
[1]for it were for them not to have known the way of righteousness,
ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν [b] [c] ἐπιστρέψαι [d] ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐ-
than having known [it] to have turned from the [3]delivered [4]to
τοῖς ἁγίας ἐντολῆς. 22 συμβέβηκεν.[e] δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς
[5]them [1]holy [2]commandment. But has happened to them the [word] of the
ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας, Κύων ἐπιστρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ.ἴδιον ἐξέραμα·
true proverb: [The] dog having returned to his own vomit;
καί, Ὗς λουσαμένη, εἰς [f] κύλισμα βορβόρου.
and, [The] [2]sow [1]washed, to [her] rolling place in [the] mire.

3 Ταύτην ἤδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολήν,
This now, beloved, a second [2]to [3]you [4]I [5]write [1]epistle,
ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρι-
in [both] which I stir up your [3]in [4]putting [[5]you] [6]in [7]remembrance [1]pure
νῆ διάνοιαν, 2 μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν
[2]mind, to be mindful of the [2]spoken [3]before [1]words by the
ἁγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων [g] ἡμῶν ἐντολῆς,
holy prophets, and of the [9]the [10]apostles [7]by [8]us [1]commandment
τοῦ κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος· 3 τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι
[2]of [3]the [4]Lord [5]and [6]Saviour; this first knowing, that
ἐλεύσονται ἐπ'.[h] ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν [i] ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ
will come at the close of the days mockers, according to
τὰς.ἰδίας.[k] αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι, 4 καὶ λέγοντες, Ποῦ
their own lusts walking, and saying, Where
ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς.παρουσίας.αὐτοῦ; ἀφ'.ἧς.γὰρ οἱ πατέ-
is the promise of his coming? for since the fa-
ρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα οὕτως διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτί-
thers fell asleep, all things thus continue from [the] beginning of [the]
σεως. 5 λανθάνει.γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι
creation. For [2]is [3]hidden [4]from [5]them [1]this, [they] willing [it], that
οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἔκπαλαι, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος
heavens were of old, and an earth out of water and in water
συνεστῶσα, τῷ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγῳ, 6 δι' ὧν ὁ τότε
subsisting, by the [2]of [3]God [1]word, through which [waters] the then

---

[v] + ἐν E. [w] ὀλίγως scarcely GLTTrAW. [x] ἀποφεύγοντας are escaping from LTTrAW [y] — καὶ T[Tr]. [z] + ἡμῶν (*read* our Lord) LT. [a] κρεῖσσον T. [b] + εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω to the [things] behind L. [c] ὑποστρέψαι to have turned back LTTrA. [d] ἀπὸ L. [e] — δὲ but LTTrA. [f] κυλισμὸν rolling TTrA. [g] ὑμῶν (*read* by your apostles) LTTrAW. [h] ἐσχάτων (*read* in the last days) LTTrAW. [i] + ἐν ἐμπαιγμονῇ (*read* mockers, with mocking) GLTTrAW. [k] ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν GLTrA.

κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεὶς ἀπώλετο· 7 οἱ.δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ
world with water having been deluged perished. But the now heavens
καὶ ἡ γῆ [l]αὐτοῦ‖ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι εἰσίν, πυρὶ τηρού-
and the earth by his word [2]treasured [3]up [1]are, for fire being
μενοι εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπωλείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων.
kept to a day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.
8 ἕν.δὲ.τοῦτο μὴ.λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς, ἀγαπητοί, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα
But this one thing let not be hidden from you, beloved, that one day
παρὰ κυρίῳ ὡς χίλια ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὡς ἡμέρα
with [the] Lord [is] as a thousand years, and a thousand years as [2]day
μία. 9 οὐ.βραδύνει [m]ὁ‖ κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὥς τινες βρα-
[1]one. [5]Does [6]not [7]delay [3]the [4]Lord the promise, as some [2]de-
δυτῆτα ἡγοῦνται· ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ [n]εἰς‖ [o]ἡμᾶς,‖ μὴ βουλό-
lay [1]esteem, but is longsuffering towards us, not will-
μενός τινας ἀπολέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν χωρῆ-
ing [for] any to perish, but all to repentance to
σαι. 10 ἥξει.δὲ [p]ἡ‖ ἡμέρα κυρίου ὡς κλέπτης [q]ἐν νυκτί,‖
come. But shall come the day of [the] Lord as a thief in [the] night,
ἐν ᾗ [r]οἱ‖ οὐρανοὶ ῥοιζηδὸν παρελεύσονται, στοιχεῖα.δὲ
in which the heavens with rushing noise shall pass away, and [the] elements
καυσούμενα [s]λυθήσονται,‖ καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα
burning with heat shall be dissolved, and [the] earth and the [2]in [3]it [1]works
[t]κατακαήσεται.‖
shall be burnt up.

11 Τούτων [v]οὖν‖ πάντων λυομένων, ποταποὺς
These things then all being to be dissolved, what kind of [persons]
δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἁγίαις ἀναστροφαῖς καὶ εὐσεβείαις,
ought [2]to [3]be [1]ye in holy conduct and piety,
12 προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύδοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ
expecting and hastening the coming of the
θεοῦ ἡμέρας δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθή-
[2]of [3]God [1]day by reason of which [the] heavens, being on fire, shall be dis-
σονται, καὶ στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα [w]τήκεται;‖ 13 καινοὺς
solved, and [the] elements burning with heat shall melt? [2]New
δὲ οὐρανοὺς καὶ [x]γῆν καινὴν‖ [y]κατὰ‖ [z]τὸ ἐπάγγελμα‖ αὐτοῦ
[1]but heavens and [3]earth [1]a [2]new according to [2]promise [1]his,
προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ. 14 διό, ἀγαπη-
we expect, in which righteousness dwells. Wherefore, belov-
τοί, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες, σπουδάσατε ἄσπιλοι καὶ ἀμώ-
ed, these things expecting be diligent without spot and unblam-
μητοι αὐτῷ εὑρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ, 15 καὶ τὴν τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν
able by him to be found in peace; and the [2]of [3]our [4]Lord
μακροθυμίαν, σωτηρίαν ἡγεῖσθε· καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς
[1]longsuffering, [7]salvation [5]esteem [6]ye; according as also [2]beloved
ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν [a]αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν‖ σοφίαν
[1]our brother Paul according to the [3]to [4]him [2]given [1]wisdom
ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν, 16 ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις [b]ταῖς‖ ἐπιστολαῖς, λαλῶν
wrote to you, as also in all [his] epistles, speaking
ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν [c]οἷς‖ ἐστιν δυσνόητά
in them concerning these things, among which are [3]hard [4]to [5]be [6]understood

7 but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, 12 looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be

---

[l] τῷ αὐτῷ (*read* by the same word) ELT; τῷ αὐτοῦ GTrAW. [m] — ὁ (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [n] δι' because of LT. [o] ὑμᾶς you LTTrA. [p] — ἡ (*read* [the]) LTTrAW. [q] — ἐν νυκτί GLTTrAW. [r] — οἱ (*read* [the]) TA. [s] λυθήσεται LTTr. [t] εὑρεθήσεται shall be detected Tr. [v] οὕτως thus A. [w] τακήσεται L. [x] καινὴν γῆν T. [y] καὶ and L. [z] τὰ ἐπαγγέλματα promises LT. [a] δοθεῖσαν αὐτῷ LTTrAW. [b] — ταῖς LTrAW. [c] αἷς LTTrAW.

understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι στρεβλοῦσιν, ὡς
[1]some [2]things, which the untaught and unestablished wrest, as
καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφάς, πρὸς τὴν.ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν.
also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.
17 Ὑμεῖς οὖν, ἀγαπητοί, προγινώσκοντες φυλάσσεσθε,
Ye therefore, beloved, knowing beforehand, beware,
ἵνα.μὴ τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ συναπαχθέντες, ἐκπέ-
lest with the [2]of [3]the [4]lawless [[5]ones] [1]error having been led away, ye should
σητε τοῦ.ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ· 18 αὐξάνετε.δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ
fall from your own steadfastness: but grow in grace, and
γνώσει τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.
in [the] knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. [d]ἀμήν.‖ [e]
To him [be] glory both now and to [the] day of eternity. Amen.

---

[f]ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.‖
[3]EPISTLE [4]OF [5]JOHN [2]GENERAL [1]FIRST.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; 2 (for the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) 3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. 4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one

Ὃ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἑω-
That which was from [the] beginning, that which we have heard, that which we
ράκαμεν τοῖς.ὀφθαλμοῖς.ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεασάμεθα καὶ αἱ χεῖρες
have seen with our eyes, that which we gazed upon and [2]hands
ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς· 2 καὶ ἡ ζωὴ
[1]our handled concerning the Word of life; (and the life
ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ἑωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγέλ-
was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and re-
λομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἥτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα,
port to you the [2]life [1]eternal, which was with the Father,
καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμῖν· 3 ὃ ἑωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν,
and was manifested to us:) that which we have seen and have heard
ἀπαγγέλλομεν[g] ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε μεθ'
we report to you, that also ye fellowship may have with
ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ
us; and [2]fellowship [3]indeed [1]our [is] with the Father, and
μετὰ τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· 4 καὶ ταῦτα [h]γράφο-
with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things we
μεν ὑμῖν,‖ ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ [i]ἡμῶν‖ ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.
write to you that [2]joy [1]our may be full.
5 Καὶ [k]αὕτη ἐστὶν‖ ἡ [l]ἐπαγγελία‖ ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ'
And this is the message which we have heard from
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς φῶς ἐστιν, καὶ
him, and announce to you, that God [2]light [1]is, and
σκοτία [m]ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ.ἔστιν‖.οὐδεμία. 6 ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι
darkness in him is not any at all. If we should say that
κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περιπατῶμεν,
fellowship we have with him, and in darkness should walk,
ψευδόμεθα, καὶ οὐ.ποιοῦμεν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· 7 ἐὰν.δὲ ἐν τῷ
we lie, and do not practise the truth. But if in the
φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτί, κοινωνίαν
light we should walk, as he is in the light, fellowship

---

[d] — ἀμήν T[TrA]. [e] + Πέτρου β' 2 Peter TrA.
[f] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; — καθολικὴ G; Ἰωάννου α' LTAW; Ἰωάνου ἐπιστολὴ α Tr. [g] + καὶ also LTTrAW. [h] γράφομεν ἡμεῖς we write TTrA. [i] ὑμῶν [i]your EGW.
[k] ἔστιν αὕτη TTrAW. [l] ἀγγελία GLTTrAW. [m] οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ Tr.

ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ [n]χριστοῦ‖ τοῦ υἱοῦ
we have with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ [2]Son
αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας. 8 ἐὰν εἴπωμεν
[1]his cleanses us from every sin. If we should say
ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ.ἔχομεν, ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια
that sin we have not, ourselves we deceive, and the truth
[o]οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.‖ 9 ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν τὰς.ἁμαρτίας.ἡμῶν,
is not in us. If we should confess our sins,
πιστός ἐστιν καὶ δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ [p]ἡμῖν‖ τὰς ἁμαρτίας,
faithful he is and righteous, that he may forgive us the sins,
καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας. 10 ἐὰν εἴπωμεν
and may cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we should say
ὅτι οὐχ.ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην ποιοῦμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λόγος
that we have not sinned, a liar we make him, and [2]word
αὐτοῦ οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.
[1]his is not in us.

2 Τεκνία μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ.ἁμάρτητε·
[2]Little [3]children [1]my, these things I write to you, that ye may not sin;
καὶ ἐάν τις ἁμάρτῃ, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα,
and if anyone should sin, a Paraclete we have with the Father,
Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν δίκαιον· 2 καὶ αὐτὸς [q]ἱλασμός ἐστιν‖
Jesus Christ [the] righteous; and he [the] propitiation is
περὶ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.ἡμῶν· οὐ περὶ τῶν.ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον,
for our sins; [2]not [3]for [4]ours [1]but only,
ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου.
but also for [2]whole [1]the world.

3 Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτόν, ἐὰν
And by this we know that we have known him, if
τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. 4 ὁ λέγων, [r] Ἔγνωκα αὐτόν,
his commandments we keep. He that says, I have known him,
καὶ τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ μὴ.τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστίν, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ
and his commandments is not keeping, a liar is, and in him
ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ.ἔστιν· 5 ὃς.δ'.ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον,
the truth is not; but whoever may keep his word,
ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ
truly in him the love of God has been perfected. By this
γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐσμεν. 6 ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ
we know that in him we are. He that says in him [he]
μένειν, ὀφείλει, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησεν, καὶ αὐτὸς [s]οὕτως‖
abides, ought, even as he walked, also himself so
περιπατεῖν. 7 [t]ἀδελφοί,‖ οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν,
to walk. Brethren, not a [2]commandment [1]new I write to you,
ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιάν, ἣν εἴχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ
but [3]commandment [1]an [2]old, which ye had from [the] beginning: the
ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιά ἐστιν ὁ λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε [v]ἀπ'
[2]commandment [1]old is the word which ye heard from [the]
ἀρχῆς.‖ 8 πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅ ἐστιν
beginning. Again a [2]commandment [1]new I write to you, which is
ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται,
true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing away,
καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἤδη φαίνει. 9 ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ
and the [2]light [1]true already shines. He that says in the
φωτὶ εἶναι, καὶ τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ μισῶν, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν
light [he] is, and [2]his [3]brother [1]hates, in the darkness is

with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

II. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until

[n] — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [o] ἐν ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔστιν LTrW. [p] ἡμῶν our (sins) W. [q] ἐστιν ἱλασμὸς L. [r] + ὅτι [L]TTrA. [s] — οὕτως LTr[A]. [t] ἀγαπητοί beloved GLTTrAW. [v] — ἀπ' ἀρχῆς LTTrA.

ἕως ἄρτι. 10 ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν.ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ φωτι
until now. He that loves his brother, in the light
μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον [w]ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ.ἔστιν. 11 ὁ.δὲ
abides, and [4]cause [5]of [6]offence [7]in [8]him [1]there [2]is [3]not. But he that
μισῶν τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστίν, καὶ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ
hates his brother, in the darkness is, and in the darkness
περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ.οἶδεν ποῦ ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία ἐτύφ-
walks, and knows not where he goes, because the darkness blind-
λωσεν τοὺς.ὀφθαλμοὺς.αὐτοῦ.
ed his eyes.

12 Γράφω ὑμῖν, τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφέωνται ὑμῖν
I write to you, little children, because have been forgiven you [your]
αἱ ἁμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ.ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.
sins for the sake of his name.

13 Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ'
I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him who [is] from
ἀρχῆς. Γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν
[the] beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the
πονηρόν. [x]Γράφω ὑμῖν, παιδία, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν
wicked [one]. I write to you, little children, because ye have known the
πατέρα.
Father.

14 Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν
I wrote to you, fathers, because ye have known him who [is]
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε,
from [the] beginning. I wrote to you, young men, because strong ye are
καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν
and the word of God in you abides, and ye have overcome the
πονηρόν. 15 μὴ.ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ
wicked [one]. Love not the world, nor the things in the
κόσμῳ· ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη
world. If anyone should love the world, [7]not [6]is [1]the [2]love
τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ· 16 ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ,
[3]of [4]the [5]Father in him; because all that which [is] in the world,
ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκός, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ
the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and
ἡ [y]ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός, [z]ἀλλ' ἐκ
the vaunting of life, is not of the Father, but of
τοῦ κόσμου ἐστίν. 17 καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπι-
the world is; and the world is passing away, and the
θυμία αὐτοῦ· ὁ.δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν
lust of it, but he that does the will of God abides for
αἰῶνα. 18 Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν· καὶ καθὼς
ever. Little children, [the] last hour it is, and according as
ἠκούσατε ὅτι [a]ὁ ἀντίχριστος ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἀντίχριστοι
ye heard that the antichrist is coming, even now [2]antichrists
πολλοὶ γεγόνασιν· ὅθεν γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν.
[1]many have arisen, whence we know that [the] last hour it is.
19 ἐξ ἡμῶν [b]ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ.ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ.γὰρ
From among us they went out, but they were not of us; for if
[c]ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενήκεισαν.ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανε-
they were of us, they would have remained with us, but that they
ρωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ.εἰσὶν πάντες ἐξ ἡμῶν. 20 καὶ ὑμεῖς
might be made manifest that [2]are [3]not [1]all of us. And ye

now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. 18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of

---

[w] οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ LTA. [x] ἔγραψα I wrote LTTrAW. [y] ἀλαζονία T. [z] ἀλλὰ TTrW.
[a] — ὁ LTTrAW. [b] ἐξῆλθαν LTTrAW. [c] ἐξ ἡμῶν ἦσαν Tr.

χρῖσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε [d]πάντα.‖
[the] anointing have from the holy [one], and ye know all things.
21 οὐκ.ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκ.οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι
I wrote not to you because ye know not the truth, but because
οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστιν.
ye know it, and that ²any ³lie ⁵of ⁶the ⁷truth ¹not ⁴is.
(*lit.* every)
22 Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ψεύστης εἰ.μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ
Who is the liar but he that denies that Jesus
ἔστιν ὁ χριστός; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντίχριστος ὁ ἀρνούμενος
is the Christ? He is the antichrist who denies
τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. 23 πᾶς ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱόν,
the Father and the Son. Everyone that denies the Son,
οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει. [e] 24 Ὑμεῖς [f]οὖν‖ ὃ ἠκούσατε ἀπ'
neither ³the ⁴Father ¹has ²he. Ye therefore what ye heard from
ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν μενέτω. ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ ὃ ἀπ'
[the] beginning, in you let it abide: if in you should abide what from
ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ [g]ἐν‖ τῷ πατρὶ
[the] beginning ye heard, also ye in the Son and in the Father
μενεῖτε. 25 καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγ-
shall abide. And this is the promise which he pro-
γείλατο ἡμῖν, τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον. 26 ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν
mised us, life eternal. These things I wrote to you
περὶ τῶν πλανώντων ὑμᾶς. 27 καὶ ὑμεῖς τὸ χρῖσμα
concerning those who lead ²astray ¹you: and you the anointing
ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, [h]ἐν ὑμῖν μένει,‖ καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε
which ye received from him, in you abides, and not need ye have
ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ [i]αὐτὸ‖ χρῖσμα διδάσκει
that anyone should teach you; but as the same anointing teaches
ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ.ἔστιν ψεῦ-
you concerning all things, and true is, and is not a
δος· καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, [j]μενεῖτε‖ ἐν αὐτῷ.
lie; and even as it taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 Καὶ νῦν, τεκνία, μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα [k]ὅταν‖ φανερω-
And now, little children, abide in him, that when he be mani-
θῇ, [l]ἔχωμεν‖ παῤῥησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνθῶμεν ἀπ'.αὐτοῦ,
fested we may have boldness, and not be put to shame from before him
ἐν τῇ.παρουσίᾳ.αὐτοῦ.
at his coming.

29 Ἐὰν εἰδῆτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστιν, γινώσκετε ὅτι [m] πᾶς ὁ
If ye know that righteous he is, ye know that everyone who
ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ἐξ αὐτοῦ [n]γεγέννηται.‖ 3 Ἴδετε πο-
practises righteousness of him has been begotten. See
ταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα θεοῦ
what love ³has ⁴given ⁵to ⁶us ¹the ²Father, that children of God
κληθῶμεν[o]· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ.γινώσκει ἡμᾶς,
we should be called. On account of this the world knows not us,
ὅτι οὐκ.ἔγνω αὐτόν. 2 ἀγαπητοί, νῦν τέκνα θεοῦ ἐσμεν,
because it knew not him. Beloved, now children of God are we,
καὶ οὔπω ἐφανερώθη τί ἐσόμεθα· οἴδαμεν.[p]δὲ‖ ὅτι ἐὰν
and not yet was it manifested what we shall be; but we know that if
φανερωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὀψόμεθα αὐτὸν καθώς
he be manifested, like him we shall be, for we shall see him as

us. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* 24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life. 26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

III. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him

---

[d] πάντες (*read* ye all know) T. [e] + ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει he that confesses the Son has the Father also GLTTrAW. [f] — οὖν LTTrA. [g] — ἐν L. [h] μένει ἐν ὑμῖν LTTrA. [i] αὐτοῦ (*read* as his anointing) TTrA. [j] μένετε abide LTTrAW. [k] ἐὰν if LTTrA. [l] σχῶμεν LTTrA. [m] + καὶ also TTrA. [n] γεγένηται *in Stephens.* [o] + καὶ ἐσμέν and we are [such] LTTrA. [p] — δὲ but LTTrAW.

as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death. 15 Whosoever hateth

ἐστιν. 3 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων τὴν.ἐλπίδα.ταύτην ἐπ᾽ αὐτῷ,
he is. And everyone that has this hope in him,
ἁγνίζει ἑαυτόν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἁγνός ἐστιν.
purifies himself, even as he [2]pure [1]is.

4 Πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ·
Everyone that practises sin, also lawlessness practises;
καὶ [q]ἡ‖ ἁμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία. 5 καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος
and sin is lawlessness. And ye know that he
ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς ἁμαρτίας [r]ἡμῶν‖ ἄρῃ· καὶ
was manifested, that [2]sins [1]our he might take away; and
ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ.ἔστιν. 6 πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων οὐχ
sin in him is not. [2]Anyone [3]that [5]in [6]him [4]abides [1]not
(*lit.* everyone)
ἁμαρτάνει· πᾶς ὁ ἁμαρτάνων οὐχ ἑώρακεν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ
sins: [2]anyone [3]that [4]sins [1]not has seen him, nor
(*lit.* everyone)
ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν.
has known him.

7 Τεκνία, μηδεὶς πλανάτω ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν
Little children, [2]no [3]one [1]let [4]lead [6]astray [5]you; he that practises
δικαιοσύνην, δίκαιός ἐστιν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν. 8 ὁ
righteousness, righteous is, even as he righteous is. He that
ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν· ὅτι ἀπ᾽
practises sin, of the devil is; because from [the]
ἀρχῆς ὁ διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερώθη ὁ υἱὸς
beginning the devil sins. For this was manifested the Son
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου. 9 πᾶς ὁ
of God, that he might undo the works of the devil. [2]Anyone [3]that
(*lit.* everyone)
γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα
[4]has [5]been [6]begotten [7]of [8]God, [10]sin [1]not [9]practises, because [2]seed
αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ.δύναται ἁμαρτάνειν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ
[1]his in him abides, and he is not able to sin, because of
θεοῦ γεγέννηται. 10 ἐν τούτῳ φανερά ἐστιν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ
God he has been begotten. In this manifest are the children
θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου. πᾶς ὁ μὴ [s]ποιῶν
of God and the children of the devil. [2]Anyone [3]that [5]not [4]practises
(*lit.* everyone)
δικαιοσύνην‖ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ.ἀγαπῶν τὸν
[6]righteousness [1]not is of God, and he that loves not
ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. 11 ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἠκούσατε
[2]brother [1]his. Because this is the message which ye heard
ἀπ᾽ ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· 12 οὐ καθὼς
from [the] beginning; that we should love one another: not as
Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξεν τὸν ἀδελφὸν
Cain [who] of the wicked [one] was, and slew [2]brother
αὐτοῦ· καὶ χάριν τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν; ὅτι τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτοῦ
[1]his; and on account of what slew he him? because his works
πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ.δὲ τοῦ.ἀδελφοῦ.αὐτοῦ δίκαια.
[2]wicked [1]were, and those of his brother righteous.

13 [t]Μὴ.θαυμάζετε, ἀδελφοί [v]μου,‖ εἰ μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος.
Wonder not, [2]brethren [1]my, if [3]hates [4]you [1]the [2]world.
14 ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν
We know that we have passed from death to
ζωήν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς· ὁ μὴ.ἀγαπῶν
life, because we love the brethren. He that loves not [his]
[w]τὸν ἀδελφόν,‖ μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. 15 πᾶς ὁ μισῶν τὸν
brother, abides in death. Everyone that hates

q — ἡ L (*misinformed as to codex* B). r — ἡμῶν LTTrA. s ὢν δίκαιος (*read* that is not righteous) L. t + καὶ And T. v — μου LTTrAW. w — τὸν ἀδελφόν LTTrAW.

ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστίν, καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι πᾶς
[2]brother [1]his a murderer is, and ye know that [2]any (*lit.* every)
ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν [x]αὐτῷ‖ μένουσαν.
[3]murderer [1]not has life eternal [2]in [3]him [1]abiding.

16 Ἐν τούτῳ ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ
By this we have known love, because he for
ἡμῶν τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτοῦ ἔθηκεν· καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ὑπὲρ τῶν
us his life laid down; and we ought for the
ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς [y]τιθέναι.‖ 17 ὃς.δ᾽.ἂν ἔχῃ τὸν
brethren [our] lives to lay down. But whoever may have
βίον τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ χρείαν
[3]means [4]of [5]life [1]the [2]world's, and may see his brother [2]need
ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ τὰ.σπλάγχνα.αὐτοῦ ἀπ᾽ αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ
[1]having, and may shut up his bowels from him, how [2]the
ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐν αὐτῷ;
[3]love [4]of [5]God [1]abides in him?

18 Τεκνία [z]μου,‖ μὴ.ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μηδὲ [a] γλώσσῃ,
[2]Little [3]children [1]my, we should not love in word, nor with tongue,
[b]ἀλλ᾽‖ [c]ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. 19 [d]καὶ‖ ἐν τούτῳ [e]γινώσκομεν‖
but in work and in truth. And by this we know
ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμέν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πείσομεν
that of the truth we are, and before him shall persuade
τὰς.καρδίας.ἡμῶν· 20 [f]ὅτι‖ ἐὰν καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν ἡ καρδία,
our hearts, that if [3]should [4]condemn [1]our [2]heart,
ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς τῆς.καρδίας.ἡμῶν καὶ γινώσκει πάντα.
that greater is God than our heart and knows all things.
21 ἀγαπητοί, ἐὰν ἡ καρδία [g]ἡμῶν μὴ.καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν,
Beloved, if [2]heart [1]our should not condemn us,
παῤῥησίαν ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, 22 καὶ ὃ.ἐὰν αἰτῶμεν,
boldness we have towards God, and whatsoever we may ask,
λαμβάνομεν [h]παρ᾽‖ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν,
we receive from him, because his commandments we keep,
καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποιοῦμεν. 23 καὶ αὕτη
and the things pleasing before him we practise. And this
ἐστὶν ἡ.ἐντολὴ.αὐτοῦ, ἵνα [i]πιστεύσωμεν‖ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ
is his commandment, that we should believe on the name
υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, καθὼς
of his Son Jesus Christ, and should love one another, even as
ἔδωκεν ἐντολὴν ἡμῖν. 24 καὶ ὁ τηρῶν τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ,
he gave commandment to us. And he that keeps his commandments,
ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν
in him abides, and he in him: and by this we know
ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.
that he abides in us, by the Spirit which to us he gave.

4 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε, ἀλλὰ δοκιμά-
Beloved, [2]not [3]every [4]spirit [1]believe, but prove
ζετε τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδο-
the spirits, if of God they are; because many false
προφῆται ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 2 ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκετε
prophets have gone out into the world. By this ye know
τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ· πᾶν πνεῦμα ὃ ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν
the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesses Jesus Christ

his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things hat are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

IV. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come

---

[x] ἑαυτῷ himself LT. [y] θεῖναι LTTrAW [z] — μου LTTrAW. [a] + τῇ (*read* with the tongue) GLTTrAW. [b] ἀλλὰ TTr. [c] + ἐν in (work) GLTTrAW. [d] — καὶ L[TrA]. [e] γνωσόμεθα we shall know LTTrAW. [f] ὅ τι (*read* whatever our heart) L. [g] — ἡμῶν (*read* the heart) LTr[A]. [h] ἀπ᾽ LTTrA. [i] πιστεύωμεν we believe LTTr; πιστεύ[σ]ωμεν A.

in the flesh is of God:
3 and every spirit that
confesseth not that
Jesus Christ is come in
the flesh is not of God:
and this is that *spirit*
of antichrist, where-
of ye have heard that
it should come; and
even now already is it
in the world. 4 Ye are
of God, little children,
and have overcome
them: because greater
is he that is in you,
than he that is in the
world. 5 They are of
the world: therefore
speak they of the
world, and the world
heareth them. 6 We
are of God: he that
knoweth God heareth
us; he that is not of
God heareth not us.
Hereby know we the
spirit of truth, and the
spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us
love one another: for
love is of God; and
every one that loveth
is born of God, and
knoweth God. 8 He
that loveth not know-
eth not God; for God
is love. 9 In this was
manifested the love
of God toward us, be-
cause that God sent
his only begotten Son
into the world, that we
might live through
him. 10 Herein is love,
not that we loved God,
but that he loved us,
and sent his Son *to*
be the propitiation for
our sins. 11 Beloved,
if God so loved us, we
ought also to love one
another. 12 No man
hath seen God at
any time. If we love
one another, God
dwelleth in us, and his
love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we
that we dwell in him,
and he in us, because
he hath given us of
his Spirit. 14 And we
have seen and do testi-
fy that the Father sent
the Son *to be* the Sa-
viour of the world.

ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν. 3 καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα
[2]in [3]flesh [1]come, of God is; and [2]any [3]spirit (*lit.* every)
ὃ μὴ.ὁμολογεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν [k]χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα,‖ ἐκ
[4]which [5]confesses [6]not [7]Jesus [8]Christ [10]in [11]flesh [9]come, [13]of
τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν· καὶ τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου,
[14]God [1]not [12]is: and this is that [power] of the antichrist,
ὃ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἤδη.
[of] which ye heard that it comes, and now in the world is it already.
4 Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστε, τεκνία, καὶ νενικήκατε αὐτούς·
Ye of God are, little children, and have overcome them,
ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ.
because greater is he who [is] in you than he who [is] in the world.
5 αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσίν, διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λα-
They of the world are; because of this of the world they
λοῦσιν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. 6 ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ
talk, and the world [2]them [1]hears. We of God
ἐσμεν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν θεόν, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ.ἔστιν
are; he that knows God, hears us; he that is not
ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ.ἀκούει ἡμῶν. ἐκ τούτου γινώσκομεν τὸ πνεῦμα
of God, hears not us. By this we know the spirit
τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.
of truth and the spirit of error.

7 Ἀγαπητοί, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ
Beloved, we should love one another; because love [2]of
θεοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγέννηται,
[3]God [1]is, and everyone that loves, of God has been begotten,
καὶ γινώσκει τὸν θεόν. 8 ὁ μὴ.ἀγαπῶν, οὐκ.ἔγνω τὸν θεόν
and knows God. He that loves not, knew not God;
ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. 9 ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανερώθη ἡ ἀγάπη
because God [2]love [1]is. In this was manifested the love
τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν.υἱὸν.αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέ-
of God as to us, that his Son the only-begotten [2]has
σταλκεν ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ.
[3]sent [1]God into the world, that we might live through him.
10 ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν
In this is love, not that we loved
θεόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν υἱὸν
God, but that he loved us, and sent [2]Son
αὐτοῦ ἱλασμὸν περὶ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.ἡμῶν. 11 ἀγαπητοί, εἰ
[1]his a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if
οὕτως ὁ θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ἀλλήλους
[2]so [1]God loved us, also we ought one another
ἀγαπᾶν. 12 θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται· ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν
to love. [5]God [1]no [2]one [6]at [7]any [8]time [3]has [4]seen; if we should love
ἀλλήλους, ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ.ἀγάπη.αὐτοῦ [l]τετελειω-
one another, God in us abides, and his love [2]perfect-
μένη ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν.‖ 13 ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ
ed [1]is in us. By this we know that in him
μένομεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ.πνεύματος.αὐτοῦ
we abide, and he in us, because of his Spirit
δέδωκεν ἡμῖν. 14 καὶ ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν ὅτι
he has given to us. And we have seen and bear witness that
ὁ πατὴρ ἀπέσταλκεν τὸν υἱὸν σωτῆρα τοῦ κόσμου.
the Father has sent the Son [as] Saviour of the world.

---

[k] — χριστὸν W; — χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα (*read* the Jesus) GLTTrA. [l] ἐν ἡμῖν τετελειωμένη ἐστίν L; τετελ. ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστίν TTrA.

15 [n]Ὃς.ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ
Whosoever may confess that Jesus is the Son of God,
θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ θεῷ. 16 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐγνώ-
God in him abides, and he in God. And we have
καμεν καὶ πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχει ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν.
known and have believed the love which [2]has [1]God as to us.
ὁ θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῷ θεῷ
God [2]love [1]is, and he that abides in love, in God
μένει, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ[m]. 17 ἐν τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη
abides, and God in him. In this has been perfected love
μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα παῤῥησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως,
with us, that boldness we may have in the day of judgment,
ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ.κόσμῳ.τούτῳ.
that even as he is, also we are in this world.
18 φόβος οὐκ.ἔστιν ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, [n]ἀλλ'[n] ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη ἔξω
[4]Fear [1]there [2]is [3]not in love, but perfect love [2]out
βάλλει τὸν φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κόλασιν ἔχει· ὁ.δὲ φοβού-
[1]casts fear; because fear [2]torment [1]has, and he that fears
μενος οὐ.τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. 19 ἡμεῖς [o] ἀγαπῶμεν
has not been made perfect in love. We love
[p]αὐτὸν[p] ὅτι [q]αὐτὸς[q] πρῶτος ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς.
him because he first loved us.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. 17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. 19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 Ἐάν τις εἴπῃ, Ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν θεόν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελ-
If anyone should say, I love God, and [4]bro-
φὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης ἐστίν· ὁ.γὰρ μὴ.ἀγαπῶν τὸν
ther [3]his [1]should [2]hate, a liar he is. For he that loves not
ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ ὃν ἑώρακεν, τὸν θεὸν ὃν οὐχ.ἑώρακεν,
his brother whom he has seen, [7]God [8]whom [9]he [10]has [11]not [12]seen,
[r]πῶς[r] δύναται ἀγαπᾶν; 21 καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔχο-
[1]how [2]is [3]he [4]able [5]to [6]love? And this commandment we
μεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν θεὸν ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν
have from him, that he that loves God should love also
ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. 5 Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ
[2]brother [1]his. Everyone that believes that Jesus is the
χριστὸς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν
Christ, of God has been begotten; and everyone that loves him that
γεννήσαντα ἀγαπᾷ [s]καὶ[s] τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. 2 ἐν
begat, loves also him that has been begotten of him. By
τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν
this we know that we love the children of God, when
θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν καὶ τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ [t]τηρῶμεν.[t] 3 αὕτη.γάρ
God we love and his commandments keep. For this
ἐστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν·
is the love of God, that his commandments we should keep;
καὶ αἱ.ἐντολαὶ.αὐτοῦ βαρεῖαι οὐκ.εἰσίν. 4 ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γε-
and his commandments burdensome are not. Because all that has
γεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν
been begotten of God overcomes the world; and this is
ἡ νίκη ἡ νικήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ἡ.πίστις.ἡμῶν· 5 τίς [v]
the victory which overcame the world, our faith. Who
ἐστιν ὁ νικῶν τὸν κόσμον, εἰ.μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
is he that overcomes the world, but he that believes that Jesus
ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ;
is the Son of God?

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? 21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also. V. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

---

[m] + μένει abides [L]TA. [n] ἀλλὰ Tr. [o] + οὖν therefore L. [p] — αὐτὸν LTTrAW.
[q] ὁ θεὸς God L. [r] οὐ (*read* he is not able) LTTrA. [s] [καὶ] LTr. [t] ποιῶμεν may do LTTrAW.
[v] + [δέ] but (who) Tr.

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that

6 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς
This is he who came by water and blood, Jesus
[w]ὁ‖ χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, [x]ἀλλ'‖ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ [y]
the Christ; not by water only, but by water and
τῷ αἵματι· καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ μαρτυροῦν ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμά
blood. And the Spirit it is that bears witness, because the Spirit
ἐστιν ἡ ἀλήθεια. 7 ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες [z]ἐν τῷ
is the truth. Because three there are who bear witness in
οὐρανῷ, ὁ πατήρ, ὁ λόγος, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα· καὶ οὗτοι
heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these
οἱ τρεῖς ἕν εἰσιν. 8 καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ
three one are. And three there are who bear witness on
γῇ,‖ τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα, καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ
earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and the three to the
ἕν εἰσιν. 9 εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνο-
one [point] are. If the witness of men we re-
μεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν
ceive, the witness of God [2]greater [1]is. Because this is
ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ θεοῦ, [a]ἣν‖ μεμαρτύρηκεν περὶ τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ.
the witness of God which he has witnessed concerning his Son.
10 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν [b] ἐν
He that believes on the Son of God has the witness in
[c]ἑαυτῷ·‖ ὁ μὴ.πιστεύων [d]τῷ θεῷ‖ ψεύστην πεποίηκεν αὐτόν,
himself; he that believes not God [4]a [5]liar [1]has [2]made [3]him,
ὅτι οὐ.πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ
because he has not believed in the witness which [2]has [3]witnessed
θεὸς περὶ τοῦ.υἱοῦ.αὐτοῦ. 11 καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία
[1]God concerning his Son. And this is the witness,
ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεός· καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ
that life eternal [2]gave [3]to [4]us [1]God; and this life [2]in
υἱῷ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. 12 ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱόν, ἔχει τὴν ζωήν· ὁ
[4]Son [3]his [1]is: he that has the Son, has life: he that
μὴ.ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ.ἔχει.
has not the Son of God, life has not.

13 Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν [e]τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα
These things I wrote to you who believe on the name
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ,‖ ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζωὴν [f]ἔχετε αἰώνιον,‖ [g]καὶ
of the Son of God, that ye may know that [4]life [1]ye [2]have [3]eternal, and
ἵνα πιστεύητε‖ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. 14 καὶ αὕτη
that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this
ἐστὶν ἡ παῤῥησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτόν, [h]ὅτι ἐάν τι‖
is the boldness which we have towards him, that if anything
αἰτώμεθα κατὰ τὸ.θέλημα.αὐτοῦ, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· 15 καὶ
we may ask according to his will, he hears us. And
[i]ἐὰν‖ οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὃ.[k]ἂν‖ αἰτώμεθα, οἴδαμεν ὅτι
if we know that he hears us, whatsoever we may ask, we know that
ἔχομεν τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ ᾐτήκαμεν [l]παρ'‖ αὐτοῦ.
we have the requests which we have asked from him.

16 Ἐάν τις [m]ἴδῃ‖ τὸν.ἀδελφὸν.αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα
If anyone should see his brother sinning
ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσει, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ ζωήν,
a sin not to death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life

---

[w] — ὁ TTrAW. [x] ἀλλὰ Tr [y] + ἐν by LTTrAW. [z] — ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ . . . . τῇ γῇ verse 8 GLTTrAW. [a] ὅτι that LTTrAW. [b] + τοῦ θεοῦ of God L. [c] αὐτῷ him TTrA. [d] τῷ υἱῷ the Son L. [e] — τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ GLTTrAW. [f] αἰώνιον ἔχετε G. [g] οἱ πιστεύοντες [ye] believers GLW; τοῖς πιστεύουσιν to [you] who believe TTrA. [h] ὅ τι ἂν whatever L. [i] ἂν L. [k] ἐὰν T. [l] ἀπ' LTTr. [m] εἰδῇ L.

τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσιν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία
for those that sin not to death. There is a sin
πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ·
to death; not concerning that do I say that he should beseech.
17 πᾶσα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστίν, καὶ ἔστιν ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς
Every unrighteousness [2]sin [1]is; and there is a sin not to
θάνατον. 18 οἴδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ
death. We know that [2]anyone [3]that [4]has [5]been [6]begotten [7]of [8]God
(*lit.* everyone)
οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· [n]ἀλλ'‖ ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τηρεῖ [o]ἑαυ-
[1]not sins, but he that was begotten of God keeps him-
τόν,‖ καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ.ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ. 19 οἴδαμεν ὅτι
self, and the wicked [one] does not touch him. We know that
ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται.
of God we are, and the [2]world [1]whole in the wicked [one] lies.
20 [p]οἴδαμεν.δὲ‖ ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ἥκει, καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν
And we know that the Son of God is come, and has given us
διάνοιαν ἵνα [q]γινώσκωμεν‖ τὸν ἀληθινόν· καί ἐσμεν
an understanding that we might know him that [is] true; and we are
ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ.υἱῷ.αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ. οὗτός
in him that [is] true, in his Son Jesus Christ. He
ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινὸς θεός, καὶ [r]ἡ‖ ζωὴ αἰώνιος.
is the true God, and life eternal.

sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Τεκνία, φυλάξατε [s]ἑαυτοὺς‖ ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων. [t]ἀμήν.‖
Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

[v]Ἰωάννου ἐπιστολὴ καθολικὴ πρώτη.‖
[4]Of [5]John [3]epistle [2]general [1]first.

---

[a]ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.‖
[2]EPISTLE [3]OF [4]JOHN [1]SECOND.

Ὁ πρεσβύτερος [b]ἐκλεκτῇ‖ [c]κυρίᾳ‖ καὶ.τοῖς.τέκνοις.αὐτῆς,
The elder to [the] elect lady and her children,
οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος, ἀλλὰ καὶ
whom I love in truth, and not I only, but also
πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν, 2 διὰ τὴν ἀλή-
all those who have known the truth, for sake of the
θειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς.τὸν.αἰῶνα·
truth which abides in us, and with us shall be for ever.
3 ἔσται μεθ' [d]ἡμῶν‖ χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη παρὰ θεοῦ πατρὸς
[2]Shall [3]be [4]with [5]us [1]grace, mercy, peace, from God [the] Father,
καὶ παρὰ [e]κυρίου‖ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρός, ἐν
and from [the] Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in
ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.
truth and love.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; 2 for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. 3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὕρηκα ἐκ τῶν.τέκνων.σου περιπα-
I rejoiced exceedingly that I have found of thy children walk-
τοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντολὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ
ing in truth, as commandment we received from the

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

---

[n] ἀλλὰ Tr. [o] αὐτόν him TTrA. [p] καὶ οἴδαμεν GL. [q] γινώσκομεν we know TTrA. [r] — ἡ LTTrA. [s] ἑαυτὰ LTTr. [t] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [v] — *the subscription* EGLTW; Ἰωάνου α' Tr; Ἰωάννου α' A.

[a] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; + καθολικὴ general E; Ἰωάννου β' LTAW; Ἰωάνου ἐπιστολὴ β' Tr. [b] *Stephens puts a capital* 'E, *reading the word as a proper name.* [c] Κυρίᾳ Cyria (*reading the word as a proper name*) GLT. [d] ὑμῶν you EGLW. [e] — κυρίου LTTrAW.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. 9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed: 11 for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. 13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

πατρός. 5 καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε, [f]κυρία,‖ οὐχ ὡς ἐντολὴν
Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as a [2]commandment
[g]γράφω σοι καινήν,‖ ἀλλὰ ἣν [h]εἴχομεν‖ ἀπ' ἀρ-
[3]I [4]write [5]to [6]thee [1]new, but that which we were having from [the] begin-
χῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους. 6 καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη,
ning, that we should love one another. And this is love,
ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ. αὕτη [i]ἐστὶν ἡ
that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the
ἐντολή,‖ [k]καθὼς ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ
commandment, even as ye heard from [the] beginning, that in it
περιπατῆτε· 7 ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι [l]εἰσῆλθον‖ εἰς τὸν
ye might walk. Because many deceivers entered into the
κόσμον, οἱ μὴ.ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν
world, those who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in
σαρκί· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος. 8 βλέπετε
flesh— this is the deceiver and the antichrist. See to
ἑαυτούς, ἵνα μὴ [m]ἀπολέσωμεν‖ ἃ [n]εἰργασάμεθα,‖ ἀλλὰ
yourselves, that [3]not [1]we [2]may lose what things we wrought, but
μισθὸν πλήρη [o]ἀπολάβωμεν.‖ 9 πᾶς ὁ [p]παραβαίνων,‖ καὶ
a [2]reward [1]full we may receive. [2]Anyone [3]who [4]transgresses, [5]and
(*lit.* everyone)
μὴ.μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ χριστοῦ, θεὸν οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ
[6]abides [7]not [8]in [9]the [10]teaching [11]of [12]the [13]Christ, [15]God [1]not [14]has. He that
μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ [q]τοῦ χριστοῦ,‖ οὗτος καὶ τὸν πατέρα
abides in the teaching of the Christ, this [one] both the Father
καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει. 10 εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην
and the Son has. If anyone comes to you, and this
τὴν διδαχὴν οὐ.φέρει, μὴ.λαμβάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκίαν,
teaching does not bring, do not receive him into [the] house,
καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ.λέγετε· 11 ὁ.[r]γὰρ λέγων‖ αὐτῷ χαίρειν,
and [3]Hail! [4]to [5]him [1]say [2]not; for he who says to him Hail!
κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς.
partakes in [3]works [1]his [2]evil.

12 Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ.[s]ἠβουλήθην‖ διὰ χάρ-
Many things having [3]to [4]you [1]to [2]write, I would not with pa-
του καὶ μέλανος· [t]ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω‖ [v]ἐλθεῖν‖ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ στόμα
per and ink; but hope to come to you, and mouth
πρὸς στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ [w]ἡμῶν‖ [x]ᾖ.πεπληρωμένη.‖
to mouth to speak, that [2]joy [1]our may be full.
13 ἀσπάζεταί σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς σου τῆς [y]ἐκλεκ-
[7]Salute [8]thee [1]the [2]children [6]sister [3]of [4]thine [5]elect.
τῆς.‖ [z]ἀμήν.‖
Amen.

[a]Ἰωάννου ἐπιστολὴ δευτέρα.‖
[3]Of [4]John [2]epistle [1]second.

---

[f] Κυρία Cyria (*see verse* 1) GLT. [g] γράφων (writing) σοι καινὴν EGAW; καινὴν γράφων σοι LTTr. [h] εἴχαμεν TTr. [i] ἡ ἐντολή ἐστιν LTTrAW. [k] + ἵνα that T. [l] ἐξῆλθαν (-θον TAW) went forth LTr. [m] ἀπολέσητε ye may lose LTTrAW. [n] εἰργάσασθε ye wrought LTTrW. [o] ἀπολάβητε ye may receive LTTrAW. [p] προάγων goes forward LTTrAW. [q] — τοῦ χριστοῦ LTTrAW. [r] λέγων γὰρ LTTrA. [s] ἐβουλήθην LTTrAW. [t] ἐλπίζω γὰρ for I hope GL. [v] γενέσθαι LTTrAW. [w] ὑμῶν your LTrA. [x] πεπληρωμένη ᾖ LT. [y] *See* note b *verse* 1. [z] — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. [a] — *the subscription* EGLTW; Ἰωάνου β' Tr; Ἰωάννου β' A.

[b]ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΡΙΤΗ.‖
[2]EPISTLE [3]OF [4]JOHN [1]THIRD.

Ὁ πρεσβύτερος Γαΐῳ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν
The elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in
ἀληθείᾳ.
truth.

2 Ἀγαπητέ, περὶ πάντων εὔχομαί σε εὐοδοῦσθαι καὶ
Beloved, concerning all things I wish thee to prosper and
ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐοδοῦταί σου ἡ ψυχή. 3 ἐχάρην.[c]γὰρ‖
be in health, even as prospers thy soul. For I rejoiced
λίαν ἐρχομένων ἀδελφῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ
exceedingly, [3]coming [[1]the] [2]brethren and bearing witness of thy
ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς. 4 μειζοτέραν τού-
truth, even as thou in truth walkest. [5]Greater [6]than
των οὐκ.ἔχω χαράν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ.ἐμὰ.τέκνα ἐν [d]
[7]these [8]things [1]I [2]have [3]not [4]joy, that I should hear of my children in
ἀληθείᾳ περιπατοῦντα. 5 Ἀγαπητέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ.ἐὰν
truth walking. Beloved, faithfully thou doest whatever
[e]ἐργάσῃ‖ εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ [f]εἰς τοὺς‖
thou mayest have wrought towards the brethren and towards
ξένους, 6 οἳ ἐμαρτύρησάν σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκ-
strangers, (who witnessed of thy love before [the] as-
κλησίας· οὓς καλῶς ποιήσεις προπέμψας ἀξίως τοῦ θεοῦ·
sembly) whom [9]well [6]thou [7]wilt [8]do [1]setting [2]forward [3]worthily [4]of [5]God;
7 ὑπὲρ.γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος [g] [h]ἐξῆλθον‖ μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες
for, for the name they went forth, [2]nothing [1]taking
ἀπὸ τῶν [i]ἐθνῶν.‖ 8 ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφείλομεν [k]ἀπολαμβάνειν‖
from the nations. We therefore ought to receive
τοὺς τοιούτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώμεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. 9 Ἔ-
such, that fellow-workers we may be with the truth. I
γραψα [l] τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλοπρωτεύων αὐτῶν
wrote to the assembly; but [2]who [3]loves [4]to [5]be [6]first [7]among [8]them
[m]Διοτρεφὴς‖ οὐκ.ἐπιδέχεται ἡμᾶς. 10 διὰ τοῦτο, ἐὰν ἔλθω,
[1]Diotrephes, receives not us. On account of this, if I come,
ὑπομνήσω αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις
I will bring to remembrance of him the works which he does, with [2]words
πονηροῖς φλυαρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκούμενος ἐπὶ τούτοις,
[1]evil prating against us; and not satisfied with these,
οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλομέ-
neither himself receives the brethren, and those who would
νους κωλύει, καὶ [n]ἐκ‖ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐκβάλλει. 11 Ἀγα-
he forbids, and from the assembly casts [them] out. Be-
πητέ, μὴ.μιμοῦ τὸ κακόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγαθόν. ὁ
loved, do not imitate that which [is] evil, but what [is] good. He that
ἀγαθοποιῶν, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὁ.[o]δὲ‖ κακοποιῶν οὐχ ἑώ-
does good, of God is; but he that does evil [2]not [1]has
ρακεν τὸν θεόν. 12 Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ πάντων, καὶ
seen God. To Demetrius witness is borne by all, and

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. 5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; 6 which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: 7 because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth. 9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church. 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*,

---

[b] + τοῦ ἀποστόλου the apostle E; + καθολικὴ general E; Ἰωάννου γ' LTAW; Ἰωάνου ἐπιστολὴ γ' Tr. [c] — γὰρ T[Tr]. [d] + τῇ the LTTrAW. [e] ἐργάζῃ thou workest L. [f] τοῦτο that LTTrAW. [g] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his name) E. [h] ἐξῆλθαν LTTr. [i] ἐθνικῶν (*read* those of the nations) LTTrAW. [k] ὑπολαμβάνειν to sustain LTTrAW. [l] + τι somewhat LTTrAW. [m] Διοτρέφης LA. [n] — ἐκ (*read* [from]) T. [o] — δὲ but GLTTrAW.

and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

[p]ὑπ'‖ αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ
by [3]itself [1]the [2]truth; and we also bear witness, and
[q]οἴδατε‖ ὅτι ἡ.μαρτυρία.ἡμῶν ἀληθής ἐστιν.
ye know that our witness [2]true [1]is.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee: 14 but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

13 Πολλὰ εἶχον [r]γράφειν,‖ ἀλλ' οὐ.θέλω διὰ μέλανος καὶ
Many things I had to write, but I will not with ink and
καλάμου [s]σοι γράψαι·‖ 14 ἐλπίζω.δὲ εὐθέως [t]ἰδεῖν σε,‖
pen [3]to [4]thee [1]to [2]write; but I hope immediately to see thee,
καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν. 15 Εἰρήνη σοι. ἀσπά-
and mouth to mouth we shall speak. Peace to thee. [3]Sa-
ζονταί σε οἱ φίλοι. ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.
lute [4]thee [1]the [2]friends. Salute the friends by name.

[v]Ἰωάννου ἐπιστολὴ καθολικὴ τρίτη.‖
[4]Of [5]John [3]epistle [2]general [1]third.

---

[a]ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΤΟΥ ΙΟΥΔΑ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.‖
[2]EPISTLE [3]OF [4]JUDE [1]GENERAL.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

ΙΟΥΔΑΣ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ἀδελφὸς.δὲ Ἰακώβου, τοῖς
Jude, of Jesus Christ bondman, and brother of James, to the
ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ [b]ἡγιασμένοις‖ καὶ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ τετηρη-
[4]in [5]God [[6]the] [7]Father [3]sanctified [8]and [10]in [11]Jesus [12]Christ [9]kept
μένοις κλητοῖς· 2 ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη
[1]called [[2]ones]. Mercy to you and peace, and love
πληθυνθείη.
be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος γράφειν ὑμῖν
Beloved, [2]all [3]diligence [1]using to write to you
περὶ τῆς κοινῆς [c]σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν,
concerning the common salvation, necessity I had to write to you,
παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ἅπαξ παραδοθείσῃ τοῖς
exhorting [you] to contend earnestly for the [2]once [3]delivered [4]to [5]the
ἁγίοις πίστει. 4 παρεισέδυσαν.γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ
[6]saints [1]faith. For came in stealthily certain men, they who
πάλαι προγεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρίμα, ἀσεβεῖς
of old have been before marked out to this sentence, ungodly [persons]
τὴν τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν [d]χάριν‖ μετατιθέντες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν καὶ τὸν
[2]the [4]of [5]our [6]God [3]grace [1]changing into licentiousness and [2]the
μόνον δεσπότην [e]θεὸν‖ καὶ κύριον.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν
[3]only [4]master— [5]God [6]and [7]our [8]Lord [9]Jesus [10]Christ
ἀρνούμενοι.
[1]denying.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed

5 Ὑπομνῆσαι.δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδότας [f]ὑμᾶς‖ ἅπαξ
But [3]put [5]in [6]remembrance [4]you [1]I [2]would, [8]knowing [7]you once
[g]τοῦτο,‖ ὅτι [h]ὁ‖ [i]κύριος‖ λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώ-
this, that the Lord a people out of [the] land of Egypt having
σας, τὸ.δεύτερον τοὺς μὴ.πιστεύσαντας ἀπώλεσεν. 6 ἀγ-
saved, in the second place those who believed not he destroyed.

---

[p] ὑπὸ T. [q] οἶδας thou knowest LTTrA. [r] γράψαι σοι to write to thee LTTrAW. [s] γράφειν σοι L; σοι γράφειν TTrAW. [t] σε ἰδεῖν LTTrAW. [v] — *the subscription* EGLTW; Ἰωάνου γ' Tr; Ἰωάννου γ' A.

[a] + ἀποστόλου apostle E; Ἰούδα ἐπιστολή GLTrW; Ἰούδα TA. [b] ἠγαπημένοις beloved LTTrAW. [c] + ἡμῶν (*read* our common) LTTrA. [d] χάριτα LTTrAW. [e] — θεὸν GLTTrAW [f] — ὑμᾶς LTTrAW. [g] πάντα all things LTTrAW. [h] — ὁ TTrA. [i] Ἰησοῦς Jesus LA.

γέλους τε τοὺς μὴ.τηρήσαντας τὴν.ἑαυτῶν ἀρχήν, ἀλλὰ
[2]Angels [1]and who kept not their own first-state, but
ἀπολιπόντας τὸ.ἴδιον οἰκητήριον, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης
left their own dwelling, unto [the] judgment of [the] great
ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς ἀϊδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφον τετήρηκεν· 7 ὡς Σόδομα
day in [2]bonds [1]eternal under darkness he keeps; as Sodom
καὶ Γόμοῤῥα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὅμοιον [l]τού-
and Gomorrha, and the [2]around [3]them [1]cities, in like [2]with
τοις τρόπον‖ ἐκπορνεύσασαι, καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι
[3]them [1]manner having given themselves to fornication and having gone
ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἑτέρας, πρόκεινται δεῖγμα, πυρὸς αἰωνίου
after [2]flesh [1]other, are set forth as an example, [4]of [6]fire [5]eternal
δίκην ὑπέχουσαι. 8 ὁμοίως.μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυπνια-
[2the] [3]penalty [1]undergoing. Yet in like manner also these dream-
ζόμενοι, σάρκα μὲν μιαίνουσιν, κυριότητα.δὲ ἀθετοῦσιν,
ers [2the] [3]flesh [1]defile, and [3]lordship [1]set [2]aside,
δόξας.δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν. 9 [m]ὁ.δὲ‖ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος,
and [4]glories [1]speak [2]evil [3]of. But Michael the archangel,
[n]ὅτε‖ τῷ διαβόλῳ διακρινόμενος διελέγετο περὶ τοῦ [o]Μω-
when with the devil disputing he reasoned about the [2]of
σέως‖ σώματος, οὐκ.ἐτόλμησεν κρίσιν ἐπενεγκεῖν βλασ-
[3]Moses [1]body, did not dare [5]a [7]charge [1]to [2]bring [3]against [4him] [6]rail-
φημίας, [p]ἀλλ'‖ εἶπεν, Ἐπιτιμήσαι σοι κύριος. 10 οὗτοι.δὲ
ing, but said, [3]Rebuke [4]thee [1the] [2]Lord. But these,
ὅσα μὲν οὐκ.οἴδασιν βλασφημοῦσιν· ὅσα.δὲ
whatever things they know not they speak evil of; but whatever things
φυσικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπίστανται, ἐν τούτοις
naturally, as the irrational animals, they understand, in these things
φθείρονται. 11 οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Κάϊν
they corrupt themselves. Woe to them! because in the way of Cain
ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν,
they went, and to the error of Balaam for reward rushed,
καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπώλοντο. 12 οὗτοί εἰσιν [q] ἐν
and in the gainsaying of Korah perished. These are in
ταῖς.ἀγάπαις.ὑμῶν σπιλάδες, συνευωχούμενοι [r] ἀφόβως,[r]
your love feasts sunken rocks, feasting together [with you] fearlessly,
ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι ἄνυδροι, ὑπὸ ἀνέμων
[2]themselves [1]pasturing; clouds without water, by winds
[s]περιφερόμεναι·‖ δένδρα φθινοπωρινὰ ἄκαρπα δὶς ἀποθα-
being carried about, [2]trees [1]autumnal, without fruit, twice dead,
νόντα ἐκριζωθέντα· 13 κύματα ἄγρια θαλάσσης ἐπαφρίζοντα
rooted up; [2]waves [1]wild of [the] sea, foaming out
τὰς.ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνας· ἀστέρες πλανῆται, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ
their own shames; [2]stars [1]wandering, to whom the gloom
σκότους εἰς.[t]τὸν‖.αἰῶνα τετήρηται. 14 [v]προεφήτευσεν‖.δὲ καὶ
of darkness for ever has been kept. And [6]prophesied [7]also
τούτοις ἕβδομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνώχ, λέγων, Ἰδού,
[8]as [9]to [10]these [2the] [3]seventh [4]from [5]Adam, [1]Enoch, saying, Behold,
ἦλθεν κύριος ἐν [w]μυριάσιν ἁγίαις‖ αὐτοῦ, 15 ποιῆσαι
[3]came [1the] [2]Lord amidst [3]myriads [2]holy [1]his, to execute
κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων, καὶ [x]ἐξελέγξαι‖ πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς
judgment against all, aud to convict all the ungodly

not. 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. 8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. 9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. 11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all

---

[l] τρόπον τούτοις LTTrAW. [m] ὅτε when L. [n] τότε at that time L. [o] Μωϋσέως LTTrAW. [p] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [q] + οἱ (*read* the sunken rocks) LTTrA. [r] *Text. Rec. and* Tr *place the comma after* συνευ-. [s] παραφερόμεναι being carried along GLTTrAW. [t] — τὸν GLTTrAW. [v] ἐπροφήτευσεν TTr. [w] ἁγίαις μυριάσιν GLTTrAW. [x] ἐλέγξαι LTTrA.

that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 how that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 And of some have compassion, making a difference: 23 and others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 to the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

[y]αὐτῶν‖ περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων [z]ἀσεβείας‖ αὐτῶν ὧν
of them concerning all [2]works [3]of [4]ungodliness [1]their which
ἠσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν [a] ὧν
they did ungodlily, and concerning all the hard [things] which
ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς. 16 *οὗτοί εἰσιν*
[3]spoke [4]against [5]him [2]sinners [1]ungodly. These are
γογγυσταί, μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς.ἐπιθυμίας.αὐτῶν πορευό-
murmurers, complainers, [2]after [3]their [4]lusts [1]walk-
μενοι· καὶ τὸ.στόμα.αὐτῶν λαλεῖ ὑπέρογκα, θαυμάζοντες
ing; and their mouth speaks great swelling [words], admiring
πρόσωπα ὠφελείας χάριν. 17 *ὑμεῖς.δέ, ἀγαπητοί, μνή-*
persons [5]profit [1]for [2]the [3]sake [4]of. But ye, beloved, re-
σθητε τῶν [b]ῥημάτων τῶν προειρημένων‖ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπο-
member the words which have been spoken before by the apo-
στόλων τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· 18 *ὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν,*
stles of our Lord Jesus Christ, that they said to you,
[c]ὅτι‖ [d]ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ‖ ἔσονται ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς
that in [the] last time there will be mockers, [2]after
ἑαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν. 19 *οὗτοί εἰσιν*
[3]their [4]own [5]lusts [1]walking of ungodlinesses. These are
οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες[e], ψυχικοί, πνεῦμα μὴ
they who set apart [themselves], natural [men], [3]the] [4]Spirit [1]not
ἔχοντες. 20 *ὑμεῖς.δέ, ἀγαπητοί, [f]τῇ.ἁγιωτάτῃ.ὑμῶν πίστει*
[2]having. But ye, beloved, on your most holy faith
ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτούς,‖ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ προσευχό-
building up yourselves, in [the] [2]Spirit [1]Holy pray-
μενοι, 21 *ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχό-*
ing, [2]yourselves [3]in [[4]the] [5]love [6]of [7]God [1]keep, await-
μενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς ζωὴν
ing the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto life
αἰώνιον. 22 *καὶ οὓς μὲν [g]ἐλεεῖτε διακρινόμενοι·‖* 23 *[h]οὓς.δὲ*
eternal. And [2]some [1]pity, making a difference, but others
ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἁρπάζοντες,‖ μισοῦντες
with fear save, out of the fire snatching [them]; hating
καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐσπιλωμένον χιτῶνα.
even the [3]by [4]the [5]flesh [2]spotted [1]garment.

24 *Τῷ.δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι [i]αὐτοὺς‖ ἀπταίστους, καὶ*
But to him who is able to keep them without stumbling, and
στῆσαι κατενώπιον τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ ἀμώμους ἐν ἀγαλ-
to set [them] before his glory blameless with exul-
λιάσει, 25 *μόνῳ [k]σοφῷ‖ θεῷ σωτῆρι.ἡμῶν, [l] δόξα [m]καὶ‖*
tation, to [the] only wise God our Saviour, [be] glory and
μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία, [n] καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας
greatness, might and authority, both now, and to all
τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.
the ages. Amen.

[o]Ἐπιστολὴ Ἰούδα καθολική.‖
[2]Epistle [3]of [4]Jude [1]general.

---

[y] — *αὐτῶν* LTTrA. [z] [*ἀσεβείας*] Tr. [a] + *λόγων* speeches T. [b] *προειρημένων ῥημάτων* words having been spoken before L. [c] — *ὅτι* LT[Tr]. [d] *ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τοῦ* (— *τοῦ* Tr[A]W) *χρόνου* at the end of the time LTTrAW. [e] + *ἑαυτοὺς* themselves EG [f] *ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς τῇ ἁγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει* LTTrAW. [g] *ἐλέγχετε διακρινομένους* [who] dispute, convict LTTrAW. [h] *οὓς δὲ σώζετε ἐκ πυρὸς ἁρπάζοντες, οὓς δὲ ἐλεᾶτε* (*ἐλεεῖτε* W) *ἐν φόβῳ* but others save, from [the] fire snatching [them], and others pity in fear LTTrAW. [i] *ὑμᾶς* you (*and read* set [you] before) EGLTTrW. [k] — *σοφῷ* GLTTrAW. [l] + *διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν* through Jesus Christ our Lord GLTTrAW. [m] — *καὶ* LTTrAW. [n] + *πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος* before the whole age (*read καὶ* and) LTTrAW. [o] — *the subscription* EGLTW; *Ἰούδα* TrA.

[a]ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΥ.[b]
REVELATION OF JOHN THE DIVINE

ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός,
Revelation of Jesus Christ, which [2]gave [3]to [4]him [1]God,
δεῖξαι τοῖς.δούλοις.αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν.τάχει, καὶ
to shew to his bondmen what things must take place shortly: and
ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ.ἀγγέλου.αὐτοῦ τῷ.δούλῳ.αὐτοῦ
he signified [it], having sent by his angel to his bondman
[b]Ἰωάννῃ,‖ 2 ὃς ἐμαρτύρησεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν
John, who testified the word of God and the
μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅσα [c]τε‖ [d]εἶδεν.‖ 3 μακά-
testimony of Jesus Christ, [2]whatsoever [3]things [1]and he saw. Bless-
ριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες [e]τοὺς λόγους‖
ed [is] he that reads, and they that hear the words
τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα·
of the prophecy, and keep the things [2]in [3]it [1]written;
ὁ.γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.
for the time [is] near.
4 [f]Ἰωάννης‖ ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ·
John to the seven assemblies which [are] in Asia:
χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ [g]τοῦ‖ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ
Grace to you and peace from him who is and who was and who [is]
ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων [h]ἃ‖ [i]ἐστιν‖ ἐνώπιον
to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before
τοῦ.θρόνου.αὐτοῦ· 5 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ
his throne; and from Jesus Christ, the [2]witness
πιστός, ὁ πρωτότοκος [k]ἐκ‖ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν
[1]faithful, the firstborn from among the dead, and the ruler of the
βασιλέων τῆς γῆς· τῷ [l]ἀγαπήσαντι‖ ἡμᾶς, καὶ [m]λού-
kings of the earth. To him who loved us, and wash-
σαντι‖ ἡμᾶς [n]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν.ἁμαρτιῶν.[o]ἡμῶν‖ ἐν τῷ.αἵματι.αὐτοῦ·
ed us from our sins in his blood,
6 καὶ ἐποίησεν [p]ἡμᾶς‖ [q]βασιλεῖς καὶ‖ ἱερεῖς τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ
and made us kings and priests to [2]God [3]and [4]Father
αὐτοῦ· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας [r]τῶν
[1]his: to him [be] the glory and the might to the ages of the
αἰώνων.‖ ἀμήν.
ages. Amen.
7 Ἰδού, ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς
Behold, he comes with the clouds, and shall see him every
ὀφθαλμός, καὶ οἵτινες αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν· καὶ κόψονται
eye, and they which [2]him [1]pierced, and [7]shall [8]wail
ἐπ' αὐτὸν πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναί, ἀμήν.
[9]on [10]account [11]of [12]him [1]all [2]the [3]tribes [4]of [5]the [6]earth. Yea, amen.
8 Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ [s]Α‖ καὶ τὸ [t]Ω,‖ [v]ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος·‖ λέγει
I am the A and the Ω, beginning and ending, says

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:
2 who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;
5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith

---

[a] Ἀποκάλυψις G; Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰωάννου (Ἰωάνου Tr) LTTrAW. [b] Ἰωάνῃ Tr. [c] — τε GLTTrAW. [d] ἴδεν T. [e] τὸν λόγον the word T. [f] Ἰωάνης Tr. [g] — τοῦ (*read* [him]) GLTTrAW. [h] τῶν Tr. [i] — ἐστιν (*read* [are]) LTTrAW. [k] — ἐκ (*read* τῶν of the) GLTTrAW. [l] ἀγαπῶντι loves GLTTrAW. [m] λύσαντι freed LTTr; λ[ο]ύσαντι A. [n] ἐκ LTTrA. [o] [ἡμῶν] A. [p] ἡμῶν L; ἡμῖν for us Tr. [q] βασιλείαν, a kingdom, GLTTrAW. [r] — τῶν αἰώνων A. [s] ἄλφα Alpha LTTrAW. [t] ὦ LA. [v] — ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος GLTTrAW.

the Lord, which is,
and which was, and
which is to come, the
Almighty.

9 I John, who also
am your brother, and
companion in tribula-
tion, and in the king-
dom and patience of
Jesus Christ, was in
the isle that is called
Patmos, for the word
of God, and for the
testimony of Jesus
Christ. 10 I was in the
Spirit on the Lord's
day, and heard behind
me a great voice, as of
a trumpet, 11 saying,
I am Alpha and Ome-
ga, the first and the
last: and, What thou
seest, write in a book;
and send *it* unto the
seven churches which
are in Asia; unto Eph-
esus, and unto Smyr-
na, and unto Perga-
mos, and unto Thya-
tira, and unto Sardis,
and unto Philadelphia,
and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see
the voice that spake
with me. And being
turned, I saw seven
golden candlesticks;
13 and in the midst of
the seven candlesticks
one like unto the Son
of man, clothed with
a garment down to
the foot, and girt a-
bout the paps with a
golden girdle. 14 His
head and *his* hairs
were white like wool,
as white as snow; and
his eyes *were* as a
flame of fire; 15 and
his feet like unto fine
brass, as if they burn-
ed in a furnace; and
his voice as the sound
of many waters. 16 And
he had in his right
hand seven stars: and
out of his mouth went
a sharp two-edged
sword: and his coun-
tenance *was* as the
sun shineth in his
strength. 17 And when
I saw him, I fell at his
feet as dead. And he

[w]ὁ κύριος,‖ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντο-
the Lord, who is and who was and who [is] to come, the Al-
κράτωρ.
mighty.

9 Ἐγὼ [x]Ἰωάννης,‖ ὁ [y]καὶ‖ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ [z]συγκοινωνὸς‖
I John, also [2]brother [1]your and fellow-partaker
ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ [a]ἐν τῇ‖ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ [b] [c]Ἰησοῦ χρισ-
in the tribulation and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ,
τοῦ,‖ ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμῳ, διὰ
was in the island which [is] called Patmos, because of
τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ [d]διὰ‖ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ [e]χρισ-
the word of God and because of the testimony of Jesus Christ.
τοῦ.‖ 10 ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι ἐν τῇ κυριακῇ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ
I became in [the] Spirit on the Lord's day, and
ἤκουσα ὀπίσω μου φωνὴν μεγάλην ὡς σάλπιγγος, 11 λεγού-
I heard behind me a [2]voice [1]loud as of a trumpet, say-
σης, [f]Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος· καί,‖
ing, I am the A and the Ω, the first and the last; and,
Ὃ βλέπεις γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς [g] ἐκκλησίαις
What thou seest write in a book, and send to the assemblies
[h]ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ,‖ εἰς Ἔφεσον, καὶ εἰς [i]Σμύρναν,‖ καὶ εἰς
which [are] in Asia: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to
Πέργαμον, καὶ εἰς [k]Θυάτειρα,‖ καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς [l]Φιλα-
Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Phila-
δέλφειαν,‖ καὶ εἰς [m]Λαοδίκειαν.‖ 12 καὶ ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν
delphia, and to Laodicea. And I turned to see
τὴν φωνὴν ἥτις [n]ἐλάλησεν‖ μετ' ἐμοῦ· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας εἶδον
the voice which spoke with me, and having turned I saw
ἑπτὰ λυχνίας χρυσᾶς, 13 καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν [o]ἑπτὰ‖ λυχ-
seven [2]lampstands [1]golden, and in [the] midst of the seven lamp-
νιῶν ὅμοιον [p]υἱῷ‖ ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον
stands [one] like [the] Son of man, clothed in [a garment]
ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον πρὸς τοῖς [q]μαστοῖς‖ ζώνην
reaching to the feet, and [4]girt [5]about [6]with [1]at [2]the [3]breasts [7]a [9]girdle
[r]χρυσῆν·‖ 14 ἡ.δὲ.κεφαλὴ.αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ [s]ὡσεὶ‖
[8]golden: and his head and hair white as if
ἔριον λευκόν, ὡς χιών· καὶ οἱ.ὀφθαλμοὶ.αὐτοῦ ὡς φλὸξ πυρός·
[2]wool [1]white, as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire;
15 καὶ οἱ.πόδες.αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ
and his feet like fine brass, as if [3]in [4]a [5]furnace [[1]they]
[t]πεπυρωμένοι·‖ καὶ ἡ.φωνὴ.αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν·
[2]glowed; and his voice as [the] voice of [2]waters [1]many,
16 καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ [v]αὐτοῦ χειρὶ‖ ἀστέρας ἑπτά· καὶ ἐκ
and having in [2]right [1]his hand [2]stars [1]seven, and out of
τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία δίστομος ὀξεῖα ἐκπορευομένη· καὶ
his mouth a [3]sword [2]two-edged [1]sharp going forth, and
ἡ.ὄψις.αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ.δυνάμει.αὐτοῦ. 17 καὶ
his countenance as the sun shines in its power. And
ὅτε εἶδον αὐτόν, ἔπεσα πρὸς τοὺς.πόδας.αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ
when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and

---

[w] κύριος ὁ θεός [the] Lord God GLTTrAW. [x] Ἰωάνης Tr. [y] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [z] συν- T. [a] — ἐν τῇ GLTTrAW. [b] + ἐν in (Jesus) LTTrAW. [c] χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ W; — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [d] — διὰ LTr[A]. [e] — χριστοῦ LTTrA. [f] — Ἐγώ εἰμι . . . ἔσχατος· καὶ GLTTrAW. [g] + ἑπτὰ seven GLTTrAW. [h] — ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ GLTTrAW. [i] Ζμύρναν T. [k] Θυάτειραν LAW. [l] Φιλαδελφίαν T. [m] Λαοδικίαν T. [n] ἐλάλει was speaking LTTrAW. [o] — ἑπτὰ LT[TrA]. [p] υἱὸν T. [q] μαζοῖς L; μασθοῖς T. [r] χρυσᾶν LTTrA. [s] ὡς as GLTTrAW. [t] πεπυρωμένης (-ένῳ T) [it] glowed LTr. [v] χειρὶ αὐτοῦ LTTrA.

[w]ἐπέθηκεν‖ τὴν.δεξιὰν.αὐτοῦ [x]χεῖρα‖ ἐπ' ἐμέ, λέγων [y]μοι,‖
he laid his right hand upon me, saying to me,
Μὴ.φοβοῦ· ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, 18 καὶ ὁ
Fear not; I am the first and the last, and the
ζῶν, καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρός, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶν εἰμι εἰς τοὺς
living [one]: and I became dead, and behold [3]alive [1]I [2]am to the
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων· [z]ἀμήν·‖ καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλεῖς τοῦ [a]ᾅδου καὶ
ages of the ages, Amen; and have the keys of hades and
τοῦ θανάτου.‖ 19 γράψον [b] ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ
of death. Write the things which thou sawest and the things
εἰσιν, καὶ ἃ μέλλει [c]γίνεσθαι‖ μετὰ ταῦτα· 20 τὸ
which are, and the things which are about to take place after these. The
μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων [d]ὧν‖ εἶδες [e]ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς‖
mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest on [2]right [3]hand
μου, καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες
[1]my, and the seven [2]lampstands [1]golden. The seven stars
ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσιν· καὶ [f]αἱ‖ [g]ἑπτὰ λυχνίαι‖
[2]angels [3]of [4]the [5]seven [6]assemblies [1]are; and the seven lampstands
[h]ἃς εἶδες‖ ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσίν.
which thou sawest [2]seven [3]assemblies [1]are.

2 Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ [i]τῆς‖ [k]Ἐφεσίνης‖ ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε
To the angel of the Ephesian assembly write: These things
λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ.δεξιᾷ.αὐτοῦ, ὁ
says he who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who
περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν [l]χρυσῶν·‖
walks in [the] midst of the seven [2]lampstands [1]golden.
2 Οἶδα τὰ.ἔργα.σου, καὶ τὸν κόπον [m]σου,‖ καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν
I know thy works, and [2]labour [1]thy, and [2]endurance
σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ.δύνῃ βαστάσαι κακούς, καὶ [n]ἐπειράσω‖
[1]thy, and that thou canst not bear evil [ones]; and thou didst try
τοὺς [o]φάσκοντας εἶναι ἀποστόλους‖ καὶ οὐκ.εἰσίν,
those who declare [themselves] to be apostles and are not,
καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς, 3 καὶ [p]ἐβάστασας καὶ ὑπομονὴν
and didst find them liars; and didst bear and [2]endurance
ἔχεις, καὶ‖ διὰ τὸ.ὄνομά.μου [q]κεκοπίακας καὶ οὐ.κέκμηκας.‖
[1]hast, and for the sake of my name hast laboured and hast not wearied:
4 [r]ἀλλ'‖ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν.ἀγάπην.σου τὴν πρώτην
but I have against thee, that thy [2]love [1]first
[s]ἀφῆκας.‖ 5 μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν [t]ἐκπέπτωκας,‖ καὶ
thou didst leave. Remember therefore whence thou hast fallen from, and
μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποίησον· εἰ.δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί
repent, and the first works do: but if not, I am coming
σοι [v]τάχει,‖ καὶ κινήσω τὴν.λυχνίαν.σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου
to thee quickly, and I will remove thy lampstand out of [2]place
αὐτῆς, ἐὰν.μὴ μετανοήσῃς. 6 ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι
[1]its, except thou shouldest repent. But this thou hast, that
μισεῖς τὰ.ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ἃ κἀγὼ μισῶ. 7 ὁ
thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that

laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:
18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;
20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

II. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;
2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:
3 and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
7 He that hath

---

w ἔθηκεν GLTTrAW. x — χεῖρα (*read* δεξιὰν right hand) GLTTrAW. y — μοι GLTTrAW. z — ἀμήν GLTTrAW. a θανάτου καὶ τοῦ ᾅδου GLTTrAW. b + οὖν therefore GLTTrAW. c γενέσθαι TA. d οὓς LTTrA. e ἐν (in) τῇ δεξιᾷ L. f — αἱ W. g λυχνίαι αἱ ἑπτὰ GLTTrAW. h — ἃς εἶδες GLTTrAW. i τῷ (*read* ἐκκλ. of the assembly) LTr. k ἐν Ἐφέσῳ in Ephesus GLTTrAW. l χρυσέων LTrA. m — σου LTTrA. n ἐπείρασας GLTTrAW. o λέγοντας ἑαυτοὺς ἀποστόλους εἶναι declare themselves to be apostles (— εἶναι LTTrA) GLTTrAW. p ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστασας GLTTrAW. q καὶ οὐ κεκοπίακες and hast not wearied LTTrA; καὶ οὐκ ἐκοπίασας and didst not weary GW. r ἀλλὰ TTrW. s ἀφῆκες TTr. t πέπτωκας thou hast fallen GLTrAW; πέπτωκες T. v ταχὺ EGW; — τάχει LTTrA.

an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith
unto the churches; To
him that overcometh
will I give to eat of
the tree of life, which
is in the midst of the
paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in
Smyrna write; These
things saith the first
and the last, which
was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy
works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but
thou art rich) and *I
know* the blasphemy of
them which say they
are Jews, and are not,
but *are* the synagogue
of Satan. 10 Fear none
of those things which
thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall
cast *some* of you into
prison, that ye may be
tried; and ye shall
have tribulation ten
days: be thou faithful
unto death, and I will
give thee a crown of
life. 11 He that hath
an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith
unto the churches;
He that overcometh
shall not be hurt of
the second death.

12 And to the angel
of the church in Pergamos write; These
things saith he which
hath the sharp sword
with two edges; 13 I
know thy works, and
where thou dwellest,
even where Satan's
seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and
hast not denied my
faith, even in those
days wherein Antipas
was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I
have a few things against thee, because
thou hast there them
that hold the doctrine
of Balaam, who taught
Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the
children of Israel, to
eat things sacrificed
unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So

ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς[w] ἐκκλησίαις·
has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.

τῷ [x]νικῶντι‖ δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς
To him that overcomes, I will give to him to eat of the tree of life

ὅ ἐστιν ἐν [y]μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου‖ τοῦ θεοῦ[z].
which is in [the] midst of the paradise of God.

8 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ [a]τῆς‖ [b]ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων‖ γράψον,
And to the angel of the assembly of Smyrneans write:

Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγένετο νεκρὸς
These things says the first and the last, who became dead

καὶ ἔζησεν· 9 Οἶδά σου [c]τὰ ἔργα καὶ‖ τὴν θλίψιν καὶ τὴν
and lived. I know thy works and tribulation and

πτωχείαν· [d]πλούσιος.δὲ‖ εἶ· καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν[e] τῶν
poverty; but rich thou art; and the calumny of those who

λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτούς, καὶ οὐκ.εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ συν-
declare [4]Jews [2]to [3]be [1]themselves, and are not, but a syn-

αγωγὴ τοῦ σατανᾶ. 10 [f]μηδὲν‖ φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις
agogue of Satan. [2]Not [3]at [4]all [1]fear the things which thou art about

πάσχειν. ἰδού,[g] μέλλει [h]βαλεῖν‖ [i]ἐξ ὑμῶν ὁ διάβολος‖
to suffer. Lo, [3]is [4]about [5]to [6]cast [[7]some] [8]of [9]you [1]the [2]devil

εἰς φυλακήν, ἵνα πειρασθῆτε· καὶ [k]ἕξετε‖ θλίψιν ἡμερῶν
into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation [2]days

δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέ-
[1]ten. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give to thee the

φανον τῆς ζωῆς. 11 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα
crown of life. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit

λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ὁ νικῶν οὐ.μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ
says to the assemblies. He that overcomes in no wise shall be injured of

τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.
the [2]death [1]second.

12 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον,
And to the angel of the [2]in [3]Pergamos [1]assembly write:

Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν τὴν δίστομον τὴν
These things says he who has the [3]sword [2]two-edged

ὀξεῖαν· 13 Οἶδα [l]τὰ.ἔργα.σου καὶ‖ ποῦ κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ὁ
[1]sharp, I know thy works and where thou dwellest, where the

θρόνος τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ.ὄνομά.μου, καὶ οὐκ
throne of Satan [is]; and thou holdest fast my name, and [2]not

ἠρνήσω τὴν.πίστιν.μου [m]καὶ‖ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [n]ἐν‖ [o]αἷς‖ [p]Ἀν-
[1]didst [3]deny my faith even in the days in which An-

τίπας‖ ὁ.μάρτυς.μου ὁ πιστός[q], ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν,
tipas my [2]witness [1]faithful [was], who was killed among you,

ὅπου [r]κατοικεῖ ὁ σατανᾶς.‖ 14 [s]ἀλλ'‖ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα,
where [2]dwells [1]Satan. But I have against thee a few things;

[t]ὅτι‖ ἔχεις ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ, ὃς
because thou hast there [those] holding the teaching of Balaam, who

ἐδίδασκεν [v]ἐν‖ [wa]τῷ‖ Βαλὰκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον ἐνώπιον τῶν
taught Balak to cast a snare before the

υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα καὶ πορνεῦσαι.
sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication.

[w] + ἑπτὰ seven L. [x] νικοῦντι L. [y] τῷ παραδείσῳ the paradise GLTTrAW. [z] + μου (*read* of my God) G[A]W. [a] τῷ (*read* ἐκκλ. of the assembly) L. [b] ἐν Σμύρνῃ (Ζμύρνῃ T.) ἐκκλησίας assembly in Smyrna GLTTrAW. [c] — τὰ ἔργα καὶ LTTrA. [d] ἀλλὰ πλούσιος GLTTrAW. [e] + ἐκ of (those who) GLTTrAW. [f] μὴ Not LTrAW. [g] + δὴ indeed [A]W. [h] βάλλειν LTrA. [i] ὁ διάβολος ἐξ ὑμῶν GLTTrAW. [k] ἔχητε ye may have L. [l] — τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ LTTrA. [m] — καὶ T[TrA]. [n] — ἐν LTTrAW. [o] — αἷς (*read* in those days [was] Antipas) LTTr[A]. [p] Ἀντείπας T. [q] + μου (*read* my faithful [one]) LT[TrA]W. [r] ὁ σατανᾶς κατοικεῖ GLTTrAW. [s] ἀλλὰ W. [t] — ὅτι L. [v] — ἐν EGLTTrAW. [wa] τὸν E.

15 οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν [x]τῶν[||]
So hast also thou [those] holding the teaching of the
Νικολαϊτῶν [y]ὃ μισῶ.[||] 16 μετανόησον[z]· εἰ.δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί
Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent! but if not, I am coming
σοι ταχύ, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ
to thee quickly, and will make war with them with the sword
στόματός.μου. 17 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα
of my mouth. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· τῷ [a]νικῶντι[||] δώσω αὐτῷ [b]φαγεῖν
says to the assemblies. To him that overcomes, I will give to him to eat
ἀπὸ[||] τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον
of the [2]manna [1]hidden; and I will give to him a [2]pebble
λευκήν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ
[1]white, and on the pebble a [2]name [1]new written, which
οὐδεὶς [c]ἔγνω[||] εἰ.μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.
no one knew except he who receives [it].

18 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ [d]τῆς[||] ἐν Θυατείροις ἐκκλησίας γράψον,
And to the angel of the [2]in [3]Thyatira [1]assembly write:
Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
These things says the Son of God, he who has [2]eyes
[e]αὐτοῦ[||] ὡς [f]φλόγα[||] πυρός, καὶ οἱ.πόδες.αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολι-
[1]his as a flame of fire, and his feet like fine
βάνῳ· 19 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν [g]ἀγάπην, καὶ τὴν δια-
brass. I know thy works, and love, and ser-
κονίαν, καὶ τὴν πίστιν[||] καὶ [h]τὴν[||] ὑπομονήν [i]σου,[||] καὶ τὰ ἔργα
vice, and faith, and [2]endurance [1]thy, and [2]works
σου, [k]καὶ[||] τὰ ἔσχατα πλείονα τῶν πρώτων. 20 [l]ἀλλ'[||]
[1]thy, and the last [to be] more than the first. But
ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ [m]ὀλίγα,[||] ὅτι [n]ἐᾷς[||] τὴν γυναῖκα[o] [p]Ἰεζα-
I have against thee a few things that thou sufferest the woman Jeze-
βήλ,[||] [q]τὴν λέγουσαν[||] [r]ἑαυτὴν[||] προφῆτιν, [s]διδάσκειν καὶ πλα-
bel, her who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to
νᾶσθαι[||] ἐμοὺς δούλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ [t]εἰδωλό-
mislead my bondmen to commit fornication and [3]things [4]sacrificed [5]to
θυτα φαγεῖν.[||] 21 καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ [v]ἐκ
[6]idols [1]to [2]eat. And I gave her time that she might repent of
τῆς.πορνείας.αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ.μετενόησεν.[||] 22 ἰδού, [w]ἐγὼ[||] βάλλω
her fornication; and she repented not. Lo, I cast
αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην, καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτῆς εἰς
her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into
θλίψιν μεγάλην, ἐὰν.μὴ [xa]μετανοήσωσιν[||] ἐκ τῶν ἔργων
[2]tribulation [1]great, except they should repent of [2]works
[ya]αὐτῶν.[||] 23 καὶ τὰ.τέκνα.αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ· καὶ
[1]their. And her children I will kill with death; and
γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ [za]ἐρευνῶν[||]
[4]shall [5]know [1]all [2]the [3]assemblies that I am he who searches

hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the

---

[x] — τῶν the L[Tr]AW. [y] ὁμοίως in like manner GLTTrAW. [z] + οὖν therefore GLTr[A]W. [a] νικοῦντι LTTr. [b] — φαγεῖν ἀπὸ GLTTrAW. [c] οἶδεν knows GLTTrAW. [d] τῷ (*read* ἐκκλ. of the assembly) L. [e] — αὐτοῦ L. [f] φλὸξ T. [g] ἀγάπην, καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν διακονίαν GLTA; πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν διακονίαν Tr. [h] — τὴν L. [i] — σου T. [k] — καὶ (*read* thy last works) GLTTrAW. [l] ἀλλὰ TrAW. [m] — ὀλίγα GLTTrAW. [n] ἀφεῖς thou lettest alone GLTTrAW. [o] + σου (*read* thy wife) GL[A]W. [p] τὴν Ἰεζάβελ L; Ἰεζάβελ GT; Ἰεζαβὲλ TrAW. [q] ἡ λέγουσα she who calls GLTTrAW. [r] αὐτὴν T. [s] καὶ διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς and she teaches and misleads GLTTrAW. [t] φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα GLTTrAW. [v] καὶ οὐ θέλει μετανοῆσαι ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς and she wills not to repent of her fornication GLTTrAW. [w] — ἐγὼ (*read* βάλλω I cast) GLTTrAW. [xa] μετανοήσουσιν they shall repent TTrA. [ya] αὐτῆς her GLTTrAW. [za] ἐραυνῶν LTTr.

reins and hearts: and
I will give unto every
one of you according
to your works. 24 But
unto you I say, and
unto the rest in Thya-
tira, as many as have
not this doctrine, and
which have not known
the depths of Satan,
as they speak; I will
put upon you none
other burden. 25 But
that which ye have
already hold fast till
I come. 26 And he that
overcometh, and keep-
eth my works unto the
end, to him will I give
power over the na-
tions: 27 and he shall
rule them with a rod of
iron; as the vessels of
a potter shall they be
broken to shivers:
even as I received of
my Father. 28 And I
will give him the
morning star. 29 He
that hath an ear, let
him hear what the
Spirit saith unto the
churches.

III. And unto the
angel of the church in
Sardis write; These
things saith he that
hath the seven Spirits
of God, and the
seven stars; I know
thy works, that thou
hast a name that
thou livest, and art
dead. 2 Be watch-
ful, and strengthen
the things which re-
main, that are ready
to die: for I have not
found thy works per-
fect before God. 3 Re-
member therefore how
thou hast received and
heard, and hold fast,
and repent. If there-
fore thou shalt not
watch, I will come on
thee as a thief, and
thou shalt not know
what hour I will come
upon thee. 4 Thou
hast a few names even
in Sardis which have
not defiled their gar-
ments; and they shall
walk with me in
white: for they are
worthy. 5 He that
overcometh, the same
shall be clothed in
white raiment; and I
will not blot out his

νεφροὺς καὶ καρδίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ
reins and hearts; and I will give to you each according to
ἔργα ὑμῶν. 24 ὑμῖν.δὲ λέγω [a]καὶ λοιποῖς τοῖς ἐν
[2]works [1]your. But to you I say, and to [the] rest who [are] in
Θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ.ἔχουσιν τὴν.διδαχὴν.ταύτην, [b]καὶ
Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, and
οἵτινες οὐκ.ἔγνωσαν τὰ [c]βάθη τοῦ σατανᾶ, ὡς λέγουσιν, Οὐ
who knew not the depths of Satan, as they say; [3]not
[d]βαλῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος· 25 πλὴν ὃ ἔχετε κρατή-
[1]I [2]will [4]cast upon you any other burden; but what ye have hold
σατε, [e]ἄχρις οὗ.ἂν.ἥξω. 26 καὶ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ
fast till I shall come. And he that overcomes, and he that
τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ.ἔργα.μου, δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν
keeps until [the] end my works, I will give to him authority
ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν· 27 καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σι-
over the nations, and he shall shepherd them with [3]rod [1]an
δηρᾷ· ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ.κεραμικὰ συντρίβεται, ὡς κἀγὼ
[2]iron, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces; as I also
εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ.πατρός.μου· 28 καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν
have received from my Father; and I will give to him the
ἀστέρα τὸν πρωϊνόν. 29 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ
[2]star [1]morning. He that has an ear, let him hear what the
πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
Spirit says to the assemblies.

3 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλησίας γράψον,
And to the angel of the [2]in [3]Sardis [1]assembly write:
Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ [f]πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς
These things says he who has the Spirits of God and the
ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι [g]τὸ ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι
seven stars. I know thy works, that [3]the [4]name [1]thou [2]hast that
ζῇς. καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. 2 γίνου γρηγορῶν, καὶ [h]στήριξον
thou livest, and [2]dead [1]art. Be watchful, and strengthen
τὰ.λοιπὰ ἃ [i]μέλλει ἀποθανεῖν· οὐ.γὰρ.εὕρηκά
the things that remain, which are about to die, for I have not found
σου [j]τὰ ἔργα πεπληρωμένα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ[k]. 3 μνημόνευε
thy works complete before God. Remember
[l]οὖν πῶς εἴληφας καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ
therefore how thou hast received and heard, and keep [it] and
μετανόησον· ἐὰν οὖν μὴ.γρηγορήσῃς, ἥξω [m]ἐπὶ σὲ
repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch I will come upon thee
ὡς κλέπτης, καὶ οὐ.μὴ [n]γνῷς ποίαν ὥραν ἥξω
as a thief, and in no wise shalt thou know what hour I shall come
ἐπὶ σέ. 4 [o] [p]ἔχεις ὀλίγα ὀνόματα [q]καὶ ἐν Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ
upon thee. Thou hast a few names also in Sardis which [2]not
ἐμόλυναν τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπατήσουσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν
[1]defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in
λευκοῖς, ὅτι ἄξιοί εἰσιν. 5 ὁ νικῶν, [r]οὗτος περι-
white, because worthy they are. He that overcomes, he shall
βαλεῖται ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ οὐ.μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα
be clothed in [2]garments [1]white; and in no wise will I blot out [2]name

---

[a] τοῖς to the (rest) GLTTrAW. [b] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [c] βαθέα GLTTrAW. [d] βάλλω I cast (not) LTTrAW. [e] ἄχρι LTTr. [f] + ἑπτὰ seven EGLTTrAW. [g] — τὸ (*read* a name) GLTTrAW. [h] στήρισον GLTTrAW. [i] ἔμελλον were about GLTTrAW. [j] — τὰ L[TrA]. [k] + μου (*read* my God) GLTTrAW. [l] [οὖν] A. [m] — ἐπὶ σὲ LTTrA. [n] γνώσῃ TTr. [o] + ἀλλὰ (ἀλλ' G) But LTTrAW [p] ὀλίγα ἔχεις T. [q] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [r] οὕτως thus LTTr.

αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ [s]ἐξομολογήσομαι τὸ ὄνομα
[1]his from the book of life, and will confess [2]name

αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ.πατρός.μου καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων
[1]his before my Father and before [2]angels

αὐτοῦ. 6 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει
[1]his. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says

ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
to the assemblies.

7 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν [t]Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον,
And to the angel of the [2]in [3]Philadelphia [1]assembly write:

Τάδε λέγει [v]ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων τὴν [w]κλεῖδα
These things says the Holy, the True; he who has the key

[x]τοῦ [y]Δαβίδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς [z]κλείει, [a]καὶ [b]κλείει καὶ
of David, who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and

οὐδεὶς [c]ἀνοίγει· 8 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδού, δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν
no one opens. I know thy works. Lo, I have set before

σου θύραν [d]ἀνεῳγμένην, [e]καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται κλεῖσαι αὐτήν·
thee [3]door [1]an [2]opened, and no one is able to shut it,

ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον,
because [3]a [4]little [1]thou [2]hast power, and didst keep my word,

καὶ οὐκ.ἠρνήσω τὸ.ὄνομά.μου. 9 ἰδού, [f]δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συνα-
and didst not deny my name. Lo, I give of the syna-

γωγῆς τοῦ σατανᾶ τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶναι,
gogue of Satan those that declare themselves [3]Jews [1]to [2]be,

καὶ οὐκ.εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται· ἰδού, ποιήσω αὐτοὺς ἵνα
and are not, but do lie; lo, I will cause them that

[g]ἥξωσιν καὶ [h]προσκυνήσωσιν ἐνώπιον τῶν.ποδῶν.σου,
they should come and should do homage before thy feet,

καὶ γνῶσιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἠγάπησά σε. 10 ὅτι ἐτήρησας τὸν
and should know that I loved thee. Because thou didst keep the

λόγον τῆς.ὑπομονῆς.μου, κἀγώ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ
word of my endurance, I also thee will keep out of the hour

πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης
of trial which [is] about to come upon the [2]habitable [3]world

ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 11 [i]Ἰδού,
[1]whole, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold,

ἔρχομαι ταχύ· κράτει ὃ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν
I come quickly: hold fast what thou hast, that no one take

στέφανόν σου. 12 ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον ἐν τῷ
[2]crown [1]thy. He that overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the

ναῷ τοῦ.θεοῦ.μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ.μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι, καὶ γράψω
temple of my God, and out not at all shall he go more; and I will write

ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ.θεοῦ.μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως
upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city

τοῦ.θεοῦ.μου, τῆς καινῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ, [k]ἡ καταβαίνουσα
of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down

ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ.θεοῦ.μου, καὶ τὸ.ὄνομά.μου τὸ
out of heaven from my God, and my [2]name

καινόν. 13 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει
[1]new. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says

ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
to the assemblies.

name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

---

[s] ὁμολογήσω GLTTrAW. [t] Φιλαδελφίᾳ T. [v] ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἅγιος A. [w] κλεῖν GLTTrAW. [x] — τοῦ LTr[A.] [y] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυίδ GW. [z] κλείσει shall shut LTTrAW. [a] [καὶ] L. [b] κλείων shutting LTTr. [c] ἀνοίξει shall open TTrAW. [d] ἠνεῳγμένην T. [e] ἣν which GLTTrAW. [f] διδῶ I will give LTA; δίδω Tr. [g] ἥξουσιν they shall come LTTrA. [h] προσκυνήσουσιν shall do homage LTTrA. [i] — Ἰδού GLTTrAW. [k] ἡ καταβαίνει E.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς [l]ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων‖ γράψον,
And to the angel of the assembly of [the] Laodiceans write:
Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἀμήν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, ἡ
These things says the Amen, the witness faithful and true, the
ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ· 15 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε
beginning of the creation of God. I know thy works, that neither
ψυχρὸς εἶ, οὔτε ζεστός· ὄφελον ψυχρὸς [m]εἴης,‖ ἢ ζεστός·
cold thou art, nor hot; I would cold thou wert or hot.
16 οὕτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ οὔτε [n]ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστός,‖
Thus because lukewarm thou art, and neither cold nor hot,
μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ.στόματός.μου. 17 ὅτι λέγεις,
I am about [3]thee [1]to [2]spue out of my mouth. Because thou sayest,
[o]Ὅτι‖ πλούσιός εἰμι καὶ πεπλούτηκα καὶ [p]οὐδενὸς‖ χρείαν ἔχω,
Rich I am, and have grown rich and [3]of [4]nothing [2]need [1]have,
καὶ οὐκ.οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ [q] [r]ἐλεεινός,‖ καὶ
and knowest not that thou art the wretched, and miserable, and
πτωχὸς καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνός· 18 συμβουλεύω σοι ἀγοράσαι
poor, and blind, and naked; I counsel thee to buy
παρ' ἐμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον ἐκ πυρός, ἵνα πλουτήσῃς,
from me gold purified by fire, that thou mayest be rich;
καὶ ἱμάτια λευκά, ἵνα περιβάλῃ καὶ μὴ.φανερωθῇ
and [2]garments [1]white, that thou mayest be clothed, and may not be made manifest
ἡ αἰσχύνη τῆς.γυμνότητός.σου· καὶ [s]κολλούριον‖ [t]ἔγχρισον‖
the shame of thy nakedness; and [4]eye-salve [1]anoint [2]thou [3]with
τοὺς.ὀφθαλμούς.σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς. 19 ἐγὼ ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ,
thine eyes, that thou mayest see. I as many as I love
ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω· [v]ζήλωσον‖ οὖν καὶ μετανόησον.
I rebuke and discipline; be thou zealous therefore and repent.
20 ἰδού, ἕστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ
Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hear
τῆς.φωνῆς.μου, καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν, [w] εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς
my voice and open the door, I will come in to
αὐτόν, καὶ δειπνήσω μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ' ἐμοῦ. 21 ὁ
him, and will sup with him, and he with me. He that
νικῶν, δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ.θρόνῳ.μου, ὡς
overcomes, I will give to him to sit with me in my throne, as
κἀγὼ ἐνίκησα, καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ.πατρός.μου ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ
I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in [2]throne
αὐτοῦ. 22 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει
[1]his. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says
ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
to the assemblies.

IV. After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2 And imme-

4 Μετὰ ταῦτα [x]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἰδοὺ θύρα [y]ἠνεῳγμένη‖ ἐν τῷ
After these things I saw, and behold a door opened in
οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς σάλπιγγος
heaven, and the [2]voice [1]first which I heard [was] as of a trumpet
λαλούσης μετ' ἐμοῦ, [z]λέγουσα,‖ [a]Ἀνάβα‖ ὧδε, καὶ δείξω
speaking with me, saying, Come up hither, and I will shew
σοι [b]ἃ‖ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα.[c] 2 [d]καὶ‖ εὐθέως
to thee what things must take place after these things. And immediately

[l] ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ (Λαοδικίᾳ T) ἐκκλησίας assembly in Laodicea GLTTrAW. [m] ἦς GLTTrAW. [n] ζεστὸς οὔτε ψυχρός GTTrAW. [o] — ὅτι [A]W. [p] οὐδὲν [3]in [4]no [5]wise LTTrA. [q] + ὁ the GL[A]. [r] ἐλεινὸς A. [s] κολλύριον TTrA. [t] ἐγχρίσαι GW; ἐγχρῖσαι to anoint with LA; ἔγχρισαι anoint with TTr. [v] ζήλευε LTTrAW. [w] + καὶ (*read* I will both come in) T[A]W. [x] ἴδον T. [y] ἀνεῳγμένη GLW. [z] λέγων GLTTrAW. [a] Ἀνάβηθι L. [b] ὅσα whatsoever things L. [c] *Punctuate so as to read* Immediately after these things L. [d] — καὶ LTTrAW.

ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδού, θρόνος ἔκειτο ἐν τῷ
I became in [the] Spirit; and behold, a throne was set in the

οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ [e]τοῦ θρόνου‖ καθήμενος· 3 καὶ ὁ καθή-
heaven, and upon the throne [one] sitting, and he who [was] sit-

μενος [f]ἦν‖ ὅμοιος ὁράσει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ [g]σαρδίνῳ·‖ καὶ
ting was like in appearance to a [2]stone [1]jasper and a sardius; and

ἶρις κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου [h]ὅμοιος‖ ὁράσει σμαραγ-
a rainbow [was] around the throne like in appearance to an eme-

δίνῳ. 4 καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου [i]θρόνοι‖ εἴκοσι [k]καὶ‖ [l]τέσ-
rald. And around the throne [4]thrones [1]twenty [2]and

σαρες,‖ καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς [m]θρόνους εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρας
[3]four, and on the thrones I saw twenty and four

πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους [n]ἐν‖ ἱματίοις
elders sitting, clothed in [2]garments

λευκοῖς· καὶ [o]ἔσχον‖ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν στεφάνους [p]χρυσ-
[1]white; and they had on their heads [2]crowns [1]gold-

οῦς.‖ 5 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται ἀστραπαὶ καὶ
en. And out of the throne go forth lightnings and

[q]βρονταὶ καὶ φωναί·‖ καὶ ἑπτὰ λαμπάδες πυρὸς καιόμεναι
thunders and voices; and seven lamps of fire burning

ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου[r], [s]αἵ‖ [t]εἰσιν‖ [v]τὰ‖ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ
before the throne, which are the seven Spirits

θεοῦ· 6 καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου [w] θάλασσα ὑαλίνη, ὁμοία
of God; and before the throne a [2]sea [1]glass, like

κρυστάλλῳ. καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου
crystal. And in [the] midst of the throne and around the throne

[x]τέσσαρα‖ ζῶα γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν [y]ἔμπροσθεν‖ καὶ
four living creatures, full of eyes before and

ὄπισθεν. 7 καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι,
behind; and the [2]living [3]creature [1]first [was] like a lion,

καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶ-
and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living

ον [z]ἔχον‖ τὸ πρόσωπον [a]ὡς‖ [b]ἄνθρωπος,‖ καὶ τὸ τέταρτον
creature having the face as a man, and the fourth

ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῷ [c]πετωμένῳ.‖ 8 καὶ [d] [ea]τέσσαρα‖
living creature like [3]eagle [1]a [2]flying. And [the] four

ζῶα, ἓν [fa]καθ' ἑαυτό,‖ [ga]εἶχον‖ ἀνὰ πτέρυγας ἕξ,
living creatures, each for itself had respectively [2]wings [1]six;

κυκλόθεν καὶ ἔσωθεν [ha]γέμοντα‖ ὀφθαλμῶν. καὶ ἀνάπαυσιν οὐκ
around and within full of eyes; and [4]cessation [3]not

ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, [ia]λέγοντα,‖ Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος
[1]they [2]have day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy,

κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ
Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who [is]

ἐρχόμενος. 9 καὶ ὅταν δώσουσιν τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ
to come. And when [4]shall [5]give [1]the [2]living [3]creatures glory and

τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ [ka]τοῦ θρόνου,‖ τῷ
honour and thanksgiving to him who sits upon the throne, who

diately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. 9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the

---

[e] τὸν θρόνον LTTrAW. [f] — ἦν GLTTrAW. [g] σαρδίῳ GLTTrAW. [h] ὁμοία E. [i] θρόνους LT. [k] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [l] τέσσερας L; τέσσαρας T. [m] θρόνους τοὺς (— τοὺς GTTr) εἴκοσι τέσσαρας GTTrW; εἴκοσι τέσσερας (τέσσαρας A) θρόνους LA. [n] — ἐν (*read* ἱματίοις with garments) L. [o] — ἔσχον GLTTrAW. [p] χρυσέους Tr. [q] φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί GLTTrAW. [r] + [αὐτοῦ] (*read* his throne) A. [s] ἅ LT. [t] ἐστιν L. [v] [τὰ] A. [w] + ὡς as GLTTrAW. [x] τεσσερα LTTr. [y] ἔνπροσθεν T. [z] ἔχων TTrA. [a] — ὡς G[A]W. [b] ἀνθρώπου of a man GLTTrAW. [c] πετομένῳ GLTTrAW. [d] + τὰ the GLTTrAW. [ea] τέσσερα LTTr. [fa] καθ' ἓν αὐτῶν (ἕκαστον αὐτῶν Tr) (*read* each of them) GLTA. [ga] ἔχον (ἔχων TTrA) having GLW. [ha] γέμουσιν are full GLTTrAW. [ia] λέγοντες GLTTrAW. [ka] τῷ θρόνῳ LTTrA.

throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 the four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

V. And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of

ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, 10 πεσοῦνται οἱ εἴκοσι [l]καὶ‖
lives to the ages of the ages, shall fall the twenty and
τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ
four elders before him who sits upon the
θρόνου, καὶ [m]προσκυνοῦσιν‖ τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
throne, and they worship him who lives to the ages of the
αἰώνων, καὶ [n]βάλλουσιν‖ τοὺς.στεφάνους.αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
ages; and cast their crowns before the
θρόνου, λέγοντες, 11 Ἄξιος εἶ, [o]κύριε,‖ λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν
throne, saying, Worthy art thou, O Lord, to receive glory
καὶ τὴν τιμὴν καὶ [p]τὴν‖ δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ
and honour and power: because thou didst create
πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ.θέλημά.σου [q]εἰσὶν‖ καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.
all things, and for thy will they are, and were created.

5 Καὶ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ
And I saw on the right hand of him who sits upon the
θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν καὶ ὄπισθεν, κατεσφρα-
throne a book, written within and on [the] back, having been
γισμένον σφραγῖσιν ἑπτά. 2 καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν κη-
sealed with ²seals ¹seven. And I saw ³angel ¹a ²strong pro-
ρύσσοντα [r] φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Τίς [s]ἐστιν‖ ἄξιος ἀνοῖξαι τὸ
claiming with a ²voice ¹loud, Who is worthy to open the
βιβλίον, καὶ λῦσαι τὰς σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ; 3 καὶ οὐδεὶς [t]ἠδύ-
book, and to loose the seals of it? And no one was
νατο‖ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, [v]οὐδὲ‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, [v]οὐδὲ‖ ὑποκάτω τῆς
able in the heaven, nor upon the earth, nor under the
γῆς, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, [w]οὐδὲ‖ βλέπειν αὐτό. 4 καὶ [x]ἐγὼ‖
earth, to open the book, nor to look at it. And I
ἔκλαιον [y]πολλά,‖ ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εὑρέθη ἀνοῖξαι [z]καὶ ἀνα-
was weeping much because no one worthy was found to open and to
γνῶναι‖ τὸ βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. 5 καὶ εἷς ἐκ τῶν
read the book, nor to look at it. And one of the
πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μὴ.κλαῖε· ἰδού, ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων
elders says to me, Do not weep. Behold, ³overcame ¹the ²Lion
ὁ [a]ὢν‖ ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ἡ ῥίζα [b]Δαβίδ,‖ ἀνοῖξαι
which is of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, [so as] to open
τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ [c]λῦσαι‖ τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ. 6 καὶ
the book, and to loose the seven seals of it. And
εἶδον [d]καὶ‖ [e]ἰδού,‖ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων
I saw, and behold, in [the] midst of the throne and of the four
ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀρνίον [f]ἑστη-
living creatures, and in [the] midst of the elders, a Lamb stand-
κὸς‖ ὡς ἐσφαγμένον, [g]ἔχον‖ κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς
ing as having been slain, having ²horns ¹seven and ²eyes
ἑπτά, [h]οἵ‖ εἰσιν τὰ [i]ἑπτὰ‖ [k]τοῦ θεοῦ πνεύματα‖ [la]τὰ‖ [ma]ἀπε-
¹seven, which are the seven ²of ³God ¹Spirits which have
σταλμένα‖ εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. 7 καὶ ἦλθεν, καὶ εἴληφεν [na]τὸ
been sent into all the earth: and he came and took the

---

[l] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [m] προσκυνήσουσιν shall worship EGLTTrAW. [n] βαλοῦσιν shall cast EGLTTrAW. [o] ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν O Lord and our God LTTrAW. [p] — τὴν L. [q] ἦσαν they were GLTTrAW. [r] + ἐν in (a loud voice) GLTTrAW. [s] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) LTTrAW. [t] ἐδύνατο T. [v] οὔτε T. [w] οὔτε LTTr. [x] — ἐγὼ (*read* ἔκλαιον I was weeping) T[Tr]. [y] πολύ LTTrAW. [z] — καὶ ἀναγνῶναι GLTTrAW. [a] — ὢν (*read* [is]) GLTTrAW. [b] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυῒδ GW. [c] — λῦσαι GLTTrAW. [d] — καὶ GTTrAW. [e] — ἰδού GLTTrAW. [f] ἑστηκὼς TTr. [g] ἔχων TTrA. [h] ἃ W. [i] — ἑπτὰ L. [k] πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ GLTTrA. [la] — τὰ (*read* ἀπεστ. having been sent) LTTrA. [ma] ἀπεσταλμένοι LTr; ἀποστελλόμενα [are] being sent W. [na] — τὸ βιβλίον (*read* [it]) LTTrA.

βιβλίον‖ ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου.
book out of the right hand of him who sits on the throne.
8 καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβεν τὸ βιβλίον τὰ [o]τέσσαρα‖ ζῶα καὶ οἱ
And when he took the book the four living creatures and the
[p]εἰκοσιτέσσαρες‖ πρεσβύτεροι [q]ἔπεσον‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου,
four-and-twenty elders fell before the Lamb,
ἔχοντες ἕκαστος [r]κιθάρας‖ καὶ φιάλας [s]χρυσᾶς‖ γεμούσας θυ-
having each harps and [2]bowls [1]golden full of
μιαμάτων, αἵ εἰσιν αἱ προσευχαὶ τῶν ἁγίων· 9 καὶ ᾄδουσιν
incenses, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sing
ᾠδὴν καινήν, λέγοντες, Ἄξιος εἶ λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ
a [2]song [1]new, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and
ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης καὶ ἠγόρασας
to open its seals; because thou wast slain, and didst purchase
τῷ θεῷ [t]ἡμᾶς‖ ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου, ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς καὶ γλώσ-
[2]to [3]God [1]us by thy blood, out of every tribe and tongue
σης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους, 10 καὶ ἐποίησας [v]ἡμᾶς‖ [w]τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν‖
and people and nation, and didst make us to our God
[x]βασιλεῖς‖ καὶ ἱερεῖς· καὶ [y]βασιλεύσομεν‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 11 Καὶ
kings and priests; and we shall reign over the earth. And
εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα [z] φωνὴν ἀγγέλων πολλῶν [a]κυκλόθεν‖ τοῦ
I saw, and I heard [the] voice of [2]angels [1]many around the
θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων·[b] καὶ χιλι-
throne and of the living creatures and of the elders; and thou-
άδες χιλιάδων, 12 λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, [c]Ἄξιόν ἐστιν
sands of thousands; saying with a [2]voice [1]loud, Worthy is
τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν τὴν δύναμιν καὶ [d] πλοῦτον
the Lamb that has been slain to receive power, and riches,
καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.
and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
13 Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὅ [e]ἐστιν‖ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ [f]ἐν τῇ γῇ,‖
And every creature which is in the heaven and in the earth
καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης [g]ἅ‖ [h]ἐστιν,‖
and under the earth, and [4]on [5]the [6]sea [1]those [2]that [3]are,
καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς [i]πάντα,‖ [k]ἤκουσα [l]λέγοντας,‖ Τῷ
and [2]the [3]things [4]in [5]them [1]all, heard I saying, To him who
καθημένῳ ἐπὶ [m]τοῦ θρόνου‖ καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ
sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, Blessing, and
τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
honour, and glory, and might, to the ages of the ages.
14 Καὶ τὰ [n]τέσσαρα‖ ζῶα ἔλεγον, [oa]Ἀμήν· καὶ οἱ [pa]εἰκοσι-
And the four living creatures said, Amen; and the four-and-
τέσσαρες‖ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν
twenty elders fell down and worshipped [him who]
[qa]ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.‖
lives to the ages of the ages.

6 Καὶ [ra]εἶδον‖ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὸ ἀρνίον μίαν ἐκ τῶν [sa] σφρα-
And I saw when [3]opened [1]the [2]Lamb one of the seals,

him that sat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

VI. And I saw when the Lamb opened one

---

[o] τέσσερα LTTr. [p] εἴκοσι τέσσαρες LTA. [q] ἔπεσαν LTTrAW. [r] κιθάραν a harp LTTrAW. [s] χρυσέας Tr. [t] — ἡμᾶς LTAW. [v] αὐτοὺς them GLTTrAW. [w] — τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν A. [x] βασιλείαν a kingdom LTTrA. [y] βασιλεύουσιν they reign LTrAW; βασιλεύσουσιν they shall reign GT. [z] + ὡς as TTr[A]. [a] κύκλῳ GLTTrAW. [b] + καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων and the number of them was myriads of myriads EGLTTrAW. [c] Ἄξιός T. [d] + τὸν W. [e] — ἐστιν (*read* [is]) LTTrAW. [f] ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς on the earth GLTTrAW. [g] — ἅ LTTrA. [h] — ἐστιν TTr. [i] , πάντας (*read* I heard all) W. [k] + καὶ also T. [l] λέγοντα L. [m] τῷ θρόνῳ LTA. [n] τέσσερα LTTr. [oa] + τὸ W. [pa] — εἰκοσιτέσσαρες GLTTrAW. [qa] — ζῶντι *to end of verse* GLTTrAW. [ra] ἴδον T. [sa] + ἑπτὰ seven GLTTrAW.

of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

γίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγον-
and I heard [6]one [7]of [8]the [9]four [10]living [11]creatures [12]say-
τος, ὡς [t]φωνῆς‖ βροντῆς, Ἔρχου [v]καὶ βλέπε.‖ 2 Καὶ [w]εἶδον,‖
ing, [1]as [2]a [3]voice [4]of [5]thunder, Come and see. And I saw,
καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' [x]αὐτῷ‖ ἔχων
and behold, a [2]horse [1]white, and he sitting on it having
τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν νικῶν, καὶ
a bow; and was given to him a crown, and he went forth overcoming and
ἵνα νικήσῃ.
that he might overcome.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν [y]δευτέραν σφραγῖδα‖ ἤκουσα τοῦ
And when he opened the second seal I heard the
δευτέρου ζώου λέγοντος, Ἔρχου [z]καὶ βλέπε.‖ 4 Καὶ
second living creature saying, Come and see. And
ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος πυῤῥός· καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' [x]αὐτῷ‖
went forth another horse red; and to him sitting on it
ἐδόθη [a]αὐτῷ‖ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην [b]ἀπὸ‖ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἵνα
was given to him to take peace from the earth, and that
ἀλλήλους [c]σφάξωσιν·‖ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη.
one another they should slay; and was given to him a [2]sword [1]great.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

5 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν [d]τρίτην σφραγῖδα‖ ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου
And when he opened the third seal I heard the third
ζώου λέγοντος, Ἔρχου [v]καὶ βλέπε.‖ Καὶ [w]εἶδον,‖ καὶ
living creature saying, Come and see. And I saw, and
ἰδού, ἵππος μέλας, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' [x]αὐτῷ‖ ἔχων ζυγὸν
behold, a [2]horse [1]black, and he sitting on it having a balance
ἐν τῇ-χειρὶ-αὐτοῦ. 6 καὶ ἤκουσα [e] φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν
in his hand. And I heard a voice in [the] midst of the
τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν, Χοῖνιξ σίτου δηναρίου,
four living creatures, saying, A chœnix of wheat for a denarius,
καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες [f]κριθῆς‖ δηναρίου· καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν
and three chœnixes of barley for a denarius: and the oil and the
οἶνον μὴ-ἀδικήσῃς.
wine thou mayest not injure.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

7 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν τετάρτην, ἤκουσα
And when he opened the [2]seal [1]fourth, I heard [the]
[g]φωνὴν‖ τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου [h]λέγουσαν,‖ Ἔρχου [v]καὶ
voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come and
βλέπε.‖ 8 Καὶ [w]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος χλωρός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος
see. And I saw, and behold, a [2]horse [1]pale, and he sitting
ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ [i]ὁ‖ Θάνατος, και ὁ ᾅδης [k]ἀκο-
on it, [2]name [1]his [was] Death, and hades fol-
λουθεῖ‖ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη [l]αὐτοῖς‖ ἐξουσία [m]ἀποκτεῖναι
lows with him; and was given to them authority to kill
ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς‖ ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν
over the fourth of the earth with sword and with famine and with
θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων τῆς γῆς.
death, and by the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal,

9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν πέμπτην σφραγῖδα [w]εἶδον‖ ὑποκάτω
And when he opened the fifth seal I saw under

---

[t] φωνὴ (*read without the numerals*) GLTTrAW. [v] καὶ ἴδε and behold GW; — καὶ βλέπε LTTrA. [w] ἴδον T. [x] αὐτὸν GLTTrAW. [y] σφραγῖδα τὴν δευτέραν GLTTrAW. [z] — καὶ βλέπε GLTTrAW. [a] [αὐτῷ] L. [b] ἐκ GLTTrAW. [c] σφάξουσιν they shall slay LTTrA. [d] σφραγῖδα τὴν τρίτην GLTTrAW. [e] + ὡς as LTTrA. [f] κριθῶν LTTrAW. [g] — φωνὴν (*read* I heard the fourth) G[Tr]W. [h] λέγοντος (*connect* λέγουσαν *with* φωνὴν; λέγοντος *with* ζώου) GLTTrAW. [i] — ὁ T[A]. [k] ἠκολούθει followed GLTTrAW. [l] αὐτῷ to him G. [m] ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς, ἀποκτεῖναι GLTTrAW.

τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν
the altar the souls of those having been slain because of the
λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ [o]διὰ‖ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον, 10 καὶ
word of God, and because of the testimony which they held; and
[p]ἔκραζον‖ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες, Ἕως πότε, ὁ δεσ-
they were crying with a [2]voice [1]loud, saying, Until when, O Mas-
πότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ [q]ὁ‖ ἀληθινός, οὐ.κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς
ter, the holy and the true, dost thou not judge and avenge
τὸ.αἷμα.ἡμῶν [r]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; 11 Καὶ
our blood on those who dwell on the earth? And
[s]ἐδόθησαν‖ [t] [v]ἑκάστοις‖ [w]στολαὶ λευκαί,‖ καὶ ἐῤῥέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα
were given to each [2]robes [1]white; and it was said to them that
ἀναπαύσωνται [x]ἔτι χρόνον‖ [y]μικρόν,‖ ἕως [z]οὗ‖ [a]πληρώσονται‖
they should rest yet a [2]time [1]little, until shall be fulfilled
καὶ οἱ.σύνδουλοι.αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ.ἀδελφοὶ.αὐτῶν, οἱ μέλλοντες
both their fellow-bondmen and their brethren, those being about
[b]ἀποκτείνεσθαι‖ ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.
to be killed as also they.

I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 Καὶ [c]εἶδον‖ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν ἕκτην· καὶ
And I saw when he opened the [2]seal [1]sixth, and
[d]ἰδού,‖ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ ἥλιος [e]ἐγένετο μέλας‖
behold, [5]earthquake [3]a [4]great [1]there [2]was, and the sun became black
ὡς σάκκος τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη [f] ἐγένετο ὡς αἷμα, 13 καὶ
as [2]sackcloth [1]hair, and the moon became as blood, and
οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκῆ [g]βάλλει‖
the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig-tree casts
τοὺς.ὀλύνθους.αὐτῆς, ὑπὸ [h]μεγάλου ἀνέμου‖ σειομένη· 14 καὶ
its untimely figs, by a great wind being shaken. And
[i] οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ὡς βιβλίον [k]εἱλισσόμενον,‖ καὶ πᾶν
heaven departed as a book being rolled up, and every
ὄρος καὶ νῆσος ἐκ τῶν.τόπων.αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν· 15 καὶ
mountain and island out of their places were moved. And
οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγιστᾶνες, καὶ οἱ [l]πλούσιοι, καὶ
the kings of the earth, and the great, and the rich, and
οἱ χιλίαρχοι,‖ καὶ οἱ [m]δυνατοί,‖ καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ [n]πᾶς‖
the chief captains, and the powerful, and every bondman, and every
ἐλεύθερος ἔκρυψαν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια καὶ εἰς τὰς
free [man] hid themselves in the caves and in the
πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων, 16 καὶ λέγουσιν τοῖς ὄρεσιν καὶ ταῖς
rocks of the mountains; and they say to the mountains and to the
πέτραις, [oa]Πέσετε‖ ἐφ᾽ ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ προσ-
rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from [the] face
ώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ [pa]τοῦ θρόνου,‖ καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς
of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath
τοῦ ἀρνίου· 17 ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς
of the Lamb; because is come the [2]day [1]great [5]wrath
[qa]αὐτοῦ,‖ καὶ τίς δύναται σταθῆναι;
[3]of [4]his, and who is able to stand?

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

---

[o] — διὰ L[A]. [p] ἔκραξαν they cried GLTTrAW. [q] — ὁ GLTTrAW. [r] ἐκ from LTTrAW. [s] ἐδόθη was given GLTTrAW. [t] + αὐτοῖς to them GLTTrAW. [v] — ἑκάστοις GW; ἑκάστῳ each LTTr[A]. [w] στολὴ λευκή a white robe GLTTrAW. [x] χρόνον ἔτι L. [y] — μικρόν G. [z] — οὗ GLTTrAW. [a] πληρωθῶσιν should be fulfilled LW; πληρώσωσιν should fulfil [it] GTTrA. [b] ἀποκτέννεσθαι GLTTrA. [c] ἴδον T. [d] — ἰδού GLTTrAW. [e] μέλας ἐγένετο GT. [f] + ὅλη whole (moon) GLTTrAW. [g] βάλλουσα casting T. [h] ἀνέμου μεγάλου GLTTrAW. [i] + ὁ the GLTTrAW. [k] ἑλισσόμενον LTTrAW. [l] χιλίαρχοι, καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι GLTTrAW. [m] ἰσχυροὶ strong GLTTrAW. [n] — πᾶς LTTrAW. [oa] Πέσατε LAW. [pa] τῷ θρόνῳ TA. [qa] αὐτῶν [3]of [4]their TTr.

VII. And after these
things I saw four an-
gels standing on the
four corners of the
earth, holding the four
winds of the earth,
that the wind should
not blow on the earth,
nor on the sea, nor on
any tree. 2 And I saw
another angel ascend-
ing from the east, hav-
ing the seal of the
living God: and he
cried with a loud voice
to the four angels, to
whom it was given to
hurt the earth and the
sea, 3 saying, Hurt
not the earth, neither
the sea, nor the trees,
till we have sealed the
servants of our God
in their foreheads.
4 And I heard the
number of them which
were sealed: *and there*
were sealed an hun-
dred *and* forty *and*
four thousand of all
the tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel. 5 Of
the tribe of Juda
were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the
tribe of Reuben *were*
sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of
Gad *were* sealed twelve
thousand. 6 Of the
tribe of Aser *were*
sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of
Nepthalim *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Manasses
were sealed twelve
thousand. 7 Of the
tribe of Simeon *were*
sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe
of Levi *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Issachar
were sealed twelve
thousand. 8 Of the
tribe of Zabulon *were*
sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of
Joseph *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Benjamin
were sealed twelve
thousand.

7 [r]Καὶ‖ μετὰ [s]ταῦτα‖ [t]εἶδον‖ τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους ἑστῶτας
And after these things I saw four angels standing
ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας
upon the four corners of the earth, holding the four
ἀνέμους τῆς γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μήτε
winds of the earth, that no [2]might [3]blow [1]wind on the earth, nor
ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε ἐπὶ [v]πᾶν‖ δένδρον. 2 Καὶ [t]εἶδον‖ ἄλ-
on the sea, nor upon any (*lit.* every) tree. And I saw an-
λον ἄγγελον [w]ἀναβάντα‖ ἀπὸ [x]ἀνατολῆς‖ ἡλίου, ἔχοντα
other angel having ascended from [the] rising of [the] sun, having
σφραγῖδα θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
[the] seal of [3]God [[1]the] [2]living; and he cried with a [2]voice [1]loud
τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις, οἷς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν
to the four angels to whom it was given to them to injure the
γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, 3 λέγων, Μὴ.ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν,
earth and the sea, saying, Injure not the earth,
μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα, [y]ἄχρις‖ [z]οὗ‖ [a]σφραγίζω-
nor the sea, nor the trees, until we
μεν‖ τοὺς δούλους τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν.μετώπων.αὐτῶν.
seal the bondmen of our God on their foreheads.
4 Καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων· [b]ρμδ′‖ χιλιάδες,
And I heard the number of the sealed, 144 thousand,
ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ· 5 ἐκ
sealed out of every tribe of [the] sons of Israel; out of [the]
φυλῆς Ἰούδα, [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς
tribe of Judah, 12 thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe
Ῥουβήν, [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖ ἐκ φυλῆς Γάδ,
of Reuben, 12 thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Gad,
[c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖ 6 ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ, [c]ιβ′‖
12 thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Aser, 12
χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖ ἐκ φυλῆς [e]Νεφθαλείμ,‖ [c]ιβ′‖
thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Nepthalim, 12
χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖ ἐκ φυλῆς [f]Μανασσῆ,‖ [c]ιβ′‖
thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Manasses, 12
χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι‖ 7 ἐκ φυλῆς Συμεών, [c]ιβ′‖ χιλι-
thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Simeon, 12 thou-
άδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς [g]Λευΐ,‖ [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες
sand sealed; out of [the] tribe of Levi, 12 thousand
[d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖ ἐκ φυλῆς [h]Ἰσαχάρ,‖ [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφρα-
sealed; out of [the] tribe of Issachar, 12 thousand seal-
γισμένοι·‖ 8 ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλών, [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφρα-
ed; out of [the] tribe of Zabulon, 12 thousand seal-
γισμένοι·‖ ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσήφ, [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες [d]ἐσφραγισμένοι·‖
ed; out of [the] tribe of Joseph, 12 thousand sealed;
ἐκ φυλῆς [i]Βενιαμίν,‖ [c]ιβ′‖ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι.
out of [the] tribe of Benjamin, 12 thousand sealed.

9 After this I be-
held, and, lo, a great
multitude, which no
man could number,
of all nations, and

9 Μετὰ ταῦτα [t]εἶδον,‖ [k]καὶ‖ [l]ἰδού,‖ [m]ὄχλος πολύς,‖ ὃν
After these things I saw, and behold, a [2]crowd [1]great, which
ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς [n]ἠδύνατο,‖ ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ
[5]to [6]number [7]it [1]no [2]one [3]was [4]able, out of every nation and

---

[r] — καὶ L[TrA]. [s] τοῦτο this LTTrAW. [t] ἴδον T. [v] τι any LTr[A]W. [w] ἀναβαίνοντα ascending GLTTrAW. [x] ἀνατολῶν L. [y] ἄχρι LTA. [z] — οὗ LTTrA. [a] σφραγίσωμεν we may have sealed EGLTTrAW. [b] ἑκατὸν τεσσεράκοντα (τεσσαρ- GW) τέσσαρες a hundred and forty-four GLTTrAW. [c] δώδεκα twelve LTTrAW. [d] — ἐσφραγισμένοι LTTrAW. [e] Νεφθαλὶμ A. [f] Μαννασσῆ Tr. [g] Λευεὶ TTr. [h] Ἰσασχὰρ E; Ἰσσαχὰρ TrA; Ἰσσάχαρ T. [i] Βενιαμεὶν LTTr. [k] — καὶ L. [l] — ἰδού L. [m] ὄχλον πολύν L. [n] ἐδύνατο LTTrAW.

φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, [o]ἑστῶτες‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
tribes, and peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne
καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, [p]περιβεβλημένοι‖ στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ
and before the Lamb, clothed with ²robes ¹white, and
[q]φοίνικες‖ ἐν ταῖς.χερσὶν.αὐτῶν· 10 καὶ [r]κράζοντες‖ φωνῇ
palms in their hands; and crying with a ²voice
μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες, Ἡ σωτηρία [s]τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ
¹loud, saying, Salvation to him who sits on the
θρόνου τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν,‖ καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ. 11 Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγ-
throne of our God, and to the Lamb. And all the an-
γελοι [t]ἑστήκεσαν‖ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ
gels stood around the throne and the elders and
τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ [v]ἔπεσον‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
the four living creatures, and fell before the throne
ἐπὶ [w]πρόσωπον‖ αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θεῷ, 12 λέγον-
upon ²face ¹their, and worshipped God, say-
τες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία
ing, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving,
καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ.θεῷ.ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς
and honour, and power, and strength, to our God to the
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. [x]ἀμήν.‖
ages of the ages. Amen.

13 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, λέγων μοι, Οὗτοι
And ⁵answered ¹one ²of ³the ⁴elders, saying to me, These
οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσίν, καὶ
who are clothed with the ²robes ¹white, who are they, and
πόθεν ἦλθον; 14 Καὶ εἴρηκα αὐτῷ, Κύριε[y], σὺ οἶδας. Καὶ
whence came they? And I said to him, [My] lord, thou knowest. And
εἶπέν μοι, Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι [z]ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς‖
he said to me, These are they who come out of the ²tribulation
μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς.στολὰς.αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐλεύκαναν
¹great, and they washed their robes, and made white
[a]στολὰς‖ [b]αὐτῶν‖ ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ ἀρνίου. 15 διὰ τοῦτό
²robes ¹their in the blood of the Lamb. Because of this
εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ
are they before the throne of God, and serve him
ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ.ναῷ.αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ
day and night in his temple; and he who sits on
[c]τοῦ θρόνου‖ σκηνώσει ἐπ' αὐτούς. 16 οὐ.πεινάσουσιν
the throne shall tabernacle over them. They shall not hunger
ἔτι, οὐδὲ [d] διψήσουσιν ἔτι, [e]οὐδὲ‖ μὴ πέσῃ ἐπ' αὐ-
any more, neither shall they thirst any more, nor at all shall fall upon
τοὺς ὁ ἥλιος, οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· 17 ὅτι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ
them the sun, nor any heat; because the Lamb which [is]
[f]ἀνάμεσον‖ τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ ὁδηγήσει αὐτοὺς
in [the] midst of the throne will shepherd them, and will lead them
ἐπὶ [g]ζώσας‖ πηγὰς ὑδάτων, καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ θεὸς πᾶν
to living fountains of waters, and ²will ³wipe ⁴away ¹God every
δάκρυον [h]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν.ὀφθαλμῶν.αὐτῶν.
tear from their eyes.

kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

---

[o] ἑστῶτας AW. [p] περιβεβλημένους GLTTrAW. [q] φοίνικας T. [r] κράζουσιν they cry GLTTrAW. [s] τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ (τοῦ θρόνου EG) to our God who sits on the throne EGLTTrAW. [t] εἱστήκεισαν LTTrA; ἑστήκεισαν W. [v] ἔπεσαν LTTrAW. [w] τὰ πρόσωπα faces GLTTrAW. [x] — ἀμήν L. [y] + μου my (lord) G[L]TTrAW. [z] ἀπὸ θλίψεως from ²tribulation L. [a] — στολὰς GLTTrAW. [b] αὐτὰς them GLTTr[A]W. [c] τῷ θρόνῳ T. [d] + μὴ (*read* neither at all) L. [e] οὐδ' οὐ A. [f] ἀνὰ μέσον EGLTAW. [g] ζωῆς (*read* to fountains of waters of life) GLTTrAW. [h] ἐκ GLTTrAW.

VIII. And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

8 Καὶ [i]ὅτε‖ ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν ἑβδόμην, ἐγένετο
And when he opened the [2]seal [1]seventh, [4]was
σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς [k]ἡμιώριον.‖ 2 Καὶ [l]εἶδον‖ τοὺς ἑπτὰ
[3]silence in the heaven about half-an-hour. And I saw the seven
ἀγγέλους, οἳ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ἑστήκασιν, καὶ ἐδόθησαν
angels, who [2]before [3]God [1]stand, and were given
αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες. 3 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθεν, καὶ
to them seven trumpets. And another angel came and
ἐστάθη ἐπὶ [m]τὸ θυσιαστήριον,‖ ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυσοῦν· καὶ
stood at the altar, having a [2]censer [1]golden; and
ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλά, ἵνα [n]δώσῃ‖ ταῖς
[3]was [4]given [5]to [6]him [2]incense [1]much, that he might give [it] to the
προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ
prayers of [2]the [3]saints [1]all upon the [2]altar
χρυσοῦν τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. 4 καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς
[1]golden which [was] before the throne. And went up the smoke
τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων, ἐκ χειρὸς
of the incense with the prayers of the saints, out of [the] hand
τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 καὶ εἴληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος [o]τὸ‖
of the angel, before God. And [3]took [1]the [2]angel the
λιβανωτόν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν [p]αὐτὸ‖ ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστη-
censer, and filled it from the fire of the altar,
ρίου, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο [q]φωναὶ καὶ
and cast [it] into the earth: and there were voices, and
βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ‖ καὶ σεισμός.
thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

6 Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι [r] ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἡτοί-
And the seven angels having the seven trumpets pre-
μασαν [s]ἑαυτοὺς‖ ἵνα σαλπίσωσιν.
pared themselves that they might sound [their] trumpets.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

7 Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος [t]ἄγγελος‖ ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ἐγένετο
And the first angel sounded [his] trumpet; and there was
χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ [v]μεμιγμένα‖ [w] αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν
hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the
γῆν· [x] καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος
earth: and the third of the trees was burnt up, and all [2]grass
χλωρὸς κατεκάη.
[1]green was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

8 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ὡς
And the second angel sounded [his] trumpet; and as [it were]
ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καιόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ
a [2]mountain [1]great [4]with [5]fire [3]burning was cast into the sea, and
ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θαλάσσης αἷμα. 9 καὶ ἀπέθανεν τὸ
[6]became [1]the [2]third [3]of [4]the [5]sea blood; and [14]died [1]the
τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ τὰ ἔχοντα
[2]third [3]of [4]the [5]creatures [6]which [[7]were] [8]in [9]the [10]sea [11]which [12]have
ψυχάς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων [y]διεφθάρη.‖
[13]life; and the third of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there

10 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐκ
And the third angel sounded [his] trumpet; and [4]fell [5]out [6]of

---

[i] ὅταν LTTrA. [k] ἡμίωρον LTTrA. [l] ἴδον T. [m] τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου TTrA. [n] δώσει he shall give LTTrA. [o] τὸν EGLTTrAW. [p] αὐτὸν EGLTTrAW. [q] βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ L; βρονταὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ TTrA. [r] + οἱ (*read* who have) GLTTrAW. [s] αὐτοὺς LTTr. [t] — ἄγγελος GLTTrAW. [v] μεμιγμένον T. [w] + ἐν with (blood) GLTTrAW. [x] + καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη, and the third of the earth was burnt up GLTTrAW. [y] διεφθάρησαν were destroyed LTTrA.

τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καιόμενος ὡς λαμπάς, καὶ ἔπεσεν
[7]the [8]heaven [1]a [3]star [2]great, burning as a lamp, and it fell
ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς πηγὰς [z] ὑδάτων.
upon the third of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.
11 καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγεται [a] "Ἄψινθος· καὶ [b]γίνεται‖
And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and [3]becomes
τὸ τρίτον [c] εἰς ἄψινθον, καὶ πολλοὶ [d] ἀνθρώπων ἀπέθανον
[1]the [2]third into wormwood, and [3]many [1]of [2]men died
ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων, ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν.
of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ἐπλήγη
And the fourth angel sounded [his] trumpet; and was smitten
τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον
the third of the sun, and the third of the moon, and the third
τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ
of the stars; that should be darkened the third of them, and the
ἡμέρα μὴ [e]φαίνῃ‖ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νὺξ ὁμοίως.
day [2]not [1]should appear [for] the third of it, and the night likewise.
13 Καὶ [f]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς [g]ἀγγέλου πετωμένου‖ ἐν
And I saw, and heard one angel flying in
μεσουρανήματι, λέγοντος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Οὐαί, οὐαί, οὐαί,
mid-heaven, saying with a [2]voice [1]loud, Woe, woe, woe,
[h]τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν
to those who dwell on the earth, from the remaining voices
τῆς σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων σαλ-
of the trumpet of the three angels who [are] about to sound
πίζειν.
[their] trumpets.

9 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ [i]εἶδον‖
And the fifth angel sounded [his] trumpet; and I saw
ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδό-
a star out of the heaven fallen to the earth, and there was
θη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεὶς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσσου. 2 καὶ ἤνοιξεν
given to it the key of the pit of the abyss. And it opened
τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσσου. καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος
the pit of the abyss; and there went up smoke out of the pit
ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ [k]ἐσκοτίσθη‖ ὁ ἥλιος
as [the] smoke of a [2]furnace [1]great; and [3]was [4]darkened [1]the [2]sun
καὶ ὁ ἀὴρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος. 3 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ
and the air by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke
ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη [l]αὐταῖς‖ ἐξουσία,
came forth locusts unto the earth, and was given to them power,
ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς· 4 καὶ ἐῤῥέθη
as [6]have [7]power [1]the [2]scorpions [3]of [4]the [5]earth; and it was said
[l]αὐταῖς‖ ἵνα μὴ [m]ἀδικήσωσιν‖ τὸν χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν
to them, that [3]not [1]they [2]should injure the grass of the earth, nor any
χλωρόν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον, εἰ.μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους [n]μόνους‖
green thing, nor any tree, but the men only
οἵτινες οὐκ.ἔχουσιν τὴν σφραγῖδα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων
who have not the seal of God on [2]foreheads
[o]αὐτῶν.‖ 5 καὶ ἐδόθη [p]αὐταῖς‖ ἵνα μὴ.ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτούς,
[1]their. And it was given to them that they should not kill them.

fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound!

IX. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given

[z] + τῶν of the (waters) GLTTrAW. [a] + ὁ GLTAW. [b] ἐγένετο became LTTrAW. [c] + τῶν ὑδάτων of the waters EGLTTrAW. [d] + τῶν of the (men) GLTTrAW. [e] φάνῃ LTW; φανῇ TrA. [f] ἴδον T. [g] ἀετοῦ πετομένου eagle flying GLTTrAW. [h] τοὺς κατοικοῦντας TTrA. [i] ἴδον T. [k] ἐσκοτώθη LTA. [l] αὐτοῖς T. [m] ἀδικήσουσιν [1]they [2]shall injure LTA. [n] — μόνους GLTTrAW. [o] — αὐτῶν (*read* on the foreheads) LTTr[A]. [p] αὐτοῖς LT.

that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour,

ἀλλ' ἵνα [q]βασανισθῶσιν‖ μῆνας πέντε· καὶ ὁ βασανισμὸς
but that they should be tormented [2]months [1]five; and [2]torment
αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς σκορπίου, ὅταν παίσῃ ἄν-
[1]their [was] as [the] torment of a scorpion, when it may strike a
θρωπον· 6 *καὶ ἐν ταῖς.ἡμέραις.ἐκείναις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρω-*
man. And in those days [2]shall [3]seek [1]men
ποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ [r]οὐχ‖ [s]εὑρήσουσιν‖ αὐτόν· καὶ ἐπιθυμή-
death, and [2]not [1]shall find it; and shall
σουσιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ [t]φεύξεται‖ [v]ὁ θάνατος ἀπ' αὐτῶν.‖
desire to die, and [2]shall [3]flee [1]death from them.
7 *καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων [w]ὅμοια‖ ἵπποις ἡτοι-*
And the likenesses of the locusts [were] like to horses pre-
μασμένοις εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς.κεφαλὰς.αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι
pared for war, and upon their heads as crowns
ὅμοιοι [x]χρυσῷ,‖ καὶ τὰ.πρόσωπα.αὐτῶν ὡς πρόσωπα ἀνθρώ-
like gold; and their faces as faces of
πων· 8 *καὶ [y]εἶχον‖ τρίχας ὡς τρίχας γυναικῶν· καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες*
men; and they had hair as [2]hair [1]women's; and [2]teeth
αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων ἦσαν· 9 *καὶ εἶχον θώρακας ὡς θώρακας*
[1]their [4]as [5]of [6]lions [3]were; and they had breastplates as [2]breastplates
σιδηροῦς· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν.πτερύγων.αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ
[1]iron; and the sound of their wings [was] as [the] sound
ἁρμάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς πόλεμον. 10 *καὶ*
of chariots of [2]horses [1]many running to war; and
ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς [z]ὁμοίας‖ σκορπίοις, καὶ κέντρα·[a] [b]ἦν‖ ἐν ταῖς
they have tails like scorpions, and stings; [4]was [5]in
οὐραῖς αὐτῶν [c]καὶ ἡ.ἐξουσία.αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
[7]tails [6]their [1]and [2]their [3]power to injure men
μῆνας πέντε. 11 *[d]καὶ‖ ἔχουσιν [e]ἐφ' αὐτῶν‖ βασιλέα [f]τὸν‖*
[2]months [1]five. And they have over them a king, the
ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου· [g] ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ Ἀβαδδών, καὶ
angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew Abaddon, and
ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει Ἀπολλύων.
in the Greek [for] name he has Apollyon.

12 *Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδού, [h]ἔρχονται‖ ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ*
[3]Woe [1]the [2]first is past. Lo, [4]come [1]yet [2]two [3]woes
μετὰ ταῦτα.
after these things.

13 *Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν*
And the sixth angel sounded [his] trumpet; and I heard [2]voice
μίαν ἐκ τῶν [i]τεσσάρων‖ κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ χρυσοῦ
[1]one from the four horns of the [2]altar [1]golden
τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, 14 *[k]λέγουσαν‖ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀγγέλῳ*
which [is] before God, saying to the sixth angel
[l]ὃς εἶχε‖ τὴν σάλπιγγα, Λῦσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους τοὺς
who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who
δεδεμένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ. 15 *Καὶ ἐλύ-*
are bound at the [2]river [1]great Euphrates. And were
θησαν οἱ τέσσαρες ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν καὶ
loosed the four angels who had been prepared for the hour and

---

[q] *βασανισθήσονται* they shall be tormented LTTrA. [r] *οὐ μὴ* in no wise GLTTrAW. [s] *εὕρωσιν* should find L. [t] *φεύγει* [2]flees LTTrA. [v] *ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ θάνατος* G. [w] *ὅμοιοι* T. [x] *χρυσοῖ* golden G. [y] *εἶχαν* LTTrA. [z] *ὁμοίοις* Tr. [a] *Punctuate so as to read* and stings were in their tails *Text. Rec. and* G. [b] *καὶ* and LTTrAW. [c] — *καὶ* LTTrAW. [d] — *καὶ* GLTTrAW. [e] *ἐπ' αὐτῶν* LTTrA. [f] — *τὸν* (*read* an angel) A. [g] + *ᾧ* to whom T. [h] *ἔρχεται* LTTrA. [i] — *τεσσάρων* LTr[A]. [k] *λέγοντα* LTTrAW. [l] *ὁ ἔχων* who has GLTTrAW.

ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἐνιαυτόν, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν τὸ τρίτον
day and month and year, that they might kill the third
τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 16 καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς [n] στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἱππι-
of men; and the number of [the] armies of the caval-
κοῦ [o]δύο μυριάδες‖ μυριάδων· [p]καὶ‖ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν
ry [was] two myriads of myriads, and I heard the number
αὐτῶν. 17 καὶ οὕτως [q]εἶδον‖ τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ
of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and
τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν, ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ
those sitting on them, having breastplates fiery, and
ὑακινθίνους καὶ θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν ἵππων
hyacinthine, and brimstone-like; and the heads of the horses [were]
ὡς κεφαλαὶ λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν.στομάτων.αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύε-
as heads of lions, and out of their mouths goes
ται πῦρ καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. 18 [r]ὑπὸ‖ τῶν τριῶν [s] τούτων
out fire and smoke and brimstone. By [2]three [1]these
ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ
were killed the third of the men, by the fire and
[t]ἐκ‖ τοῦ καπνοῦ καὶ [t]ἐκ‖ τοῦ θείου, τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ
by the smoke and by the brimstone, which goes forth out of
τῶν.στομάτων.αὐτῶν. 19 [v]αἱ.γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ
their mouths. For the powers of them [2]in
στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσιν·‖ αἱ.γὰρ.οὐραὶ.αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν,
[4]mouth [3]their [1]are; for their tails [are] like serpents,
ἔχουσαι κεφαλάς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσιν. 20 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ
having heads, and with them they injure. And the rest
τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἳ οὐκ.ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς.πληγαῖς.ταύταις,
of the men who were not killed by these plagues,
[w]οὔτε‖ μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν.χειρῶν.αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ
[2]not [3]even [1]repented of the works of their hands, that [3]not
[x]προσκυνήσωσιν‖ τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ [y] εἴδωλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ
[1]they [2]should do homage to the demons, and [2]idols [1]the golden and
τὰ ἀργυρᾶ καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα,
silver and brazen and stone and wooden,
ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν [z]δύναται,‖ οὔτε ἀκούειν, οὔτε περιπατεῖν·
which neither [3]to [4]see [1]are [2]able, nor to hear, nor to walk.
21 καὶ οὐ.μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν.φόνων.αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν
And they repented not of their murders, nor of
[a]φαρμακειῶν‖ αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς.πορνείας.αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ
[2]sorceries [1]their, nor of their fornications, nor of
τῶν.κλεμμάτων.αὐτῶν.
their thefts.

10 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ
And I saw another [2]angel [1]strong coming down out of the
οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλην, καὶ [b] ἶρις ἐπὶ [c]τῆς κεφ-
heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow on the
αλῆς‖[d], καὶ τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ οἱ.πόδες.αὐτοῦ
head, and his face as the sun, and his feet
ὡς στῦλοι πυρός· 2 καὶ [e]εἶχεν‖ ἐν τῇ.χειρὶ.αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον
as pillars of fire, and he had in his hand a little book

and a day, and a
month, and a year, for
to slay the third part
of men. 16 And the
number of the army
of the horsemen *were*
two hundred thou-
sand thousand: and
I heard the number
of them. 17 And thus
I saw the horses in
the vision, and them
that sat on them, hav-
ing breastplates of fire,
and of jacinth, and
brimstone: and the
heads of the horses
were as the heads of
lions; and out of their
mouths issued fire and
smoke and brimstone.
18 By these three was
the third part of men
killed, by the fire, and
by the smoke, and by
the brimstone, which
issued out of their
mouths. 19 For their
power is in their
mouth, and in their
tails: for their tails
were like unto ser-
pents, and had heads,
and with them they
do hurt. 20 And the
rest of the men
which were not killed
by these plagues yet
repented not of the
works of their hands,
that they should not
worship devils, and
idols of gold, and sil-
ver, and brass, and
stone, and of wood:
which neither can see,
nor hear, nor walk:
21 neither repented
they of their murders,
nor of their sorceries,
nor of their fornica-
tion, nor of their
thefts.

X. And I saw an-
other mighty angel
come down from hea-
ven, clothed with a
cloud: and a rainbow
was upon his head,
and his face *was* as it
were the sun, and his
feet as pillars of fire:
2 and he had in his
hand a little book

[n] + τῶν of the (armies) GLTTrAW. [o] δισμυριάδες LTA. [p] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [q] ἴδον T. [r] ἀπὸ from GLTTrAW. [s] + πληγῶν [3]plagues GLTTrAW. [t] — ἐκ GLTTrAW. [v] ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία τῶν ἵππων For the power of the horses (αὐτῶν *for* τῶν ἵππων W) ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν ἐστιν καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· is in their mouth and in their tails GLTTrAW. [w] οὐ not GW; οὐδὲ TA. [x] προσκυνήσουσιν they shall do homage to LTTrAW. [y] + τὰ GLTTrAW. [z] δύνανται LTTrA. [a] φαρμακιῶν T; φαρμάκων A. [b] + ἡ the (rainbow) GLTTrAW. [c] τὴν κεφαλὴν LTTrAW. [d] + αὐτοῦ (*read* his head) GLTTrAW [e] ἔχων having GLTTrAW.

open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, 3 and cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon

[f]ἀνεῳγμένον·‖ καὶ ἔθηκεν τὸν.πόδα.αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ [g]τὴν
open. And he placed his [2]foot [1]right upon the
θάλασσαν,‖ τὸν.δὲ εὐώνυμον ἐπὶ [h]τὴν γῆν,‖ 3 καὶ ἔκραξεν
sea, and the left upon the earth, and cried
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὥσπερ λέων μυκᾶται· καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν,
with a [2]voice [1]loud as a lion roars. And when he cried,
ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς.ἑαυτῶν.φωνάς· 4 καὶ ὅτε
[4]spoke [1]the [2]seven [3]thunders their voices. And when
ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ [i]τὰς.φωνὰς.ἑαυτῶν,‖ [k]ἔμελλον‖
[4]spoke [1]the [2]seven [3]thunders their voices, I was about
γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσάν [l]μοι,‖
to write: And I heard a voice out of the heaven, saying to me,
Σφράγισον ἃ ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταί, καὶ μὴ [m]ταῦτα‖
Seal what [things] [4]spoke [1]the [2]seven [3]thunders, and [3]not [2]them
γράψῃς. 5 Καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος, ὃν εἶδον ἑστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης
[1]write. And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρεν τὴν.χεῖρα.αὐτοῦ [n] εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν,
and on the earth, lifted up his hand to the heaven,
6 καὶ ὤμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὃς
and sware by him who lives to the ages of the ages, who
ἔκτισεν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ
created the heaven and the things in it, and the earth and
τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, [o]καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ,‖
the things in it, and the sea and the things in it,
"Ὅτι χρόνος [p]οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι·‖ 7 [q]ἀλλὰ‖ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς
Delay [3]no [1]shall [2]be longer; but in the days of the
φωνῆς τοῦ ἑβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν,
voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound [the] trumpet,
καὶ [r]τελεσθῇ‖ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγ-
also should be completed the mystery of God, as he did announce
γέλισεν [s]τοῖς.ἑαυτοῦ.δούλοις τοῖς προφήταις.‖
the glad tidings to his bondmen the prophets.

8 Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν
And the voice which I heard out of the heaven [was] again
[t]λαλοῦσα‖ μετ᾽ ἐμοῦ, καὶ [v]λέγουσα,‖ "Ὕπαγε λάβε τὸ [w]βιβλα-
speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the little
ρίδιον‖ τὸ ἠνεῳγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ [x] ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἑστῶτος
book which is open in the hand of [the] angel who is standing
ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 9 Καὶ [y]ἀπῆλθον‖ πρὸς τὸν
on the sea and on the earth. And I went to the
ἄγγελον, λέγων αὐτῷ, [z]Δός‖ μοι τὸ βιβλαρίδιον. Καὶ λέγει
angel, saying to him, Give me the little book. And he says
μοι, Λάβε καὶ κατάφαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ σου τὴν
to me, Take and eat [2]up [1]it: and it shall make bitter thy
κοιλίαν, ἀλλ᾽ ἐν τῷ.στόματί.σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι. 10 Καὶ
belly, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. And
ἔλαβον τὸ βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέ-
I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and ate
φαγον αὐτό· καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ.στόματί.μου ὡς μέλι γλυκύ· καὶ
[2]up [1]it; and it was in my mouth [2]as [3]honey [1]sweet; and

---

[f] ἠνεῳγμένον LTTrA. [g] τῆς θαλάσσης GLTTrAW. [h] τῆς γῆς GLTTrAW. [i] — τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν GLTTrAW. [k] ἤμελλον LTrAW. [l] — μοι GLTTrAW. [m] αὐτὰ LTTrAW. [n] + τὴν δεξιὰν the right GLTTrAW. [o] [καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ] L. [p] οὐκέτι ἔσται GLTTrAW. [q] ἀλλ᾽ LTTrA. [r] ἐτελέσθη was completed GLTTrAW. [s] τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφήτας GLTTrAW. [t] λαλοῦσαν LTTrAW. [v] λέγουσαν LTTrAW. [w] βιβλίον book LTrA. [x] + τοῦ of the GLTTrAW. [y] ἀπῆλθα LT. [z] δοῦναί (*read* telling him to give) GLTTrAW.

ὅτε ἔφαγον αὐτό, ἐπικράνθη ἡ.κοιλία.μου. 11 καὶ [c]λέγει‖
when I did eat it, [3]was [4]made [5]bitter [1]my [2]belly. And he says
μοι, Δεῖ.σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ [d] ἔθνεσιν καὶ
to me, Thou must again prophesy as to peoples, and nations, and
γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσιν πολλοῖς.
tongues, and [2]kings [1]many.

11 Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ῥάβδῳ, [e] λέγων, [f]Ἔγει-
And was given to me a reed like a staff, saying, Rise,
ραι,‖ καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον,
and measure the temple of God, and the altar,
καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ· 2 καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν
and those who worship in it. And the court which
[g]ἔσωθεν‖ τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε [h]ἔξω,‖ καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσῃς,
[is] within the temple cast out, and [3]not [2]it [1]measure;
ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν
because it was given [up] to the nations, and the [2]city [1]holy
πατήσουσιν μῆνας [i]τεσσαράκοντα‖ [k] δύο. 3 καὶ δώσω
shall they trample upon [3]months [1]forty [2]two. And I will give
τοῖς.δυσὶν.μάρτυσίν.μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν ἡμέρας
[power] to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy [7]days
χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα, [l]περιβεβλημένοι‖ σάκ-
[1]a [2]thousand [3]two [4]hundred [[5]and] [6]sixty, clothed in sack-
κους. 4 οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ δύο ἐλαῖαι, καὶ [m] δύο λυχνίαι
cloth. These are the two olive trees, and [the] two lampstands
αἱ ἐνώπιον [n]τοῦ‖ [o]θεοῦ‖ τῆς γῆς [p]ἑστῶσαι.‖ 5 καὶ εἴ τις
which [2]before [3]the [4]God [5]of [6]the [7]earth [1]stand. And if anyone
αὐτοὺς [q]θέλῃ‖ ἀδικῆσαι, πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
[5]them [1]should [2]will [3]to [4]injure, fire goes out of [2]mouth
αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς.ἐχθροὺς.αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις [r]αὐτοὺς
[1]their, and devours their enemies. And if anyone [5]them
θέλῃ‖ ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτως δεῖ.αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. 6 οὗτοι
[1]should [2]will [3]to [4]injure, thus must he be killed.. These
ἔχουσιν [s] [t]ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι τὸν οὐρανόν,‖ ἵνα μὴ [v]βρέχῃ
have authority to shut the heaven, that no [2]may [3]fall
ὑετὸς ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφητείας·‖ καὶ ἐξουσίαν
[1]rain in [the] days of their prophecy; and authority
ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατά-
they have over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to
ξαι τὴν γῆν [w] [x]πάσῃ πληγῇ, ὁσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσιν.‖ 7 καὶ
smite the earth with every plague, as often as they may will. And
ὅταν τελέσωσιν τὴν.μαρτυρίαν.αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον τὸ
when they shall have completed their testimony, the beast who
ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει [y]πόλεμον μετ᾽ αὐτῶν,‖
comes up out of the abyss will make war with them,
καὶ νικήσει αὐτούς, καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. 8 καὶ [z]τὰ
and will overcome them, and will kill them: and
πτώματα‖ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας [aa] πόλεως τῆς με-
[2]bodies [1]their [will be] on the street of [3]city [1]the

as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

XI. And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months. 3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which

---

[c] λέγουσίν they say LTTrA. [d] + ἐπὶ as to T. [e] + καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος εἱστήκει and the angel stood E. [f] Ἔγειρε LTTrAW. [g] ἔξωθεν outside EGLTTrAW. [h] ἔξωθεν outside LTTr. [i] τεσσεράκοντα LTTrA. [k] + καὶ and LAW. [l] περιβεβλημένους Tr. [m] + αἱ the GLTTrAW. [n] — τοῦ L. [o] κυρίου Lord GLTTrAW. [p] ἑστῶτες GLTTrAW. [q] θέλει wills GLTTrAW. [r] αὐτοὺς θέλει them wills G; θέλει αὐτοὺς LAW; θελήσῃ αὐτοὺς should have willed them T; αὐτοὺς θελήσῃ Tr. [s] + τὴν the LTr[A]W. [t] τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι G. [v] ὑετὸς βρέχῃ τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς προφητείας αὐτῶν (αὐτῶν τῆς προφ. W) (*read* [during] the days) GLTTrAW. [w] + ἐν with (every) LTTrA. [x] ὁσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσιν ἐν πάσῃ πληγῇ GW. [y] μετ᾽ αὐτῶν πόλεμον GLTTrAW. [z] τὸ πτῶμα body GLTTrAW. [aa] + τῆς LTTrAW.

spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

γάλης, ἥτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σόδομα καὶ Αἴγυπτος,
[2]great, which is called spiritually Sodom and Egypt,
ὅπου καὶ ὁ κύριος [b]ἡμῶν‖ ἐσταυρώθη. 9 καὶ [c]βλέψουσιν‖
where also [2]Lord [1]our was crucified. And [11]shall [12]see [[1]some]
ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἐθνῶν [d]τὰ πτώ-
[2]of [3]the [4]peoples [5]and [6]tribes [7]and [8]tongues [9]and [10]nations [14]bodies
ματα‖ αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς [e]καὶ‖ ἥμισυ, καὶ τὰ.πτώματα.αὐτῶν
[13]their [16]days [15]three and a half, and their bodies
οὐκ [f]ἀφήσουσιν‖ τεθῆναι εἰς [g]μνήματα.‖ 10 καὶ οἱ κατ-
[3]not [1]they [2]will suffer to be put into tombs. And they that
οικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [h]χαροῦσιν‖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ [i]εὐφρανθή-
dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, and will make
σονται·‖ καὶ δῶρα [k]πέμψουσιν‖ ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο
merry, and gifts will send to one another, because these, the two
προφῆται ἐβασάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
prophets, tormented them that dwell upon the earth.
11 καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἥμισυ, πνεῦμα ζωῆς
And after the three days and a half, [the] spirit of life
ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν [l]ἐπ' αὐτούς,‖ καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς
from God did enter into them, and they stood upon
πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ φόβος μέγας [m]ἔπεσεν‖ ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας
[2]feet [1]their; and [2]fear [1]great fell upon those beholding
αὐτούς. 12 καὶ ἤκουσαν [n]φωνὴν μεγάλην‖ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
them: and they heard a [2]voice [1]great out of the heaven,
[o]λέγουσαν‖ αὐτοῖς, [p]Ἀνάβητε‖ ὧδε. Καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν
saying to them, Come up hither. And they went up to the
οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ, καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐτοὺς οἱ.ἐχθροὶ.αὐτῶν.
heaven in the cloud; and [3]beheld [4]them [1]their [2]enemies.
13 Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμὸς μέγας, καὶ τὸ
And in that hour there was [3]earthquake [1]a [2]great, and the
δέκατον τῆς πόλεως ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ
tenth of the city fell, and there were killed in the earthquake
ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες ἑπτά· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμφοβοι
[3]names [4]of [5]men [2]thousand [1]seven. And the rest [2]afraid
ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
[1]became, and gave glory to the God of the heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

14 Ἡ οὐαὶ [q]ἡ‖ δευτέρα ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδού, ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη
[3]Woe [1]the [2]second is past: lo, the [2]woe [1]third
ἔρχεται ταχύ.
comes quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before

15 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν, καὶ ἐγένοντο
And the seventh angel sounded [his] trumpet; and [3]were
φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, [r]λέγουσαι,‖ [s]Ἐγένοντο αἱ
[2]voices [1]great in the heaven, saying, [5]Are [7]become [1]the
βασιλεῖαι‖ τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ.κυρίου.ἡμῶν, καὶ τοῦ.χριστοῦ.αὐτοῦ,
[2]kingdoms [3]of [4]the [5]world our Lord's, and his Christ's,
καὶ βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. 16 Καὶ [t]οἱ‖
and he shall reign to the ages of the ages. And the
εἴκοσι [v]καὶ‖ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι [w]οἱ‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ [x]καθή-
twenty and four elders, who before God sit

---

[b] αὐτῶν their GLTTrAW. [c] βλέπουσιν see GLTTrAW. [d] τὸ πτῶμα body GLTTrAW. [e] [καὶ] A. [f] ἀφίουσιν they suffer LTTrA; ἀφιοῦσιν W. [g] μνῆμα a tomb GLTTrAW. [h] χαίρουσιν rejoice GLTTrAW. [i] εὐφραίνονται make merry LTTrAW. [k] πέμπουσιν send T. [l] ἐν (— ἐν Tr[A]) αὐτοῖς GLTTrAW. [m] ἐπέπεσεν LTTrAW. [n] φωνῆς μεγάλης TrA. [o] λεγούσης TrA. [p] Ἀνάβατε LTTrAW. [q] — ἡ W. [r] λέγοντες GLTAW. [s] Ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία [6]is [7]become [1]the [2]kingdom GLTTrAW. [t] — οἱ L[A]. [v] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [w] — οἱ (*read* καθή. sitting) L[A] [x] οἳ κάθηνται (*read* who [are] before God who sit) TTr.

μενοι‖ ἐπὶ τοὺς.θρόνους.αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ.πρόσωπα.αὐτῶν,
on their thrones, fell upon their faces,
καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θεῷ, 17 λέγοντες, Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι,
and worshipped God, saying, We give thanks to thee,
κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ. ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν ʸκαὶ ὁ
Lord God Almighty, [He] who is, and who was, and who [is]
ἐρχόμενος,‖ ᶻὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου τὴν μεγάλην,
coming, that thou hast taken ³power ¹thy ²great,
καὶ ἐβασίλευσας. 18 καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν, καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ
and reigned. And the nations were angry, and is come
ὀργή σου. καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν, κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν
²wrath ¹thy, and the time of the dead to be judged, and to give the
μισθὸν τοῖς.δούλοις.σου τοῖς προφήταις, καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ
reward to thy bondmen the prophets, and to the saints, and
τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ.ὄνομά.σου, ᵃτοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς
to those who fear thy name, the small and the
μεγάλοις,‖ καὶ διαφθεῖραι τοὺς ᵇδιαφθείροντας‖ τὴν γῆν.
great; and to bring to corruption those who corrupt the earth.
19 Καὶ ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ᶜἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὤφ-
And was opened the temple of God in the heaven, and was
θη ἡ κιβωτὸς τῆς.διαθήκης.ᵈαὐτοῦ‖ ἐν τῷ.ναῷ.αὐτοῦ· καὶ
seen the ark of his covenant in his temple: and
ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ σεισμὸς καὶ
there were lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and
χάλαζα μεγάλη.
²hail ¹great.

12 Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περι-
And a ²sign ¹great was seen in the heaven; a woman cloth-
βεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν.ποδῶν.αὐτῆς,
ed with the sun, and the moon under her feet,
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς.κεφαλῆς.αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα· 2 καὶ
and on her head a crown of ²stars ¹twelve; and
ἐν.γαστρὶ.ἔχουσα, ᵉ ᶠκράζει‖ ὠδίνουσα καὶ βασανιζομένη
being with child she cries being in travail, and being in pain
τεκεῖν.
to bring forth.

3 Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἰδού, δρά-
And was seen another sign in the heaven, and behold, a ³dra-
κων ᵍμέγας πυῤῥός,‖ ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ
gon ¹great ²red, having ²heads ¹seven and ²horns ¹ten, and
ἐπὶ τὰς.κεφαλὰς.αὐτοῦ ʰδιαδήματα ἑπτά·‖ 4 καὶ ἡ.οὐρὰ.αὐτοῦ
upon his heads ²diadems ¹seven; and his tail
σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς
drags the third of the stars of the heaven, and he cast them
εἰς τὴν γῆν. καὶ ὁ δράκων ἕστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς
to the earth. And the dragon stands before the woman who
μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα ὅταν τέκῃ, τὸ.τέκνον.αὐτῆς
is about to bring forth, that when she should bring forth, her child
καταφάγῃ. 5 καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱὸν ⁱἄῤῥενα,‖ ὃς μέλλει ποι-
he might devour. And she brought forth a ²son ¹male, who is about to
μαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἡρπάσθη
shepherd all the nations with ³rod ¹an ²iron: and was caught away

God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

XII. And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 and she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her

---

ʸ — καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος GLTTrAW. ᶻ + καὶ and T. ᵃ τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους LTTrA. ᵇ διαφθείραντας corrupted L. ᶜ + ὁ which [is] LTTr. ᵈ τοῦ κυρίου (read the covenant of the Lord) G. ᵉ + καὶ and LT[A]. ᶠ ἔκραζεν was crying L. ᵍ πυῤῥὸς μέγας LTTrA. ʰ ἑπτὰ διαδήματα GLTTrAW. ⁱ ἄρσεν LTTrAW.

child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

τὸ.τέκνον.αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ [k] τὸν.θρόνον.αὐτοῦ. 6 καὶ
her child to God and his throne. And
ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει [l] τόπον ἡτοιμασ-
the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place pre-
μένον ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ [m]τρέφωσιν‖ αὐτὴν ἡμέρας
pared of God, that there they should nourish her [7]days
χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα.
[1]a [2]thousand [3]two [4]hundred [[5]and] [6]sixty.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· [n]ὁ‖ Μιχαὴλ καὶ
And there was war in the heaven: Michael and
οἱ.ἄγγελοι.αὐτοῦ [o]ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ‖ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ
his angels warred against the dragon, and the
δράκων ἐπολέμησεν, καὶ οἱ.ἄγγελοι.αὐτοῦ· 8 καὶ οὐκ [p]ἴσχυ-
dragon warred, and his angels; and [3]not [1]they [2]pre-
σαν,‖ [q]οὔτε‖ τόπος εὑρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. 9 καὶ
vailed, nor [3]place [1]was [4]found [2]their any more in the heaven. And
ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλού-
was cast [out] the [2]dragon [1]great, the [2]serpent [1]ancient, who is
μενος διάβολος, καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκουμένην
called Devil, and the Satan, who misleads the [2]habitable
ὅλην, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ.ἄγγελοι.αὐτοῦ
[[3]world] [1]whole, he was cast into the earth, and his angels
μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν. 10 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην [r]λέ-
[3]with [4]him [1]were [2]cast. And I heard a [2]voice [1]great
γουσαν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,‖ Ἄρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δύνα-
saying in the heaven, Now is come the salvation and the power
μις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ χριστοῦ
and the kingdom of our God, and the authority [3]Christ
αὐτοῦ· ὅτι [s]κατεβλήθη‖ ὁ [t]κατήγορος‖ τῶν.ἀδελφῶν.ἡμῶν,
[1]of [2]his; because is cast down the accuser of our brethren,
ὁ κατηγορῶν [v]αὐτῶν‖ ἐνώπιον τοῦ.θεοῦ.ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ
who accuses them before our God day aud
νυκτός. 11 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ
night. And they overcame him by reason of the blood of the
ἀρνίου, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς.μαρτυρίας.αὐτῶν, καὶ
Lamb, and by reason of the word of their testimony, and
[w]οὐκ‖ ἠγάπησαν τὴν.ψυχὴν.αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου. 12 διὰ
[2]not [1]loved their life unto death. Because of
τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε [x]οἱ‖ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες.
this rejoice ye heavens and [ye] who in them tabernacle.
οὐαὶ [y]τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν‖ [z]τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν,‖ ὅτι
Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea, because
κατέβη ὁ διάβολος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν μέγαν, εἰ-
is come down the devil to you having [2]fury [1]great, know-
δὼς ὅτι ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει.
ing that a short time he has.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14 And to

13 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν,
And when [3]saw [1]the [2]dragon that he was cast into the earth,
ἐδίωξεν τὴν γυναῖκα ἥτις ἔτεκεν τὸν [a]ἄρρενα.‖ 14 καὶ
he persecuted the woman which brought forth the male [child]. And

---

[k] + πρὸς to GLTTrAW. [l] + ἐκεῖ there GTAW. [m] τρέφουσιν they nourish TTr; ἐκτρέφωσιν W. [n] ὅ τε both L. [o] τοῦ (— τοῦ T[A]) πολεμῆσαι μετὰ warred with GLTTrAW. [p] ἴσχυσεν he prevailed G. [q] οὐδὲ GLTTrAW. [r] ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγουσαν GLTTrAW. [s] ἐβλήθη is cast [out] LTTrA. [t] κατήγωρ GLTA. [v] αὐτοὺς LTA. [w] οὐχ L. [x] — οἱ TTrA. [y] — τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν GLTTrAW. [z] τῇ γῇ καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ GW. [a] ἄρσεναν L; ἄρσενα TTrA.

ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ [b] δύο πτέρυγες τοῦ ἀετοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου,
were given to the woman two wings of the [2]eagle [1]great,

ἵνα πέτηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν.τόπον.αὐτῆς, ὅπου τρέ-
that she might fly into the wilderness into her place, where she is

φεται ἐκεῖ καιρόν, καὶ καιρούς, καὶ ἥμισυ καιροῦ, ἀπὸ
nourished there a time, and times, and half a time, from [the]

προσώπου τοῦ ὄφεως. 15 καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφις [c]ὀπίσω τῆς
face of the serpent. And [3]cast [1]the [2]serpent [8]after [9]the

γυναικὸς ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ‖ ὕδωρ ὡς ποταμόν, ἵνα
[10]woman [4]out [5]of [6]his [7]mouth water as a river, that

[d]ταύτην‖ ποταμοφόρητον ποιήσῃ. 16 καὶ
[4]her [[5]as [6]one] [7]carried [8]away [9]by [10]a [11]river [1]he [2]might [3]make. And

ἐβοήθησεν ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἤνοιξεν ἡ γῆ τὸ στόμα
[3]helped [1]the [2]earth the woman, and [3]opened [1]the [2]earth [5]mouth

αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιεν τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων
[4]its, and swallowed up the river which [3]cast [1]the [2]dragon

ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ. 17 καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων [e]ἐπὶ‖
out of his mouth. And [3]was [4]angry [1]the [2]dragon with

τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν
the woman, and went to make war with the rest

τοῦ.σπέρματος.αὐτῆς, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ
of her seed, who keep the commandments

θεοῦ, καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν [f]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ [g]χριστοῦ.‖
of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

18 Καὶ [h]ἐστάθην‖ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης· 13 καὶ
And I stood upon the sand of the sea; and

εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον [i]κεφαλὰς
I saw out of the sea a beast rising, having [2]heads

ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα·‖ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν.κεράτων.αὐτοῦ δέκα δια-
[1]seven and [2]horns [1]ten, and on its horns ten dia-

δήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς.κεφαλὰς.αὐτοῦ [k]ὄνομα‖ βλασφημίας.
dems, and upon its heads [the] name of blasphemy.

2 καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ εἶδον ἦν ὅμοιον παρδάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες
And the beast which I saw was like to a leopard, and [2]feet

αὐτοῦ ὡς [l]ἄρκτου,‖ καὶ τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα [m]λέοντος.‖
[1]its as of a bear, and its mouth as [the] mouth of a lion;

καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων τὴν.δύναμιν.αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον
and [3]gave [4]to [5]it [1]the [2]dragon his power, and [2]throne

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. 3 καὶ [n]εἶδον‖ μίαν [o] τῶν κεφα-
[1]his, and [2]authority [1]great. And I saw one [3]heads

λῶν αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον· καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ
[1]of [2]its as slain to death; and the wound

θανάτου αὐτοῦ ἐθεραπεύθη, καὶ [p]ἐθαυμάσθη‖ [q]ἐν‖ [r]ὅλῃ τῇ
[3]death [1]of [2]its was healed: and there was wonder in [2]whole [1]the

γῇ‖ ὀπίσω τοῦ θηρίου. 4 καὶ προσεκύνησαν [s]τὸν δράκοντα‖
earth after the beast. And they did homage to the dragon,

[t]ὃς‖ ἔδωκεν [v]ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν [w]τὸ
who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the

θηρίον,‖ λέγοντες, Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; [x]τίς δύναται
beast, saying, Who [is] like to the beast? who is able

the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

XIII. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able

---

[b] + αἱ the LTTr[A]W. [c] ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς GLTTrAW. [d] αὐτὴν GLTTrAW. [e] — ἐπὶ (*read* τῇ with the) L. [f] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [g] — χριστοῦ GLTTrAW. [h] ἐστάθη it stood LTrA. [i] κέρατα δέκα καὶ κεφαλὰς ἑπτά GLTTrAW. [k] ὀνόματα names GLTTrW. [l] ἄρκου GLTTrAW. [m] λεόντων of lions T. [n] — εἶδον GLTTrAW. [o] + ἐκ of (its) GLTTrAW. [p] ἐθαύμασεν (*read* the whole earth wondered) EGTAW. [q] — ἐν EGLTAW. [r] ὅλη ἡ γῆ EGLTAW. [s] τῷ δράκοντι GLTTrAW. [t] ὅτι (*read* because he gave) GLTTrAW [v] + τὴν the GLTTrAW. [w] τῷ θηρίῳ GLTTrAW. [x] + καὶ and GLTTrAW

to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which

πολεμῆσαι μετ' αὐτοῦ; 5 καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα λαλοῦν
to make war with it? And was given to it a month speaking
μεγάλα καὶ [y]βλασφημίας‖ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία [z] ποιῆ-
great things and blasphemy; and was given to it authority to
σαι μῆνας [a]τεσσαράκοντα [b] δύο·‖ 6 καὶ ἤνοιξεν τὸ.στόμα.αὐτοῦ
act [3]months [1]forty [2]two. And it opened its mouth
εἰς [c]βλασφημίαν‖ πρὸς τὸν θεόν, βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα
for blasphemy against God, to blaspheme [2]name
αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν.σκηνὴν.αὐτοῦ, [d]καὶ‖ τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
[1]his, and his tabernacle, and those who [2]in [3]the [4]heaven
σκηνοῦντας. 7 [e]καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ [f]πόλεμον ποιῆσαι‖ μετὰ τῶν
[1]tabernacle. And was given to it [3]war [1]to [2]make with the
ἁγίων, καὶ νικῆσαι αὐτούς·‖ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ
saints, and to overcome them; and was given to it authority over
πᾶσαν φυλὴν [g] καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος. 8 καὶ προσκυνήσου-
every tribe, and tongue, and nation; and shall do homage
σιν [h]αὐτῷ‖ πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [i]ὧν‖ οὐ
to it all who dwell on the earth of whom [2]not
γέγραπται [k]τὰ ὀνόματα‖ ἐν [l]τῇ βίβλῳ‖ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ
[1]have been written the names [7]in [8]the [9]book [10]of [11]life [12]of [13]the
ἀρνίου [m] ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. 9 Εἴ
[15]Lamb [14]slain [1]from [[2]the] [3]founding [4]of [[5]the] [6]world. If
τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. 10 Εἴ τις [n] [o]αἰχμαλωσίαν‖
anyone has an ear, let him hear. If anyone [[2]into] [3]captivity
[p]συνάγει,‖ εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει· εἴ τις ἐν [q]μαχαίρᾳ‖
[1]gathers, into captivity he goes. If anyone with [the] sword
[r]ἀποκτενεῖ,‖ [s]δεῖ‖ αὐτὸν ἐν [q]μαχαίρᾳ‖ ἀποκτανθῆναι· ὧδέ
will kill, [2]must [1]he with [the] sword be killed. Here
ἐστιν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.
is the endurance and the faith of the saints.

11 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ
And I saw another beast rising out of the earth, and
εἶχεν κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων. 12 καὶ
it had [2]horns [1]two like to a lamb, and spoke as a dragon; and
τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώπιον
[2]the [3]authority [4]of [5]the [6]first [7]beast [1]all it exercises before
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς [t]κατοικοῦντας ἐν αὐτῇ‖
it, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it
ἵνα [v]προσκυνήσωσιν‖ τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἐθερα-
that they should do homage to the [2]beast [1]first, of whom was
πεύθη ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ.θανάτου.αὐτοῦ· 13 καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα
healed the wound of its death. And it works [2]signs
μεγάλα, [w]ἵνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῇ‖ [x]καταβαίνειν ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
[1]great, that even fire it should cause to come down out of the hea-
ρανοῦ‖ εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 14 καὶ πλανᾷ
ven to the earth before men. And it misleads
τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ
those who dwell on the earth, by reason of the signs which

---

[y] βλάσφημα blasphemous [things] LA. [z] + πόλεμον war (*read* ποιῆ. to make) E. [a] τεσσαρακονταδύο E; τεσσεράκοντα δύο LTTrA. [b] + [καὶ] and L. [c] βλασφημίας LTTrAW. [d] — καὶ LTTrAW. [e] — καὶ ἐδόθη... νικῆσαι αὐτούς L. [f] ποιῆσαι πόλεμον TTrA. [g] + καὶ λαὸν and people GLTTrAW. [h] αὐτὸν GLTTrAW. [i] οὗ (*read* [everyone] of whom has not been written) LTTrA. [k] τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ his name LTTrA; τὸ ὄνομα the name GW. [l] τῷ βιβλίῳ GLTTrAW. [m] + τοῦ (*read* which was slain) GLTTrAW. [n] + εἰς [is] for LTAW. [o] — αἰχμαλωσίαν (*read* εἰς for) Tr. [p] — συνάγει LTTrAW. [q] μαχαίρῃ LTTrA. [r] ἀποκταίνει kills L; ἀποκτανθῆναι to be killed A. [s] — δεῖ A. [t] ἐν αὐτῇ κατοικοῦντας GTTrA. [v] προσκυνήσουσιν they shall do homage LTTrA. [w] καὶ πῦρ ἵνα GW. [x] ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνειν (καταβῇ G; καταβαίνῃ should come down W) GLTTrAW

ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς
it was given to it to work before the beast, saying to those who
κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ποιῆσαι [z]εἰκόνα‖ τῷ θηρίῳ [a]ὃ‖
dwell on the earth, to make an image to the beast, which
ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν τῆς [b]μαχαίρας‖ καὶ ἔζησεν. 15 καὶ ἐδόθη
has the wound of the sword, and lived. And it was given
[c]αὐτῷ‖ [d]δοῦναι πνεῦμα‖ τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λα-
to it to give breath to the image of the beast, that [7]also [8]should
λήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήσῃ, [e] ὅσοι [f]ἂν‖ μὴ
[9]speak [1]the [2]image [3]of [4]the [5]beast, and should cause as many as [2]not
[g]προσκυνήσωσιν‖ [h]τὴν εἰκόνα‖ τοῦ θηρίου [i]ἵνα‖ ἀποκτανθῶσιν.
[1]would do homage to the image of the beast that they should be killed.
16 καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ
And it causes all, the small and the great, and
τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχούς, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ
the rich and the poor, and the free and
τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα [k]δώσῃ‖ αὐτοῖς χάραγμα ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς
the bondmen, that it should give them a mark on [3]hand
αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ἢ ἐπὶ [l]τῶν μετώπων‖ αὐτῶν, 17 [m]καὶ‖ ἵνα
[1]their [2]right, or on [2]foreheads [1]their; and that
μή.τις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ.μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ
no one should be able to buy or to sell, except he who has the
χάραγμα [n]ἢ‖ [o]τὸ ὄνομα‖ τοῦ θηρίου, ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ
mark or the name of the beast, or the number
ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. 18 Ὧδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων [p]τὸν‖
[3]name [1]of [2]its. Here [2]wisdom [1]is. He who has
νοῦν, ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς.γὰρ
understanding let him count the number of the beast: for [3]number
ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ.ἀριθμὸς.αὐτοῦ [q] [r]χξϛ'.‖
[1]a [2]man's it is; and its number [is] 666.

14 Καὶ [s]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἰδού, [t] ἀρνίον [v]ἑστηκὸς‖ ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος
And I saw, and behold, [the] Lamb standing upon mount
Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν [w]τεσσαράκοντα τέσσαρες‖
Sion, and with him a hundred [and] forty four
χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα [x] τοῦ.πατρὸς.αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον
thousand, having the name of his Father written
ἐπὶ τῶν.μετώπων.αὐτῶν. 2 καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
on their foreheads. And I heard a voice out of the hea-
ρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς
ven as a voice of [2]waters [1]many, and as a voice of [2]thunder
μεγάλης· καὶ [y]φωνὴν ἤκουσα‖ [za]κιθαρῳδῶν κιθαριζόντων ἐν
[1]great: and a voice I heard of harpers harping with
ταῖς.κιθάραις.αὐτῶν. 3 καὶ ᾄδουσιν [aa]ὡς‖ ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώ-
their harps. And they sing as a [2]song [1]new be-
πιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ
fore the throne, and before the four living creatures and
τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς [ba]ἠδύνατο‖ μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδήν,
the elders. And no one was able to learn the song

he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

XIV. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:
3 and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and*

---

[z] εἰκόναν L. [a] ὃς who LTTrAW. [b] μαχαίρης LTTrA. [c] αὐτῇ (*that is, the image*) L. [d] πνεῦμα δοῦναι W. [e] + ἵνα that LTr[A]W. [f] ἐὰν LTTrA. [g] προσκυνήσουσιν shall do homage T. [h] τῇ εἰκόνι GTTrW. [i] — ἵνα (*omit* that they) LTTrAW. [k] δῶσιν they should give GLTTrAW. [l] τὸ μέτωπον forehead GLTTrAW. [m] — καὶ LT[A]. [n] — ἢ GLTTrAW. [o] τοῦ ὀνόματος of the name L. [p] — τὸν GLTTrAW. [q] + ἐστὶν is Tr. [r] ἑξακόσιοι ἑξήκοντα ἕξ six hundred [and] sixty-six LA. [s] ἴδον T. [t] + τὸ the GLTTrAW. [v] ἑστὸς LTTrAW. [w] τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες EGW; τεσσεράκοντα τέσσαρες LTTrA. [x] + αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα (*read* his name and the name) GLTTrAW. [y] ἡ φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα the voice which I heard [was] GLTTrAW. [za] + ὡς as GLTTrAW. [aa] — ὡς GT[TrA]. [ba] ἐδύνατο LTTrA.

forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,
7 saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
10 the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

εἰ.μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν [c]τεσσαράκοντα τέσσαρες‖ χιλιάδες, οἱ
except the hundred [and] forty four thousand, who

ἠγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.
have been purchased from the earth.
4 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἳ μετὰ
These are they who with

γυναικῶν οὐκ.ἐμολύνθησαν· παρθένοι.γάρ εἰσιν· οὗτοί [d]εἰσιν‖
women were not defiled, for virgins they are: these are

οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν [e]ὑπάγῃ.‖ οὗτοι
they who follow the Lamb wheresoever he may go. These

ἠγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρχὴ τῷ θεῷ καὶ
were purchased from among men [as] firstfruits to God and

τῷ ἀρνίῳ.
to the Lamb:
5 καὶ ἐν τῷ.στόματι.αὐτῶν οὐχ.εὑρέθη [f]δόλος·‖
and in their mouth was not found guile;

ἄμωμοι.[g]γάρ‖ εἰσιν [h]ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ.‖
for blameless they are before the throne of God.

6 Καὶ εἶδον [i]ἄλλον‖ ἄγγελον [j]πετώμενον‖ ἐν μεσου-
And I saw another angel flying in mid-

ρανήματι, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον εὐαγγελίσαι[k]
heaven, having [the] [2]glad [3]tidings [1]everlasting to announce [to]

τοὺς [l]κατοικοῦντας‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ [m] πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν
those who dwell on the earth, and every nation and tribe

καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαόν,
and tongue and people,
7 [n]λέγοντα‖ [o]ἐν‖ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
saying with a [2]voice [1]loud,

Φοβήθητε τὸν θεόν, καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα
Fear God, and give to him glory, because is come the hour

τῆς.κρίσεως.αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσκυνήσατε τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν
of his judgment; and do homage to him who made the

οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ [p] θάλασσαν καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων.
heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 Καὶ ἄλλος [q]ἄγγελος‖ ἠκολούθησεν, λέγων, Ἔπεσεν [r]ἔπε-
And another angel followed, saying, Is fallen, is

σεν‖ [s]Βαβυλὼν‖ [t]ἡ πόλις‖ ἡ μεγάλη· [v]ὅτι‖ ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ
fallen Babylon [3]city [1]the [2]great, because of the wine of the

θυμοῦ τῆς.πορνείας.αὐτῆς πεπότικεν πάντα [w] ἔθνη.
fury of her fornication she has given [3]to [4]drink [1]all [2]nations.

9 Καὶ [x] [y]τρίτος ἄγγελος‖ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων ἐν
And a third angel followed them, saying, with

φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Εἴ τις [z]τὸ θηρίον προσκυνεῖ‖ καὶ τὴν
a [2]voice [1]loud, If anyone [4]the [5]beast [1]does [2]homage [3]to and

εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ.μετώπου.αὐτοῦ,
[2]image [1]its, and receives a mark on his forehead

ἢ ἐπὶ τὴν.χεῖρα.αὐτοῦ,
or upon his hand,
10 καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου
also he shall drink of the wine

τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκερασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν τῷ
of the fury of God which is mixed undiluted in the

ποτηρίῳ τῆς.ὀργῆς.αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται ἐν πυρὶ καὶ
cup of his wrath, and he shall be tormented in fire and

θείῳ, ἐνώπιον [a]τῶν‖ [b]ἁγίων ἀγγέλων,‖ καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ
brimstone, before the holy angels, and before the

[c] τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες EGW; τεσσεράκοντα τέσσαρες LTTrA. [d] — εἰσιν (*read* [are]) LTTrA. [e] ὑπάγει he goes LTrA. [f] ψεῦδος falsehood GLTTrAW. [g] — γάρ for LA. [h] — ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ GLTTrAW. [i] [ἄλλον] A. [j] πετόμενον GLTTrAW. [k] + ἐπὶ unto LTTrAW. [l] καθημένους sit GLTTrAW. [m] + ἐπὶ unto GLTTrAW. [n] λέγων GLTTrAW. [o] — ἐν (*read* φωνῇ with a voice) L. [p] + τὴν the GTW. [q] δεύτερος ἄγγελος a second angel LTrAW; ἄγ. δεύ. T. [r] [ἔπεσεν] A. [s] Βαβουλὼν E. [t] — ἡ πόλις GLTTrAW. [v] ἣ which (*read* πεπ. has given to drink) LTTrAW. [w] + τὰ the LTTrAW. [x] + ἄλλος another GLTTrAW. [y] ἄγγελος τρίτος GLTTrAW. [z] προσκυνεῖ τὸ θηρίον GLTTrAW. [a] — τῶν LTTr. [b] ἀγγέλων ἁγίων LTTr; — ἁγίων A.

ἀρνίου· 11 καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ.βασανισμοῦ.αὐτῶν [c]ἀναβαίνει
Lamb. And the smoke of their torment goes up
εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων·‖ καὶ οὐκ.ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ
to ages of ages, and they have no respite day and
νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνοῦντες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν.εἰκόνα.αὐτοῦ, καὶ
night who do homage to the beast and its image, and
εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ.ὀνόματος.αὐτοῦ. 12 ˹Ὧδε [d]
if anyone receives the mark of its name. Here [[2]the]
ὑπομονὴ τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν· [e]ὧδε‖ οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐν-
[3]endurance [4]of [5]the [6]saints [1]is, here they who keep the command-
τολὰς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.
ments of God and the faith of Jesus.

13 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης [f]μοι,‖
And I heard a voice out of the heaven, saying to me,
Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοντες
Write, Blessed the dead who in [the] Lord die
[g]ἀπάρτι.‖ Ναί, λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα, ἵνα [h]ἀναπαύσωνται‖ ἐκ
from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from
τῶν.κόπων.αὐτῶν· τὰ [i]δὲ‖ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν.
their labours; and [2]works [1]their follow with them.

14 Καὶ [k]εἶδον,‖ καὶ ἰδού, νεφέλη λευκή, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην
And I saw, and behold, a [2]cloud [1]white, and upon the cloud
[l]καθήμενος ὅμοιος‖ [m]υἱῷ‖ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ [n]τῆς
[one] sitting like [the] Son of man, having on
κεφαλῆς‖ αὐτοῦ στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ.χειρὶ.αὐτοῦ δρέ-
[2]head [1]his a [2]crown [1]golden, and in his hand a
πανον ὀξύ. 15 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,
[2]sickle [1]sharp. And another angel came out of the temple,
κράζων ἐν [o]μεγάλῃ φωνῇ‖ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης,
crying with loud voice to him sitting on the cloud,
Πέμψον τὸ.δρέπανόν.σου, καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθέν [p]σοι‖ ἡ
Send thy sickle and reap; because is come to thee the
ὥρα [q]τοῦ‖ θερίσαι, ὅτι ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς τῆς γῆς. 16 Καὶ
hour to reap, because is dried the harvest of the earth. And
ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ [r]τὴν νεφέλην‖ τὸ δρέπανον.αὐτοῦ
[6]put [7]forth [1]he [2]sitting [3]upon [4]the [5]cloud his sickle
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐθερίσθη ἡ γῆ.
upon the earth, and was reaped the earth.

17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ ἐν τῷ
And another angel came out of the temple which [is] in the
οὐρανῷ, ἔχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον ὀξύ. 18 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγ-
heaven, [3]having [2]also [1]he a [2]sickle [1]sharp. And another an-
γελος [s]ἐξῆλθεν‖ ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, [t]ἔχων ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ
gel came out of the altar, having authority over
πυρός, καὶ ἐφώνησεν [v]κραυγῇ‖ μεγάλῃ τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον
fire, and he called with a [2]cry [1]loud to him having [3]sickle
τὸ ὀξύ, λέγων, Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξύ, καὶ τρύγη-
[1]the [2]sharp, saying, Send thy [2]sickle [1]sharp, and gather
σον τοὺς βότρυας [w] τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἤκμασαν αἱ σταφυλαὶ
the bunches of the earth; because are fully ripe [2]grapes

11 and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes

---

[c] εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων ἀναβαίνει GLTTrAW. [d] + ἡ the LTTrAW. [e] — ὧδε GLTTrAW. [f] — μοι GLTTrAW. [g] ἀπ' ἄρτι GLA. [h] ἀναπαήσονται they shall rest LTTrA; ἀναπαύσονται they shall rest W. [i] γὰρ for LTTrA. [k] ἴδον T. [l] καθήμενον ὅμοιον GLTTrAW. [m] υἱὸν T. [n] τὴν κεφαλὴν LT. [o] φωνῇ μεγάλῃ GLTTrAW. [p] — σοι GLTTrAW. [q] — τοῦ LTTrAW. [r] τῆς νεφέλης LTTrA. [s] — ἐξῆλθεν L. [t] + ὁ who (*read* ἔχων has) LAW. [v] φωνῇ with a [2]voice LTTr. [w] + τῆς ἀμπέλου of the vine EGLTTrAW

are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

XV. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the

αὐτῆς. 19 *Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ.δρέπανον.αὐτοῦ εἰς*
[1]her. And [3]put [4]forth [1]the [2]angel his sickle to
τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύγησεν τὴν ἄμπελον τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν
the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast [the fruit]
εἰς τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ [x]*τὴν μεγάλην.*‖ 20 *καὶ*
into [3]winepress [4]of [5]the [6]fury [7]of [8]God [1]the [2]great; and
ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς [y]*ἔξω*‖ *τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα*
was trodden the winepress outside the city, and [2]came [3]forth [1]blood
ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν χαλινῶν τῶν ἵππων, ἀπὸ
out of the winepress as far as the bits of the horses, to the distance of
σταδίων χιλίων ἑξακοσίων.
[5]furlongs [1]a [2]thousand [3]six [4]hundred.

15 *Καὶ* [a]*εἶδον*‖ *ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαυ-*
And I saw another sign in the heaven, great and won-
μαστόν, ἀγγέλους ἑπτά, ἔχοντας πληγὰς ἑπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας,
derful: [2]angels [1]seven, having [2]plagues [1]seven, the last;
ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.
because in them was completed the fury of God.

2 *Καὶ* [a]*εἶδον*‖ *ὡς θάλασσαν ὑαλίνην μεμιγμένην πυρί,*
And I saw as a [2]sea [1]glass mingled with fire,
καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου καὶ ἐκ τῆς.εἰκόνος.αὐτοῦ
and the overcomers of the beast, and of its image,
καὶ [b]*ἐκ τοῦ.χαράγματος.αὐτοῦ,*‖ *ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος*
and of its mark, of the number [3]name
αὐτοῦ, ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην, ἔχοντας
[1]of [2]its, standing upon the [2]sea [1]glass, having
κιθάρας τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 *καὶ ᾄδουσιν τὴν ᾠδὴν* [c]*Μωσέως*‖ [d]*δού-*
harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses, bond-
λου τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν ᾠδὴν τοῦ ἀρνίου, λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ
man of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and
θαυμαστὰ τὰ.ἔργα.σου, κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ· δί-
wonderful [are] thy works, Lord God Almighty; right-
καιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ.ὁδοί.σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν [e]*ἁγίων.*‖
eous and true [are] thy ways, [thou] King of saints.
4 *τίς οὐ μὴ φοβηθῇ* [f]*σε,*‖ *κύριε, καὶ* [g]*δοξάσῃ*‖ *τὸ.ὄνομά.σου;*
Who [2]not [1]should fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?
ὅτι μόνος ὅσιος· ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἥξουσιν καὶ
for [thou] only [art] holy; for all the nations shall come and
προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώπιόν σου· ὅτι τὰ.δικαιώματά.σου
do homage before thee; for thy righteous [acts]
(*lit.* righteousnesses)
ἐφανερώθησαν.
were manifested.

5 *Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα* [a]*εἶδον,*‖ *καὶ* [h]*ἰδού,*‖ *ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς*
And after these things I saw, and behold, was opened the temple
τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· 6 *καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ*
of the tabernacle of the testimony in the heaven; and came forth the
ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι [i] *ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγάς, ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,*
seven angels [5]having [6]the [7]seven [8]plagues [1]out [2]of [3]the [4]temple,
ἐνδεδυμένοι [k]*λίνον*‖ *καθαρὸν* [l]*καὶ*‖ *λαμπρόν, καὶ περιεζωσμένοι*
clothed in linen pure and bright, and girt with
περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς. 7 *καὶ ἓν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων*
[3]about [4]the [5]breasts [2]girdles [1]golden. And one of the four

---

[x] τὸν μέγαν GLTTrAW. [y] ἔξωθεν GLTTrAW. [a] ἴδον T. [b] — ἐκ τοῦ χαράγματος αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [c] Μωϋσέως GLTTrAW. [d] + τοῦ the LTTrA. [e] ἐθνῶν of nations GLTTrAW. [f] — σε LTTrA. [g] δοξάσει shall glorify LTTrAW. [h] — ἰδού GLTTrAW. [i] + οἱ those GLTTr[A]W. [k] λίθον stone LTr. [l] — καὶ GLTTrAW.

ζώων ἔδωκεν τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις ἑπτὰ φιάλας χρυσᾶς,
living creatures gave to the seven angels seven [2]bowls [1]golden,
γεμούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας
full of the fury of God, who lives to the ages
τῶν αἰώνων. 8 καὶ ἐγεμίσθη ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης
of the ages. And [3]was [4]filled [1]the [2]temple with smoke from the glory
τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς.δυνάμεως.αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς [m]ἠδύνατο‖
of God, and from his power: and no one was able
εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναόν, ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν
to enter into the temple until were completed the seven plagues of the
ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων.
seven angels.

16 Καὶ ἤκουσα [n]φωνῆς μεγάλης‖ ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, λεγούσης
And I heard a [2]voice [1]loud out of the temple, saying
τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις, Ὑπάγετε, καὶ [o]ἐκχέατε‖ τὰς [p] φιάλας τοῦ
to the seven angels, Go, and pour out the bowls of the
θυμοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν.
fury of God into the earth.
2 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος, καὶ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ
And [3]departed [1]the [2]first, and poured out his bowl
[q]ἐπὶ‖ τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἕλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν [r]εἰς‖ τοὺς
on to the earth; and came a sore, evil and grievous, upon the
ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς
men who had the mark of the beast, and those
[s]τῇ.εἰκόνι.αὐτοῦ προσκυνοῦντας.‖
[3]to [4]his [5]image [1]doing [2]homage.
3 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος [t]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ εἰς
And the second angel poured out his bowl into
τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ
the sea; and it became blood, as of [one] dead; and every [2]soul
[v]ζῶσα‖ ἀπέθανεν [w] ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ.
[1]living died in the sea.
4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος [x]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ εἰς
And the third angel poured out his bowl into
τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ [y]εἰς‖ τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ [z]ἐγένετο‖
the rivers, and into the fountains of waters; and they became
αἷμα. 5 καὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος,
blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying,
Δίκαιος, [a]κύριε,‖ εἶ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν [b]καὶ ὁ‖ ὅσιος, ὅτι
Righteous, O Lord, art thou, who art and who wast and the holy one, that
ταῦτα ἔκρινας· 6 ὅτι [c]αἷμα‖ ἁγίων καὶ προ-
these things thou didst judge; because [the] blood of saints and of pro-
φητῶν ἐξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα αὐτοῖς [d]ἔδωκας‖ [e]πιεῖν·‖ ἄξιοι
phets they poured out, and blood to them thou didst give to drink; [2]worthy
[f]γάρ‖ εἰσιν. 7 Καὶ ἤκουσα [g]ἄλλου ἐκ‖ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου λέ-
[1]for they are. And I heard another out of the altar say-
γοντος, Ναί, κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι
ing, Yea, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous
αἱ.κρίσεις.σου.
[are] thy judgments.
8 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος [x]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon

four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

XVI. And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his

---

[m] ἐδύνατο LTTrA. [n] μεγάλης φωνῆς LTAW. [o] ἐκχέετε LTA. [p] + ἑπτὰ seven GLTTrAW. [q] εἰς into LTTrAW. [r] ἐπὶ upon LTTrAW. [s] προσκυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ GLTTrAW. [t] — ἄγγελος LTTrAW. [v] ζωῆς (*read* soul of life) GLTTrA. [w] + τὰ the [things] LTTrAW. [x] — ἄγγελος GLTTrAW. [y] — εἰς LTTrA. [z] ἐγένοντο L. [a] — κύριε GLTTrAW. [b] — καὶ GT; — καὶ ὁ (*read* ὅσιος holy) LTrAW. [c] αἵματα bloods T. [d] δέδωκας thou hast given LTrAW. [e] πὶν L; πεῖν TA. [f] — γάρ GLTTrAW. [g] — ἄλλου ἐκ GLTTrAW.

vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

τὸν ἥλιον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυματίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν
the sun; and it was given to it to scorch men with
πυρί· 9 καὶ ἐκαυματίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καῦμα μέγα, καὶ
fire. And [2]were [3]scorched [1]men with [2]heat [1]great, and
ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ.ἔχοντος [h] ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ
they blasphemed the name of God, who has authority over
τὰς.πληγὰς.ταύτας, καὶ οὐ.μετενόησαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.
these plagues, and did not repent to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος [i]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
And the fifth angel poured out his bowl upon
τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ.βασιλεία.αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτω-
the throne of the beast; and [3]became [1]its [2]kingdom dark-
μένη· καὶ [k]ἐμασσῶντο‖ τὰς.γλώσσας.αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πόνου,
ened; and they were gnawing their tongues for the distress,
11 καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸν θεὸν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν πόνων
and blasphemed the God of the heaven for [2]distresses
αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν.ἑλκῶν.αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ.μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν
[1]their and for their sores, and did not repent of
ἔργων αὐτῶν.
[2]works [1]their.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

12 Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος [i]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν
And the sixth angel poured out his bowl upon the
ποταμὸν τὸν μέγαν [l]τὸν‖ Εὐφράτην· καὶ ἐξηράνθη τὸ ὕδωρ
[2]river [1]great, the Euphrates; and was dried up [2]water
αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἑτοιμασθῇ ἡ ὁδὸς τῶν βασιλέων τῶν ἀπὸ
[1]its, that might be prepared the way of the kings [2]the [1]from
[m]ἀνατολῶν‖ ἡλίου. 13 Καὶ [n]εἶδον‖ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ
rising of [the] sun. And I saw out of the mouth of the
δράκοντος, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ
dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the
στόματος τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου, πνεύματα τρία ἀκάθαρτα
mouth of the false prophet, [3]spirits [1]three [2]unclean
[o]ὅμοια βατράχοις·‖ 14 εἰσὶν.γὰρ πνεύματα [p]δαιμόνων‖ ποι-
like frogs; for they are spirits of demons do-
οῦντα [q]σημεῖα ἐκπορεύεσθαι‖ ἐπὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς [r]τῆς γῆς καὶ‖
ing signs, to go forth to the kings of the earth and
τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς [s] πόλεμον
of the [2]habitable [[3]world] [1]whole to gather together them unto battle
τῆς [t]ἡμέρας ἐκείνης τῆς μεγάλης‖ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος.
of [3]day [1]that [2]great of God the Almighty.
15 Ἰδού, ἔρχομαι ὡς κλέπτης. μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν,
Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed [is] he that watches,
καὶ τηρῶν τὰ.ἱμάτια.αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ γυμνὸς περιπατῇ, καὶ
and keeps his garments, that not naked he may walk, and
βλέπωσιν τὴν.ἀσχημοσύνην.αὐτοῦ. 16 καὶ συνήγαγεν
they see his shame. And he gathered together
αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἑβραϊστὶ [v]Ἀρμα-
them to the place which is called in Hebrew Arma-
γεδδών.‖
geddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his

17 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος [w]ἄγγελος‖ ἐξέχεεν τὴν.φιάλην.αὐτοῦ
And the seventh angel poured out his bowl

[h] + τὴν LTTrW. [i] — ἄγγελος GLTTrAW. [k] ἐμασῶντο LTTrAW. [l] — τὸν GT[Tr]. [m] ἀνατολῆς TTrA. [n] ἴδον T. [o] ὡς (as) βάτραχοι GLTTrAW. [p] δαιμονίων GLTTrAW. [q] σημεῖα ἃ ἐκπορεύεται signs which go forth EGTTrAW; σημεῖα· ἐκπορεύεται signs: they go forth L. [r] — τῆς γῆς καὶ GLTTrAW. [s] + τὸν the GLTTrAW. [t] μεγάλης ἡμέρας L; ἡμέρας τῆς μεγάλης TTrA. [v] Ἁρμαγεδών GLTTrAW. [w] — ἄγγελος GLTTrAW.

[x]εἰς‖ τὸν ἀέρα· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν φωνὴ [y]μεγάλη‖ [z]ἀπὸ‖ τοῦ ναοῦ
into the air; and came out a [2]voice [1]loud from the temple
[a]τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,‖ ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγουσα, Γέγονεν. 18 Καὶ
of the heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And
ἐγένοντο [b]φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαί,‖ καὶ σεισμὸς
there were voices and thunders and lightnings; and [5]earthquake
ἐγένετο μέγας, οἷος οὐκ.ἐγένετο ἀφ' οὗ [c]οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγέ-
[1]there [2]was [3]a [4]great, such as was not since men
νοντο‖ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικοῦτος σεισμὸς οὕτως μέγας. 19 καὶ
were on the earth so mighty an earthquake, so great. And
ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις τῶν
[4]became [1]the [3]city [2]great into three parts; and the cities of the
ἐθνῶν [d]ἔπεσον·‖ καὶ Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη ἐνώπιον
nations fell; and Babylon the great was remembered before
τοῦ θεοῦ, δοῦναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς
God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fury
ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ. 20 καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔφυγεν, καὶ ὄρη οὐχ
[3]wrath [1]of [2]his. And every island fled; and [2]mountains [1]no
εὑρέθησαν. 21 καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ὡς.ταλαντιαία καταβαίνει
were found; and a [2]hail [1]great as of a talent weight comes down
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν οἱ
out of the heaven upon men; and [2]blasphemed
ἄνθρωποι τὸν θεόν, ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς χαλάζης· ὅτι με-
[1]men God, because of the plague of the hail, for
γάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ.αὐτῆς σφόδρα.
[2]great [3]is [4]its [5]plague [1]exceeding.

17 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἷς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς
And came one of the seven angels of those having the
ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησεν μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων [e]μοι,‖ Δεῦρο,
seven bowls, and spoke with me, saying to me, Come here,
δείξω σοι τὸ κρίμα τῆς πόρνης τῆς μεγάλης, τῆς καθη-
I will shew thee the sentence of the [2]harlot [1]great, who sits
μένης ἐπὶ [f]τῶν‖ ὑδάτων [f]τῶν‖ πολλῶν· 2 μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρνευ-
upon the [2]waters [1]many; with whom [6]committed [7]for-
σαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν [g]ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου
nication [1]the [2]kings [3]of [4]the [5]earth; and were made drunk with the wine
τῆς.πορνείας.αὐτῆς οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν.‖ 3 Καὶ
of her fornication those that dwell on the earth. And
ἀπήνεγκέν με εἰς ἔρημον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ [h]εἶδον‖ γυναῖκα
he carried away me [4]to [5]a [6]wilderness [1]in [[2]the] [3]Spirit; and I saw a woman
καθημένην ἐπὶ θηρίον κόκκινον, [i]γέμον ὀνομάτων‖ βλασφημίας,
sitting upon a [2]beast [1]scarlet, full of names of blasphemy,
[k]ἔχον‖ κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα. 4 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ [l]ἡ‖
having [2]heads [1]seven and [2]horns [1]ten. And the woman
περιβεβλημένη [m]πορφύρᾳ‖ καὶ [n]κοκκίνῳ,‖ [o]καὶ‖ κεχρυσωμένη
clothed in purple and scarlet, and decked (*lit.* gilded)
[p]χρυσῷ‖ καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα [q]χρυσοῦν
with gold and [2]stone [1]precious and pearls, having a golden
ποτήριον‖ ἐν τῇ.χειρὶ.αὐτῆς, [r]γέμον‖ βδελυγμάτων καὶ [s]ἀκαθ-
cup in her hand, full of abominations and of unclean-

vial into the air; and
there came a great
voice out of the
temple of heaven,
from the throne,
saying, It is done.
18 And there were
voices, and thunders,
and lightnings; and
there was a great
earthquake, such as
was not since men
were upon the earth,
so mighty an earth-
quake, *and* so great.
19 And the great city
was divided into three
parts, and the cities of
the nations fell: and
great Babylon came
in remembrance be-
fore God, to give unto
her the cup of the wine
of the fierceness of his
wrath. 20 And every
island fled away, and
the mountains were
not found. 21 And
there fell upon men a
great hail out of hea-
ven, *every stone* about
the weight of a talent:
and men blasphemed
God because of the
plague of the hail;
for the plague thereof
was exceeding great.

XVII. And there
came one of the seven
angels which had the
seven vials, and talked
with me, saying unto
me, Come hither; I
will shew unto thee the
judgment of the great
whore that sitteth
upon many waters:
2 with whom the kings
of the earth have com-
mitted fornication,
and the inhabitants
of the earth have been
made drunk with the
wine of her fornica-
tion. 3 So he carried
me away in the spirit
into the wilderness:
and I saw a woman
sit upon a scarlet
coloured beast, full of
names of blasphemy,
having seven heads
and ten horns. 4 And
the woman was array-
ed in purple and scar-
let colour, and decked
with gold and pre-
cious stones and
pearls, having a gold-
en cup in her hand full
of abominations and

[x] ἐπὶ upon GLTTrAW. [y] — μεγάλη LA. [z] ἐκ out of LTTrA. [a] — τοῦ οὐρανοῦ LTTrAW. [b] ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί GLTTrAW. [c] ἄνθρωπος ἐγένετο man was LTTrAW [d] ἔπεσαν LTTrAW. [e] — μοι GLTTrAW. [f] — τῶν LTTr[A]. [g] οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς GLTTrAW. [h] εἶδα L. [i] γέμοντα ὀνόματα LTA; γέμον τὰ (— τα W) ὀνόματα TrW. [k] ἔχοντα TA. [l] ἦν was GLTTrAW. [m] πορφυροῦν GLTTrAW. [n] κόκκινον GLTTrAW. [o] [καὶ] A. [p] χρυσίῳ GLAW. [q] ποτήριον χρυσοῦν LTTrAW. [r] γέμων T. [s] τὰ ἀκάθαρτα τῆς the unclean things GLTTrAW.

filthiness of her forni-
cation: 5 and upon
her forehead *was* a
name written, MYS-
TERY, BABYLON
THE GREAT, THE
MOTHER OF HAR-
LOTS AND ABOMI-
NATIONS OF THE
EARTH. 6 And I saw
the woman drunken
with the blood of the
saints, and with the
blood of the mar-
tyrs of Jesus: and
when I saw her, I
wondered with great
admiration. 7 And the
angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou
marvel? I will tell
thee the mystery of
the woman, and of the
beast that carrieth
her, which hath the
seven heads and ten
horns. 8 The beast
that thou sawest was,
and is not; and shall
ascend out of the bot-
tomless pit, and go
into perdition: and
they that dwell on the
earth shall wonder,
whose names were
not written in the
book of life from the
foundation of the
world, when they be-
hold the beast that
was, and is not, and
yet is. 9 And here *is*
the mind which hath
wisdom. The seven
heads are seven moun-
tains, on which the
woman sitteth. 10 And
there are seven kings:
five are fallen, and
one is, *and* the other
is not yet come; and
when he cometh, he
must continue a short
space. 11 And the
beast that was, and is
not, even he is the
eighth, and is of the
seven, and goeth into
perdition. 12 And the
ten horns which thou
sawest are ten kings,
which have received
no kingdom as yet;
but receive power as
kings one hour with
the beast. 13 These
have one mind, and
shall give their power
and strength unto the
beast. 14 These shall

ἀρτητος‖ πορνείας.αὐτῆς, 5 καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ.μέτωπον.αὐτῆς
ness of her fornication; and upon her forehead
ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Μυστήριον, Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ
a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the
μήτηρ τῶν πορνῶν καὶ τῶν βδελυγμάτων τῆς γῆς. 6 Καὶ
mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth. And
[t]εἶδον‖ τὴν γυναῖκα μεθύουσαν ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ
I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and
ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν
with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And I wondered, having seen
αὐτήν, θαῦμα μέγα. 7 Καὶ εἶπέν μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, [v]Διατί‖
her, with [2]wonder [1]great. And [3]said [4]to [5]me [1]the [2]angel, Why
ἐθαύμασας; ἐγώ [w]σοι ἐρῶ‖ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναικός,
didst thou wonder? I thee will tell the mystery of the woman,
καὶ τοῦ θηρίου τοῦ βαστάζοντος αὐτήν, τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς
and of the beast which carries her, which has the
ἑπτὰ κεφαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα. 8 [x] θηρίον ὃ εἶδες,
seven heads and the ten horns. [The] beast which thou sawest
ἦν, καὶ οὐκ.ἔστιν, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου,
was, and is not, and is abont to come up out of the abyss,
καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν [y]ὑπάγειν·‖ καὶ [z]θαυμάσονται‖ οἱ κατοι-
and into destruction to go; and shall wonder they who dwell
κοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν [a]οὐ.γέγραπται‖ [b]τὰ ὀνόματα‖ ἐπὶ
on the earth, of whom are not written the names in
τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, [c]βλέ-
the book of life from [the] foundation of [the] world, see-
ποντες‖ τὸ θηρίον [d]ὅ τι‖ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν, [e]καίπερ ἐστίν.‖
ing the beast which was, and [2]not [1]is, and yet is.
9 ὧδε ὁ νοῦς ὁ ἔχων σοφίαν. αἱ ἑπτὰ κεφαλαί, [f]ὄρη
Here [is] the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads [3]mountains
εἰσὶν ἑπτά,‖ ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν. 10 καὶ βα-
[1]are [2]seven, where the woman sits on them. And
σιλεῖς ἑπτά εἰσιν· οἱ πέντε ἔπεσαν, [g]καὶ‖ ὁ εἷς ἔστιν, ὁ
[4]kings [3]seven [1]there [2]are: the five are fallen, and the one is, the
ἄλλος οὔπω ἦλθεν· καὶ ὅταν ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον αὐτὸν.δεῖ
other [2]not [3]yet [1]is come: and when he shall have come, a little while he must
μεῖναι. 11 καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν, καὶ [h]αὐτὸς‖
remain. And the beast which was, and [2]not [1]is, [4]also [3]he
ὄγδοός ἐστιν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά ἐστιν, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν
[6]an [7]eighth [5]is, and of the seven is, and into destruction
ὑπάγει. 12 καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς
goes. And the ten horns which thou sawest ten kings
εἰσιν, οἵτινες βασιλείαν [i]οὔπω‖ ἔλαβον, [k]ἀλλ'‖ ἐξουσίαν ὡς
are, which [4]a [5]kingdom [2]not [3]yet [1]received, but authority as
βασιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσιν μετὰ τοῦ θηρίου. 13 οὗτοι
kings one hour receive with the beast. These
μίαν [l]γνώμην ἔχουσιν,‖ καὶ τὴν δύναμιν καὶ [m]τὴν‖ ἐξουσίαν
one mind have, and the power and the authority
[n]ἑαυτῶν‖ τῷ θηρίῳ [o]διαδιδώσουσιν.‖ 14 οὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ
of themselves to the beast they shall give up. These with the

---

[t] εἶδα LTTrA. [v] Διὰ τί LTrA. [w] ἐρῶ σοι LTrA. [x] + τὸ The GLTTrAW. [y] ὑπάγει goes LAW. [z] θαυμασθήσονται L. [a] οὐκ ἐγέγραπτο was not written L. [b] τὸ ὄνομα (*read* the name is not written) LTTrA. [c] βλεπόντων GLTTrAW. [d] ὅτι (*read* that it was) GLTTrAW. [e] καὶ παρέσται and shall be present GLTTrAW. [f] ἑπτὰ ὄρη εἰσίν GLTTrA. [g] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [h] οὗτος this Tr. [i] οὐκ not L. [k] ἀλλὰ LTTrAW. [l] ἔχουσιν γνώμην G. [m] — τὴν LTrA. [n] αὐτῶν (*read* their authority) LTTrAW. [o] διδόασιν they give GLTTrAW.

ἀρνίου πολεμήσουσιν, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτούς, ὅτι
Lamb war will make, and the Lamb will overcome them; because
κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶν καὶ βασιλεὺς βασιλέων· καὶ οἱ
Lord of lords he is and King of kings: and those that [are]
μετ' αὐτοῦ, κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ πιστοί. 15 Καὶ [p]λέγει‖
with him, called, and chosen, and faithful. And he says
μοι, Τὰ ὕδατα ἃ εἶδες, οὗ ἡ πόρνη κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ
to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sits, [2]peoples [3]and
ὄχλοι εἰσίν, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλῶσσαι. 16 καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα
[4]multitudes [1]are, and nations and tongues. And the ten horns
ἃ εἶδες [q]ἐπὶ‖ τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι μισήσουσιν τὴν πόρνην,
which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the harlot,
καὶ ἠρημωμένην ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνήν, καὶ τὰς
and desolate shall make her and naked, and
σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγονται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατακαύσουσιν [r]ἐν‖ πυρί.
[4]flesh [3]her [1]shall [2]eat, and [3]her [1]shall [2]burn with fire;
17 ὁ.γὰρ.θεὸς ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς.καρδίας.αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι τὴν
for God gave to their hearts to do
γνώμην αὐτοῦ, [s]καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην,‖ καὶ δοῦναι τὴν
[2]mind [1]his, and to do one mind, and to give
βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι [t]τελεσθῇ τὰ ῥήματα‖
[2]kingdom [1]their to the beast, until should be fulfilled the sayings
τοῦ θεοῦ. 18 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἣν εἶδες, ἔστιν ἡ πόλις ἡ
of God. And the woman whom thou sawest is the [2]city
μεγάλη, ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλέων τῆς γῆς.
[1]great, which has kingship over the kings of the earth.

18 [v]Καὶ‖ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον [w]ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ
And after these things I saw an angel descending out of
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐφω-
the heaven, having [2]authority [1]great: and the earth was enlight-
τίσθη ἐκ τῆς.δόξης.αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ ἔκραξεν [x]ἐν.ἰσχύϊ, φωνῇ
ened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a [2]voice
μεγάλῃ,‖ λέγων, Ἔπεσεν [y]ἔπεσεν‖ Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ
[1]loud, saying, Is fallen, is fallen Babylon the great, and
ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον [z]δαιμόνων,‖ καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς πνεύ-
is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every [2]spi-
ματος ἀκαθάρτου[a], καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου καὶ
rit [1]unclean, and a hold of every [4]bird [1]unclean [2]and
μεμισημένου· 3 ὅτι ἐκ [b]τοῦ οἴνου‖ τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορ-
[3]hated: because of the wine of the fury [3]forni-
νείας αὐτῆς [c]πέπωκεν‖ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς
cation [1]of [2]her [7]have [8]drunk [4]all [5]the [6]nations; and the kings
τῆς γῆς μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς
of the earth with her did commit fornication, and the merchants of the
γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ.στρήνους.αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.
earth through the power of her luxury were enriched.
4 Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν,
And I heard another voice out of the heaven, saying,
[d]Ἐξέλθετε‖ [e]ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ.λαός.μου,‖ ἵνα μὴ.[f]συγκοινωνήσητε‖
Come ye out of her, my people, that ye may not have fellowship

make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

XVIII. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people,

---

[p] εἶπεν L. [q] καὶ and GLTTrAW. [r] — ἐν (*read* πυρί with fire) T[A]. [s] — καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην L; καὶ ποιῆσαι γνώμην μίαν G[A]. [t] τελεσθήσονται (shall be fulfilled) οἱ λόγοι GLTTrAW. [v] — καὶ LTTrAW. [w] + ἄλλον (*read* another angel) GLTTrAW. [x] ἐν ([ἐν] A) ἰσχυρᾷ φωνῇ with a strong voice GLTTrAW. [y] — ἔπεσεν Tr[A]. [z] δαιμονίων LTTrA. [a] + καὶ μεμισημένου and hated (spirit) L. [b] — τοῦ οἴνου L[Tr]A. [c] πέπωκαν LTW; πέπτωκαν have fallen (*read* ἐκ by) Tr; πέπ[τ]ωκαν A. [d] Ἐξέλθατε TTrAW; Ἔξελθε Come thou L. [e] ὁ λαός μου ἐξ αὐτῆς T. [f] συν- T.

that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour,

ταῖς.ἁμαρτίαις.αὐτῆς, καὶ [g]ἵνα μὴ.λάβητε ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν
in her sins, and that ye may not receive of [2]plagues

αὐτῆς·‖ 5 ὅτι [h]ἠκολούθησαν‖ αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ
[1]her: for [3]followed [1]her [2]sins as far as the

οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ.ἀδικήματα.αὐτῆς. 6 ἀπό-
heaven, and [2]remembered [1]God her unrighteousnesses. Ren-

δοτε αὐτῇ ὡς καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκεν [i]ὑμῖν,‖ καὶ διπλώσατε [k]αὐτῇ‖
der to her as also she rendered to you; and double ye to her

[l]διπλᾶ κατὰ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτῆς· ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἐκέρασεν,
double, according to her works. In the cup which she mixed,

κεράσατε αὐτῇ διπλοῦν. 7 ὅσα ἐδόξασεν [m]ἑαυτὴν‖ καὶ
mix ye to her double. So much as she glorified herself and

ἐστρηνίασεν, τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμὸν καὶ πένθος·
lived luxuriously, so much give to her torment and mourning.

ὅτι ἐν τῇ.καρδίᾳ.αὐτῆς λέγει, [n]Κάθημαι βασίλισσα, καὶ
Because in her heart she says, I sit a queen, and

χήρα οὐκ.εἰμί, καὶ πένθος οὐ.μὴ ἴδω. 8 Διὰ τοῦτο
a widow I am not: and mourning in no wise may I see. On account of this

ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἥξουσιν αἱ.πληγαὶ.αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος
in one day shall come her plagues, death and mourning

καὶ λιμός· καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται· ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς [o]κύριος‖
and famine, and with fire she shall be burnt; for strong [is the] Lord

ὁ θεὸς ὁ [p]κρίνων‖ αὐτήν. 9 καὶ [q]κλαύσονται‖ [r]αὐτήν,‖ καὶ
God who judges her. And shall weep for her, and

κόψονται ἐπ' [s]αὐτῇ‖ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορ-
shall bewail for her, the kings of the earth, who with her commit-

νεύσαντες καὶ στρηνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσιν τὸν καπνὸν
ted fornication and lived luxuriously, when they see the smoke

τῆς.πυρώσεως.αὐτῆς, 10 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἑστηκότες διὰ
of her burning, [2]from [3]afar [1]standing on account of

τὸν φόβον τοῦ.βασανισμοῦ.αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ
the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the

πόλις ἡ μεγάλη Βαβυλών, ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυρά, ὅτι [t]ἐν‖ μιᾷ ὥρᾳ
[2]city [1]great, Babylon, the [2]city [1]strong! for in one hour

ἦλθεν ἡ.κρισις.σου. 11 Καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς κλαίουσιν καὶ
is come thy judgment. And the merchants of the earth weep and

πενθοῦσιν ἐπ' [v]αὐτῇ,‖ ὅτι τὸν.γόμον.αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει
mourn for her, because their lading no one buys

οὐκέτι· 12 γόμον χρυσοῦ, καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τιμίου,
any more; lading of gold, and of silver, and of [2]stone [1]precious,
(*lit.* no more)

καὶ [w]μαργαρίτου,‖ καὶ [x]βύσσου,‖ καὶ πορφύρας, καὶ [y]σηρικοῦ,‖
and of pearl, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk,

καὶ κοκκίνου· καὶ πᾶν ξύλον θύϊνον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐλεφάν-
and of scarlet, and all [2]wood [1]thyine, and every article of

τινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου, καὶ χαλκοῦ, καὶ
ivory, and every article of [3]wood [1]most [2]precious, and of brass, and

σιδήρου, καὶ μαρμάρου, 13 καὶ [z]κινάμωμον,‖ [a]καὶ θυμιάματα
of iron, and of marble, and cinnamon, and incense,

καὶ μύρον, καὶ λίβανον, καὶ οἶνον, καὶ ἔλαιον, καὶ σεμίδαλιν,
and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and finest flour,

---

[g] ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς ἵνα μὴ λάβητε GLTTrAW. [h] ἐκολλήθησαν were joined together GLTTrAW. [i] — ὑμῖν GLTTrAW. [k] — αὐτῇ LTTrAW. [l] + τὰ the TTr[A]. [m] αὐτὴν LTTrAW. [n] + ὅτι LTTrA. [o] [κύριος] A. [p] κρίνας judged GLTTrAW. [q] κλαύσουσιν TTrAW. [r] — αὐτήν GLTTrAW. [s] αὐτὴν TTrAW. [t] — ἐν (*read* [in]) GLTTrAW. [v] αὐτην TTrA. [w] μαργαρίτας pearls L; μαργαριτῶν of pearls TTrA. [x] βυσσίνου GLTTrAW. [y] σιρικοῦ LT. [z] κιννάμωμον LTTrA. [a] + καὶ ἄμωμον and amomum GLTTrAW.

καὶ σῖτον, καὶ κτηνη, καὶ πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων, καὶ ῥεδῶν,
and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and of horses, and of chariots,
καὶ σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. 14 *καὶ ἡ ὀπώρα* [c]*τῆς*
and of slaves, (*lit.* of bodies) and souls of men. And the ripe fruits of the
ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς-σου‖ [d]*ἀπῆλθεν*‖ *ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὰ*
desire of thy soul are departed from thee, and all the
λιπαρὰ καὶ [e]*τα*‖ *λαμπρὰ* [f]*ἀπῆλθεν*‖ *ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ* [g]*οὐκέτι*‖
fat things and the bright things are departed from thee, and [4]any [5]more (*lit.* no more)
[h]*οὐ.μὴ εὑρήσῃς αὐτά.*‖ 15 *οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων οἱ*
[1]in [2]no [3]wise shouldst thou find them. The merchants of these things, who
πλουτήσαντες ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήσονται διὰ
were enriched from her, from afar shall stand because of
τὸν φόβον τοῦ.βασανισμοῦ.αὐτῆς, κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες,
the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,
16 [i]*καὶ*‖ *λέγοντες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ περι-*
and saying, Woe, woe, the [2]city [1]great, which [was] cloth-
βεβλημένη [k]*βύσσινον*‖ *καὶ πορφυροῦν καὶ* [k]*κόκκινον,*‖ *καὶ*
ed with fine linen and purple and scarlet, and
κεχρυσωμένη [l]*ἐν*‖ [m]*χρυσῷ*‖ *καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ* [n]*μαργαρί-*
decked (*lit.* gilded) with gold and [2]stone [1]precious and pearls!
ταις·‖ 17 *ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἠρημώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος. Καὶ*
for in one hour was made desolate so great wealth. And
πᾶς κυβερνήτης, καὶ [o]*πᾶς ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων ὁ ὅμιλος,*‖ *καὶ*
every steersman, and all [3]in [4]ships [1]the [2]company, and
ναῦται, καὶ ὅσοι τὴν.θάλασσαν.ἐργάζονται, ἀπὸ.μακρόθεν
sailors, and as many as trade by sea, afar off
ἔστησαν, 18 *καὶ* [p]*ἔκραζον,*‖ [q]*ὁρῶντες*‖ *τὸν καπνὸν τῆς πυρώ-*
stood, and cried, seeing the smoke [3]burn-
σεως αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Τίς ὁμοία τῇ πόλει [r] *τῇ μεγάλῃ;*
ing [1]of [2]her, saying, What [city is] like to the [2]city [1]great?
19 *Καὶ* [s]*ἔβαλον*‖ *χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς.κεφαλὰς.αὐτῶν, καὶ* [t]*ἔκραζον*‖
And they cast dust upon their heads, and cried,
κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, λέγοντες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ πόλις ἡ
weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the [2]city
μεγάλη, ἐν ᾗ ἐπλούτησαν πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες [v] *πλοῖα ἐν τῇ*
[1]great, in which were enriched all who had ships in the
θαλάσσῃ ἐκ τῆς.τιμιότητος.αὐτῆς, ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἠρημώ-
sea through her costliness! for in one hour she was made
θη. 20 *Εὐφραίνου ἐπ'* [w]*αὐτήν,*‖ *οὐρανέ, καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι* [x] *ἀπό-*
desolate. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and [ye] holy apo-
στολοι καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ.κρίμα.ὑμῶν ἐξ
stles and [ye] prophets; for [2]did [3]judge [1]God your judgment upon
αὐτῆς. 21 *Καὶ ἦρεν εἷς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ὡς* [y]*μύλον*‖
her. And [4]took [5]up [1]one [3]angel [2]strong a stone, as a [2]millstone
μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, λέγων, Οὕτως ὁρμή-
[1]great, and cast [it] into the sea, saying, Thus with
ματι βληθήσεται Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ.μὴ
violence shall be cast down Babylon the great city, and not at all

and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 and saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 for in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. 20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more

---

[c] *σου τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς* LTTrAW. [d] *ἀπώλετο* are destroyed W. [e] [*τὰ*] A. [f] *ἀπώλετο* (*-λοντο* T) are destroyed GLTTrAW. [g] — *οὐκέτι* Tr. [h] *αὐτὰ οὐ μὴ εὑρήσουσιν* (shall they find) (*εὕρῃς* W) LAW; *οὐ μὴ αὐτὰ εὑρήσουσιν* TTr. [i] — *καὶ* LTTrAW. [k] *βύσσινον and κόκκινον transposed* L. [l] — *ἐν* (*read* [with]) LTr[A]. [m] *χρυσίῳ* GLTrAW. [n] *μαργαρίτῃ* pearl LTTrA. [o] *πᾶς ὁ ἐπὶ τόπον πλέων* every one who sails to [any] place GLTTrAW. [p] *ἔκραξαν* LTrA. [q] *βλέποντες* GLTTrAW. [r] + *ταύτῃ* (*read* this great city) L. [s] *ἔβαλαν* L; [*ἐπ*]*έβαλον* A. [t] *ἔκραξαν* LA. [v] + *τὰ* LTTrAW. [w] *αὐτῇ* GLTTrAW. [x] + *καὶ οἱ* (*read* [ye] saints and [ye] apostles) GLTTrAW. [y] *μύλινον* LA.

at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

XIX. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2 for true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of

εὑρεθῇ ἔτι. 22 καὶ φωνὴ κιθαρῳδῶν καὶ μουσικῶν καὶ
may be found longer: and voice of harpers and musicians and
αὐλητῶν καὶ σαλπιστῶν οὐ.μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ
flute-players and trumpeters not at all may be heard in thee longer, and
πᾶς τεχνίτης πάσης τέχνης οὐ.μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ
any artificer of any art not at all may be found in thee longer, and
(*lit.* every) (*lit.* of every)
φωνὴ μύλου οὐ.μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, 23 καὶ φῶς
sound of millstone not at all may be heard in thee longer, and light
λύχνου οὐ.μὴ [z]φανῇ‖ [a]ἐν‖ σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου καὶ
of lamp not at all may shine in thee longer, and voice of bridegroom and
νύμφης οὐ.μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ὅτι [b]οἱ‖.ἔμποροί.σου
of bride not at all may be heard in thee longer; for thy merchants
ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστᾶνες τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἐν τῇ.[c]φαρμακείᾳ‖.σου ἐπλα-
were the great ones of the earth, for by thy sorcery were
νήθησαν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. 24 καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ [d]αἷμα‖ προφη-
misled all the nations. And in her [the] blood of pro-
τῶν καὶ ἁγίων εὑρέθη, καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐσφαγμένων ἐπὶ τῆς
phets and saints was found, and of all the slain on the
γῆς.
earth.

19 [e]Καὶ‖ μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα [f] φωνὴν [g]ὄχλου
And after these things I heard a [2]voice [3]of [4]a [6]multitude
πολλοῦ μεγάλην‖ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, [h]λέγοντος,‖ Ἀλληλούϊα· ἡ
[5]great [1]loud in the heaven, saying, Hallelujah: the
σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δόξα [i]καὶ ἡ τιμὴ‖ καὶ ἡ δύναμις [k]κυρίῳ
salvation and the glory and the honour and the power to the Lord
τῷ.θεῷ.ἡμῶν·‖ 2 ὅτι ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ.κρίσεις.αὐτοῦ·
our God: for true and righteous [are] his judgments;
ὅτι ἔκρινεν τὴν πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ἥτις ἔφθειρεν τὴν γῆν
for he judged the [2]harlot [1]great, who corrupted the earth
ἐν τῇ.πορνείᾳ.αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξεδίκησεν τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων
with her fornication, and he did avenge the blood [3]bondmen
αὐτοῦ ἐκ [l]τῆς‖.χειρὸς.αὐτῆς. 3 Καὶ δεύτερον εἴρηκαν, Ἀλλη-
[1]of [2]his at her hand. And a second time they said, Halle-
λούϊα· Καὶ ὁ.καπνὸς.αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
lujah. And her smoke goes up to the ages of the
αἰώνων. 4 Καὶ [m]ἔπεσαν‖ οἱ [n]πρεσβύτεροι οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσ-
ages. And fell down the [4]elders [1]twenty [2]and
σαρες,‖ καὶ τὰ [o]τέσσαρα‖ ζῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ
[3]four, and the four living creatures and worshipped
θεῷ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ [p]τοῦ θρόνου,‖ λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· Ἀλλη-
God who sits on the throne, saying, Amen, Halle-
λούϊα. 5 Και φωνὴ [q]ἐκ‖ τοῦ θρόνου ἐξῆλθεν λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε
lujah. And a voice out of the throne came forth, saying, Praise
[r]τὸν.θεὸν‖.ἡμῶν πάντες οἱ.δοῦλοι.αὐτοῦ, [s]καὶ‖ οἱ.φοβούμενοι
our God all [ye] his bondmen, and [ye] who fear
αὐτὸν [t]καὶ‖ οἱ μικροὶ καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι. 6 Καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν
him, both the small and the great. And I heard as a voice
ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ [v]ὡς‖ φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς
of a [2]multitude [1]great, and as a voice of [2]waters [1]many, and as

---

[z] φάνῃ LT. [a] — ἐν (*read* σοι upon thee) L[A]. [b] — οἱ L. [c] φαρμακίᾳ TA. [d] αἵματα bloods GTW. [e] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [f] + ὡς as EGLTTrAW. [g] μεγάλην ὄχλου πολλοῦ GLTTrA. [h] λεγόντων GLTTrAW. [i] — καὶ ἡ τιμὴ GLTTrAW. [k] τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν of our God GLTTrAW. [l] — τῆς GLTTrAW. [m] ἔπεσον EG. [n] — καὶ GTTrAW; εἴκοσι τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι L. [o] τέσσερα LTTrA. [p] τῷ θρόνῳ LTTrAW. [q] ἀπὸ from LTrAW. [r] τῷ θεῷ LTTrAW. [s] — καὶ T[TrA]. [t] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [v] — ὡς L

φωνὴν βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν, [w]λέγοντας,‖ Ἀλληλούϊα· ὅτι ἐβασί-
a voice of [2]thunders [1]strong, saying, Hallelujah, for has
λευσεν κύριος ὁ θεὸς [x] ὁ παντοκράτωρ. 7 χαίρωμεν καὶ
reigned [the] Lord God the Almighty. We should rejoice and
[y]ἀγαλλιώμεθα,‖ καὶ [z]δῶμεν‖ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ
should exult; and should give glory to him; for is come the
γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ἡ.γυνὴ.αὐτοῦ ἡτοίμασεν ἑαυτήν. 8 Καὶ
marriage of the Lamb, and his wife did make [2]ready [1]herself. And
ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβάληται βύσσινον [a]καθαρὸν καὶ
it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and
λαμπρόν·‖ τὸ.γὰρ βύσσινον τὰ δικαιώματά [b]ἐστιν τῶν
bright; for the fine linen [2]the [3]righteousnesses [1]is of the
ἁγίων.‖ 9 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ
saints. And he says to me, Write, Blessed [are] they who to the
δεῖπνον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλημένοι. Καὶ λέγει μοι,
supper of the marriage of the Lamb are called. And he says to me,
Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι [c] ἀληθινοί [d]εἰσιν τοῦ θεοῦ.‖ 10 Καὶ [e]ἔπεσον‖
These [2]the [4]words [3]true [1]are of God. And I fell
ἔμπροσθεν τῶν.ποδῶν.αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει
before his feet to do homage to him. And he says
μοι, Ὅρα μή· σύνδουλός σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελ-
to me, See [thou do it] not. Fellow-bondman of thee I am and [3]breth-
φῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν [f]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ θεῷ
ren [1]of [2]thy who have the testimony of Jesus. To God
προσκύνησον· ἡ.γὰρ μαρτυρία [f]τοῦ‖ Ἰησοῦ ἐστιν τὸ πνεῦμα
do homage. For [6]the [7]testimony [8]of [9]Jesus [5]is [1]the [2]spirit
τῆς προφητείας.
[3]of [4]prophecy.

11 Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν [g]ἀνεῳγμένον,‖ καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος
And I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a [2]horse
λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτόν, [h]καλούμενος πιστὸς‖
[1]white, and he who sits upon it, called Faithful
καὶ ἀληθινός, καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ· 12 οἱ
and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war.
δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ [i]ὡς‖ φλὸξ πυρός, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν
And [2]eyes [1]his [were] as a flame of fire, and upon [2]head
αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά, ἔχων [k] ὄνομα γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς
[1]his [4]diadems [3]many, having a name written which no one
οἶδεν εἰ.μὴ αὐτός· 13 καὶ περιβεβλημένος ἱμάτιον [l]βεβαμ-
knows but himself, and clothed with a garment dip-
μένον‖ αἵματι· καὶ [m]καλεῖται‖ τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ, Ὁ λόγος τοῦ
ped in blood; and [3]is [4]called [1]his [2]name, The Word
θεοῦ. 14 Καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα [n] ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ
of God. And the armies in the heaven were following him
ἐφ' ἵπποις λευκοῖς, ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκὸν [o]καὶ‖ καθαρόν.
upon [2]horses [1]white, clothed in fine linen, white and pure.
15 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ ἐκπορεύεται ῥομφαία ὀξεῖα,
And out of his mouth goes forth a [2]sword [1]sharp,
ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ [p]πατάσσῃ‖ τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ αὐτὸς ποιμανεῖ
that with it he might smite the nations; and he shall shepherd

mighty thunderings,
saying, Alleluia: for
the Lord God omnipo-
tent reigneth. 7 Let
us be glad and re-
joice, and give honour
to him: for the mar-
riage of the Lamb is
come, and his wife
hath made herself
ready. 8 And to her
was granted that she
should be arrayed in
fine linen, clean and
white: for the fine
linen is the righteous-
ness of saints. 9 And
he saith unto me,
Write, Blessed *are*
they which are called
unto the marriage sup-
per of the Lamb.
And he saith unto
me, These are the
true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his
feet to worship him.
And he said unto me,
See *thou do it* not: I
am thy fellowservant,
and of thy brethren
that have the testi-
mony of Jesus: wor-
ship God: for the tes-
timony of Jesus is
the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw hea-
ven opened, and be-
hold a white horse;
and he that sat upon
him *was* called Faith-
ful and True, and in
righteousness he doth
judge and make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a
flame of fire, and on
his head *were* many
crowns; and he had a
name written, that no
man knew, but he him-
self. 13 And he *was*
clothed with a ves-
ture dipped in blood:
and his name is called
The Word of God.
14 And the armies
which were in heaven
followed him upon
white horses, clothed
in fine linen, white
and clean. 15 And
out of his mouth go-
eth a sharp sword,
that with it he should

---

[w] λεγόντων ELTTrW; λέγοντες GA. [x] + ἡμῶν (*read* our God) GTTrW. [y] ἀγαλλιῶμεν LTTrA. [z] δώσομεν shall give LA. [a] λαμπρὸν καὶ (— καὶ LTTrA) καθαρόν GLTTrA. [b] τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν LTTrA. [c] + οἱ LAW. [d] τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσιν LTTrA. [e] ἔπεσα LTTrAW. [f] — τοῦ LTTrAW. [g] ἠνεῳγμένον LTTrA. [h] πιστὸς καλούμενος Tr; [καλούμενος] πιστὸς A. [i] — ὡς TTr[A]. [k] + [ὀνόματα γεγραμμένα, καὶ] names written and A. [l] περιρεραμμένον sprinkled round T. [m] κέκληται LTTrAW. [n] + τὰ which [are] EGL[A]W. [o] — καὶ GLTAW. [p] πατάξῃ GLTTrAW.

smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ
them with [3]rod [1]an [2]iron; and he treads the press of the
οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ [q]καὶ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκρά-
wine of the fury and of the wrath of God the Almighty.
τορος. 16 καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν.μηρὸν.αὐτοῦ
And he has upon [his] garment and upon his thigh
[r]τὸ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων καὶ κύριος
the name written, King of kings and Lord
κυρίων.
of lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great.

17 Καὶ εἶδον ἕνα ἄγγελον ἑστῶτα ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ· καὶ
And I saw one angel standing in the sun; and
ἔκραξεν [s] φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων πᾶσιν τοῖς ὀρνέοις τοῖς
he cried with a [2]voice [1]loud, saying to all the birds which
[t]πετωμένοις ἐν μεσουρανήματι, Δεῦτε [v]καὶ συνάγεσθε εἰς
fly in mid-heaven, Come and gather yourselves to
τὸ δεῖπνον [w]τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ, 18 ἵνα φάγητε σάρκας βα-
the supper of the great God, that ye may eat flesh of
σιλέων, καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων, καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν,
kings, and flesh of chief captains, and flesh of strong [men],
καὶ σάρκας ἵππων καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ' [x]αὐτῶν, καὶ
and flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and
σάρκας πάντων, ἐλευθέρων [y] καὶ δούλων, καὶ μικρῶν [z] καὶ
flesh of all, free and bond, and small and
μεγάλων.
great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

19 Καὶ [a]εἶδον τὸ θηρίον, καὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς,
And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth,
καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα [b]αὐτῶν συνηγμένα ποιῆσαι [c] πόλε-
and [2]armies [1]their gathered together to make
μον μετὰ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου, καὶ μετὰ τοῦ
war with him who sits on the horse, and with
στρατεύματος αὐτοῦ. 20 καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον, καὶ [d] [e]μετὰ
[2]army [1]his. And was taken the beast, and with
τούτου ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιήσας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον
him the false prophet who wrought the signs before
αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλάνησεν τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ
him, by which he misled those who received the mark of the
θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας τῇ.εἰκόνι.αὐτοῦ· ζῶντες
beast, and those who do homage to his image. Alive
ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς [f]τὴν καιομένην
were cast the two into the lake of fire which burns
ἐν [g]τῷ θείῳ. 21 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ
with brimstone; and the rest were killed with the
ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου, τῇ [h]ἐκπο-
sword of him who sits on the horse, [the sword] which goes
ρευομένῃ ἐκ τοῦ.στόματος.αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορ-
forth out of his mouth; and all the birds were
τάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν.σαρκῶν.αὐτῶν.
filled with their flesh.

---

[q] — καὶ GLTTrA. [r] — τὸ (*read* a name) GLTTrAW. [s] + ἐν in (a loud voice) T[A]. [t] πετομένοις GLTTrAW. [v] συνάχθητε GLTTrAW. [w] τὸ μέγα τοῦ (*read* the great supper of) GLTTrAW. [x] αὐτούς LTrA. [y] + τε both (free) GLTTrAW. [z] + τε both (small) W. [a] ἴδον T. [b] αὐτοῦ its L. [c] + τὸν LTTrAW. [d] + [οἱ] those A. [e] μετ' αὐτοῦ ὁ LTTrA; ὁ μετ' αὐτοῦ GW. [f] τῆς καιομένης LTTrA. [g] — τῷ GLTTrAW. [h] ἐξελθούσῃ came forth GLTTrAW.

20 Καὶ [i]εἶδον‖ ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
And I saw an angel descending out of the heaven,
ἔχοντα τὴν [j]κλεῖδα‖ τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἅλυσιν μεγάλην ἐπὶ
having the key of the abyss, and a [2]chain [1]great in
τὴν.χεῖρα.αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ ἐκράτησεν τὸν δράκοντα, [k]τὸν ὄφιν
his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the [2]serpent
τὸν ἀρχαῖον,‖ [l]ὅς ἐστιν‖ διάβολος καὶ [m] σατανᾶς, καὶ ἔδησεν
[1]ancient, who is [the] devil and Satan, and bound
αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη, 3 καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, καὶ
him a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and
ἔκλεισεν [n]αὐτόν,‖ καὶ ἐσφράγισεν ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ
shut him [up], and sealed over him, that [3]not
[o]πλανήσῃ‖ [p]τὰ ἔθνη ἔτι,‖ ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια
[1]he [2]should mislead the nations longer, until were completed the thousand
ἔτη· [q]καὶ‖ μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ.[r]αὐτὸν λυθῆναι‖ μικρὸν
years; and after these things he must be loosed a little
χρόνον.
time.

XX. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 Καὶ [i]εἶδον‖ θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ κρίμα
And I saw thrones; and they sat upon them, and judgment
ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων διὰ
was given to them; and the souls of those beheaded on account of
τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ
the testimony of Jesus, and on account of the word of God, and
οἵτινες οὐ.προσεκύνησαν [s]τῷ θηρίῳ,‖ [t]οὔτε‖ [v]τὴν.εἰκόνα‖.αὐτοῦ,
those who did not do homage to the beast, nor his image,
καὶ οὐκ.ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ.μέτωπον.[w]αὐτῶν,‖ καὶ ἐπὶ
and did not receive the mark upon their forehead, and upon
τὴν.χεῖρα.αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν, καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ [x] χριστοῦ
their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ
[y]τὰ‖ χίλια ἔτη· 5 [z] οἱ.[a]δὲ‖ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ [b]ἀνέζησαν
the thousand years: but the rest of the dead [2]not [1]lived again
ἕως‖ τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστασις
till may have been completed the thousand years. This [is] the [2]resurrection
ἡ πρώτη. 6 μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ ἀνα-
[1]first. Blessed and holy he who has part in the [2]resur-
στάσει τῇ·πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ [c]θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος‖ οὐκ.ἔχει
rection [1]first: over these the [2]death [1]second has no
ἐξουσίαν, [d]ἀλλ'‖ ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ,
authority; but they shall be priests of God and of the Christ,
καὶ [e]βασιλεύσουσιν‖ μετ' αὐτοῦ [f] χίλια ἔτη. 7 Καὶ ὅταν τε-
and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when may
λεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη, λυθήσεται ὁ σατανᾶς ἐκ τῆς
have been completed the thousand years, will be loosed Satan out of
φυλακῆς αὐτοῦ, 8 καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλανῆσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ
[2]prison [1]his, and will go out to mislead the nations which [are]
ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσιν γωνίαις τῆς γῆς, τὸν Γὼγ καὶ [g]τὸν‖ Μαγώγ,
in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog,

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to

---

[i] ἴδον T. [j] κλεῖν GLTTrAW. [k] ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος LTTrA. [l] ὅ ἐστιν ὁ which is the T. [m] + ὁ LTTrAW. [n] — αὐτὸν GLTTrAW. [o] πλανᾷ G. [p] ἔτι τὰ ἔθνη GLTTrA. [q] — καὶ LTTrAW. [r] λυθῆναι αὐτὸν LA. [s] τὸ θηρίον GLTTrAW. [t] οὐδὲ LTTrAW. [v] τῇ εἰκόνι EG. [w] — αὐτῶν (*read* [their]) GLTTrAW. [x] + τοῦ the EGLTTrAW. [y] — τὰ (*read* a thousand) LTTrAW. [z] + καὶ (*read* and the rest) Tr. [a] — δὲ but LTTrAW. [b] ἔζησαν ἄχρι [1]lived till GLTTrAW. [c] δεύτερος θάνατος GLTTrA. [d] ἀλλὰ TTrW. [e] βασιλεύ[σ]ουσιν A [f] + τὰ the (thousand) TTr[A]. [g] — τὸν LT[Tr]A.

gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς [h] *πόλεμον, ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς* [i] *ὡς*
to gather together them unto war, of whom the number [is] as
ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης. 9 *καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος τῆς*
the sand of the sea. And they went up upon the breadth of the
γῆς, καὶ [k]*ἐκύκλωσαν*‖ *τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ τὴν*
earth, and encircled the camp of the saints, and the
πόλιν τὴν ἠγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ [l]*ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκ*
[2]city [1]beloved: and [2]came [3]down [1]fire from God out of
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,‖ *καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτούς·* 10 *καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ*
the heaven and devoured them: and the devil who
πλανῶν αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ [m]
misleads them was cast into the lake of fire and
θείου, ὅπου [n] *τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης· καὶ*
of brimstone, where [are] the beast and the false prophet; and
βασανισθήσονται ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of the
αἰώνων.
ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

11 *Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον* [o]*λευκὸν μέγαν,*‖ *καὶ τὸν καθήμενον*
And I saw a [3]throne [2]white [1]great and him who sits
[p]*ἐπ'*‖ [q]*αὐτοῦ,*‖ *οὗ ἀπὸ* [r] *προσώπου ἔφυγεν ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐ-*
on it, [2]whose [1]from face fled the earth and the hea-
ρανός, καὶ τόπος οὐχ.εὑρέθη αὐτοῖς. 12 *καὶ εἶδον τοὺς*
ven, and place was not found for them. And I saw the
νεκρούς, [s]*μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους,*‖ *ἑστῶτας ἐνώπιον* [t]*τοῦ θεοῦ,*‖
dead, small and great, standing before God,
καὶ βιβλία [v]*ἠνεῴχθησαν·*‖ *καὶ* [w]*βιβλίον ἄλλο*‖ [x]*ἠνεῴχθη,*‖
and books were opened; and [2]book [1]another was opened,
ὅ ἐστιν τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν
which is [that] of life. And were judged the dead out of the things
γεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις, κατὰ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτῶν.
written in the books according to their works.
13 *καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς* [y]*ἐν αὐτῇ νεκρούς,*‖ *καὶ ὁ*
And [3]gave [4]up [1]the [2]sea the [2]in [3]it [1]dead, and
θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾅδης [z]*ἔδωκαν*‖ *τοὺς* [a]*ἐν αὐτοῖς νεκρούς·*‖ *καὶ ἐ-*
death and hades gave up the [2]in [3]them [1]dead; and they
κρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ.ἔργα.αὐτῶν. 14 *καὶ ὁ θάνατος*
were judged each according to their works: and death
καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός· οὗτός [b]*ἐστιν*
and hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is
ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος.‖ [c] 15 *καὶ εἴ τις οὐχ.εὑρέθη ἐν τῇ*
the second death. And if anyone was not found in the
βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ
book of life written, he was cast into the lake
πυρός.
of fire.

XXI. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first

21 *Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν καινήν· ὁ.γὰρ*
And I saw a [2]heaven [1]new and [3]earth [1]a [2]new; for the

---

[h] + *τὸν* LTTrAW. [i] + *αὐτῶν* of them GLTTrAW. [k] *ἐκύκλευσαν* LTAW. [l] *ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ* G; — *ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ* LTAW. [m] + *τοῦ* T. [n] + *καὶ* both GLTTrAW. [o] *μέγαν λευκόν* GLTTrAW. [p] *ἐπάνω* Tr. [q] *αὐτόν* GT. [r] + *τοῦ* (*read* from the face of whom) LTTrAW. [s] *τοὺς μεγάλους καὶ τοὺς μικρούς* the great and the small LTTrAW. [t] *τοῦ θρόνου* the throne GLTTrAW. [v] *ἠνοίχθησαν* GLTTrAW. [w] *ἄλλο βιβλίον* GLTTrAW. [x] *ἠνοίχθη* LTTrAW. [y] *νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ* dead which [were] in it GLTTrAW. [z] *ἔδωκεν* L. [a] *νερκοὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς* dead which [were] in them GLTTrAW. [b] *ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος ἐστιν* GLTAW; *ὁ δεύτερος θάνατός ἐστιν* Tr. [c] + , *ἡ λίμνη τοῦ πυρός* the lake of fire LTTrAW.

πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ [d]παρῆλθεν,‖ καὶ ἡ θά-
first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and the
λασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι.
sea ²no ¹is longer.

2 Καὶ [e]ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης‖ [f]εἶδον‖ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν[f], Ἱερ-
And I John saw the ³city ¹holy, ⁴Jer-
ουσαλὴμ καινὴν[f], καταβαίνουσαν [g]ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
usalem ²new, coming down from God out of hea-
ρανοῦ,‖ ἡτοιμασμένην ὡς νύμφην κεκοσμημένην τῷ ἀνδρὶ
ven, prepared as a bride adorned for ²husband
αὐτῆς. 3 καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ [h]οὐρανοῦ,‖
¹her. And I heard a ²voice ¹great out of the heaven,
λεγούσης, Ἰδού, ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men,
καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτοὶ [i]λαοὶ‖ αὐτοῦ ἔσονται,
and he shall tabernacle with them, and they ⁴peoples ³his ¹shall ²be,
καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς [k]ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν‖ [l]θεὸς αὐτῶν.‖ 4 καὶ ἐξα-
and ²himself ¹God shall be with them their God. And ²shall
λείψει [m]ὁ θεὸς‖ πᾶν δάκρυον [n]ἀπὸ‖ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν,
³wipe ⁴away ¹God every tear from their eyes;
καὶ [o]ὁ‖ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· οὔτε πένθος, οὔτε κραυγή,
and death shall be no longer, nor mourning, nor crying,
οὔτε πόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· [p]ὅτι‖ τὰ πρῶτα [q]ἀπῆλθον.‖
nor distress ³any ¹shall ²be longer, because the former things are passed away.
(*lit.* not)

5 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ [r]τοῦ θρόνου,‖ Ἰδού, καινὰ
And said he who sits on the throne, Lo, new
[s]πάντα ποιῶ.‖ Καὶ λέγει [t]μοι,‖ Γράψον· ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι
all things I make. And he says to me, Write, because these words
[v]ἀληθινοὶ καὶ πιστοί‖ εἰσιν. 6 Καὶ εἶπέν μοι, [w]Γέγονεν.‖ ἐγώ
true and faithful are. And he said to me, It is done. I
[x]εἰμι‖ τὸ [y]Α‖ καὶ τὸ [z]Ω,‖ ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος. ἐγὼ τῷ
am the A and the Ω, the beginning and the end. I to him that
διψῶντι δώσω [a] ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν.
thirsts will give of the fountain of the water of life gratuitously.

7 ὁ νικῶν κληρονομήσει [b]πάντα,‖ καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ θεός,
He that overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be to him God,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι [c]ὁ‖ υἱός. 8 [da]δειλοῖς δὲ‖ καὶ ἀπίστοις [ea]
and he shall be to me son: but to [the] fearful, and unbelieving,
καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ φονεῦσιν καὶ πόρνοις καὶ [fa]φαρμακεῦσιν‖
and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers,
καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς [ga]ψευδέσιν,‖ τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν
and idolaters, and all liars, their part
ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ τῇ καιομένῃ πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ, ὅ ἐστιν
[is] in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone; which is [the]
[ha]δεύτερος θάνατος.‖
second death.

heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

---

[d] ἀπῆλθον GW; ἀπῆλθαν LTTrA. [e] — ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης GLTTrAW. [f] εἶδον I saw *placed after* καινήν GLTTrW; *after* ἁγίαν A. [g] ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ GLTTrAW. [h] θρόνου throne LTA. [i] λαὸς people GW. [k] μετ' αὐτῶν ἔσται GLTrAW. [l] — θεὸς αὐτῶν TTr; αὐτῶν θεός LAW. [m] — ὁ θεὸς (*read* ἐξαλείψει he shall wipe away) GTTr[A]W. [n] ἐκ LTTrA. [o] — ὁ T. [p] — ὅτι L[TrA]. [q] ἀπῆλθαν LTTrA; ἀπῆλθεν W. [r] τῷ θρόνῳ GLTTrAW. [s] ποιῶ πάντα LTTrAW. [t] — μοι LT[Tr]AW. [v] πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοὶ GLTTrAW. [w] Γέγοναν They are done LTTrW; Γέγονα[ν] (*read* Γέγονα ἐγώ I am become) A. [x] — εἰμι (*read* [am] T)[A]. [y] ἄλφα Alpha LTTrAW. [z] ὦ L. [a] + αὐτῷ to him T[A]W. [b] ταῦτα these things GLTTrAW. [c] — ὁ LTTrAW. [da] τοῖς (the) δὲ δειλοῖς GLTTrAW. [ea] + καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς and sinners W. [fa] φαρμακοῖς GLTTrAW. [ga] ψεύσταις L. [ha] ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος GLTTrAW.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 and had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 on the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the an-

9 Καὶ ἦλθεν [i]πρός με‖ εἷς [k] τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόν-
And came to me one of the seven angels which had
των τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας [l]τὰς γεμούσας‖ τῶν ἑπτὰ πληγῶν τῶν
the seven bowls full of the seven [2]plagues
ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησεν μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων, Δεῦρο, δείξω
[1]last, and spoke with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew
σοι τὴν νύμφην [m]τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυναῖκα.‖ 10 Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέν
thee the bride [2]Lamb's [1]the wife. And he carried away
με ἐν πνεύματι [n]ἐπ'‖ ὄρος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν, καὶ ἔδειξέν
me in [the] Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed
μοι τὴν πόλιν [o]τὴν μεγάλην,‖ τὴν ἁγίαν Ἱερουσαλήμ, κατα-
me the [2]city [1]great, the holy Jerusalem, de-
βαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, 11 ἔχουσαν τὴν
scending out of the heaven from God, having the
δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ· [p]καὶ‖ ὁ.φωστὴρ.αὐτῆς ὅμοιος λίθῳ τιμιω-
glory of God, and her radiance [was] like a stone most pre-
(*lit.* her luminary)
τάτῳ, ὡς λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι κρυσταλλίζοντι· 12 [q]ἔχουσάν τε‖
cious, as a [3]stone [2]jasper [1]crystal-like; having also
τεῖχος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν, [r]ἔχουσαν‖ πυλῶνας δώδεκα, [s]καὶ ἐπὶ
a wall great and high; having [2]gates [1]twelve, and at
[t]τοῖς πυλῶσιν‖ ἀγγέλους δώδεκα,‖ καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμ-
the gates [2]angels [1]twelve, and names inscrib-
μένα, ἅ ἐστιν [v] τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν [w]τῶν‖ υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ.
ed, which are [those] of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.
13 [x]ἀπ'‖ [y]ἀνατολῆς‖ πυλῶνες τρεῖς· [z] ἀπὸ βοῤῥᾶ
On [the] east [2]gates [1]three; on [the] north
πυλῶνες τρεῖς· [z] ἀπὸ νότου πυλῶνες τρεῖς· [z] ἀπὸ
[2]gates [1]three; on [the] south [2]gates [1]three, on [the]
δυσμῶν πυλῶνες τρεῖς. 14 καὶ τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως [a]ἔχον‖
west [2]gates [1]three. And the wall of the city having
θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ [b]ἐν αὐτοῖς‖ ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα
[2]foundations [1]twelve, and in them names of the twelve
ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου. 15 καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχεν [c]
apostles of the Lamb. And he speaking with me had
κάλαμον χρυσοῦν, ἵνα μετρήσῃ τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τοὺς πυ-
a [2]reed [1]golden, that he might measure the city, and
λῶνας αὐτῆς, καὶ τὸ.τεῖχος.αὐτῆς. 16 καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος
[2]gates [1]its, and its wall. And the city [2]four-square
κεῖται, καὶ τὸ.μῆκος.αὐτῆς [d]τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν‖ ὅσον [e]καὶ‖ τὸ
[1]lies, and its length so much is as also the
πλάτος. καὶ ἐμέτρησεν τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμῳ ἐπὶ [f]σταδίων‖
breadth. And he measured the city with the reed— [3]furlongs
δώδεκα χιλιάδων· τὸ μῆκος καὶ τὸ πλάτος καὶ τὸ ὕψος αὐτῆς
[1]twelve [2]thousand; the length and the breadth and the height of it
ἴσα ἐστίν. 17 καὶ ἐμέτρησεν τὸ.τεῖχος.αὐτῆς ἑκατὸν
[2]equal [1]are. And he measured its wall, a hundred [and]
[g]τεσσαράκοντα τεσσάρων‖ πηχῶν μέτρον ἀνθρώπου, ὅ ἐστιν
forty four cubits, [3]measure [1]a [2]man's, which is,

---

[i] — πρός με GLTTrAW. [k] + ἐκ of (the) LTTrA. [l] — τὰς W; τῶν γεμόντων which [angels] were full LTTrA. [m] τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀρνίου LTTrAW. [n] ἐπὶ LTTrAW. [o] — τὴν μεγάλην (*read* the holy city) GLTTrAW. [p] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [q] ἔχουσα (*omit* also) GLTTrAW. [r] ἔχουσα GLTTrA. [s] — καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν ἀγγέλους δώδεκα L. [t] τοὺς πυλῶνας Tr. [v] + τὰ ὀνόματα the names L[TrA]. [w] — τῶν (*read* of [the]) LTTrAW. [x] ἀπὸ GLTTrAW. [y] ἀνατολῶν GW. [z] + καὶ and LTTrAW. [a] ἔχων TTrA. [b] ἐπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα on them twelve GLTTrAW. [c] + μέτρον a measure GLTTrA. [d] — τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν (*read* [is]) GLTTrAW. [e] — καὶ TTr[A]. [f] σταδίους EGLTrA. [g] τεσσεράκοντα τεσσάρων LT; τεσσαρακοντατεσσάρων (τεσσε- A) EAW.

ἀγγέλου. 18 καὶ [i]ἦν‖ ἡ [k]ἐνδόμησις‖ τοῦ.τείχους.αὐτῆς
[the] angel's. And [6]was [1]the [2]structure [3]of [4]its [5]wall
ἴασπις· καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσίον καθαρόν, [l]ὁμοία‖ ὑάλῳ καθαρῷ.
jasper; and the city [2]gold [1]pure, like [2]glass [1]pure:
19 [m]καὶ‖ οἱ θεμέλιοι τοῦ τείχους τῆς πόλεως παντὶ λίθῳ
and the foundations of the wall of the city with every [2]stone
τιμίῳ κεκοσμημένοι. ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος ἴασπις· ὁ
[1]precious [were] adorned: the [2]foundation [1]first, jasper; the
δεύτερος σάπφειρος· ὁ τρίτος [n]χαλκηδών·‖ ὁ τέταρτος σμά-
second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, eme-
ραγδος· 20 ὁ πέμπτος [o]σαρδόνυξ·‖ ὁ ἕκτος [p]σάρδιος·‖ ὁ
rald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the
ἕβδομος χρυσόλιθος· ὁ ὄγδοος βήρυλλος· ὁ [q]ἔνατος‖ τοπά-
seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, to-
ζιον· ὁ δέκατος [r]χρυσόπρασος·‖ ὁ ἑνδέκατος ὑάκινθος· ὁ
paz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the
δωδέκατος ἀμέθυστος. 21 καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυλῶνες, δώδεκα
twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates, twelve
μαργαρῖται· ἀνὰ εἷς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλώνων ἦν ἐξ ἑνὸς
pearls; [3]respectively [2]one [1]each of the gates was of one
μαργαρίτου· καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα τῆς πόλεως, χρυσίον καθαρόν, ὡς
pearl; and the street of the city [2]gold [1]pure, as
ὕαλος [s]διαφανής.‖ 22 Καὶ ναὸν οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ.γὰρ
[2]glass [1]transparent. And [4]temple [3]no [1]I [2]saw in it; for the
κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ [t] ναὸς.αὐτῆς ἐστιν, καὶ τὸ
Lord God Almighty its temple is, and the
ἀρνίον. 23 καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρείαν ἔχει τοῦ ἡλίου, οὐδὲ τῆς
Lamb. And the city [2]no [3]need [1]has of the sun, nor of the
σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν [v]ἐν‖ αὐτῇ· ἡ.γὰρ δόξα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐφώ-
moon, that they should shine in it; for the glory of God en-
τισεν αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἀρνίον. 24 καὶ [w]τὰ
lightened it, and the lamp of it [is] the Lamb. And the
ἔθνη τῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῷ.φωτὶ.αὐτῆς περιπατήσουσιν·‖ καὶ
nations of the saved in its light shall walk; and
οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσιν τὴν δόξαν [x]καὶ τὴν τιμὴν‖ αὐτῶν
the kings of the earth bring [2]glory [3]and [4]honour [1]their
εἰς αὐτήν. 25 καὶ οἱ.πυλῶνες.αὐτῆς οὐ.μὴ κλεισθῶσιν ἡμέρας·
unto it. And its gates not at all shall be shut by day;
νὺξ γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ. 26 καὶ οἴσουσιν τὴν δόξαν καὶ
[3]night [1]for [2]no shall be there. And they shall bring the glory and
τὴν τιμὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν. 27 καὶ οὐ.μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς
the honour of the nations unto it. And in no wise may enter into
αὐτὴν πᾶν [y]κοινοῦν,‖ καὶ [z]ποιοῦν‖ βδέλυγμα καὶ ψεῦ-
it anything defiling, and practising abomination and a
(*lit.* everything)
δος· εἰ.μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ
lie; but those who are written in the book of life of the
ἀρνίου.
Lamb.

gel. 18 And the build-
ing of the wall of it
was *of* jasper: and the
city *was* pure gold,
like unto clear glass.
19 And the founda-
tions of the wall of the
city *were* garnished
with all manner of
precious stones. The
first foundation *was*
jasper; the second,
sapphire; the third,
a chalcedony; the
fourth, an emerald;
20 the fifth, sardonyx;
the sixth, sardius; the
seventh chrysolite;
the eighth, beryl; the
ninth, a topaz; the
tenth, a chrysoprasus;
the eleventh, a jacinth;
the twelfth, an ame-
thyst. 21 And the
twelve gates *were*
twelve pearls; every
several gate was of
one pearl: and the
street of the city *was*
pure gold, as it were
transparent glass.
22 And I saw no tem-
ple therein: for the
Lord God Almighty
and the Lamb are the
temple of it. 23 And
the city had no need
of the sun, neither of
the moon, to shine in
it: for the glory of
God did lighten it,
and the Lamb *is* the
light thereof. 24 And
the nations of them
which are saved shall
walk in the light of
it: and the kings of the
earth do bring their
glory and honour into
it. 25 And the gates
of it shall not be shut
at all by day: for
there shall be no night
there. 26 And they
shall bring the glory
and honour of the na-
tions into it. 27 And
there shall in no wise
enter into it any
thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever*
worketh abomination,
or *maketh* a lie: but
they which are written
in the Lamb's book of
life.

22 Καὶ ἔδειξέν μοι [a]καθαρὸν‖ ποταμὸν ὕδατος ζωῆς,
And he shewed me [2]pure [1]a river of water of life,

XXII. And he shew-
ed me a pure river of
water of life, clear as

---

[i] — ἦν (*read* [was]) LTA. [k] ἐνδώμησις TTr. [l] ὅμοιον LTTrAW. [m] — καὶ LTA. [n] χαλκεδών T. [o] σαρδιόνυξ L. [p] σάρδιον LTTrAW. [q] ἔννατος EGW. [r] χρυσόπρασον L. [s] διαυγής GLTTrAW. [t] + ὁ L[A]W. [v] — ἐν (*read* αὐτῇ for it) GLTTrAW. [w] περιπατήσουσιν τὰ ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς αὐτῆς the nations shall walk by means of its light GLTTrAW. [x] — τὴν W; — καὶ τὴν τιμὴν LTTrA. [y] κοινὸν common GLTTrAW. [z] (+ ὁ he who TTr) ποιῶν ([he who] LAW) practises LTTrAW. [a] — καθαρὸν GLTTrAW.

crystal, proceeding
out of the throne of
God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the
street of it, and on
either side of the ri-
ver, *was there* the
tree of life, which bare
twelve *manner of*
fruits, *and* yielded her
fruit every month; and
the leaves of the tree
were for the healing
of the nations. 3 And
there shall be no more
curse: but the throne
of God and of the
Lamb shall be in it;
and his servants shall
serve him: 4 and they
shall see his face; and
his name *shall be* in
their foreheads. 5 And
there shall be no
night there; and they
need no candle, nei-
ther light of the sun;
for the Lord God giv-
eth them light: and
they shall reign for
ever and ever.

λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ
bright as crystal, going forth out of the throne
θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου. 2 ἐν μέσῳ τῆς.πλατείας.αὐτῆς, καὶ τοῦ
of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of its street, and of the
ποταμοῦ, ἐντεῦθεν καὶ [b]ἐντεῦθεν,‖ ξύλον ζωῆς, [c]ποιοῦν‖
river, on this side and on that side, [the] tree of life, producing
καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ [d]μῆνα‖ [e]ἕνα‖ ἕκαστον [f]ἀποδιδοῦν‖ τὸν
[2]fruits [1]twelve, [4]month [3]each yielding
καρπὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ξύλου εἰς θεραπείαν τῶν
[2]fruit [1]its; and the leaves of the tree for healing of the
ἐθνῶν. 3 Καὶ πᾶν [g]κατανάθεμα‖ οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· καὶ ὁ θρόνος
nations. And [2]any [3]curse [1]not shall be longer; and the throne
(*lit.* every)
τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται· καὶ οἱ.δοῦλοι.αὐτοῦ
of God and of the Lamb in it shall be; and his bondmen
λατρεύσουσιν αὐτῷ· 4 καὶ ὄψονται τὸ.πρόσωπον.αὐτοῦ, καὶ
shall serve him, and they shall see his face; and
τὸ.ὄνομα.αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν.μετώπων.αὐτῶν. 5 καὶ νὺξ οὐκ ἔσται
his name on their foreheads [is]. And [2]night [1]no shall be
[h]ἐκεῖ‖ καὶ [i]χρείαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν‖ [k]λύχνου καὶ φωτὸς [l]ἡλίου,‖
there, and [4]need [3]no [1]they [2]have of a lamp and of light of [the] sun,
ὅτι κύριος ὁ θεὸς [m]φωτίζει‖ αὐτούς· καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν
because [the] Lord God enlightens them, and they shall reign
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
to the ages of the ages.

6 And he said unto
me, These sayings *are*
faithful and true: and
the Lord God of the
holy prophets sent his
angel to shew unto
his servants the things
which must shortly
be done. 7 Behold, I
come quickly: blessed
is he that keepeth the
sayings of the prophe-
cy of this book. 8 And I
John saw these things,
and heard *them*. And
when I had heard and
seen, I fell down to
worship before the
feet of the angel
which shewed me these
things. 9 Then saith
he unto me, See *thou*
do it not: for I am
thy fellowservant,
and of thy brethren
the prophets, and of
them which keep the
sayings of this book:
worship God. 10 And
he saith unto me, Seal
not the sayings of the
prophecy of this book:
for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust,

6 Καὶ εἶπέν μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοί·
And he said to me, These words [are] faithful and true;
καὶ [n]κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν [o]ἁγίων‖ προφητῶν ἀπέστειλεν τὸν
and [the] Lord God of the holy prophets sent
ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι τοῖς.δούλοις.αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γε-
[2]angel [1]his to shew his bondmen the things which must come
νέσθαι ἐν.τάχει. 7 [p]Ἰδού, ἔρχομαι ταχύ. μακάριος ὁ
to pass soon. Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed [is] he who
τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ.βιβλίου.τούτου. 8 [q]Καὶ
keeps the words of the prophecy of this book. And
ἐγὼ‖ Ἰωάννης ὁ [r]βλέπων ταῦτα καὶ ἀκούων·‖
I John [was] he who [was] seeing [3]these [4]things [1]and [2]hearing.
καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ [s]ἔβλεψα‖ [t]ἔπεσα‖ προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν
And when I heard and saw I fell down to do homage before
τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ [u]δεικνύοντός‖ μοι ταῦτα. 9 καὶ
the feet of the angel who [was] shewing me these things. And
λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μή· σύνδουλός σου [v]γάρ‖ εἰμι, καὶ
he says to me, See [thou do it] not: [4]fellowbondman [5]of [6]thee [1]for [2]I [3]am, and
τῶν.ἀδελφῶν.σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς
of thy brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the
λόγους τοῦ.βιβλίου.τούτου· τῷ θεῷ προσκύνησον. 10 Καὶ
words of this book: to God do homage. And
λέγει μοι, Μὴ.σφραγίσῃς τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ
he says to me, Seal not the words of the prophecy
βιβλίου τούτου· [w]ὅτι‖ ὁ καιρὸς [x]ἐγγύς ἐστιν. 11 ὁ ἀδι-
[3]book [1]of [2]this; because the time [2]near [1]is. He that is un-

---

[b] ἐκεῖθεν LTTrAW. [c] ποιῶν T. [d] μῆναν L. [e] — ἕνα GLTTrAW. [f] ἀποδιδοὺς TTrA. [g] κατάθεμα GLTTrAW. [h] ἔτι longer GLTTrAW. [i] οὐχ ἕξουσιν they shall have no (οὐκ ἔχουσιν TTr) χρείαν LTTrAW; οὐ χρεία G. [k] + φωτὸς of light LTTrA. [l] — ἡλίου W. [m] φωτιεῖ (φωτίσει L) ἐπ' shall enlighten GLTTrAW. [n] + ὁ the LTTrA. [o] πνευμάτων τῶν spirits of the GLTTrAW. [p] + καὶ and GLTTrAW. [q] κἀγὼ LTTrAW. [r] ἀκούων καὶ βλέπων ταῦτα GLTrAW; βλέπων καὶ ἀκούων ταῦτα T. [s] ἔβλεπον W. [t] ἔπεσον EG. [u] δεικνύντος T. [v] — γάρ GLTTrAW. [w] — ὅτι GLTTrAW. [x] + γὰρ for (the time) LTTrAW.

κῶν ἀδικησάτω ἔτι· καὶ [y]ὁ ῥυπῶν‖ [z]ῥυπωσάτω
righteous let him be unrighteous still; and he that is filthy let him be filthy
ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος [a]δικαιωθήτω‖ ἔτι· καὶ ὁ ἅγιος
still; and he that [is] righteous let him be righteous still; and he that [is] holy
ἁγιασθήτω ἔτι. 12 [b]Καὶ‖ ἰδού, ἔρχομαι ταχύ, καὶ ὁ
let him be sanctified still. And, behold, I am coming quickly, and
μισθός μου μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ ὡς τὸ ἔργον [c]αὐτοῦ
[2]reward [1]my with me, to render to each as [2]work [1]his
ἔσται.‖ 13 ἐγώ [d]εἰμι‖ τὸ [e]Α‖ καὶ τὸ [f]Ω,‖ [g]ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος,
shall be. I am the A and the Ω, [the] beginning and end,
ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος.‖ 14 Μακάριοι οἱ [h]ποιοῦν-
the first and the last. Blessed [are] they that do
τες τὰς.ἐντολὰς.αὐτοῦ,‖ ἵνα ἔσται ἡ.ἐξουσία.αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ
his commandments, that [3]shall [4]be [1]their [2]authority to the
ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
tree of life, and by the gates they should go in to the city.
15 ἔξω.[i]δὲ‖ οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ καὶ οἱ πόρνοι καὶ
But without [are] the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and
οἱ φονεῖς καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι, καὶ πᾶς [k]ὁ‖ [l]φιλῶν καὶ
the murderers, and the idolaters, and everyone that loves and
ποιῶν‖ ψεῦδος.
practises a lie.

16 Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν.ἄγγελόν.μου μαρτυρῆσαι
I Jesus sent mine angel to testify
ὑμῖν ταῦτα [m]ἐπὶ‖ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ
to you these things in the assemblies. I am the root and
τὸ γένος [n]τοῦ‖ [o]Δαβίδ,‖ ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς [p]καὶ‖ [q]ὀρθρι-
the offspring of David, the [4]star [1]bright [2]and [3]morn-
νός.‖ 17 Καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέγουσιν, [r]Ἐλθέ·‖
ing. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come.
καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, [r]Ἐλθέ.‖ καὶ ὁ διψῶν [s]ἐλθέτω,‖
And he that hears let him say, Come. And he that thirsts let him come;
[t]καὶ‖ ὁ θέλων [v]λαμβανέτω τὸ‖ ὕδωρ ζωῆς δωρεάν.
and he that wills, let him take the water of life gratuitously.

18 [w]Συμμαρτυροῦμαι.γὰρ‖ παντὶ [x] ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους
For I jointly testify to everyone hearing the words
τῆς προφητείας τοῦ.βιβλίου.τούτου· ἐάν τις [ya]ἐπιτιθῇ πρὸς
of the prophecy of this book, If anyone should add to
ταῦτα,‖ ἐπιθήσει [za]ὁ θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν‖ τὰς πληγὰς τὰς γε-
these things, [2]shall [3]add [1]God unto him the plagues which are
γραμμένας ἐν [aa] βιβλίῳ.τούτῳ· 19 καὶ ἐάν τις [ba]ἀφαιρῇ‖
written in this book. And if anyone should take
ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων [ca]βίβλου τῆς.προφητείας.ταύτης, [da]ἀφαιρή-
from the words of [the] book of this prophecy, [2]shall [3]take
σει‖ ὁ θεὸς τὸ.μέρος.αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ [ea]βίβλου‖ τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ
[4]away [1]God his part from [the] book of life, and

let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life,

[y] ὁ ῥυπαρὸς the filthy [one] GLTTrAW. [z] ῥυπανθήτω LTTrA; ῥυπαρευθήτω GW. [a] δικαιοσύνην ποιησάτω let him practise righteousness GLTTrAW. [b] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [c] ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ (*read* his work is) LTTrA. [d] — εἰμι (*read* [am]) GLTTrAW. [e] ἄλφα Alpha LTTrAW. [f] ὦ L. [g] ὁ (— ὁ L[A]) πρῶτος καὶ ὁ (— ὁ L[A]) ἔσχατος, (+ ἡ the GLTA) ἀρχὴ καὶ (+ τὸ the GLTA) τέλος GLTTrA. [h] πλύνοντες τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν wash their robes LTTrA [i] — δὲ but GLTTrAW. [k] — ὁ (*read* loving and practising) LTTrAW. [l] ποιῶν καὶ φιλῶν T. [m] — ἐπὶ (*read* ταῖς to the) W; ἐν L. [n] — τοῦ GLTTrAW. [o] Δαυείδ LTTrA; Δαυῒδ GW. [p] — καὶ GTTrAW. [q] ὁ πρωϊνός the morning GLTTrAW. [r] Ἔρχου GLTTrAW. [s] ἐρχέσθω GLTTrAW. [t] — καὶ GLTTrAW. [v] λαβέτω GLTTrAW. [w] Μαρτυρῶ ἐγὼ I testify GLTTrAW. [x] + τῷ who (hears) GLTTrAW. [ya] ἐπιθῇ ἐπ' αὐτά GLTTrAW. [za] ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς T. [aa] + τῷ GLTTrAW. [ba] ἀφέλῃ GLTTrAW. [ca] τοῦ βιβλίου GLTTrAW. [da] ἀφελεῖ GLTTrAW. [ea] τοῦ ξύλου the tree GLTTrAW.

and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

[f]ἐκ‖ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας, [g]καὶ‖ τῶν γεγραμμένων
out of the [2]city [1]holy, and of those who are written
ἐν [h] βιβλίῳ τούτῳ.
in [2]book [1]this.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

20 Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, Ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ.
[6]Says [1]he [2]who [3]testifies [4]these [5]things, Yea, I am coming quickly.
Ἀμήν. [i]Ναί,‖ ἔρχου, κύριε Ἰησοῦ.
Amen; yea, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

21 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ.κυρίου.[k]ἡμῶν‖ Ἰησοῦ [l]χριστοῦ‖ μετὰ
The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with
[m]πάντων‖ [n]ὑμῶν.‖ [o] [p]Ἀμήν.‖ [q]
[2]all [1]you. Amen.

---

f — ἐκ L[TrA]. g — και (*read* τῶν which) GLTTrAW. h + τῷ GLTTrAW. i — Ναι GLTTrAW; (*join* Amen *with* quickly ETr). k — ἡμῶν (*read* of the Lord) GLTTrAW. l — χριστοῦ LTTrA. m — πάντων TrA. n — ὑμῶν GLTTrAW. o + τῶν ἁγίων the saints GTrAW. p — Ἀμήν GLTTrA. q + ἀποκάλυψις Ἰωάννου Revelation of John A.

ΤΕΛΟΣ.